

# THE LONER



For daily latest books please visit

<https://novelsguru.com/>

NOVELSGURU.COM

## ☆☆THE LONER☆☆

### INSERT 02

#### IMANI

Today it's Friday the day that I was writing my tests it was little bit hard I won't say difficult cause I studied just like I always do on Fridays I have to Take a cab Back home my brother won't fetch me that sure I know if it they Going out again I don't know What it is that is in Alcohol that Makes them drink it so much often. More especially Yama she drinks alcohol like juice there's this song I don't know by who but it's a Venda song that she loves whenever we tell her about Alcohol and she be like "umuntu wesmane owomvenda said : " zwimalofhani nne ndi iteni" (it's now on the blood What must she do).

Truly speaking I don't think she Will ever quit alcohol not anytime soon I Guess but what can we say they enjoying life also want to experience this Joy one day njerh I'm done with school I'm just waiting for my final papers then it's on njerh one way. I way to old to be Always cooped up in the House! Yoh I'm kidding me and partying not the same WhatsApp group but I'll surely by myself a wine then drink at home...

I just can't wait to get home I'm alone Today so you get What I'm talking about a loner is Alone today. Ma is going home for some what what thing stockvel she will be back though she Just

didn't tell us. My siblings are drinking the night away. What about me? What am I doing? Eat while listening to music then sleep and get extra fat that's my life but I have heard that sleeping is healthy.

My cab finally arrives that Took it so long I jump into the car and close the door and he kills the engine as we driving I'm busy in my phone as he stops the car...

Driver: mam I'm sorry I'll have to drop you off here.

Me : what? You can't do that it's far from where I'm going.

Driver: I know mam but as you can see the road is full of These youngsters drinking alcohol and I can't pass on this road.

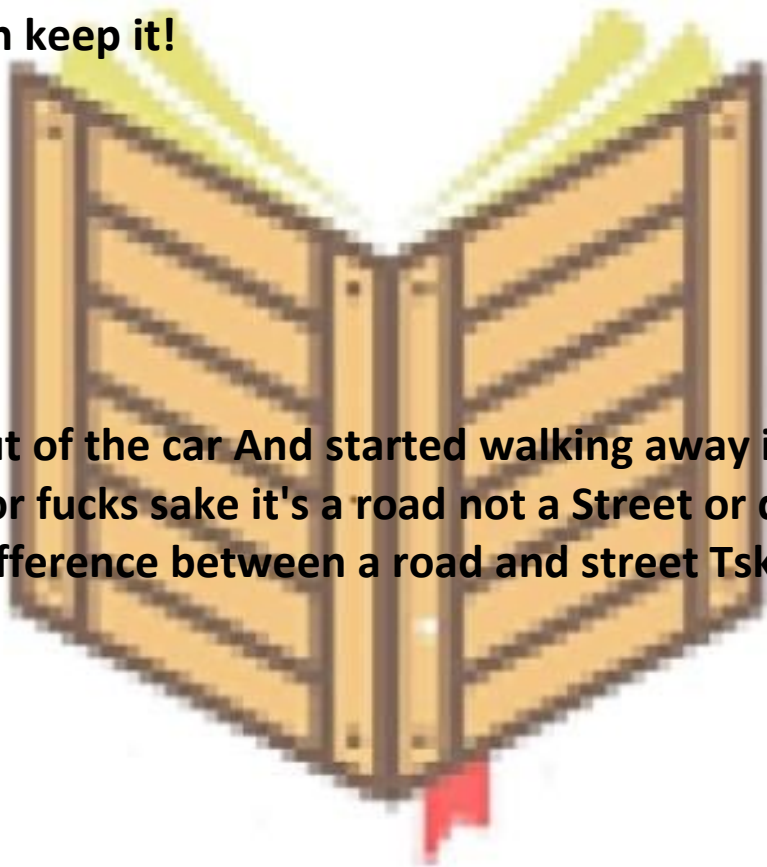
Me : Ain't no other way that you could use?

Driver: nol chose This one because I knew it doesn't get full like the other road.

Me : you know what? Fine !

**Driver: here is your money.**

**Me : you can keep it!**



**I stepped out of the car And started walking away indeed this road is fullfor fucks sake it's a road not a Street or don't They know the difference between a road and street Tsk.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**This flickering lights are Making me sleepy I Just need to Get out of here fast not slower but faster before I collapse njerh what I know is that I must pass in the middle of the streets and it's getting dark already. A lot is happening in this placel can tell. As I walking I spot a guy exchanging a packet of drugs and the other one is beating him so Much cruelty**

**Sponsored**

**people are just staring not doing anything.**

**They're cheering that he should beat him up and shouting his name I can't really make out what's his name because they are too many. I can't let this happen I'm calling the police...**



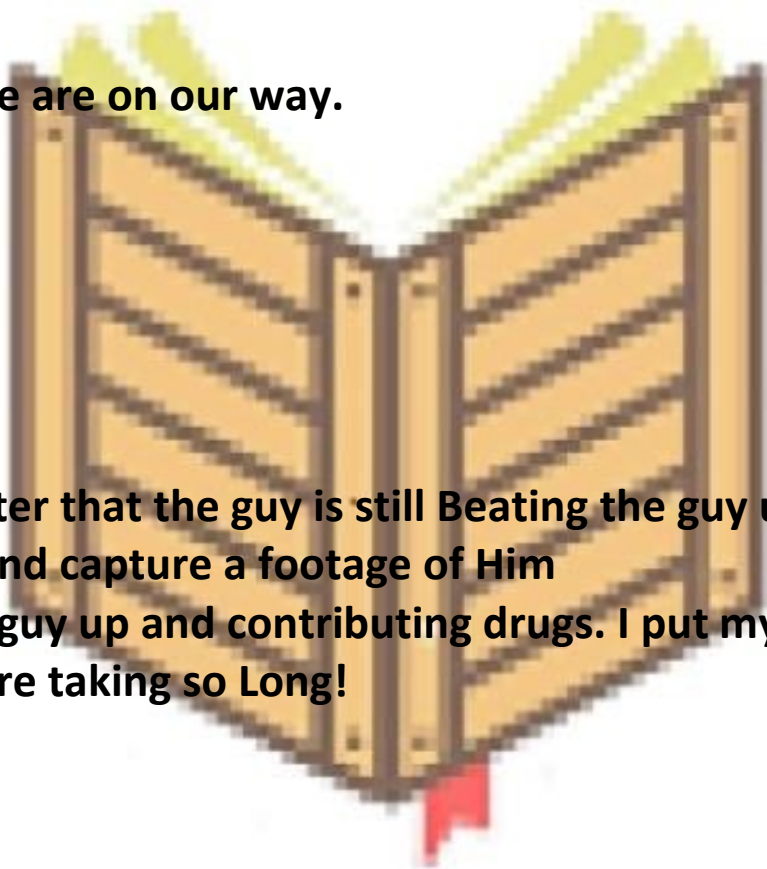
**Me : This is Imani I would like to report a crime that's taking place at Overland pub in Dobsonville Soweto.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Police: which crime?**

**Me: drugs and assault.**

**Police: ok we are on our way.**



**I hang up after that the guy is still Beating the guy up I take out my phone And capture a footage of Him beating the guy up and contributing drugs. I put my phone back this police are taking so Long!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walk up to the guy I can't let this guy do this he's so heartless before I can Get to him someone pushes me to him! Who did That?! I raise my head and he turns to look at me.**

**“And then?” he asks.**

**Me: you must stop what you are doing!**

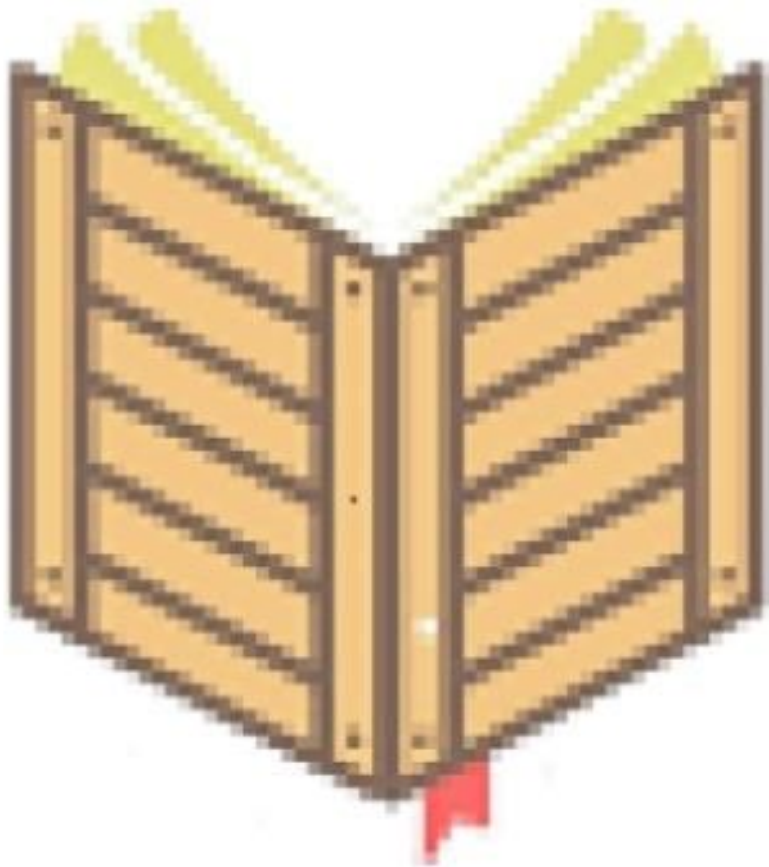
**“ and Who are you to tell me that?”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it doesn't Matter but you must stop what you are doing you gonna end up Killin him.**

**“ Says Who? A charcoal lady in black.” he says and people start laughing I feel like Crying I want to Cry why is my skin Always a problem wherever I go! I find myself Crying and the guy from the floor got up**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



he was badly Hurt he may not be bleeding but he has internal bleeding.

Me: I don't care whether you say I'm a charcoal or what but What you are doing is wrong you are Also distributing drugs here!



“This is my place and I can do whatever I want with it whenever I want.”

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: But this is not your son ! He's Someone else's son! You can't do whatever you want with him! He's also a human.

**“Hey Black Lady please get out of here.”**

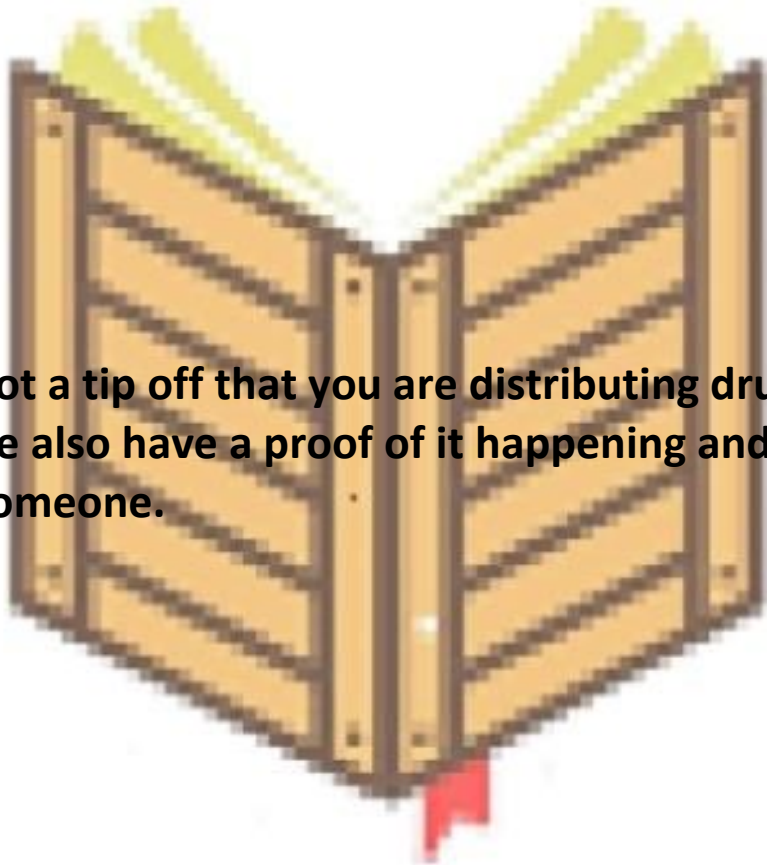
**One of the guy Said I assume it's his friend. I see the flickering lights. Finally they have arrived...They walk in and people start to disappear.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Police 1: who is the owner of this pub?**

**“ it's me” the guy that was Beating up the other guy said.**



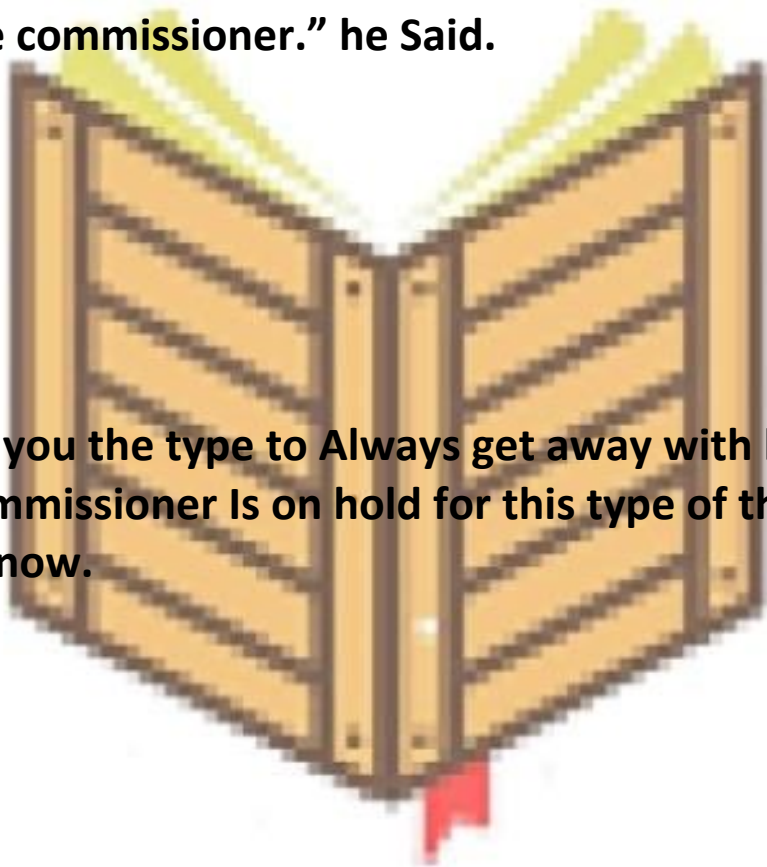
**Police: we got a tip off that you are distributing drugs Into this place and we also have a proof of it happening and you are assaulting someone.**

**“ who is that informer?” he asked. Like really that's what he is gonna ask.**

**Police : unfortunately we Will have to take you with us .**

**“ Vic call the commissioner.” he Said.**

**Police: I see you the type to Always get away with law I'm sorry but your commissioner Is on hold for this type of things that you Want to do now.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ oh I see.”he Said and looked at me and I looked at the guy who was bleeding.**



**Police: it's Either we cuff you or you will walk on your free will.**

**“No don't Cause unnecessary drama” he Said. “ Gents please call Calvin for me tell him to meet me at the police station.”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Police: please take him to the hospital for some check up we**

shall meet at the police station for the statement.

I nodded as They walked away and he looked at me. One police helped with the guy and we took him to the car. I assume it's his car if not mistaken.

“ I won't be able to drive myself.” he said



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I Also don't know how to drive.**



**“ it's not hard please drive me to the hospital it's not far I'll teach you .”**

**I really don't know anything about driving like I know nothing about it! don't Even know what's the gear for I never considered driving lessons while at school it was something that I planned to do After school.**

**“ please I don't Want to end up dying.”**

**Me: okay fine get in.**

**He opens the Door and gets in and I walk to the driver's side and get in and he tell me what to do and I do so....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



---

**NARRATED**



**Calvin: Travis Khoza**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Thanks for coming.**

**Calvin: it's my job Trev**

**Travis: When am I getting out of here?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin : it's Friday and unfortunately the court will open in Monday unless if the guy and the girl withdraw the charges.**

**Travis: girl?**



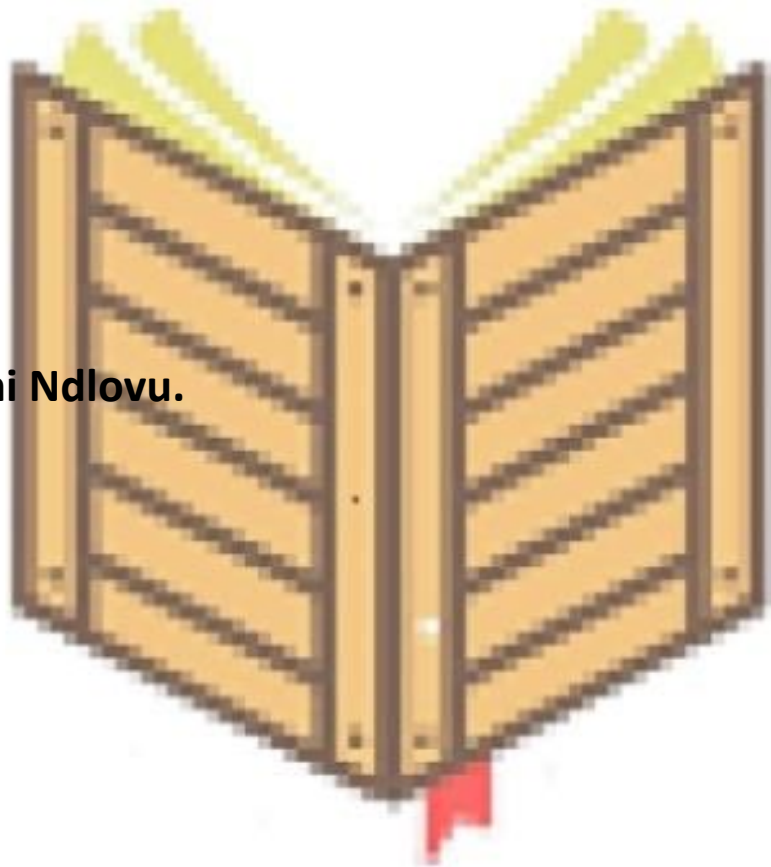
**Calvin: Yes a girl is the one that laid the charges.**

**Travis: so I will spend the weekend here I have shipments tomorrow .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin : hade (sorry)**

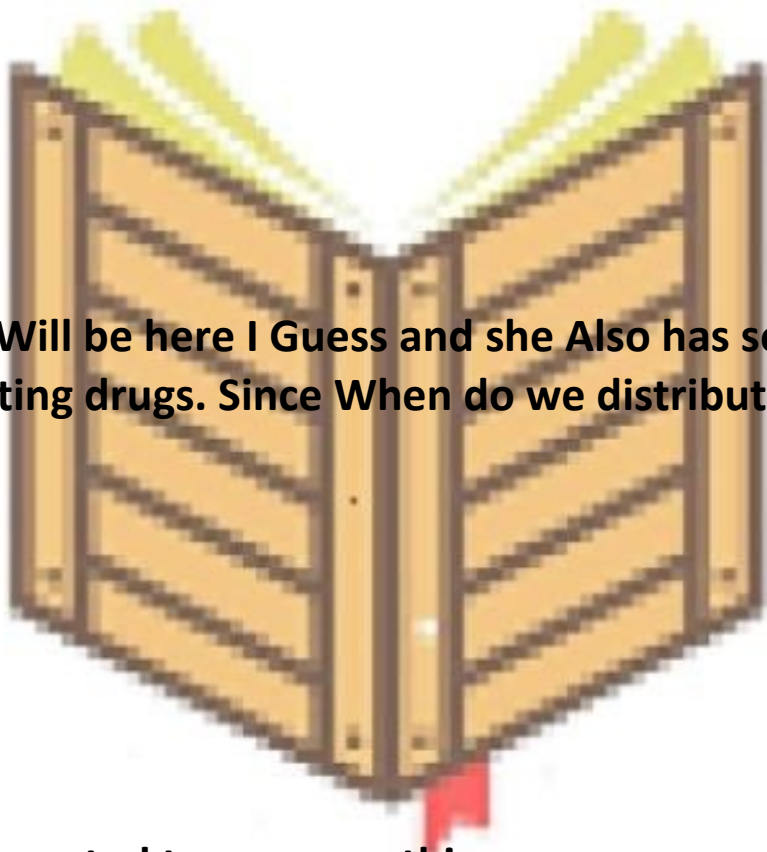
**Travis: what is the name of the informer?**



**Calvin: Imani Ndlovu.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis:who is That?**



**Calvin : she Will be here I Guess and she Also has some proof of you distributing drugs. Since When do we distribute in pubs Travis?**

**Travis : Just wanted to see something.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: now look where that something Brought you.**

**Travis: When will Imani arrive?**

**Calvin :I don't know but she will definitely come.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: ok This is going to cost me a lot of Money! Fuck the Bitch named Imani!**

**Calvin: Why were you beating up that boy?**

**Travis: he stole from me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: What did he steal from you?**

**Travis: my export bitches.**

**Calvin: your export bitches?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: yes he's some kind of foreigner who is Just trying to act smart with me and the top dogs so I had to teach him a lesson.**

**Calvin: still like your brother I see.**



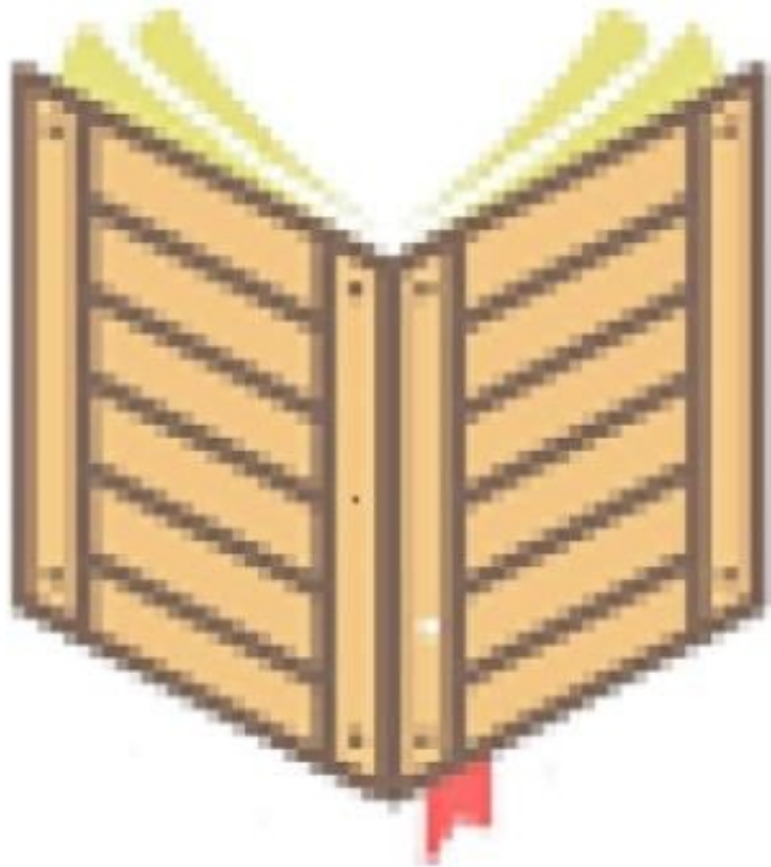
**Travis: I did this because he would kill me if I let this slide.**

**Calvin: learning to fast I see guess we now have to wait for Imani.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm gonna make her pay for this!**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**COMPLIMENTS on the new year! I'm sorry I was supposed to post yesterday unfortunately I was not sober Enough to qualify Into finishing your Insert. Since we are back sponsored insert will Start running From today in the midday.**

**Otherwise I love you ❤️📖!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**INSERT 03**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 03

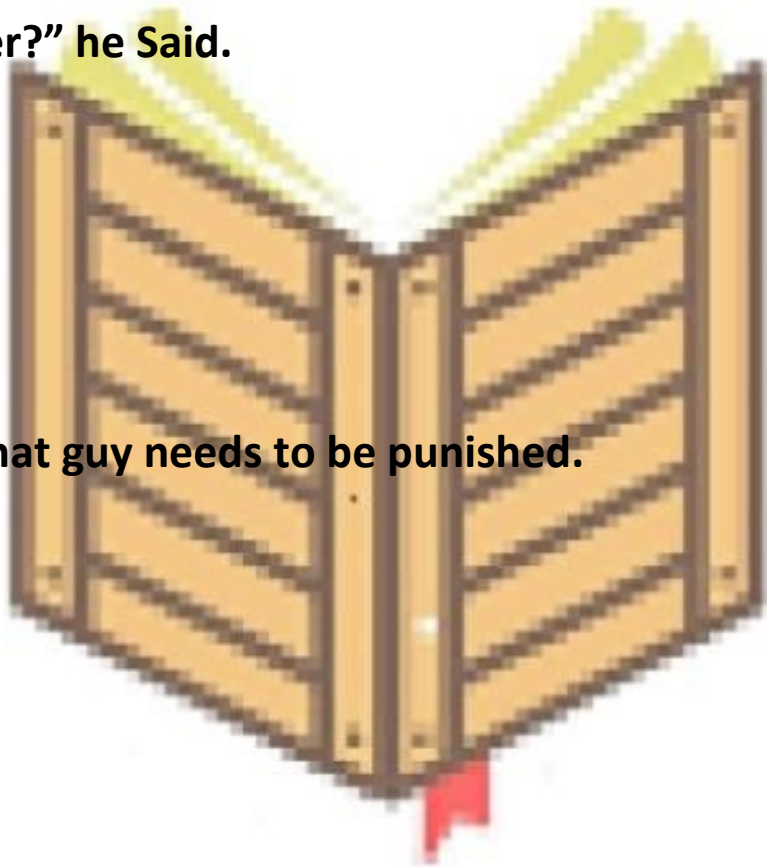


IMANI

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I Called a lawyer for you she's the best she will be here soon.**

**“ oh a lawyer?” he Said.**



**Me : Yeah that guy needs to be punished.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ I Guess**

**Me: how Are you feeling Now?**



**“ Much better.” he Said.**

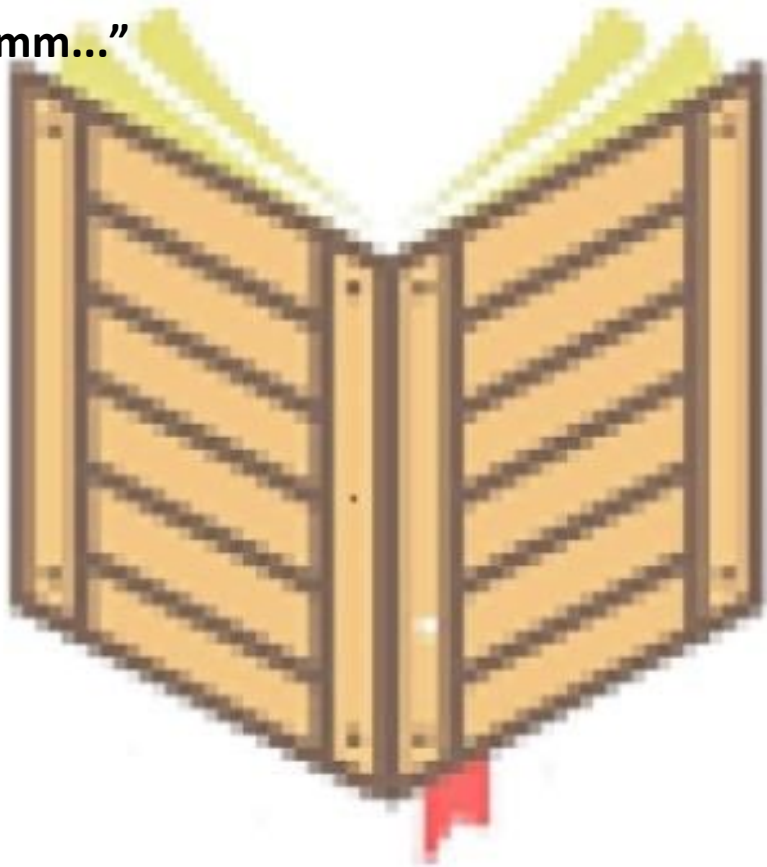
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : Better. As long as no damage was done.**

The doctor didn't find any internal bleeding so far he is okay .

“ Thanks uhmm...”

Me: Imani.



NOVELSGURU.COM



**“ Yeah Imani thanks a lot”**



**Me: it's fine was Just helping a guy. I didn't Get your name.**

**“ Xen”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : oh ok.**

**Xen: you are beautiful you know.**

**Me: thanks. I don't get that a lot.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: don't let What people say get into your heart they don't know African Beauty.**

**Me: thanks So far let's go to the police station to give the statement hope this time around you Will be the one driving.**

**He chuckled.**

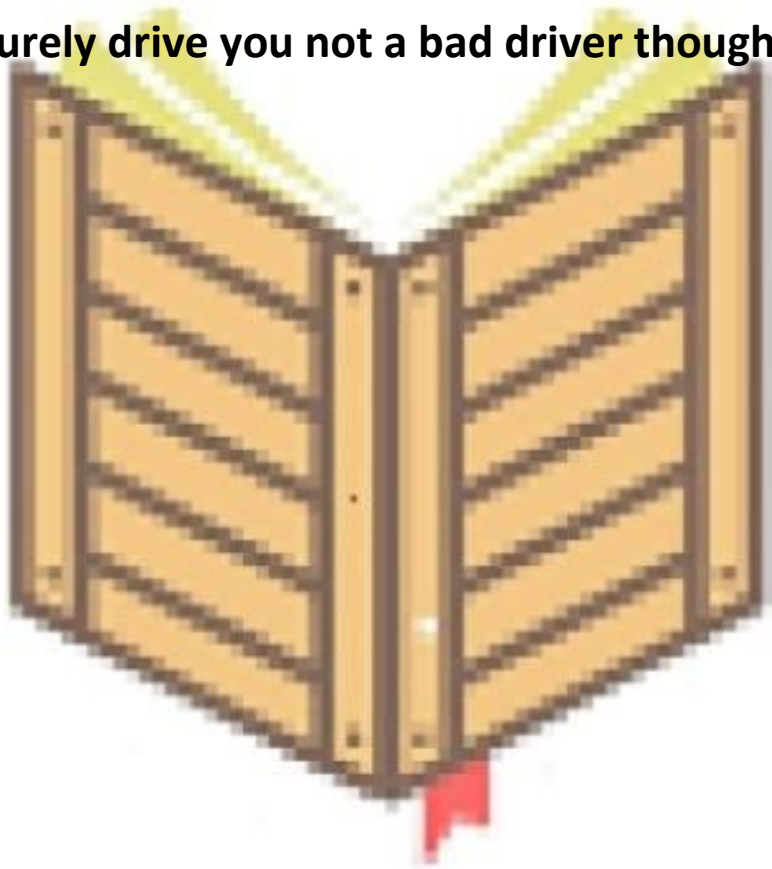


**Xen: my arm...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uh uh.**

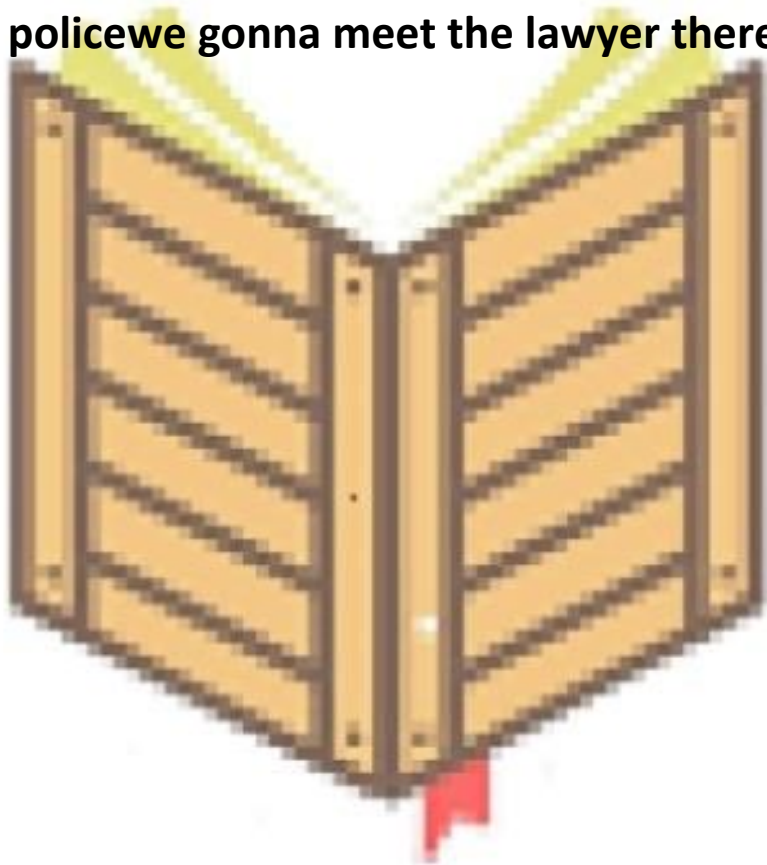
**Xen: ok I'll surely drive you not a bad driver though.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I know right.**

**He chuckled while shaking his head and we Walked out we going to the policewe gonna meet the lawyer there...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**That was a short drive or is it because I love being driven by a car it's nice and enjoyable When I buy myself a car I'll surely climb on it every single day**

**Sponsored**

**When I buy myself a car I'll surely climb on it every single day that's my obsession for being in a car...**

**He gets out first and comes to my side and opens the door for me “ Okay” . I step outside and he closes the door for me and there she is . She's beautiful a very beautiful dark skinned lady.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Mrs Mokoena.**

**Mrs Mokoena: greetings**

**Me: we spoke over the phone about the drug and assault case..  
remember me?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mrs mokoena: oh you must be Imani.**

**Me : definitely. It's me.**

**Mrs Mokoena: ok let's proceed.**

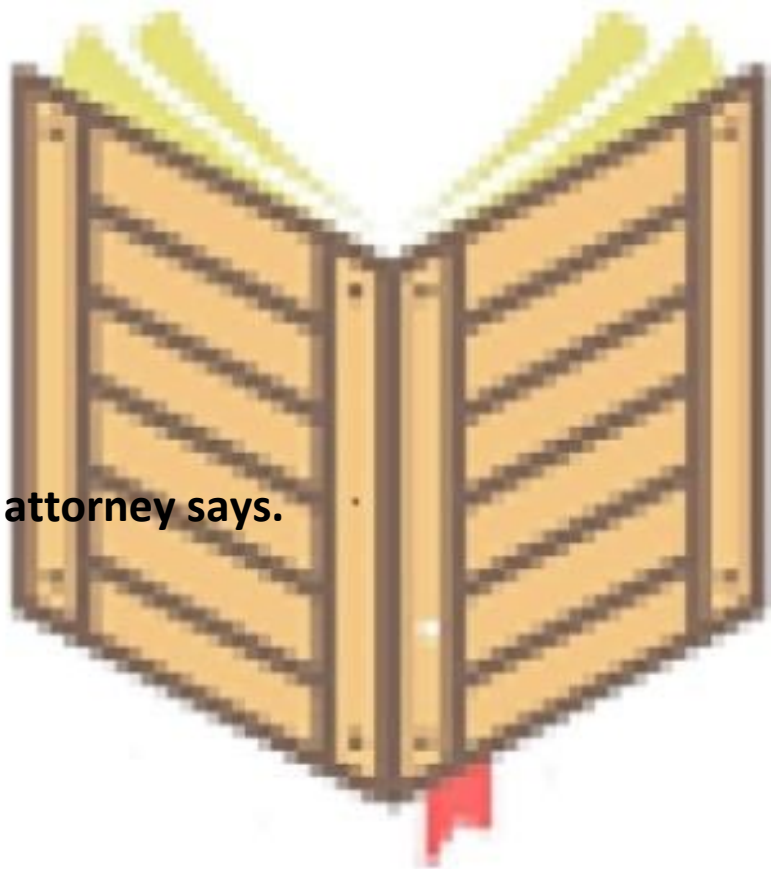


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**We go in and she speaks to the sergeant and he let us go to the room that this thug is. I don't know Much about police station. I never liked it.**

**“ Chae”**



**The famous attorney says.**

**Mrs mokoena: Mr Mthethwa formality please.**

**Ok take that rude...**

**Mr Mthethwa: my apologies.**

**Mrs mokoena : it's okay. I'm hereby representing my client.  
Imani and Xen.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mr Mthethwa: can I have a word with you?**

**Mrs mokoena: sure. Please excuse us.**

**They distanced themselves from us...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mr Mthethwa: What are you doing?**

**Mrs mokoena: representing a client the same way you are doing.**

**Mr Mthethwa: oh . Then you no longer will be representing that client. We work at the same law firm and we're family.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mrs Mokoena: so? Does that mean I can't represent a client?  
Family aside.**

**Mr Mthethwa: really Chae? You really want to Battle it out with  
me in court?**

**She Looked away.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mr Mthethwa: stop this whole Thing unless if you want to  
spend sleepless nights busy working on a case while I'm  
relaxing. Just let the guy apply bail! Or see you in Court. Your**

**decision!**

**Phew! Wow just like that. He walked to us leaving her on the spot. she Walked to us..**

**Mr Mthethwa: Where do we begin?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mrs Mokoena: let's do this whole shit and get the fuck out of here.**

**Mr Mthethwa: fine! What are you settling for?**

**Xen: I Will withdraw the charges.**

**I Looked at him he can't do that not now! This dude Almost Killed him.**



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mrs mokoena: I guess it's all sorted. You will tell that to the police holding this case.**

**She stood up ..**

**Mr Mthethwa: or we can take this to court.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She gave him a death stare. Is he a Beast in the courtroom?**



**Mrs mokoena:no need you had my client. There's no case.**

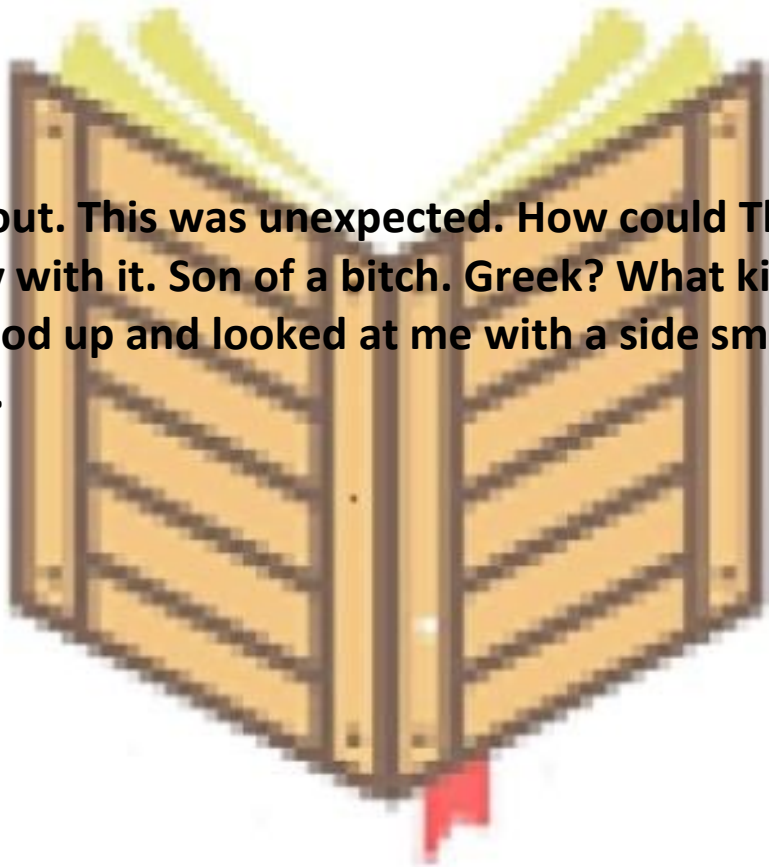
**Mr Mthethwa: Guess we going home. I Mean my house.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She chuckled and Walked out.**

**Mr Mthethwa: Greek greet your brother for me.**

**He Walked out. This was unexpected. How could This happen!  
He got away with it. Son of a bitch. Greek? What kind of name is  
That! He stood up and looked at me with a side smile. His face  
disgusts me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: Xen watch your bitch. I always come back for everything.  
Don't end up selling her she looks like a fool!**



**He then walked out. Again he hurt me. I don't Want to cry.**

**Me: I'll take my leave.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I turned and he held my hand.**

**Xen: I'm sorry. I know you were just trying to help me and I'm grateful.**

**Me: there's no need to apologize. I did my part and you failed to do yours.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: Ouch I failed. I'm sorry. Let me drive you home.**

**Me: No don't. I know my way home.**



**Xen: it's late and you are a girl it's not safe for a girl like you.**

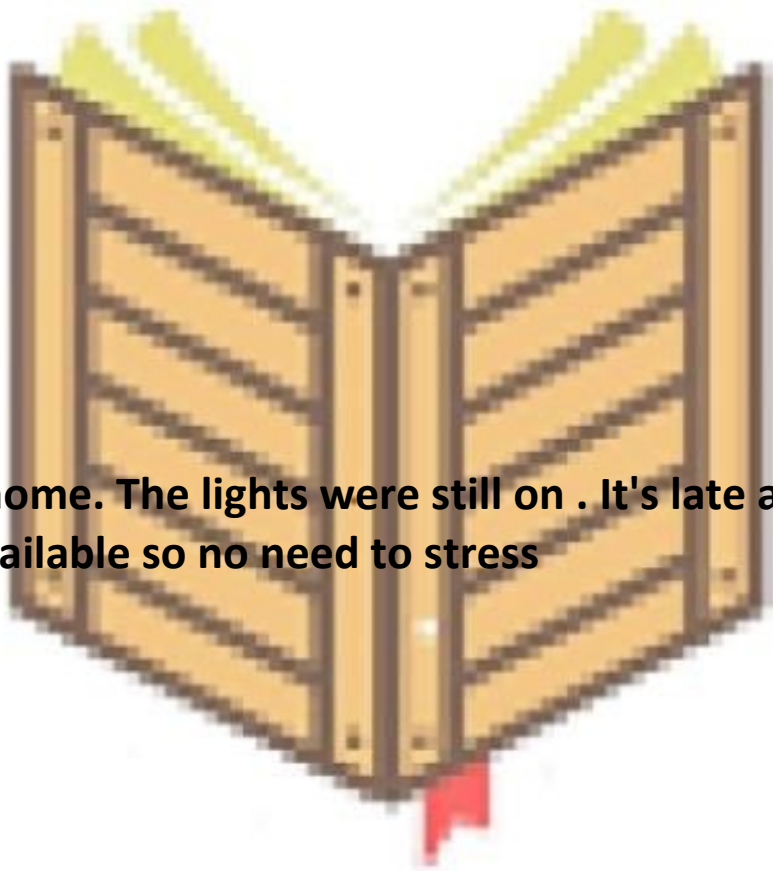
**Me: thanks but I know my way home. Good bye.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walked out...**

---

**Arriving at home. The lights were still on . It's late already but  
ma is not available so no need to stress**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**much. I Just need a bath and peaceful sleep..**

**Yama: Immy Immy.**



**And They still here?**

**Me: hey you Guys are still here?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: you Getting rid of us?**

**Me: No.**

**JJ: do you know how worried we were? Your phone is off.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I'm sorry I was held up with something.**

**JJ: I'm sorry. I'm sorry.**

**Me: please forgive me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: it's okay Immy Immy but don't do that ever!**

**Me: I promise. I'm sorry JJ.**

**JJ: it's okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: so no groove tonight?.**

**Nono: we were waiting for you and worried about you.**



**Me : ok sorry guys but I'm a big girl.**

**JJ: not Till I'm dead.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**We giggled.**

**Yama: aii bye Lovies groove here I come.**

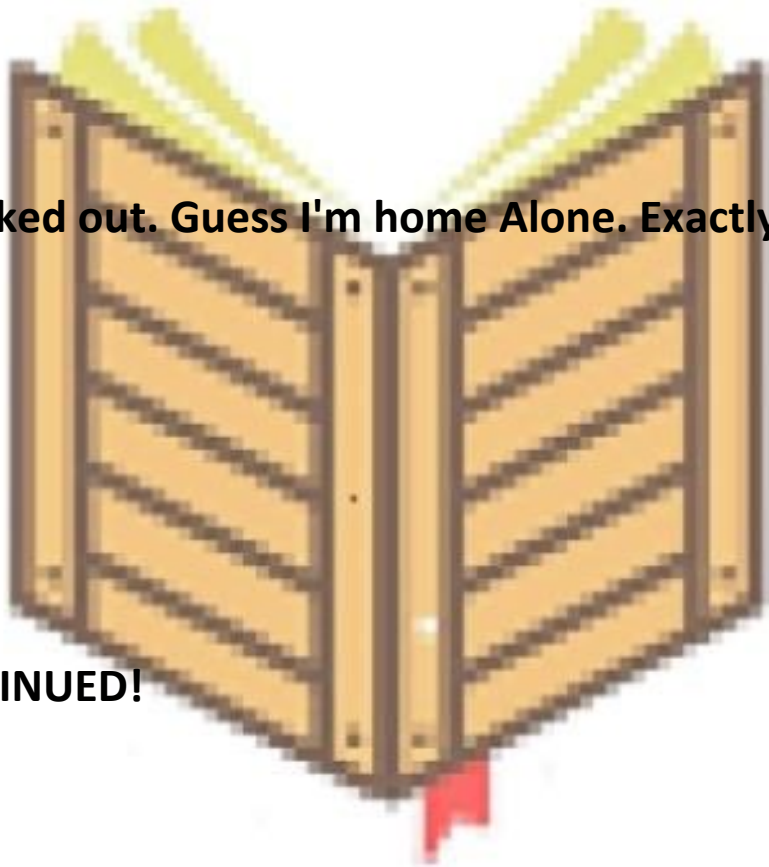
**Nono: I'm coming.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: be safe! Wait for me.**

**They all walked out. Guess I'm home Alone. Exactly what I wanted.**



**TO BE CONTINUED!**

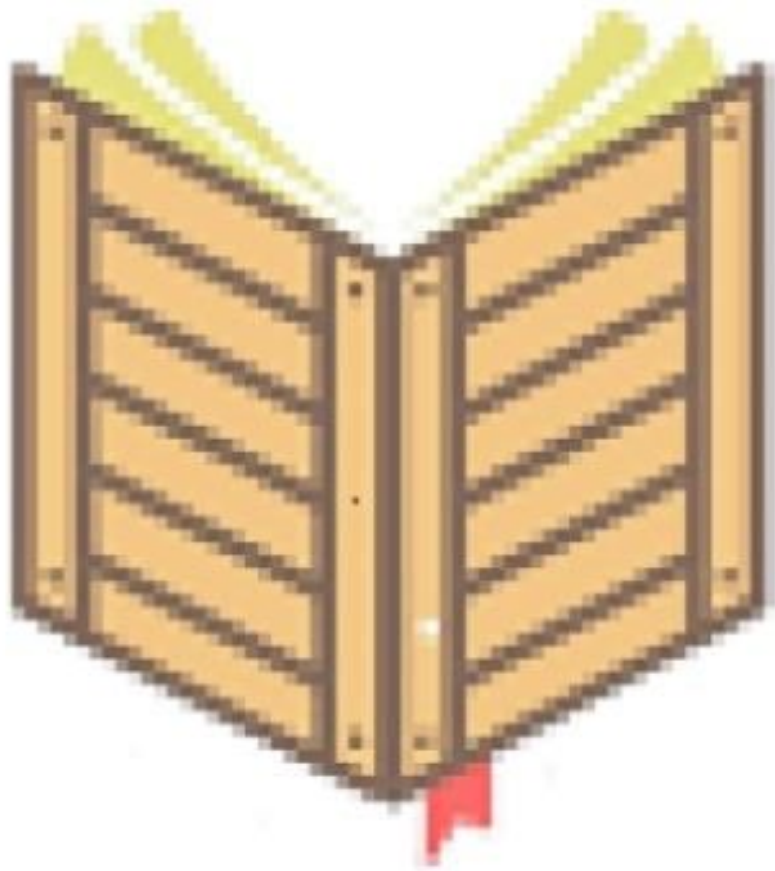
---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Sorry it's short ♡☐



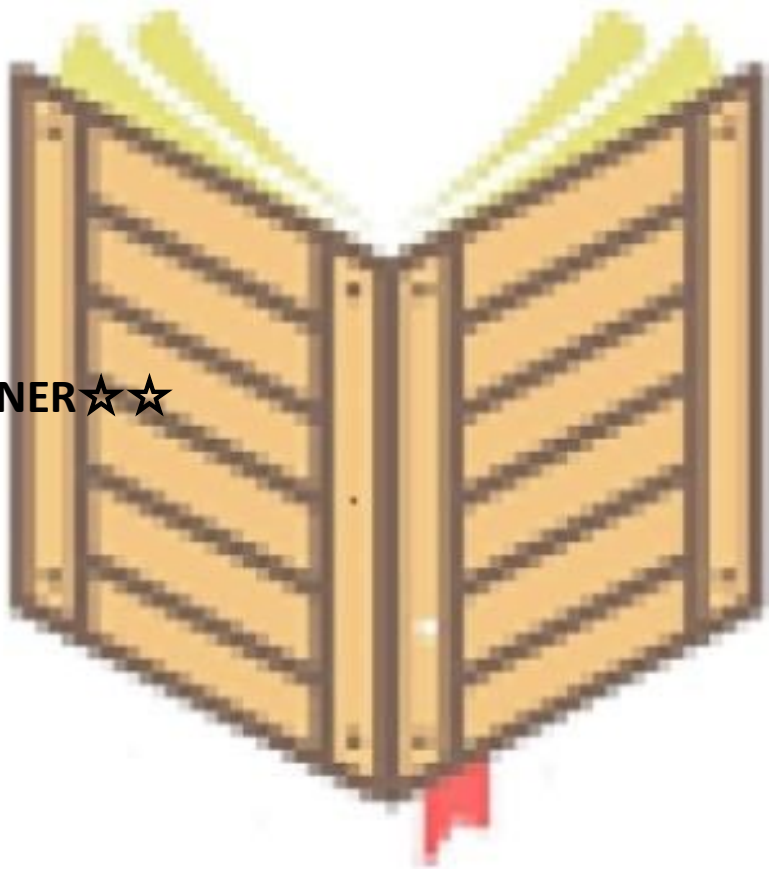
[NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)



[NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)

**INSERT 04**

**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

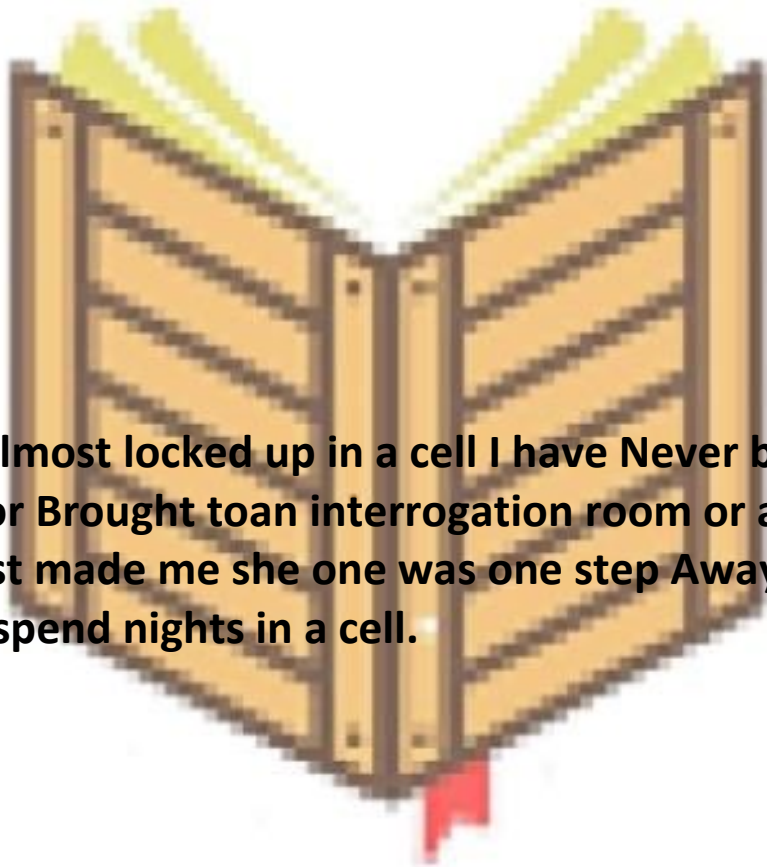


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



## INSERT 04

TRAVIS

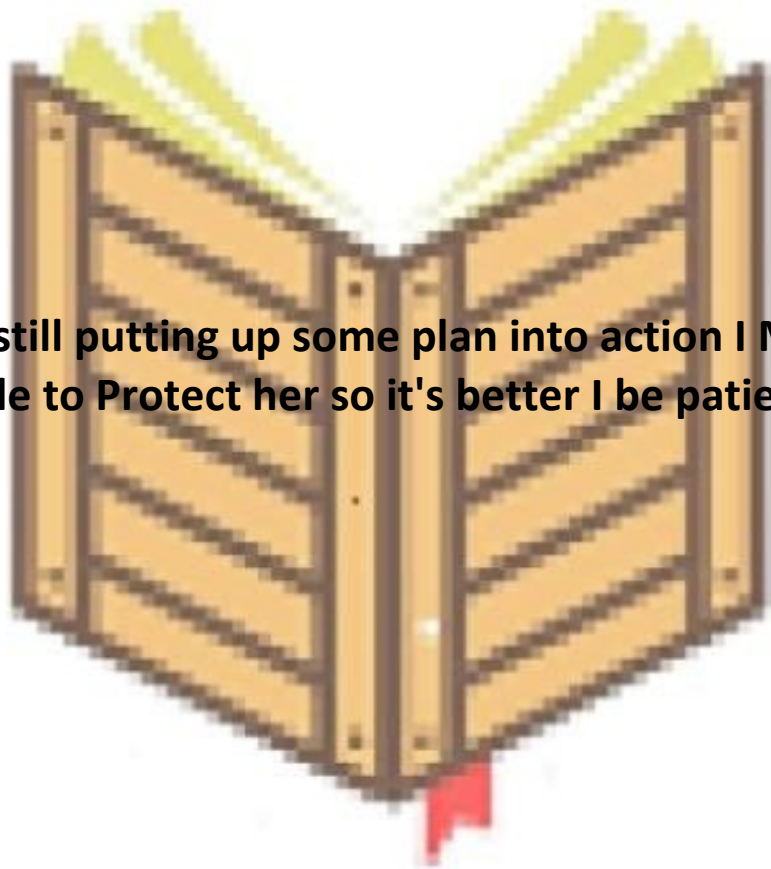


**Nigga was Almost locked up in a cell I have Never been locked up in a cell or Brought to an interrogation room or anything but Imani Almost made me she one was one step Away From Making me spend nights in a cell.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I'm Travis Mngqobizitha Khoza. I'm a son of Joseline Khoza and Siphon Khoza. I'm a coloured my mother is a white woman fact still remains I'm a white Zulu man and Who is proud of Being a black citizen. I'm Just a natural me nothing more...**

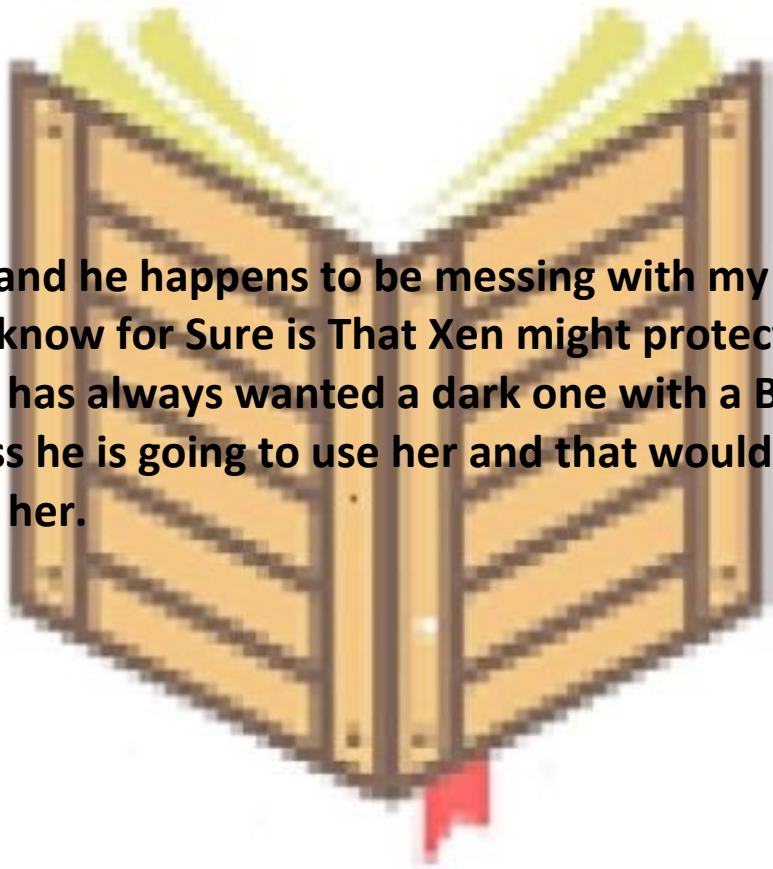
**“ so we really gonna let the bitch off the hook Just Like that?”  
Vic says he is one of my friends.**



**Me: No I'm still putting up some plan into action I Mean Xen  
won't be able to Protect her so it's better I be patient with her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: do you trust Xen? I Mean this is some foreign guy. Who transports woman.**



**Me: I know and he happens to be messing with my territory. One Thing I know for Sure is That Xen might protect the girl From me he has always wanted a dark one with a Body to kill for so I Guess he is going to use her and that would work on my Revenge for her.**

**Vic: sounds interesting but I still say we must go After that bitch.**

**Thabo: she's Just a girl guys Since when do we avenge on girls. Judging by the way she is she looks so innocent. What you doing is being heartless.**

**Vic: don't listen to him bro This girl Almost cost you millions yesterday.**

**Yeah today it's Sunday. Yesterday I went and Took the shipment that I had to do...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

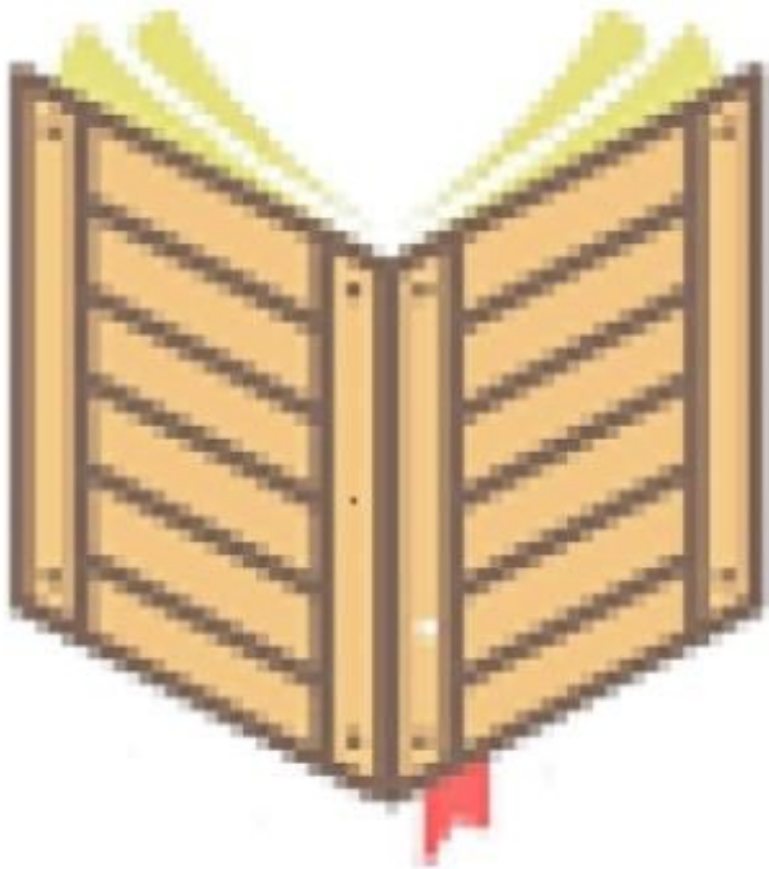
**Me : you are right Vic.**

**Thabo: Trev you don't Want to involve your brother in This trust me . She's Just a girl.**

**Vic : the same girl that almost screwed your deal with Jesper Jeepers. Imagine what your brother would have done. You still working on being on Jesper Jeepers side.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I sipped my drink and Looked at both of Them . I Mean the girl really almost costed me millions but then we don't go after girls that's not how we do things...**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

**A phone rang as I was walking to the kitchen to put my plate in the sink.i answered Cause it was a private number.**

**“ Hey can I see you?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**And how the hell did he get my number?!**

**Me: Hello      how did you get my number?!**

**Xen: that doesn't Matter can I see you please. I'm outside.**

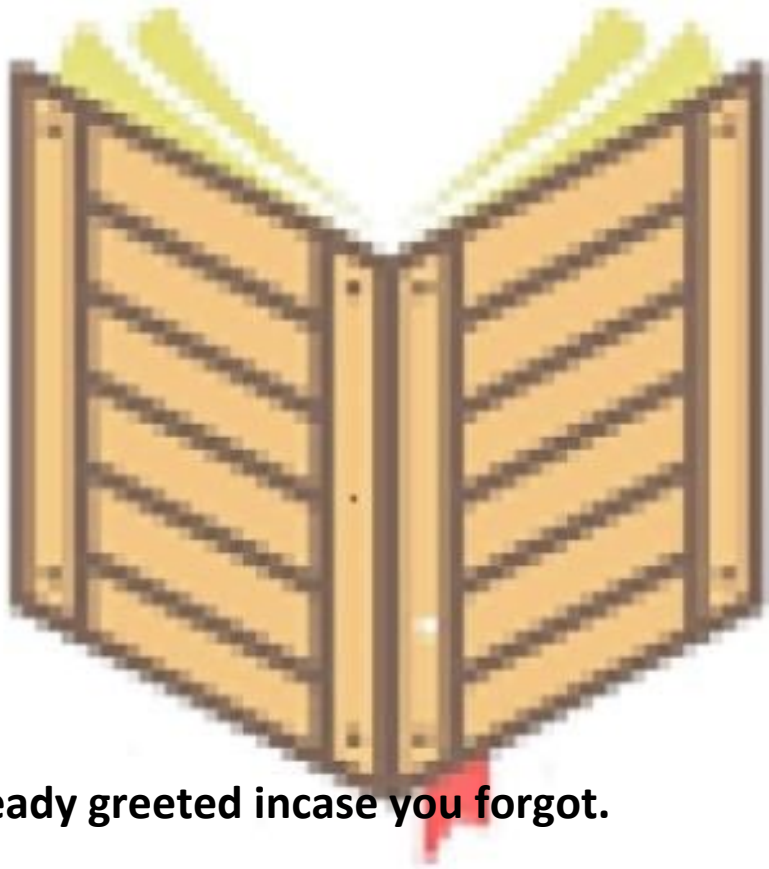


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**What?! I gasped. Luckily no one is home. I locked the Door and Walked out going out and he was there looking all kind of handsome. He was leaning on the bonnet. He Looked handsome with those Jeans on the butt.**

**Me: hey.**



**Xen: we already greeted incase you forgot.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I didn't was Just trying to converse.**

**Xen: I see.**

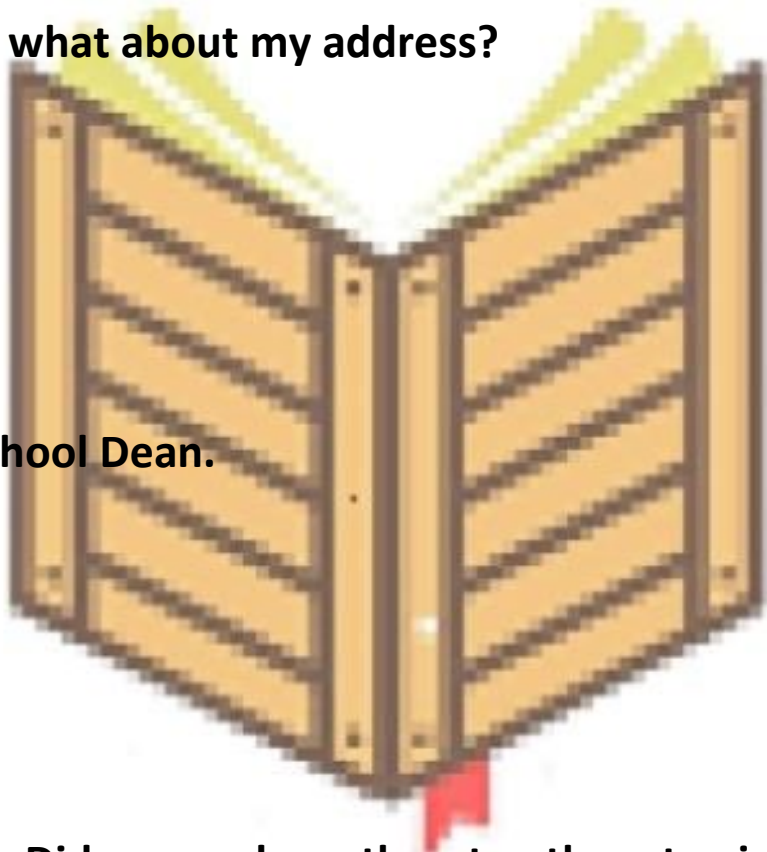
**Me: How Did you get ahold of my contacts?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: I asked the police your details and they gave me .**

**Me: Oh And what about my address?**



**Xen: your school Dean.**

**Me: oh I see. Did you perhaps threaten them to give you all  
These details?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He laughed.**

**Xen: maybe I did.**



**Me: you didn't answer my question.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: but I did.**

**Me: mxm don't show up anytime you want I have a cocky brother who is Hella crazy.**

**Xen: don't worry. I'm sorry about **What** I did on Friday.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I looked away.**

**Xen: talk to me please.**

**Me: What must I say. I was Just trying to help nothing else but I guess it was all for nothing. I did my part and you Also did yours.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: please don't be like that.**

**Me: be like What?**

**Xen: like that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you already Said What you wanted to say. What can I say?**

**Xen: that's why I'm here. To make things right..**

**Me: there's no need for all that.**

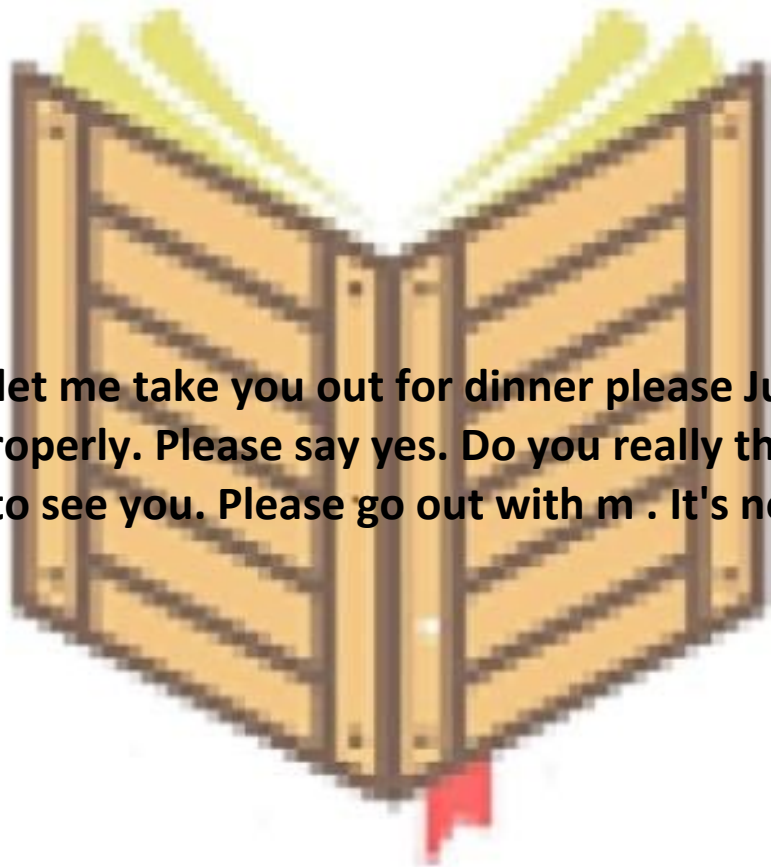


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Xen: please...**

**Me: how?**



**Xen: please let me take you out for dinner please Just to apologize properly. Please say yes. Do you really think I would risk my life to see you. Please go out with m . It's not a date.**

**I sighed.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: please**

**Me: okay.**

**Xen: thank you. Let's make it Friday since you have closed for one week.**

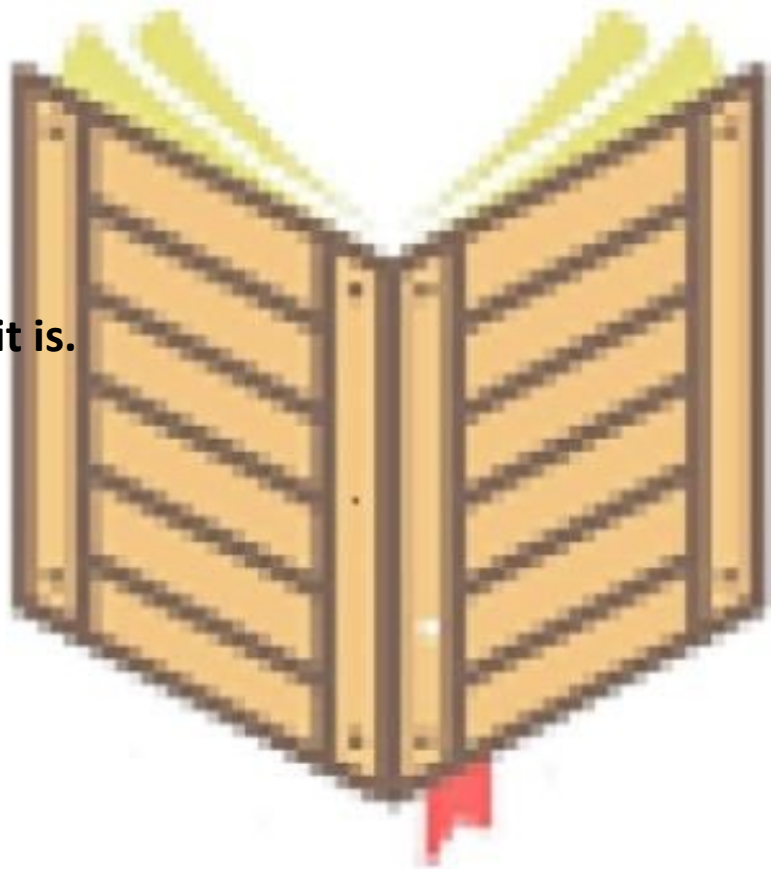


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: okay.**

**Xen: Friday it is.**

**Me: yes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: get in the car.**

**I look at him.**

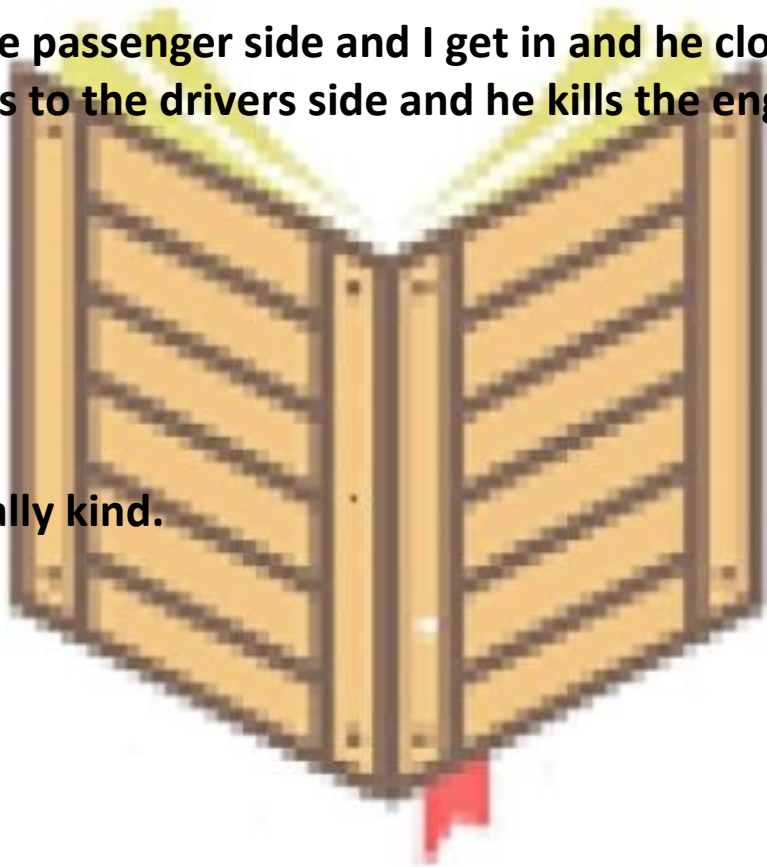
**Xen: please . Just take a drive then come back. I'll bring you back safe I promise.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok.**

**He opens the passenger side and I get in and he closes the door and he walks to the drivers side and he kills the engine.**

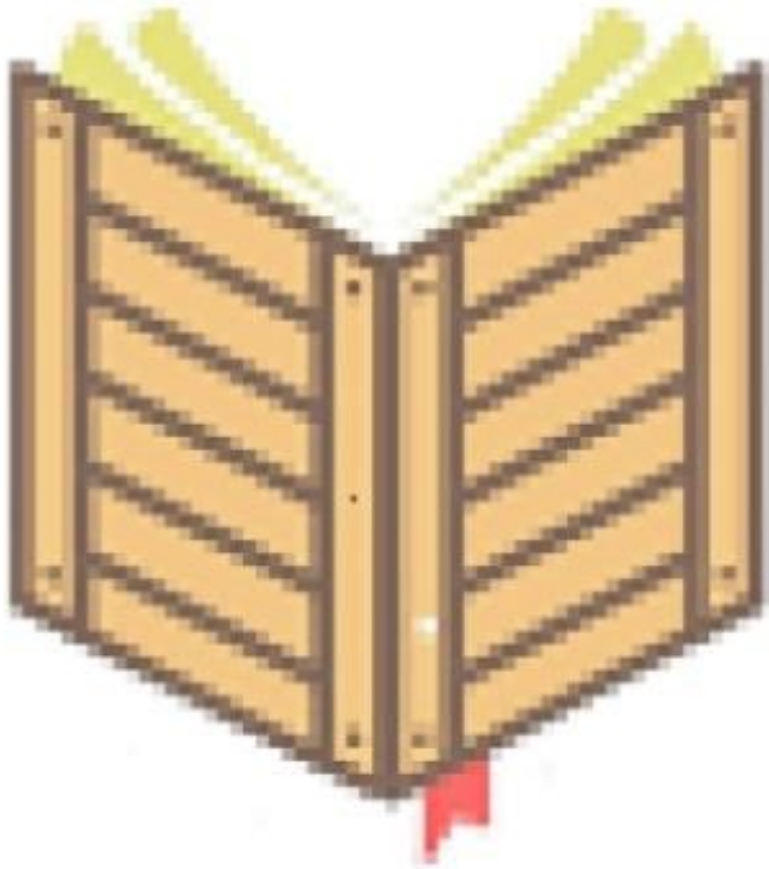


**Xen: you really kind.**

**Me: I guess dude. [NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)**

**Xen: are you the baddie?**

**Me : I Guess.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: do you Always give short answers?**

.

**Me: Yes. I am like this love it or leave it.**



**Xen: Well I love it!**

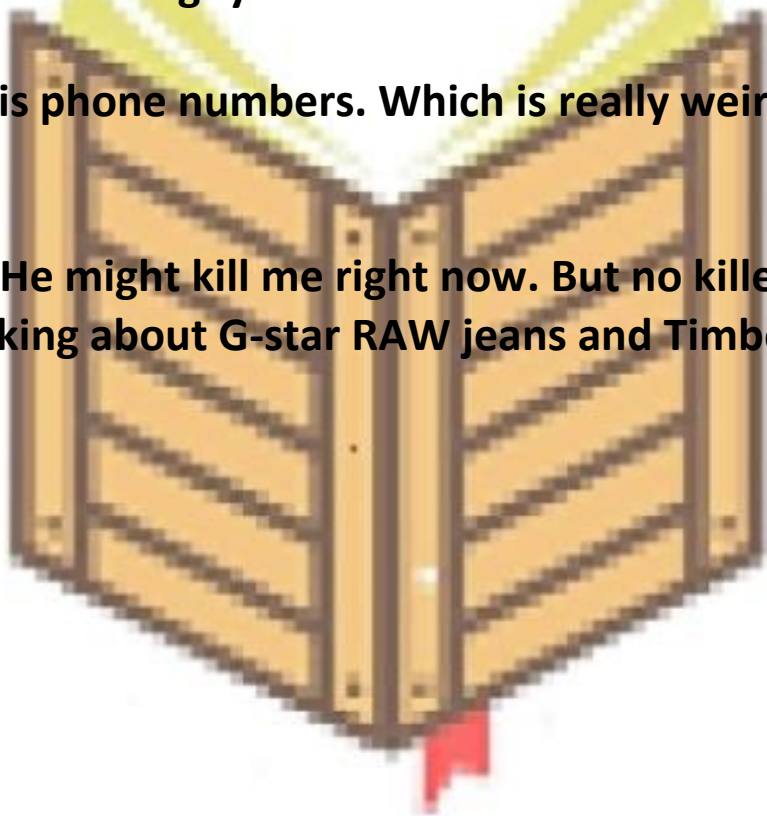
**I smile. I have hopped into a man's car yet I didn't even ask where he's taking me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Where are we going Xen?**

**I can't believe myself right now. I am owning this passenger seat yet I don't know this guy's last name I don't know where he lives I don't even have his phone numbers. Which is really weird. He might be a**

**serial killer. He might kill me right now. But no killer wear This swag I'm talking about G-star RAW jeans and Timberlands right?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Xen: Wherever you want to go my love.**

**This guy is something else. Can't he make a decision on his own?**

**Me: how Cause you the one that asked me to jump onto this car.**

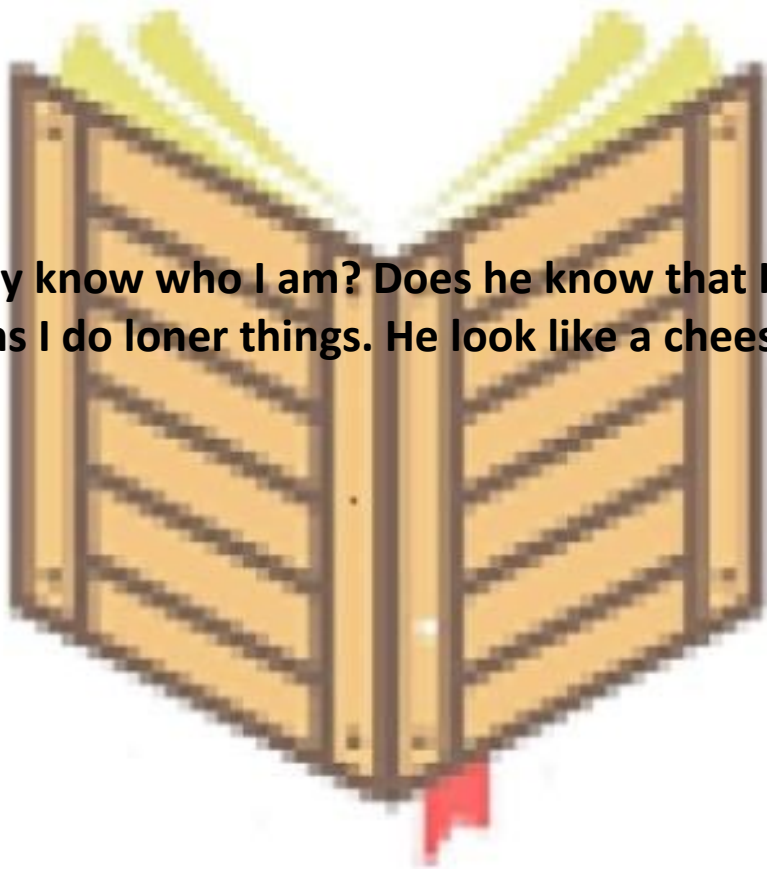


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He looks at me and smiles. This guy smiles for no reason.**

**Xen: Yes. I know that but I want to do something that you're comfortable with something you love to do. I am sure I will be okay with it.**

**Does this guy know who I am? Does he know that I am a loner? Which means I do loner things. He look like a cheese-boy he won't**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**handle it.**

**Me: You won't handle my lifestyle Xen.**



**Xen: are you sure about that? I am man Imani I can**

**handle anything. I like trying out new things. So tell me what you like and what you like to do during your free time.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Good to know there's something you don't know about me for**

**a change. I love food any kind of food count me in. Now what do I like to do? I like sleeping watching Action and crime Movies**

**watch horse racing.**

**He looks amazed and fascinated.**

**Xen: then we will go sleep.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Really now? Are you trying to disrespect me?**



**Xen: Sorry. So are you going to tell me where we going?**

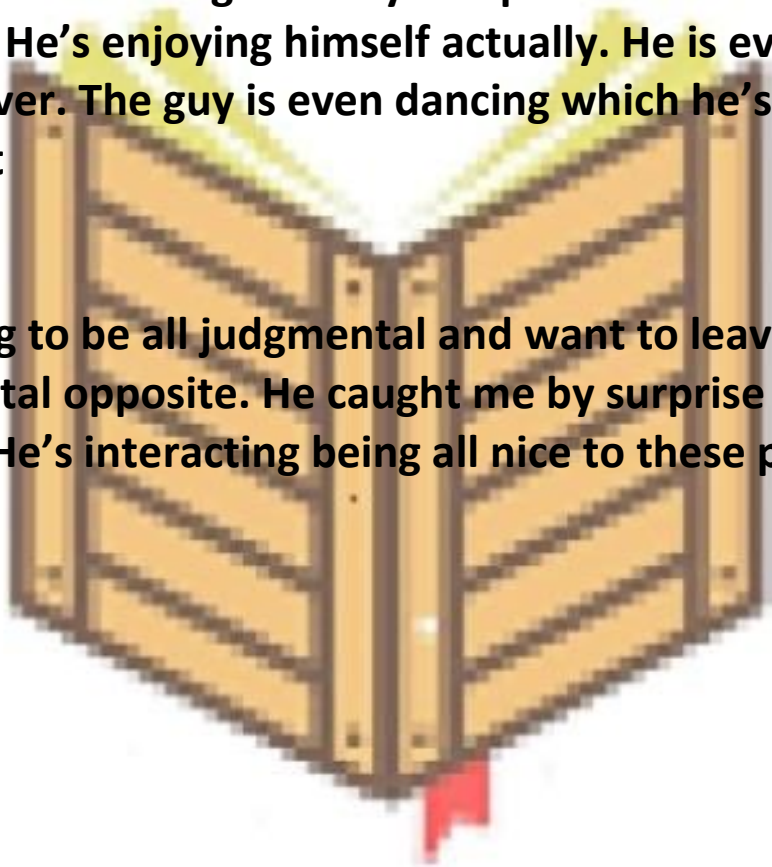
**Me: Ok I know a place. I will direct you keep driving.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**I thought he will be disgusted by this place and would want to leave ASAP. He's enjoying himself actually. He is even making friends all over. The guy is even dancing which he's really good at. I thought**

**he was going to be all judgmental and want to leave but he is doing the total opposite. He caught me by surprise I am actually impressed. He's interacting being all nice to these people and he is**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

even buying meat and beers for them. They even like him but I

know they like him for his money.

It's getting late now. I don't want to worry my brother.



Me: we need to get going it's Getting late. My brother is strict towards me.

Xen: oh yeah let's go .

NOVELSGURU.COM

I take my cellphone and we walk to the car and we get in and he drives off.

**Xen: so you have a brother?**

**Me: yes. JJ. His real name is Jesper. Them J it's for Jabu. So it's JJ.**

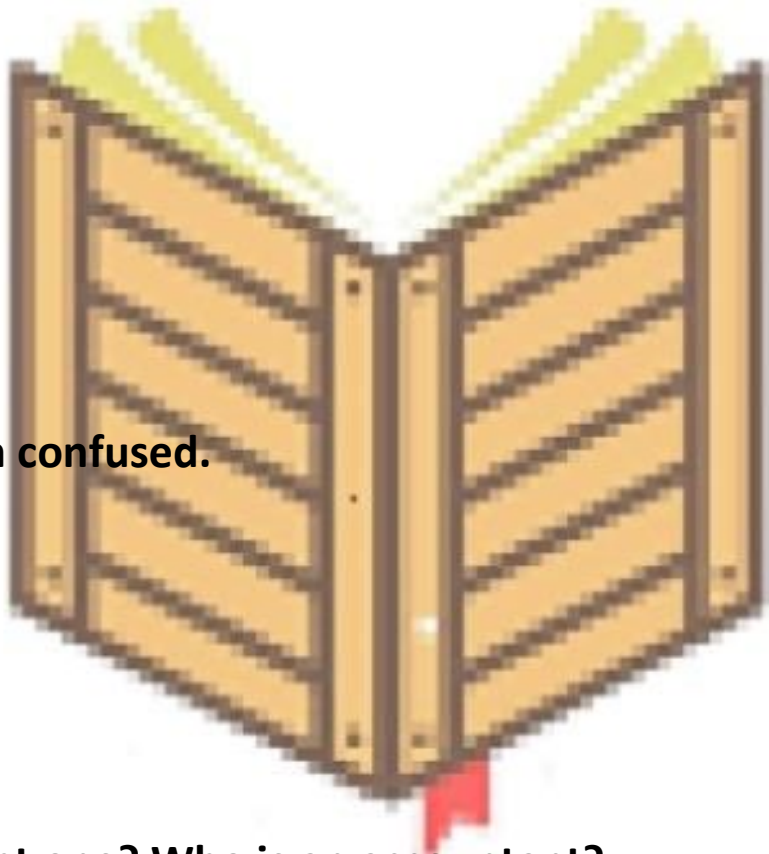


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Xen: did you Just say Jesper?**

**Me: yes.**



**I look at him confused.**

**Xen: The light one? Who is an accountant?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes do you Know him?**

**Xen: no I don't .**

**Me: Ohk.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: you really a gem you know?**

**I blush.**



**Me: thanks I guess .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He lets go of his sit belt and he strokes my chin and he looks at me deeply in my Eyes he bites his lower lip and his face is now close to mine. How did his face get so close to me so fast. He**

holds my cheek he plants his lips on mine. Fuck! I come back to my senses. I push him away. I came back to my senses a little too late. Did we just kiss? No it's a baby kiss.

I clear my throat and moved back.

Me: Please take me home. My brothers is going to be worried I told him I will be back by 7.



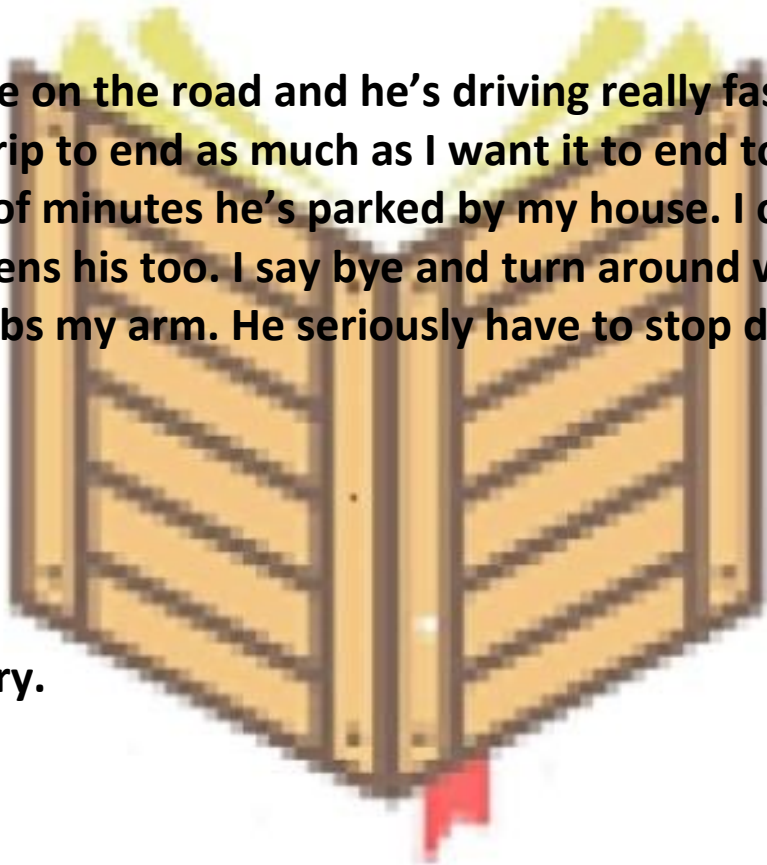
NOVELSGURU.COM

**Xen: Yeah sure.**

**We've become quiet now. No-one is speaking. What just happened?**

**He's eyes are on the road and he's driving really fast guess he wants this trip to end as much as I want it to end too.**

**In a matter of minutes he's parked by my house. I open the door. He opens his too. I say bye and turn around wanting to leave he grabs my arm. He seriously have to stop doing that!**

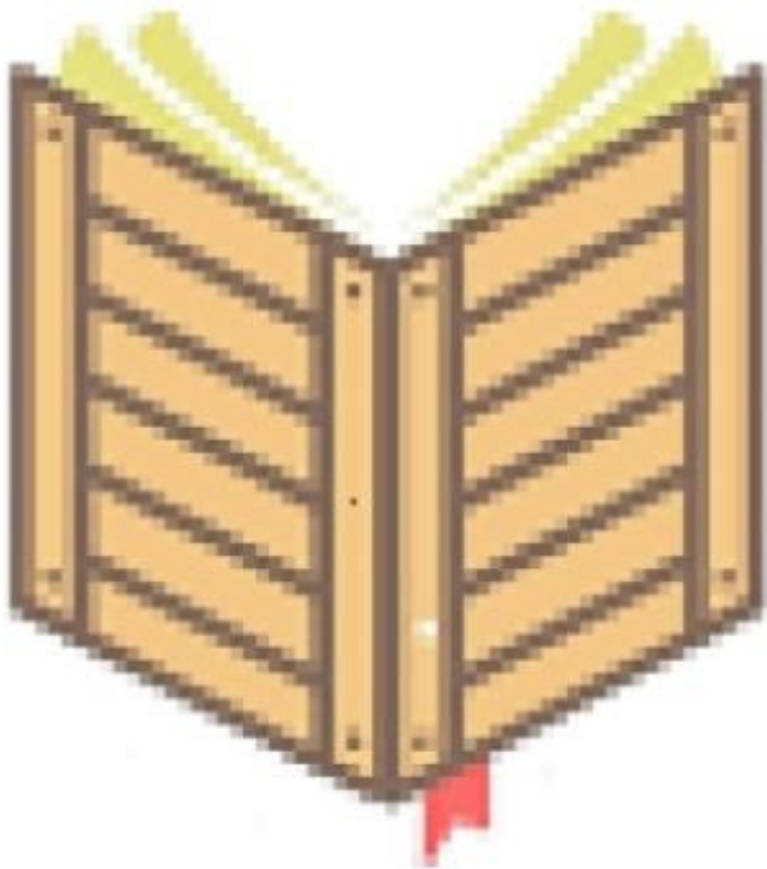


**Xen: I'm sorry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's fine nothing happend.**

**Xen: hope that doesn't Mean you cancelling the date?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uhm...I..**

**Xen: please ...**



**Me: I'm not.**

**Xen: thanks.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good bye and good Night.**

**Xen: I'll call you.**

**Me: oh..ohk.**

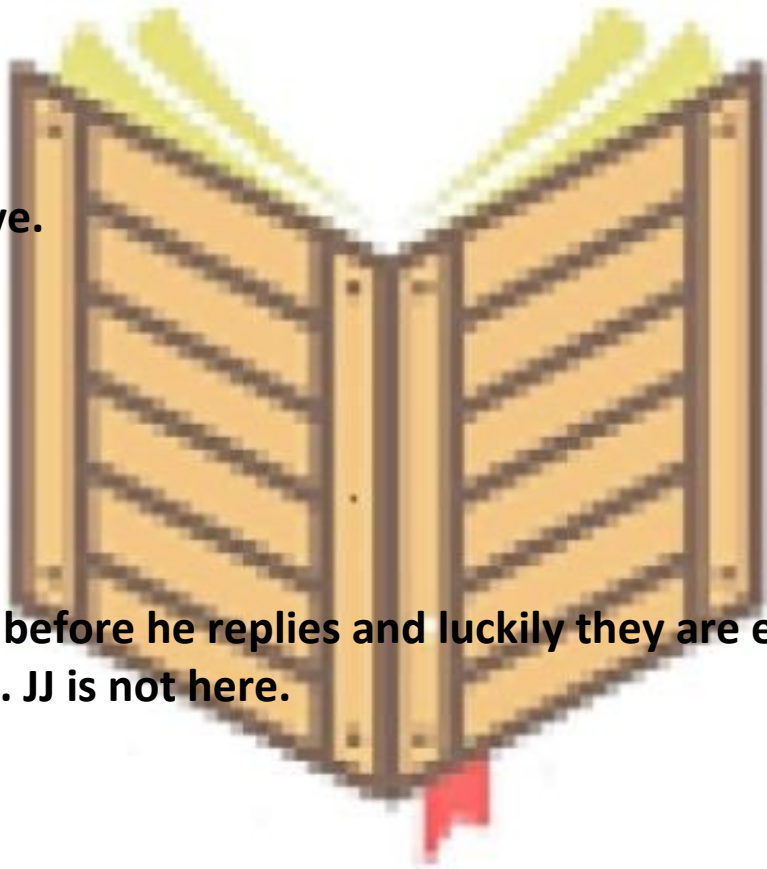


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He pulls me closer to him and he perks my forehead.**

**Me: good bye.**



**I walk away before he replies and luckily they are eating lucky me I cooked. JJ is not here.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

—

**IM sorry I'm late. Where I am I don't get enough Time to type. But After the 8th we will be back full Force. Excuses excuses I know.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Otherwise it's all love from me ❤️📖👤 INSERT 05

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

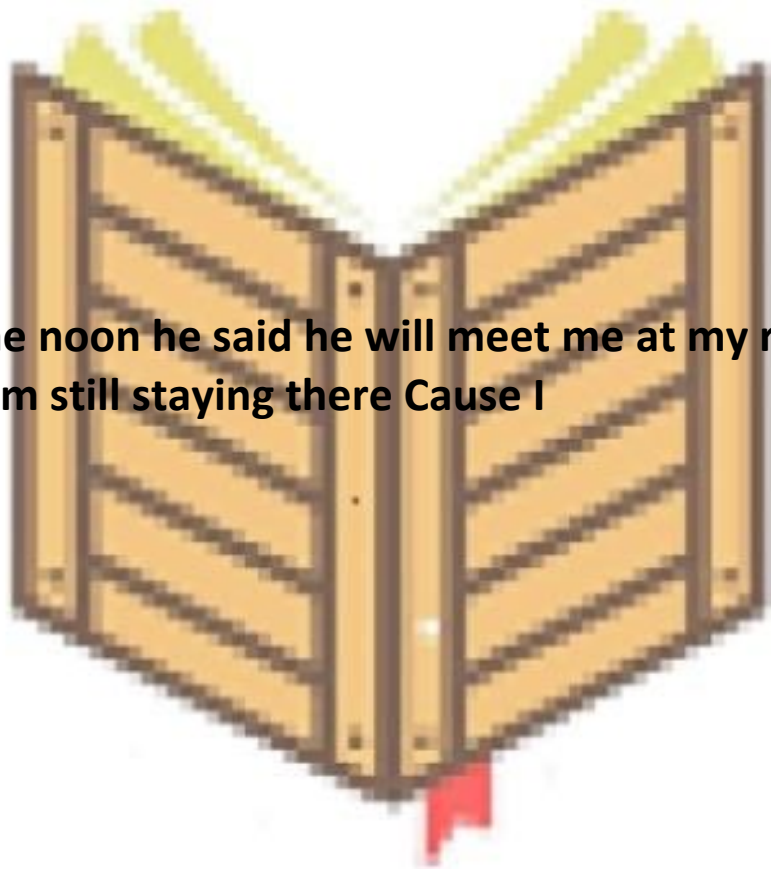
INSERT 05



IMANI

NOVELSGURU.COM

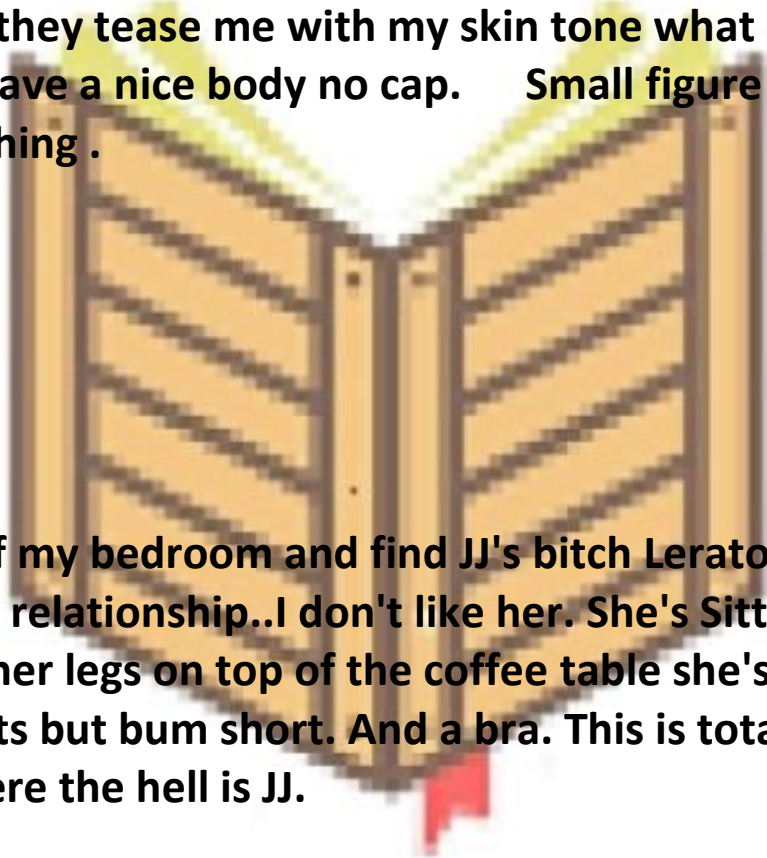
**It's Friday today. Well Xen he is taking me out well it's not a date or something . We haven't spoken about What happend. What happend vele? Nothing it was just a baby kiss that I receive from anyone. My brother baby kisses me even my mother. So I nothing Happend and nothing will happen between me and Xen. It is actually my first Time chilling outdoors with anyone besides my siblings. It's kinda I interesting ...**



**It's still in the noon he said he will meet me at my res. I don't know why I'm still staying there Cause I**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

don't always spend time nor sleep there . JJ wants me close to him at all times Which is more annoying. I miss my mother . Luckily she Will be back soon . But I won't have the house to my self any more so rather go Back to res. Where I'm going to be fetched by a guy who I don't know his last namehis Age His sexuality or anything and already I'm going on dates with him. I'm gonna take my black umbrella dress. That's what I always wear right a skirt or a dress that open. I don't Like to expose my Body. If they tease me with my skin tone what about my body But I have a nice body no cap. Small figure And all that. I have everything .



I walk out of my bedroom and find JJ's bitch Lerato. We don't have a good relationship..I don't like her. She's Sitting on the couch with her legs on top of the coffee table she's in shorts . No not shorts but bum short. And a bra. This is totally disrespect no cap. Where the hell is JJ.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: This is another man's house and there's a wife in This house and the way you are dressing it's inappropriate.

**Lerato: oh Hello to you too Imani.**

**Me: hello Lerato.**

**I looked at her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you know my mother doesn't allow us to put legs on top of the coffee table Unless if you are the owner of the house but now since you not the owner of the house remove your legs.**



**I said already removing her legs from the Table.**

**Lerato: you brother doesn't mind so why must Listen to you .  
You are Just a black kid.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: This is not JJ's house incase you have forgotten. And if I tell JJ to leave your ass for me. He won't hesitate. You do know that right?**

**Lerato: I know so chill man. You know Imani I don't know Why you don't like me .**

**Me: because I just don't like your scent. You are young for my brother. You are doing your First year at varsity.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Lerato: you know What it's fine. I Mean I didn't do anything to you I apologized for What they did. The only mistake that I'm Being punished for it's because I was with them When they were calling you names. But I didn't utter a single word that moment. I know This is not about me being young or anything.**



**Me: I don't care. Tell my brother I'm out. I'll spend the night at res. And remove Those legs From the coffee table. And be useful and cook .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walked out with my bag .**

—

**TRAVIS**



**Me: Here is your Money.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ thanks babes They are complaining about me always being with you.”**



**Me: okay Ayama anything else.**

**Ayamna: Ouch that's rude but it's okay.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I have to go. Please lock the door on your way out.**

**I kissed her cheek and grabbed my cellphone and walked out...**

**Ayama is one of the bitches that I Fuck whenever I want Infact she works for me but as a waitress and the lead on the girls. She's the leader of the girls**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Sponsored**

**Infact she works for me but as a waitress and the lead on the girls. She's the leader of the girls she arranges uniform and all that and she also waiter on my private illegal businessI trust her. She's good at What she does...**

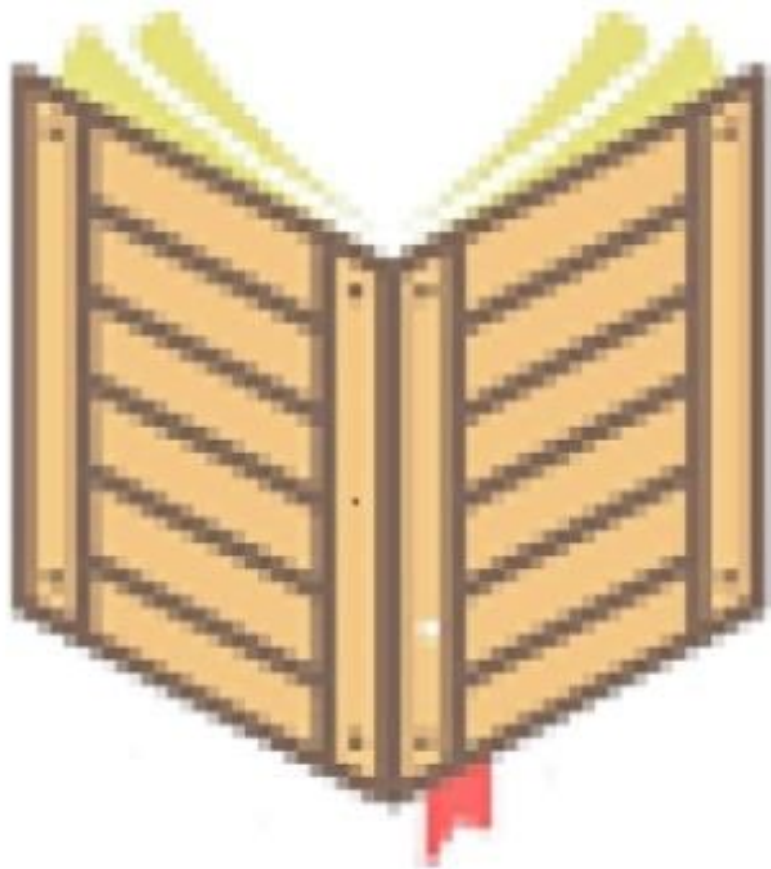


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

I arrived at the res and changed into the dress and wore my black leather all star. I don't know how to walk with a heel or anything. I fail at that department. I never had one . I always wear Sandles pumps slides and sneakers. My phone rings ...

Me: Xen.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Xen: I'm outside your res.**

**Me: I'm gonna be There soon please give me a minute.**



**Xen: Ok my love.**

**Okay " my love"? Ain't we moving too fast.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I hang up without saying anything. I walk out and lock my room. I find him there he was looking at Someone. He is familiar. If not**

mistaken for he looks like that guy who was beating him up...

**Me: Hello.**



**I say waving my hand at him and he looks at me with a smile.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: are you back?**

**He frowns.**



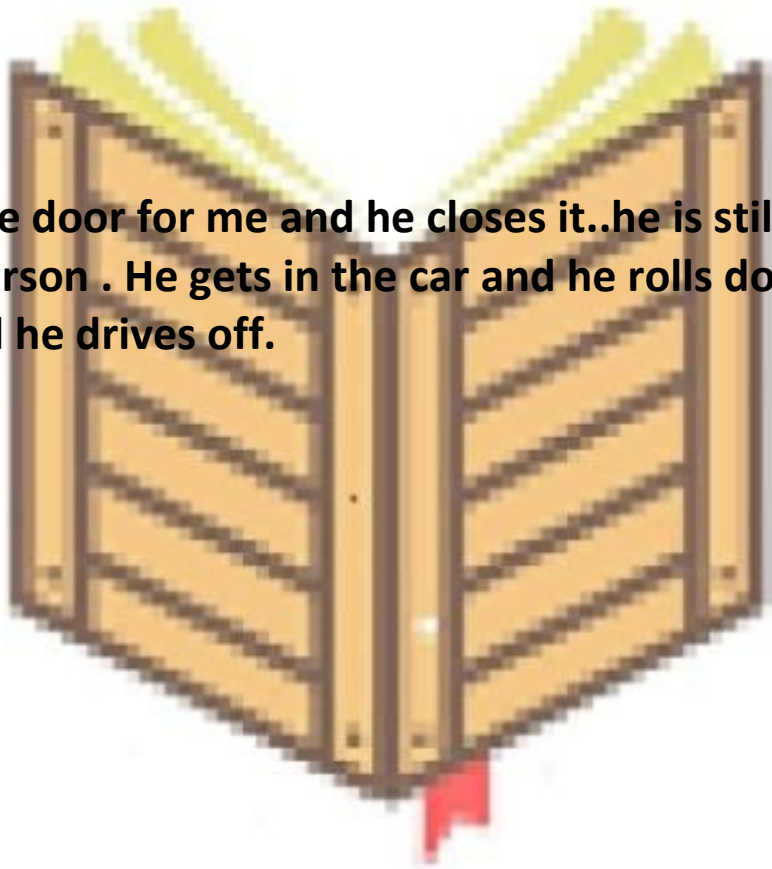
**Me: from Jupiter to Earth?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He smiles.**

**Xen: you are crazy.**

**He opens the door for me and he closes it..he is still looking at the same person . He gets in the car and he rolls down the window and he drives off.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: where are we going?**

**Xen: Wherever you want to go love.**

**This guy is something else. Can't he make a decision on his own?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Last time I chose. This time it's your turn.**

**He looks at me and smiles. This guy smiles for no reason.**

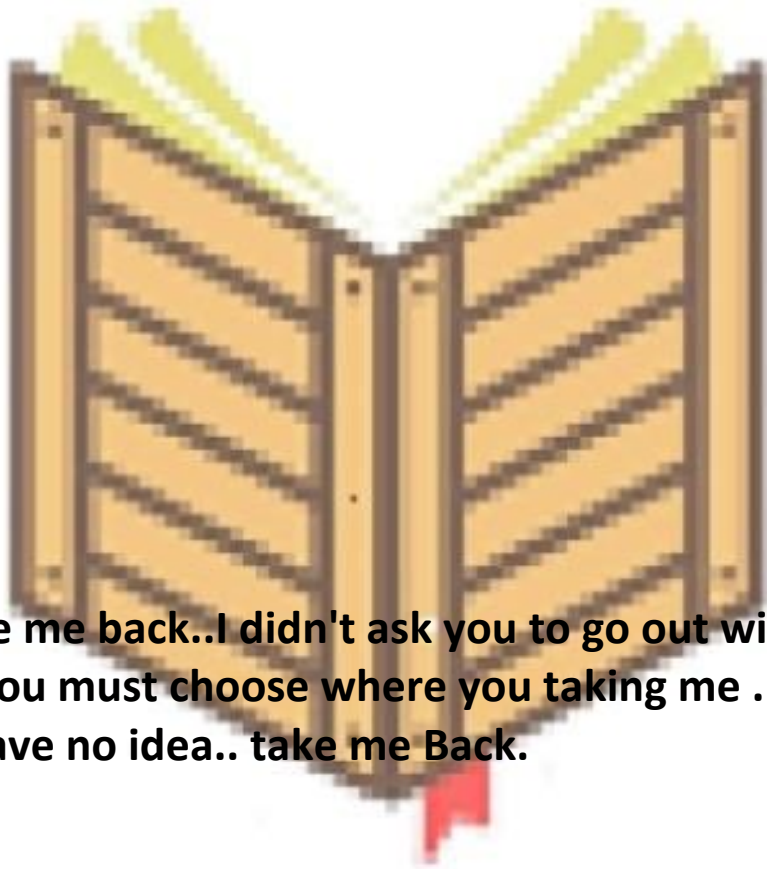
**Xen: Yes. I know that but I want to do something that you're comfortable with something you love to do. I am sure I will be okay with it.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you know What take me back.**

**Xen: What?**



**Me: yes take me back..I didn't ask you to go out with me but you did so you must choose where you taking me . Now since you don't have no idea.. take me Back.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: no. I'll take you to a place that I know off.**

**Me: ok better.**

**I said and he continued driving. I can't believe this has become me. The loner is going on dates.no it's not a date.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**“What would you like to eat?”**

**A waitress asks**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Any kind of sea food and a coke cool drink**

**Waitress: And you sir?**

**Xen: pork only and a glass of whiskey..any of your best whiskey.**

**Waitress: coming right up**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She walked away.**

**Xen: do you love coke?**

**Me: a lot.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: Good.**

**Me: huh?**

**Xen: nothing to worry about.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I nodded and the waitress bought our food.

We ate while conversing about the life style..he is secretive I am the only one who was telling him about my life events and all that.



Me: we should get going.

Xen: you like spoiling the night ?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**I smiled.**

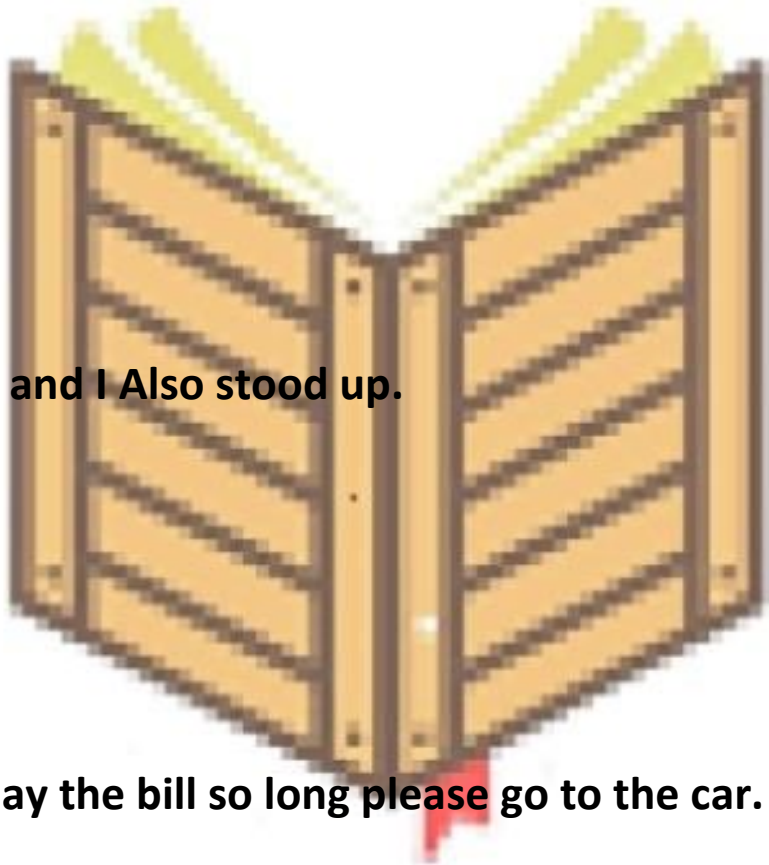
**Me: no I told my brothers girlfriend that I'll slend the night at my res. So he Will eventually come and check me. He might be following me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He gulped his drink.**

**Xen: oh then we should get Going.**



**He stood up and I Also stood up.**

**Xen: I'll go pay the bill so long please go to the car.**

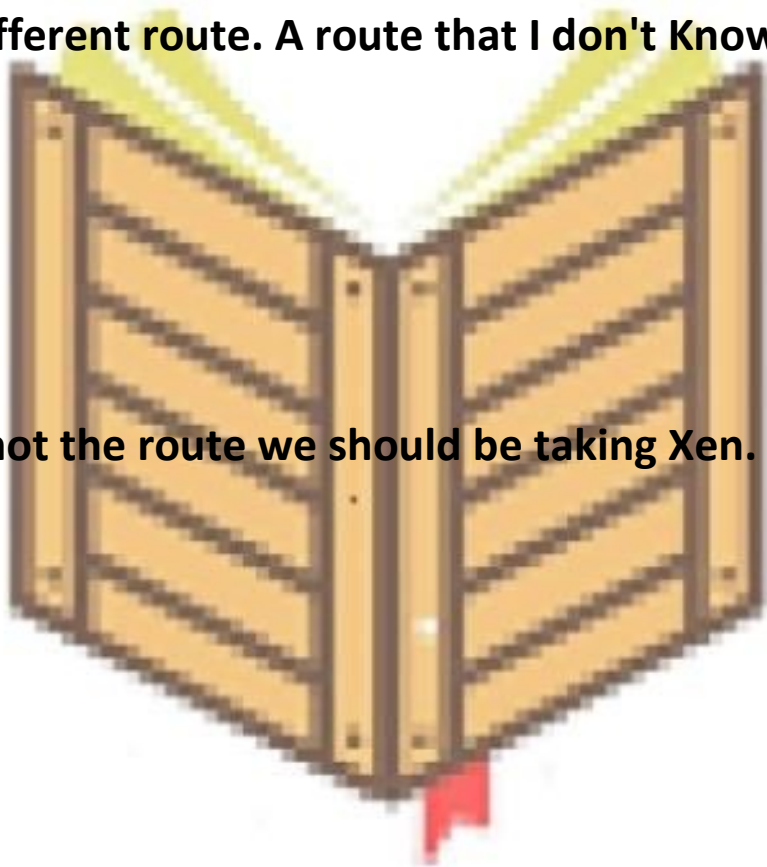
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded and took my cellphone and walked out of the establishment and he went to pay for the bill I Guess he was**

**busy on his phone. After a few he came and drove off. He was kinda weird.**

**he took a different route. A route that I don't Know off.**

**Me: This is not the route we should be taking Xen.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He just Looked at me with a look I can't comprehend.**



**Me: Xen where are we going? Take me home.**

**Xen: we going home.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: but this is not the road we should be taking.**

**Xen: will you Just shut up!**

**I Looked at him and looked out the window as he was driving fast...**

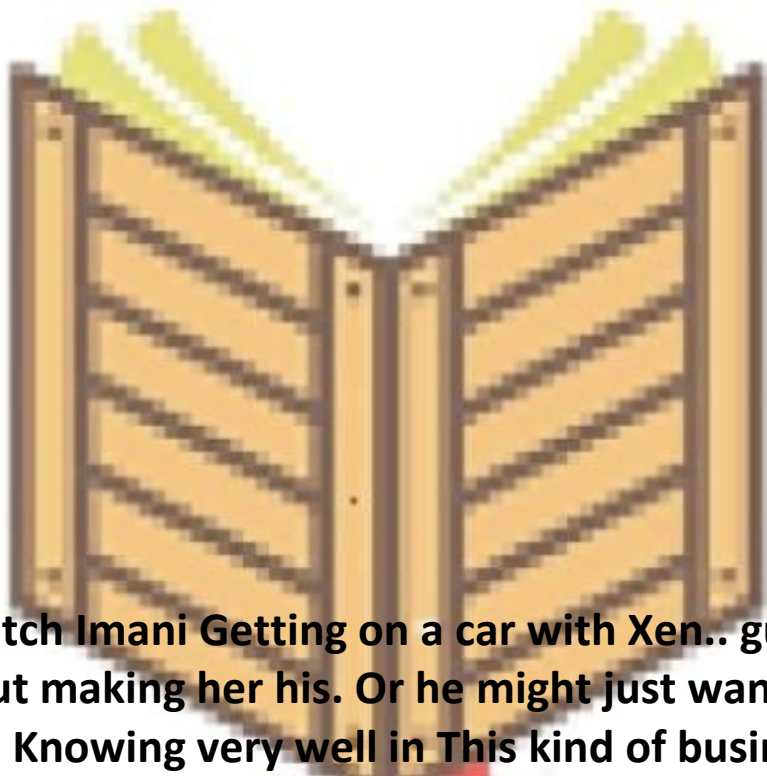


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



---

**TRAVIS**

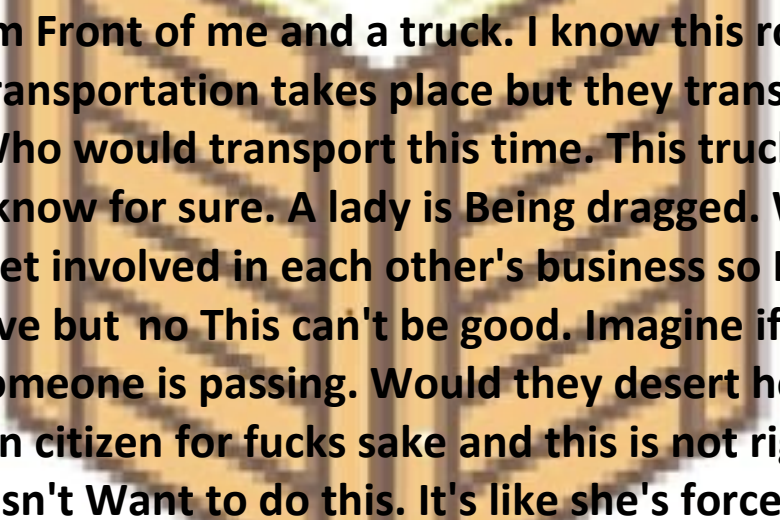


**I saw that bitch Imani Getting on a car with Xen.. guess he is serious about making her his. Or he might just want to sell her who Knows. Knowing very well in This kind of business we don't do love. We only make the girls slaves and nothing else. So I won't be surprised if he ends up transporting her...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Right now I'm heading home. I need to make some**

arrangements. Today it's Friday and Tommorow we shipping drugs. A huge deal that I can't miss out or unless if Jesper do the shipment for me and I give him half of what the shipment is going to cost . One brick is one million rands. And I'm shipping 48 bricks of cocaine...



I see a car I'm Front of me and a truck. I know this route is where the transportation takes place but they transport at midnight . Who would transport this time. This truck is heading to Kenya . I know for sure. A lady is Being dragged. We are not allowed to get involved in each other's business so I won't get myself involve but no This can't be good. Imagine if it was my Sister and someone is passing. Would they desert her. I'm a South African citizen for fucks sake and this is not right. I can tell the lady doesn't Want to do this. It's like she's forced to do this.

NOVELSGURU.COM

I step out of the car and walk to where they are. Oh I see this is Xen's car but where is he. The buyers are not concentrating on the lady only one guy is . The lady is hidden with I assume it's braids. This is a gem that they found. I take out my gun and put it on silence and I shoot the guy holding the girl execution style ( from the back of the head) I grab the girl. She was fighting but then my muscles are not for nothing. I push her inside the car and drive off...



**“ vakamupfura uye vakatora musikana wamakapenga”**

**(they shot him ad they took the girl you bastards”)**

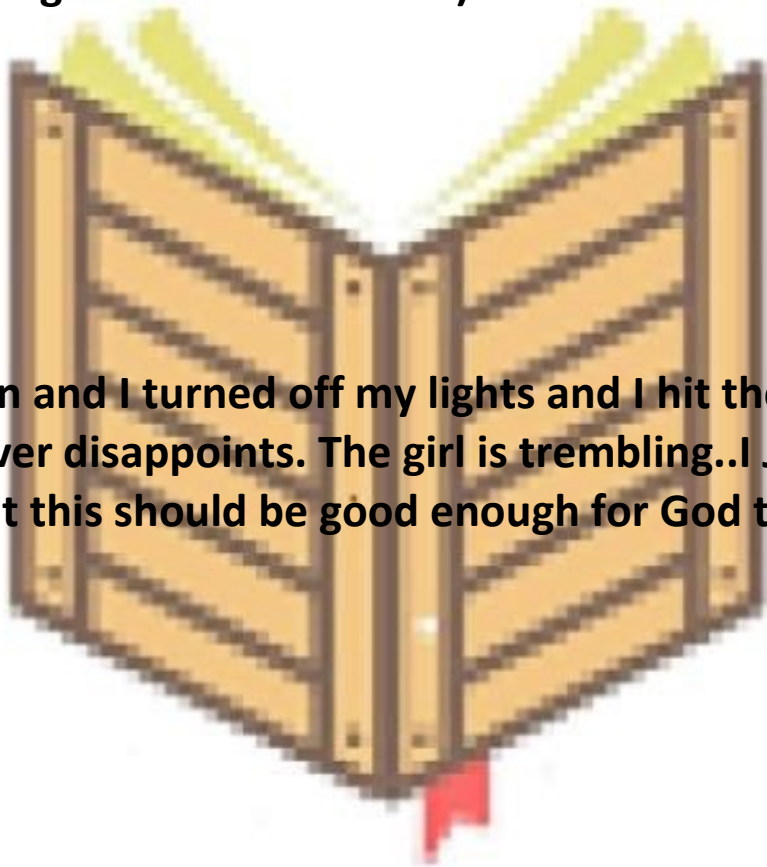
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**One of the guy said.. that's Xen I know for sure.**

**"mira kumira utevere mota"**

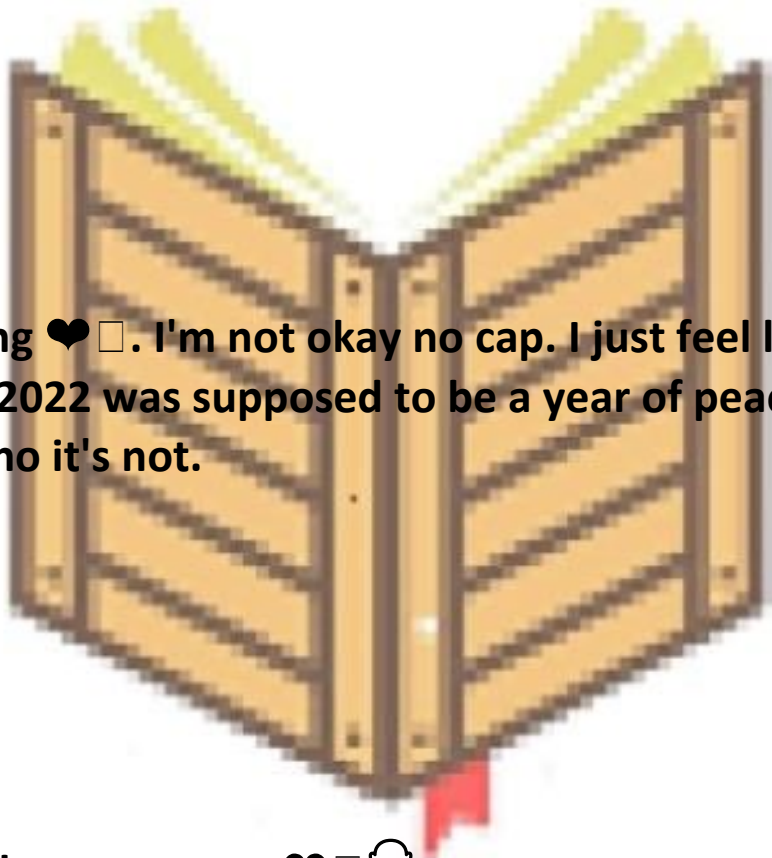
**("stop standing and follow the car")**

**He said again and I turned off my lights and I hit the engine. My BMW Z4 never disappoints. The girl is trembling..I Just Took a stranger. But this should be good enough for God to accept me I'm heaven!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—



Good evening ❤️👤. I'm not okay no cap. I just feel like quitting everything. 2022 was supposed to be a year of peace and change but no it's not.

Otherwise I love you guys ❤️👤🙏

INSERT 06

NOVELSGURU.COM

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 06



NOVELSGURU.COM

**IMANI**

**“You!”**

**That's the first thing he says.**

**Me: And You?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: Yes me. I thought I was saving an innocent girl Kanti I'm saving you.**

**Me: Yes. I'm innocent .**

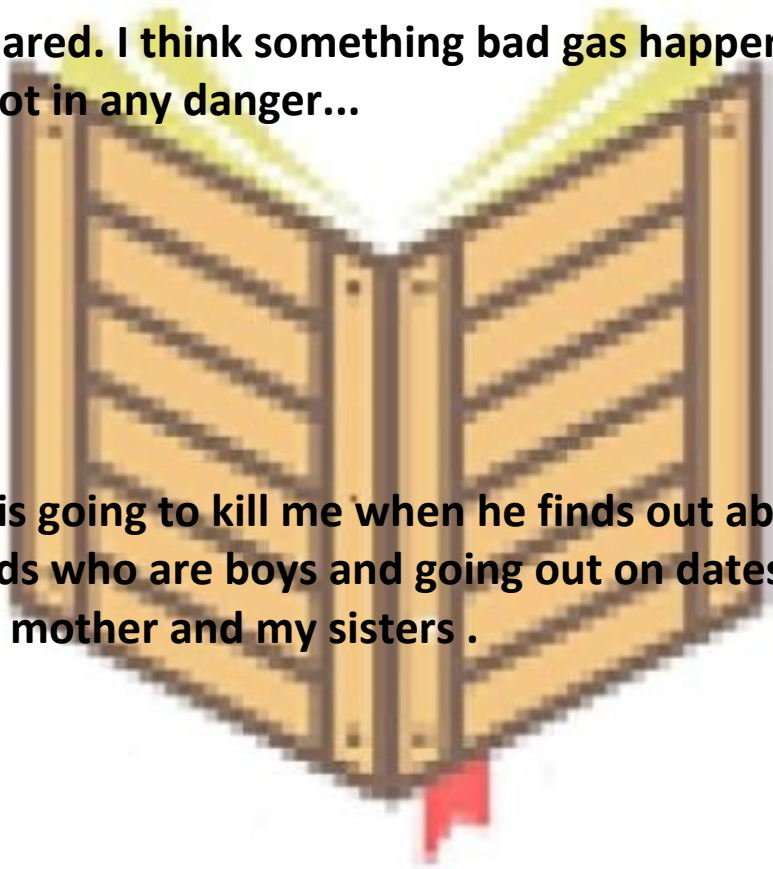
**Greek: Not After you tried to get me arrested.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I can't believe that I was almost kidnapped. Was that kidnapping no it looks like everything was planned . This is Why I don't Want to go outside because of such things. I don't know what happend to Xen when that truck came out of nowhere. He Just disappeared. I think something bad gas happend to him . I hope be is not in any danger...**



**My brother is going to kill me when he finds out about me having friends who are boys and going out on dates not to mention my mother and my sisters .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: go and freshen up . The second room on your left is the guest room .**

**Me: okay.**

**Greek: I don't have any Woman toiletries. So I'll go and get you something that has a feminine touch.**

**Me: you leaving me here Alone?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: Yes. But I'll be back soon.**

**Me: no I'll Come with you . I'll stay in the car.**

**Greek: you can't come with me looking like This .**

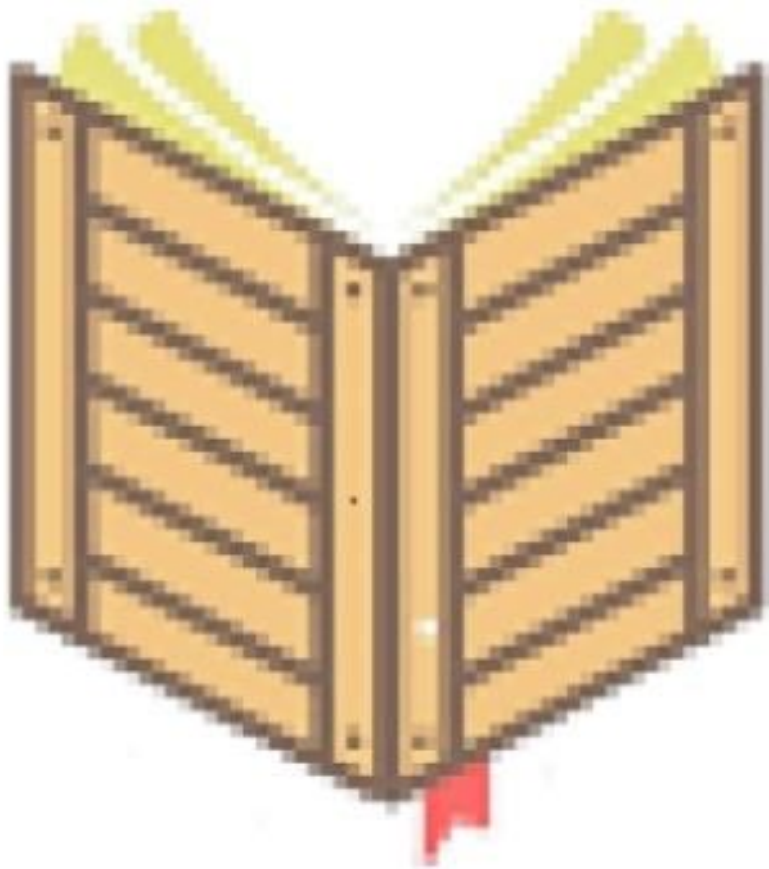


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Oh.**

**Greek: don't worry there are guards here . An intercom is here .  
So you are safe. I'll be quick I promise.**

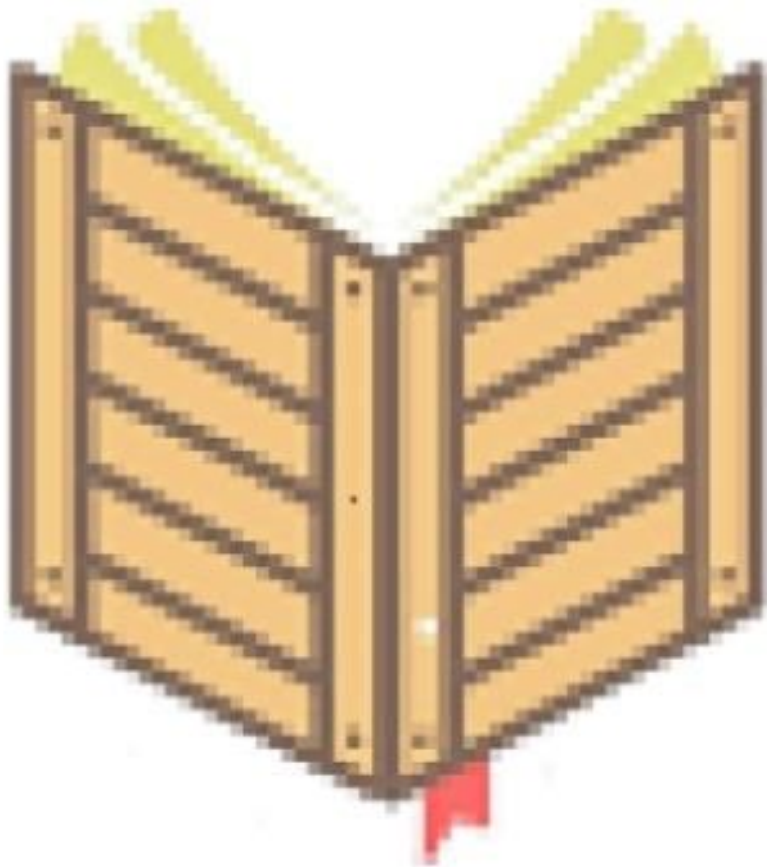
**Me: okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: so long go and bath you will find your toiletries there.  
Which size of clothes do You wear?**

**Me : 38 .**



**Greek: 38 ?**

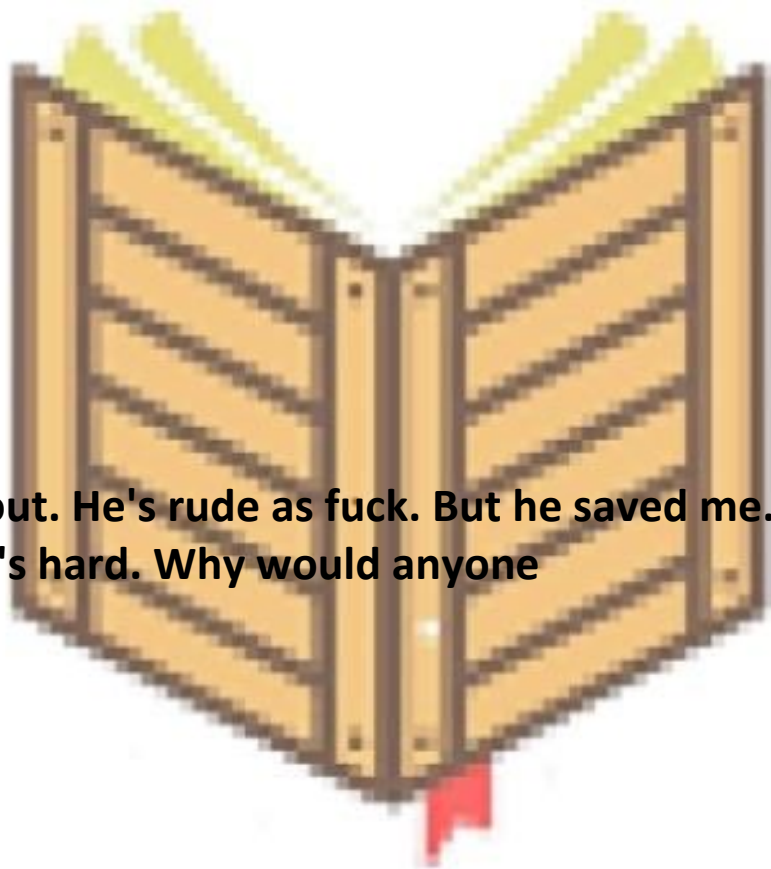
**Me: yes.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: okay. Then I'll be back . If you hungry after bathing. If I'm**

not back yet. My room is Next door . Use the pin 0000 to enter and take out something to wear . You know Where the food stays there's no need for me to tell you.

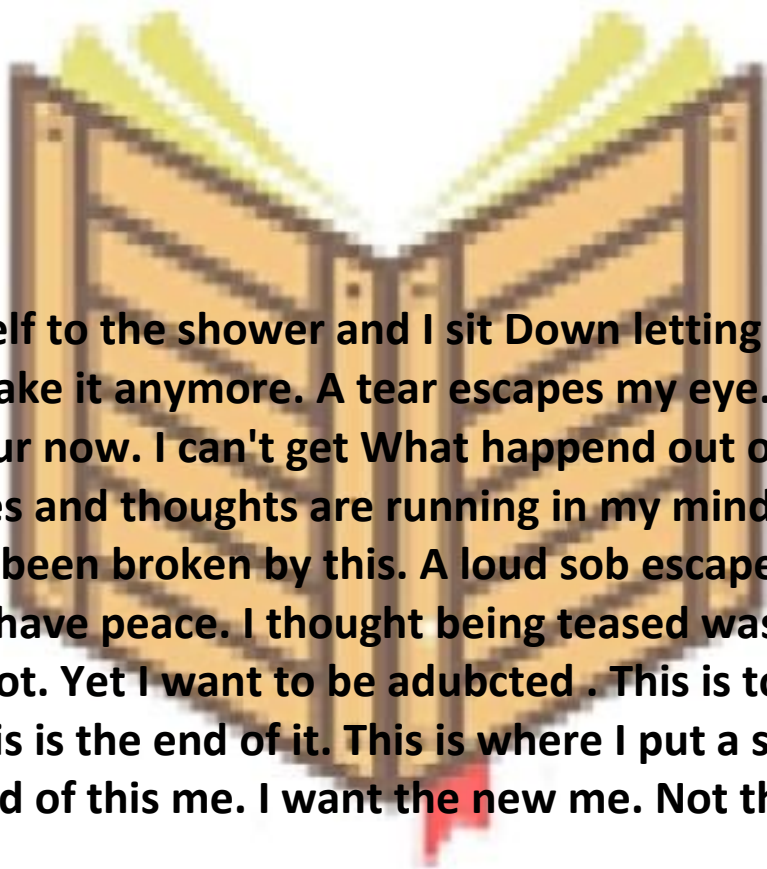
Me: okay.



He walked out. He's rude as fuck. But he saved me. I don't Want to Cry but it's hard. Why would anyone

NOVELSGURU.COM

be this cruel to adubcted a girl like me . I don't know what Those guys would have done. Who knows maybe they would have sold me made me their slave or maid or sex slave or it could be worse than this. My prayers to God didn't go to vein . I'm safe. Am I safe? I can't Even tell my brother because I know how Crazy he is . He is a loose head . He might Turn this city and country upside Down!



I carry my self to the shower and I sit Down letting the water hit me. I can't take it anymore. A tear escapes my eye. It's better to let them pour now. I can't get What happend out of my head. Many images and thoughts are running in my mind. My mother would have been broken by this. A loud sob escapes my mouth . When will I have peace. I thought being teased was the end of it but no it's not. Yet I want to be adubcted . This is too Much for me now. This is the end of it. This is where I put a stop to all this. I'm tired of this me. I want the new me. Not this me...

NOVELSGURU.COM

After that long cry in the shower. I take the towel and wrap it and walk out of the room and dry myself. Greek is not Back yet.

Now I'm starting to be worried . I don't need any lotion my skin is flawless and oily. I walk out and go to his bedroom. I mean the main bedroom. I punch in the pin. Who locks a room using a pin. I walk to the closet only to realise it also has a code but it's not locked for now. I walk in to the closet it's big and beautiful white and black. I look out for a t-shirt. What is it that a girl wears when they are on a boys house? T-shirt will do. There's nothing of his that would fit me beside t-shirts. I take out a big t-shirt. I don't have any underwear. His boxers won't fit me. Surely he has a gown ! The closet for gowns I guess it's locked .



I take the t-shirt and walk out of his room and I guess it's locked. I go Back to the guest room and wear the big oversized Tshirt better it doesn't reveal my anything but it exposed my body shape! What I hate. I take the towel and wrap it on my waist and walk out. Better the towel Will hide everything. Not everything though!

NOVELSGURU.COM



I walk out and go to the kitchen. Which I had to look for. This house is big. I don't think one would manage to stay in This type of house. I go to the fridge and there's nothing here to eat and I love food. I take out the ingredients. I hope I won't be insulted because I cooked. I'll prepare lamb chops and pap. That's what I think off now.



TRAVIS

NOVELSGURU.COM

I have been running like a headless chicken looking for a woman's clothes and most shops are closed. Her size is rear to find.. it's only size 40 and 28 . The only clothe I found it was a Jean and black tight fit. I'm driving home Thinkin About What o Just did. God will bless me for This

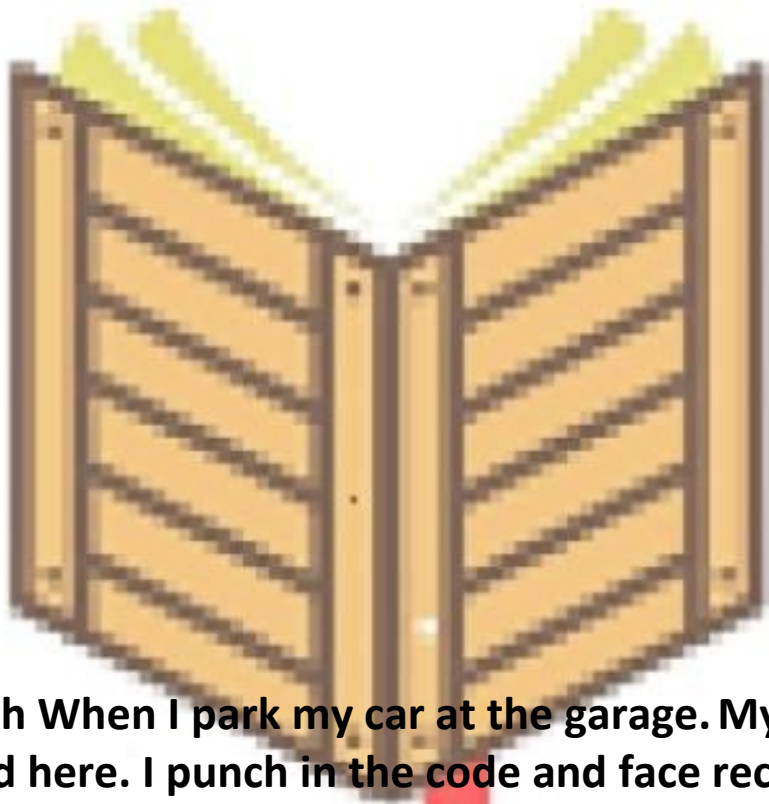
Sponsored



HE should definitely bless me...

[NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)

**I forgot to buy food because the food restaurants have closed. I'm speeding right now. I haven't Called my Sister . She will definitely say I'm ignoring her and all that. She's such a cry baby though.**



**I heave a sigh When I park my car at the garage. My road has finally ended here. I punch in the code and face recognition on the door and it opens and I walk in then lock it again. I'm invited by an aroma. I walk to the kitchen . I really need to get a small house. I find her Sitting at the kitchen table with a bottle of 2 litre coke and a glass.**

**She was staring into**

**space holding a glass in her hands. She was wearing my t-shirt. I cleared my throat and she still didn't snap out of her thoughts so I went closer to her and**

**touched her shoulder and she jumped up with fear and as soon as she saw that it was me she calmed down a bit**



**Me: "sorry to startle you are you ok?"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded without even looking at me.**

**Me: I'm Back here are your things. I didn't find anything Like dresses it's late. I only found jeans.**

**Imani: jeans?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah. What's wrong?**

**Imani:no nothing. Thanks**

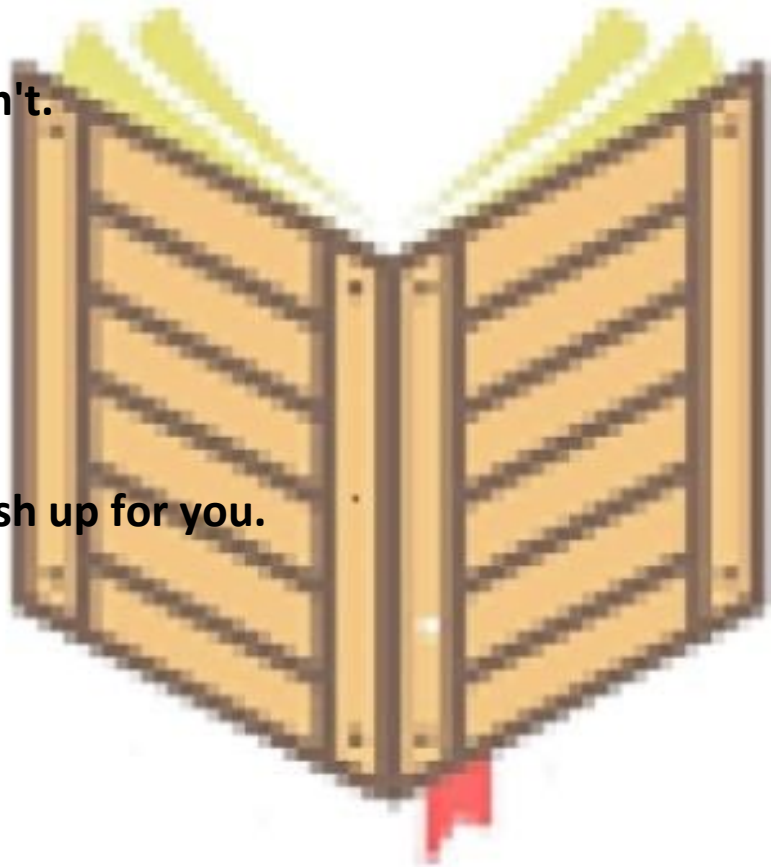
**She stood up and Walked to the stove and stired the pot. I realise she's wrapping a towel. But why? That's a stupid question.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: Uhm I prepared something to eat. Hope you don't mind.**

**Me: no I don't.**



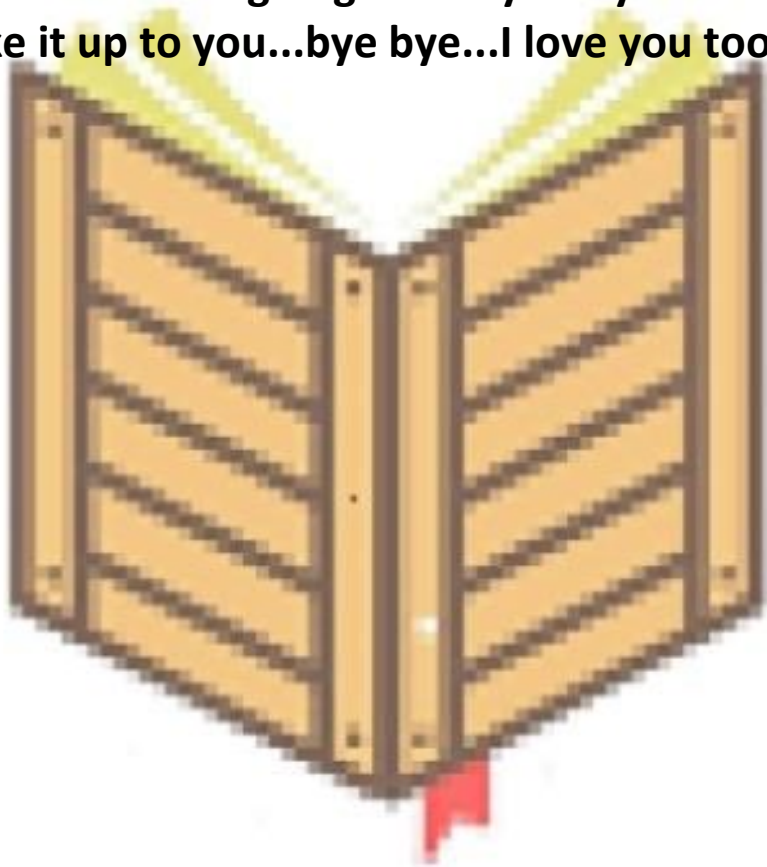
**Imani: I'll dish up for you.**

**Me: ok.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Took out my phone and called my Sister...**

**Me: hello love. No I was going to call you...you know I always do... I'll make it up to you...bye bye...I love you too.**

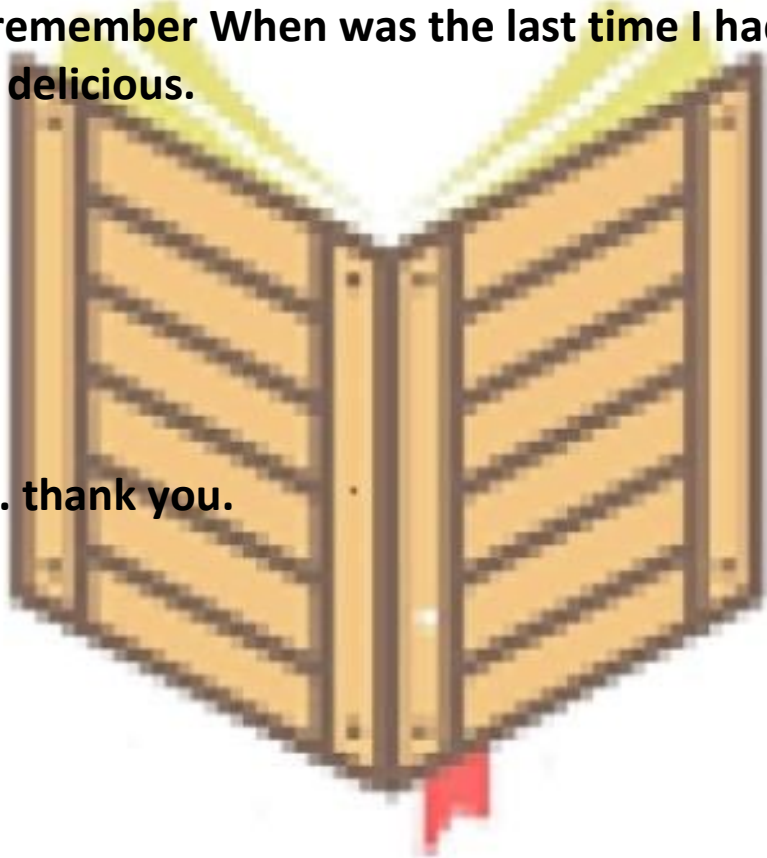


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



I hung up and she gave me my food and we ate. I could tell she was uncomfortable.

Me: I don't remember When was the last time I had something like this. It's delicious.



Imani: uhm.. thank you.

Me: judging From this. One could tell you are a great cook.

**She smiled.**

**Imani: I try my best.**

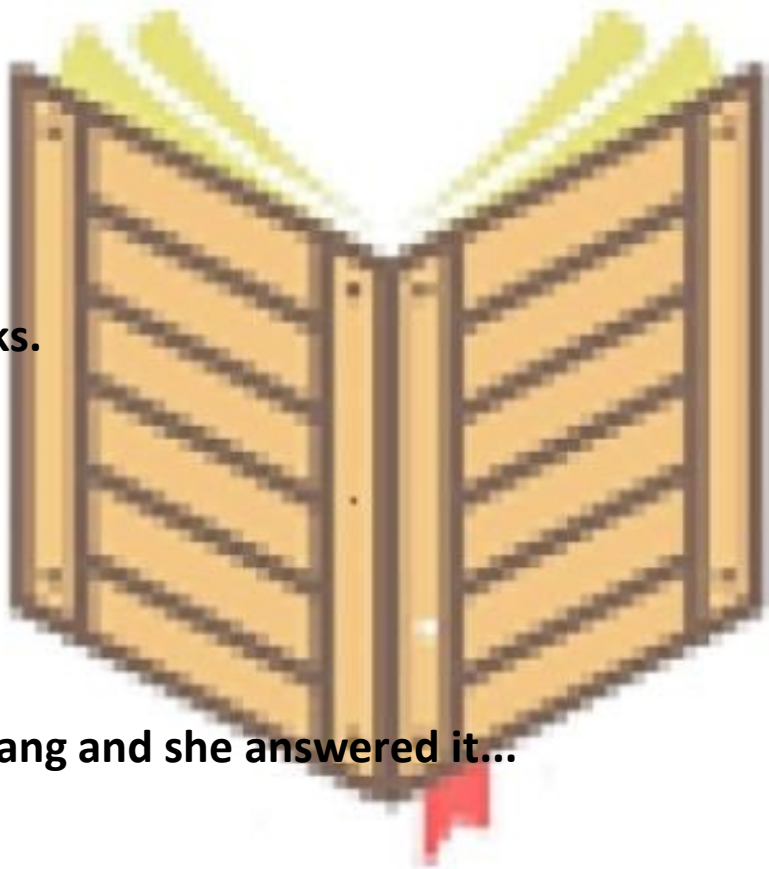
**I nodded and she finished eating and she dished up again. She's a foodie. Wow! After eating she cleared the dishes and rinsed them and she sat there and drank her coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you will use the Room that you were took a Bath in...**

**Imani: thanks.**



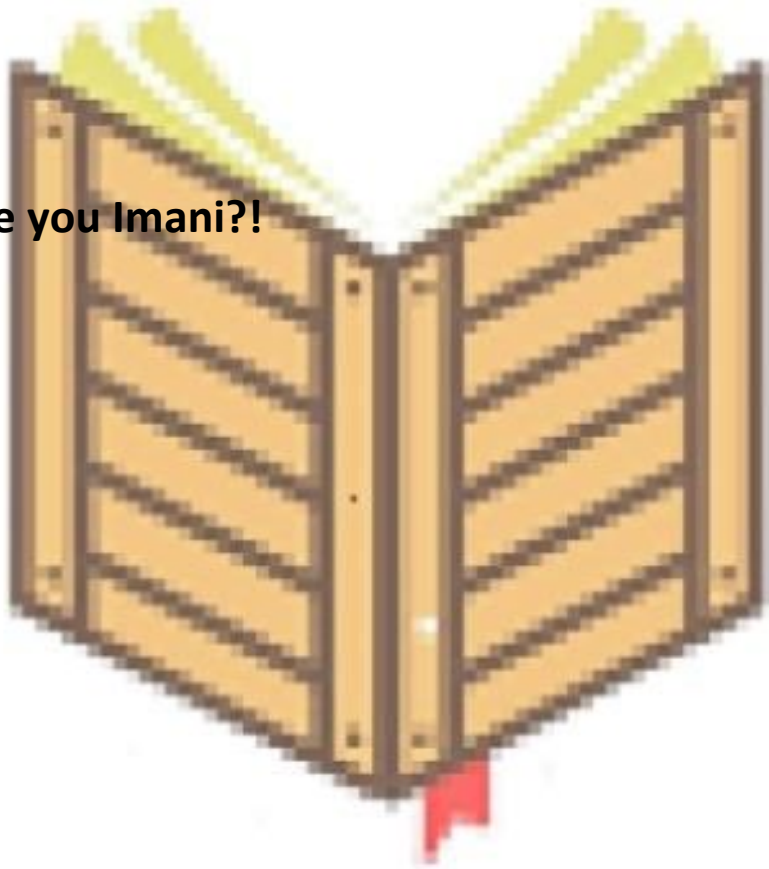
**Her phone rang and she answered it...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: JJ.**

**She said I'm a Lower tone.**

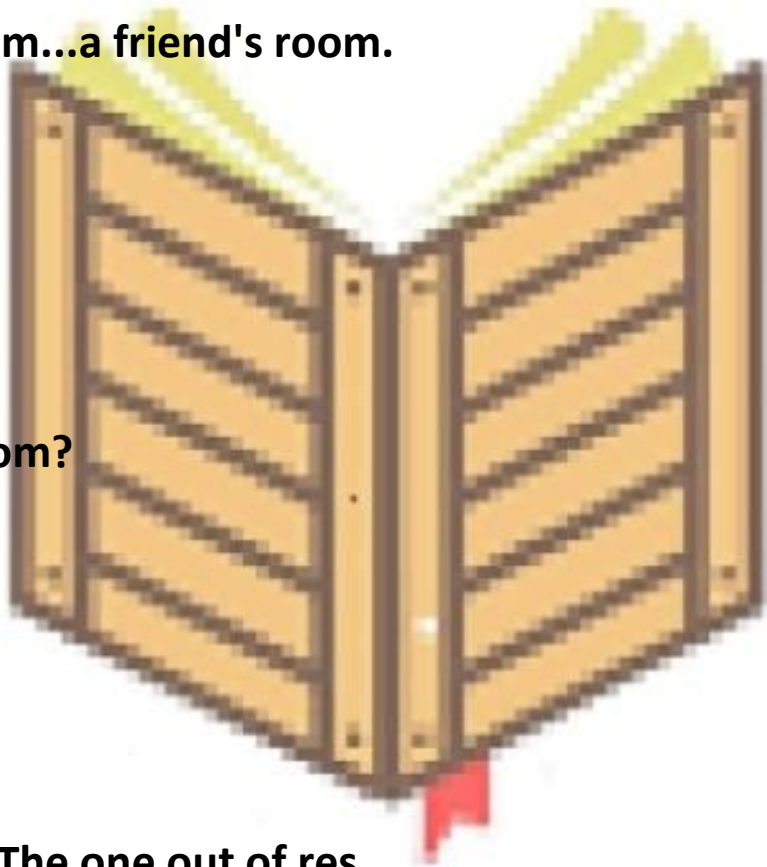
**JJ: where are you Imani?!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**It was a guy I could hear what he was saying.**

**Imani: uhm...a friend's room.**



**JJ: which room?**

**Imani: uh... The one out of res.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ : you told Lerato you are going to spend the night at res. Is**

that res?

tears escaped her eyes

Imani: no . They invited me to a girls only party. Where we will be playing game of celebrities . They



NOVELSGURU.COM

saw that I'm always cooped in and you guys are always out I should Come experience the gun and practice the poem for our le.. lectures..and...and pa... parents.

JJ: oh.



Imani: yeah..I'm..I'm sorry I didn't mean to cause any harm.

JJ: it's Okay. Are you okay?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Imani: yes I am. I'm Even enjoying.**

**JJ: ok enjoy and be safe.**



**Imani: thanks. I promise I'll be back Tommorrow.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ: Ok bye I love you.**

**Imani: I love you too.**

**She put the phone down and she wiped her tears.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: that was my brother.**

**Me: oh.**

**Imani: yeah Uhm good Night.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Good Night.**

**She Walked upstairs.**



**TO BE CONTINUED !!!!!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 06**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 06

IMANI



“You!”

NOVELSGURU.COM

That's the first thing he says.

**Me: And You?**

**Greek: Yes me. I thought I was saving an innocent girl Kanti I'm saving you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes. I'm innocent .**

**Greek: Not After you tried to get me arrested.**

**I can't believe that I was almost kidnapped. Was that kidnapping no it looks like everything was planned . This is Why I don't Want to go outside because of such things. I don't know what happend to Xen when that truck came out of nowhere. He Just disappeared. I think something bad gas happend to him . I hope be is not in any danger...**

**My brother is going to kill me when he finds out about me having friends who are boys and going out on dates not to mention my mother and my sisters .**

**Greek: go and freshen up . The second room on your left is the guest room .**

**Me: okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Greek: I don't have any Woman toiletries. So I'll go and get you something that has a feminine touch.**

**Me: you leaving me here Alone?**

**Greek: Yes. But I'll be back soon.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I'll Come with you . I'll stay in the car.**

**Greek: you can't come with me looking like This .**

**Me: Oh.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: don't worry there are guards here . An intercom is here .  
So you are safe. I'll be quick I promise.**

**Me: okay.**



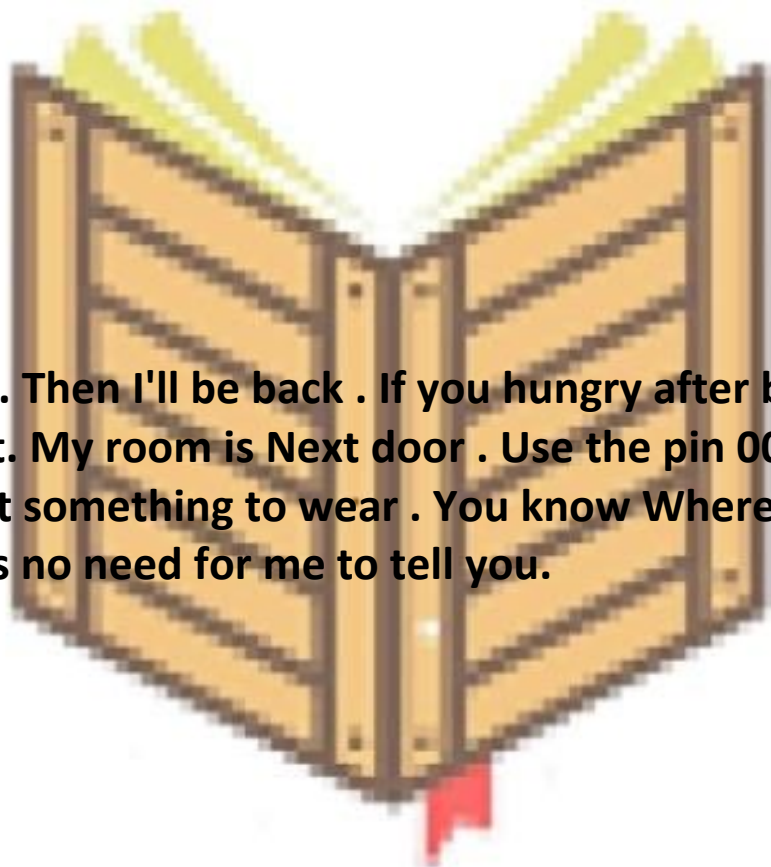
**Greek: so long go and bath you will find your toiletries there.  
Which size of clothes do You wear?**

**Me : 38 .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Greek: 38 ?**

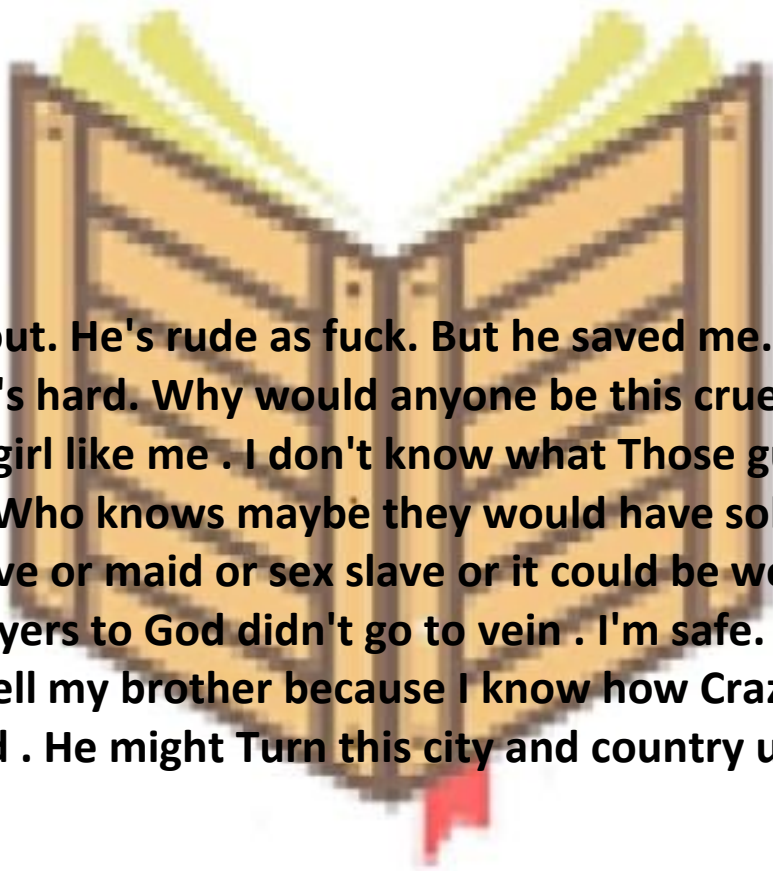
**Me: yes.**



**Greek: okay. Then I'll be back . If you hungry after bathing. If I'm not back yet. My room is Next door . Use the pin 0000 to enter and take out something to wear . You know Where the food stays there's no need for me to tell you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: okay.**

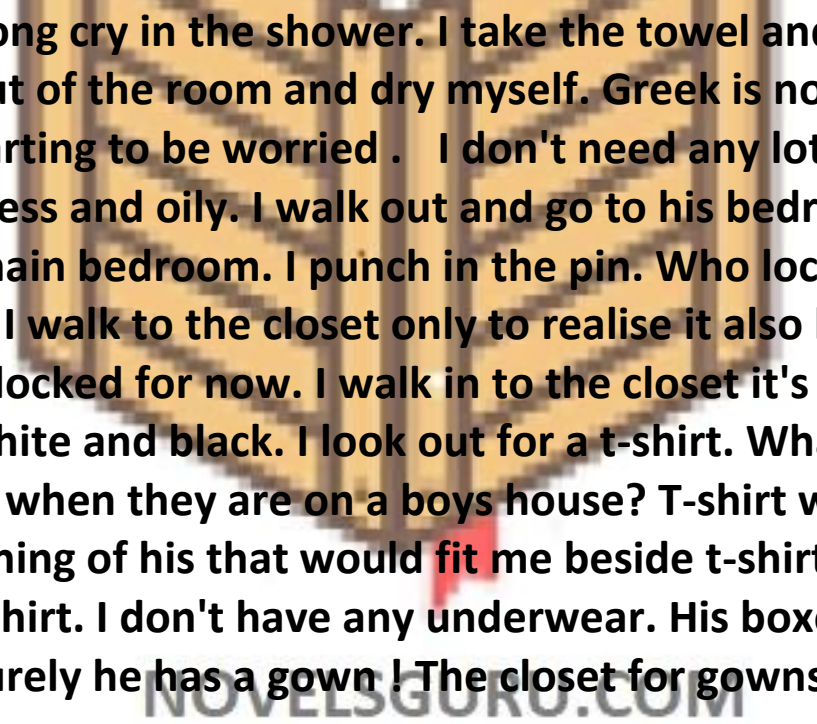


**He walked out. He's rude as fuck. But he saved me. I don't Want to Cry but it's hard. Why would anyone be this cruel to adubcted a girl like me . I don't know what Those guys would have done. Who knows maybe they would have sold me made me their slave or maid or sex slave or it could be worse than this. My prayers to God didn't go to vein . I'm safe. Am I safe? I can't Even tell my brother because I know how Crazy he is . He is a loose head . He might Turn this city and country upside Down!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

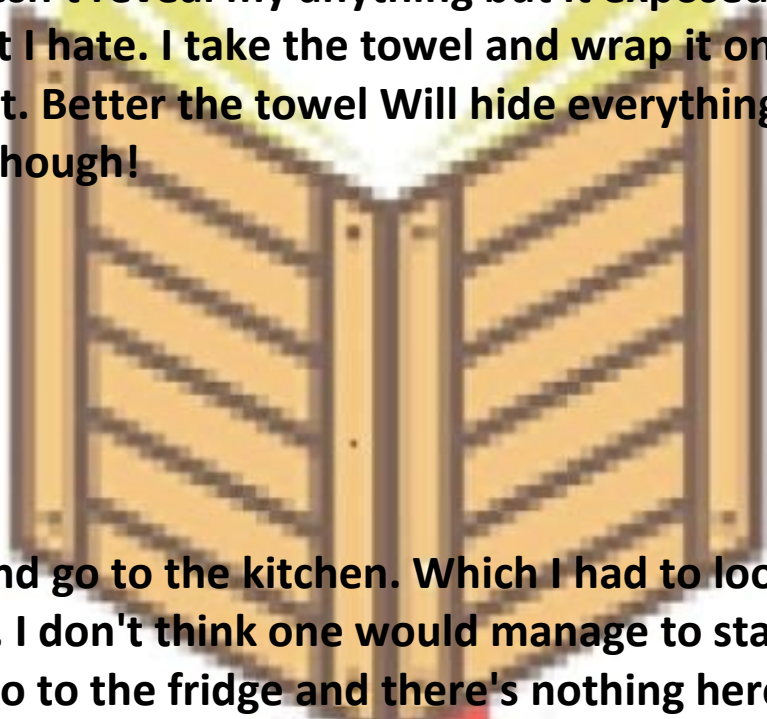
**I carry my self to the shower and I sit Down letting the water hit me. I can't take it anymore. A tear escapes my eye. It's better to let them pour now. I can't get What happend out of my head.**

Many images and thoughts are running in my mind. My mother would have been broken by this. A loud sob escapes my mouth . When will I have peace. I thought being teased was the end of it but no it's not. Yet I want to be adubcted . This is too Much for me now. This is the end of it. This is where I put a stop to all this. I'm tired of this me. I want the new me. Not this me...



After that long cry in the shower. I take the towel and wrap it and walk out of the room and dry myself. Greek is not Back yet. Now I'm starting to be worried . I don't need any lotion my skin is flawless and oily. I walk out and go to his bedroom. I mean the main bedroom. I punch in the pin. Who locks a room using a pin. I walk to the closet only to realise it also has a code but it's not locked for now. I walk in to the closet it's big and beautiful white and black. I look out for a t-shirt. What is it that a girl wears when they are on a boys house? T-shirt will do. There's nothing of his that would fit me beside t-shirts. I take out a big t-shirt. I don't have any underwear. His boxers won't fit me. Surely he has a gown ! The closet for gowns I guess it's locked .

I take the t-shirt and walk out of his room and I guess it's locked. I go Back to the guest room and wear the big oversized Tshirt better it doesn't reveal my anything but it exposed my body shape! What I hate. I take the towel and wrap it on my waist and walk out. Better the towel Will hide everything. Not everything though!

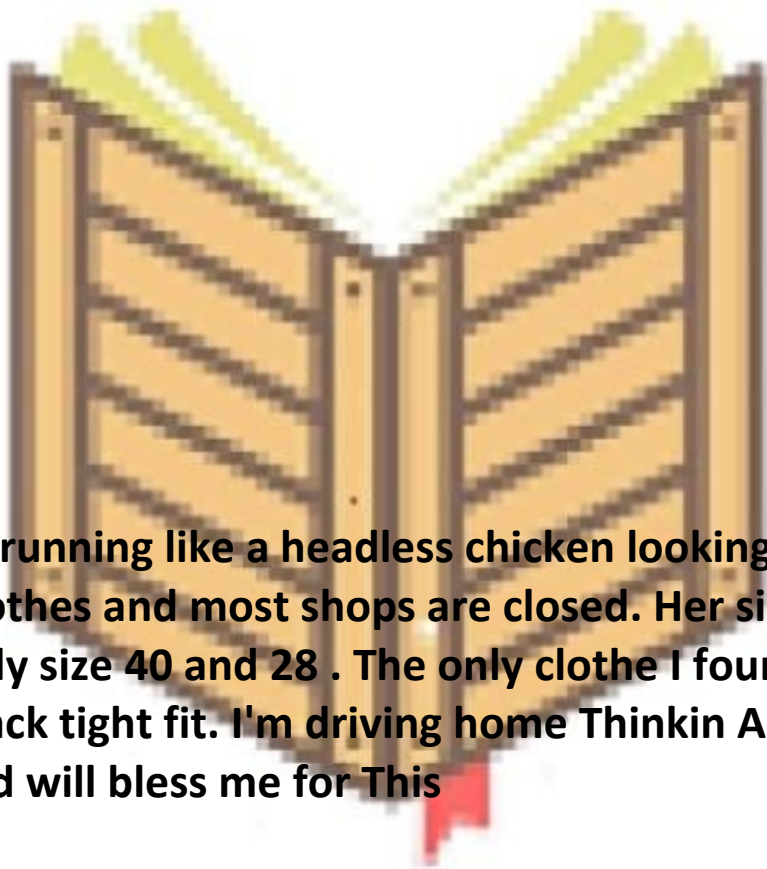


I walk out and go to the kitchen. Which I had to look for. This house is big. I don't think one would manage to stay in This type of house. I go to the fridge and there's nothing here to eat and I love food. I take out the ingredients. I hope I won't be insulted because I cooked. I'll prepare lamb chops and pap. That's what I think off now.

NOVELSGURU.COM

---

**TRAVIS**



**I have been running like a headless chicken looking for a woman's clothes and most shops are closed. Her size is rear to find.. it's only size 40 and 28 . The only clothe I found it was a Jean and black tight fit. I'm driving home Thinkin About What o Just did. God will bless me for This**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Sponsored**

**HE should definitely bless me...**

**I forgot to buy food because the food restaurants have closed. I'm speeding right now. I haven't Called my Sister . She will definitely say I'm ignoring her and all that. She's such a cry baby though.**



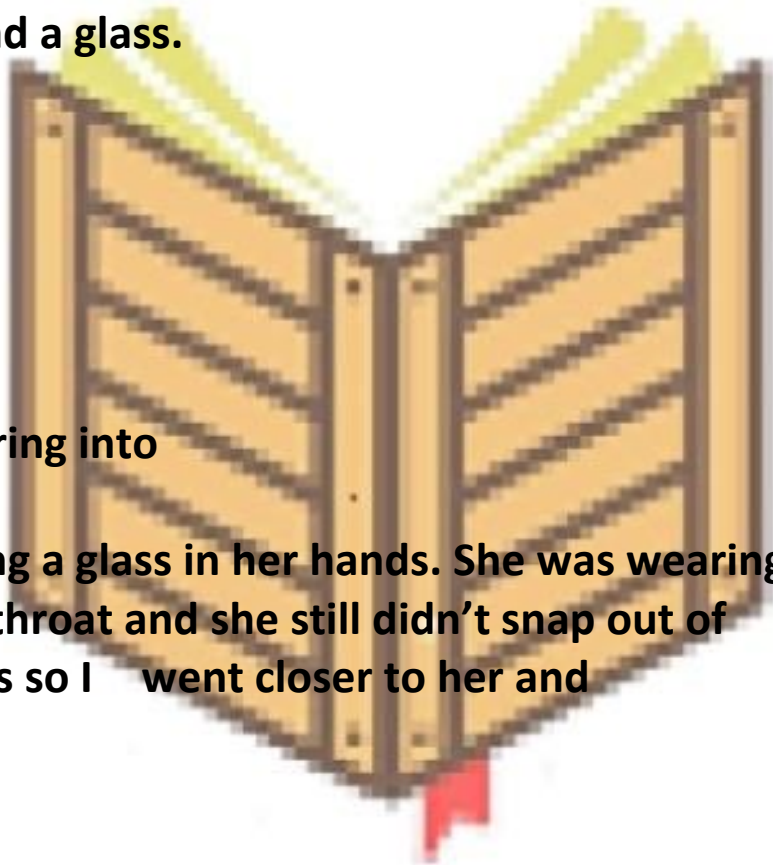
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

I heave a sigh When I park my car at the garage. My road has finally ended here. I punch in the code and face recognition on the door and it opens and I walk in then lock it again. I'm invited by an aroma. I walk to the kitchen . I really need to get a small house. I find her Sitting at the kitchen table with a bottle of 2 litre coke and a glass.

She was staring into

space holding a glass in her hands. She was wearing my t-shirt. I cleared my throat and she still didn't snap out of her thoughts so I went closer to her and



NOVELSGURU.COM

touched her shoulder and she jumped up with fear and as soon as she saw that it was me she calmed down a bit

Me: "sorry to startle you are you ok?"



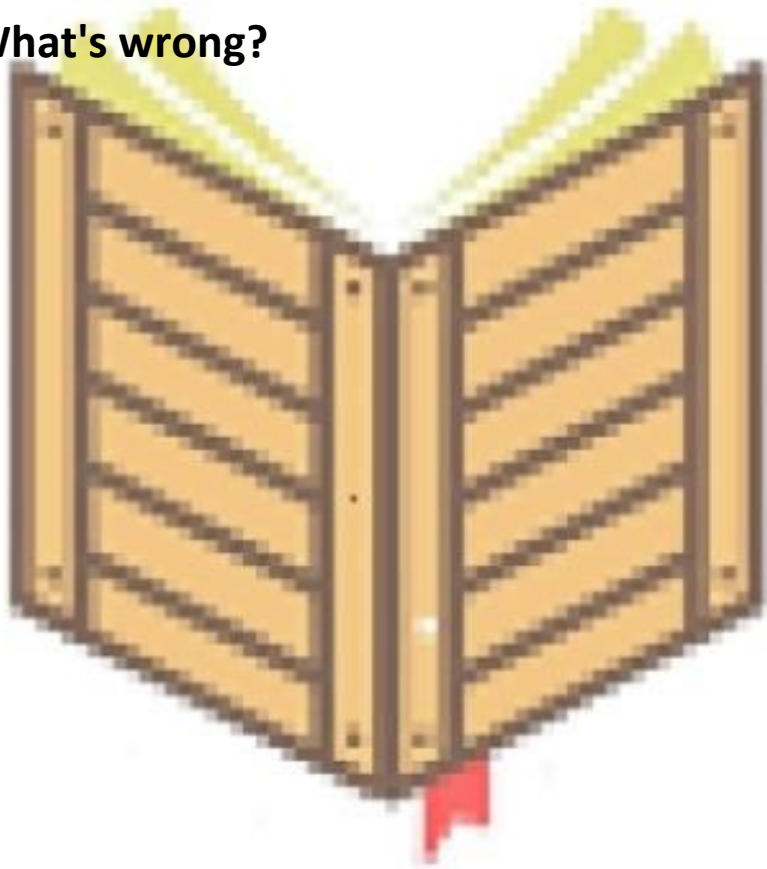
She nodded without even looking at me.

Me: I'm Back here are your things. I didn't find anything Like dresses it's late. I only found jeans.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Imani: jeans?**

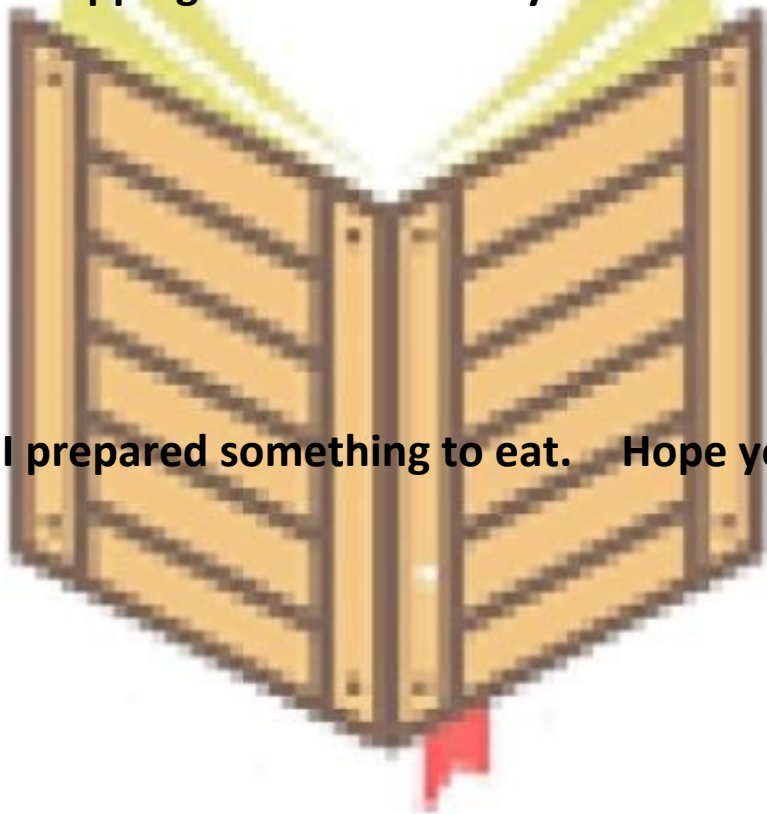
**Me: yeah. What's wrong?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: no nothing. Thanks**

**She stood up and Walked to the stove and stired the pot. I realise she's wrapping a towel. But why? That's a stupid question.**



**Imani: Uhm I prepared something to eat. Hope you don't mind.**

**Me: no I don't.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I'll dish up for you.**

**Me: ok.**

**I Took out my phone and called my Sister...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hello love. No I was going to call you...you know I always do... I'll make it up to you...bye bye...I love you too.**



**I hung up and she gave me my food and we ate. I could tell she was uncomfortable.**

**Me: I don't remember When was the last time I had something like this. It's delicious.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: uhm.. thank you.**

**Me: judging From this. One could tell you are a great cook.**

**She smiled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Imani: I try my best.**

**I nodded and she finished eating and she dished up again. She's a foodie. Wow! After eating she cleared the dishes and rinsed them and she sat there and drank her coke.**

**Me: you will use the Room that you were took a Bath in...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: thanks.**

**Her phone rang and she answered it...**

**Imani: JJ.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She said I'm a Lower tone.**

**JJ: where are you Imani?!**



**It was a guy I could hear what he was saying.**

**Imani: uhm...a friend's room.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: which room?**

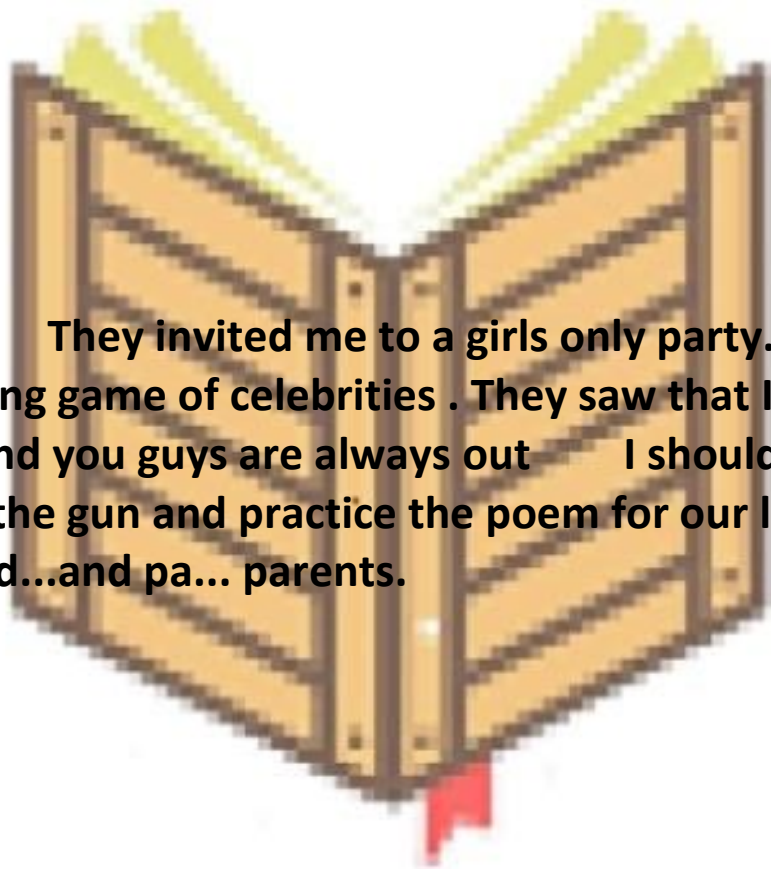
**Imani: uh... The one out of res.**

**JJ : you told Lerato you are going to spend the night at res. Is that res?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

tears escaped her eyes



Imani: no . They invited me to a girls only party. Where we will be playing game of celebrities . They saw that I'm always cooped in and you guys are always out I should Come experience the gun and practice the poem for our le.. lectures..and...and pa... parents.

JJ: oh.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Imani: yeah..I'm..I'm sorry I didn't mean to cause any harm.**

**JJ: it's Okay. Are you okay?**



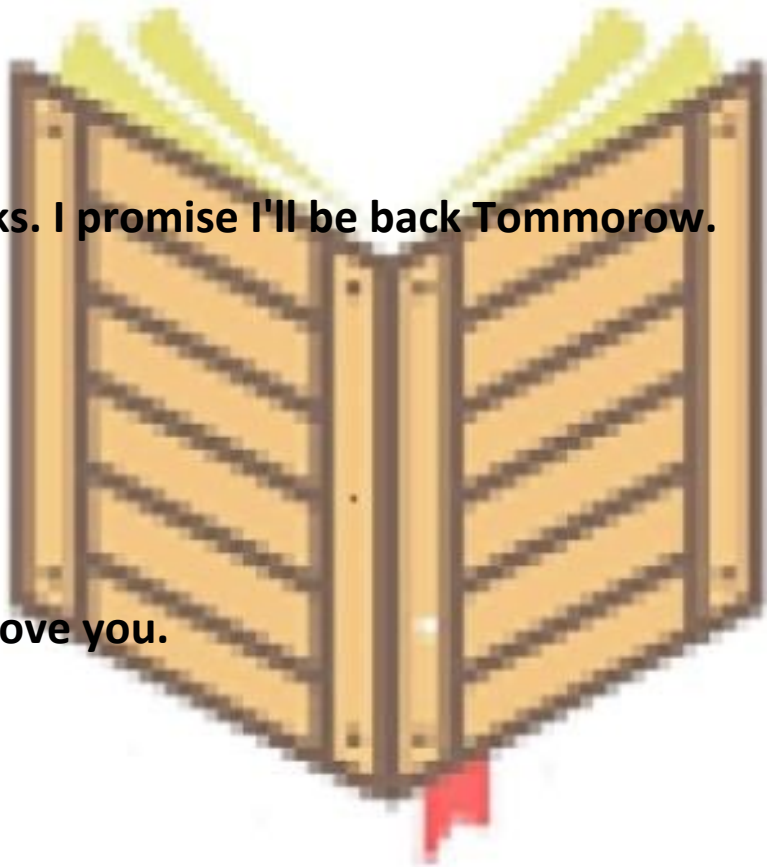
**Imani: yes I am. I'm Even enjoying.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: ok enjoy and be safe.**

**Imani: thanks. I promise I'll be back Tommorow.**

**JJ: Ok bye I love you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I love you too.**

**She put the phone down and she wiped her tears.**

**Imani: that was my brother.**

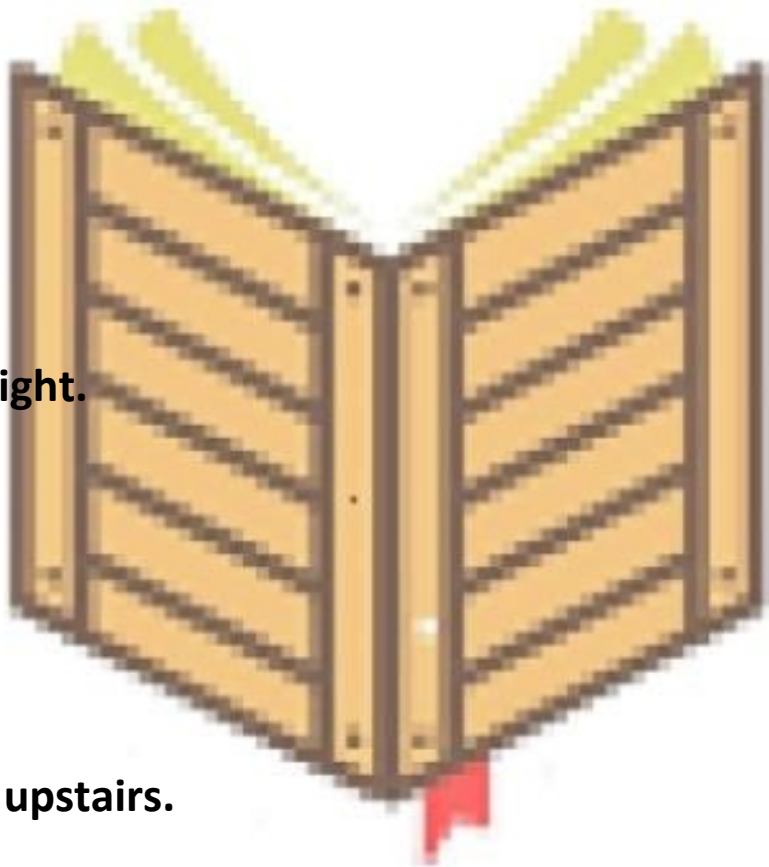


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: oh.**

**Imani: yeah Uhm good Night.**



**Me: Good Night.**

**She Walked upstairs.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED !!!!!**

**INSERT 07**

**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

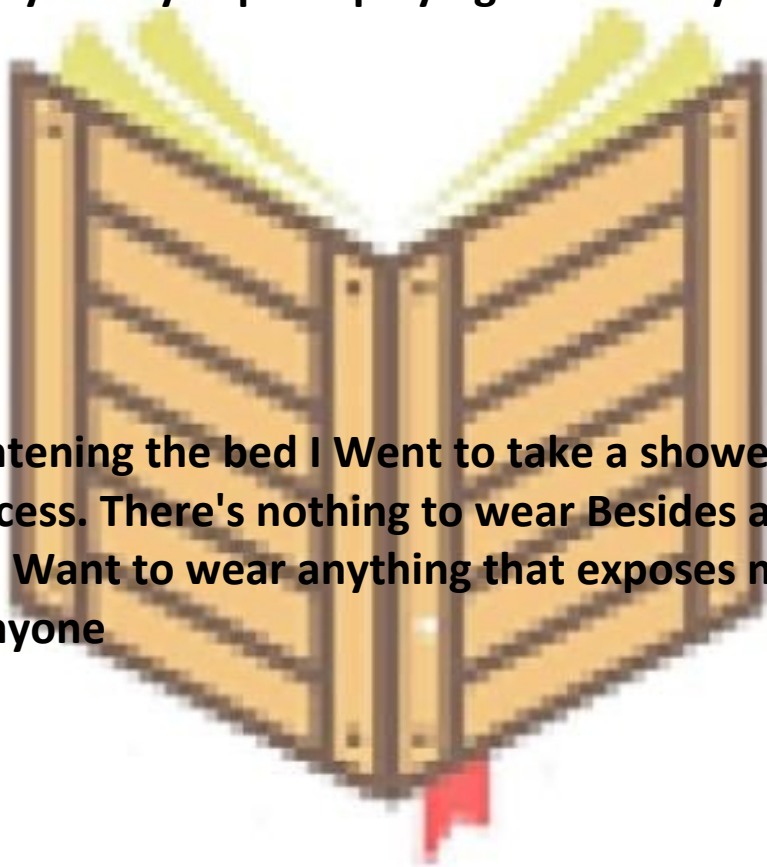


**INSERT 07**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

I woke and checked the time. It was already midday it was around quarter to eleven o'clock. I woke up and made the bed. I love sleeping that I forgot this is not my house. My pillow was wet from all the Crying I did last night. The images of me Being away from my family kept on playing. What they were going to do with me.



After straightening the bed I Went to take a shower and did my hygiene process. There's nothing to wear Besides a size 36 jean here. I don't Want to wear anything that exposes my shape in front of anyone

NOVELSGURU.COM

mostly a guy. But I have no choice but to slip into this tight jean.

I wear the jean and it's exposing everything. This is What I hate. I wear a White top and push ins. I wonder how he knew my shoe size.

I apply Vaseline on my lips and tie my braid into a neat big bun. I hope he is not hear. I Just want to go home.



NOVELSGURU.COM

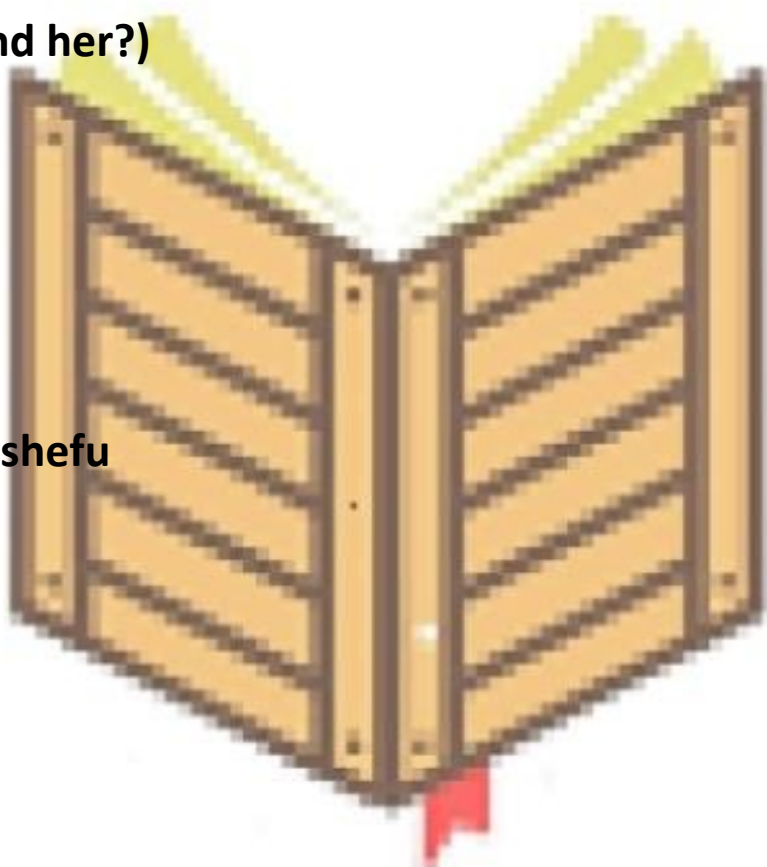
XEN

**Me: Wamuwana here?**

**("Did you find her?")**

**Him: Kwete shefu**

**(No boss)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: NDAKURIPA CHII KANA UKATANWA KUWANA MUSIKANA  
ANE DIMA ARI ARI KUGARA PAMBA.**

**( WHAT THE HELL DO I PAY YOU FOR IF YOU FAILING TO GET A  
DARK SKINNED GIRL WHO IS ALWAYS AT HOME.)**



**Him: Takamutsvaga asi...**

**( We looked for her but...)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Asi chii? Ndakakupa adress yake iwe hausati wamuwana.**

**(But what? I gave you her address and you still didn't find her.)**

**Him:shefu...**

**( boss)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Unotoziva kuti musikana iyeye anoita Marii kana kuti unofunga kuti akachipa sevasikana vatinogara tichitakura?**

**(Do you even know how Much that girl costs or you think she's cheap like the girls that we always transport?)**



**He kept quiet.**

**Me: Wamuwana here akamutora?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

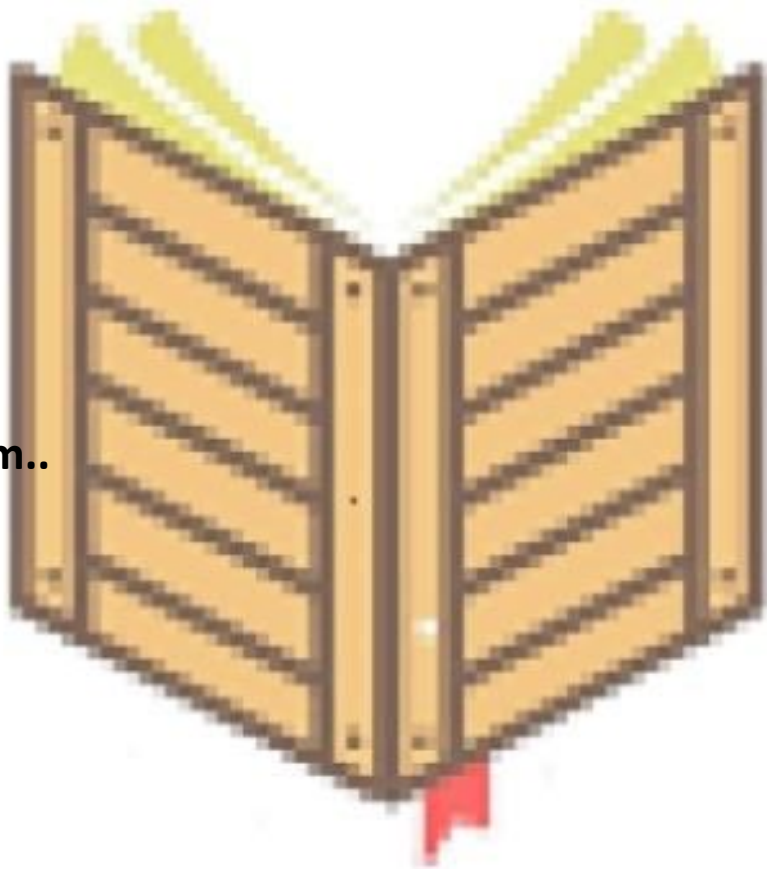
**(Did you find who took her?)**



**Him:hapana shefu...**

**( no boss ...)**

**I slapped him..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hamuna maturo . Hamuna maturo!**

**(you are useless . You are so useless!)**



**I gulped my whiskey**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Zvino inzwa apa uchabuda watora musikana iyeye  
wonditsvagira gamba rake womuunza pano ari mupenyu.**

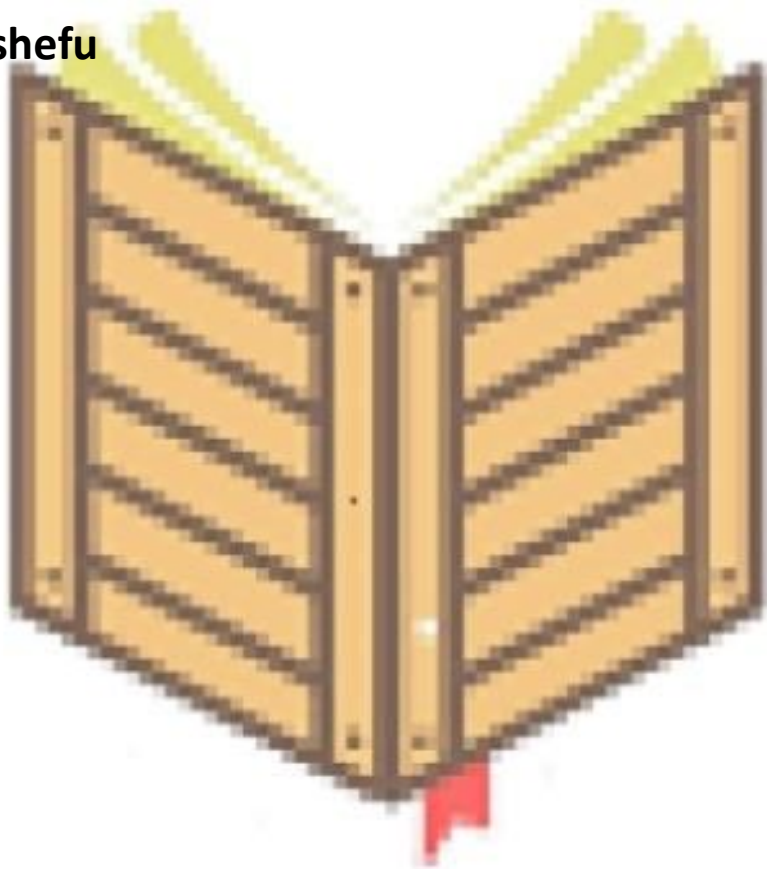
**Hapana anokanganisa bhizinesi rangu uye anonakidzwa.**

**(Now listen here you will go out and get that girl and you gonna**

find me her hero and bring him or her here alive. No one messes with my business and enjoy.)

Him:hongu shefu

( yes boss)



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: IZVI BUDA!**

**(NOW LEAVE!)**

**He walked out.**

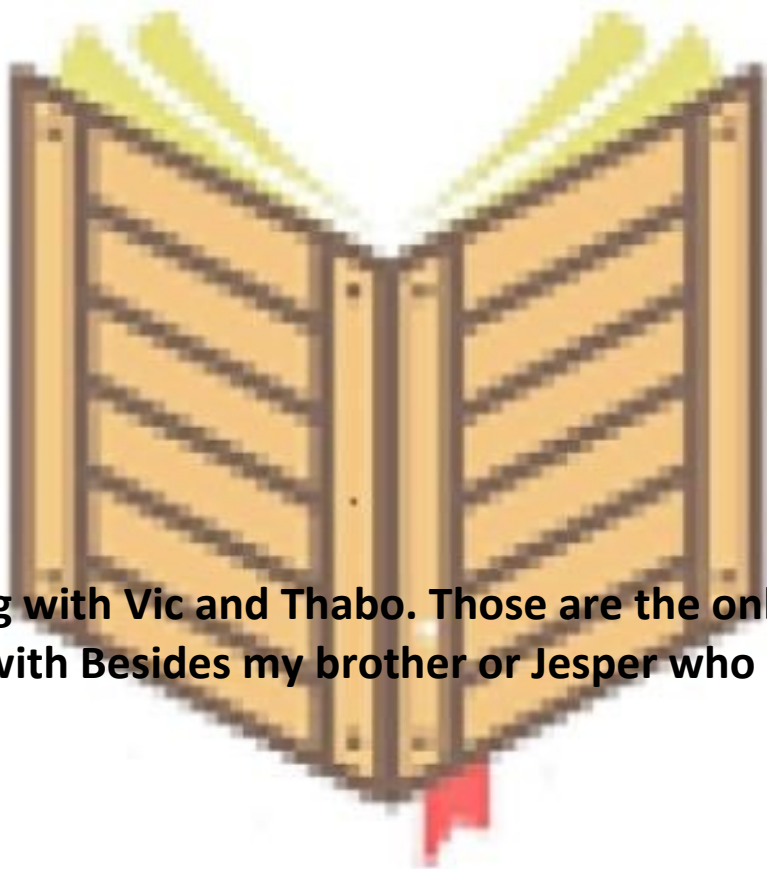


**Me: Imani. Imani. Imani mukadzi wangu. Uripa muduwa wangu. Ndichakwana uye uchagara uri parutivi rwangu. I'm coming for you Imani.**

**(Imani. Imani. Imani my woman. Where are you my love. I'll find you and you will always be by my side. .)**

---

**TRAVIS**



**I was chilling with Vic and Thabo. Those are the only people that I'm always with Besides my brother or Jesper who is also fond of me...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: so how is it going with Jesper Jeepers?**



**Me: we had lunch yesterday. Even left late.**

**Thabo: money is flaunting in I see.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah.**

**Vic: so what about the bitch?**

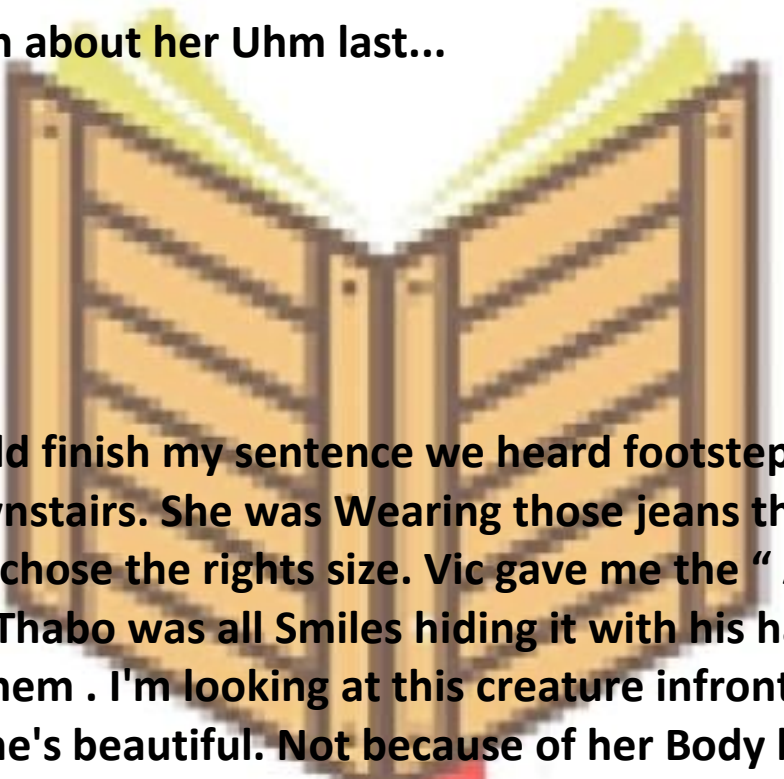
**Thabo: she's Just a girl man Vic. Kanti ?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: well Trev?**

**Me : oh yeah about her Uhm last...**



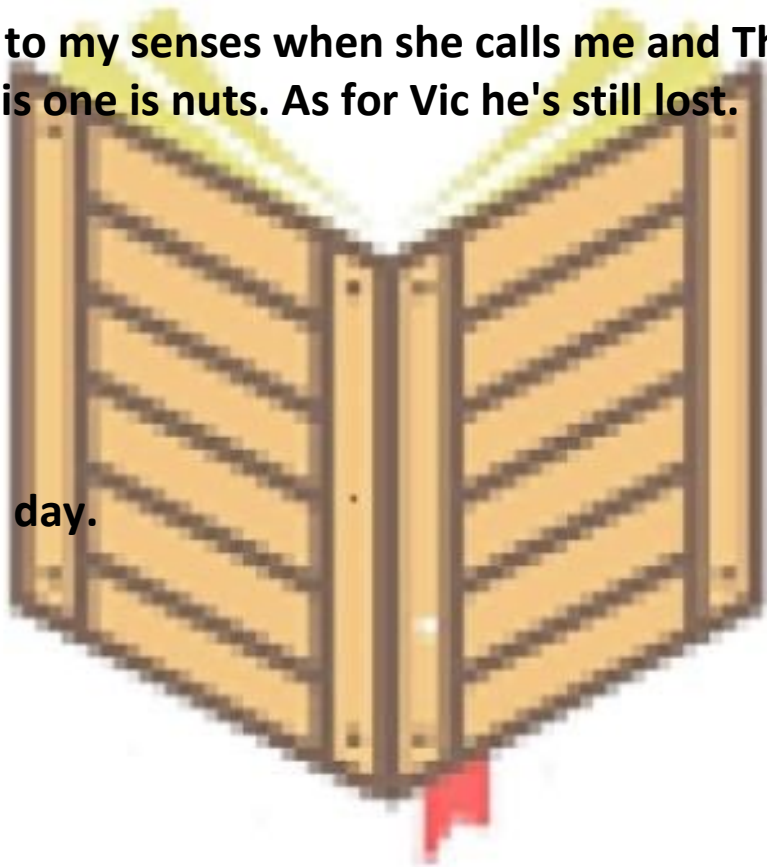
**Before I could finish my sentence we heard footsteps and she Walked downstairs. She was Wearing those jeans that I picked up for her. I chose the right size. Vic gave me the “ And nou” look. While Thabo was all Smiles hiding it with his hand... But I'm not on them . I'm looking at this creature in front of me. To be honest she's beautiful. Not because of her Body but she's just her natural self. No make up. No nothing she's Just an African Beauty. Dark skin like pearls. The best thing in all the world. Enough about her Beauty coming to the body damn. Small slick thin waist and big down. Nice body shape. Her legs**



**“ Greek.”**

**I come back to my senses when she calls me and Thabo is laughing. This one is nuts. As for Vic he's still lost.**

**Imani: Good day.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: good day.**

**Imani: uhm are you back?**

**Me:who?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: you?**

**Me: Where?**

**Imani: From Jupiter to Earth.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Chuckle and Thabo laughs. He's never the type to hold a laughter..**

**Me: yeah. You were saying. Uhm there's breakfast that Thabo here brought.**

**Imani: oh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She looks at Thabo then Vic then me then she looks Down.**

**Imani: I'll grab something to eat along...**

**Thabo: that's gonna be rude for us it's best you eat Ntokazi.**

**Only if he knew this girl is an alligator. She eats a lots. I don't think the food that I buy would last for a**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**month.**

**Imani: oh sure.**



**She walks away to the kitchen. Luckily I ate. Thabo is still laughing.**

**Thabo: you the man...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: ima kancane wena. Brother please explain what the fuck is**

going on here.

(wait a bit you)

Me: nothing is happening bro. This girl was Almost transported and luckily I was passing so I rescued her.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Vic: that's all?**

**Thabo: what else are you expecting?**



**Vic gave Thabo a death stare.**

**Me: Yeah that's all. Nothing will happen between me and that girl Besides I have a plan up on some sleeves.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: Wena.**



**(You)**

**Me: Xen is the one who wanted to transport her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: I'm not surprised.**

**Vic: maybe it would have been better.**

**Thabo: Kungani uzonda entombazaneni empofu.  
lutho olubi Victor!**

**Akenzanga**

**(Why do you hate to poor girl. She did nothing wrong!)**

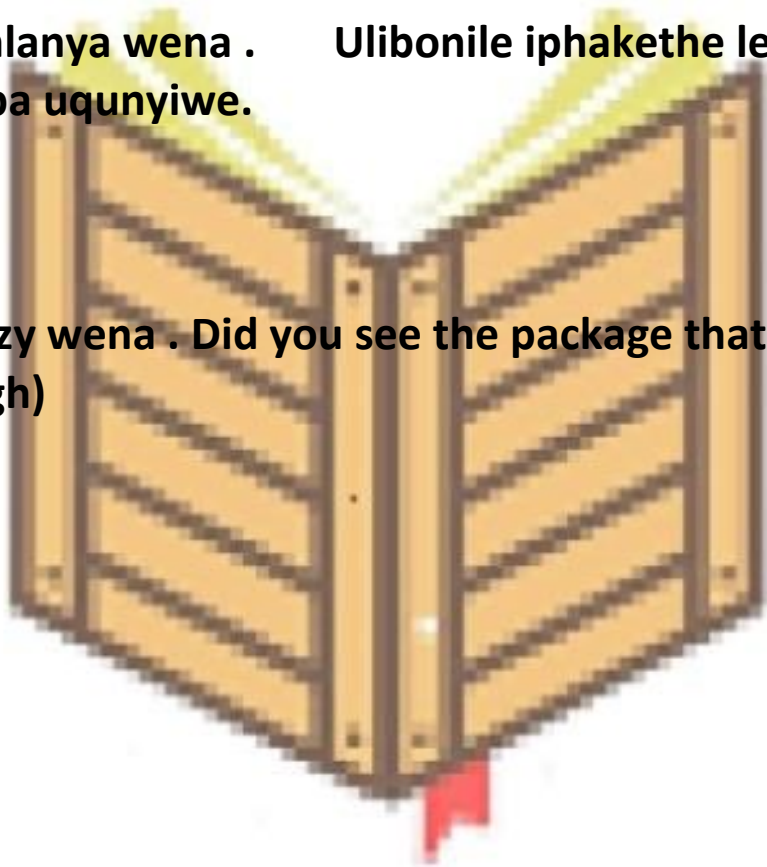
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: just shut up. And besides I don't hate her**

**.what would I hate on a girl like her.**

**Thabo: uyahlanya wena . Ulibonile iphakethe lentombazane enalo bunoba uqunyiwe.**

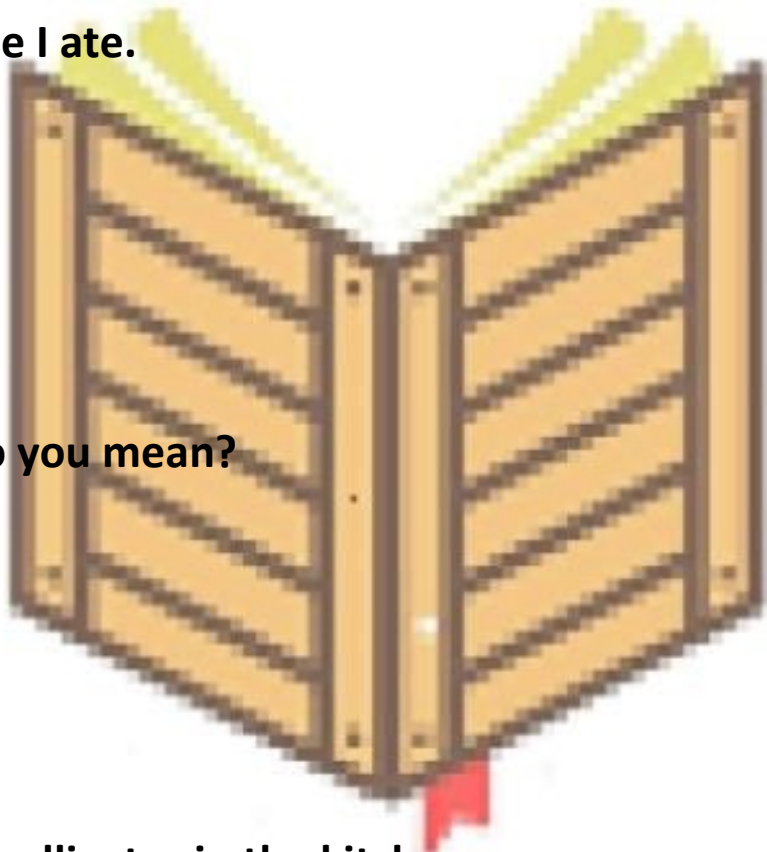
**(you are crazy wena . Did you see the package that girl has you might be high)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He laughed after that.**

**Me: lucky me I ate.**



**Vic: what do you mean?**

**Me: she's an alligator in the kitchen.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: and you telling me now?**

**Thabo Laughed and I joined him.**

**Thabo: Cheers to us Victory.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He laughed and Vic gave him a death stare.**



**Thabo: uzogcina ngokunginika lawo mehlo nje ayikho into ozoyenza**

**( you will end up by just giving me those looks there's nothing you will do)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He laughed and I joined him right Then she walked in...**

**Imani: I'm done.**

**We looked at her.**

**Thabo: you sure you full?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded.**

**Imani: I'll go get my stuff.**



**We nodded and she Walked upstairs and she came back minutes later with a bag.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: Uhm Thanks for letting me spend the night at my worst. And Uhm...also for rescuing me From that terrible scene. I shall**



**take my leave.**

**Me: I'll drive you.**

**Imani: no Greek I'll manage...**

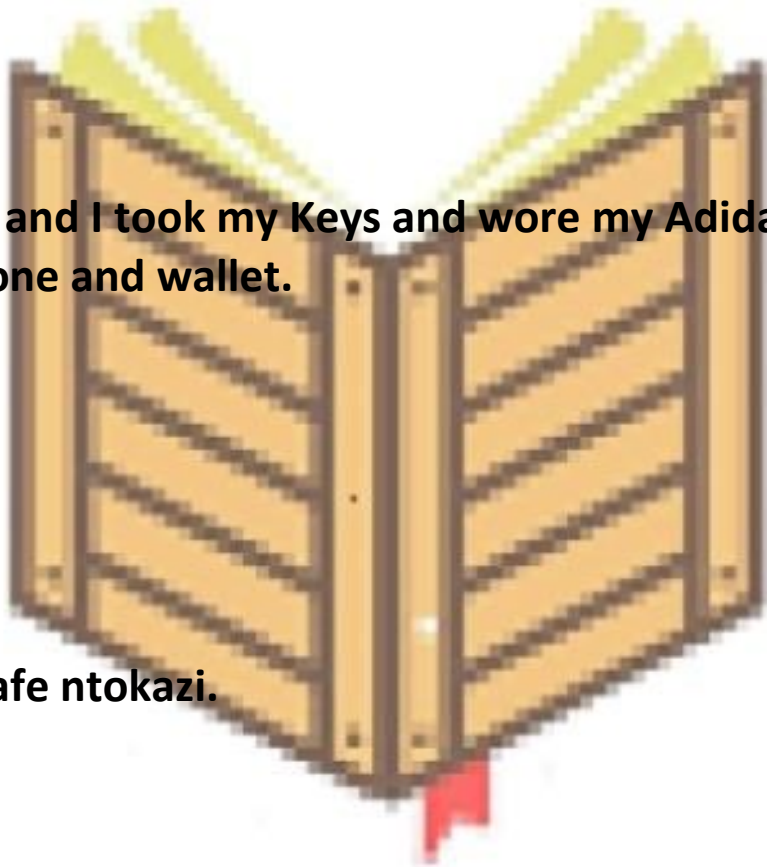


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I'll drive you it's not safe.**

**She nodded and I took my Keys and wore my Adidas slides and took my phone and wallet.**

**Thabo: be safe ntokazi.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: thanks.**

**Vic just looked at her and she rolled her eyes**

**Sponsored**

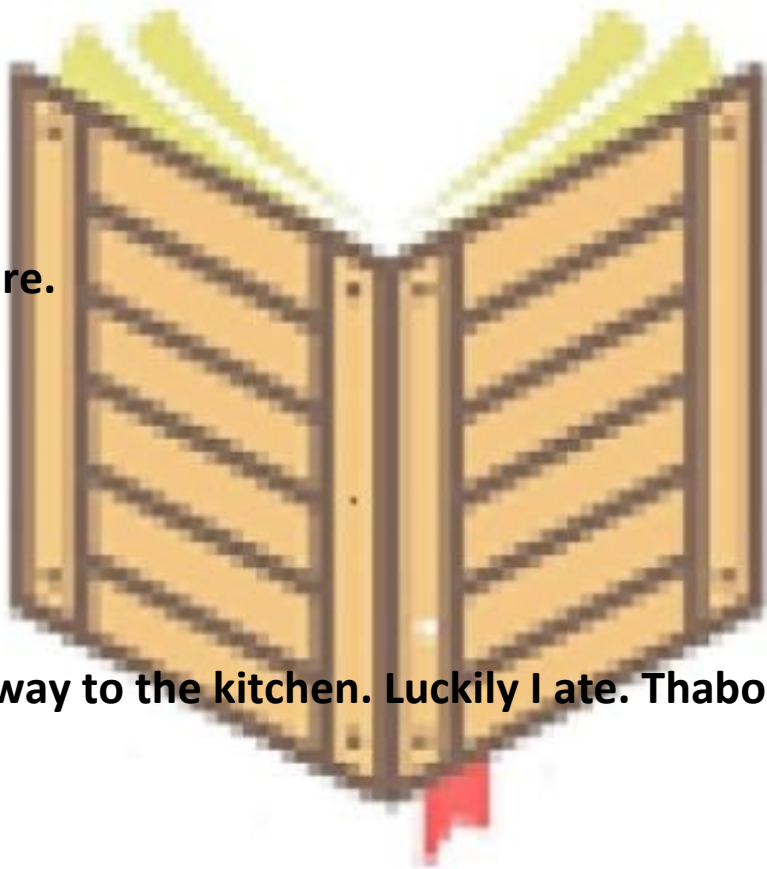


**it's best you eat Ntokazi.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Only if he knew this girl is an alligator. She eats a lots. I don't think the food that I buy would last for a month.**

**Imani: oh sure.**



**She walks away to the kitchen. Luckily I ate. Thabo is still laughing.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: you the man...**

**Vic: ima kancane wena. Brother please explain what the fuck is going on here.**

**(wait a bit you)**



**Me: nothing is happening bro. This girl was Almost transported and luckily I was passing so I rescued her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: that's all?**



**Thabo: what else are you expecting?**

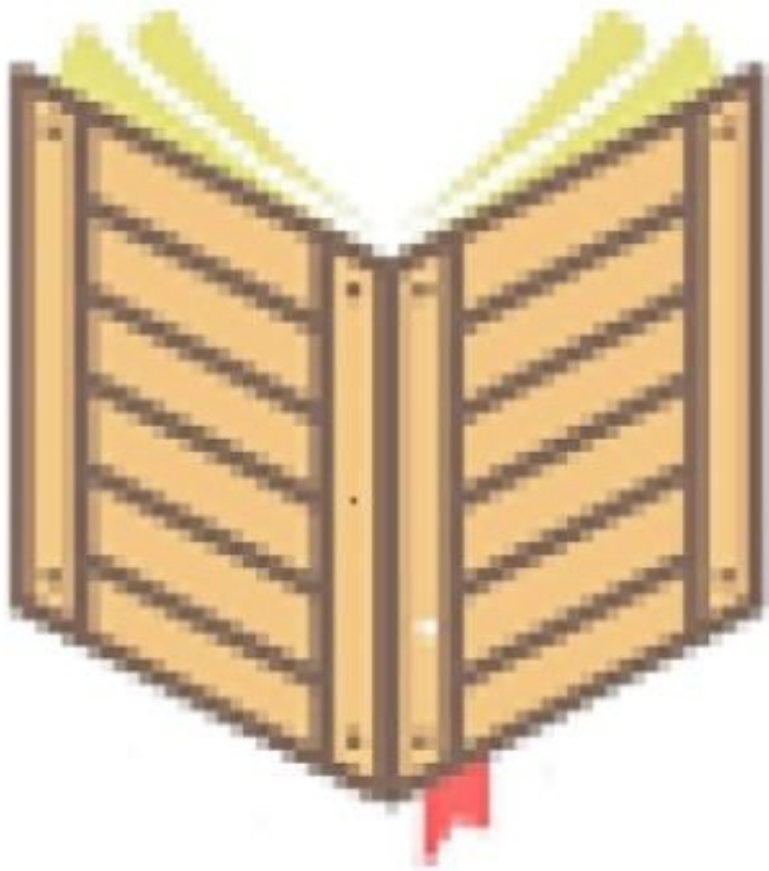
**Vic gave Thabo a death stare.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yeah that's all. Nothing will happen between me and that girl Besides I have a plan up on some sleeves.**

**Thabo: Wena.**

**(You)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Xen is the one who wanted to transport her.**

**Thabo: I'm not surprised.**



**Vic: maybe it would have been better.**

**Thabo: Kungani uzonda entombazaneni empofu. lutho olubi Victor!**

**Akenzanga**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**(Why do you hate to poor girl. She did nothing wrong!)**



**Vic: just shut up. And besides I don't hate her**

**.what would I hate on a girl like her.**



**Thabo: uyahlanya wena .  
enalo bunoba uqunyiwe.**

**Ulibonile iphakethe lentombazane**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**(you are crazy wena . Did you see the package that girl has you might be high)**

**He laughed after that.**



**Me: lucky me I ate.**

**Vic: what do you mean?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she's an alligator in the kitchen.**

**Vic: and you telling me now?**

**Thabo Laughed and I joined him.**



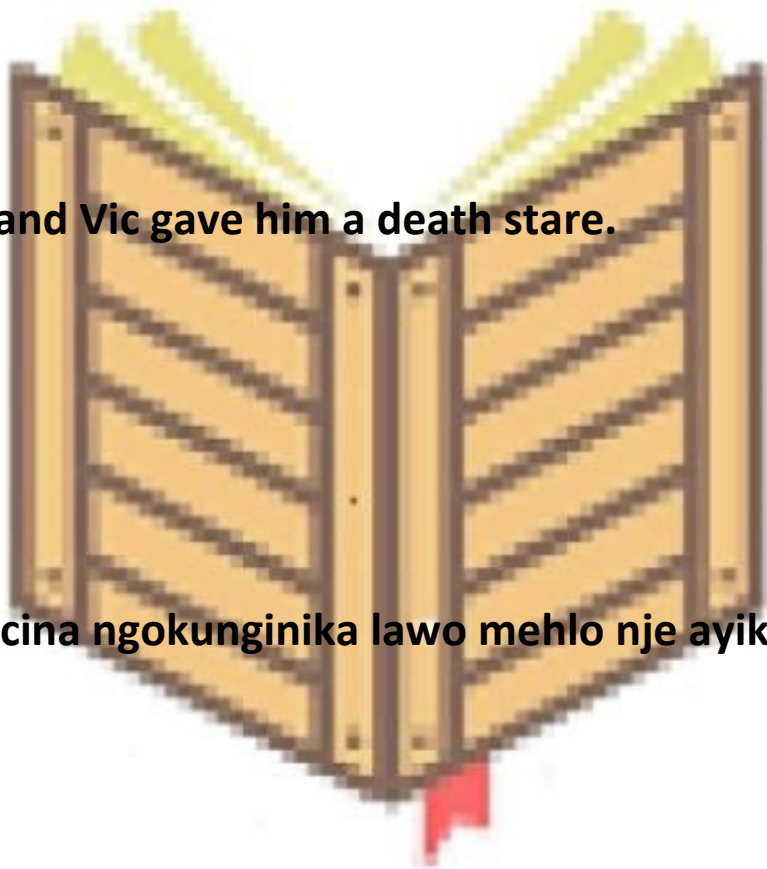
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: Cheers to us Victory.**

**He laughed and Vic gave him a death stare.**

**Thabo: uzogcina ngokunginika lawo mehlo nje ayikho into ozoyenza**

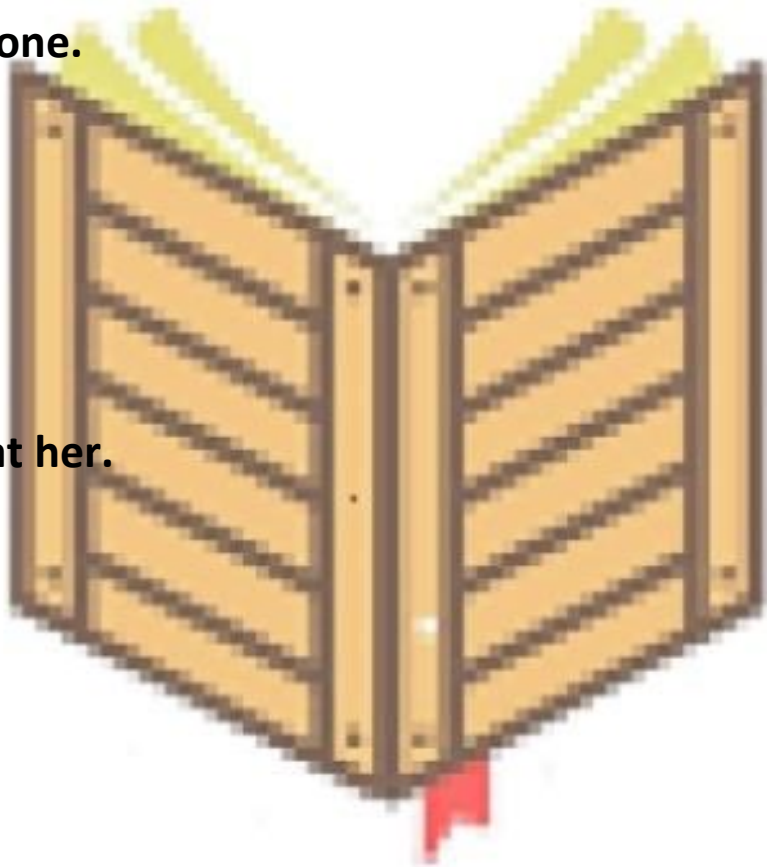
**( you will end up by just giving me those looks there's nothing you will do)**



NOVELSGURU.COM

He laughed and I joined him right Then she walked in...

Imani: I'm done.



We looked at her.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Thabo: you sure you full?**

**She nodded.**

**Imani: I'll go get my stuff.**

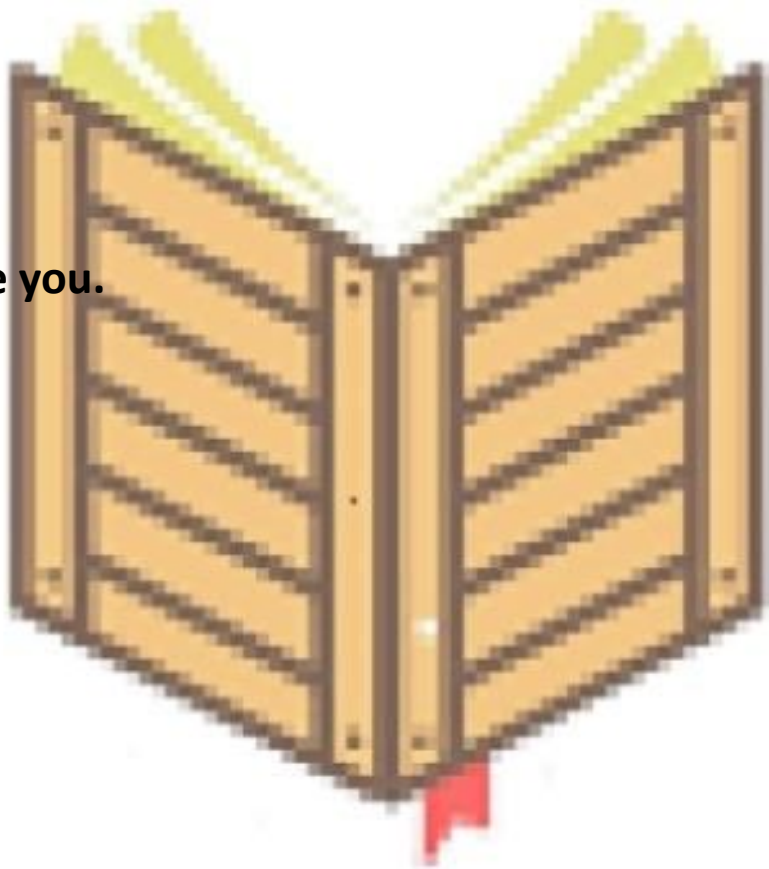


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**We nodded and she Walked upstairs and she came back minutes later with a bag.**

**Imani: Uhm Thanks for letting me spend the night at my worst. And Uhm...also for rescuing me From that terrible scene. I shall take my leave.**

**Me: I'll drive you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: no Greek I'll manage...**

**Me: no I'll drive you it's not safe.**

**She nodded and I took my Keys and wore my Adidas slides and took my phone and wallet.**



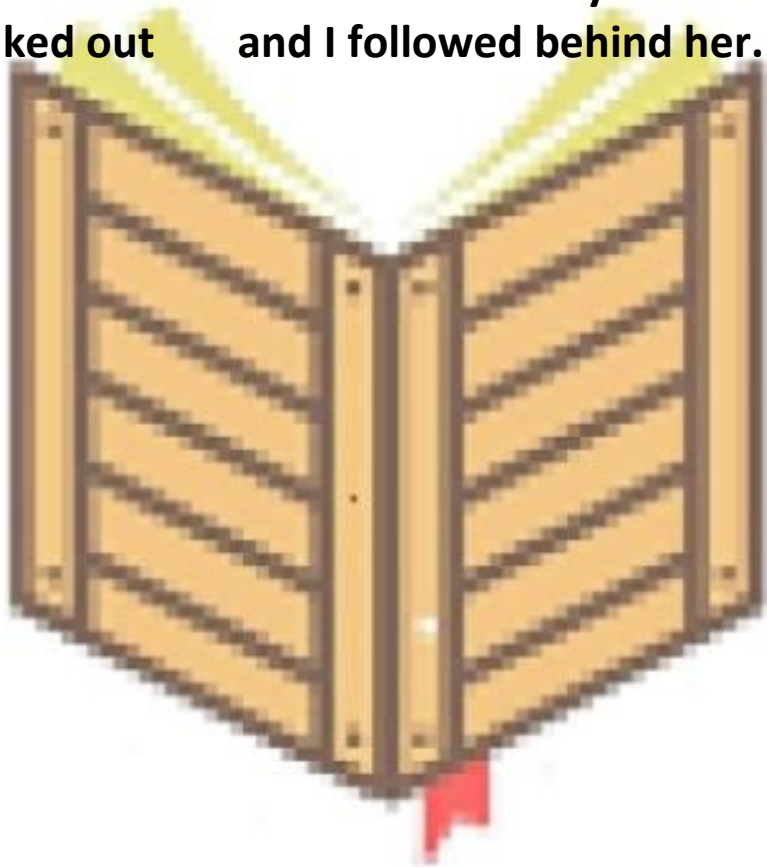
**Thabo: be safe ntokazi.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Imani: thanks.**

**Vic just looked at her and she rolled her eyes Thabo Laughed  
and she Walked out and I followed behind her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**Me: where am I taking you?**

**Imani: home.**



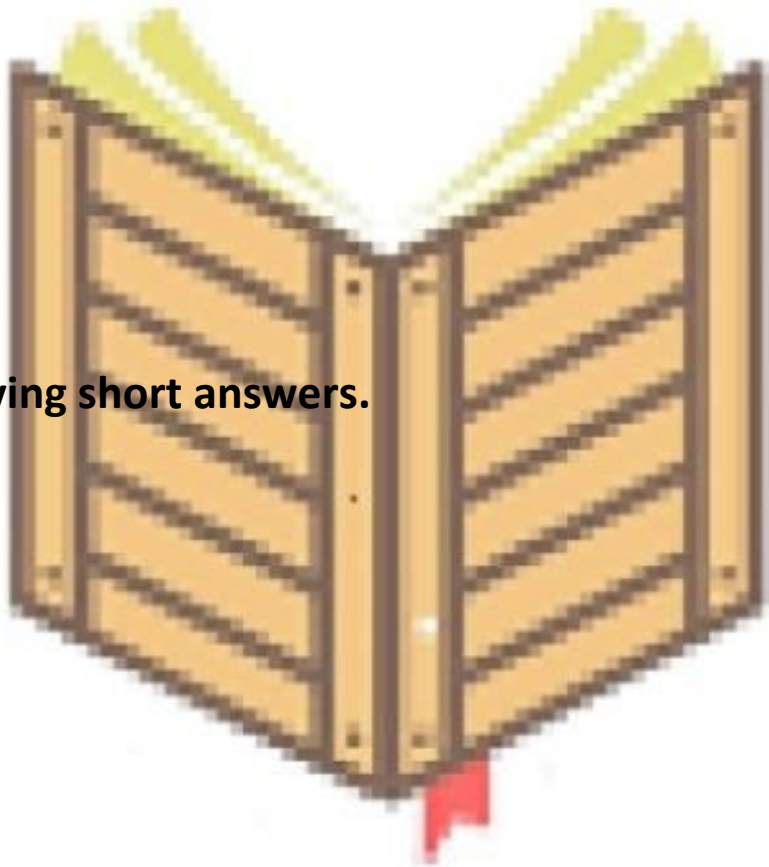
**Me: Where is home?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: Dobsonville Soweto Block 7**

**Me: okay.**

**She likes Giving short answers.**

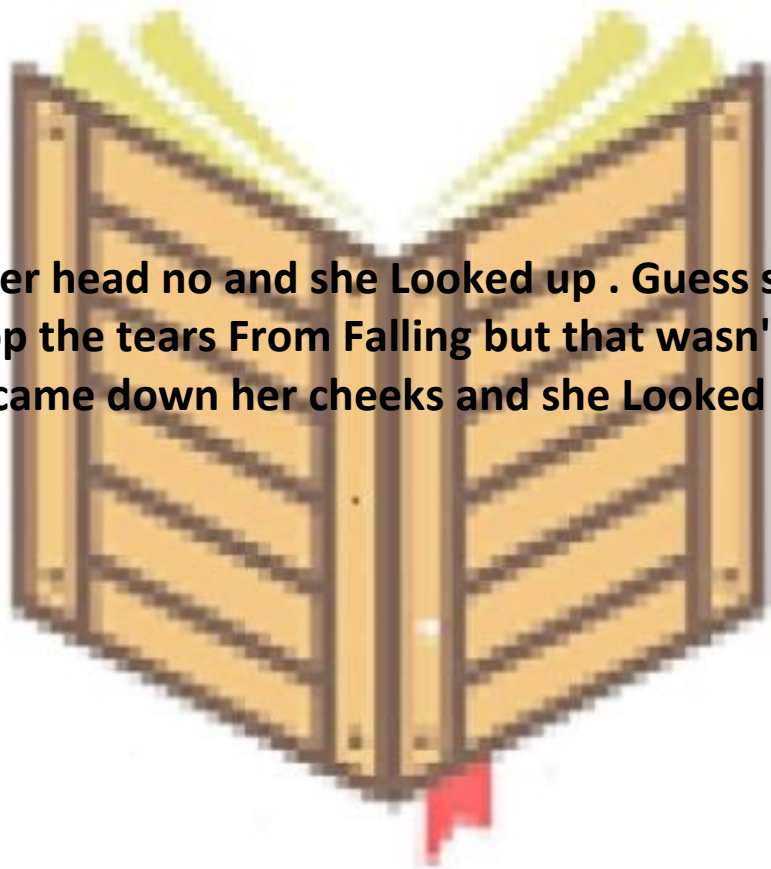


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: do you have any idea who was behind what happened last night?**

**She shook her head no and she Looked up . Guess she was trying to stop the tears From Falling but that wasn't enough Cause they came down her cheeks and she Looked out side the window.**

**Me: okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**Imani: please Stop over hear.**

**Me: you stay at a mall?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: no I want to grab something to eat.**

**I looked at her. She ate minutes ago.**



**Me: oh ohk. You can go.**

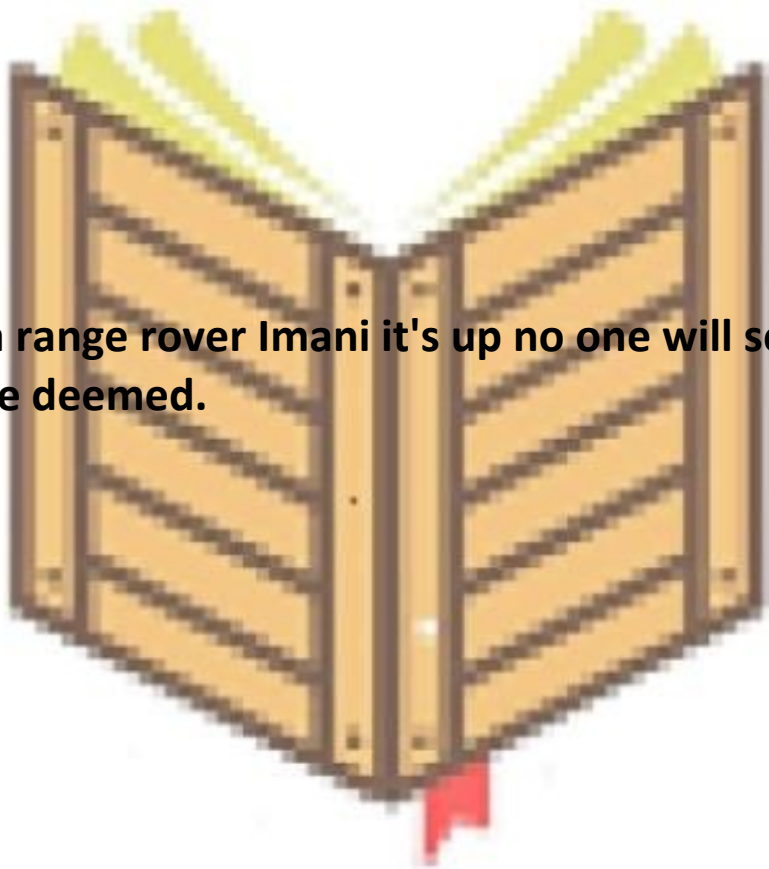
**She Looked at me. Oh gosh she's still not safe.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ohk stay in the car and I'll go grab something for you.**

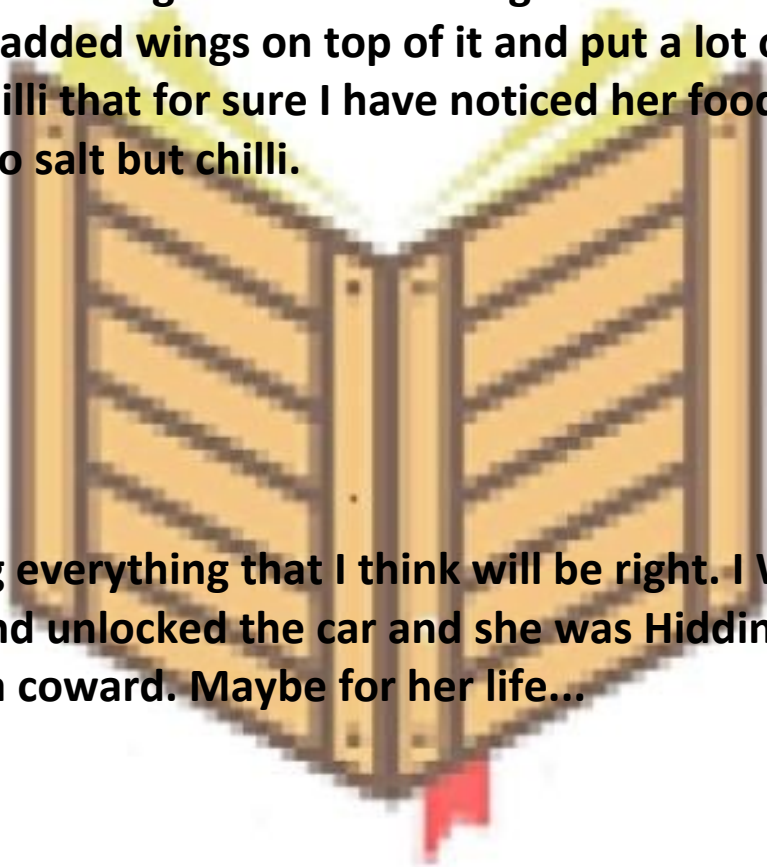
**She shook her head no.**

**Me: This is a range rover Imani it's up no one will see you. The Windows are deemed.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded slowly and I Walked out and I locked all the doors. I Went to Steers and grabbed her a burger and fries and cool drink. I also added wings on top of it and put a lot of hot chilli . She loves chilli that for sure I have noticed her food was chilli last night. No salt but chilli.**



**After buying everything that I think will be right. I Walked back to the car and unlocked the car and she was Hidding at the back. Kanti she's a coward. Maybe for her life...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : here.**



**Imani: thanks.**

**Me : you are welcome.**



**I started the engine and drove out of the mall with her eating.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—



**Imani: please stop here.**

**She says at a corner.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you stay here?**

**Imani : no I stay where there's a first brick house .**

**Me: Ohk then let's go.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: no I'll manage from here.**

**I stop the car when my phone rings and it's a message From Jesper Jeepers saying he wants us to meet at one of my clubs.**

**Imani: Greek uhm...**



**Greek?. that's my underworld name baby.**

**Imani: uhm...Thanks for what you did yesterday it was kind and nice if you..I don't know what would have happened if you weren't Passing by. I owe you big time.**

**Me: it's fine. My name is not Greek but Travis.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: oh Travis...Trev.**

**Me: any you prefer.**



**Imani: ok Good-bye.**

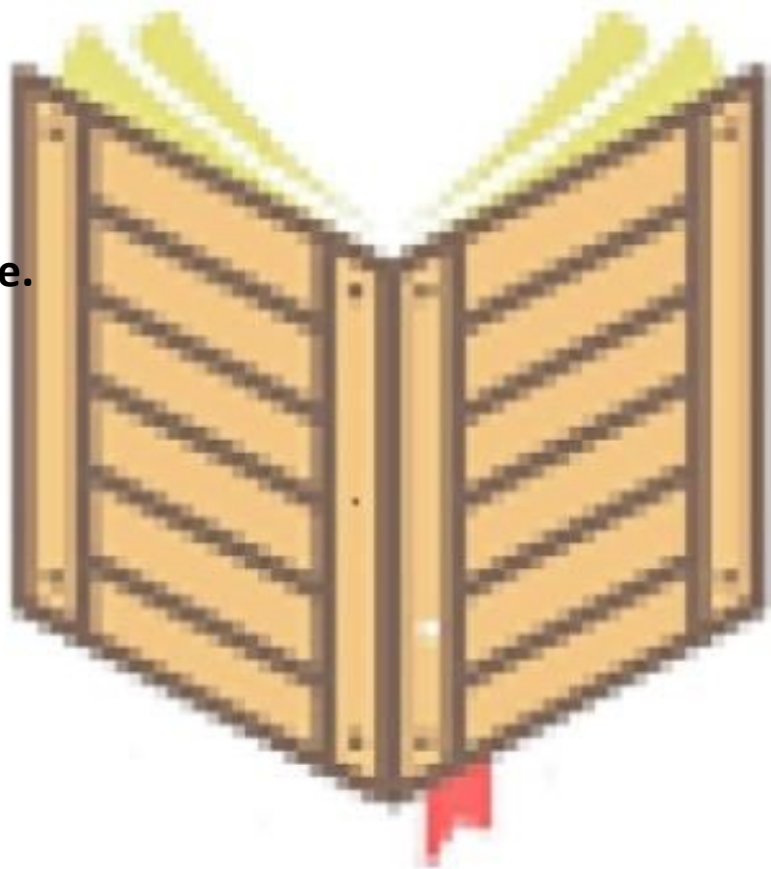
**Me: we driving you home.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Said starting the engine and I drove to her house and stopped.**

**Imani: Thanks.**

**Me: pleasure.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: goodbye.**

**Me: see you Around.**

**I said as she Walked out and I drove away.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—



**IMANI**

**Ayama: " who's that?"**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They Sitting at the veranda.**

**Ok? No Hello. How are you Imani?**

**Me: Who?**



**Nono: who is driving that car?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: some uber driver.**

**Ayama: are you sure Cause I know That car from somewhere?**

**Me: Yebo Yama it's a Uber.**

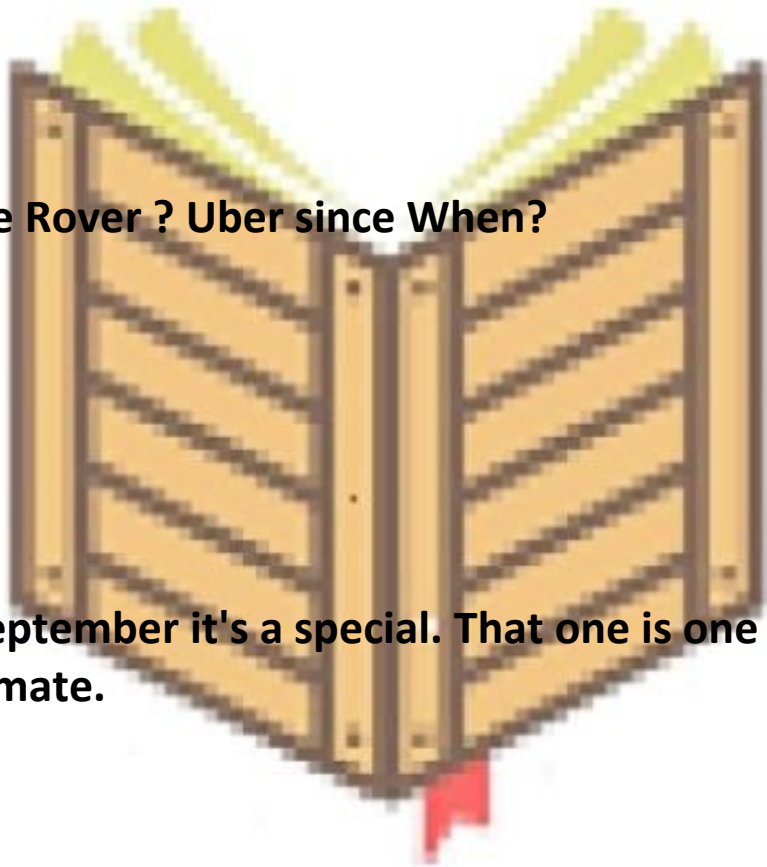


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: ok.**

**Nono: Range Rover ? Uber since When?**

**Me: since September it's a special. That one is one of the drivers of my roommate.**

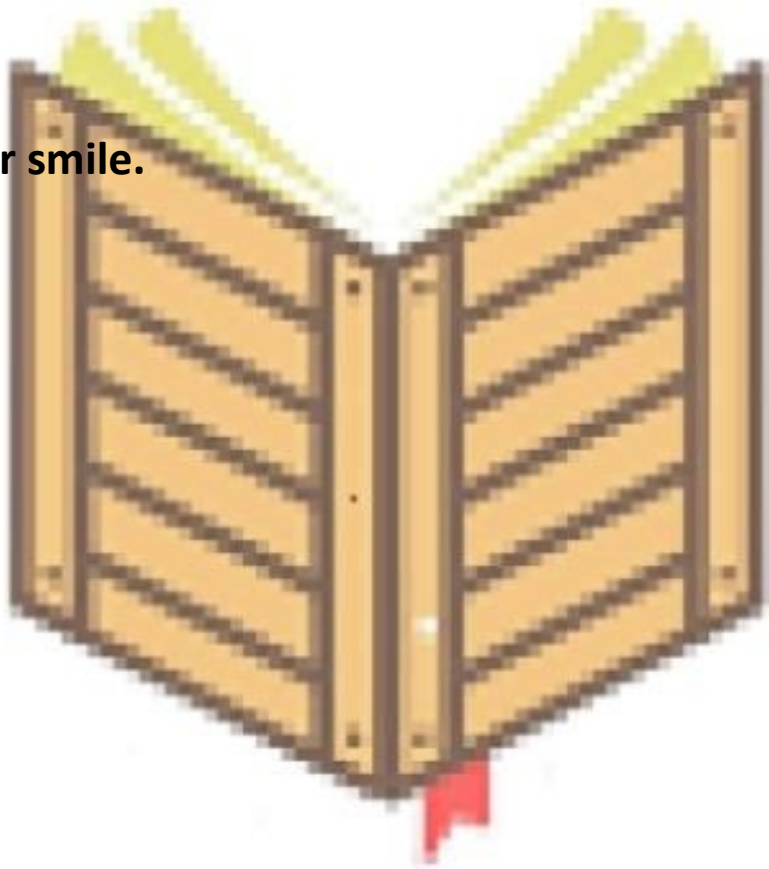


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**This lie can't be good.**

**Yama: Thatha mtasekhaya.**

**I smile at her smile.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: where's JJ?**

**Nono: he went out minutes ago didn't you see his car?**



**Phew that was a rush. Imagine if her saw me!**

**Me: maybe it was too fast for me to see.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: Yeah.**

**Yama: ama Uber? Range Rover? Take aways? New jeans? New slides? Immy man!**

**She gave me a naughty look And Lerato walked in.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no Saturday partying Today?**

**Nono: it's not yet the time.**

**Me: ok Since y'all didn't greet me. Hello.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They laughed.**



**Lerato: you beautiful Imani.**

**I chuckled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Thanks that's so nice coming from you Lerato.**

**Lerato: are you gonna join us?**



**Me: unfortunately a big fat No.**

**Nono And Ayama Just looked at each other and I walked in the house**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**

Thanks for Being patient Never thought I would finish it after the long drive 🖤📖!



Good night. I love you 🖤📖?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**INSERT 08**

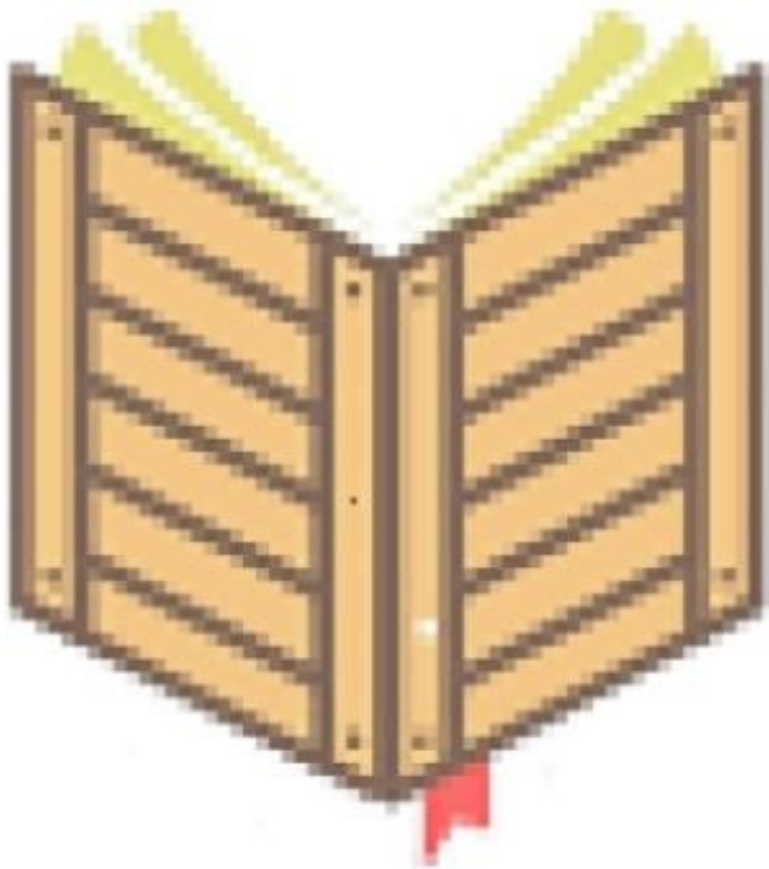


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**INSERT 08**

**IMANI**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**[DAYS LATER]**

**I haven't told my brother or my siblings about What happend the other night. It's a surprise in not acting any funny or look like I'm Hidding anything or Maybe They Know something is up. But I doubt They do. Ever since a range rover brought me home they think I'm dating whilst I'm not dating. I'm Just a single Woman njerh.**

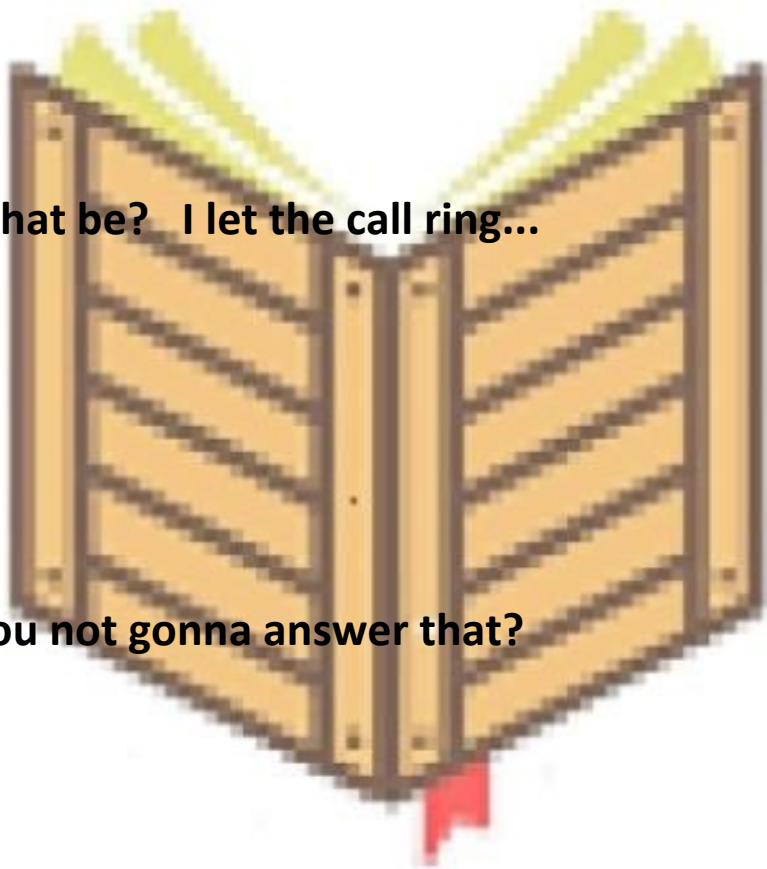
**My mother is back home . Something that I have always wanted for it to happen. I know it's a few days since she was gone but it feels like a year. I'm close to her . I have that Mother daughter relationship with her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I haven't Heard anything from Xen ..I don't know where he is. He no longer calls the last time he said he is held up somewhere at home. Which I didn't ask where he is coming from it's best I cut ties with him. I know nothing about the guy. My phone rings it's an Restricted number....**

**Who could that be? I let the call ring...**

**Mom: are you not gonna answer that?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's nothing important.**

**The phone rings again..and my mom looks at me and I answer the call..**

**Me: Imani hello.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Him: Ndoni hi.**



**I cannot believe my ears. Where the hell Did he get my numbers From!**



**Me: So Travis finally has the 'balls' to call me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He laughs while my mother gave me a death stare...I like the way he laughs. It's kinda cute.

Travis: Eyi at long last. I had to pray first before I dialed your number.

I blush...



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: were your prayers answered?

**Travis: Yes. You answered my call and you're not mean to me.  
Hey does that mean you like me?**

**Like really? He remembers that. And this guy has a**

**beautiful telephone voice. I can listen to him all day and night.  
Focus Imani!**

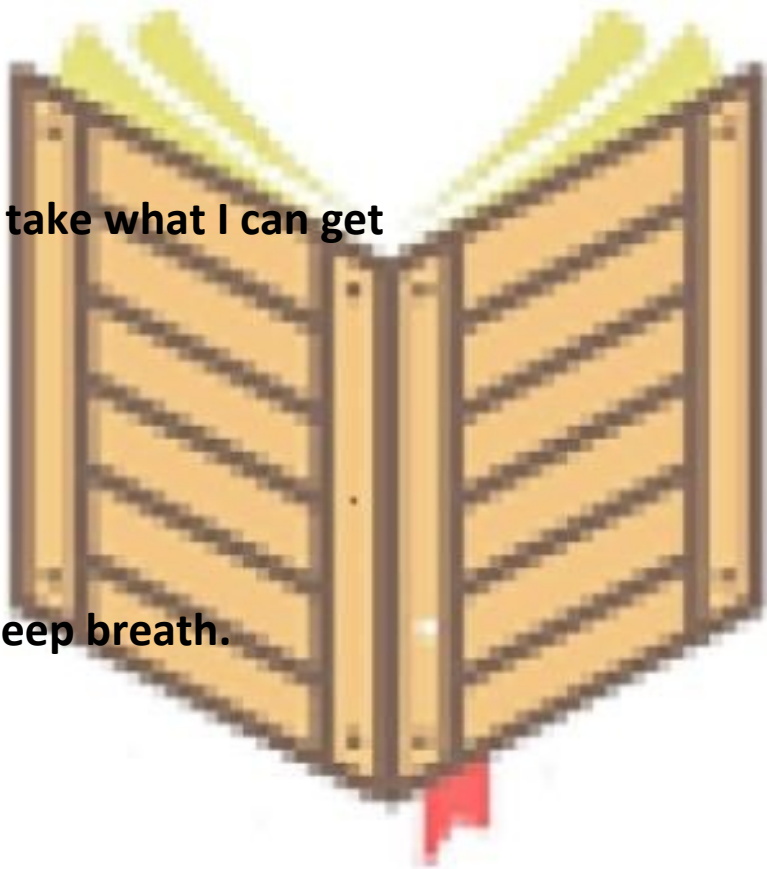


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: A little bit.**

**Travis: I will take what I can get**

**He takes a deep breath.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: So Can you please come Outside?**

**Me : wait what?**

**Travis: yeah I'm parked at your gate.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Erh This guy Kanti what's all with these guys parking at my gate.  
I wear my slaps and stand up. I need to change These shorts.  
But surely I'm not going to stay. Just going to see the guy.**

**Me: ma I'll be back.**



**She nodd and I walk out hanging up the phone. I find him there  
. He's on his BMW M7 series. Wearing a summer vest. It exposes  
his muscles and everything. He looks like a coloured.**

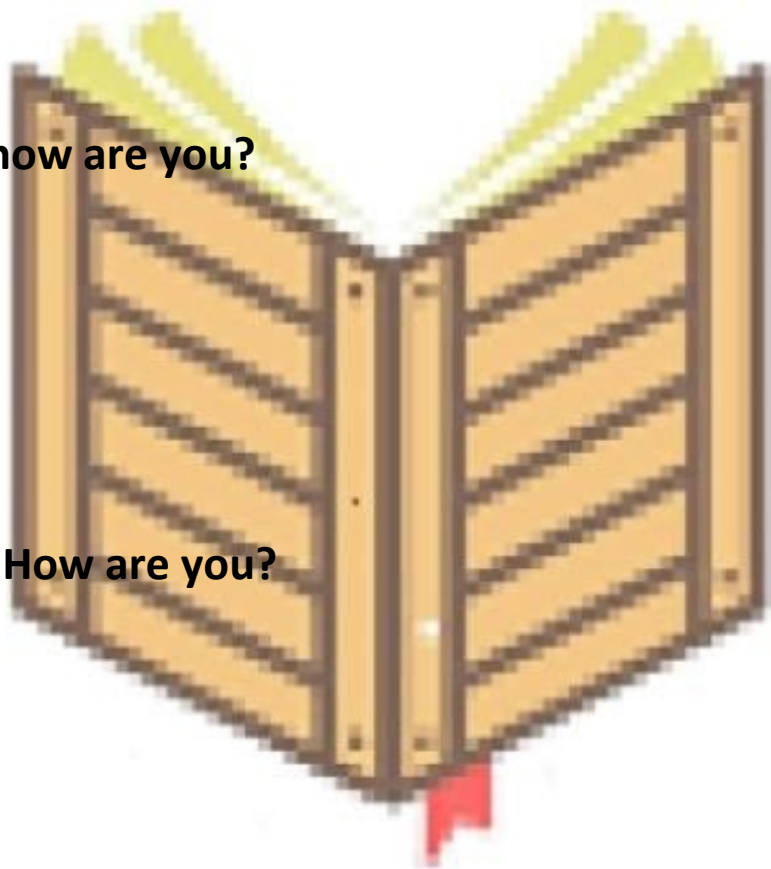
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hey.**

**That's what I say when I arrive where he is. He parked the car two houses From mine.**

**Travis: hey how are you?**

**Me: I'll live. How are you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis : I'm Good thanks.**

**Me: How can I help you?**

**Was I rude by asking that?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis : nothing was just checking up on you. You know you check up on the people you care about.**



**Me : Oh. Then since you have checked up in me. I Guess I should get going.**

**Travis: not yet. One more thing.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What?**

**Travis: Can you have lunch with me?**

**Me: lunch? I don't think...**



**Travis: please Ndoni.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: date but I had dinner with you at your house.**

**Travis:No. I don't mean that I mean like on a date.**



**Is he asking me out? Has he met me properly when I meet food?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: No. I can't go on a date with you.**

**Travis: sit in the car?**

**Me: I will get in your car that's what you want right?**

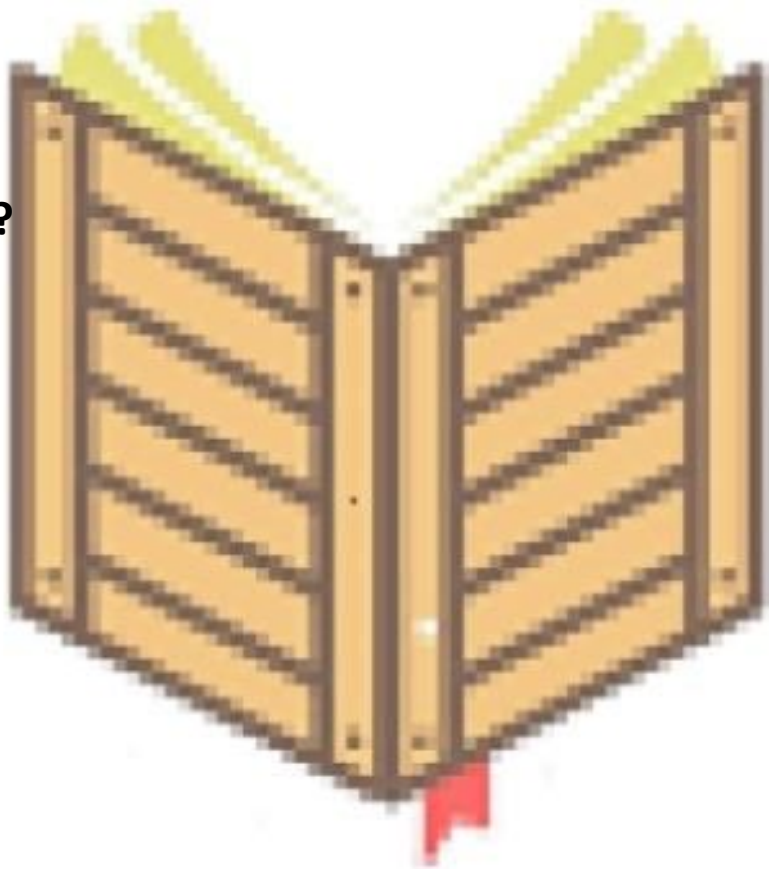


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Mm technically yes. You can't go on a date with me or you won't?**

**Me: I just can't Trev.**

**Travis: Why?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: No more questions please.**

**Travis: Ok fine. I understand. You did agree on getting inside my car without complaining. So get in.**

**Me: now?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yes now.**

**Me: let me go change into my skirts and proper shoes.**

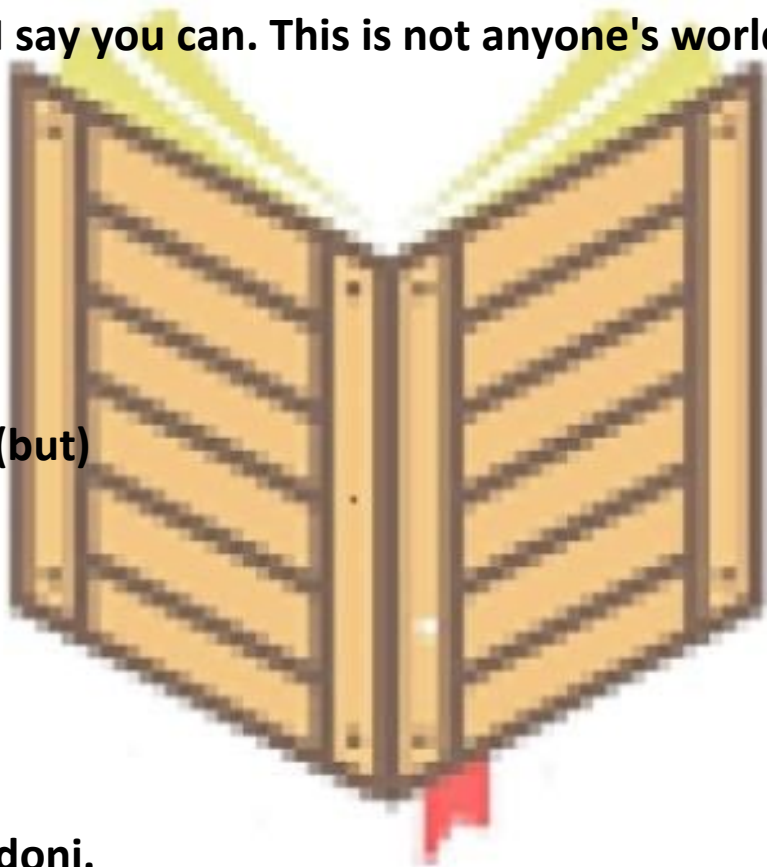
**Travis: no you fine like this.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't go out in public Wearing a denim short and White crop top with slaps.**

**Travis: And I say you can. This is not anyone's world.**



**Me: kodwa (but)**

**Travis: no Ndoni.**

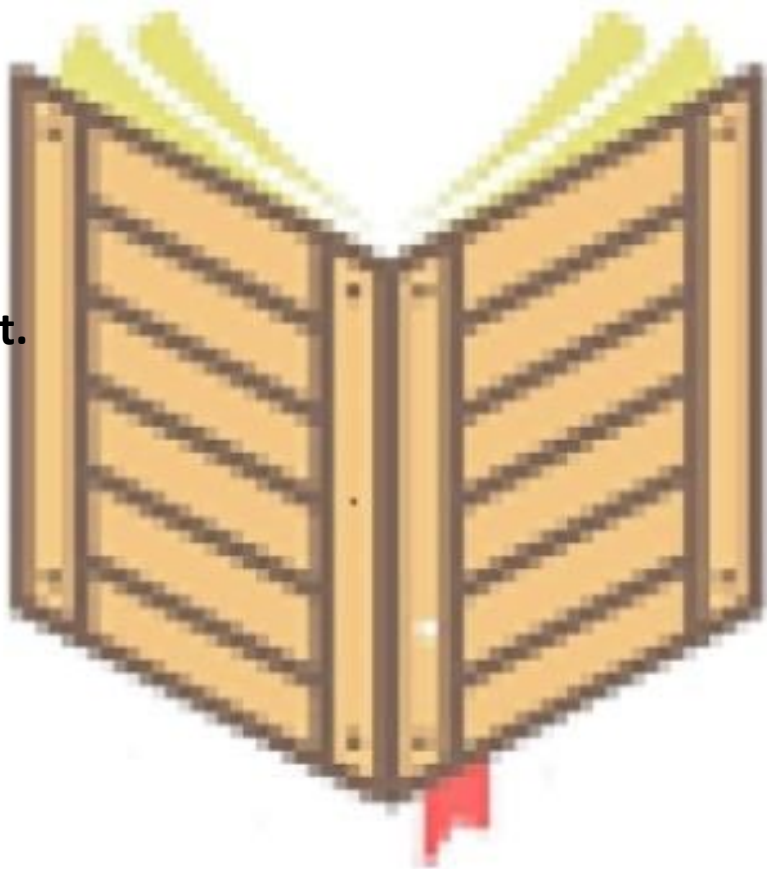
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: okay atleast let me go say my goodbyes to my mother.**



**Travis: ok and you better not change otherwise I'll come in.**

**Me: no don't.**

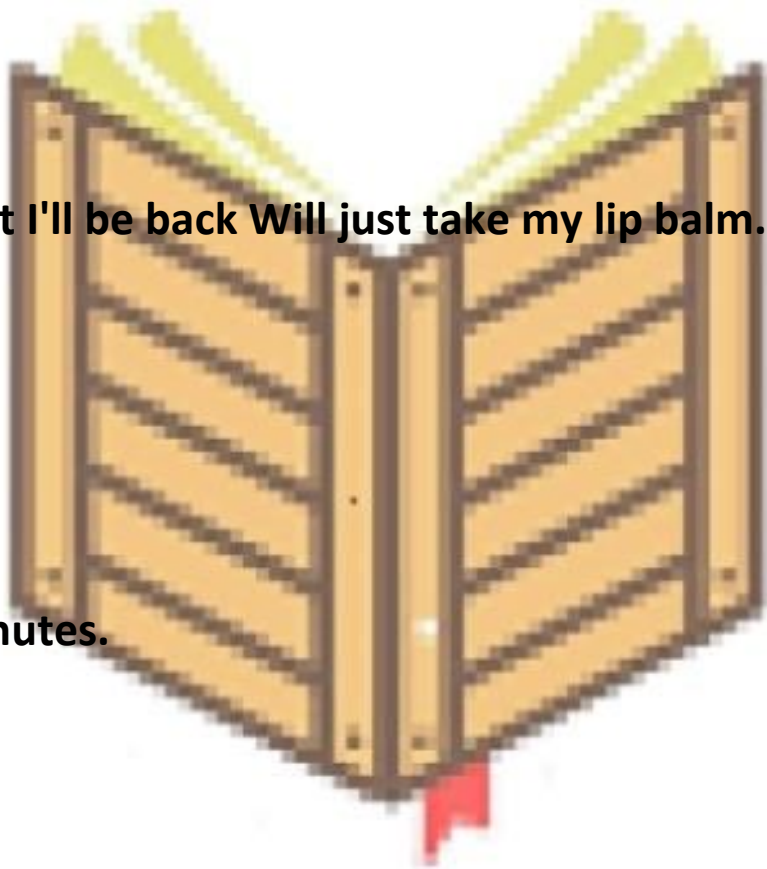


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you think I'm kidding infact let me park at your gate.**

**Me: no don't I'll be back Will just take my lip balm.**

**Travis: 3 minutes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: sure.**

**I went back inside. Mom is in the kitchen with her 'makoti'. I mean Lerato. Her and Mom are eish I don't know but Lerato is young no lies girl passed matric last year.**

**I open the fridge. I want some coke**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Fuck! No coke..i had a bottle of coke left.**

**Me: What? Who drank my coke?**



**I look at them and they both look guilty. Mom knows very well that nobody touches my coke. No-one!**

**Lerato: Umm... sorry skwiza I had to used it when making a school experiment.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I feel something boiling inside me. The only thing that's**

stopping me from hitting this girl is because my brother 'loves' her. If I ever harm her he will sure hate me forever. I close the door fridge very hard.

Me: This ain't your house yet! So don't come here and play wife. You

come here use my damn coke just to impress your -Lecture. Experiment? Experiment for what? use the school equipment!



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I am fuming right now.**

**Lerato: Imani I will buy your coke I just thought...**

**Me: You didn't think at all Lerato. You should have thought twice before using my Coke to make your stupid experiment.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She looks like she wants to cry. Well I don't give a damn!**

**Ma: Ndoniyamanzi that's enough.**

**Me: Stay out of this Mah. And oh you never call me your skwiza again. Because I will never be.**



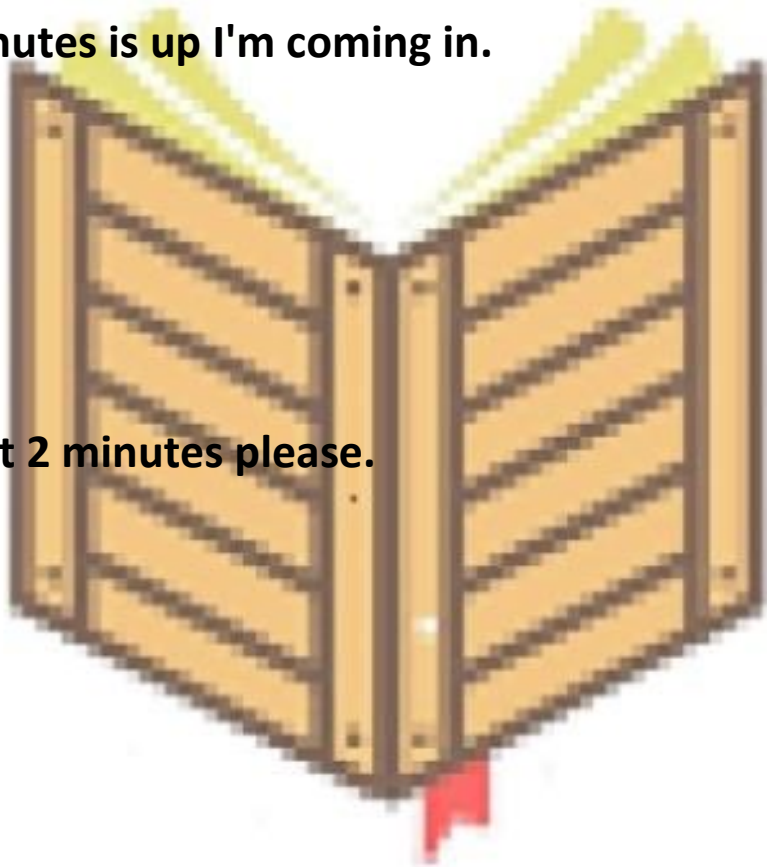
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**My phone rings and it's Travis...**

**Travis: 3 minutes is up I'm coming in.**

**Me: no don't 2 minutes please.**

**Travis: ok.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He hangs up after that. I will just conclude that he is not the**



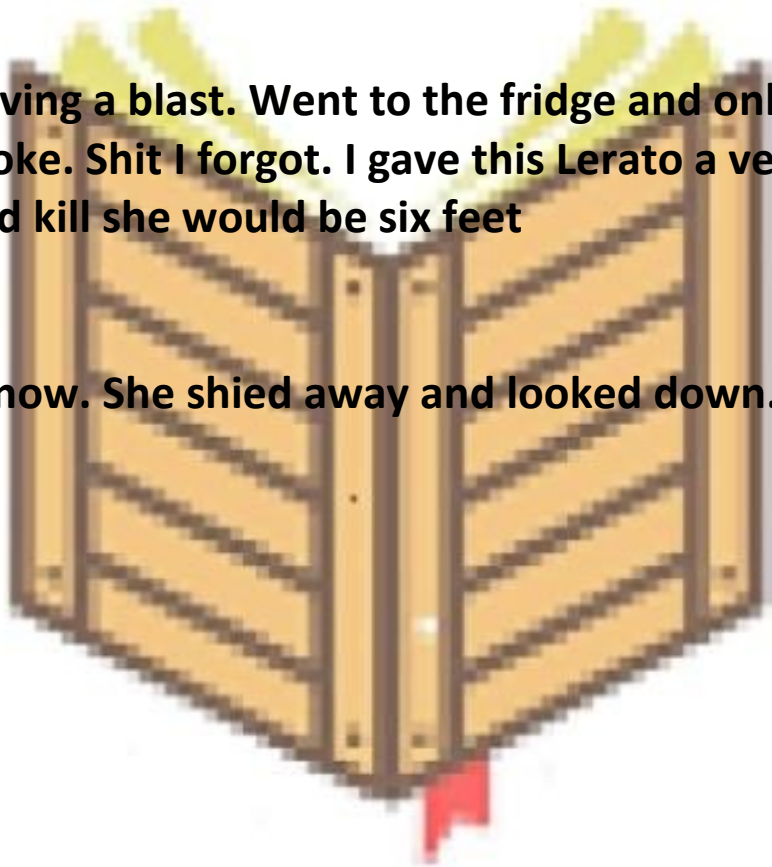
type that greets or says goodbye. Rude! I quickly saunter to my room and gather my staff

and when I say my staff I mean my sling bag my lipstick and wallet. But I doubt I will be paying for anything men and their pride.

I quickly dashed to the kitchen and found mom and her newly found

daughter having a blast. Went to the fridge and only to find there's no coke. Shit I forgot. I gave this Lerato a very bad look. If looks could kill she would be six feet

under right now. She shied away and looked down.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: Mah I am going out with my friends I'll be back by 8.**

**Ma: since When do you have friends?**

**Me : I found her just recently.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She smiles and nods. I can't even fake a smile right now. I slam the**

**door and went to the street. He's still at my gate. I went towards the car. The idiot switch on his car lights and it's bright.**

**I block my face. He peep out the car window.**

**Travis: Sorry was just enjoying the view**

**He smiles**

**.I roll my eyes and open the passenger seat.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**God this car is awesome! The seats are comfy it looks new and it's**

**clean and smells fresh. It's black but inside it's red. Everything from steering wheel to cup-holder it's black with a touch of red. It looks amazing. I love it!**

**Travis: Someone looks like she's seen red.**

**Me: it's nothing to worry about.**

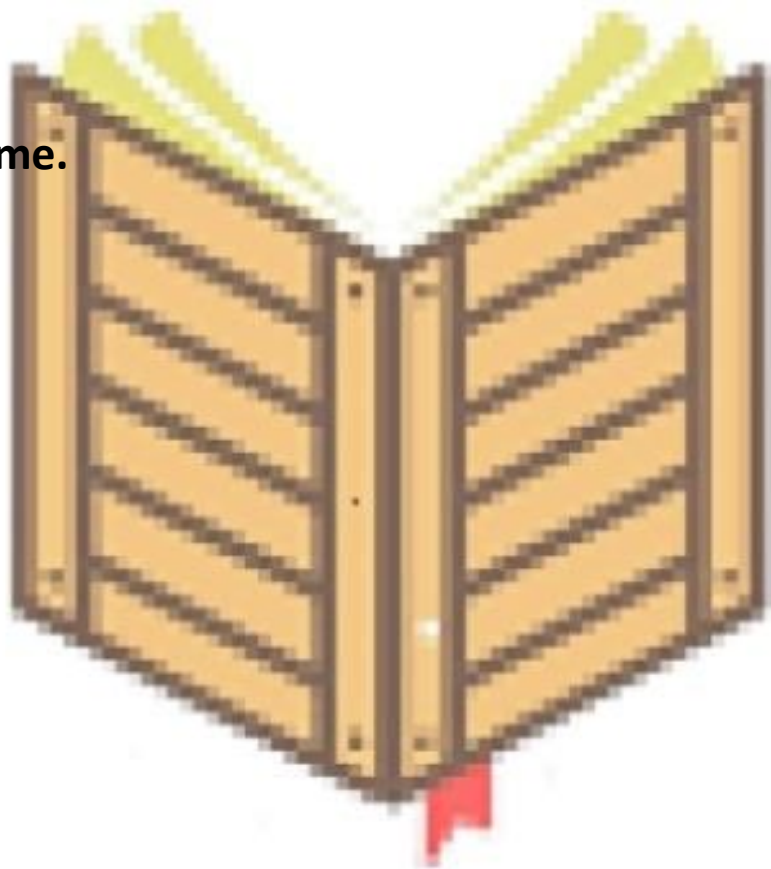


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: ok.**

**Me: can you make a stop I need to buy coke.**

**He looks at me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: it's not Good for a girl.**

**I give him the “are you for real now” look**



**Travis: it's not healthy. .**

**Me: because?**

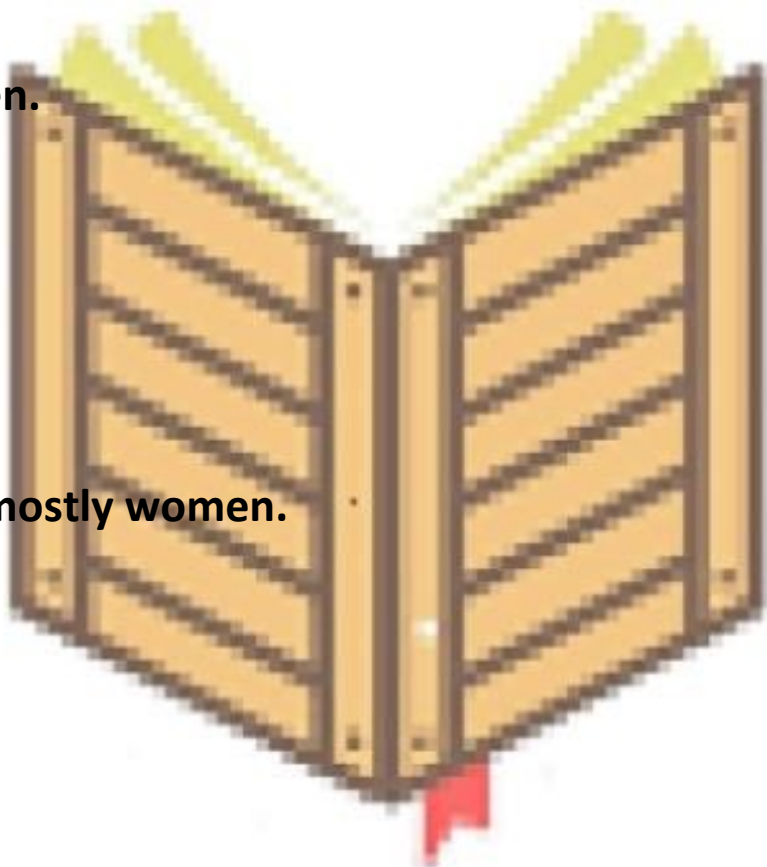
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Out-of-control blood sugar levels Coke being so how in sugar tends to play a huge role in out of control blood sugar**

levels can lead to blood vessel and nerve damage that hamper sexual performance and enjoyment. This can cause diabetes-related sexual dysfunction in men as well as in women.

Me: also men.

Travis: but mostly women.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I don't care.**

**I Said and Looked out the window.**

**Travis: oh ok...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: just make a stop here I'll grab some Simba Chips salt and vinegar.**



**Travis: or we could just go to the mall and grab some dinner.**

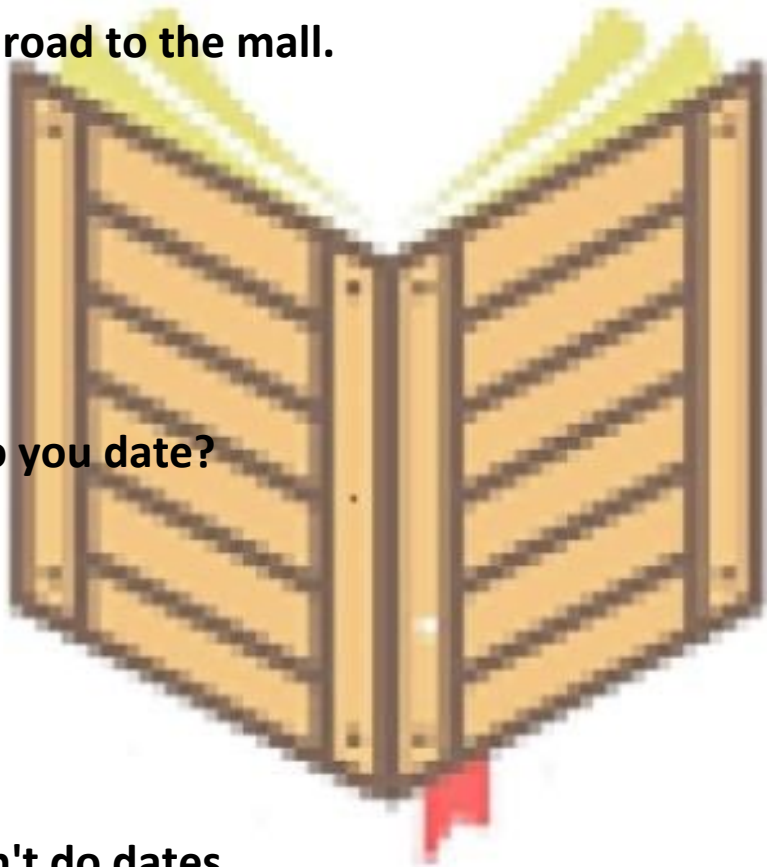
**Me: Fine with me as long as I come back home before half past seven.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: worry less.**

**He took the road to the mall.**



**Travis: so do you date?**

**Me: no I don't do dates.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: oh.**

—



**Travis: What are you gonna be eating?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He says as we settle Down in an establishment.**



**Me: sea food. Any kind of sea food and burger.**

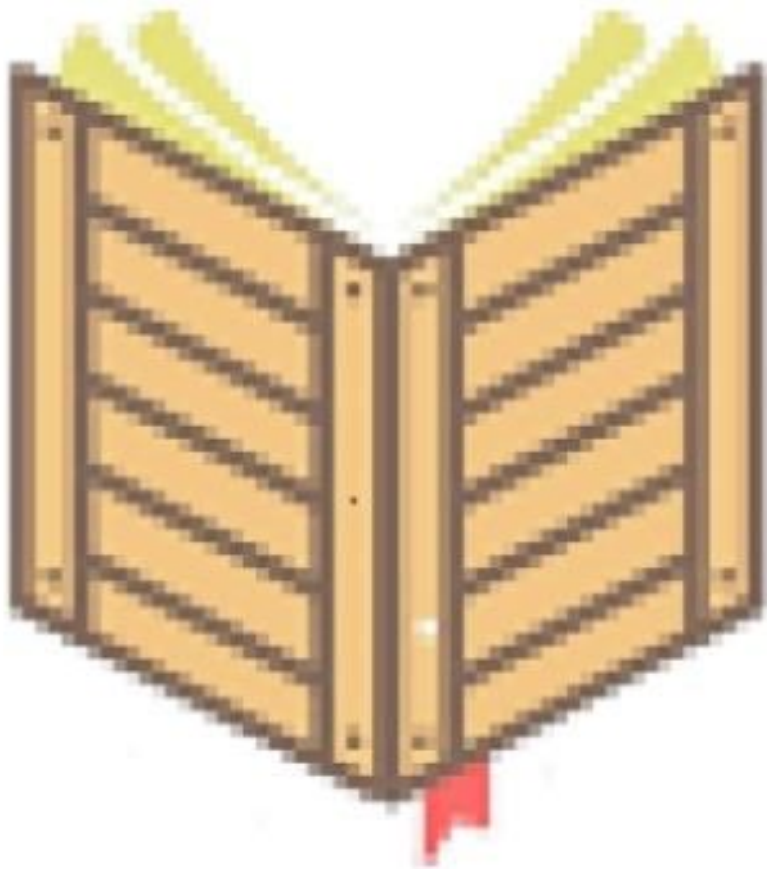
**Travis: ok They will bring your order soon.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: and ain't you ordering anything?**

**Travis: no . I'll have some beverage.**

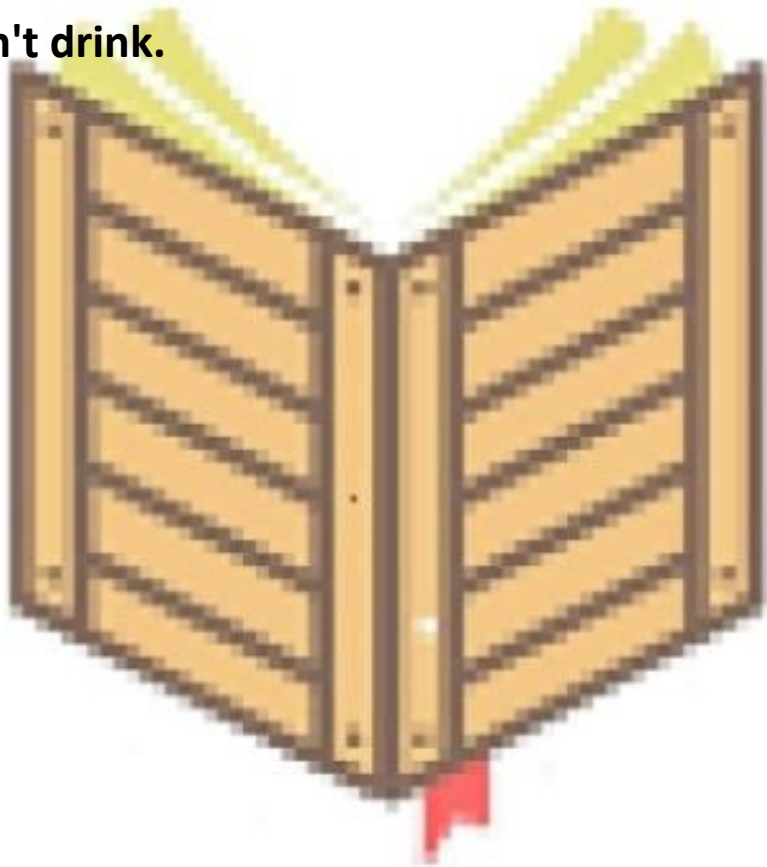
**Me: oh.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yeah I you want some?**

**Me: no I don't drink.**



**Travis: oh..**

**Me: yeah.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**We ate Until i was full. He's a nice guy though. I can't believe me**

**a whole fucking me Having dinner with someone I considered an enemy. I thought he is boring but nah he is not shem. He's Just Crazy.**

**Me: we should get going. And you already had enough for now.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: oh . Trust me I drink more than this.**

**Me: oh but it's getting late though. I told my mom I'll be back early.**



**Travis: oh yeah.**

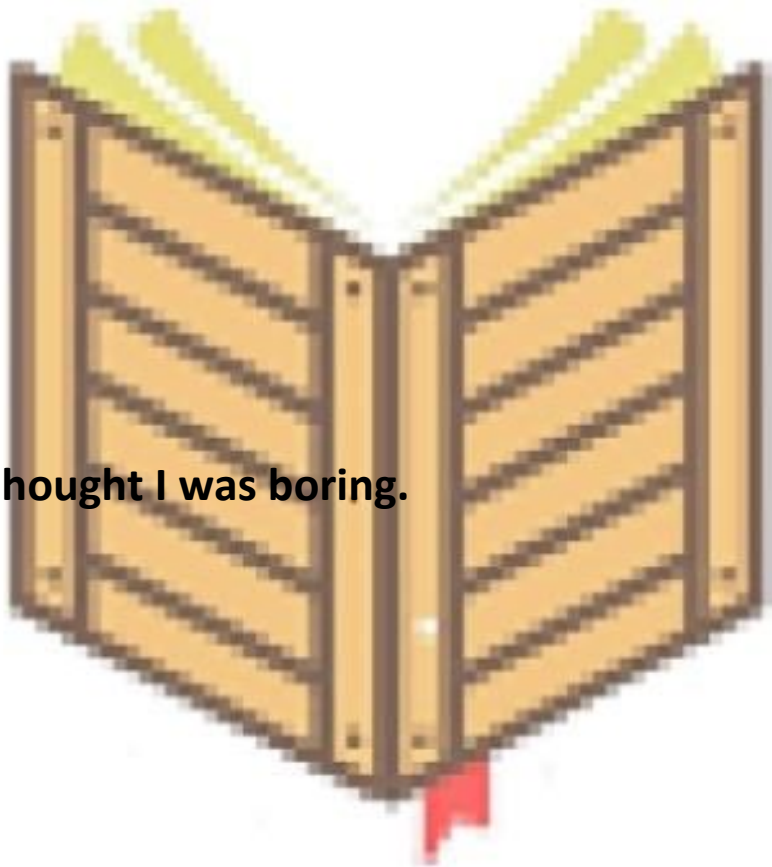
**Me : I stand up and Gather the stuff he bought me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**And he also stands up.**



—



**Travis: you thought I was boring.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He says as we walking to the exit.**

**He holds my waist from my behind. I remove his hands away from me turned around and stepped back. What is he talking about anyway? Oh yeah boring!**

**Me: thought you are boring.**

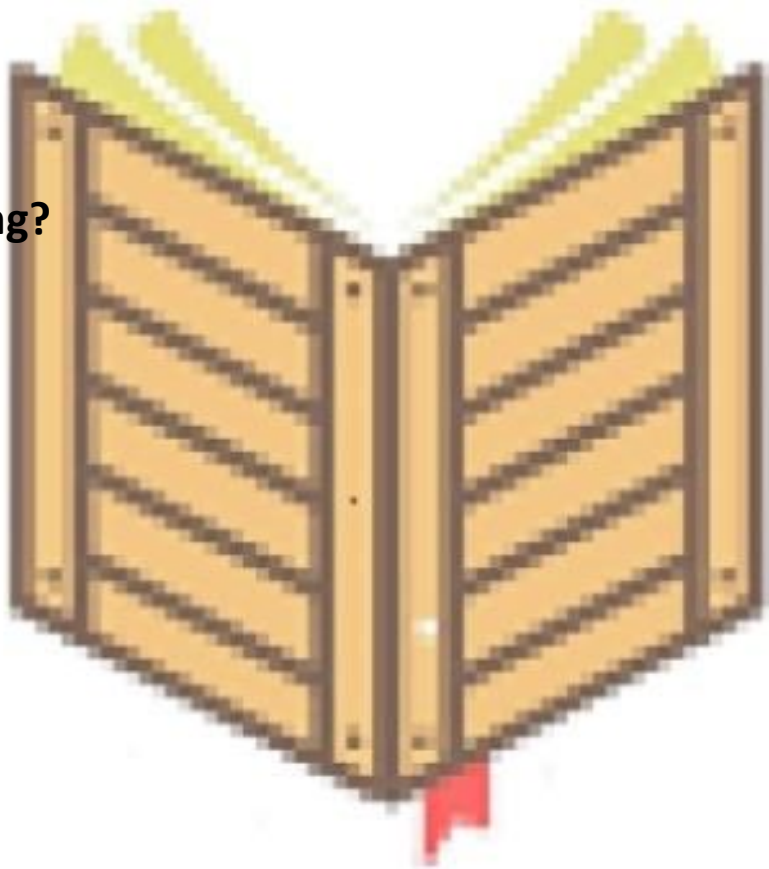


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yeah you mind when we were here. You were concluding that I was boring.**

**Me: Oh.**

**Am I blushing?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yes. I'm not a boring type Ndoni**

**The way he pronounces the name.**



**Me: But we have to go now.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: To where? Another one of your spots?**

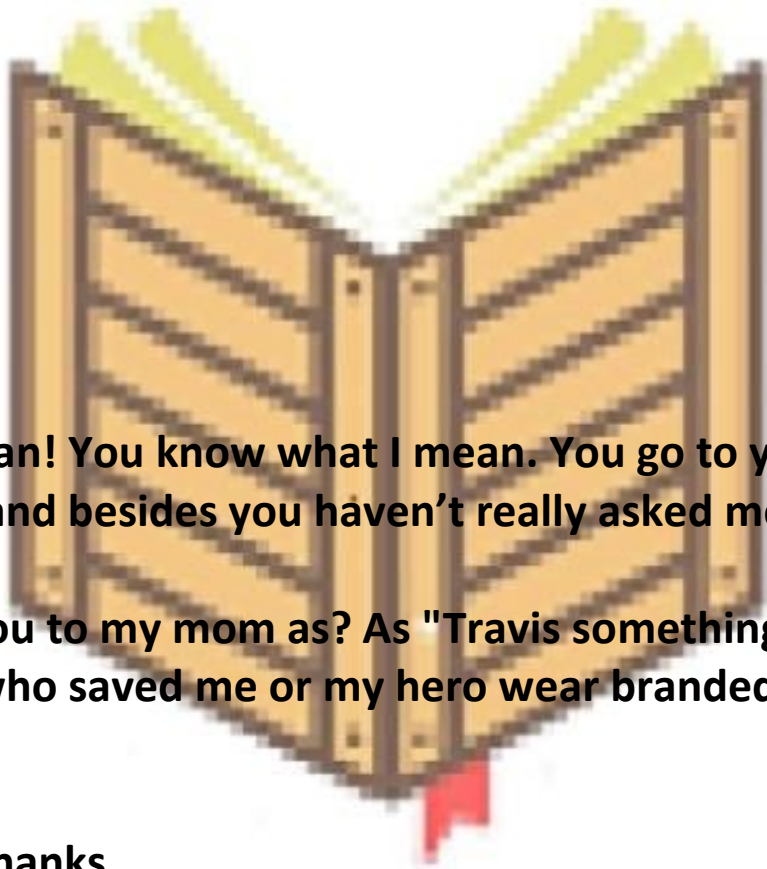
**Me: No. that's enough for today. We're going home.**

**He's looking at me smiling.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: So you want me to meet your parents already?**



**Me: Argh man! You know what I mean. You go to your house I go to mine and besides you haven't really asked me out so what will I introduce you to my mom as? As "Travis something that has a car a guy who saved me or my hero wear branded clothes and buys me**

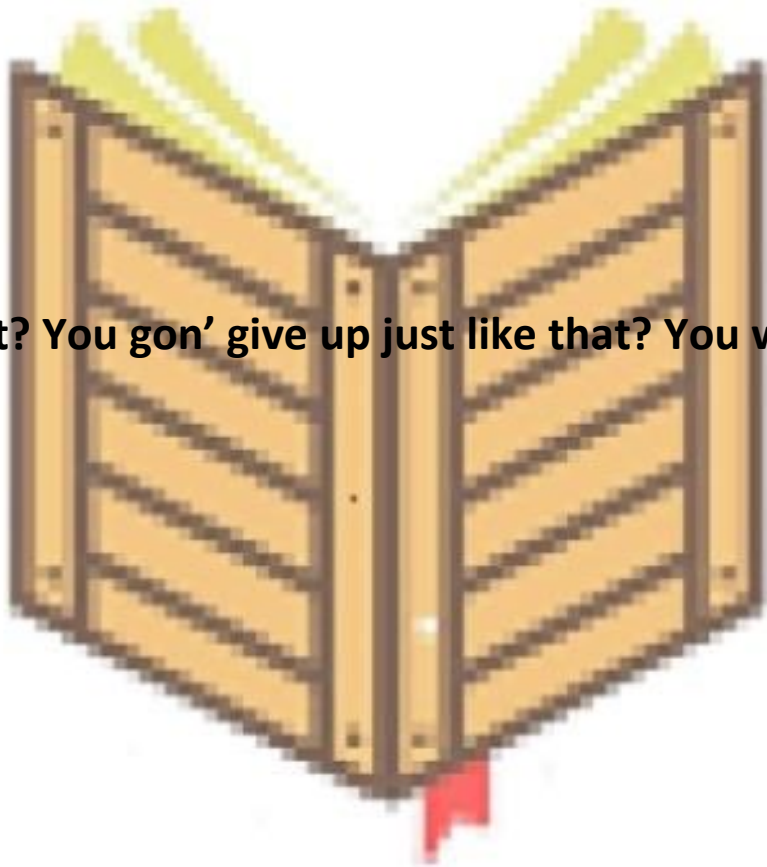
**food"? No thanks.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He laughs**

**Travis: it's not like you actually gave me a chance to ask you out. You don't do dates remember?**

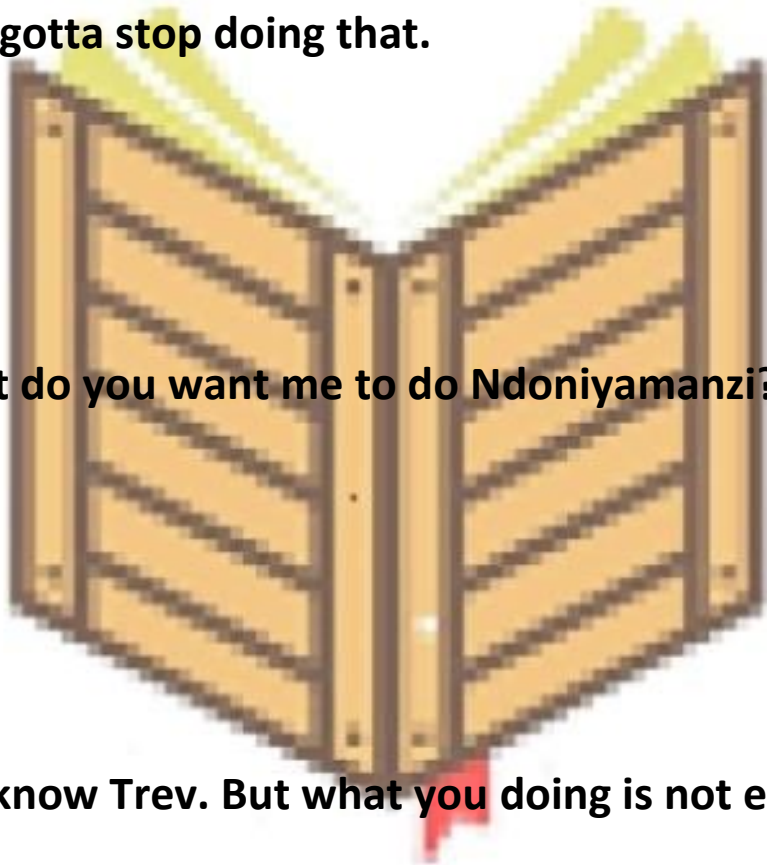
**Me: So what? You gon' give up just like that? You won't make any**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

efforts?

I take my staff and head for the car. He runs after me and grabs my arm. He gotta stop doing that.



Travis: What do you want me to do Ndoniyamanzi?

Me: I don't know Trev. But what you doing is not enough.

NOVELSGURU.COM

I am sounding ridiculous right now I know.



**Travis: You making it hard for me to do anything.**

**Me: Well then stop trying so hard Trev if I am making things hard for you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I am getting a little loud now.**



**Travis: Are we arguing right now?**

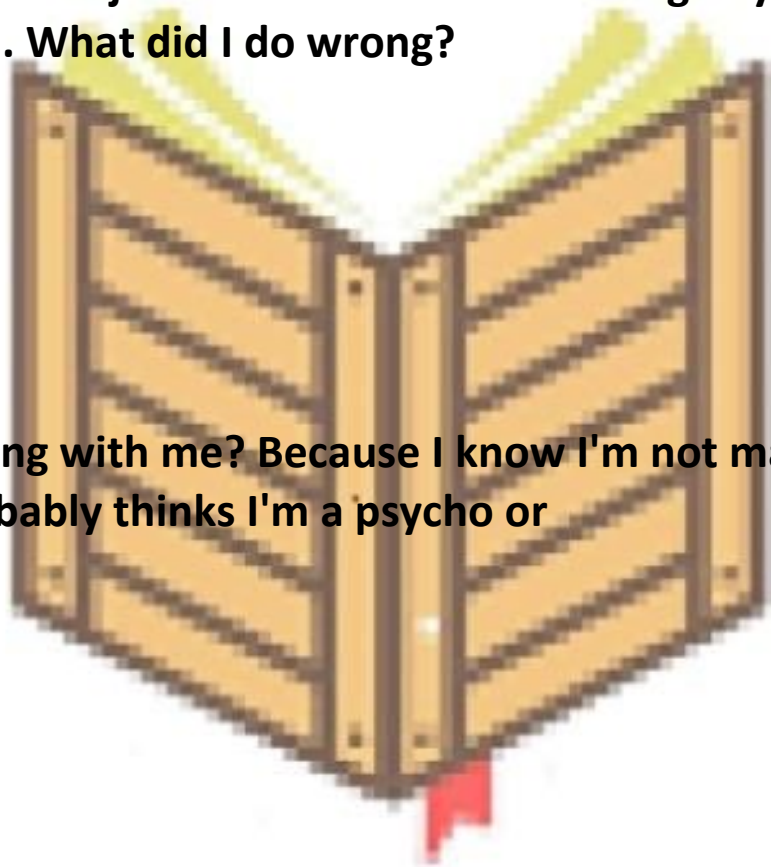
**Me: No! We not. We are just talking!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I get inside the car. He also enters.**

**Travis: What's wrong Ndoni? Because I know you didn't just argue**

**with me like that just because I am not making any 'efforts'.  
Now tell me. What did I do wrong?**



**What is wrong with me? Because I know I'm not mad at him.  
Now he probably thinks I'm a psycho or**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

something.

I sigh and look at him



Me: Nothing. I don't want to talk about it.

I fold my arms and look the other way. He strokes my chin and make me face him.

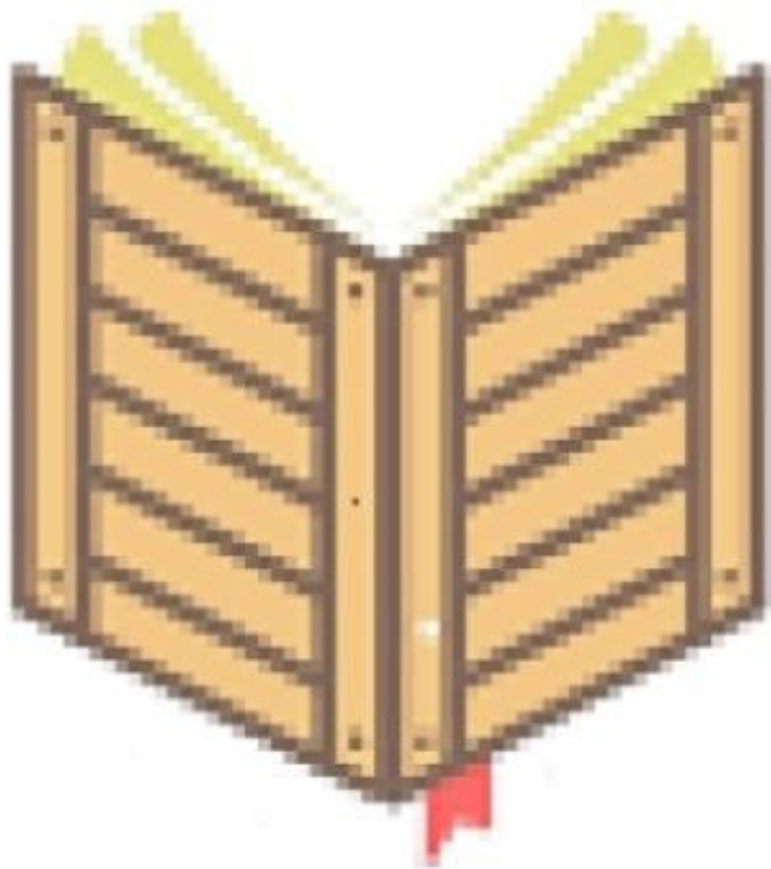
NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis: I know I am just a guy who rescued you few days ago and

you yet

haven't trusted me and I am still just a guy who saved you to  
you with a car to you and who wear branded clothes but trust  
me I am a good listener Ndoni try me.

I sigh.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I know you will probably think I am crazy and unfair but my brother is dating a girl and I'm hot okay with it.**

**Travis: Does your brother love the girl?**



**Me: Seems like it.**

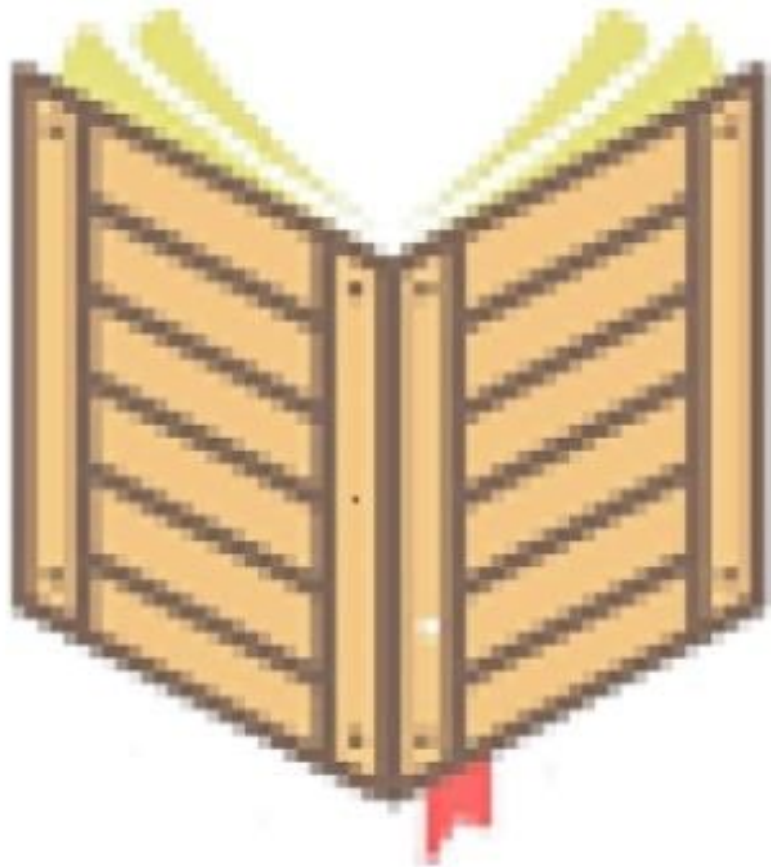
**Him: Why You not Okay with it.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't like being interrogated. But I scolded him for no reason**

so the least I can do is answer his questions.

**Me: I don't know she gives me bad vibes it's like she is a gold digger and she is in it for the money.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: there has to be one reason atleast.**

**Me: she used to tease me about my skin tone When I was young. Well she says she never did.**



**Travis: something else?**

**Me: she's young Trev . She Just finished High school last year and not doing her First year at varsity.**



**Him: So is your brother that rich to think she wants money.**

**Me: I guess he is . I don't know but he has things like a house  
and Many cars.**

**Travis: what is his name?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: JJ.**

**Travis: ok Carry on.**

**Me: Yeah that's about it. I don't want them together.**

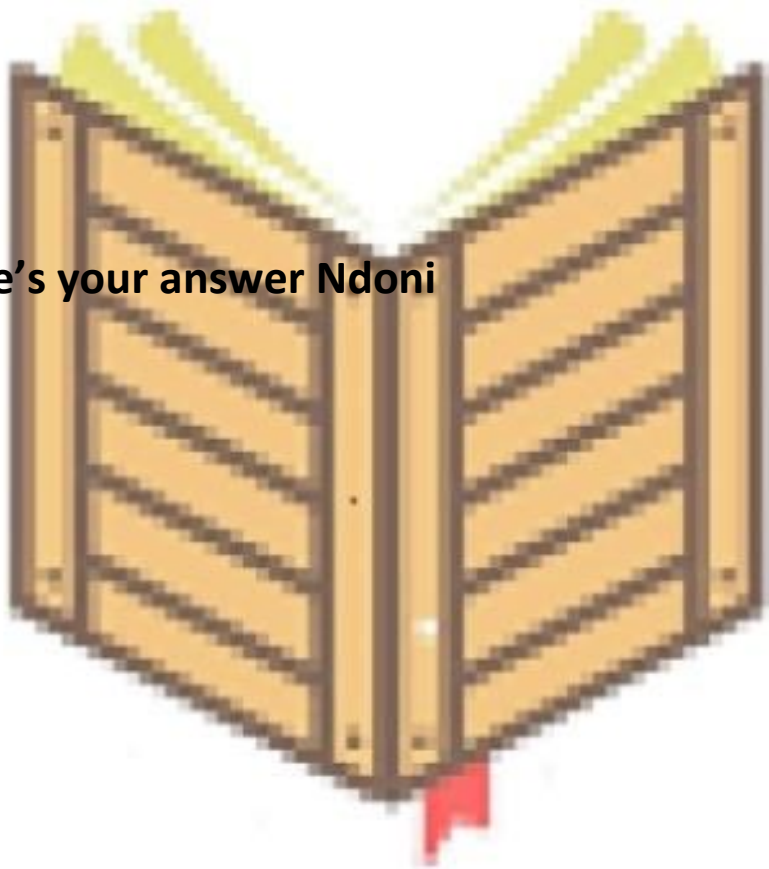


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Are you close with your brother?**

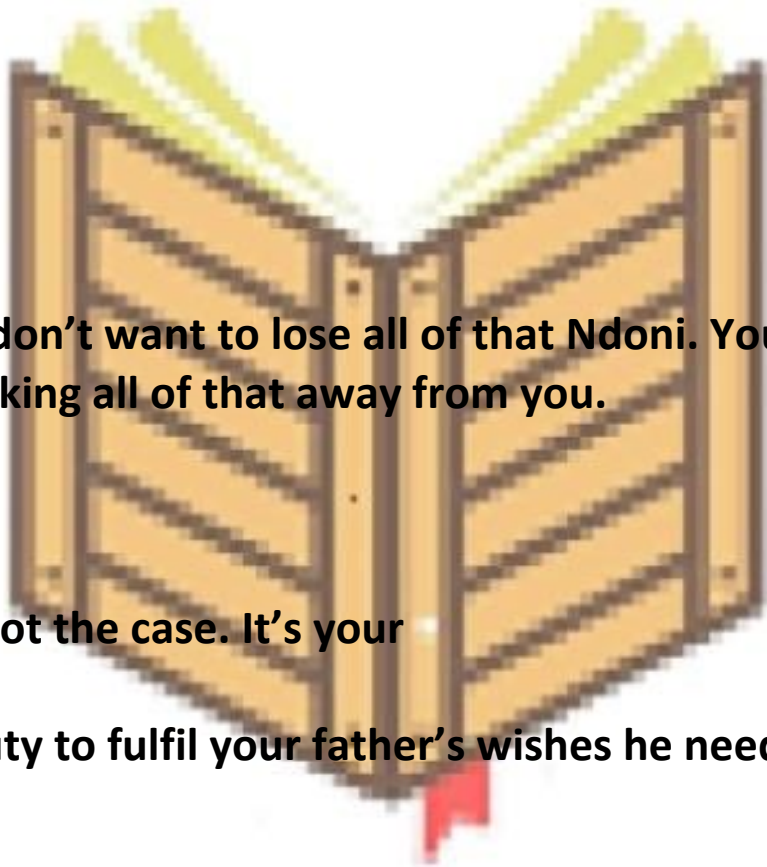
**Me: Yes. He's like a Father to me. When I lost my dad he became my father he loved me and never crucified me. Always comforted me on my worse days helped me get through tough times. He's my pillar of strength you know. He understands me. I love him.**

**Travis: There's your answer Ndoni**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I give him a questioning look.**



**Travis: You don't want to lose all of that Ndoni. You feel as if this girl is taking all of that away from you.**

**And that's not the case. It's your**

**brother's duty to fulfil your father's wishes he needs to expand the**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ndlovu clan. It's his job as a man. I think you hate this girl because you think she will take your brother away from you.**

**Gosh now he is sounding like nono and Yama. What is so hard to understand here? I just don't want him to be with that girl period.**

**Me: It's not like I don't want him to date I just don't like that girl.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ok I get it. But your brother love her it doesn't really matter that you like her or not. He'll marry**

**her anyway the sooner you accept the better. With you hating the chick it will cause problems for you**

**and your brother because nothing can come between a man and what he loves I mean nothing.**



**I roll my eyes said 'whatever' and look out the window.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Him: Is it really worth it losing your brother forever? Because of the hatred you have for this girl?**

**I look at him he might be right.**

.

**Travis: You can at least pretend that you like her for your brother's sake.**

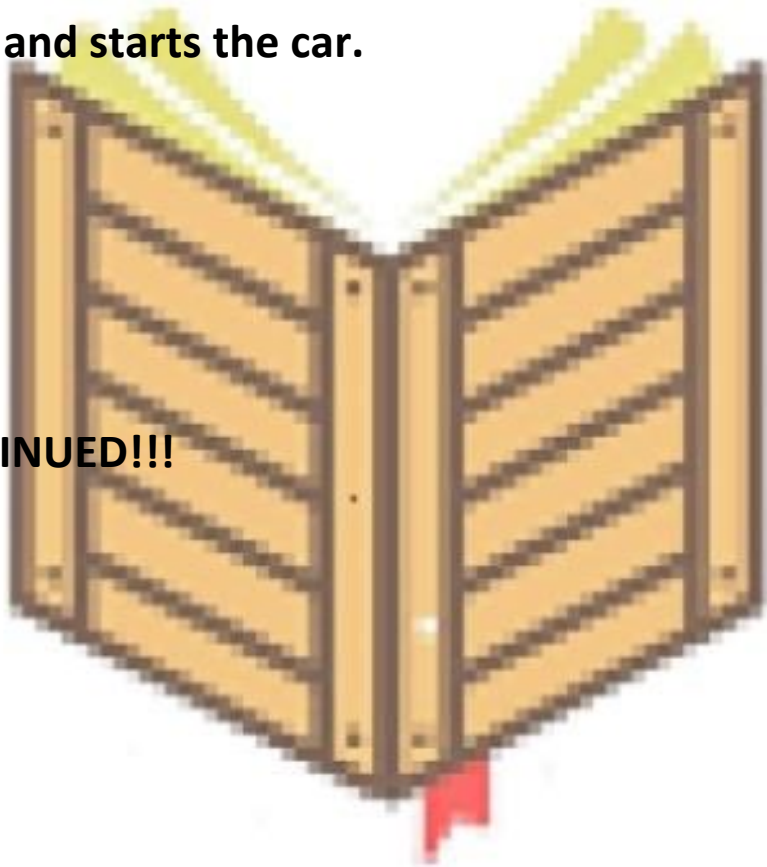


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't do pretense at all. It's either I like you or I don't.  
There's no in-between.**

**He chuckles and starts the car.**

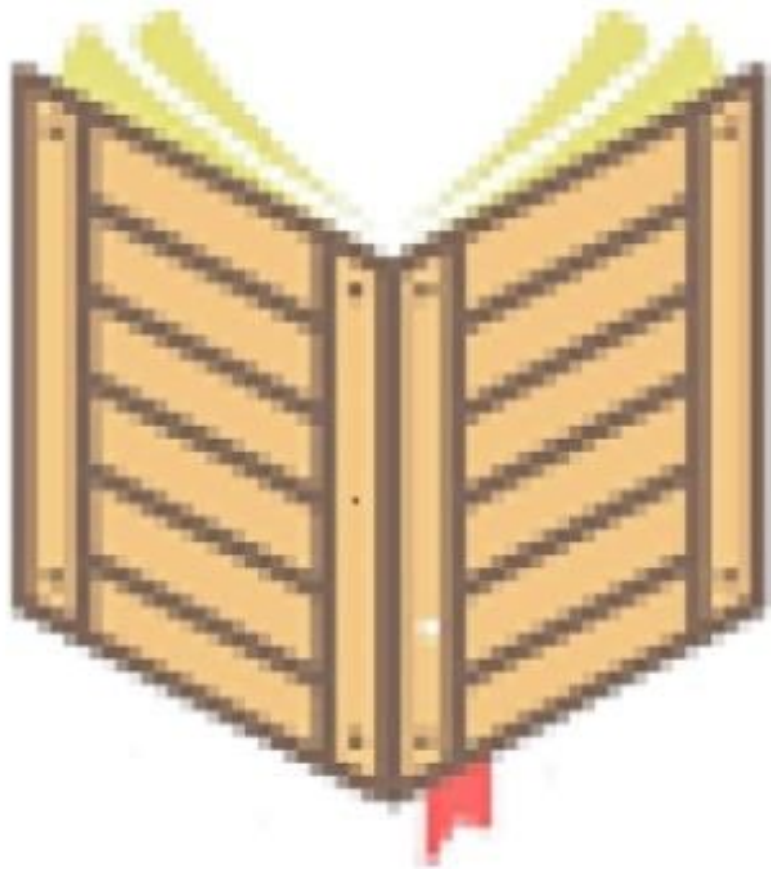
**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**INSERT 09**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 09



IMANI

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: Enough about me now.**

**We are parked seven houses away from mine. I'm eating.**



**Me: Tell me about you I literally know nothing about you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He smiles and clears his throat.**



**Travis: What do you want to know?**

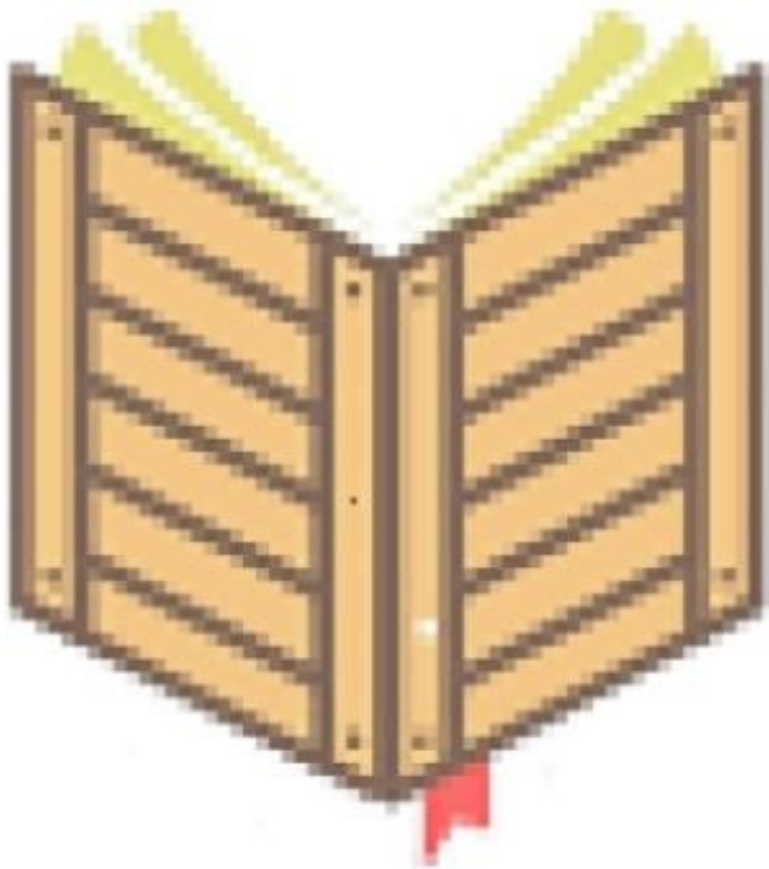
**Me: Everything.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He smiles or blushes I still haven't figured out this expression of he is.**

**Travis: That means you like me?**

**I laugh.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: just talk man!**

**Travis: Mm where do I start? I am Travis Mngobizitha Khoza. I am 28. I am originally from Kwa Zulu but I have moved here in Jo'burg. I have 2 siblings 1 Older brother and 1 young Sister. I am the second born. I'm a Zulu man. Well I'm a coloured my mother is a white person then my father is a Zulu man.**



**I knew it. All along I just thought he was being a cheese boy.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: So you're a Coloured?**

**He smiles.**

**Travis: yes I am no I'm not but I'm a Zulu man. I am an entrepreneur. I own a couple of businesses here in Jo'burg in Durban and in Capetown. Also have shares in different companies and own a few**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**properties.**

**Wow. This guy is busy.**



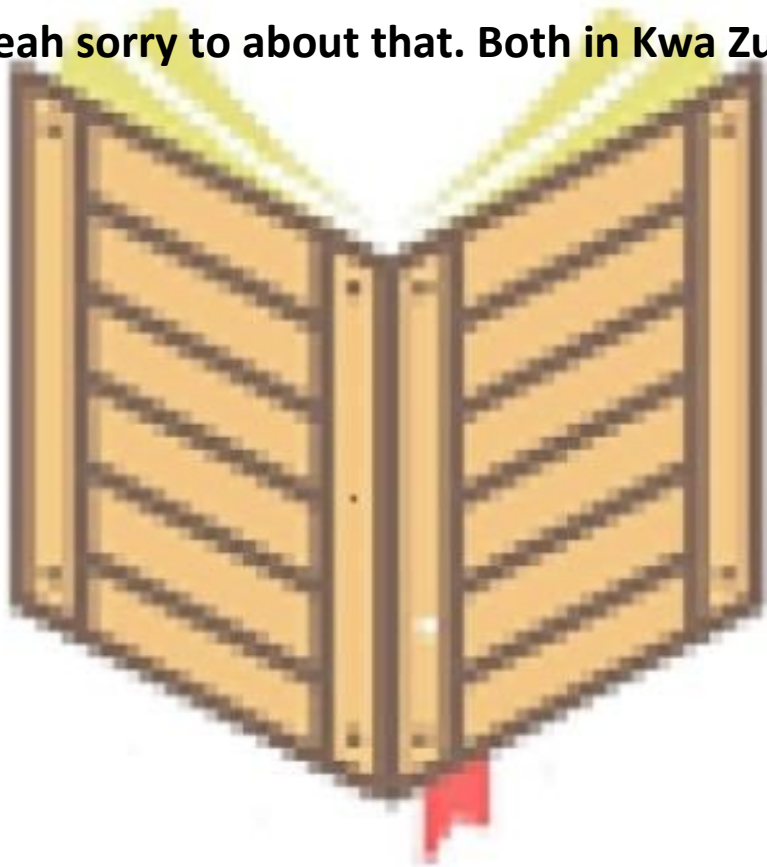
**Me: So what kind of businesses do you own?**

**Travis: Mm different types Ndoni but I am mainly in Logistics transporting merchandise from different cities and sometimes countries. So where are your parents?**



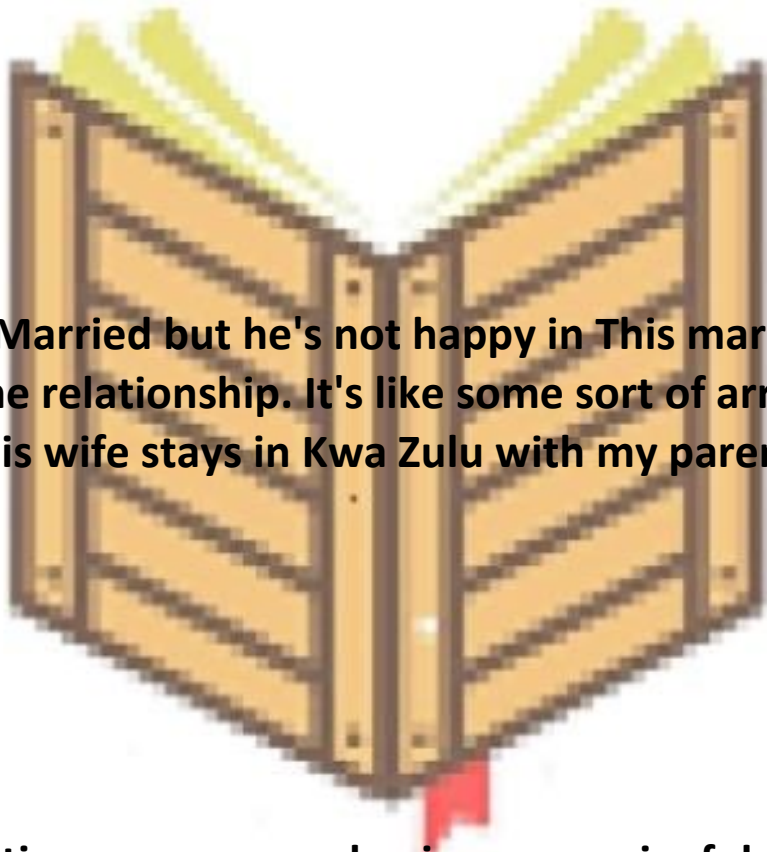
**Me: I live with my stepmom dad passed away a long time ago  
Mom Left home after Giving birth to me. . You?**

**Travis: Oh yeah sorry to about that. Both in Kwa Zulu along with  
my sister.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What about your brother?**

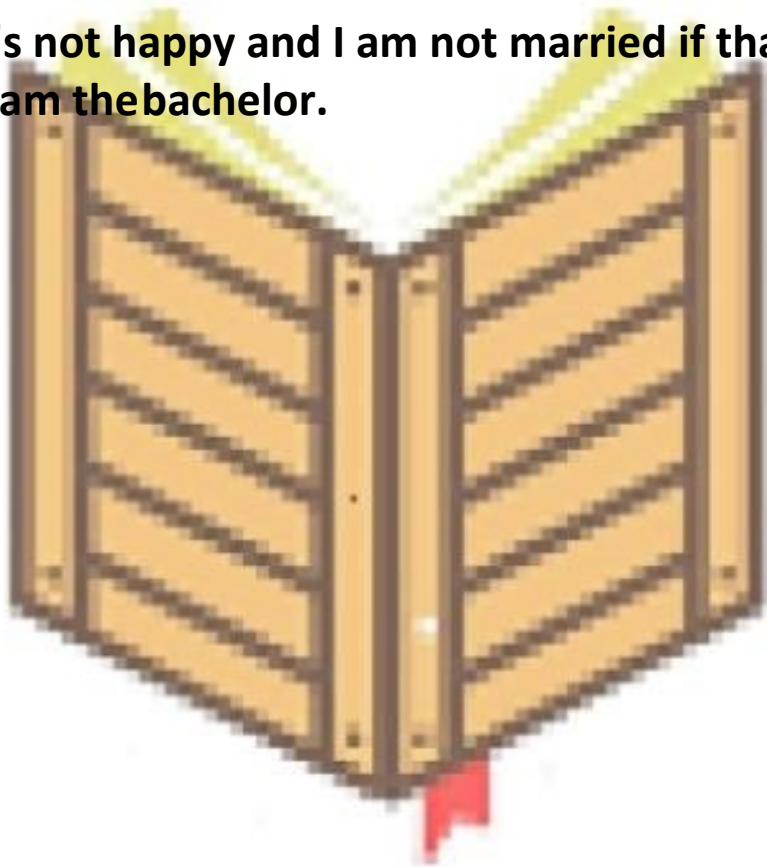


**Travis: he's Married but he's not happy in This marriage. There's no love in the relationship. It's like some sort of arranged marriage . His wife stays in Kwa Zulu with my parents.**

**For the first time ever we are having a meaningful conversation we are not arguing I am not being mean to the poor guy and we are not talking about something silly either. We are both being sincere.**

**Me: so he's not happy like totally?**

**Him: Yes he's not happy and I am not married if that's where you going. I am the bachelor.**

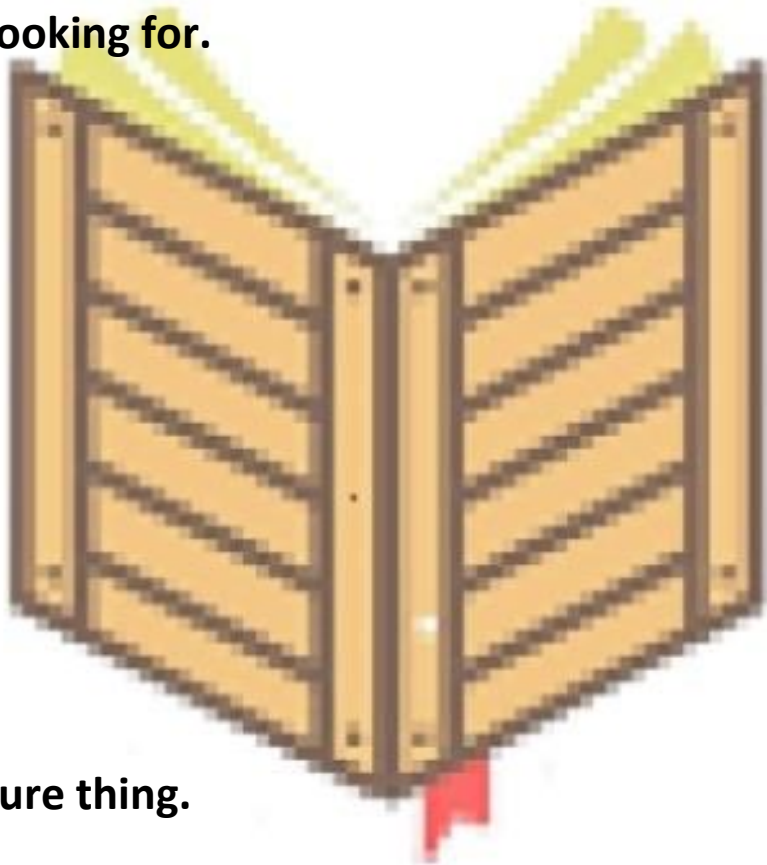


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nod.**

**Travis: I am single and not looking because I think I have found what I was looking for.**

**Me: Really?**



**Travis: Yes sure thing.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He bites his lower pink lip. We look at each other.**

**He's closer now.**

**How did he's face get so close to me so fast. He holds my cheek  
we share a lip-lock. Fuck! I come back**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

to my senses. I push him away. I came back to my senses a little too late. Did we just kiss? I clear my throat and moved back.

Me: Please take me home. My mom is going to be worried.



Travis: Yeah sure.

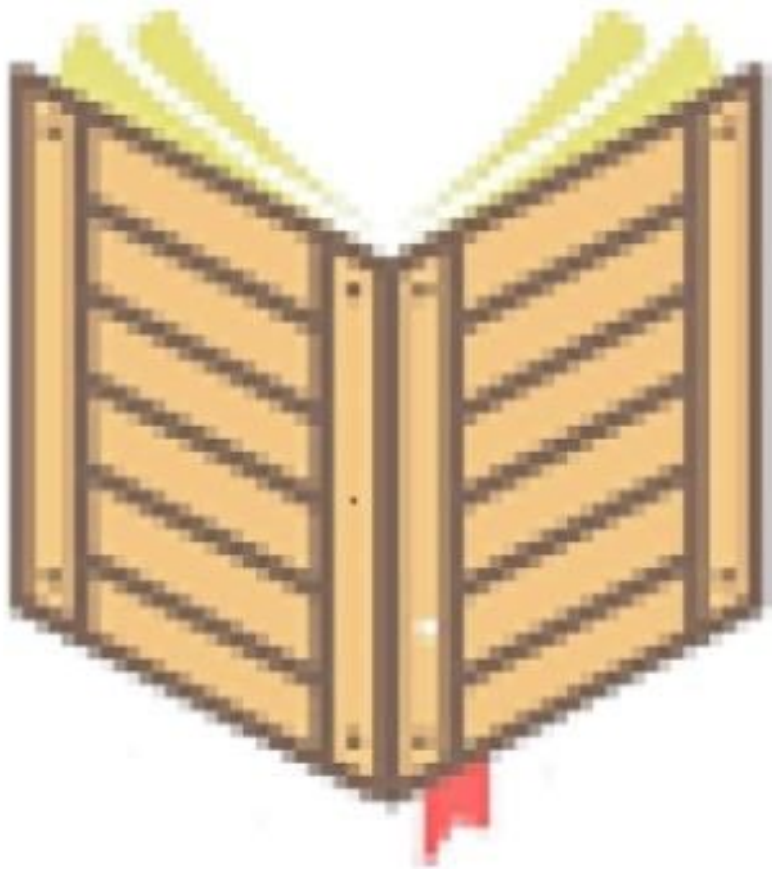
We've become quiet now. No-one is speaking.

NOVELSGURU.COM

What just happened? I would have Walked myself it's only seven houses away.

In a matter of minutes he's parked by my house. I open the door. He opens his too. I say bye and turn around wanting to leave he grabs my arm. He seriously have to stop doing that!

**Travis: I am sorry Ndoni I shouldn't have... you know...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I am so mad right now. How can I let him kiss me on our first date? Flip! It wasn't even a date.

Me: Can you let go of my arm?



He lets it go and put his hands in his pockets.

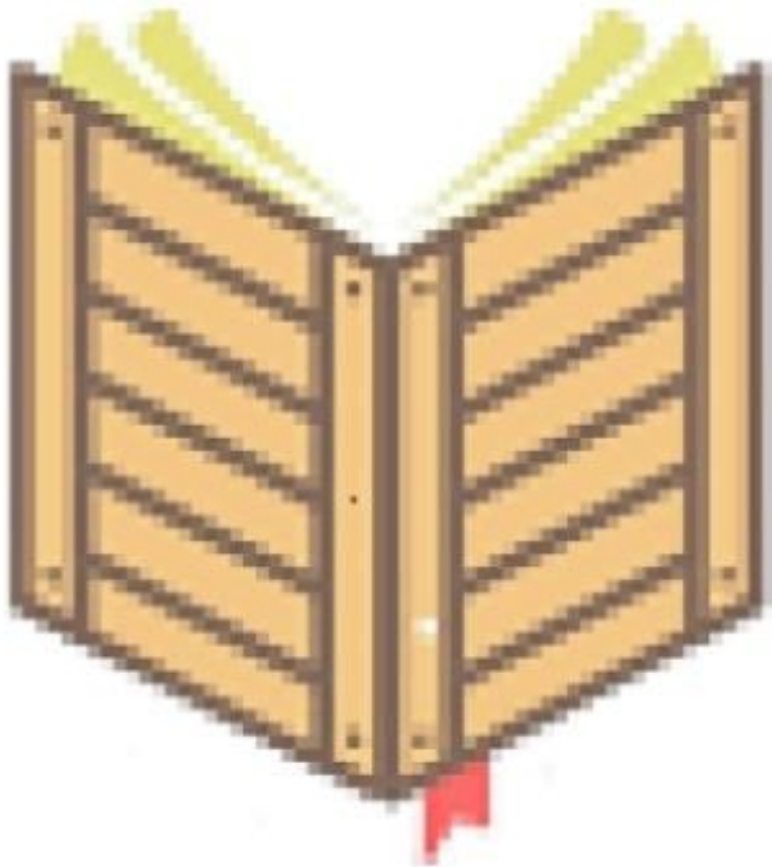
Travis: Um sorry. I don't want to ruin whatever this that we have. I just got caught up in the moment.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What it is that is going on Travis?



Travis: I don't know.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I will tell you. Nothing is going on. So don't apologize. This ends today. Please don't call**

**Sponsored**



**I shouldn't have... you know...**

**I am so mad right now. How can I let him kiss me on our first date? Flip! It wasn't even a date.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Can you let go of my arm?**

**He lets it go and put his hands in his pockets.**

**Travis: Um sorry. I don't want to ruin whatever this that we have. I just got caught up in the moment.**



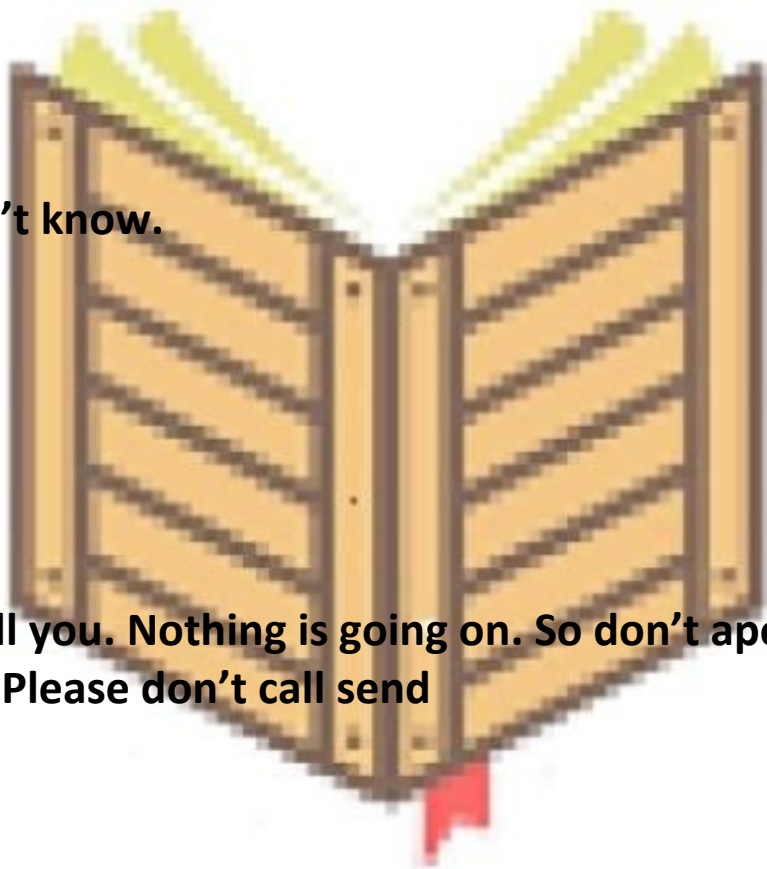
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What it is that is going on Travis?**

**Travis: I don't know.**

**Me: I will tell you. Nothing is going on. So don't apologize. This ends today. Please don't call send**

**messages or come to my house anymore. Please Trev. Thanks for today.**



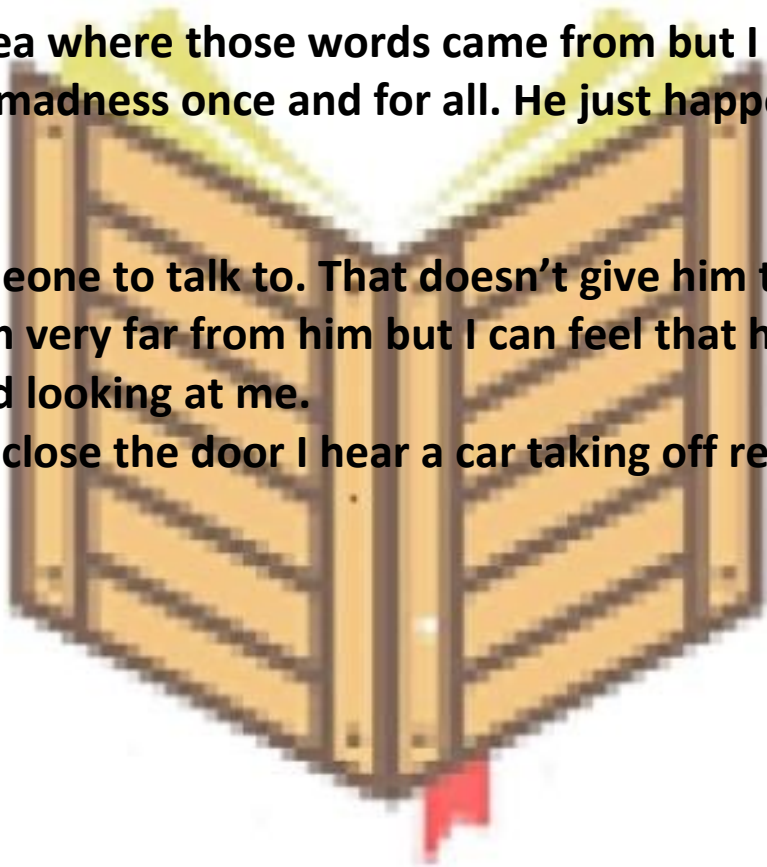
NOVELSGURU.COM

**I left him standing there.**

**I have no idea where those words came from but I had to put a stop to this madness once and for all. He just happen to come when I**

**needed someone to talk to. That doesn't give him the right to kiss me. I am very far from him but I can feel that he's still standing and looking at me.**

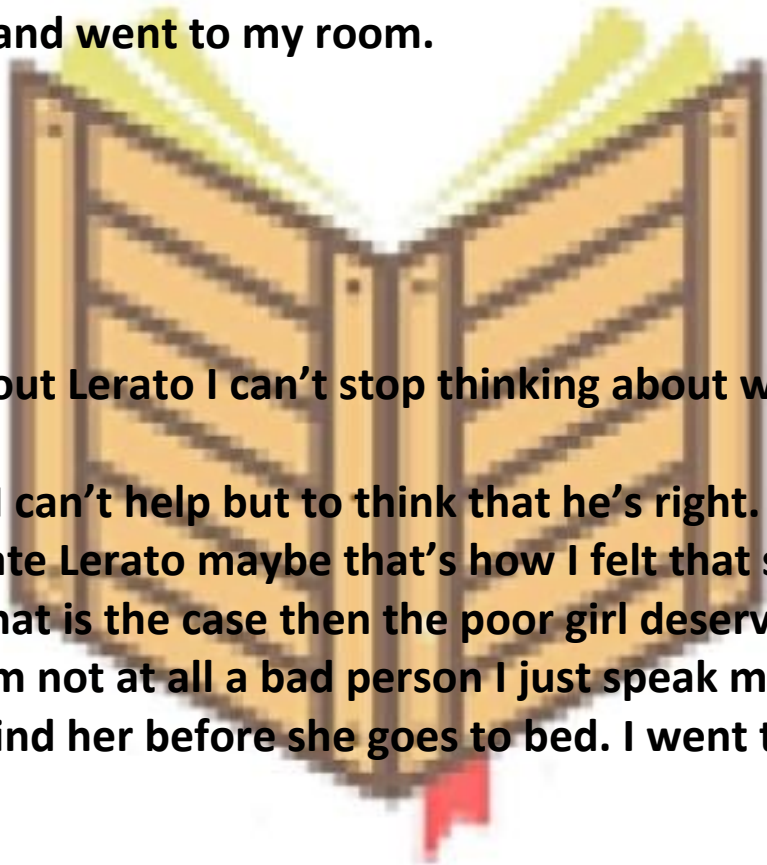
**As soon as I close the door I hear a car taking off really fast. He has**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

to stop driving like that. I find my mom and Lerato washing the dishes in the kitchen Kanti when is Lerato leaving.

So she's is sleeping over? Maybe! Great just what I needed. I greet them and went to my room.



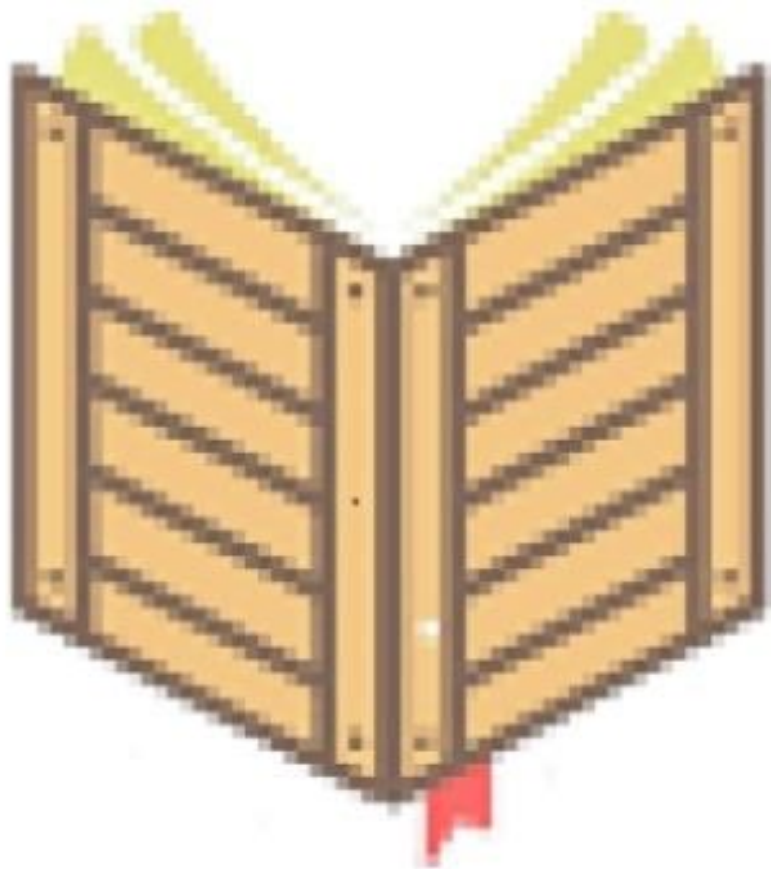
Thinking about Lerato I can't stop thinking about what

Travis said. I can't help but to think that he's right. I never had a reason to hate Lerato maybe that's how I felt that she's taking away JJ. If that is the case then the poor girl deserves an apology. I am not at all a bad person I just speak my mind. I have to go find her before she goes to bed. I went to the kitchen they're not

there. I went to check at the sitting room and they all sitting there watching T.V. JJ is also here. I didn't hear his car coming in. The

room went dead silent as soon as I enter. Lerato is sitting next to JJ looking all cozy and lovey dovey.

**Me: Lerato can I talk to you?**

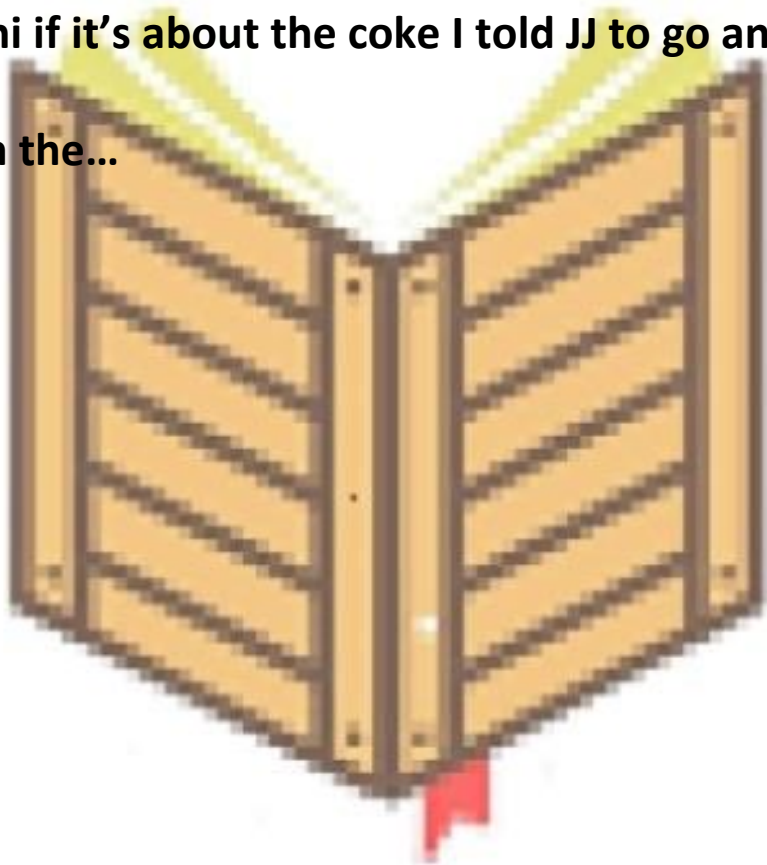


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She hesitates but stands up. The poor girl probably thinks I am going to shout at her. We went outside.**

**Lerato: Imani if it's about the coke I told JJ to go and get it for me it's in the...**

**I stop her.**



**Me: It's not about the coke Lerato. I just want to apologize to you.**



**She looks shocked. She should be really happy right now because I don't do apologies at all.**

**Me: I won't come here and lie to you I don't like you I don't hate you. I hate the fact that you are Young and dating an Older person. I won't say I have always liked you to date my brother at your age no I never did and**

**probably never will but we both care and love the same person**

**JJ. For him I am willing to compromise. I don't want to lose him. I don't ever want to come between his**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**happiness. If you guys love each other as you say you do then go for it. I am sorry for ever making you feel unwanted and I am willing to be nice to you and stand with you guys every step of the way.**

**Thank God that's over. This has been the hardest thing I ever had to do.**



**Lerato: Wow that's the most insulting yet sincere apology I have ever heard. It's okay Imani. I forgive you. I forgave you a long time ago.  
Thank you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ok cool.**

**Lerato: Skwizas?**

**She says smiling and opening her arms. I think she didn't hear the**

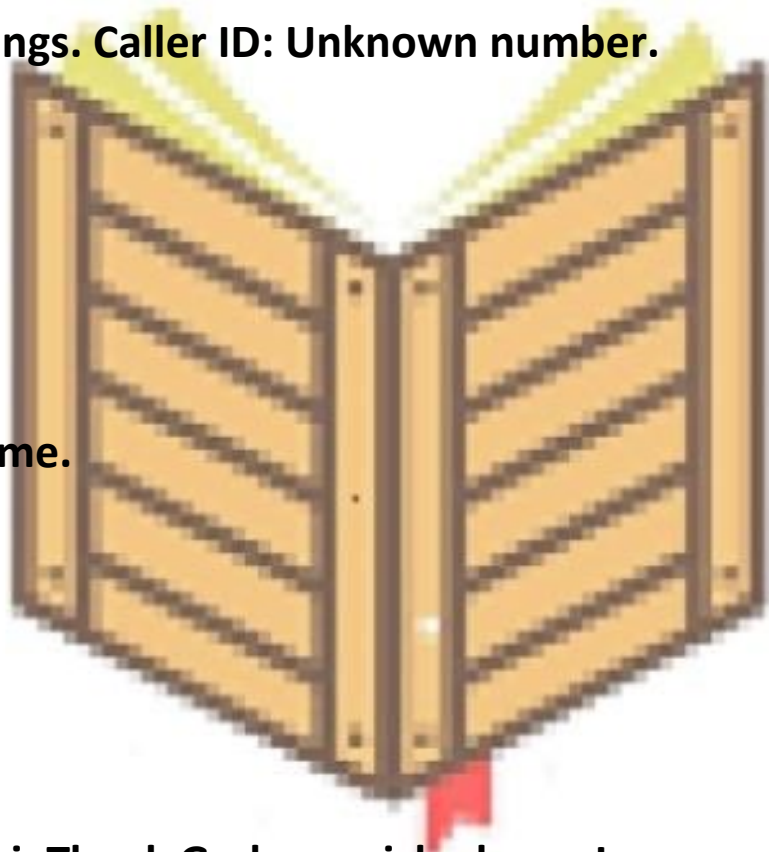
**part where I said I don't like her fir my brother. But what the heck? Skwizas? For JJ. I hug**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

her. We went back inside. I went straight to my room. I need a good night sleep.

My phone rings. Caller ID: Unknown number.



Me: Talk to me.

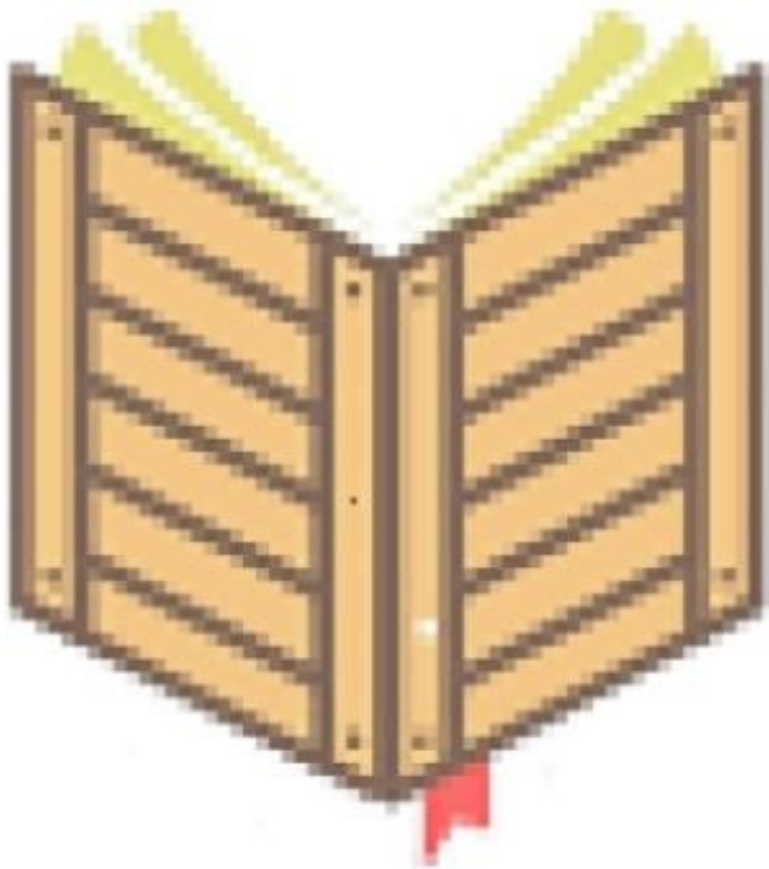
Travis: Ndoni. Thank God you picked up... I am...

NOVELSGURU.COM

I thought I told him to fuck off! I have to save his number so I

will know when it's him that's calling.

Me: Travis. I thought I told you not to call me.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I hang up. I need my teddy bear right now! JJ enters the room.  
Holy Mother fucking damn shit!**

**JJ: Immy mini more.**



**I laugh at that and he sits on the bed.**

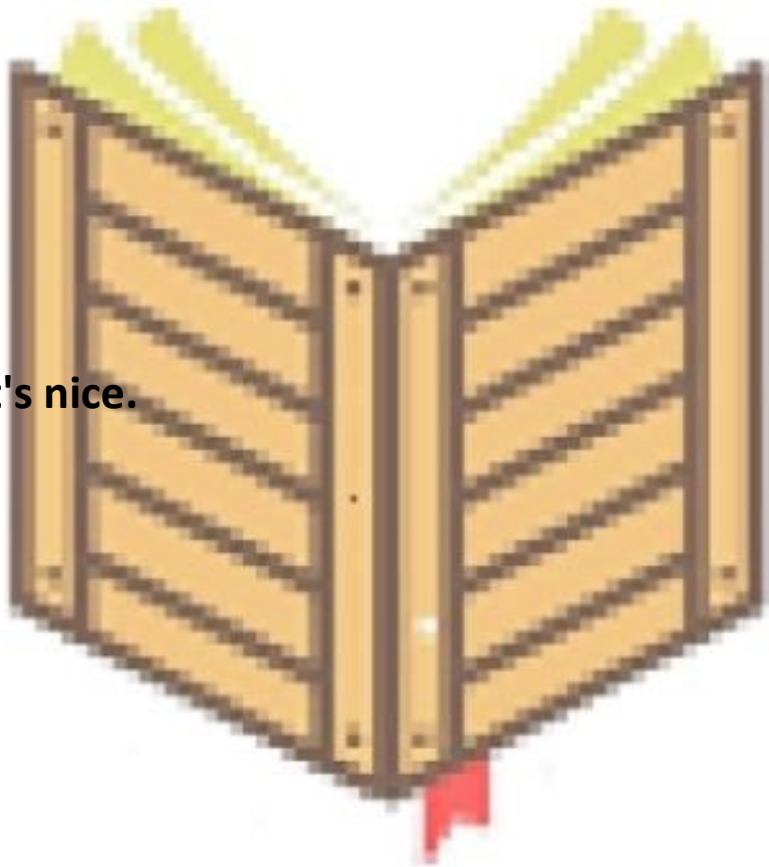
**Me: I apologise.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: to who?**

**Me: your girlfriend. Lerato.**

**JJ: okay that's nice.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah.**

**JJ: is there something you would like to tell me?**

**That time again.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : no . Not that I know off.**



**JJ: really?**

**Me: yes.**



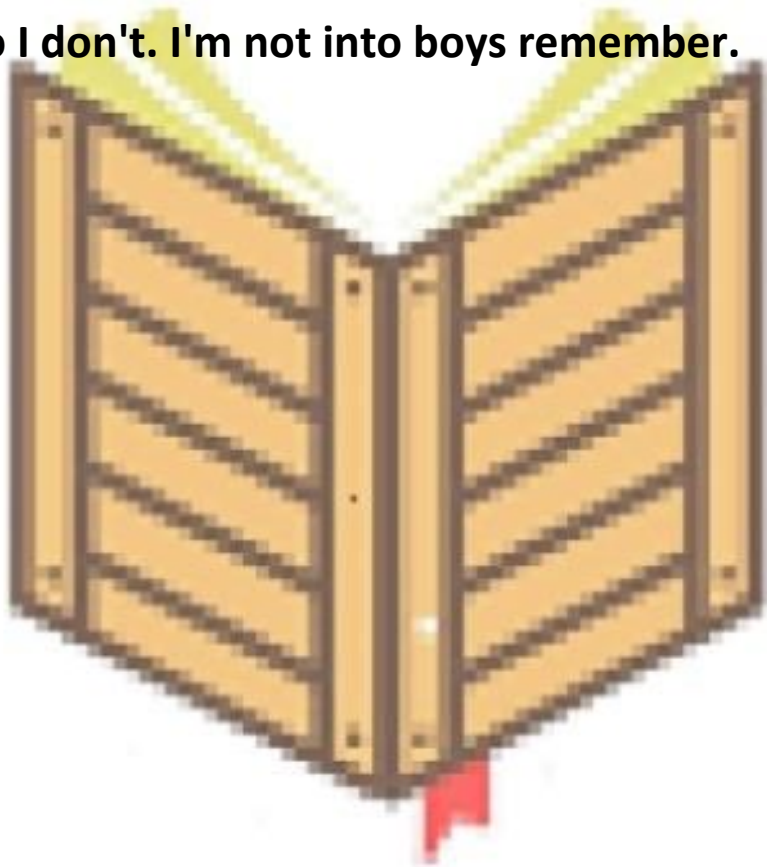
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: so Wena you don't have a boyfriend? Who has a car?**

**Me: no... No I don't. I'm not into boys remember.**

**JJ: oh yeah.**

**Me: yeah.**

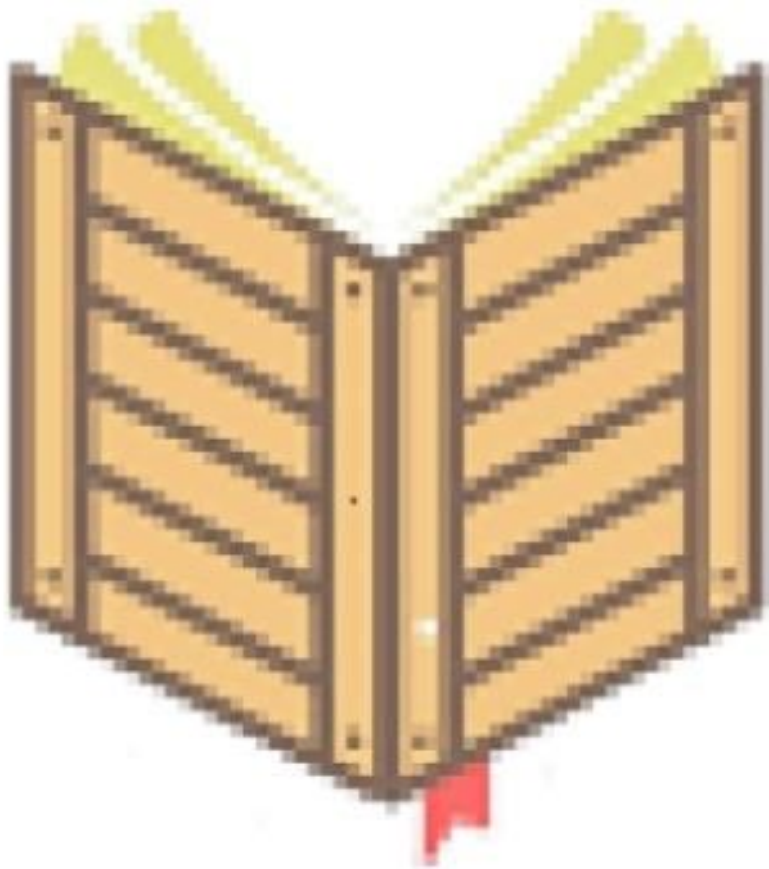


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: ok sister. Good night and good bye will see you tomorrow. Be**

easy on Lerato. The reason she's staying here it's because I nailed it and I marked her.

I gasp.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me:what?**

**JJ: yes. She's expecting so please take it easy on her.**



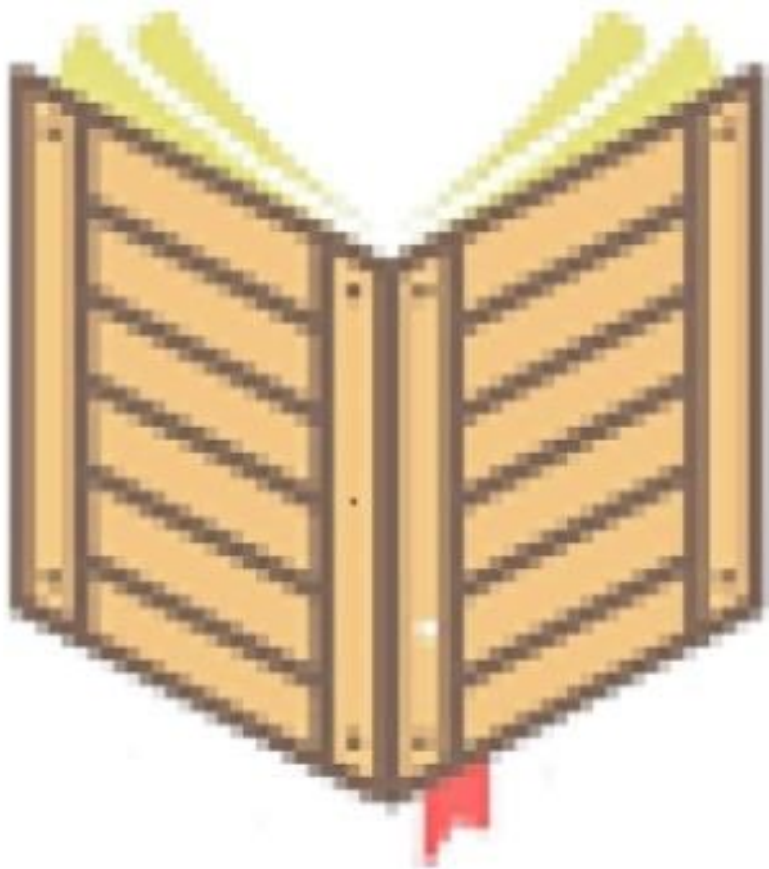
**Me: she's pregnant? Wow congratulations big bro**

**JJ: Thanks. Anyways Good bye. I love you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: love you Back.**

He closes the door.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**XEN**

**me: Ndinovimba une good news kwandiri kana kuti nhasi ndiwe zuva rekupedzisira.**

**(I hope you have good news for me or else today it's you last day.)**



**Him: I do.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: talk to me.**

**Him:musikana abuda nhasi. Asi akanga asiri oga. Aive  
nemukomana**

**( the girl was out today. But she was not alone. She was with a  
guy)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Who?**

**Him: hamunganditendi kana ndichiti ndiMwari wechiGiriki.**

**(you won't believe me when I say it was The Greek God.)**



**Me:Chii?**

**( What?)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Him: hongu akatoenda naye kumba ndokunobuda naye for**

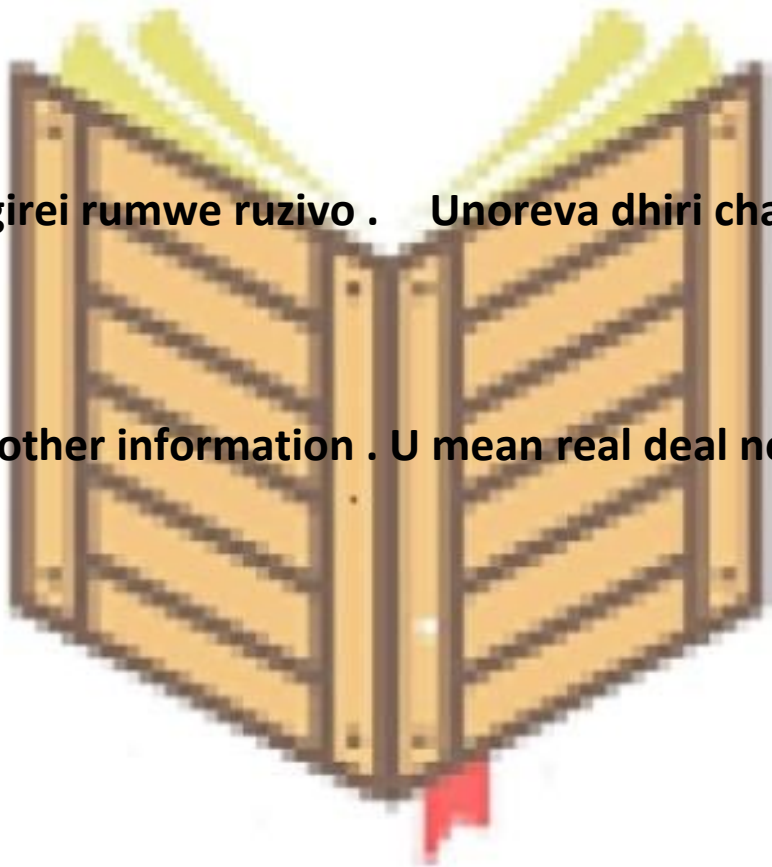


**lunch.**

**(yes he even took her home and took her out for lunch.)**

**Me:nditsvagirei rumwe ruzivo . Unoreva dhiri chairo manje.**

**( find me another information . U mean real deal now.)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Him: sure shefu**

**(sure boss)**



**This can't be possible. How can she befriend Greek. I mean she almost got him arrested. Or is she a fool or something?**

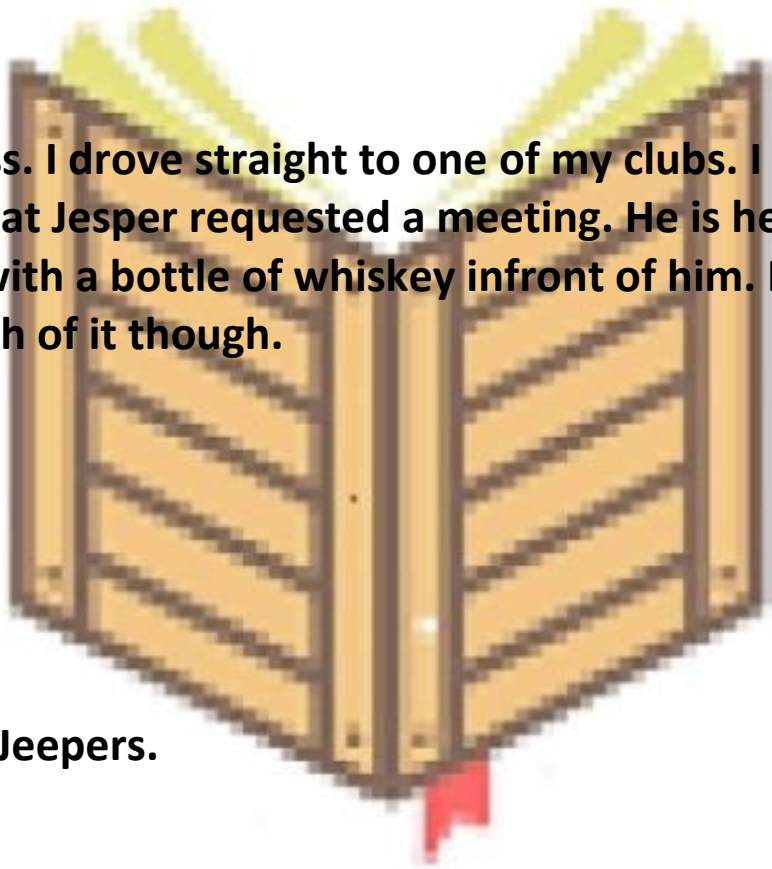
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**TRAVIS**

**After the kiss. I drove straight to one of my clubs. I had forgotten that Jesper requested a meeting. He is here . Sitting on the bar with a bottle of whiskey in front of him. He's a drinker but not much of it though.**

**Me : Jesper Jeepers.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckles.**



**Jesper: Greek God.**

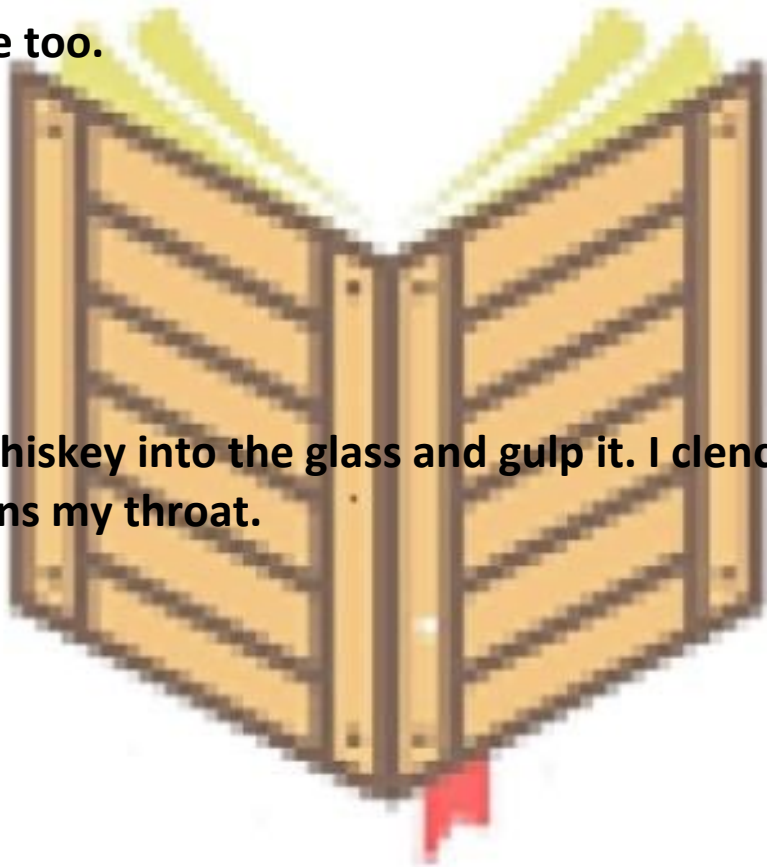
**Me: Howzit?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: zimtororo nja yami. Wena ?**

**(It's all good my dog. You?)**

**Me: this side too.**



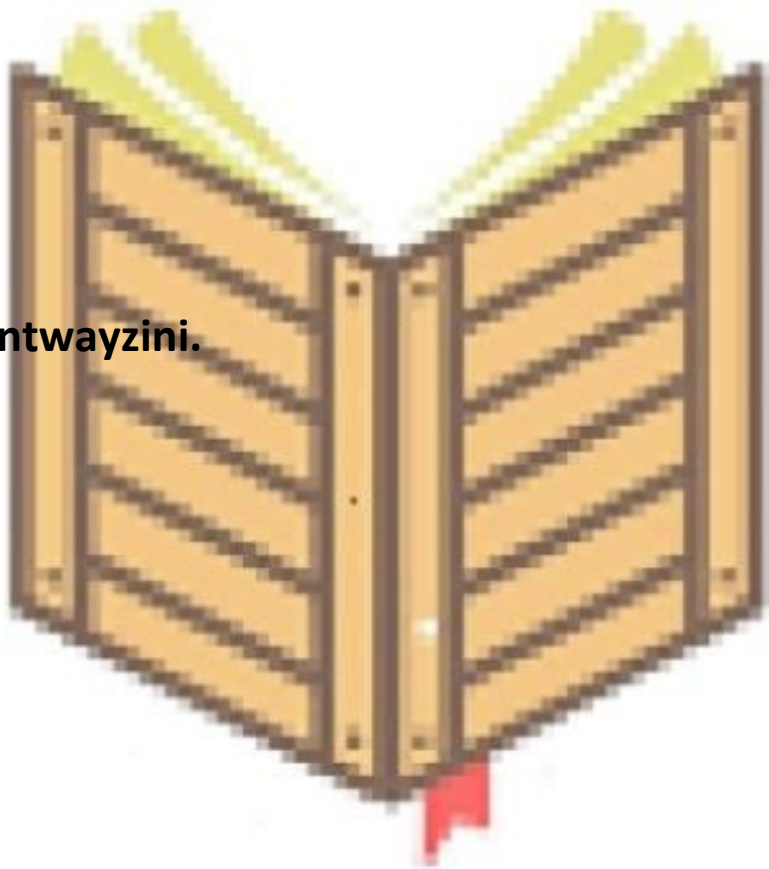
**I pour the whiskey into the glass and gulp it. I clench my jaws  
When it burns my throat.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Khamban? (what's up?)**

**Jesper: Nex ntwayzini.**

**Me: oh ok.**

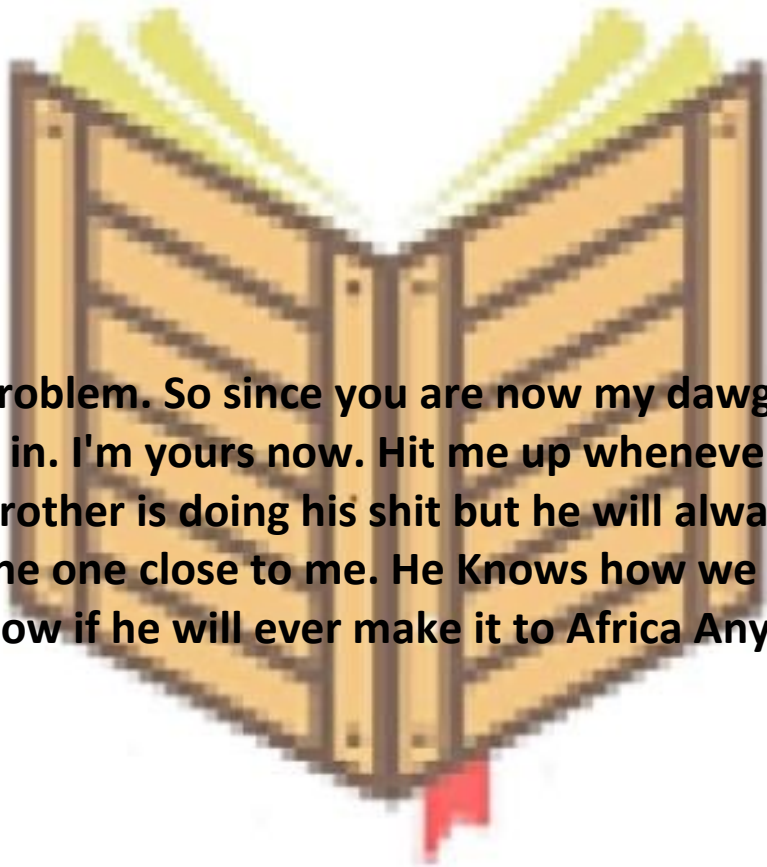


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: Yeah Listen the reason I called you here it's because of how smooth the money is flaunting in and you have been a good boy. Never messed up anything that I have and you doing**

**good. Never made me doubt you.**

**Me: thanks for that.**

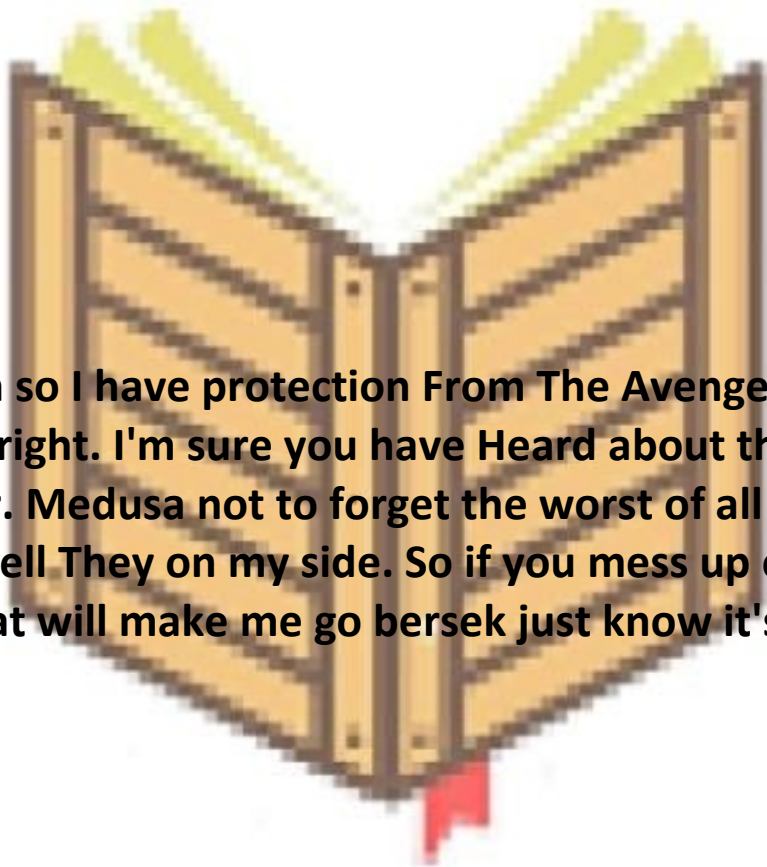


**Jesper: no problem. So since you are now my dawg. It's better I let you slide in. I'm yours now. Hit me up whenever you need help. Your brother is doing his shit but he will always be my best friend and the one close to me. He Knows how we run things. We don't know if he will ever make it to Africa Anytime soon.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Judging by the way things are.**

**I nod.**



**Jesper: yeah so I have protection From The Avengers . You do know them right. I'm sure you have Heard about the Nightwalker. Medusa not to forget the worst of all The Punisher. Well They on my side. So if you mess up or be anything that will make me go bersek just know it's only one call.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I understand.**



**Jesper: Good now welcome to the team.**

**Me: Thanks.**

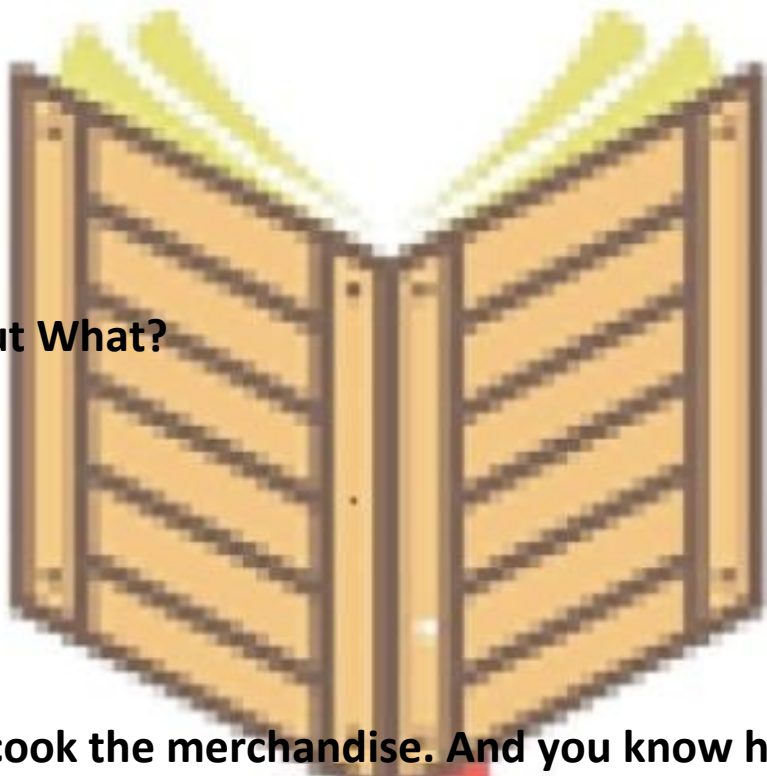


**He gulps his whiskey and pours some again.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: so I was thinking.**

**Jesper: about What?**



**Me: since I cook the merchandise. And you know how it's done in the business since my brother is still away. Was thinking we could do This together. I cook you transport.**

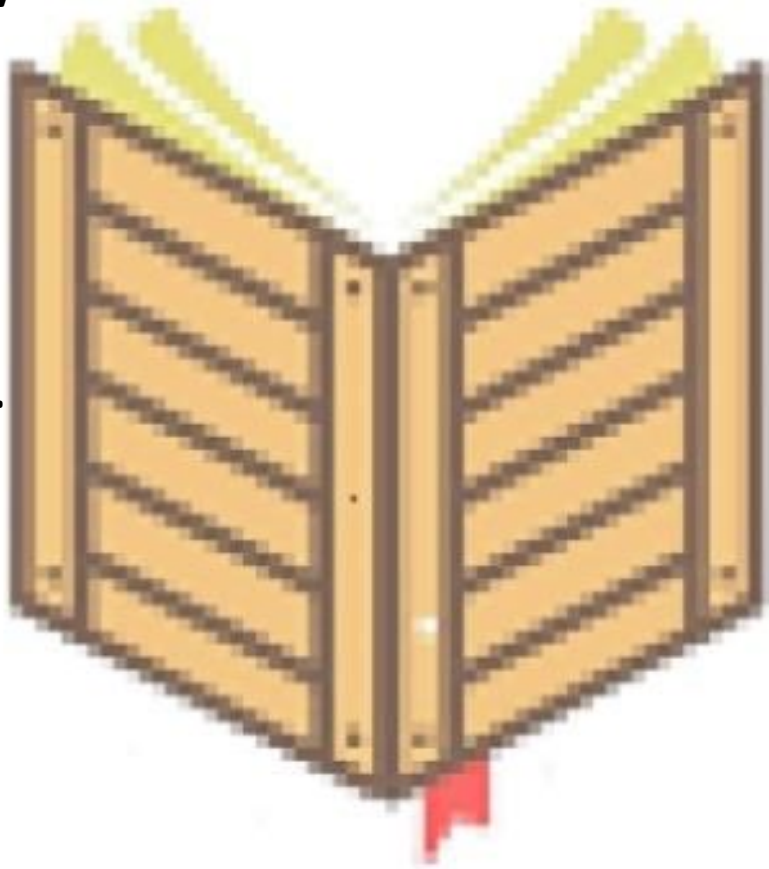
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: that's already being taken care off. You have your**

**brother's mind.**

**Me: not fully.**

**He chuckles.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: Just know I'll always be by your side. Whoever wants to kill my friends look alike then they better be ready to take me on.**

**Me: thanks .**



**Jesper: no prob. I gotta get going woman is waiting for at home.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: this women are like a pain in the ass.**

**Jesper: I Know right.**

**He laughs and we fist bump and he walks out. Imani is not picking up my calls!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

**GOOD EVENING ♡ ☐. Back to school. So I'll sometimes disappear but will be back. Otherwise it's all love From here ♡**

☐ ?

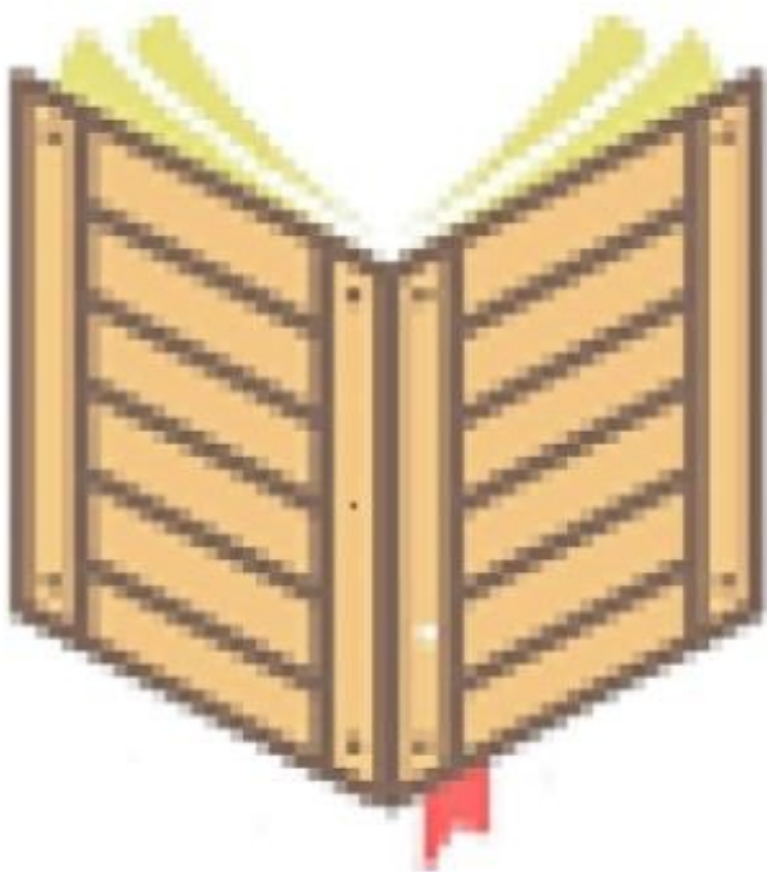


**INSERT 10**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

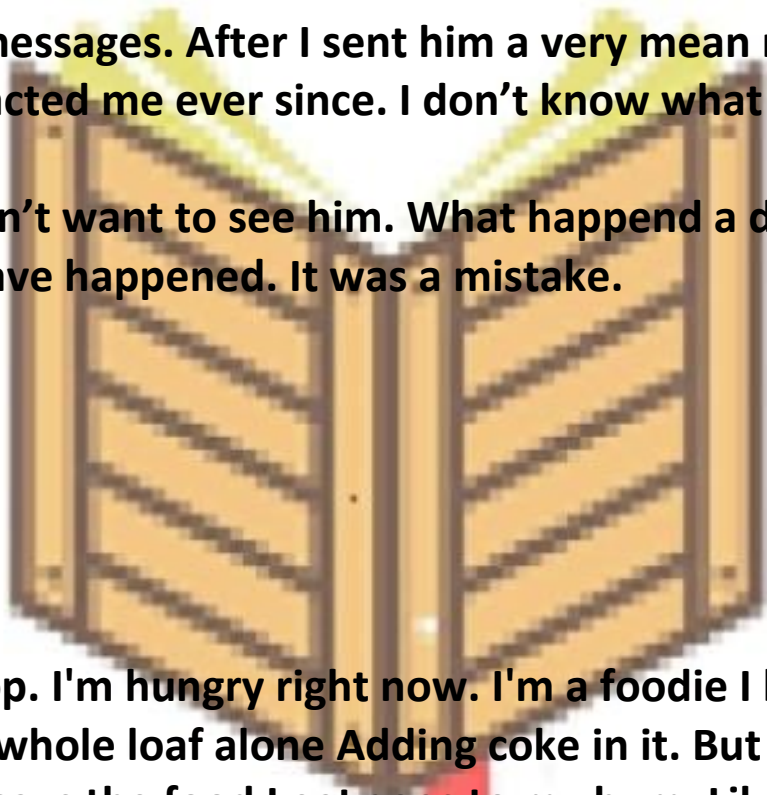
INSERT 10



NOVELSGURU.COM

Today it's Friday. I was attending my lecture. If it was up to me I would have just stayed at home because there was nothing that we were really doing here. I'm writing in a few weeks and I totally need no distraction. Travis has been calling me and leaving

numerous messages. After I sent him a very mean message he hasn't contacted me ever since. I don't know what is wrong with me but I just don't want to see him. What happened a day ago shouldn't have happened. It was a mistake.



I make a Stop. I'm hungry right now. I'm a foodie I love food. I can finish a whole loaf alone Adding coke in it. But I don't get fat my mother says the food I eat goes to my bum. Like really is there such. It goes to the anus. Silly me.

NOVELSGURU.COM

I get in some establishment. I don't know of . I have never Eaten



the food from This establishment. It's a sea food establishment. I'm craving for some hot chili prawns right now. I put on my order she find my self a table.

“ I'm telling you love.”

That voice is familiar.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**They are walking In. He's holding her by her waist . The girl Looks like my age group. I feel something inside me boil. I am sure I am going to blow up right**

**now. I cannot believe my eyes. Travis is coming in with two girls. The other one is WOW! The short one is hot she has those expensive weaves on 6-inch heels wearing those expensive dresses and have fake nails on. She is a phony but she looks like a girl in his class. She is well-built but not thick but got a bit of brackets like he does and curves and she's short got a nice summer Body. He opens a chair for them. I feel like screaming. The WOW one is all touchy around him.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“You know I love you so I'll do anything to see you happy.”**

He says again. My order gets Called and I stand up and he looks at me and I look Away quickly. I go to the till and pay then take my order. I'm forced to sit here and eat. I just can't. The next thing I find myself in their table. My legs didn't warn me. I give Travis a look. The WOW has a ring on her finger while the short hot one is smiling at me.



He keep on avoiding eye contact his eyes are glued on the menu.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: Travis hii.**

**Lady: hello may we help you?**



**Me: no you can't was just here And spotted a friend thought should pass my greetings.**

**Lady: oh love. Didn't know she's your friend? Why didn't you take me to her while I was busy complimenting her beauty.**

Love?

Me: Oh.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I turn my gaze on Travis and he is still on the menu. Avoiding eye contact.**

**Lady: But then as you can see we are having a bonding session with my love.**



**Me : Travis? Your love? Wow.**

**Lady: anything wrong With that?**

**Me: No. Travis please Stop calling me.**

**Lady: he calls you? Never thought he was interested in girls like you . I mean you beautiful but...**

**Me: but what? Wanna say something?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady : something Uhm... No.**

**Me: you know what I don't have Time for This Travis I hope you got the message.**

**I turn to leave...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: rude ass bitch. Was complimenting her dark self but she's just nothing but a dumbass**



**Girl: Zanele Haibo.**

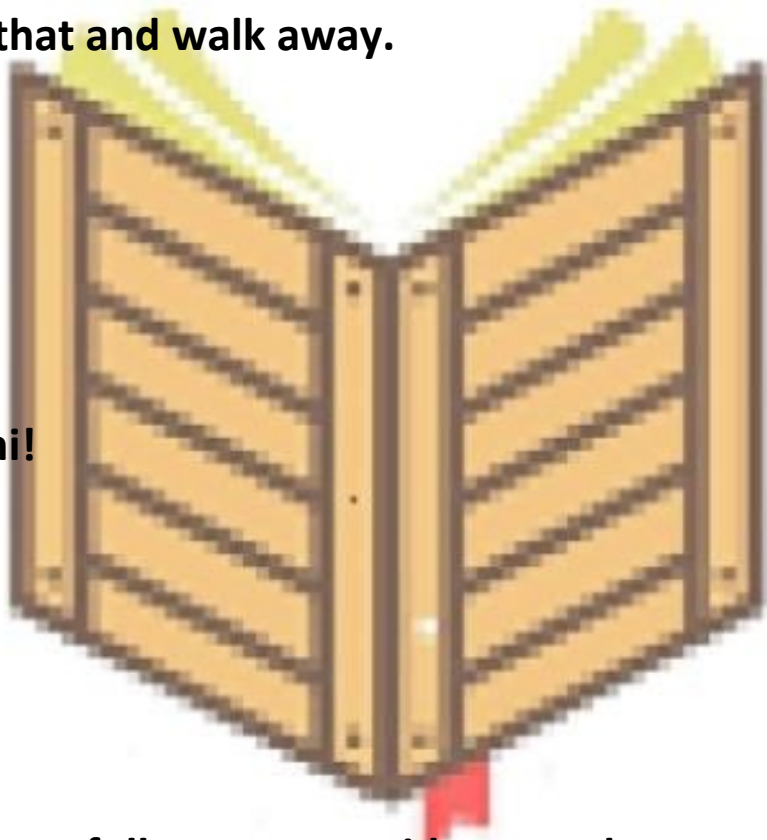
**I turn and look at her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: infact you didn't know I don't need your compliment to know if I'm beautiful or not bitch!**

**I Turn after that and walk away.**



**Travis: Ndoni!**

**I ignore him. He follows me outside He grabs my arm. Flip! He better stop doing that . People are watching. He pulls me until we're outside.**

**He looks a little angry. I may have went overboard here. But bitch started it.**

**Travis: What is this Ndoni? Why are you doing this? What is wrong with you?**

**I fix my food takeaway and looked away. He strokes my chin.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Look at me. What is wrong?**

**He looks upset now. I can't believe myself it seems like every time I decide to do something crazy he is there to watch the show.**

**Me: You brought your wife right in front of me and you lied to me! So no nothing is wrong!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Wife?**

**Me: Don't even try to defend yourself. On top of that she been rude to me. You just had to bring her here there are so many places here in Jo'burg why here? Near my res.**

**Travis: because the little girl over there wanted**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He must not interrupt me I hate that!**



**Me: Yeah right you wanted to rub it in my face! You kissed me a day ago remember that?**

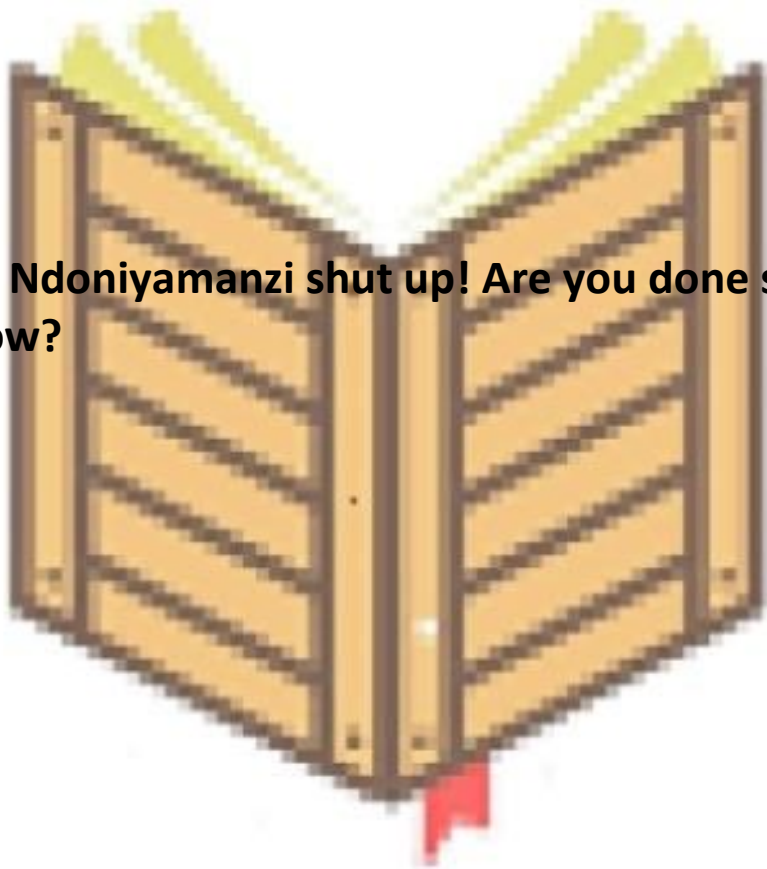
**Travis: Yes but you said...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Let me go! I don't want...**

**He covers my mouth.**

**Travis: God! Ndoniyamanzi shut up! Are you done scolding me?  
Can I talk now?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I try to fight him but this guy is strong I can't move he totally has me cornered.**

**Travis: Now please don't talk or shout give me a chance to speak please. I will remove my hand don't say anything and listen to me.**

**I nod. He removes his hand.**



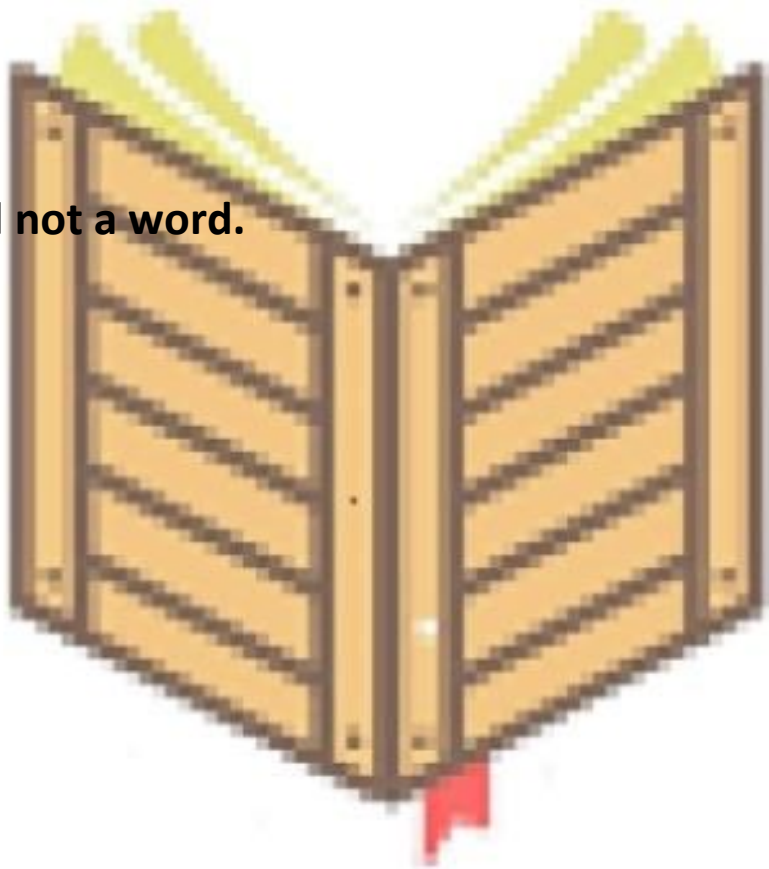
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Geez! Hello you can't...**



**He covers my mouth again.**

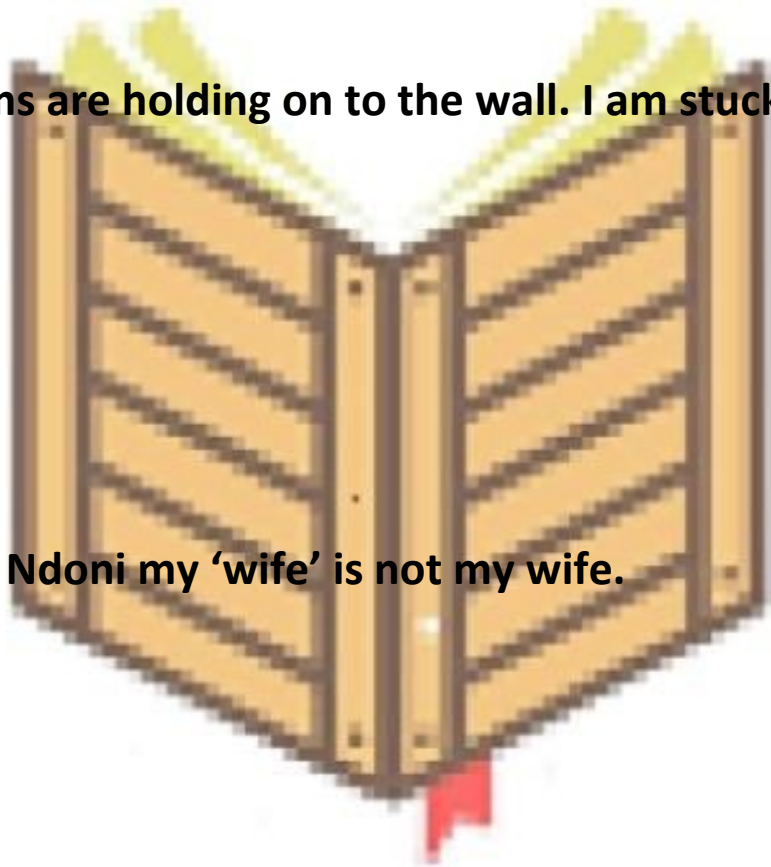
**Travis: I said not a word.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I roll my eyes and nod. He moves his hand but still has me cornered.**

**His both arms are holding on to the wall. I am stuck between them.**



**Travis: Now Ndoni my 'wife' is not my wife.**

**I give him a confused look.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: She's Zanele my brother's wife. She came to Johannesburg flying my sister there because my parents want her to be close to someone they know. I am not married Ndoni I will never lie to you.**

**I never felt so embarrassed. I feel like an idiot now.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't have anything to say to you Travis Khoza.**

**I say leaving he grabs my arm again. He pushes me into a corner. He has totally blocked my way I can't move.**

**Me: Oh.**

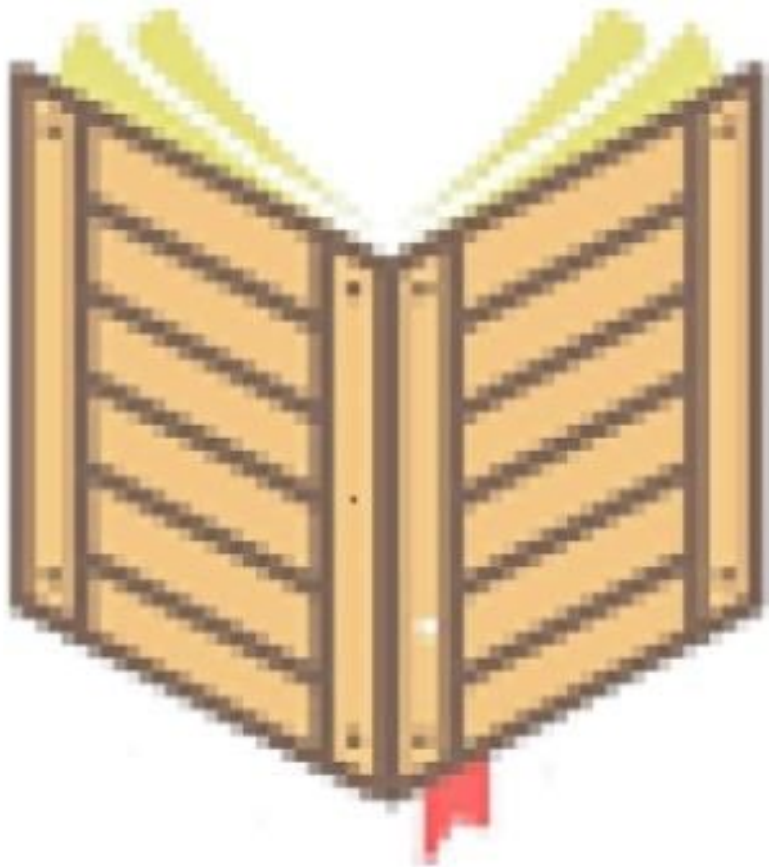


**Travis: That's it? You just going to say Oh?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What do you want me to say? I mean what happened back there convinced me that you're married to her.**

**Travis: Okay I get that but aren't you forgetting something?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Mmm no not that I can think of.**

**Travis: Ndoni...**

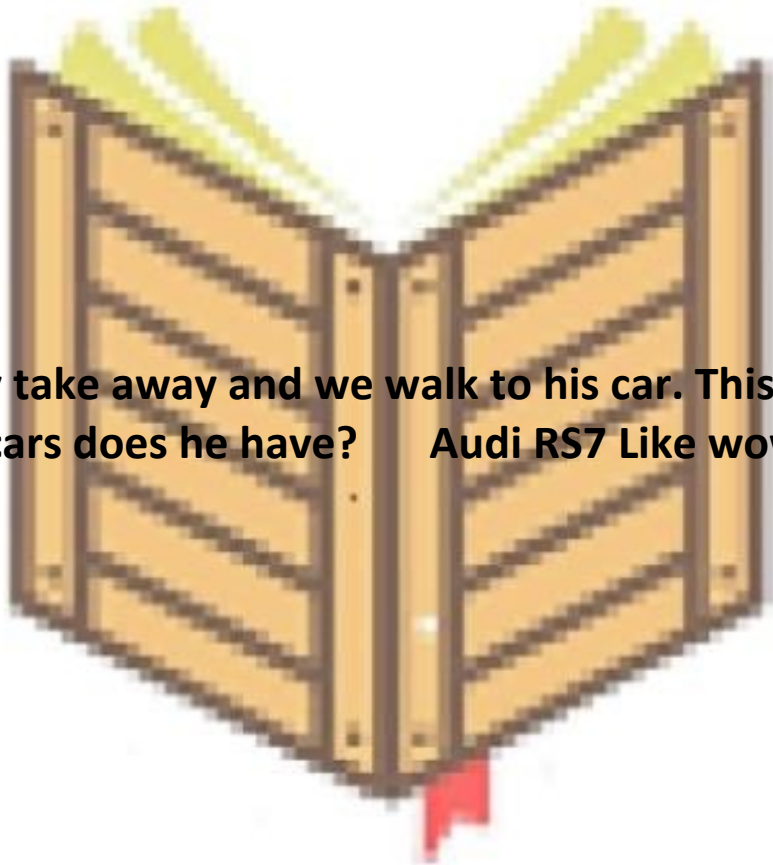


**Me: Okay okay I am sorry. But I have to apologize to her not you.**

**Travis: she doesn't deserve your apology infact you did Good by telling her to fuck off.**

**Me : Wow.**

**Travis: let's go to the car.**



**He takes my take away and we walk to his car. This is getting.  
How many cars does he have? Audi RS7 Like wow baby!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Now let's talk about you.**

**He says when we get settled in the car.**

**Me: What about me?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I ain't no girl expert Ndoni but I am pretty sure that you were jealous.**



**Me: Argh! No. I was just pissed that you lied to me.**

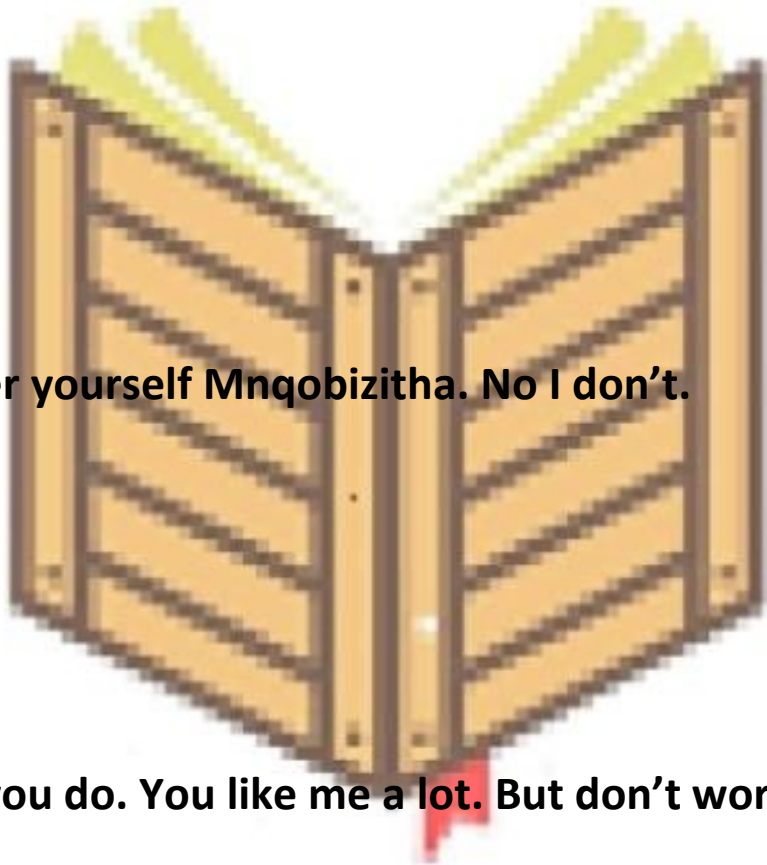
**Travis: No you were pissed before you even knew she was my 'wife'. Is there something you not telling**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**me? Do you like me?**

**He gives me this sexy look and it sends shivers to my body.**



**Me: Get over yourself Mnqobizitha. No I don't.**

**Travis: Yes you do. You like me a lot. But don't worry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ok. Can I go now.**

**He shakes his head.**

**Travis: Not until you admit that you like me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He's joking right? No he's not. He locks the door.**

**Travis: do you?**



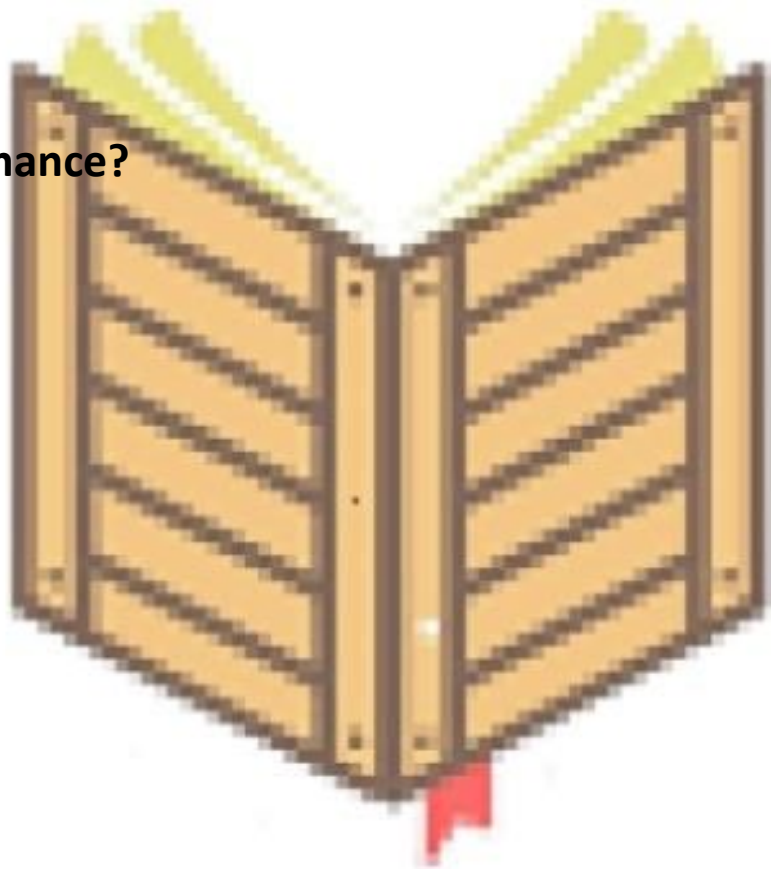
**Me: no I don't. I don't Like boys . There's nothing that I can find attractive in you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm a boy? I mean muscles. Good performance.**

**He bites his lower lip. He Gotta stop doing that.**

**Me: performance?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I'm confused.**

**Travis: Story for another day. So wena...**



**A knock on the window Interrupts him. Thank God! He rolls  
Down the window and it's the girl. The short one with brackets.**

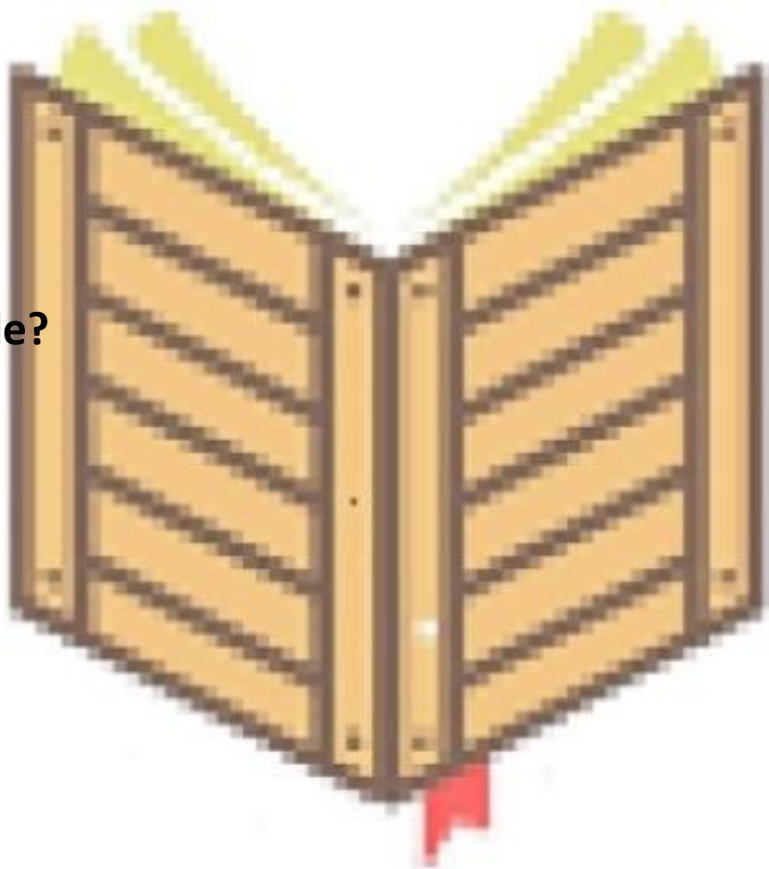
**Travis: What is it now Mahle?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Uhm hii.**

**She says waving her hand and i wave back mine.**

**Travis: Mahle?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Uhm love ....**



**Travis: you need to stop calling me love you will get me dumped.**

**I give him “ WTF” look**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: sorry but surely you don't mind right?**



**Me: no I don't.**

**Mahle: yeah Zanele is looking for you. He said I must ask what's taking you so long. She says she wants to go home.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: good because home is Where she's going. So I'll call her an Uber and she will go to the airport . My jet will be waiting for her. And wena you are staying here.**

**Mahle: oh...**



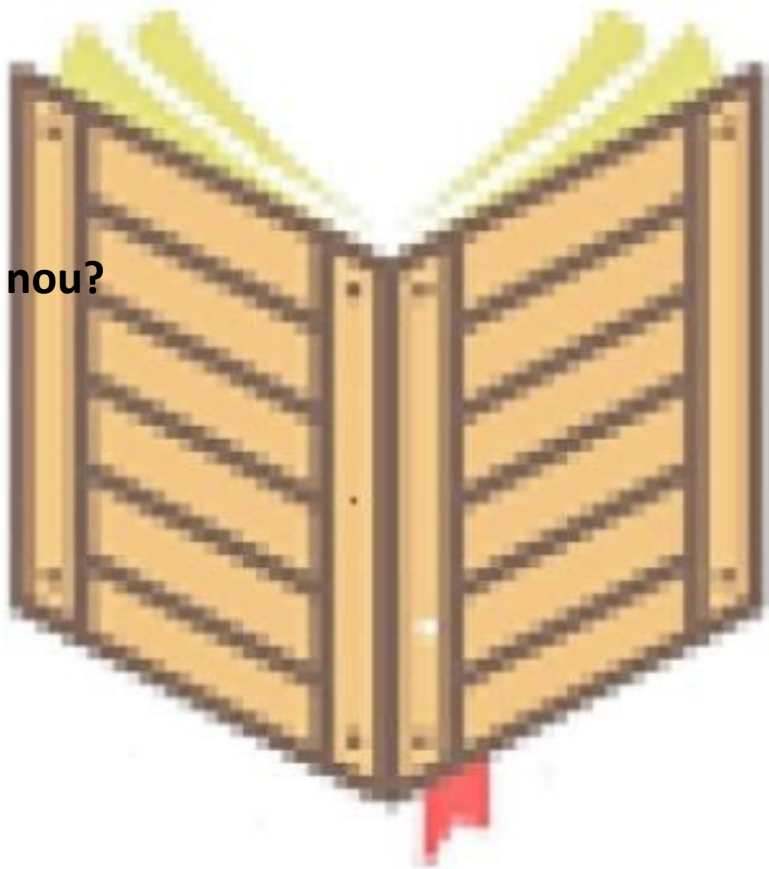
**Travis: infact call her here I'll take her to the airport. Love surely you don't mind right?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uh..**

**Mahle calls Zanele and she walks out after a few seconds.**

**Zanele: And nou?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Bitch you better not start now. I look at Travis and he shakes his head.**

**Travis: Zanele I'm taking you to the airport. You will catch a flight Back home.**

**Zanele: What?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes. Your job here is done. Mahle is here so you should go back.**

**Zanele: you can't...**

**Travis: I can. You are married to my brother and not me remember? You coming with us?**

**Me: No I'll catch an Uber home thanks.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: before we leave. This is my Sister Mahle. Then then this is Zanele my brother's wife currently my brother went AWOL. Guys this is Ndoni actually no it's Imani she's my girlfriend.**

**I look at him.**



**Mahle: nice to meet you Imani. You beautiful.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: pleasure to meet you too Mahle. Thanks you Also beautiful.**

**I look at Zanele.**

**Me: I think I should leave. Uhm good bye.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I step out of the car and Zanele get's in.**

**Travis: sit at the back Zanele remember This is my car not Trevor's car.**

**She rolls her eyes and she gets out Mahle gets in the passenger seat.**



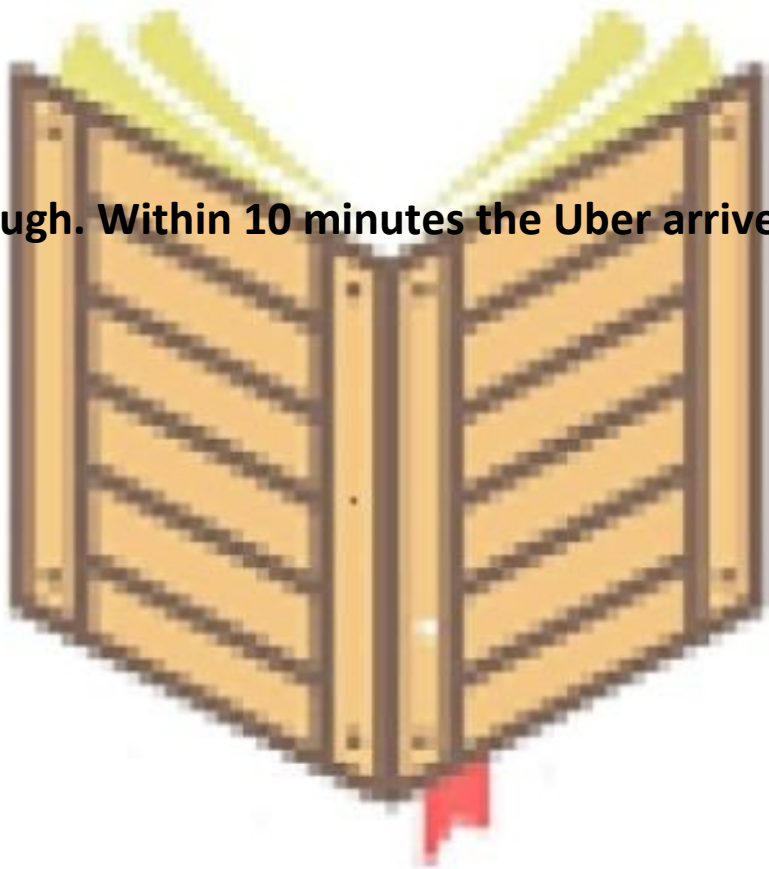
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good bye.**



**Travis: I'm waiting for your Uber to arrive.**

**This guy though. Within 10 minutes the Uber arrived.**

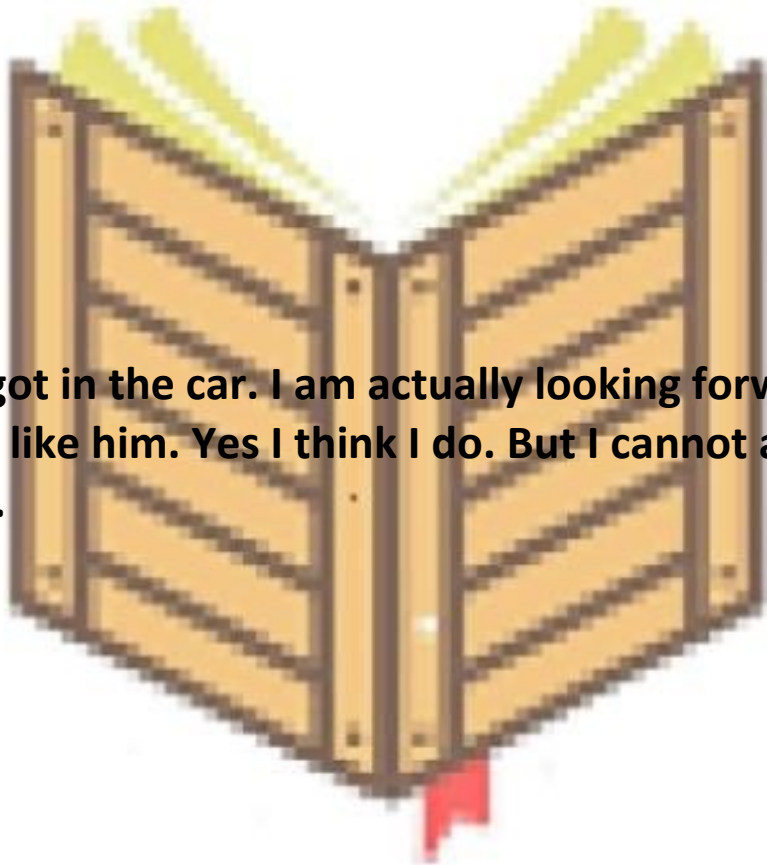


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good bye.**

**Him: Yeah right. I will call you.**

**I smile and got in the car. I am actually looking forward to his call. I think I like him. Yes I think I do. But I cannot admit that to him just yet.**



**TRAVIS**

**Zanele: so since When do we follow dark women in the family?**

**Me: what are you? White?**

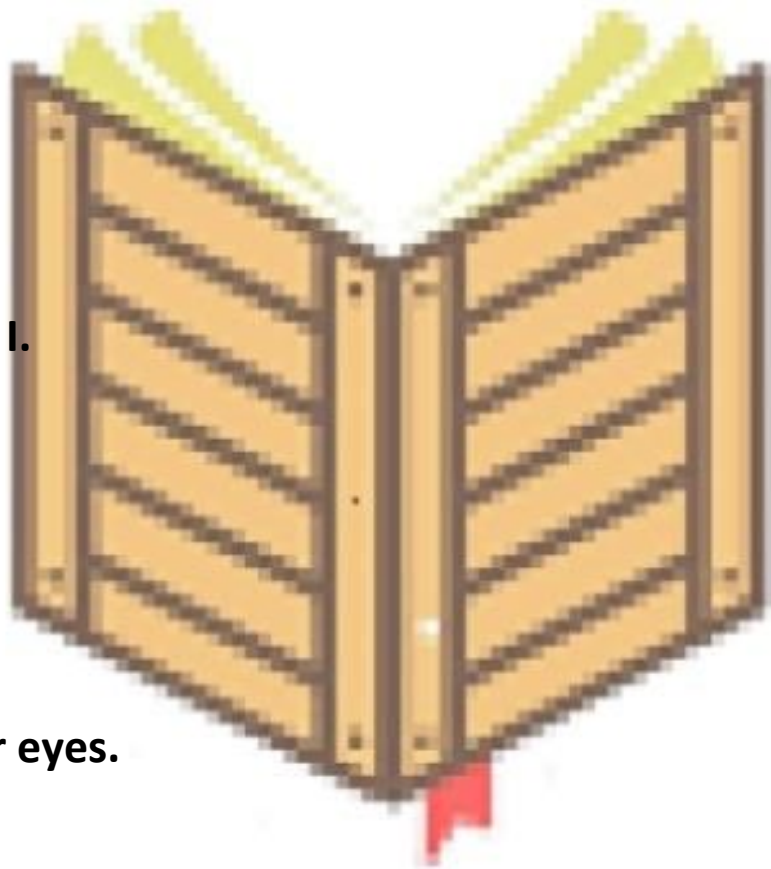


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zanele: was not fighting .**

**Me: neither I.**

**She rolls her eyes.**

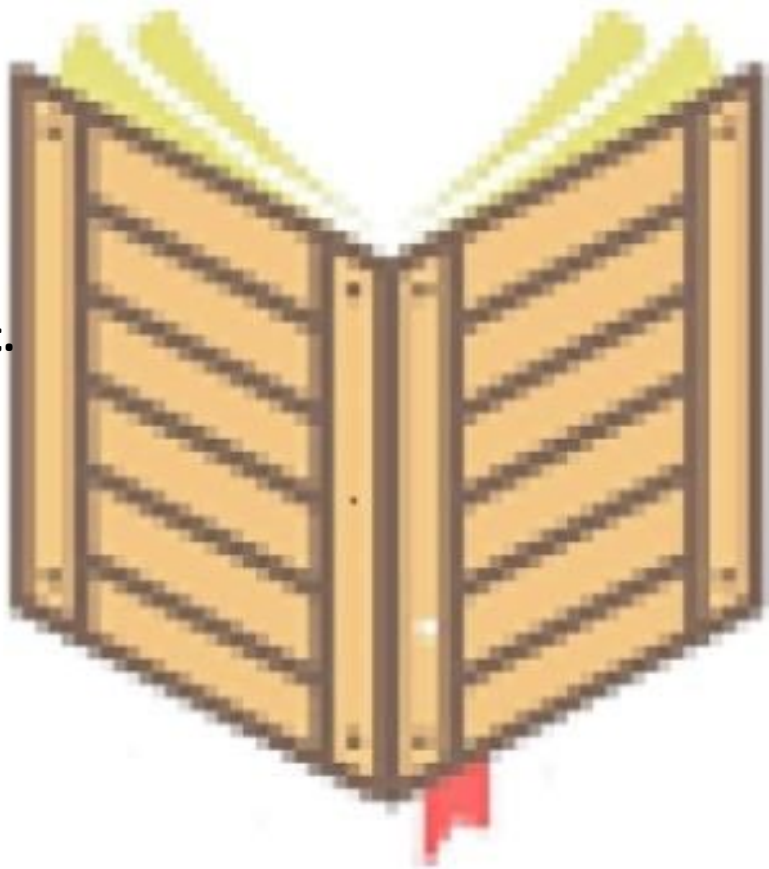


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't like her for my brother this thing better be cut of immediately. I don't even know why my brother married her. We arrive at the airport.**

**Me: we have arrived Zanele.**

**She gets out.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: go to the jet it will take off After you have settled well.**

**She takes her stuff and walks to the jet and she gets in and they close the door.**

**Mahle: that was hush love.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she deserves it. Angithi yena she's whoring against my brothers Back.**

**Mahle: Wow.**

**Me: don't act like you like her..I know you don't.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: but she's good company you know?**

**Me: I don't.**



**Mahle : Mxm. So Where we going From here? Vacation?**

**Me: we not going anywhere Mahle.wena you going home and I'm going somewhere.**

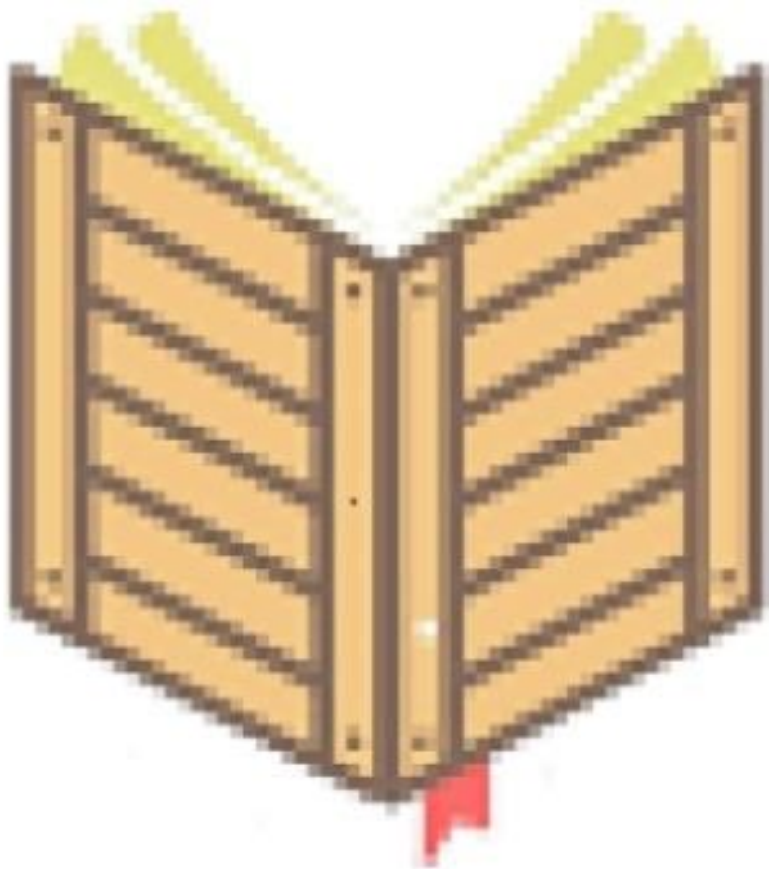
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Mhmm to check up in Ndoni.**



**She winks at me.**

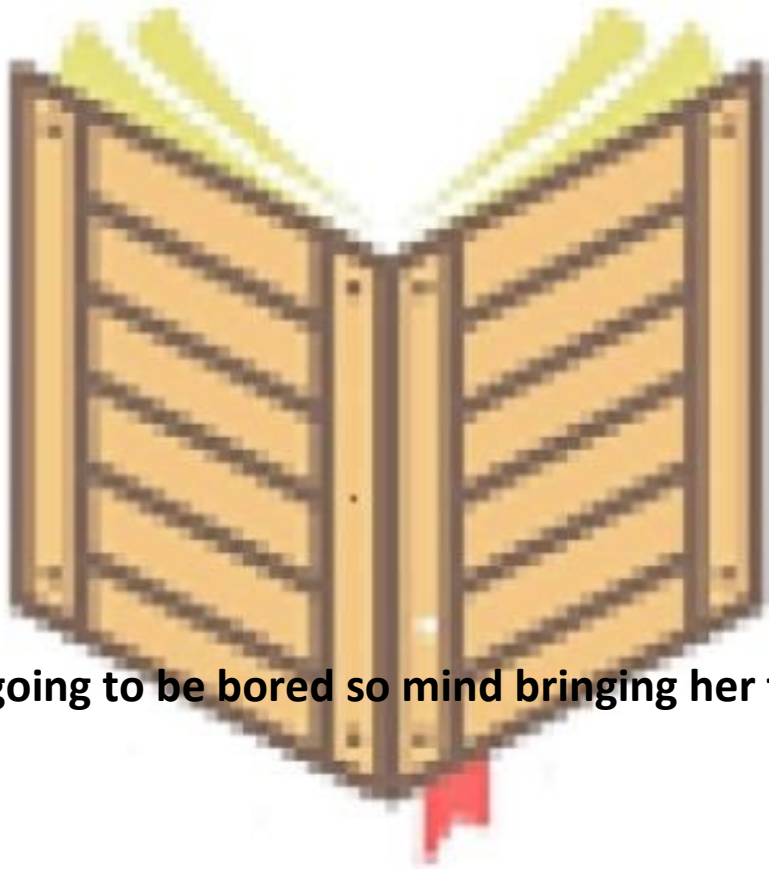
**Me: Maybe.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: she's beautiful you know. She's gifted. Smile. Beauty. Everything she has it.**

**Me: I know.**



**Mahle: I'm going to be bored so mind bringing her today maybe we can chill.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't think that's a good idea.**

**Mahle: Wow. Anyways my birthday is in a few so ...**

**Me: Wendy het jy hierheen gekom om my aan jou verjaarsdag te herinner of 'n bietjie kwaliteit tyd saam met my deur te bring of vir my te kook?**

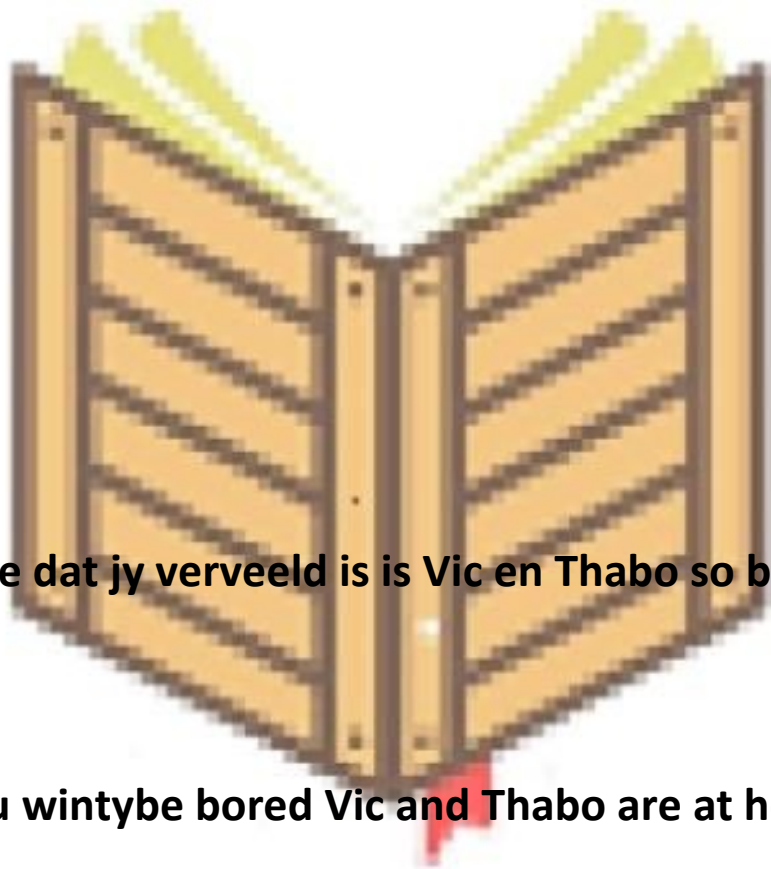
**(Wendy did you come here to remind me of your birthday or spend some quality time with me or cook for me? )**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Ek is jammer**

**(I'm sorry)**



**Me: Behalwe dat jy verveeld is is Vic en Thabo so by die huis.**

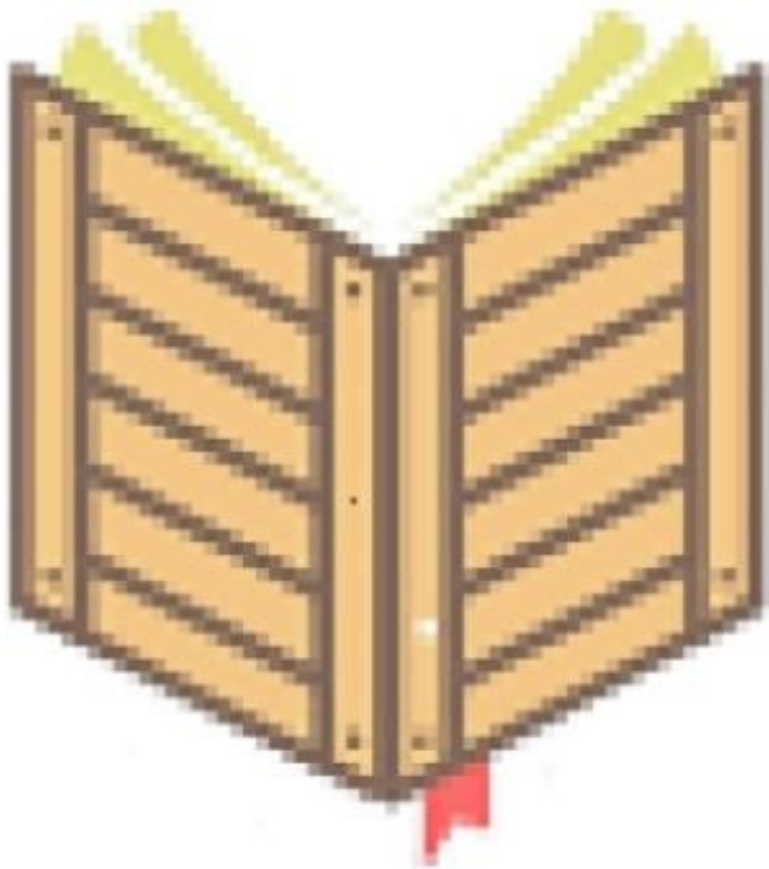
**(Besides you wintybe bored Vic and Thabo are at home so.)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Soos regtig wat sal ek doen met jou vriende Argh om nie te praat van Vic hy is Argh. Beter Thabo**

**(Like really what will I do with your friends Argh not to mention Vic he's Argh. Better Thabo.)**

**I laugh**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: dis nie snaaks nie Travis.**

**(it's not funny Travis.)**

**Me: Ek is jammer. Hoe is skool?**

**(I'm sorry. How's school?)**



**Mahle:Goed**

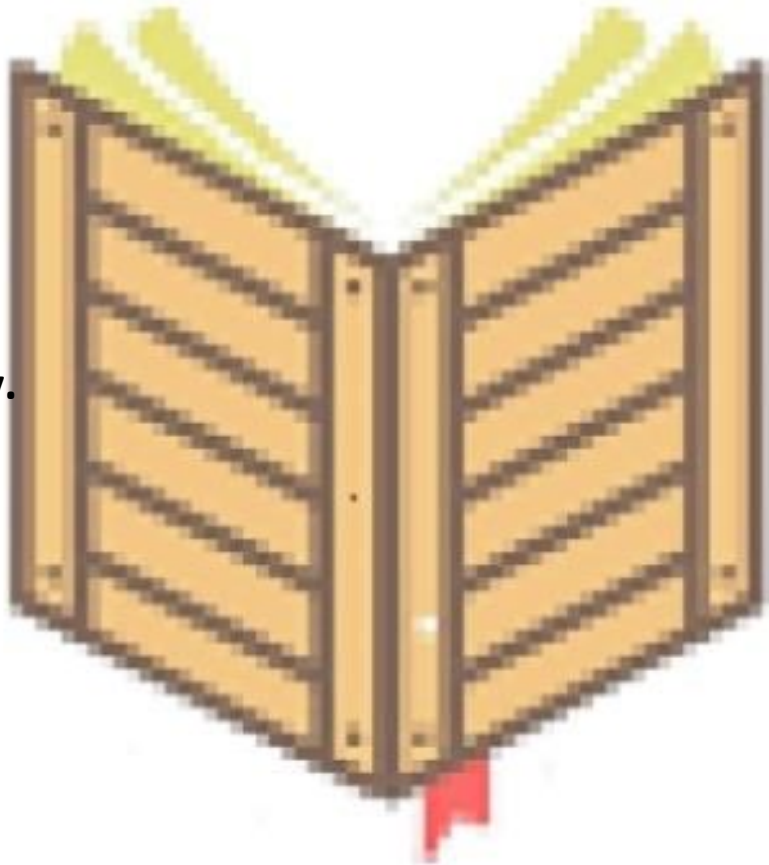
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**( Good.)**

**Me: okay Geliefde Suster. Ek dink ons is hier.**

**(okay Beloved Sister. I guess we are here.)**

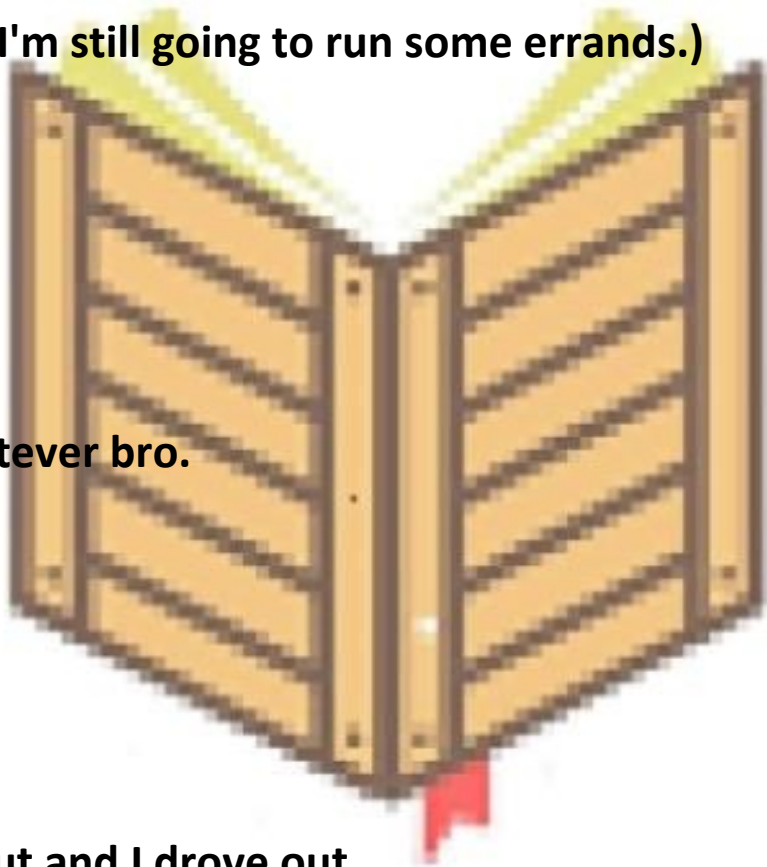
**Mahle: okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ngizobuya ngisazokwenza izinto ezithile.**

**(I'll be Back I'm still going to run some errands.)**



**Mahle: whatever bro.**

**She walks out and I drove out.**

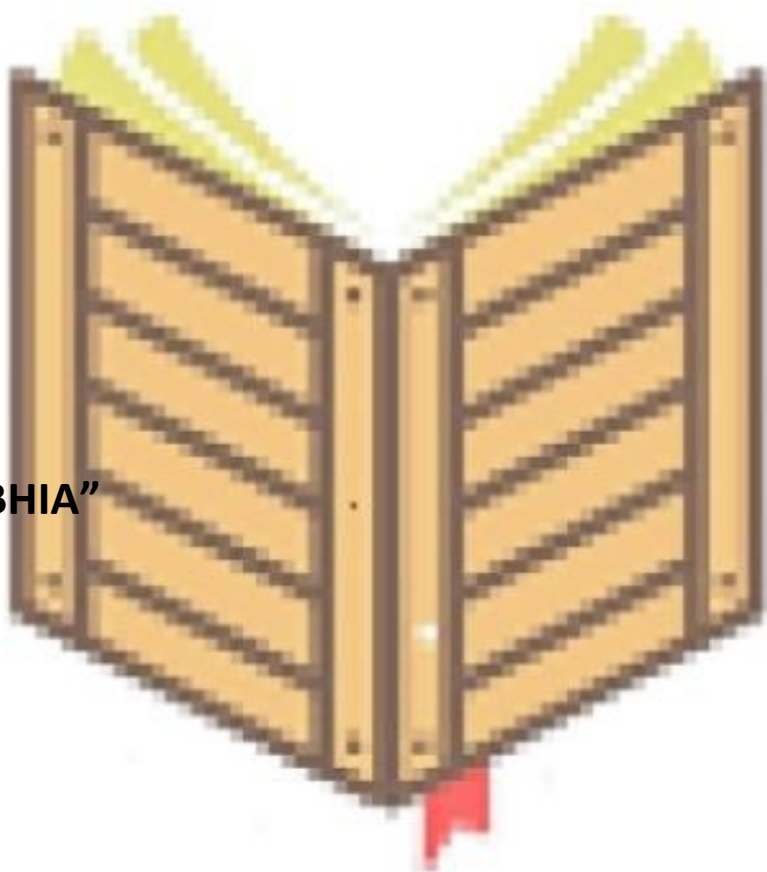
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



—

**XEN**

**“XENOPHOBIA”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Chuckle**

**Me: Theodore. The Nightwalker and the Medusa.**

**Theo : sho.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: wasn't expecting you two.**

**Chris: we here.**

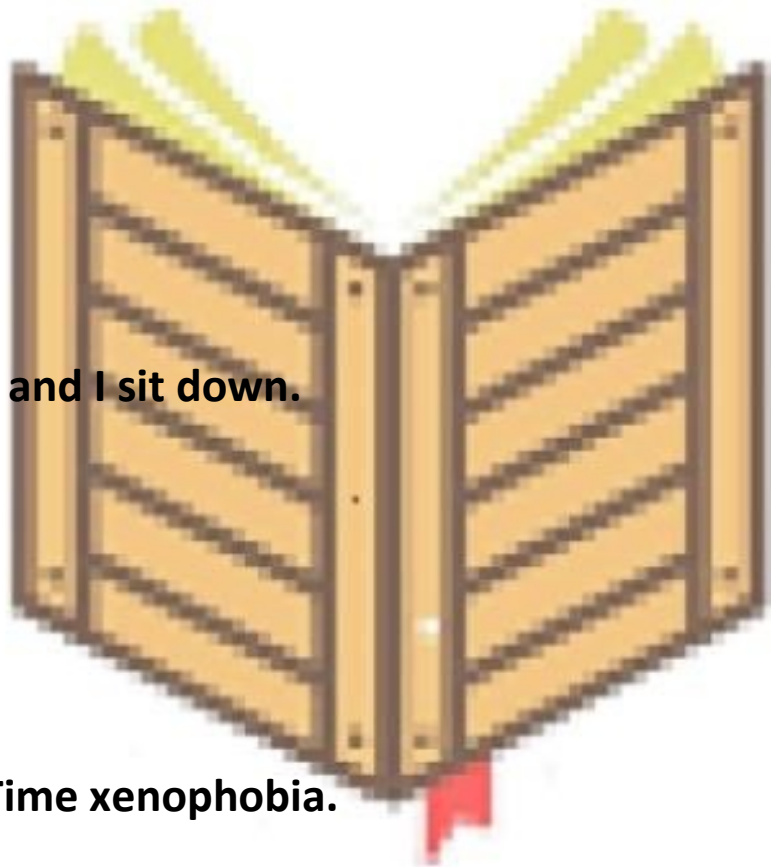
**Me: oh Yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Theo: This Better be Good.**

**Me: whiskey.**



**I offer them and I sit down.**

**Chris: long Time xenophobia.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled.**

**Me: I know.**

**Theo: what are we here for? We have important things to do than to be looking at your ugly face.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yeah. I need your favour on the transportation.**

**Theo: never done transportation in my whole life.**

**Me: Chris Knows What I'm talking about.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: carry on.**

**Me: my trucks from Kenya are blocked so was hereby asking for a favour. They are checking every bag.**

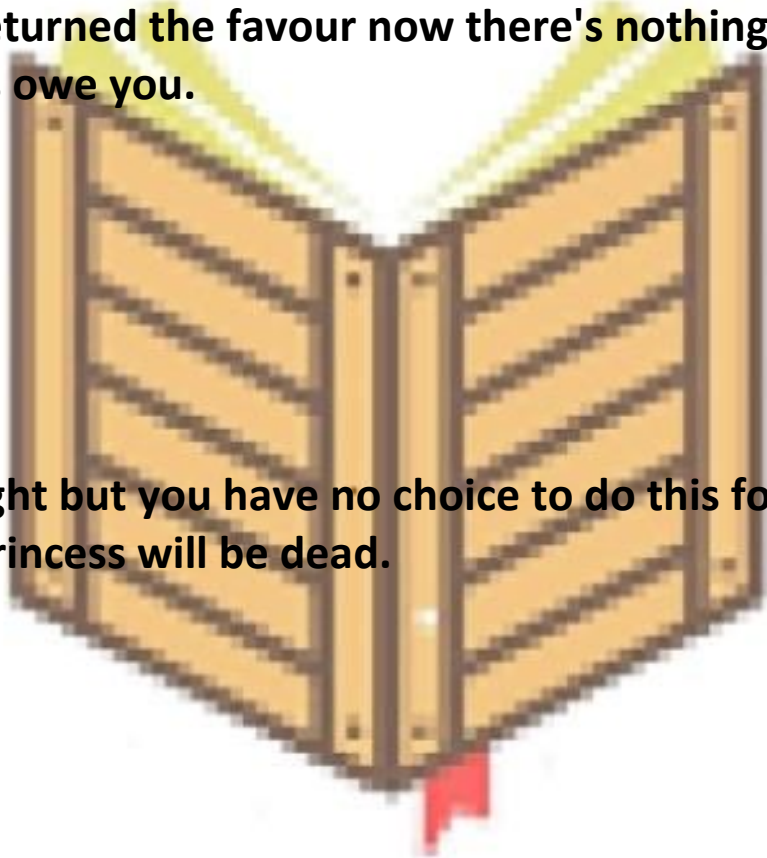
**Chris: ok. I'm sorry but we don't do human trafficking and unfortunately we can't help you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: come on.**

**Chris: I'm serious and I mean it. We not going to help you Xen. I have long returned the favour now there's nothing that me and my brothers owe you.**



**Xen : you right but you have no choice to do this for me or else your little princess will be dead.**

**Chris: well I say to you expect a call Tonight eight o'clock.**

NOVELSGURU.COM



**Xen: you wouldn't.**

**Chris: Trust me we can be heartless if we want to be. So that will be a payment for threatening us to kill our princess.**

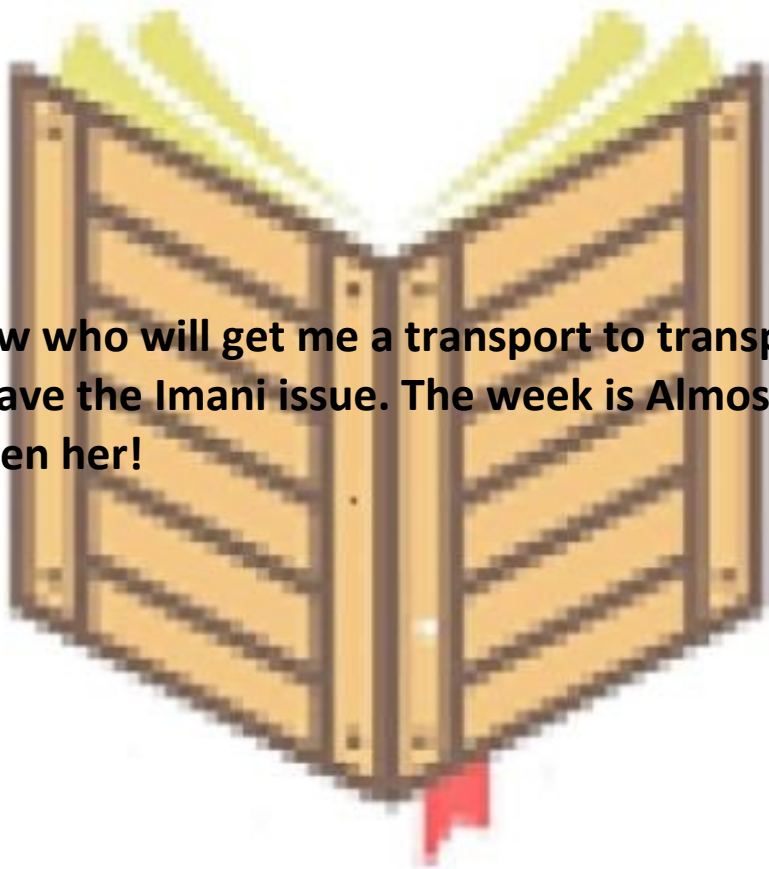
**Theo: ciao xenophobia.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They said and Walked out.**

**Fuck this now who will get me a transport to transport these girls. I still have the Imani issue. The week is Almost over and I haven't gotten her!**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

I'm walking to the Spaza . I really need some coke. I thought I would manage without it but I can't I'm already an addict as im going to the Spaza a car comes speeding parking in front of me and almost knocking me down.

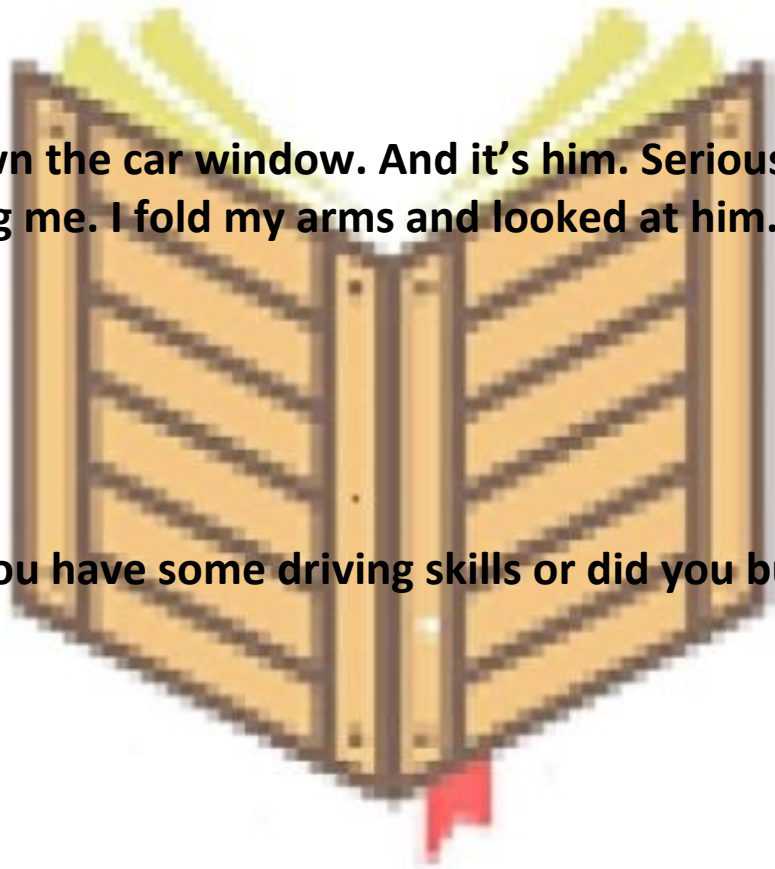
**Me: What the fuck!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He rolls down the car window. And it's him. Seriously he gotta stop stalking me. I fold my arms and looked at him. He smiles.**

**Me: don't you have some driving skills or did you buy that licence?!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm sorry.**

**Me: you Almost knocked me Down.**

**Him:And I'm sorry. Come in I don't want you walking more especially Wearing Those Shorts. I am your man I am here.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I laugh.**

**Me: You my man now?**

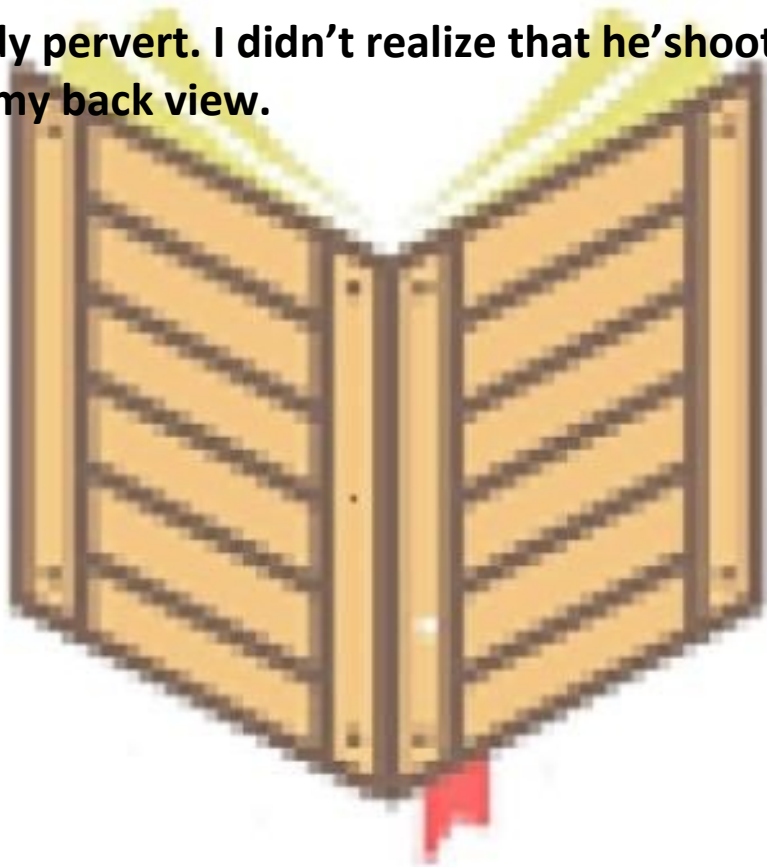


**Travis: Mm after the stunt you pulled today I'm pretty convinced.**

**I roll my eyes and carried on with my Walking. He follows me and he drives slowly. He keep on hooting. He's headlights are on bright.**

**Travis: Damn girl!**

**I stop. Bloody pervert. I didn't realize that he's shooting because he's seeing my back view.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Fuck!**

**Me: Geez Travis! How can I ever get rid of you?**



**I start walking slow he drives slowly too.**

**Travis: Never baby.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He looks at me from head-to-toe. The things I am wearing are**



making things even better for him. I am wearing a short and a crop top jersey is kind of a net at the back And Front. So he is seeing all of me.

Me: No doubt about that.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I look down 'there' and dear lord he has a boner. I laugh my ass off. I don't even know what made me**

**look there. He's eyes are way smaller than usual too. I laugh. Yoh! I can't!**



**Travis: How can you laugh at my pain? Woman you are evil.**

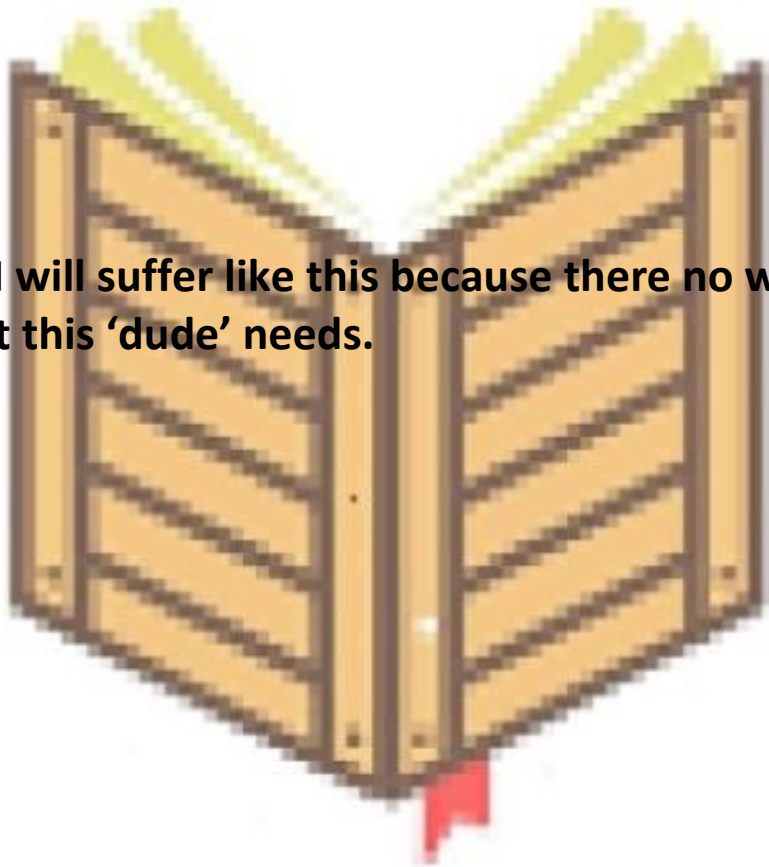
**I laugh even more.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Serves you right! You bought it upon yourself.**

**He scratches his head.**

**Travis: And I will suffer like this because there no way I am getting what this 'dude' needs.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Shame! I know some hookers downtown.**

**The look he gives me! I would be dead right now if looks could kill.**



**Travis: I would rather stick pins in my eyes then share a woman or sleep with a woman that I know has slept with numerous men.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Then have a girlfriend. Dude you're 28 for crying out loud get a girl.**

**Travis: I could ask my girl the thing is she keep on playing hard to get and I am not the type that likes**

**forcing things but I am the type that gets what he wants.**

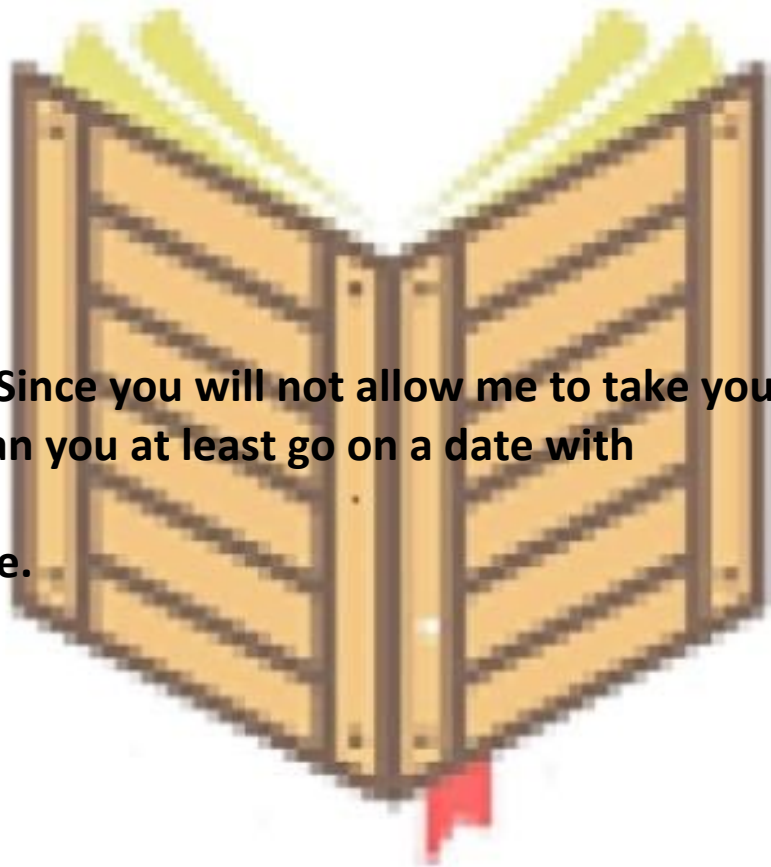


**Self-absorbed much? Really this guy is dreaming. Even if we**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

do end up together we can never last. We come from two very different worlds.

Me: Mm shame man. Good for you.



Travis: Yes. Since you will not allow me to take you to wherever you going can you at least go on a date with me? Just one.

NOVELSGURU.COM

He will never give up unless I give what he wants.

**Me: I told you I don't...**

**Travis: Go on dates yeah I get that. All I ask is just for one date  
how bad can it be? I promise I will be nice**

**we won't do something you don't want to do.**

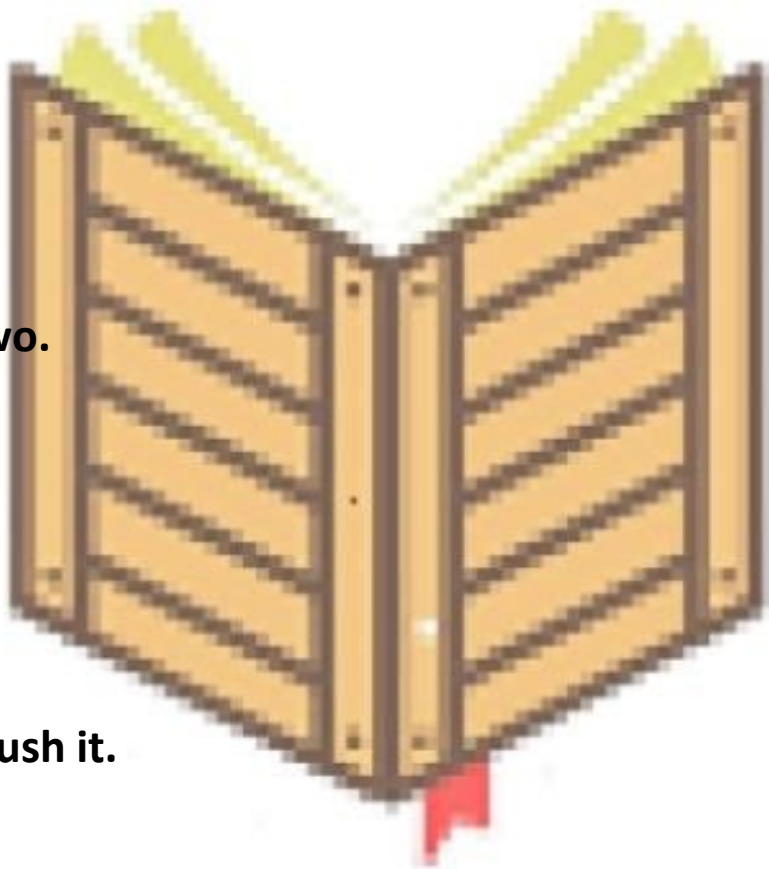


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Well fine. Just one date.**

**Travis: Or two.**

**Me: Don't push it.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He laughs.**



**Travis: Ok just one. I will text you the details. Bye love.**

**He winks blows a kiss and my phone rings.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I answer.**

**Me: ma.**



**Ma: get your ass here and bring him with.**

**Me: ahh... Erm...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Ndoni!**

**Me : ok ma we are coming.**

**I say and she hung up. How?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: is everything ok?**

**Me: my mother want's to see us.**

**Travis: really?**

**Me: yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: ok Then let's go.**

**Me: no. You can't please. They think we dating.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: so.**

**Me: don't come I'm going home don't follow me.**



**Travis: ok.**

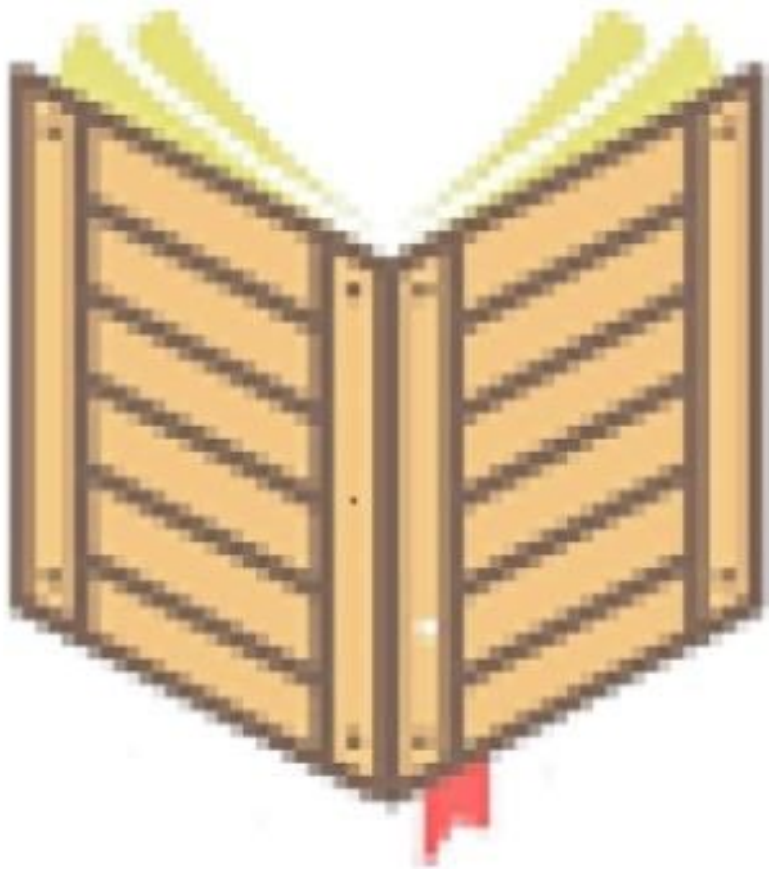
**He takes off and I go back home.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ma.**

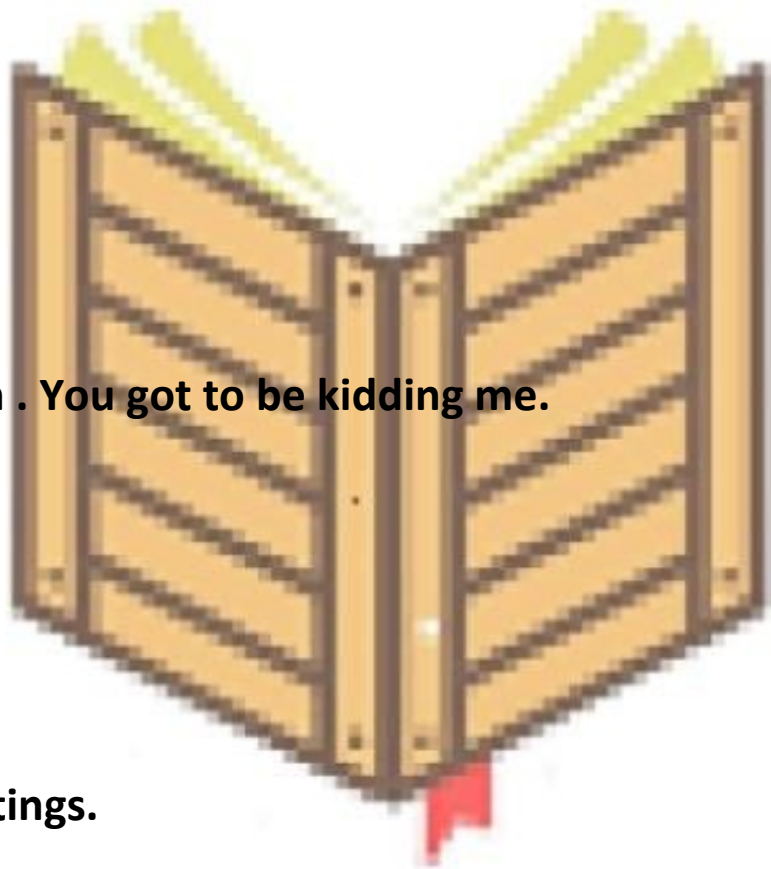
**Ma: Ndoni.**

**Me: Uhm...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**An intercom rings and Nono stands up and get it. Luckily JJ is not here.**



**She walks in . You got to be kidding me.**

**Travis: greetings.**

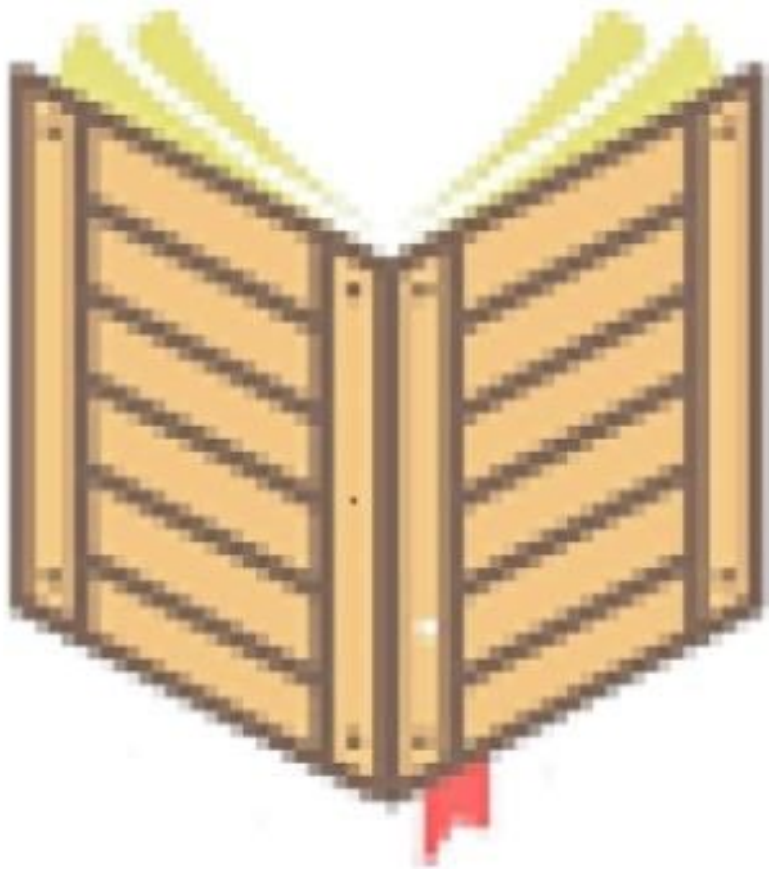
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: greetings how may we help you?**



**Nono : ma This guy is the one that was driving the same car Imani was standing next to.**

**Oh shit.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Uhm...**

**he takes a long hard look at Yama. Which is**

**making me kind of jealous. Oh don't judge. This man is  
goddamn**

**gorgeous he looks hotter than most ladies so I have every right  
to be mad if he looks at another.**



**Ma: Sawubona.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He doesn't take his eyes off Yama and she keep on avoiding eye  
contact.**

**Me: What are you doing here?**

**He finally takes off his eyes of Yama and looks at me.**

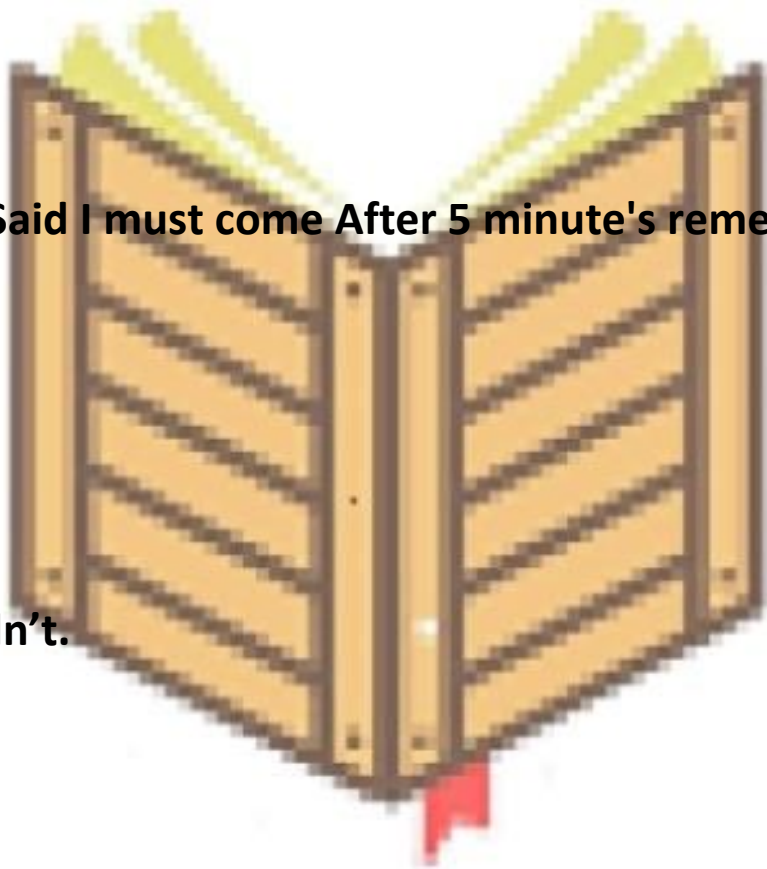


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He smiles.**

**Travis: you Said I must come After 5 minute's remember**

**Me: No I didn't.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes you did..**

**Nono: please take a sit.**

**He takes a sit and i stand next to him.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Oh Travis this is my mom Zandile Ndlovumy Sisters Nontle and Ayama my brother's girlfriend Lerato. Everybody this is Travis a close friend of mine.**

**Travis frowns at me and smiles. He is more than happy that I finally introduced him to my family.**

**Travis: friend it is.**

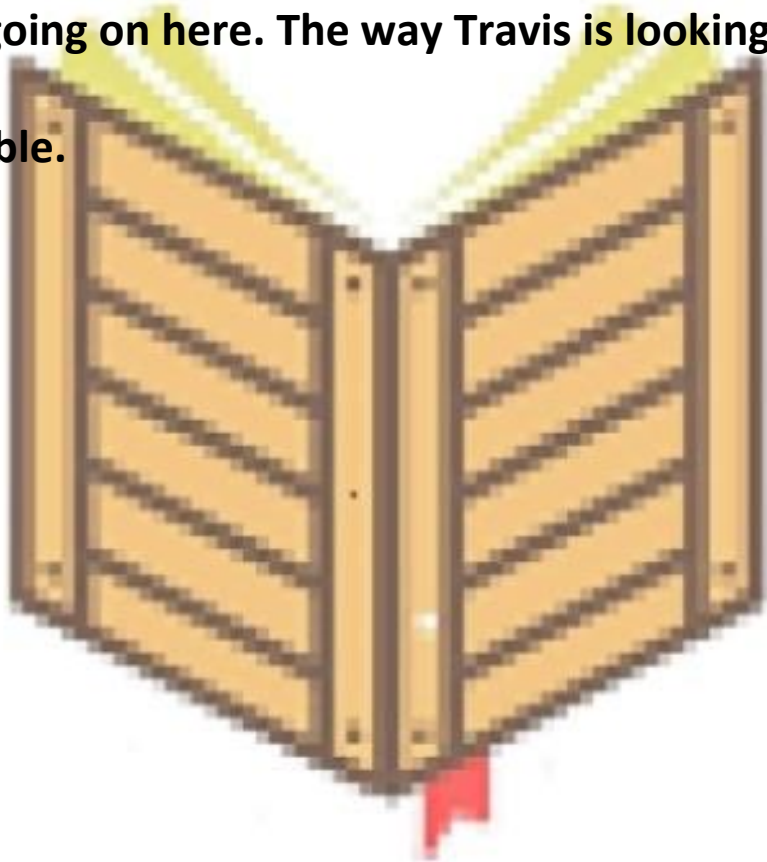


**I roll my eyes.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Nice to meet you family and Ayama.**

**Yama looks down. Why did he do that? There's definitely something going on here. The way Travis is looking at Yama it is making me uncomfortable.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Nice to meet you too future mkhwenyana**

**We all look at her in disbelief and she is grinning.**

**Me: Mom geez! No. We are just friends nothing more.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**This guy is actually smiling he is happy about this.**

**His phone beeps .**



**Travis: I have to go.**

**Me: I will walk you out.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I want to scold him. He says his goodbyes and I**

**walked him out.**



**Travis: Mmmmm future mkhwenyana. I like that.**

**My mom has really stepped over the limit. I nudged him on the stomach.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: That was just my mom talking crap. Don't get any ideas**

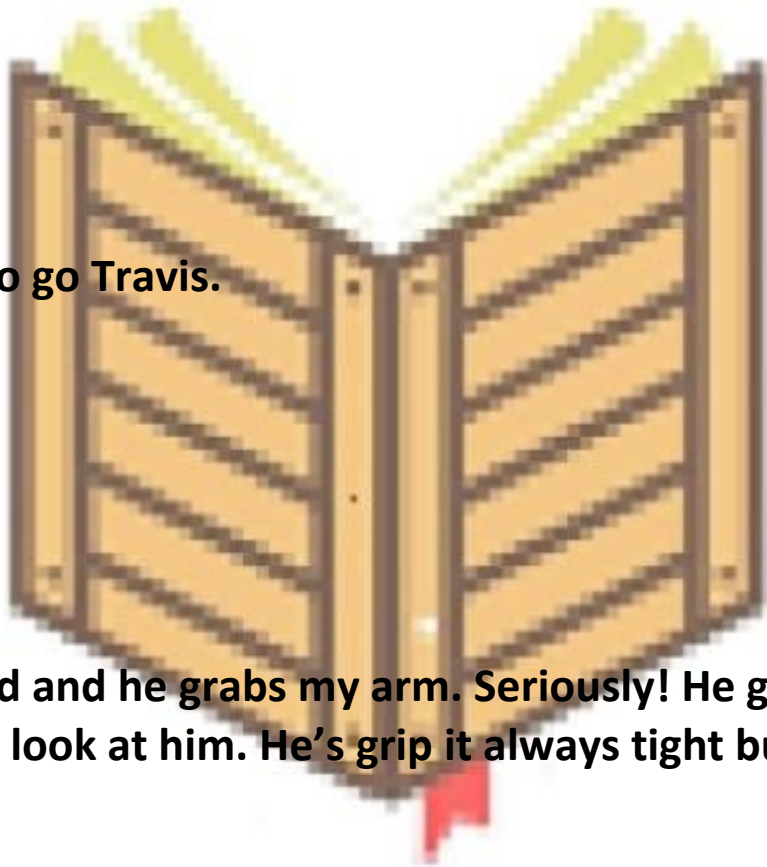
**Travis: Aah Ndoni stop fighting it. I know you like me even your mom sees it. Just give me a chance to prove to you that I can be your knight in shining armor your prince charming your Aladdin your Hercules. I just want one chance just one.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Damn! This guy reads a lot of fairytales. We stared at each other. For a second there I swear I was going to agree but something stopped me I don't know what.**

**Me: I have to go Travis.**



**I turn around and he grabs my arm. Seriously! He gotta stop doing that. I look at him. He's grip it always tight but this time I felt**

**something. I don't what it is I think it's what they call 'butterflies' or a spark but I felt something**

**happening inside my body. I look at where he is holding me he lets go and says sorry. I didn't want him to let go.**

**Travis: Ok I won't push it. Tomorrow is our date. I will SMS you the details and wear those shorts .**

**He turns to go. My what now?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Wait ...**

**He looks at me and comes closer.**

**Travis: don't say what Ndoni because i know you always alone at home on a Saturday.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**How is it even possible that he knows so much about me? Yet I only know the basics.**

**Me: I don't wear Shorts When going out.**

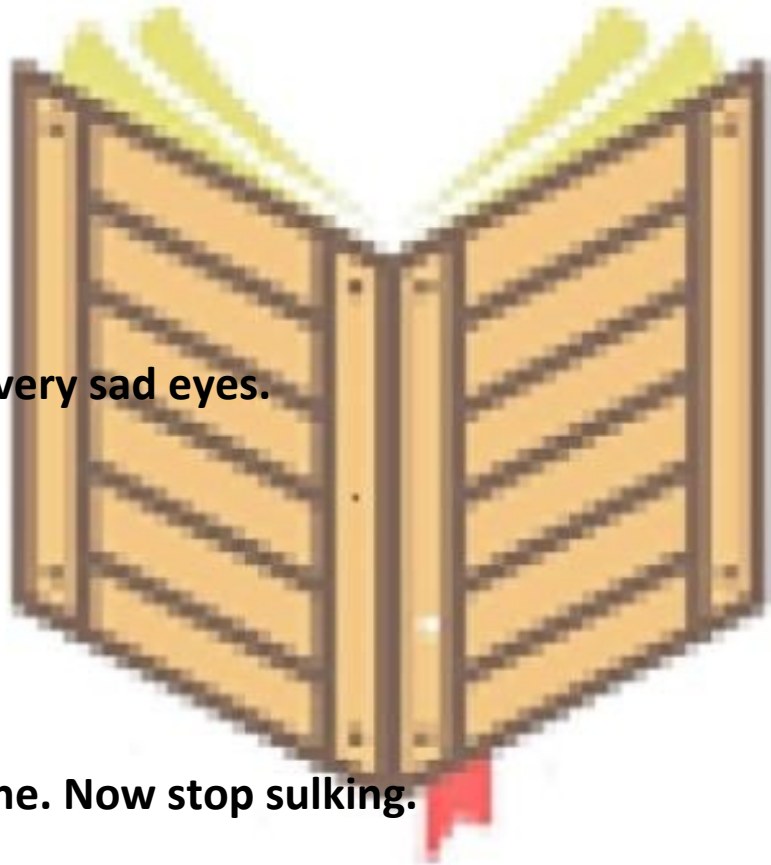
**He doesn't seem shocked to what I have just said.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sighs**

**Travis: I know that too Just wear whatever. Don't say no please.**



**He give me very sad eyes.**

**Me: Okay fine. Now stop sulking.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I wasn't sulking.**



**Me: Yes you were you always give me those sad eyes just to get what you want.**

**Travis: I wasn't sulking. Men don't sulk. You just have a soft spot for me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Keep dreaming buddy.**

**Travis: now come give me a kiss.**

**Me: good bye Travis.**

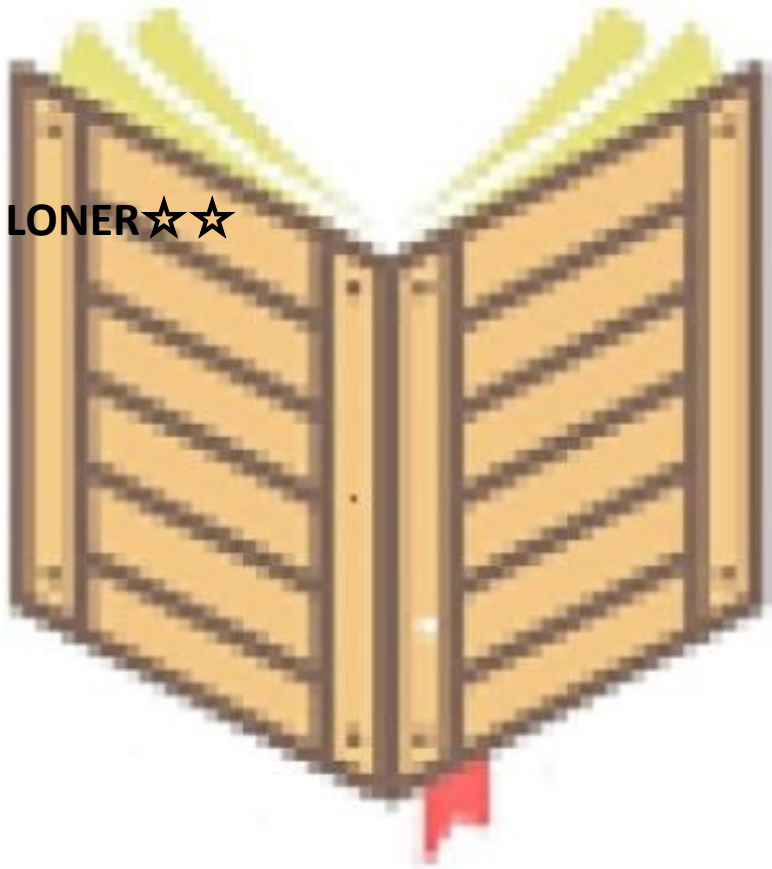


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Walked away and I heard a car driving Away.**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

**GO☆☆THE LONER☆☆**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

## INSERT 10

Today it's Friday. I was attending my lecture. If it was up to me I would have just stayed at home because there was nothing that we were really doing here. I'm writing in a few weeks and I totally need no distraction. Travis has been calling me and leaving

numerous messages. After I sent him a very mean message just to get what you want.

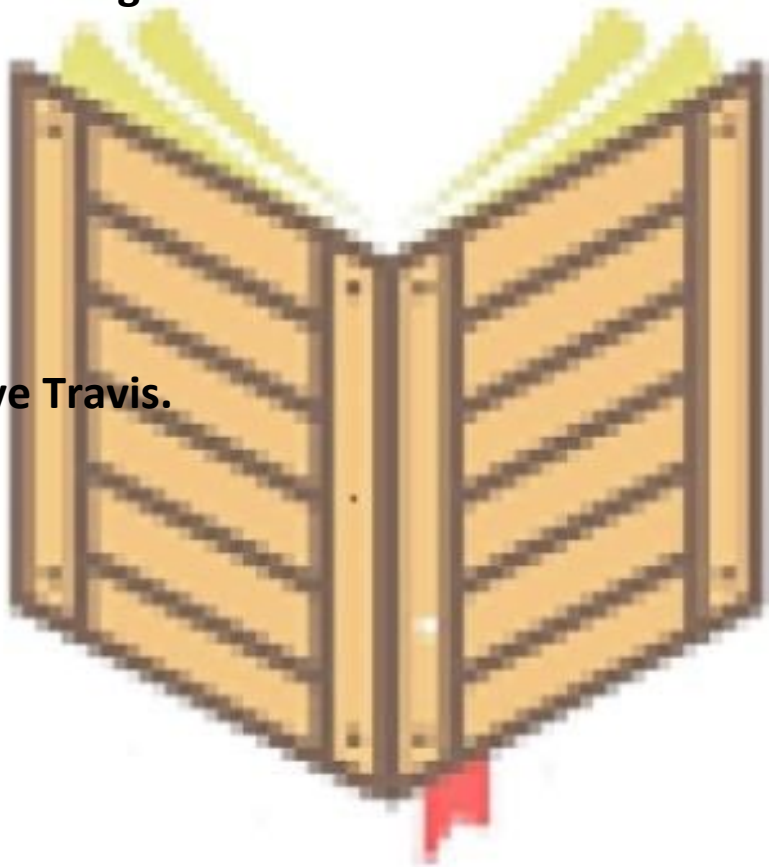
Travis: I wasn't sulking. Men don't sulk. You just have a soft spot for me.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: Keep dreaming buddy.**

**Travis: now come give me a kiss.**

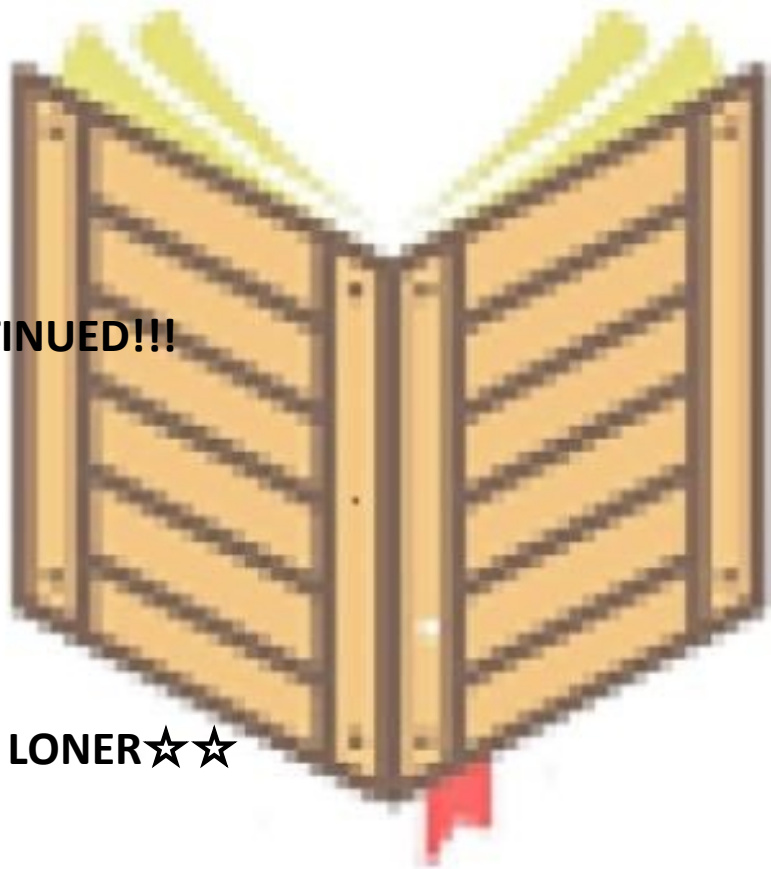
**Me: good bye Travis.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Walked away and I heard a car driving Away.**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**GO☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 10**

**Today it's Friday. I was attending my lecture. If it was up to me I would have Just stayed at home because the was nothing that we were really doing here. I'm writing in a few weeks and I totally need no distraction. Travis has been calling me and leaving**

**numerous messages. After I sent him a very mean message he hasn't contacted me ever since. I don't know what is wrong with me**

**but I just don't want to see him. What happend a day ago shouldn't have happened. It was a mistake.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I make a Stop. I'm hungry right now. I'm a foodie I love food. I can finish a whole loaf alone Adding coke in it. But I don't get fat my mother says the food I eat goes to my bum. Like really is there such. It goes to the anus. Silly me.**



**I get in some establishment. I don't know of . I have never Eaten the food from This establishment. It's a sea food establishment. I'm craving for some hot chili prawns right now. I put on my order she find my self a table.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ I'm telling you love.”**



**That voice is familiar.**

**They are walking in. He's holding her by her waist. The girl looks like my age group. I feel something inside me boil. I am sure I am going to blow up right**

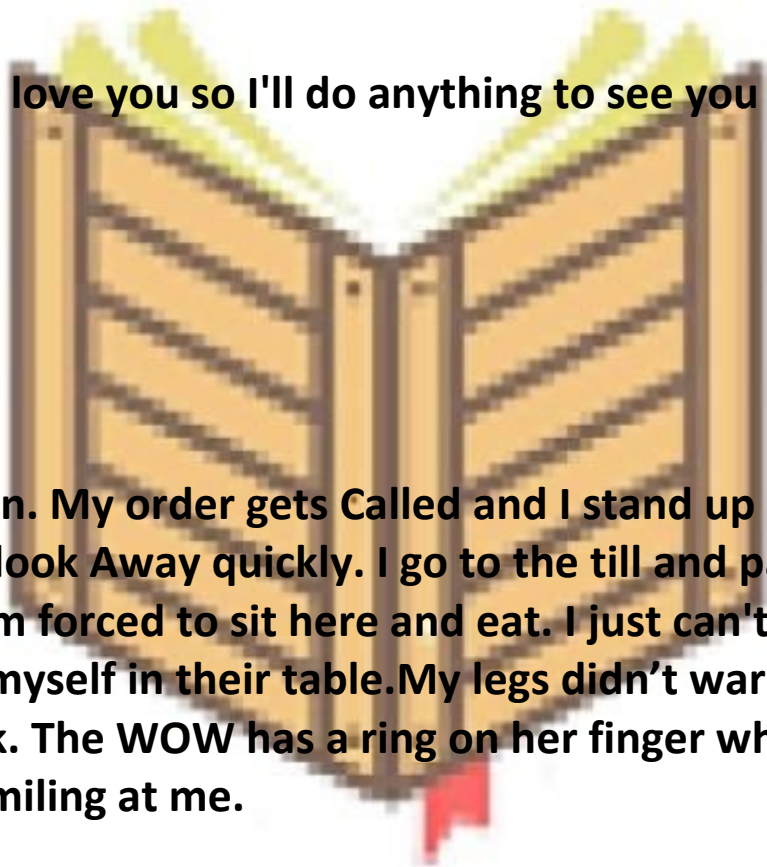
**now. I cannot believe my eyes. Travis is coming in with two girls. The other one is WOW! The short one is hot she has those expensive weaves on 6-inch heels wearing those expensive dresses and have fake nails on. She is a phony but she looks like a girl in his class. She is well-built but not thick but got a bit of brackets like he**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

does and curves and she's short got a nice summer Body. He opens a chair for them. I feel like screaming. The WOW one is all touchy around him.

**“You know I love you so I'll do anything to see you happy.”**



He says again. My order gets Called and I stand up and he looks at me and I look Away quickly. I go to the till and pay then take my order. I'm forced to sit here and eat. I just can't. The next thing I find myself in their table. My legs didn't warn me. I give Travis a look. The WOW has a ring on her finger while the short hot one is smiling at me.

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He keep on avoiding eye contact his eyes are glued on the menu.

**Me: Travis hii.**

**Lady: hello may we help you?**

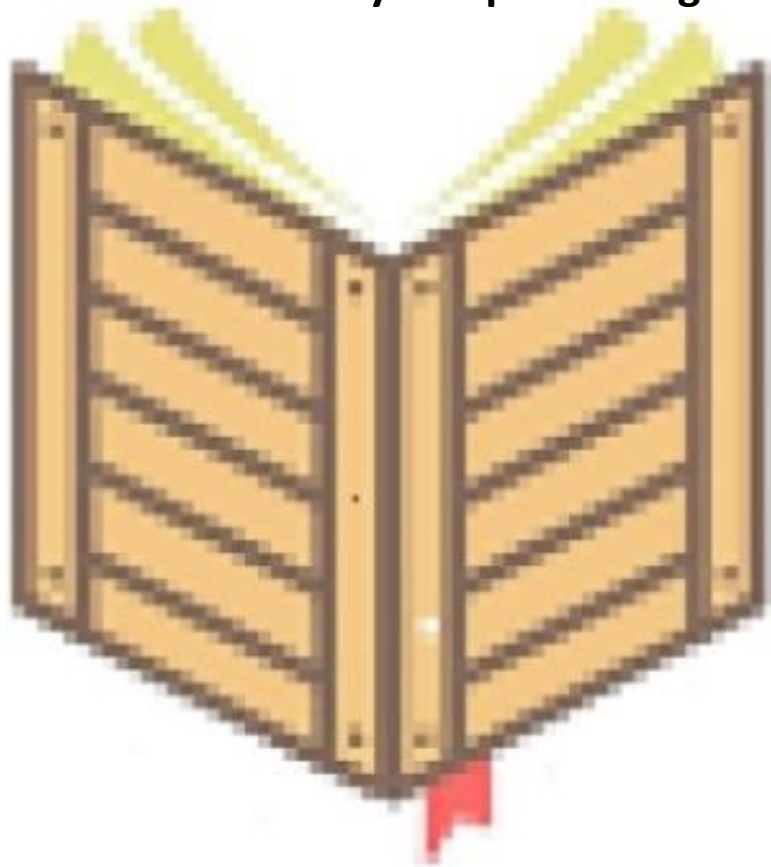
**Me: no you can't was just here And spotted a friend thought  
should pass my greetings.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: oh love. Didn't know she's your friend? Why didn't you take me to her while I was busy complimenting her beauty.**

**Love?**

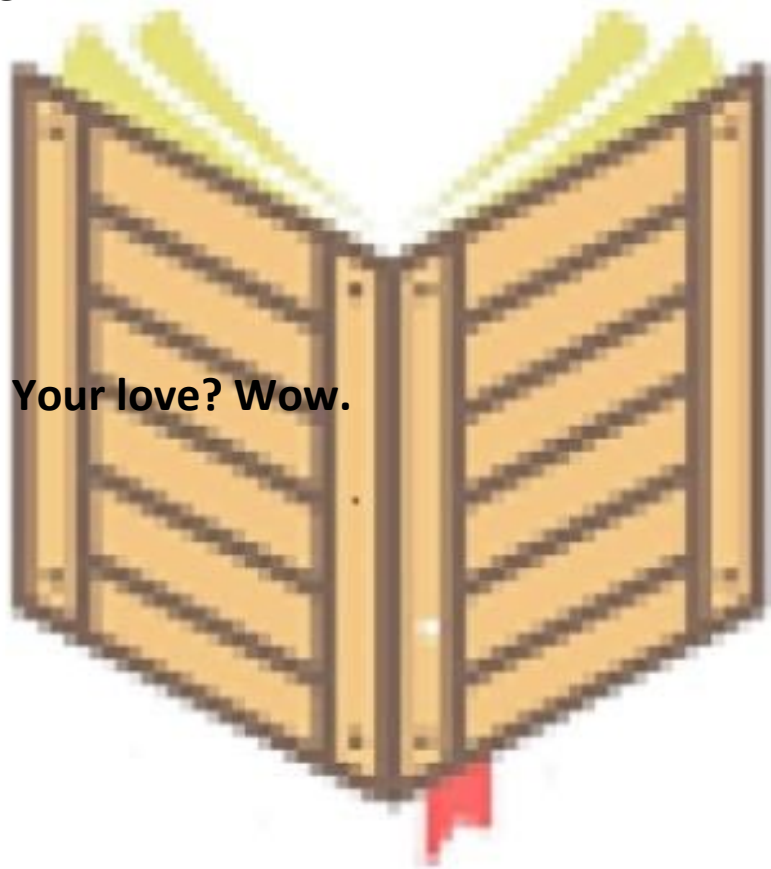


**Me: Oh.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I turn my gaze on Travis and he is still on the menu. Avoiding eye contact.**

**Lady: But then as you can see we are having a bonding session with my love.**



**Me : Travis? Your love? Wow.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: anything wrong With that?**

**Me: No. Travis please Stop calling me.**

**Lady: he calls you? Never thought he was interested in girls like you . I mean you beautiful but...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: but what? Wanna say something?**

**Lady : something Uhm... No.**

**Me: you know what I don't have Time for This Travis I hope you got the message.**

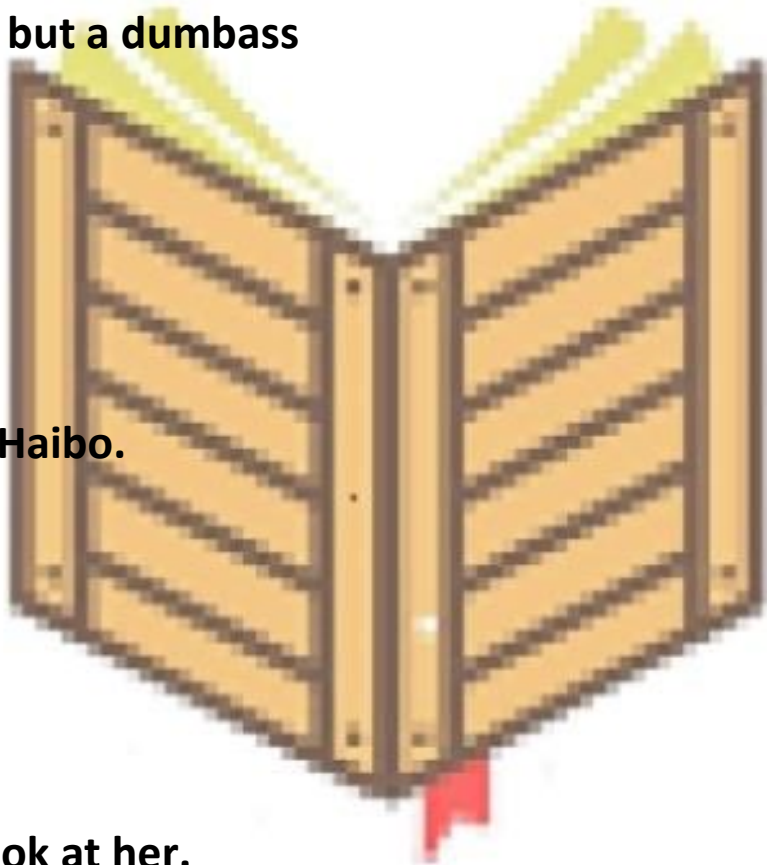


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I turn to leave...**

**Lady: rude ass bitch. Was complimenting her dark self but she's just nothing but a dumbass**

**Girl: Zanele Haibo.**



**I turn and look at her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

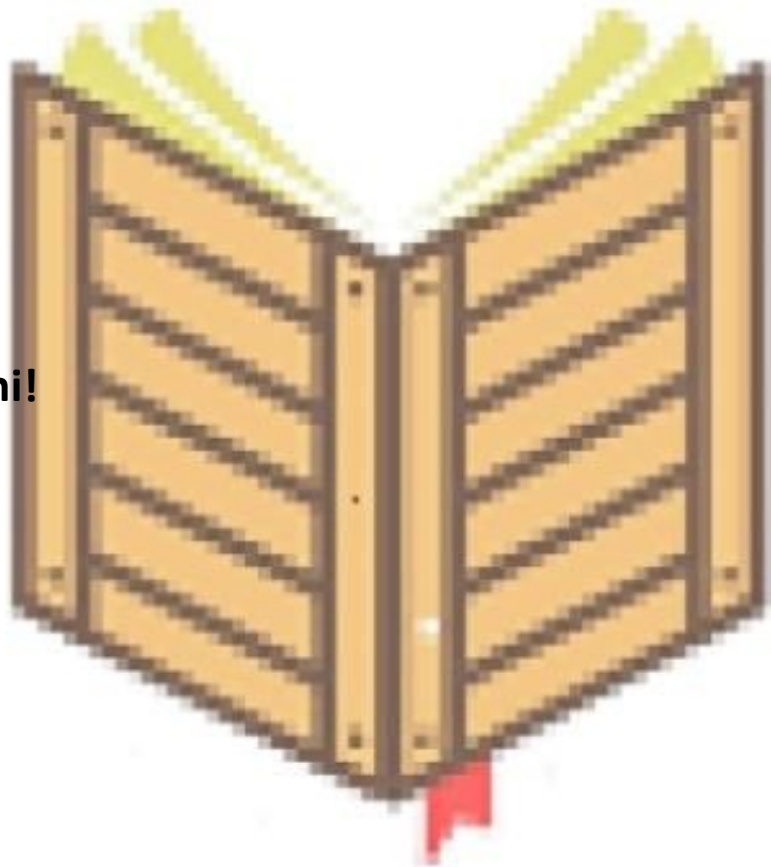
**Me: infact you didn't know I don't need your compliment to**



**know if I'm beautiful or not bitch!**

**I Turn after that and walk away.**

**Travis: Ndoni!**

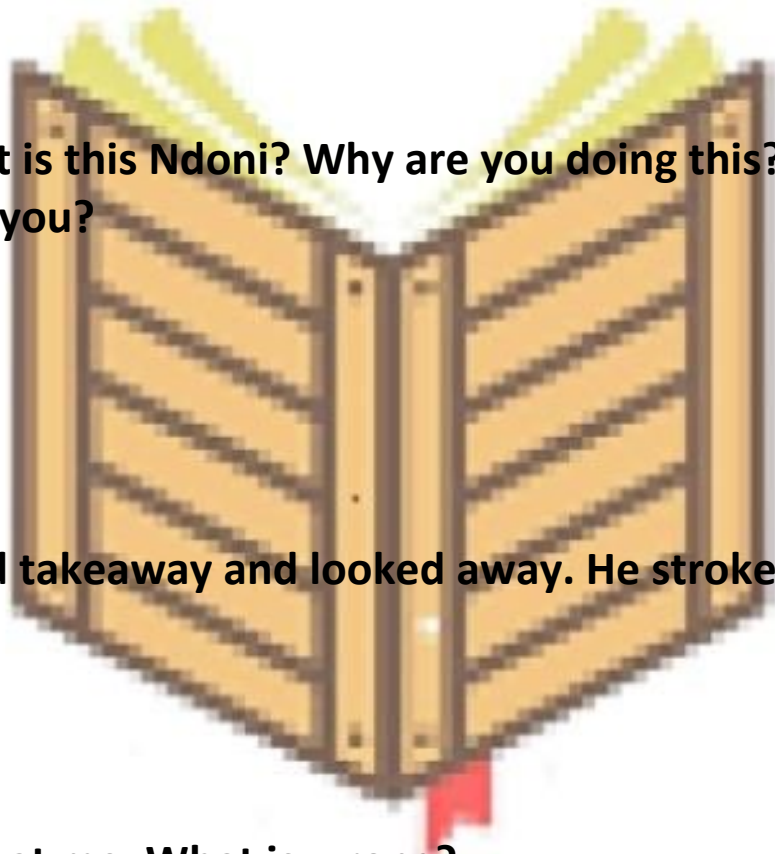


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I ignore him. He follows me outside He grabs my arm. Flip! He better stop doing that . People are watching. He pulls me until we're outside.**

**He looks a little angry. I may have went overboard here. But bitch started it.**

**Travis: What is this Ndoni? Why are you doing this? What is wrong with you?**



**I fix my food takeaway and looked away. He strokes my chin.**

**Travis: Look at me. What is wrong?**

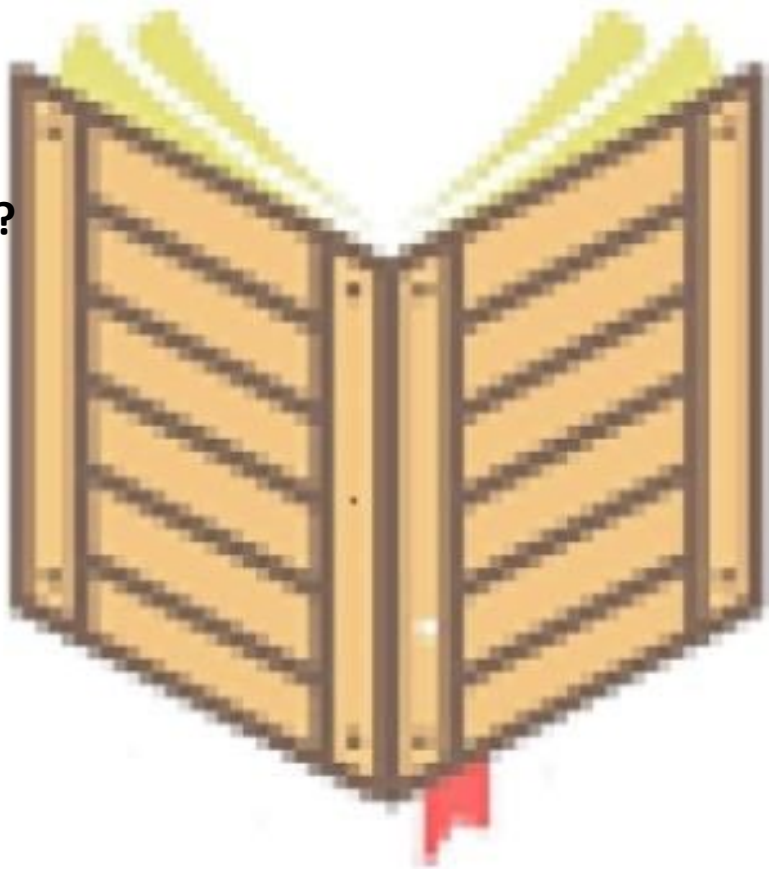
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He looks upset now. I can't believe myself it seems like every time I decide to do something crazy he is there to watch**

the show.

**Me: You brought your wife right in front of me and you lied to me! So no nothing is wrong!**

**Travis: Wife?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Don't even try to defend yourself. On top of that she been rude to me. You just had to bring her here there are so many places here in Jo'burg why here? Near my res.**



**Travis: because the little girl over there wanted**

**He must not interrupt me I hate that!**

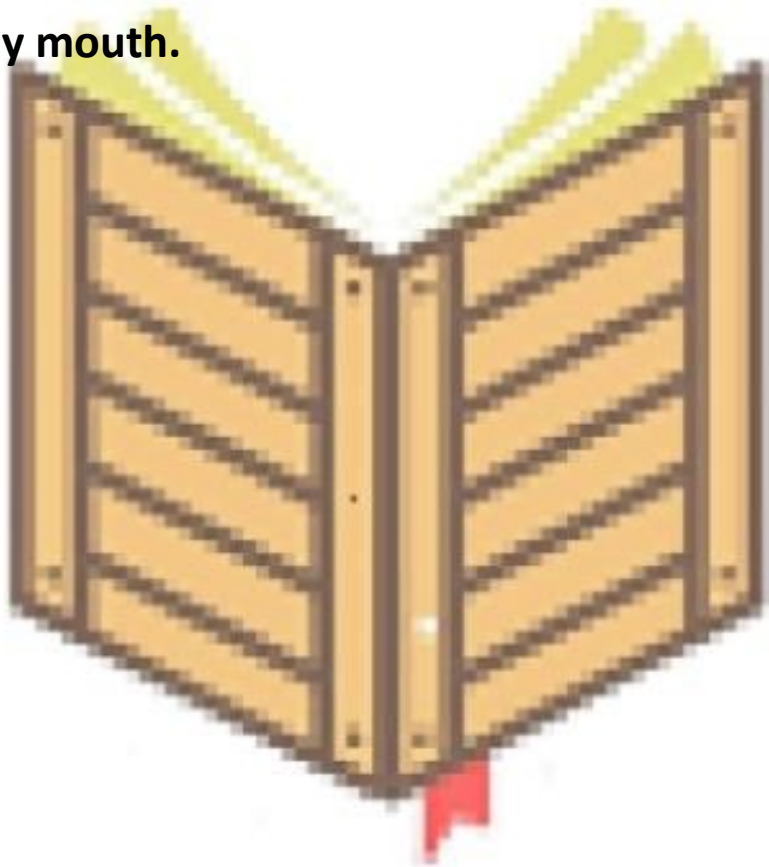
**Me: Yeah right you wanted to rub it in my face! You kissed me a day ago remember that?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes but you said...**

**Me: Let me go! I don't want...**

**He covers my mouth.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: God! Ndoniyamanzi shut up! Are you done scolding me?  
Can I talk now?**

**I try to fight him but this guy is strong I can't move he totally has  
me cornered.**

**Travis: Now please don't talk or shout give me a chance to  
speak please. I will remove my hand don't say anything and  
listen to me.**

**I nod. He removes his hand.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Geez! Hello you can't...**

**He covers my mouth again.**

**Travis: I said not a word.**

**I roll my eyes and nod. He moves his hand but still has me cornered.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**His both arms are holding on to the wall. I am stuck between them.**

**Travis: Now Ndoni my 'wife' is not my wife.**

**I give him a confused look.**

**Travis: She's Zanele my brother's wife. She came to Johannesburg flying my sister there because my parents want her to be close to someone they know. I am not married Ndoni I will never lie to you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

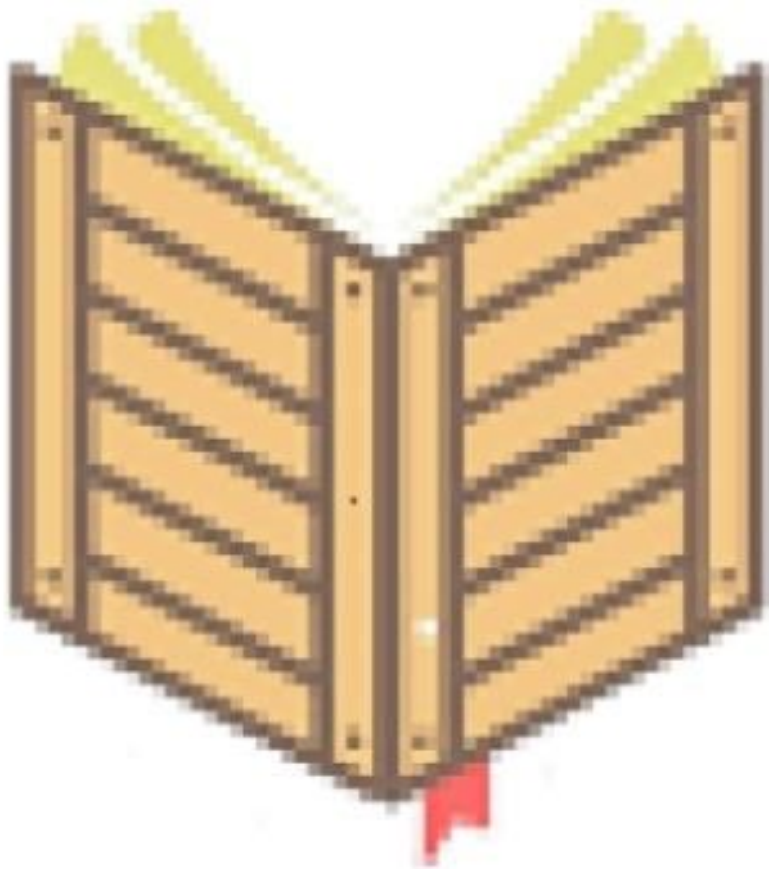
**I never felt so embarrassed. I feel like an idiot now.**



**Me: I don't have anything to say to you Travis Khoza.**

**I say leaving he grabs my arm again. He pushes me into a corner. He has totally blocked my way I can't move.**

**Me: Oh.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: That's it? You just going to say Oh?**

**Me: What do you want me to say? I mean what happened back there convinced me that you're married to her.**

**Travis: Okay I get that but aren't you forgetting something?**

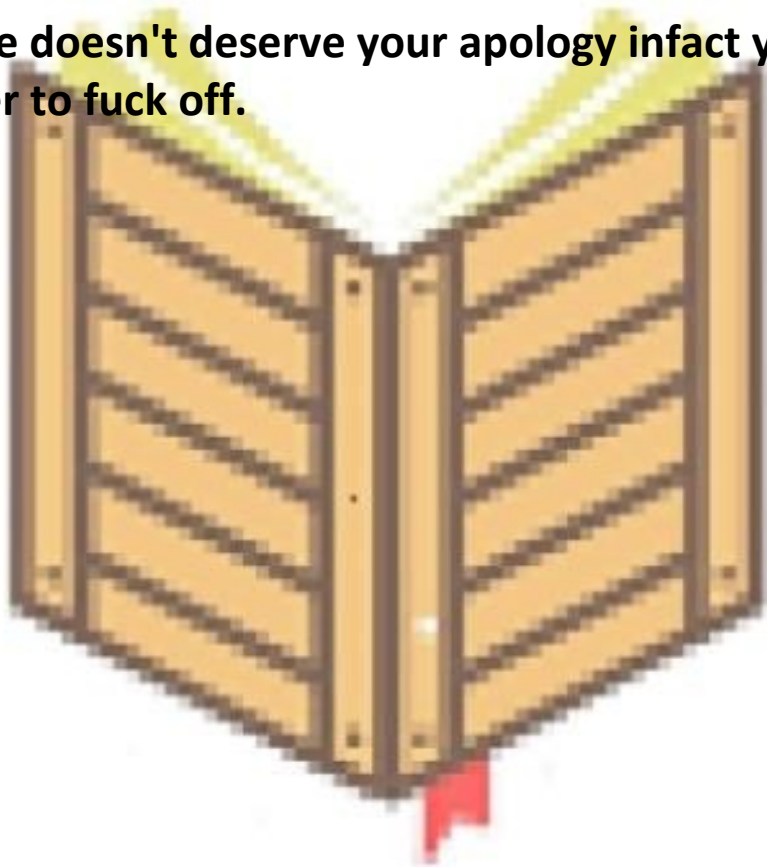
**Me: Mmm no not that I can think of.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ndoni...**

**Me: Okay okay I am sorry. But I have to apologize to her not you.**

**Travis: she doesn't deserve your apology infact you did Good by telling her to fuck off.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : Wow.**

**Travis: let's go to the car.**

**He takes my take away and we walk to his car. This is getting.  
How many cars does he have? Audi RS7 Like wow baby!**



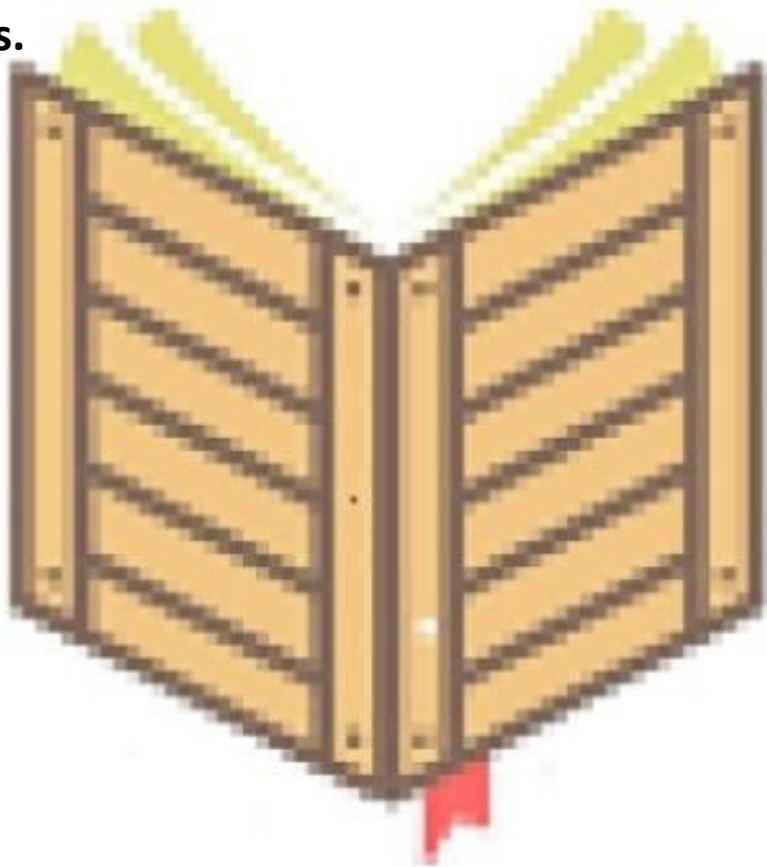
**Travis: Now let's talk about you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He says when we get settled in the car.**

**Me: What about me?**

**Travis: I ain't no girl expert Ndoni but I am pretty sure that you were jealous.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Argh! No. I was just pissed that you lied to me.**

**Travis: No you were pissed before you even knew she was my 'wife'. Is there something you not telling**

**me? Do you like me?**

**He gives me this sexy look and it sends shivers to my body.**

**Me: Get over yourself Mngqobizitha. No I don't.**

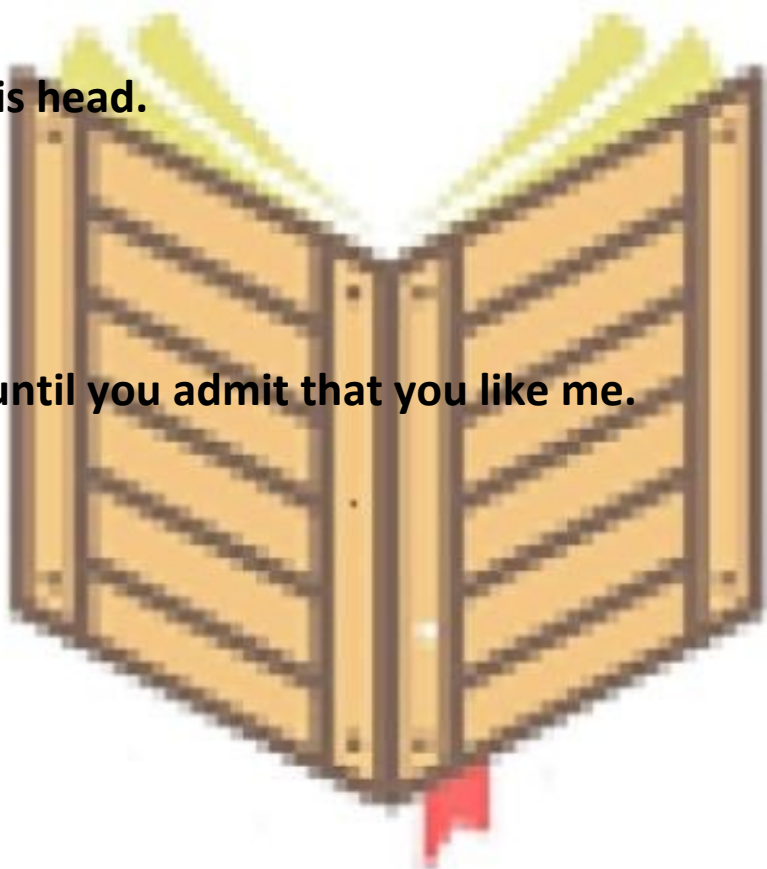
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes you do. You like me a lot. But don't worry.**

**Me: Ok. Can I go now.**

**He shakes his head.**

**Travis: Not until you admit that you like me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He's joking right? No he's not. He locks the door.**

**Travis: do you?**



**Me: no I don't. I don't Like boys . There's nothing that I can find attractive in you.**

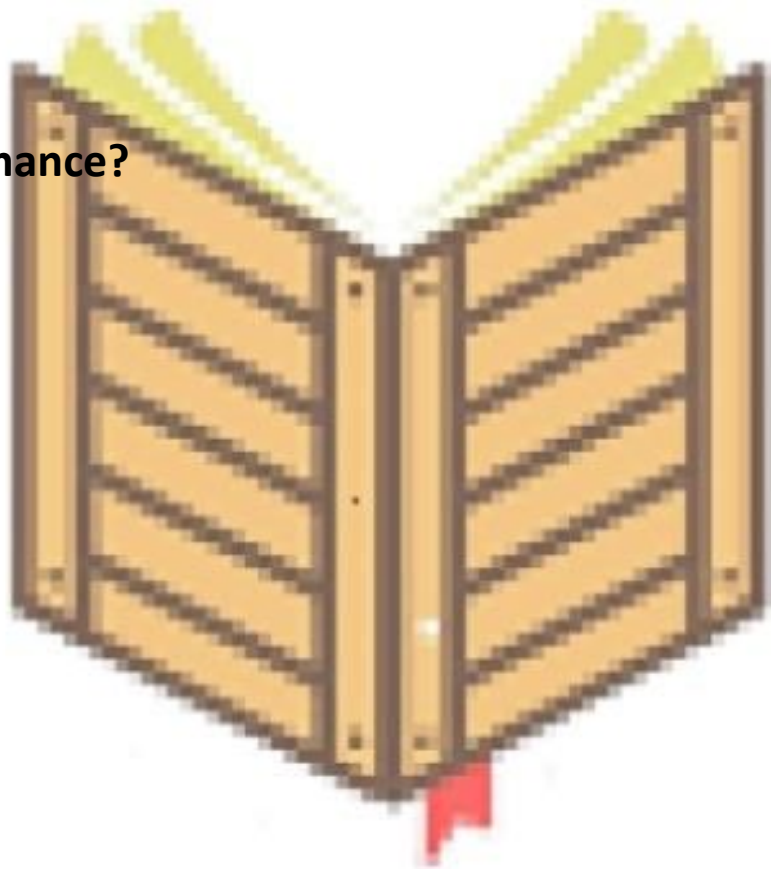
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm a boy? I mean muscles. Good performance.**



**He bites his lower lip. He Gotta stop doing that.**

**Me: performance?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I'm confused.**

**Travis: Story for another day. So wena...**



**A knock on the window Interrupts him. Thank God! He rolls  
Down the window and it's the girl. The short one with brackets.**

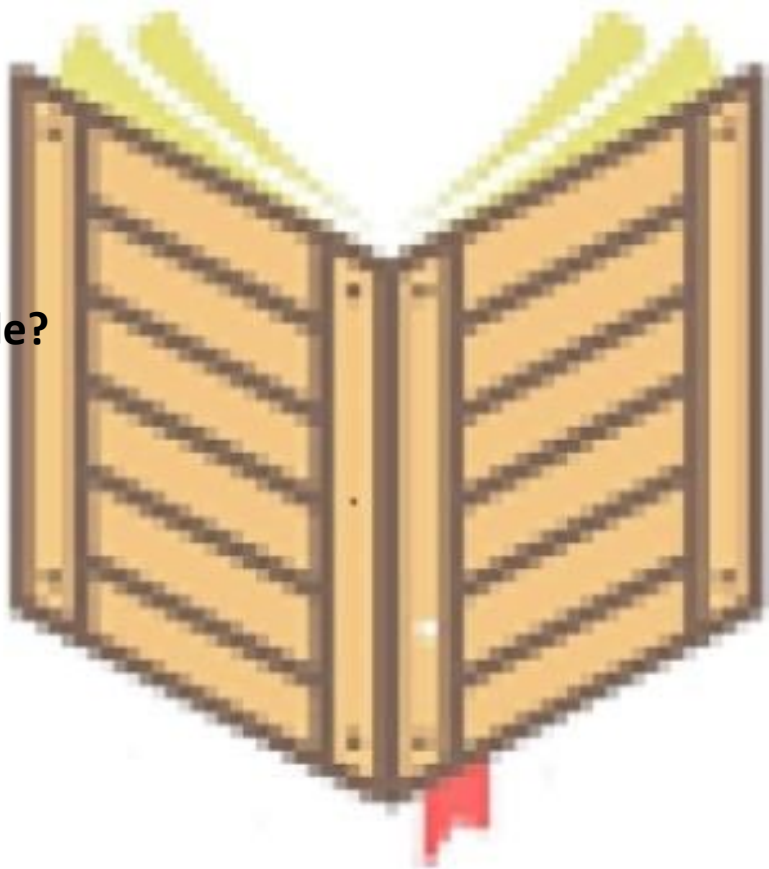
**Travis: What is it now Mahle?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Uhm hii.**

**She says waving her hand and i wave back mine.**

**Travis: Mahle?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Uhm love ....**



**Travis: you need to stop calling me love you will get me dumped.**

**I give him “ WTF” look**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: sorry but surely you don't mind right?**

**Me: no I don't.**

**Mahle: yeah Zanele is looking for you. He said I must ask what's taking you so long. She says she wants to go home.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: good because home is Where she's going. So I'll call her an Uber and she will go to the airport . My jet will be waiting for her. And wena you are staying here.**

**Mahle: oh...**



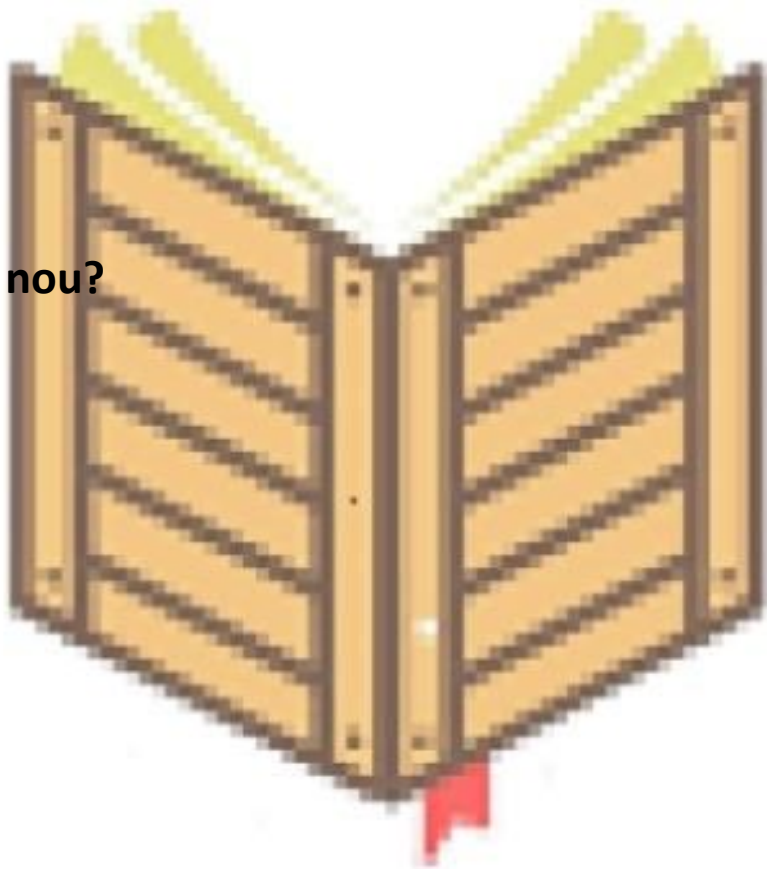
**Travis: infact call her here I'll take her to the airport. Love surely you don't mind right?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uh..**

**Mahle calls Zanele and she walks out after a few seconds.**

**Zanele: And nou?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Bitch you better not start now. I look at Travis and he shakes his head.**

**Travis: Zanele I'm taking you to the airport. You will catch a flight Back home.**

**Zanele: What?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes. Your job here is done. Mahle is here so you should go back.**



**Zanele: you can't...**

**Travis: I can. You are married to my brother and not me remember? You coming with us?**

**Me: No I'll catch an Uber home thanks.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: before we leave. This is my Sister Mahle. Then then this is Zanele my brother's wife currently my brother went AWOL. Guys this is Ndoni actually no it's Imani she's my girlfriend.**

**I look at him.**



**Mahle: nice to meet you Imani. You beautiful.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: pleasure to meet you too Mahle. Thanks you Also beautiful.**

**I look at Zanele.**

**Me: I think I should leave. Uhm good bye.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I step out of the car and Zanele get's in.**

**Travis: sit at the back Zanele remember This is my car not Trevor's car.**

**She rolls her eyes and she gets out Mahle gets in the passenger seat.**

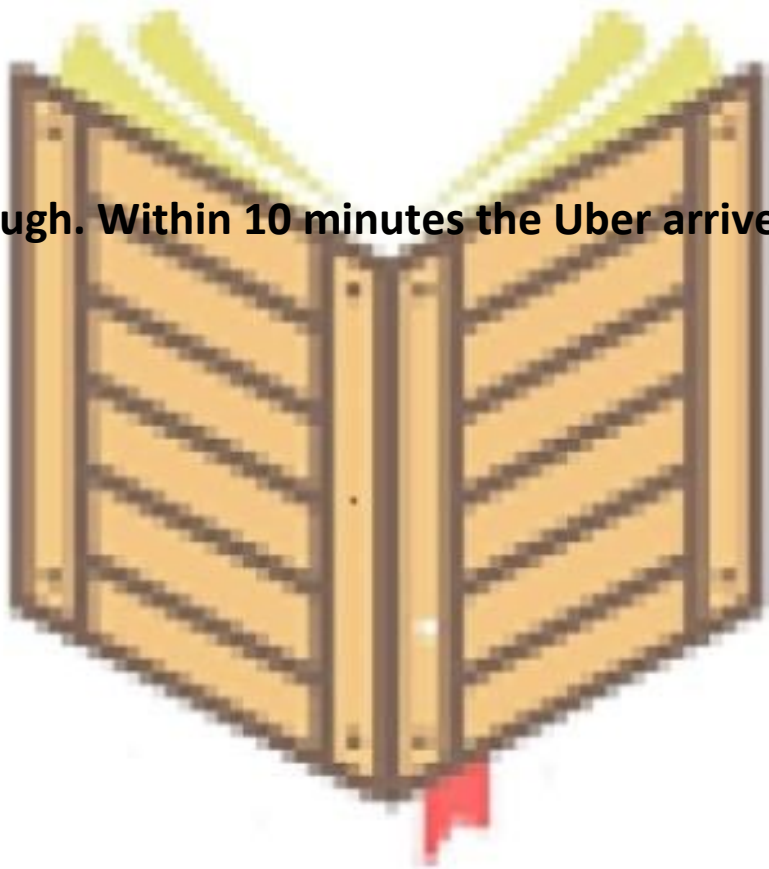


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good bye.**

**Travis: I'm waiting for your Uber to arrive.**

**This guy though. Within 10 minutes the Uber arrived.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good bye.**

**Him: Yeah right. I will call you.**

**I smile and got in the car. I am actually looking forward to his call. I think I like him. Yes I think I do. But I cannot admit that to him just yet.**



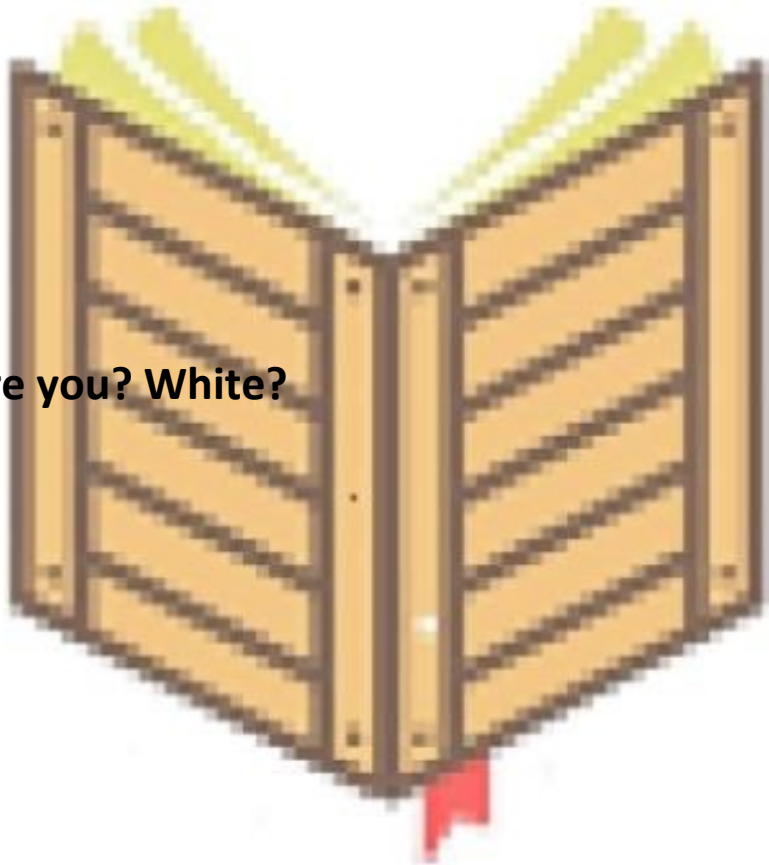
---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TRAVIS**

**Zanele: so since When do we follow dark women in the family?**

**Me: what are you? White?**

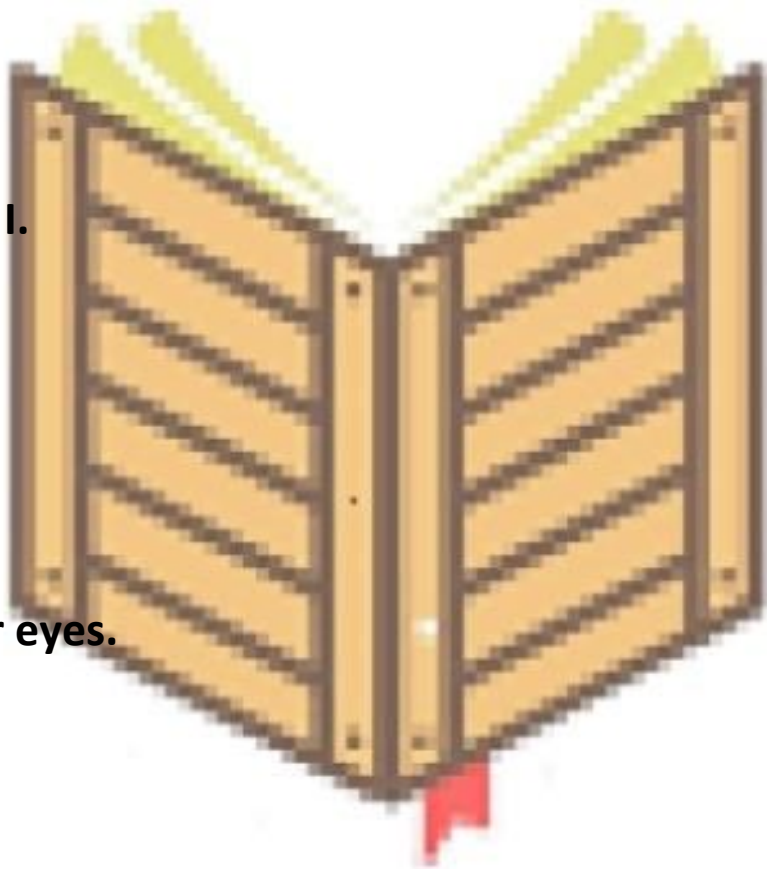


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zanele: was not fighting .**

**Me: neither I.**

**She rolls her eyes.**



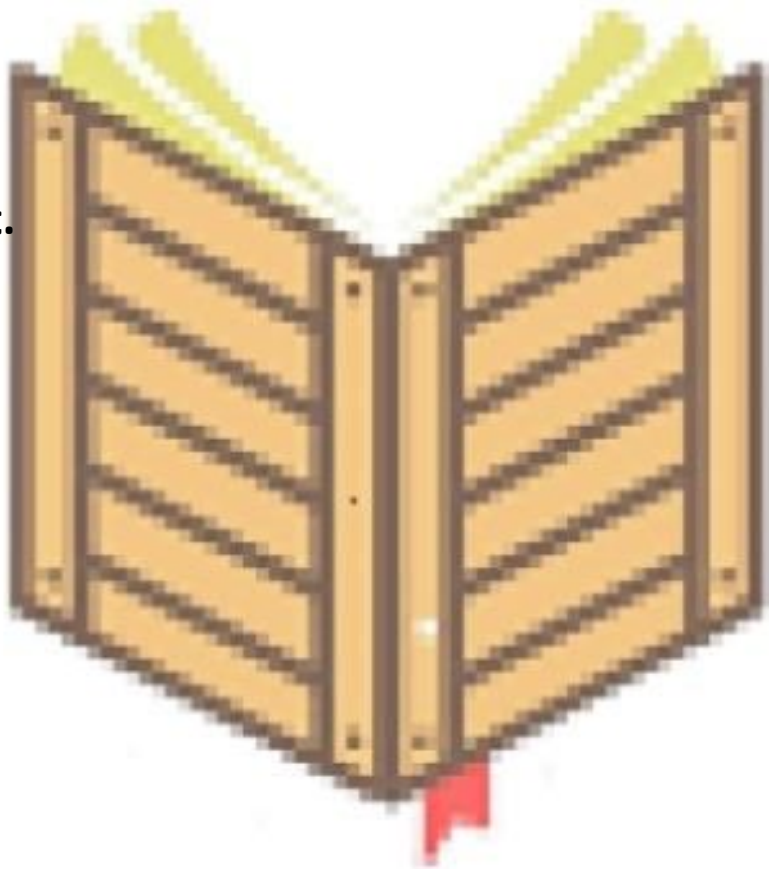
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't like her for my brother this thing better be cut of immediately. I don't even know why my brother married her. We arrive at the airport.**



**Me: we have arrived Zanele.**

**She gets out.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: go to the jet it will take off After you have settled well.**

**She takes her stuff and walks to the jet and she gets in and they close the door.**

**Mahle: that was hush love.**



**Me: she deserves it. Angithi yena she's whoring against my brothers Back.**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mahle: Wow.**

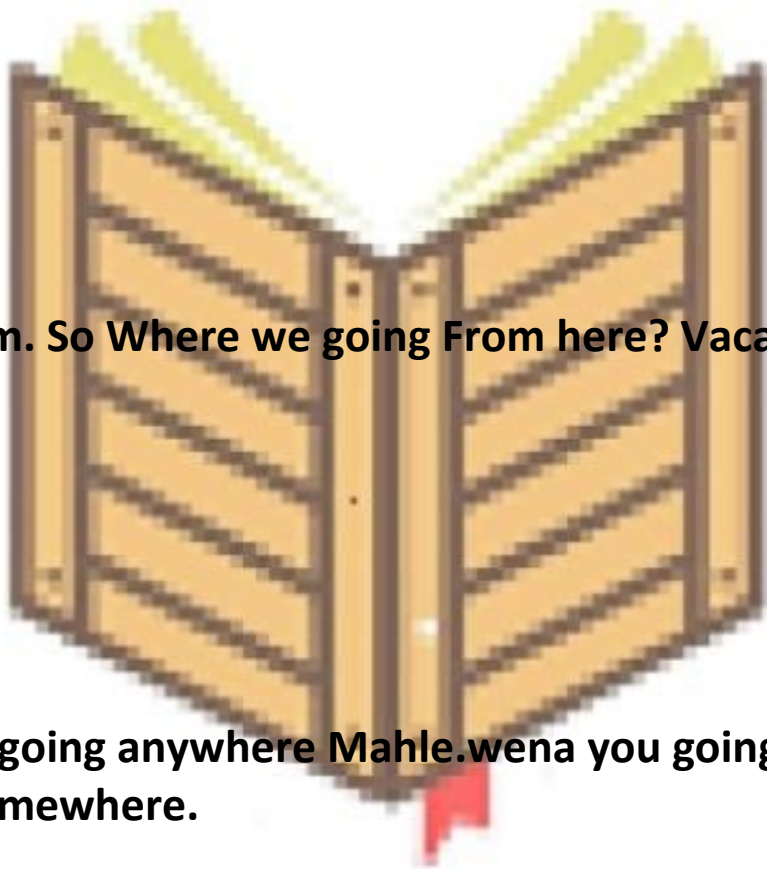
**Me: don't act like you like her..I know you don't.**

**Mahle: but she's good company you know?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't.**



**Mahle : Mxm. So Where we going From here? Vacation?**

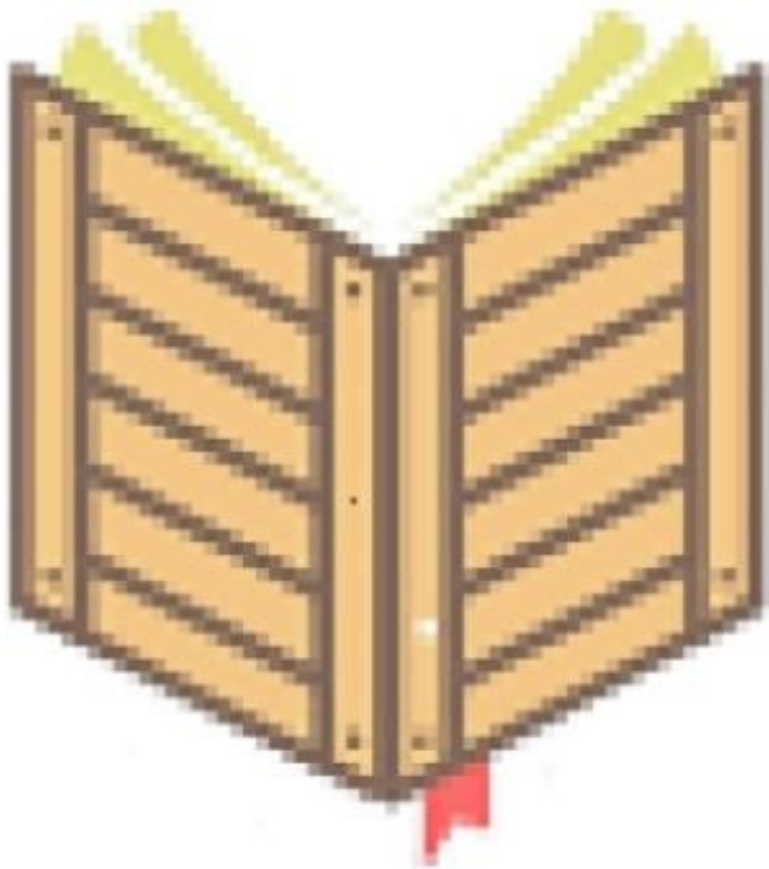
**Me: we not going anywhere Mahle.wena you going home and I'm going somewhere.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Mhmm to check up in Ndoni.**

**She winks at me.**

**Me: Maybe.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: she's beautiful you know. She's gifted. Smile. Beauty. Everything she has it.**

**Me: I know.**



**Mahle: I'm going to be bored so mind bringing her today maybe we can chill.**

**Me: I don't think that's a good idea.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Wow. Anyways my birthday is in a few so ...**

**Me: Wendy het jy hierheen gekom om my aan jou verjaarsdag te herinner of 'n bietjie kwaliteit tyd saam met my deur te bring of vir my te kook?**

**(Wendy did you come here to remind me of your birthday or spend some quality time with me or cook for me? )**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Ek is jammer**

**(I'm sorry)**



**Me: Behalwe dat jy verveeld is is Vic en Thabo so by die huis.**

**(Besides you wintybe bored Vic and Thabo are at home so.)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Soos regtig wat sal ek doen met jou vriende Argh om nie te praat van Vic hy is Argh. Beter Thabo**



**(Like really what will I do with your friends Argh not to mention Vic he's Argh. Better Thabo.)**

**I laugh**



**Mahle: dis nie snaaks nie Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**(it's not funny Travis.)**

**Me: Ek is jammer. Hoe is skool?**

**(I'm sorry. How's school?)**

**Mahle:Goed**

**( Good.)**

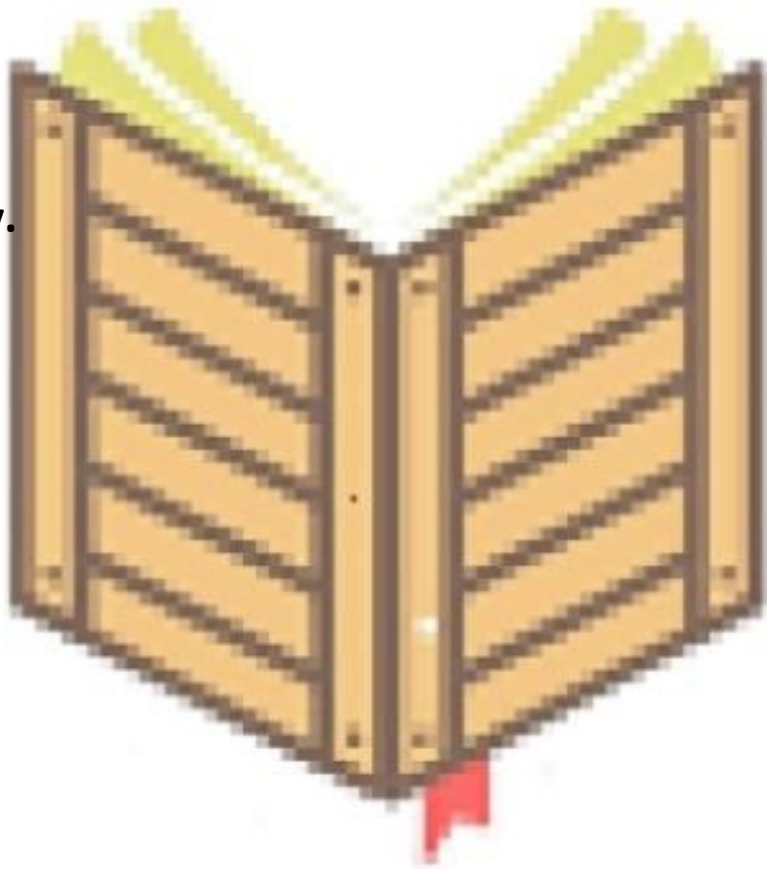


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: okay Geliefde Suster. Ek dink ons is hier.**

**(okay Beloved Sister. I guess we are here.)**

**Mahle: okay.**



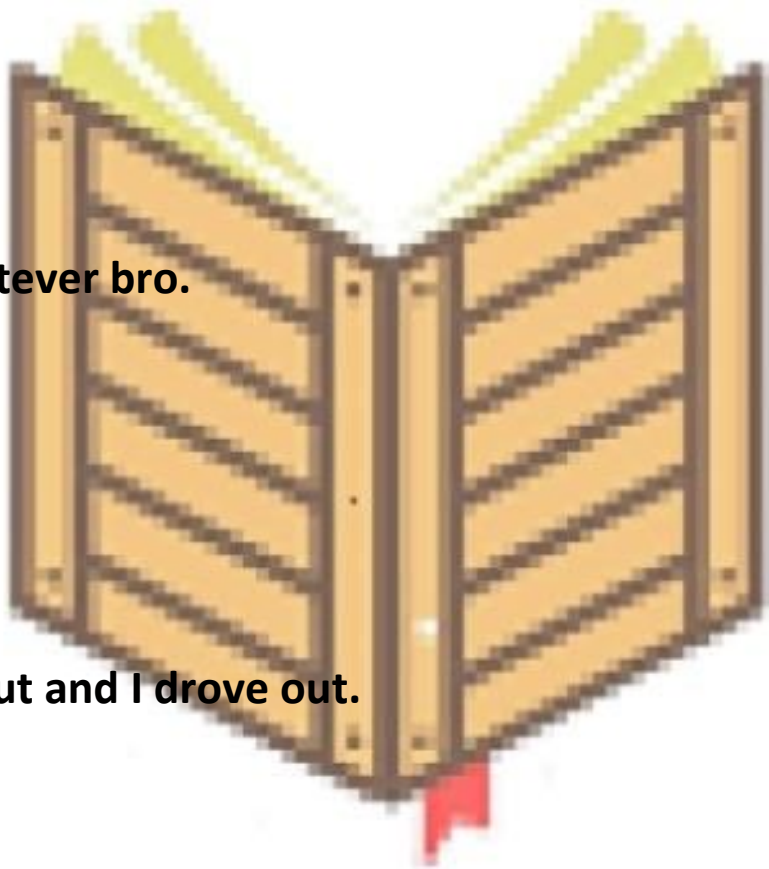
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ngizobuya ngisazokwenza izinto ezithile.**

**(I'll be Back I'm still going to run some errands.)**

**Mahle: whatever bro.**

**She walks out and I drove out.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**XEN**

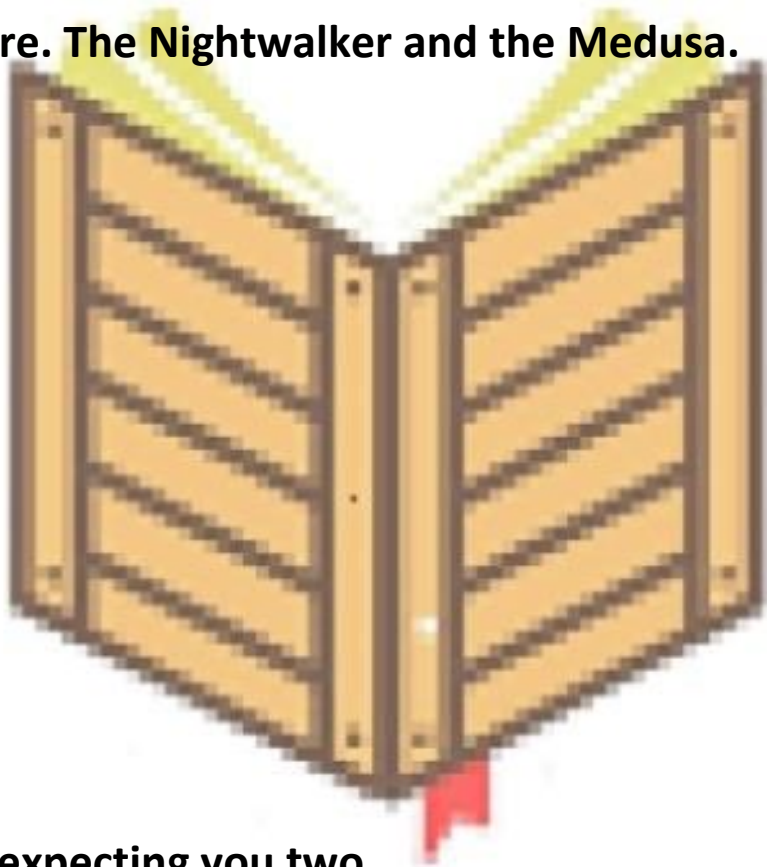
**“XENOPHOBIA”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Chuckle**

**Me: Theodore. The Nightwalker and the Medusa.**



**Theo : sho.**

**Me: wasn't expecting you two.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: we here.**

**Me: oh Yeah.**

**Theo: This Better be Good.**

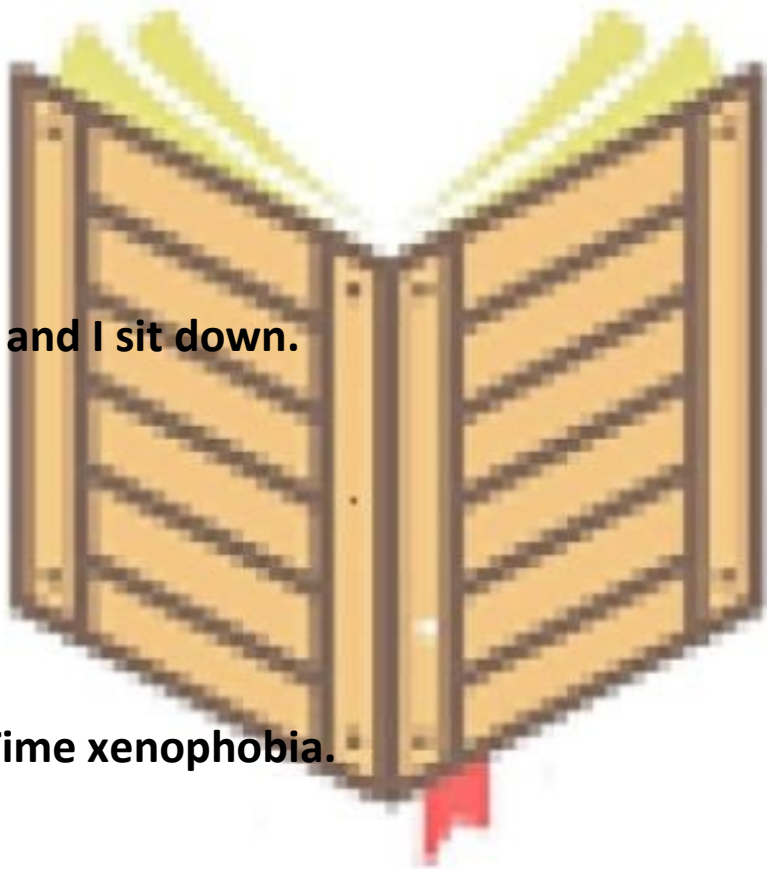


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: whiskey.**

**I offer them and I sit down.**

**Chris: long Time xenophobia.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled.**



**Me: I know.**

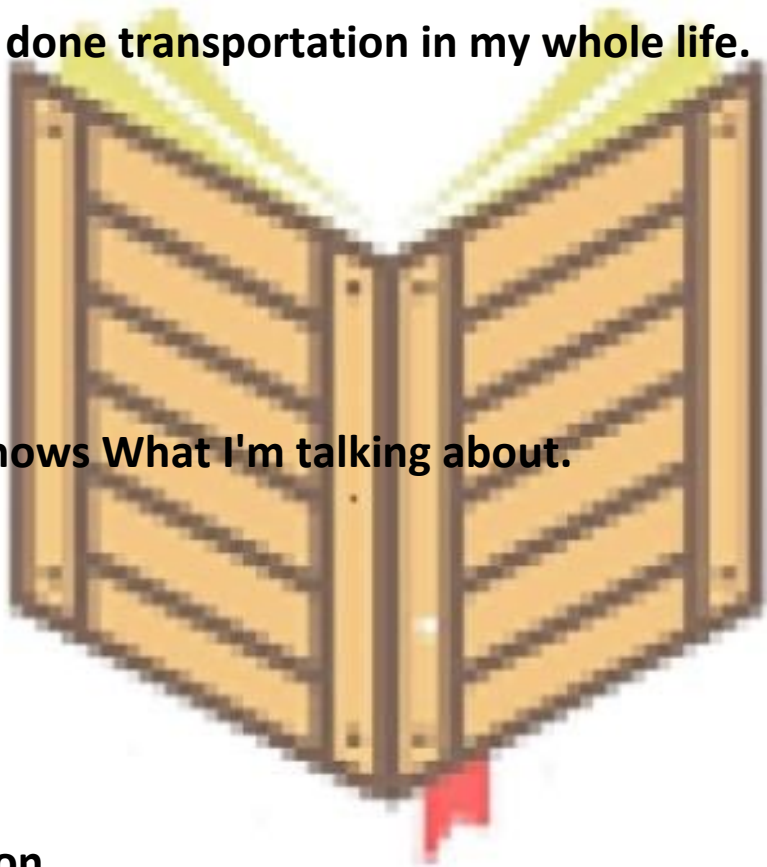
**Theo: what are we here for? We have important things to do than to be looking at your ugly face.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yeah. I need your favour on the transportation.**

**Theo: never done transportation in my whole life.**



**Me: Chris Knows What I'm talking about.**

**Chris: carry on.**

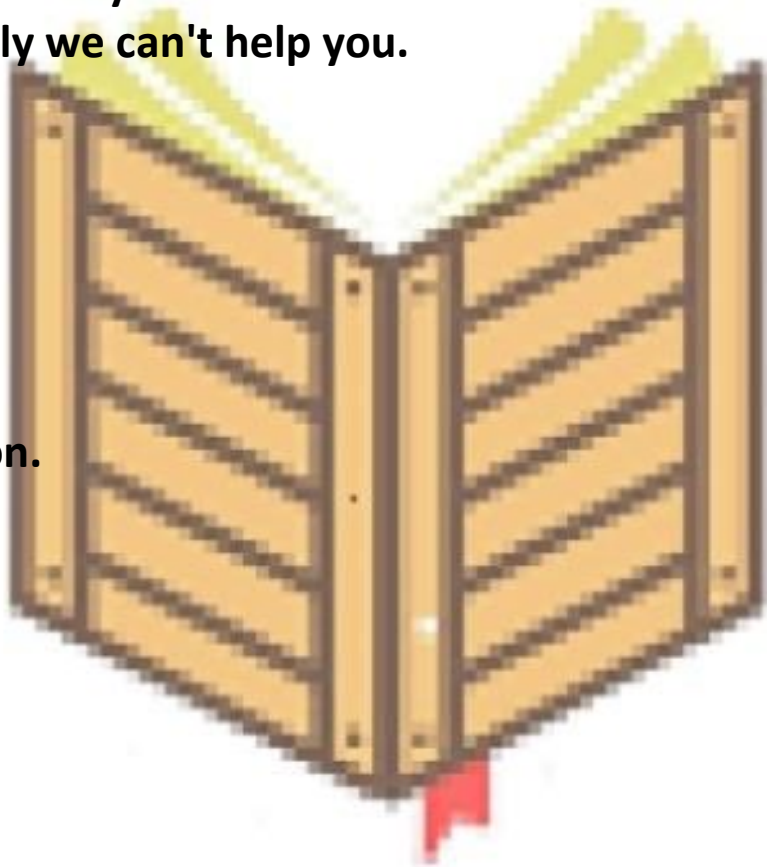
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: my trucks from Kenya are blocked so was hereby asking for**

a favour. They are checking every bag.

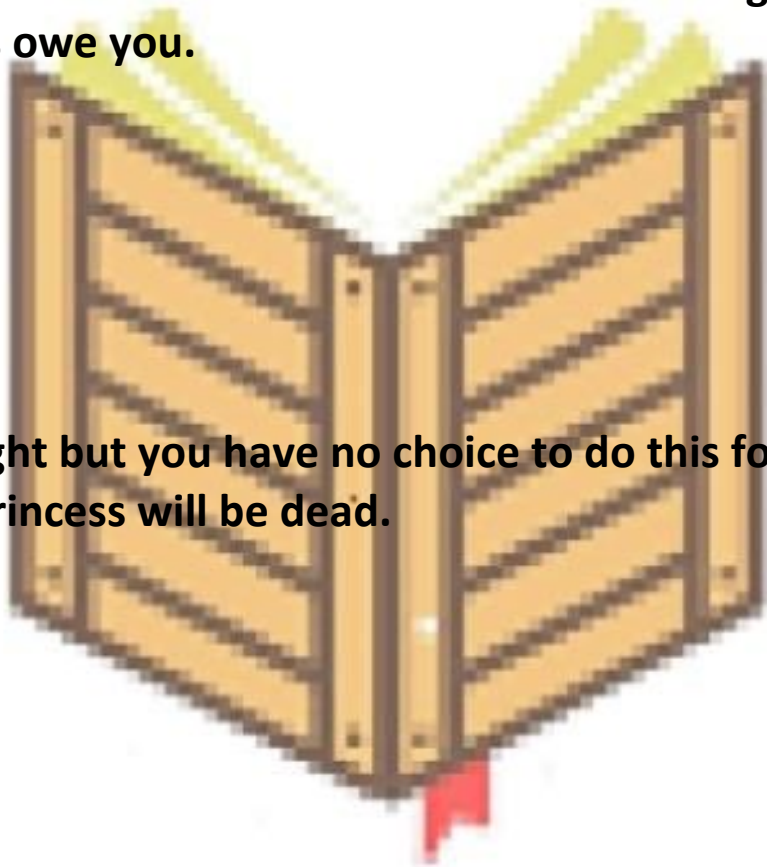
Chris: ok. I'm sorry but we don't do human trafficking and unfortunately we can't help you.

Xen: come on.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Chris: I'm serious and I mean it. We not going to help you Xen. I have long returned the favour now there's nothing that me and my brothers owe you.**



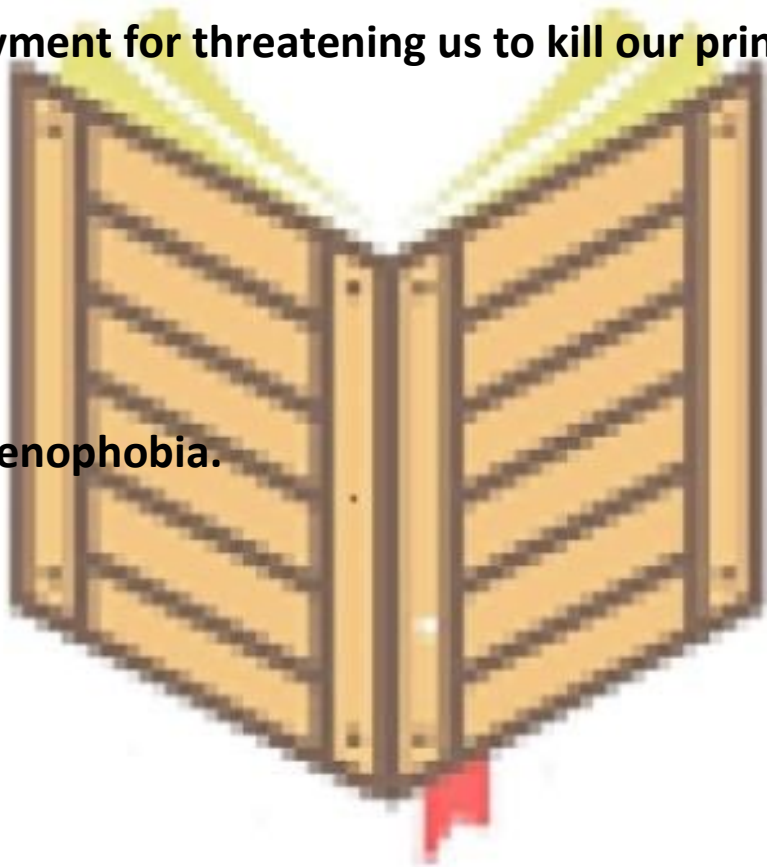
**Xen : you right but you have no choice to do this for me or else your little princess will be dead.**

**Chris: well I say to you expect a call Tonight eight o'clock.**

**Xen: you wouldn't.**

**Chris: Trust me we can be heartless if we want to be. So that will be a payment for threatening us to kill our princess.**

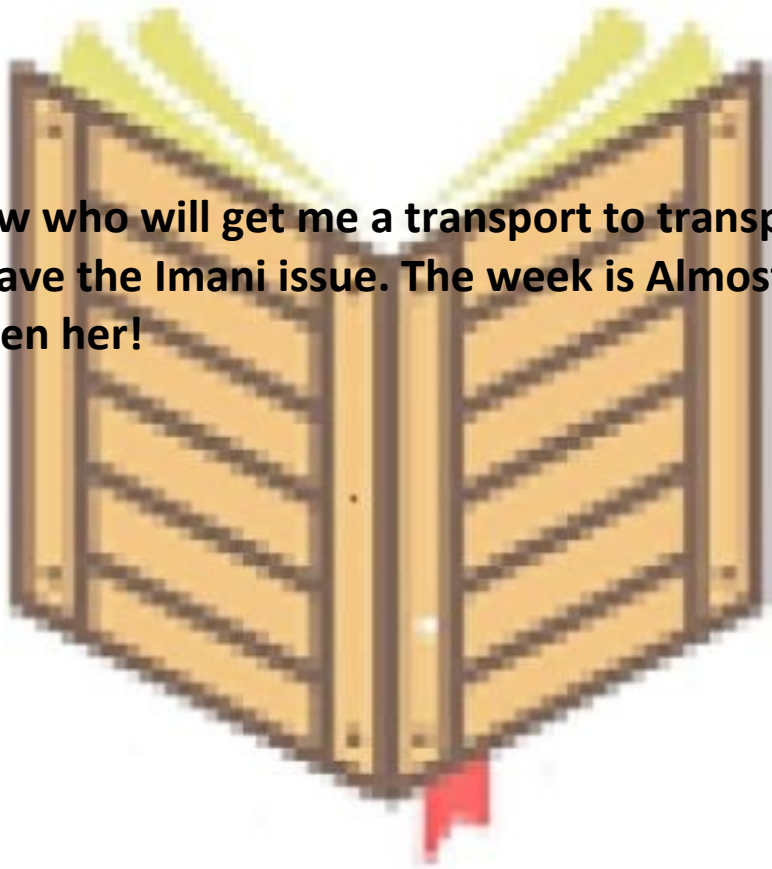
**Theo: ciao xenophobia.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They said and Walked out.**

**Fuck this now who will get me a transport to transport these girls. I still have the Imani issue. The week is Almost over and I haven't gotten her!**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

## IMANI

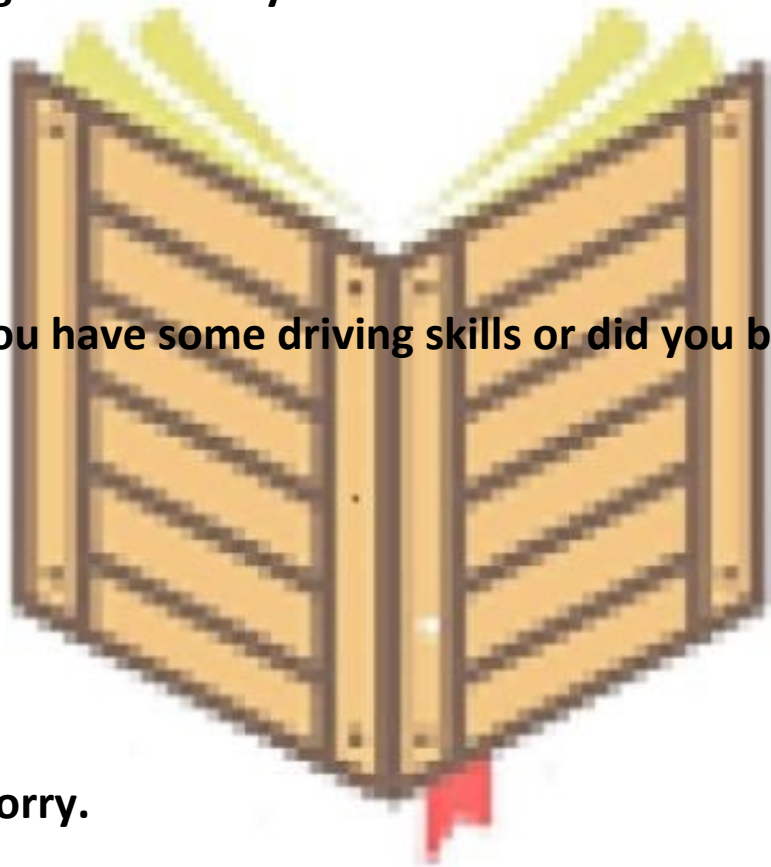
I'm walking to the Spaza . I really need some coke. I thought I would manage without it but I can't I'm already an addict as im going to the Spaza a car comes speeding parking in front of me and almost knocking me down.

Me: What the fuck!



NOVELSGURU.COM

**He rolls down the car window. And it's him. Seriously he gotta stop stalking me. I fold my arms and looked at him. He smiles.**



**Me: don't you have some driving skills or did you buy that licence?!**

**Travis: I'm sorry.**

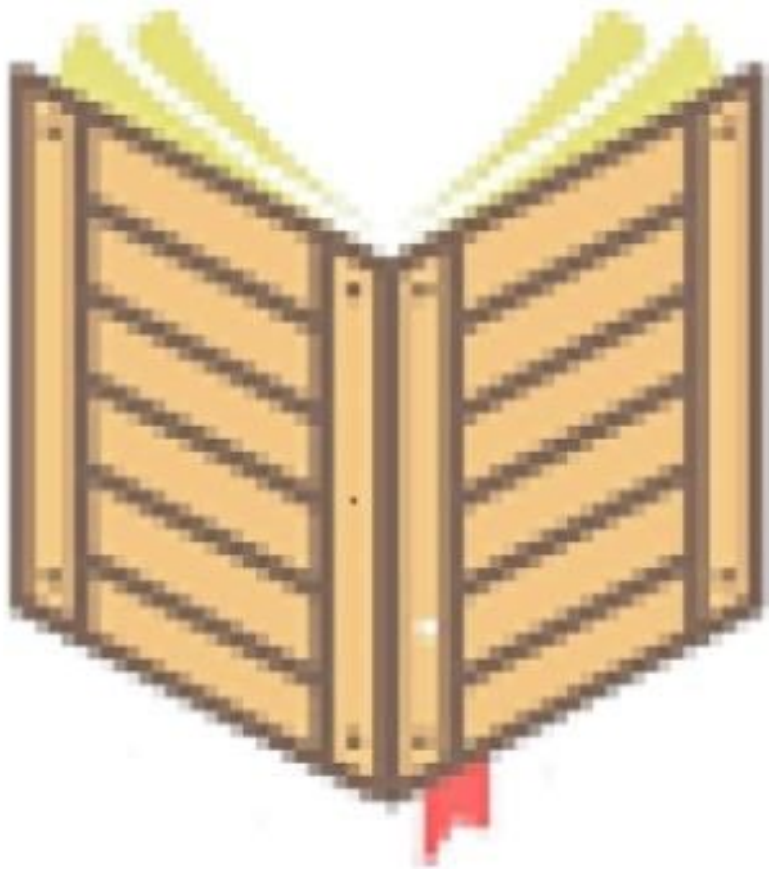
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you Almost knocked me Down.**



**Him:And I'm sorry. Come in I don't want you walking more especially Wearing Those Shorts. I am your man I am here.**

**I laugh.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: You my man now?**

**Travis: Mm after the stunt you pulled today I'm pretty convinced.**

**I roll my eyes and carried on with my Walking. He follows me and he drives slowly. He keep on hooting. He's headlights are on bright.**

**Travis: Damn girl!**

**I stop. Bloody pervert. I didn't realize that he's shooting because he's seeing my back view.**



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: Fuck!**

**Me: Geez Travis! How can I ever get rid of you?**

**I start walking slow he drives slowly too.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Never baby.**

**He looks at me from head-to-toe. The things I am wearing are making things even better for him. I am wearing a short and a crop top jersey is kind of a net at the back And Front. So he is seeing all of me.**



**Me: No doubt about that.**

**I look down 'there' and dear lord he has a boner. I laugh my ass off. I don't even know what made me**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**look there. He's eyes are way smaller than usual too. I laugh. Yoh! I can't!**

**Travis: How can you laugh at my pain? Woman you are evil.**

**I laugh even more.**

**Me: Serves you right! You bought it upon yourself.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He scratches his head.**

**Travis: And I will suffer like this because there no way I am getting what this 'dude' needs.**

**Me: Shame! I know some hookers downtown.**

**The look he gives me! I would be dead right now if looks could kill.**

**Travis: I would rather stick pins in my eyes then share a woman or sleep with a woman that I know has slept with numerous men.**

**Me: Then have a girlfriend. Dude you're 28 for crying out loud**



NOVELSGURU.COM

**get a girl.**

**Travis: I could ask my girl the thing is she keep on playing hard to get and I am not the type that likes**

**forcing things but I am the type that gets what he wants.**

**Self-absorbed much? Really this guy is dreaming. Even if we**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

do end up together we can never last. We come from two very different worlds.

Me: Mm shame man. Good for you.

Travis: Yes. Since you will not allow me to take you to wherever you going can you at least go on a date with me? Just one.

He will never give up unless I give what he wants.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I told you I don't...



**Travis: Go on dates yeah I get that. All I ask is just for one date how bad can it be? I promise I will be nice**

**we won't do something you don't want to do.**

**Me: Well fine. Just one date.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Or two.**

**Me: Don't push it.**

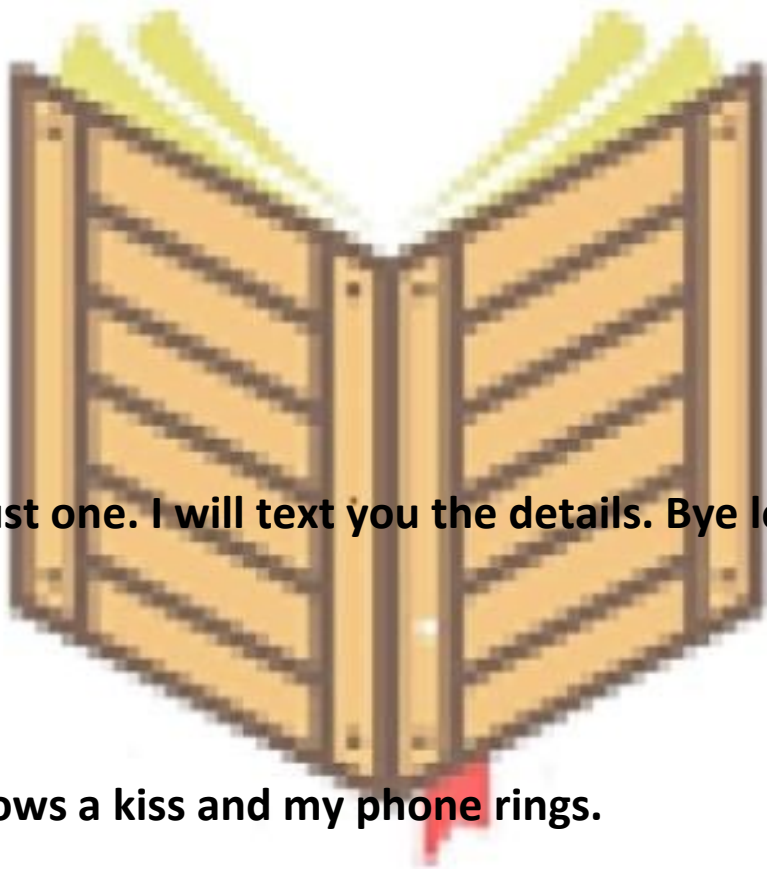
**He laughs.**

**Travis: Ok just one. I will text you the details. Bye love.**

**He winks blows a kiss and my phone rings.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I answer.**



**Me: ma.**

**Ma: get your ass here and bring him with.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ahh... Erm...**

**Ma: Ndoni!**

**Me : ok ma we are coming.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say and she hung up. How?**

**Travis: is everything ok?**

**Me: my mother want's to see us.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: really?**

**Me: yeah.**



**Travis: ok Then let's go.**

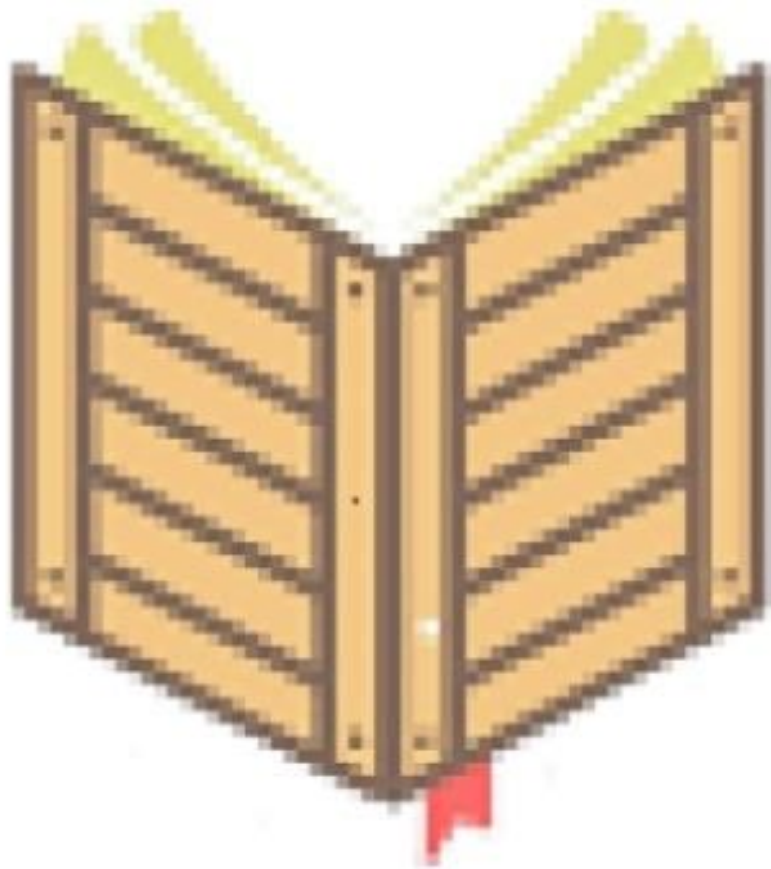
**Me: no. You can't please. They think we dating.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: so.**

**Me: don't come I'm going home don't follow me.**

**Travis: ok.**

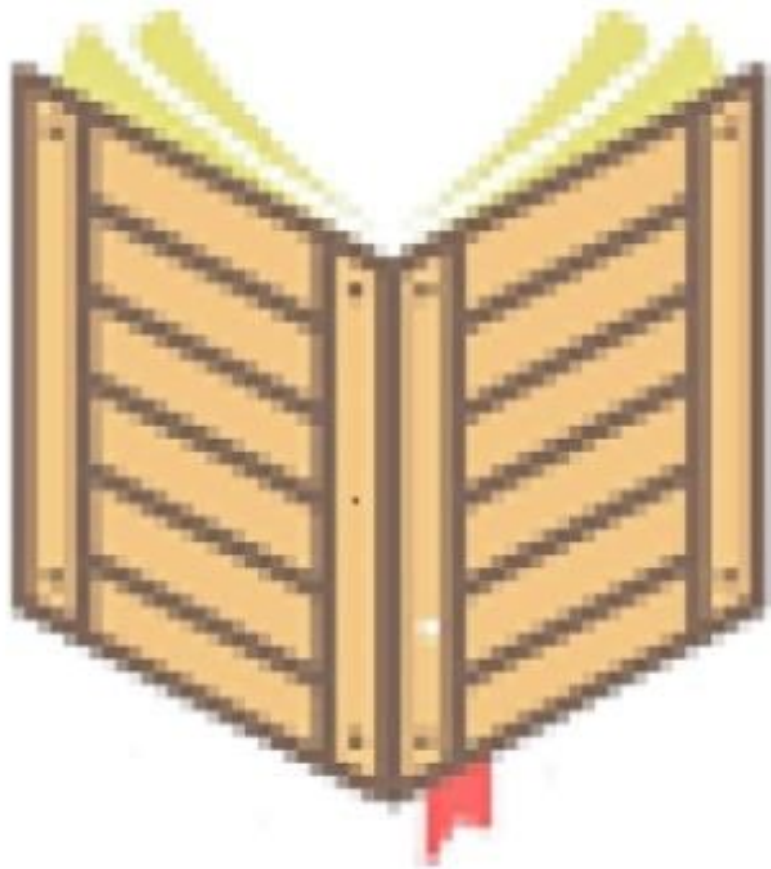


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He takes off and I go back home.**

**Me: ma.**

**Ma: Ndoni.**



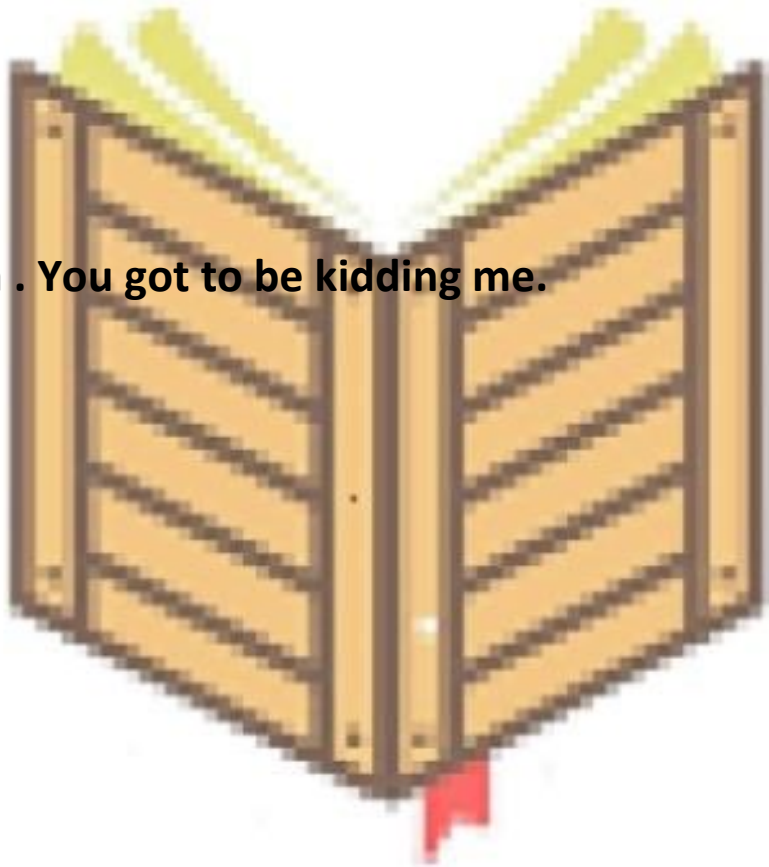
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Uhm...**



**An intercom rings and Nono stands up and get it. Luckily JJ is not here.**

**She walks in . You got to be kidding me.**

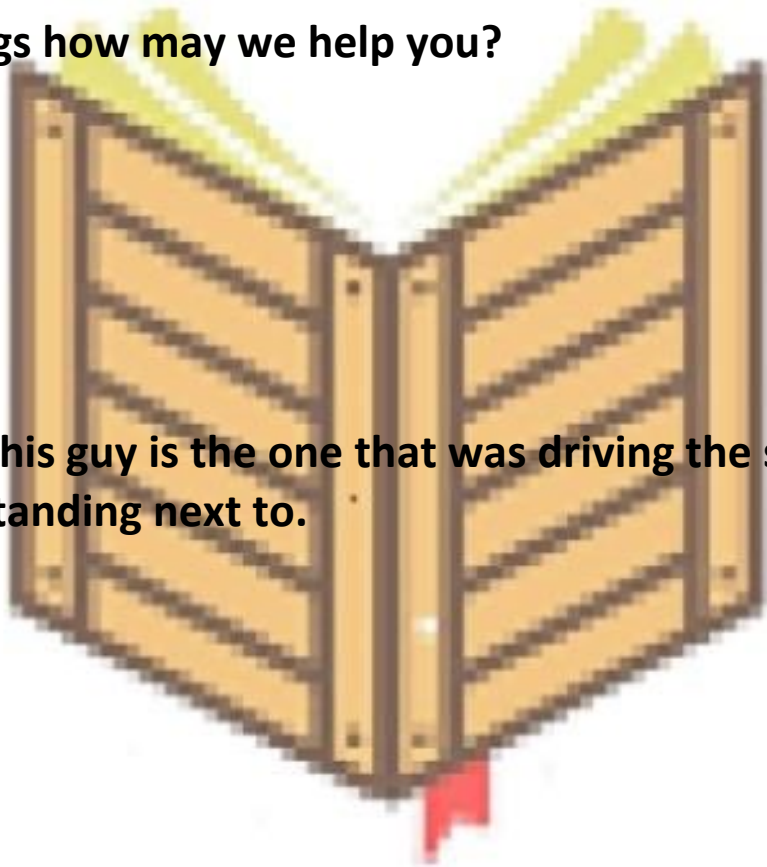


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: greetings.**

**Ma: greetings how may we help you?**

**Nono : ma This guy is the one that was driving the same car Imani was standing next to.**



**Oh shit.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Uhm...**

**he takes a long hard look at Yama. Which is**

**making me kind of jealous. Oh don't judge. This man is  
goddamn**

**gorgeous he looks hotter than most ladies so I have every right  
to be mad if he looks at another.**



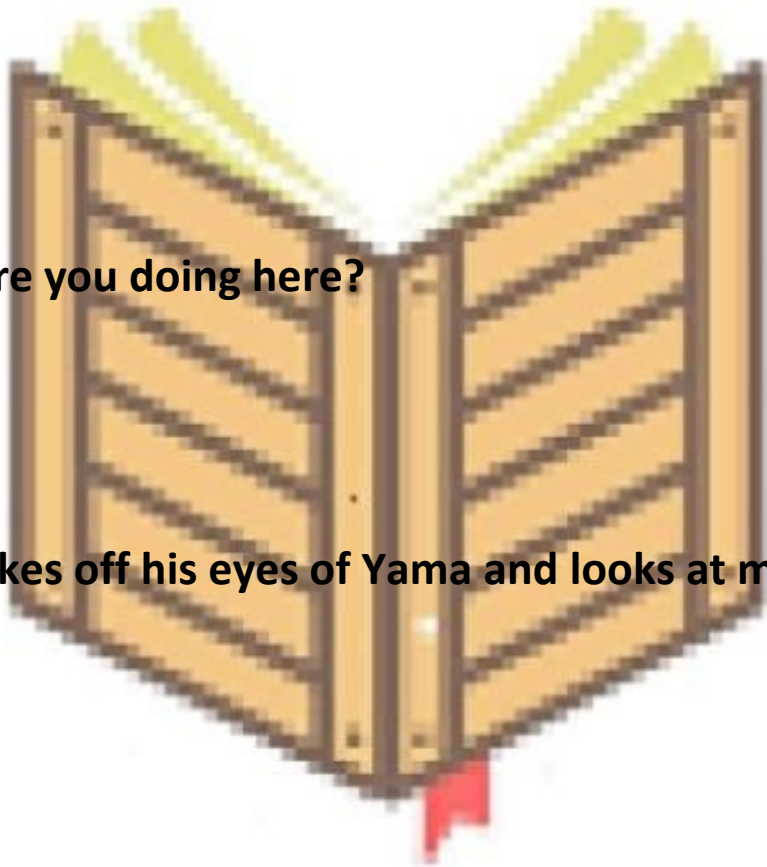
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Sawubona.**

**He doesn't take his eyes off Yama and she keep on avoiding eye contact.**

**Me: What are you doing here?**

**He finally takes off his eyes of Yama and looks at me.**



**He smiles.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you Said I must come After 5 minute's remember**

**Me: No I didn't.**

**Travis: Yes you did..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: please take a sit.**

**He takes a sit and i stand next to him.**

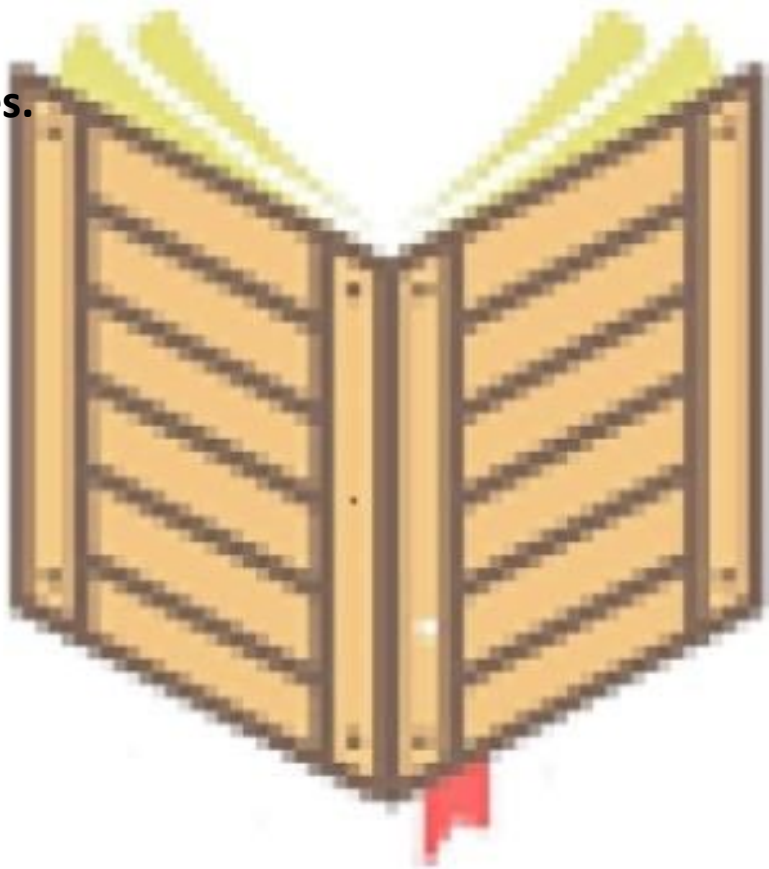
**Me: Oh Travis this is my mom Zandile Ndlovumy Sisters Nontle and Ayama my brother's girlfriend Lerato. Everybody this is Travis a close friend of mine.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis frowns at me and smiles. He is more than happy that I finally introduced him to my family.**

**Travis: friend it is.**

**I roll my eyes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Nice to meet you family and Ayama.**

**Yama looks down. Why did he do that? There's definitely something going on here. The way Travis is looking at Yama it is making me uncomfortable.**



**Ma: Nice to meet you too future mkhwenyana**

**We all look at her in disbelief and she is grinning.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

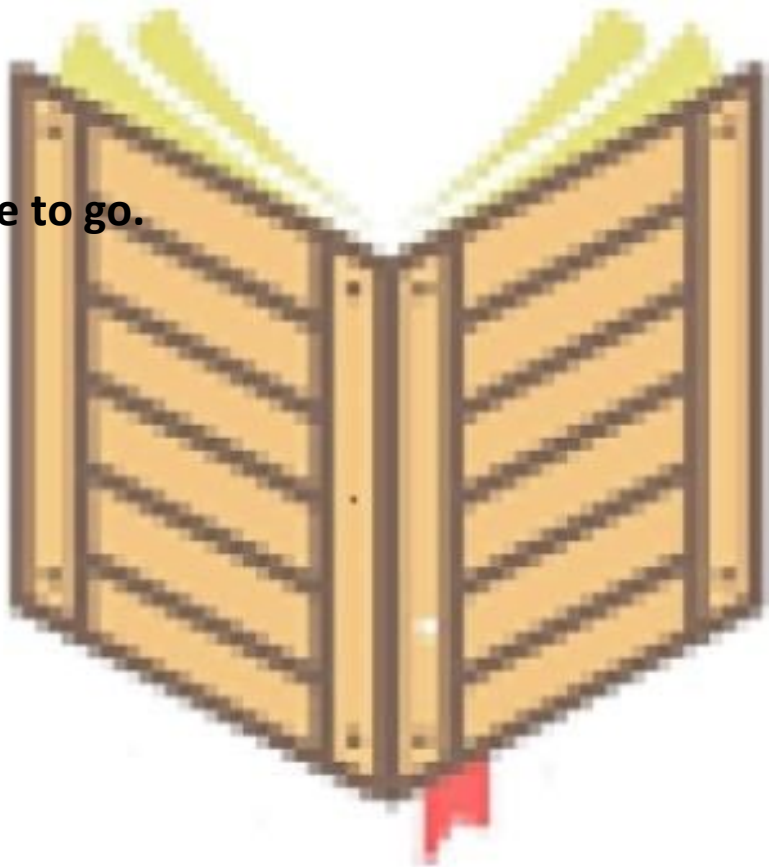
**Me: Mom geez! No. We are just friends nothing more.**



**This guy is actually smiling he is happy about this.**

**His phone beeps .**

**Travis: I have to go.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I will walk you out.**

**I want to scold him. He says his goodbyes and I**

**walked him out.**

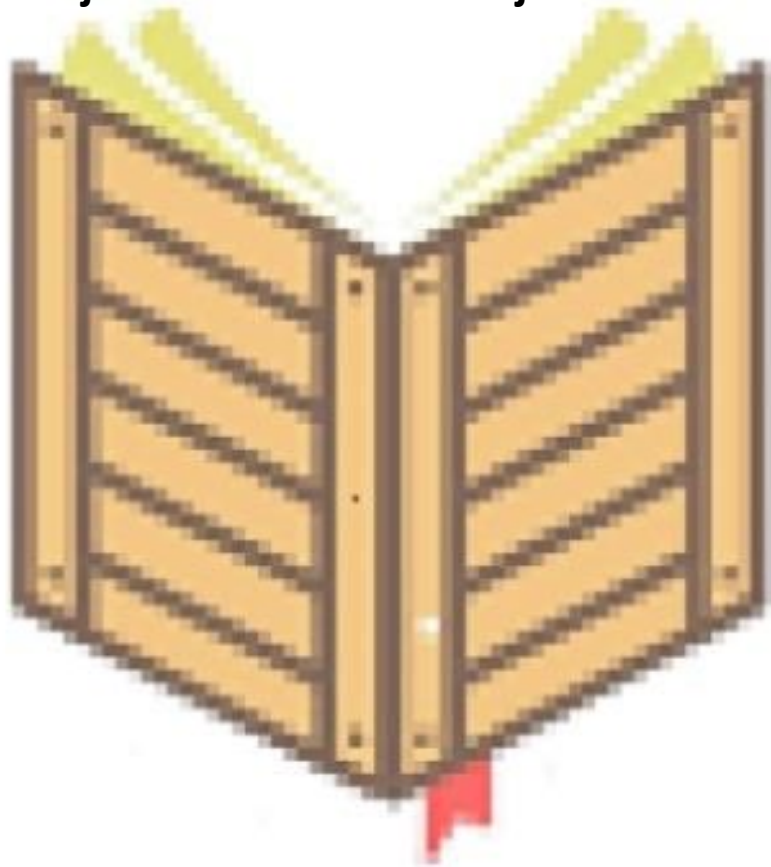
**Travis: Mmmmm future mkhwenyana. I like that.**

**My mom has really stepped over the limit. I nudged him on the stomach.**

**Me: That was just my mom talking crap. Don't get any ideas**



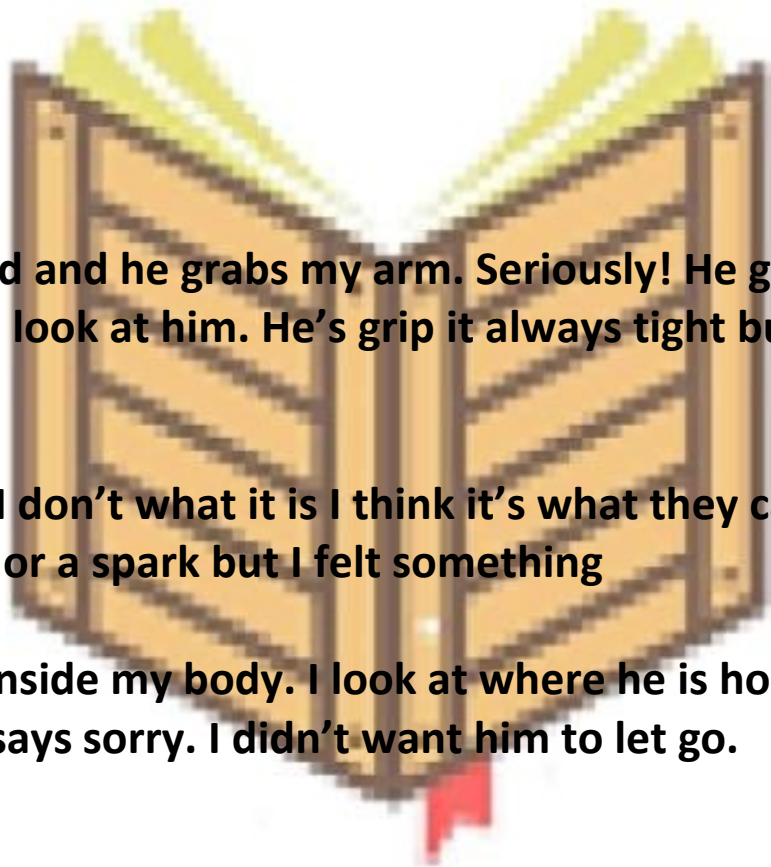
**Travis: Aah Ndoni stop fighting it. I know you like me even your mom sees it. Just give me a chance to prove to you that I can be your knight in shining armor your prince charming your Aladdin your Hercules. I just want one chance just one.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Damn! This guy reads a lot of fairytales. We stared at each other. For a second there I swear I was going to agree but something stopped me I don't know what.**

**Me: I have to go Travis.**



**I turn around and he grabs my arm. Seriously! He gotta stop doing that. I look at him. He's grip it always tight but this time I felt**

**something. I don't what it is I think it's what they call 'butterflies' or a spark but I felt something**

**happening inside my body. I look at where he is holding me he lets go and says sorry. I didn't want him to let go.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ok I won't push it. Tomorrow is our date. I will SMS you the details and wear those shorts .**

**He turns to go. My what now?**

**Me: Wait ...**

**He looks at me and comes closer.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: don't say what Ndoni because i know you always alone at home on a Saturday.**

**How is it even possible that he knows so much about me? Yet I only know the basics.**

**Me: I don't wear Shorts When going out.**

**He doesn't seem shocked to what I have just said.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sighs**

**Travis: I know that too Just wear whatever. Don't say no please.**

**He give me very sad eyes.**

**Me: Okay fine. Now stop sulking.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I wasn't sulking.**

**Me: Yes you were you always give me those sad eyes just to get what you want.**

**Travis: I wasn't sulking. Men don't sulk. You just have a soft spot for me.**

**Me: Keep dreaming buddy.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: now come give me a kiss.**



**Me: good bye Travis.**

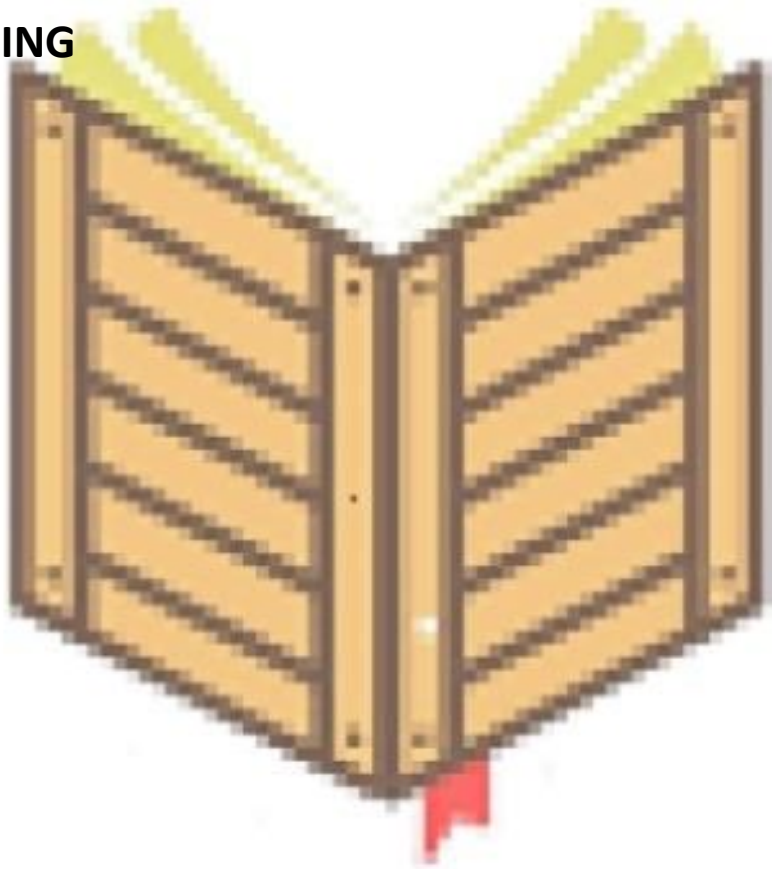
**I Walked away and I heard a car driving Away.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

**GOOD EVENING**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 11**

**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

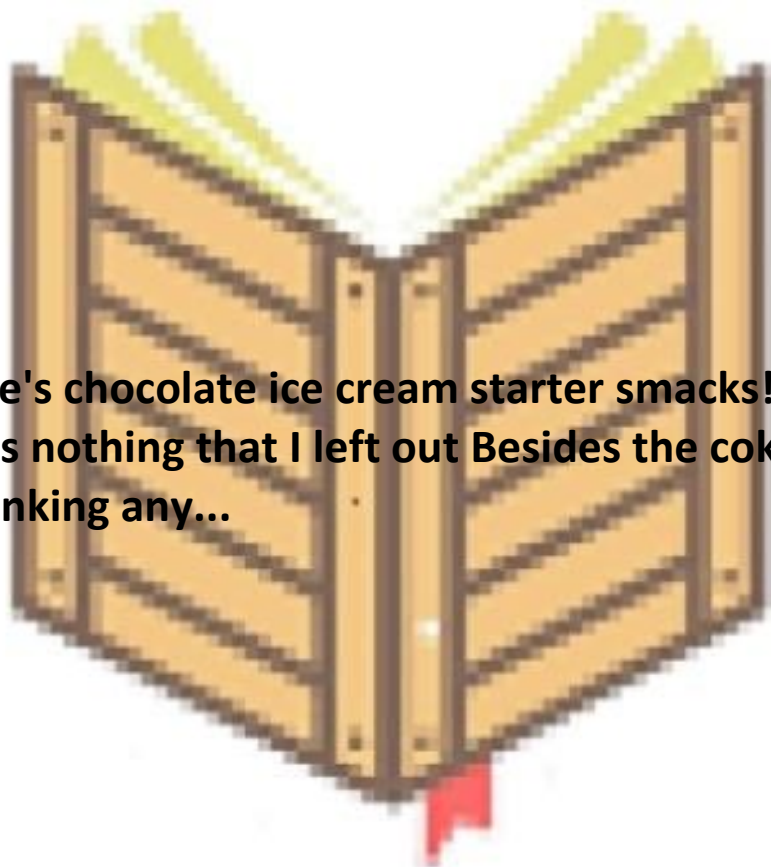


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

## INSERT 11

TRAVIS

Candles Rose's chocolate ice cream starter smacks! Everything is here. There's nothing that I left out Besides the coke well she won't be drinking any...



Mahle: Mhmm This looks good.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**She Says Walking downstairs.**

**Me: Hello Mahle. This is not your father's house Where by you wake up at 6 in the evening.**

**Mahle: was not even sleeping Dawg.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: but you came downstairs now.**

**Mahle: Argh whatever.**

**She takes a sit at the table..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: so she's the one?**

**Me : all I can say is everything has a reason on Why it happens.  
The must be a reason to Why I'm doing This.**

**I winked at Her.**

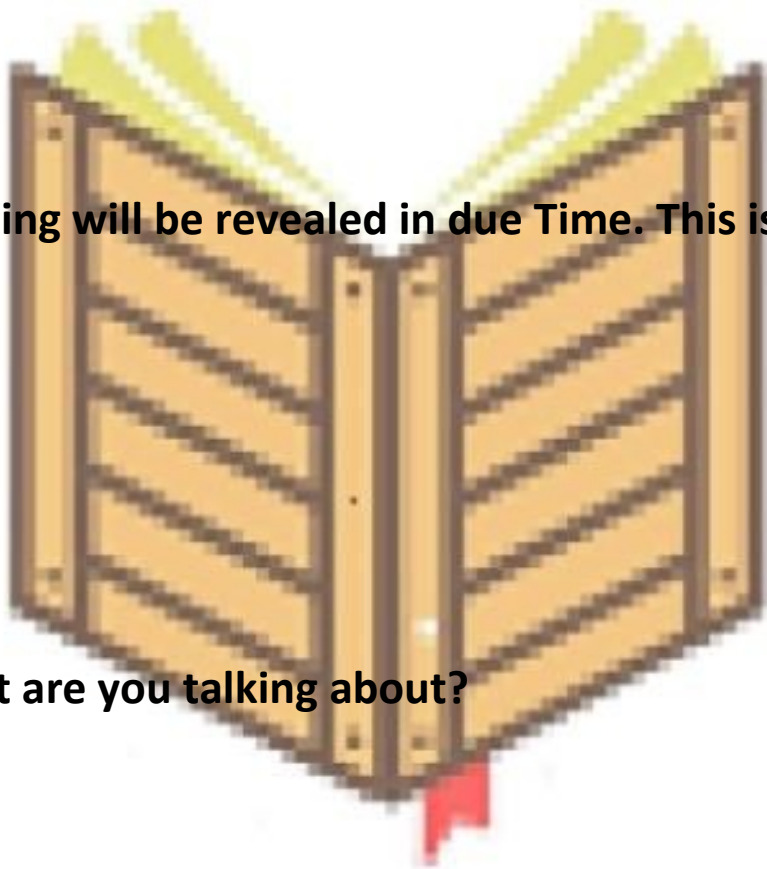


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle : reason? What reason Travis?**

**Me: everything will be revealed in due Time. This is the final stage.**

**Mahle: what are you talking about?**



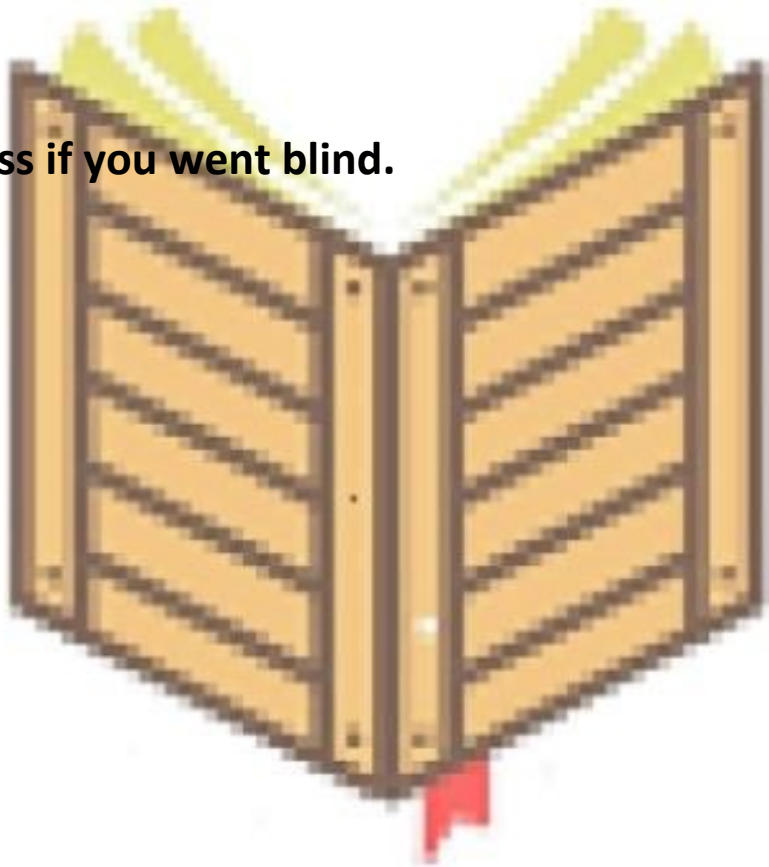
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**The intercom rang and Thabo and Vic Walked in.**



**Thabo: whoa wait Mahle you here.**

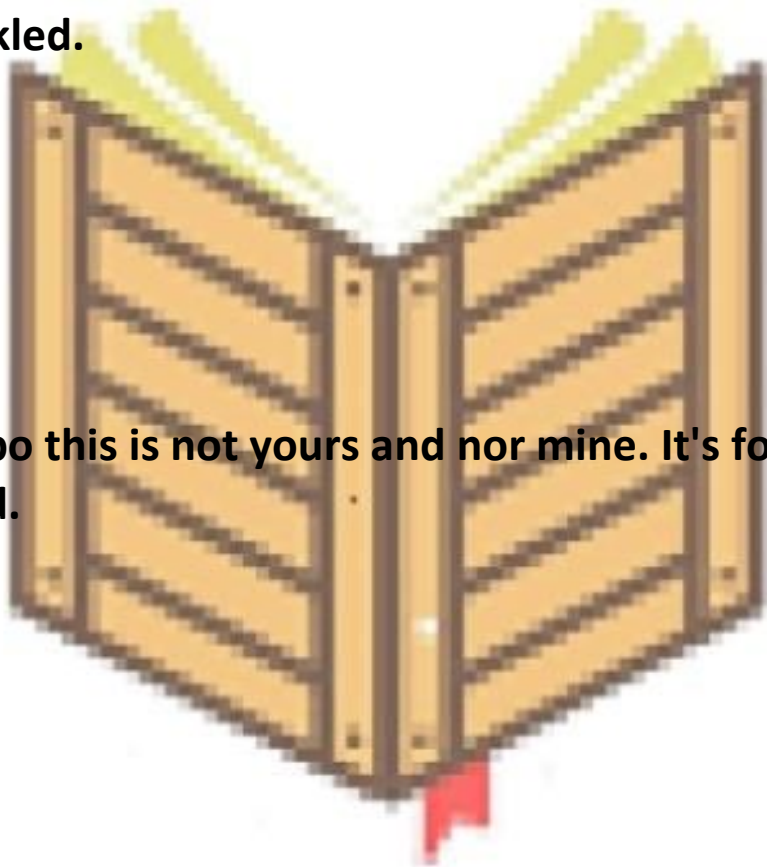
**Mahle: unless if you went blind.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: Ouch but it's fine I see Travis has already made arrangements for me and you so I'll join you.**

**Mahle chuckled.**



**Mahle: Thabo this is not yours and nor mine. It's for Travis and his girlfriend.**

**Vic: whoa wait. Girlfriend? Who's your girlfriend?**

**Thabo: Wow this is beautiful...**

**Vic: hai man Thabo. Travis don't tell me you dating that black chick.**

**Mahle: Erh. Wena that black chick is hot.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: tell him Wena Baby.**

**Vic: hot or not bro are you for real?**

**Mahle: and Wena Why are you Hurt about This? unless if you want the chick to yourself.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: no...I ...I don't.**

**Thabo: But then bro I salute you. Tap that ass.**

**Me: now This is over please leave. See you all Tommorrow.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: me too?**

**Me: no Wena I'll lock you in the room.**



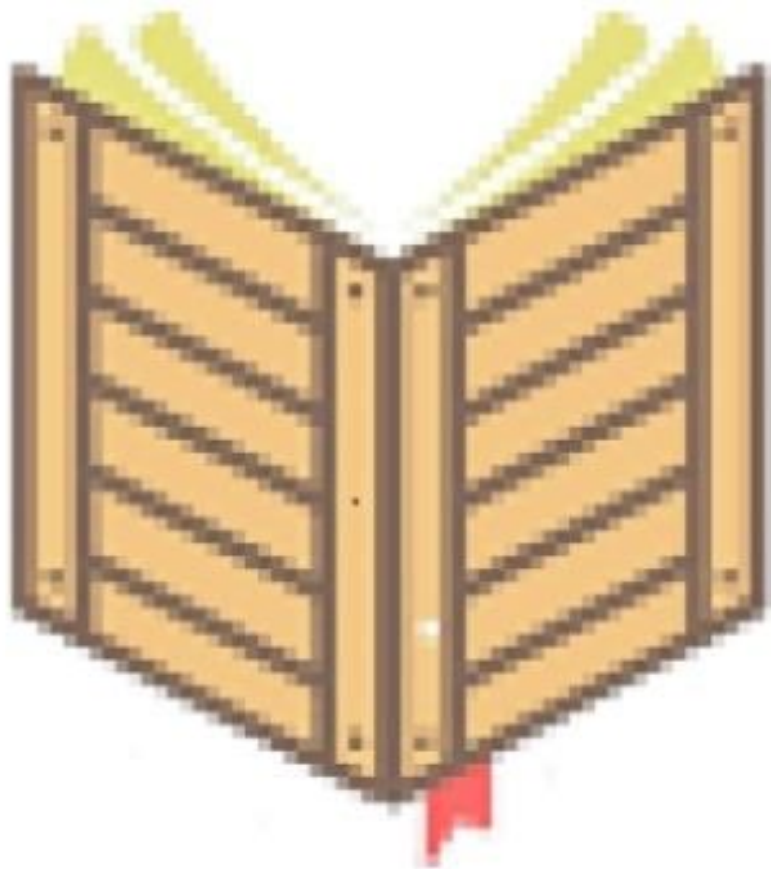
**Mahle: Good. Then good bye fools.**

**Thabo: just like that Baby girl?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: bye Thabo and bye Victory.**

**Thabo laughed and I chuckled and I Walked upstairs Along with Mahle. And they Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

## IMANI



**This is it. There's no turning back. I can't believe a whole fucken me is going on a date with a man I almost got him arrested. There's a catch in all this. This guy was sure to get Back at me with a Revenge but here we are. He kissed me invited me to a dinner date so there's no reason for me to not Trust me.**

**I'm wearing my black umbrella skirt and a White crop top with nike kicks. My hair is done. My face is ok. I'm not a make up fan. So no make up for me. I apply my lip gloss. I told my mother that I'm going out she already knows Travis so what's the use to lie and say I have a school assignment that I'm working on.**



**Ayama walks in After I had finished doing everything. She closes the door. Okay.**

**Ayama: Ndoni the beautiful Melanin. You going to him?**

**What is she on about? I give her a questioning look.**

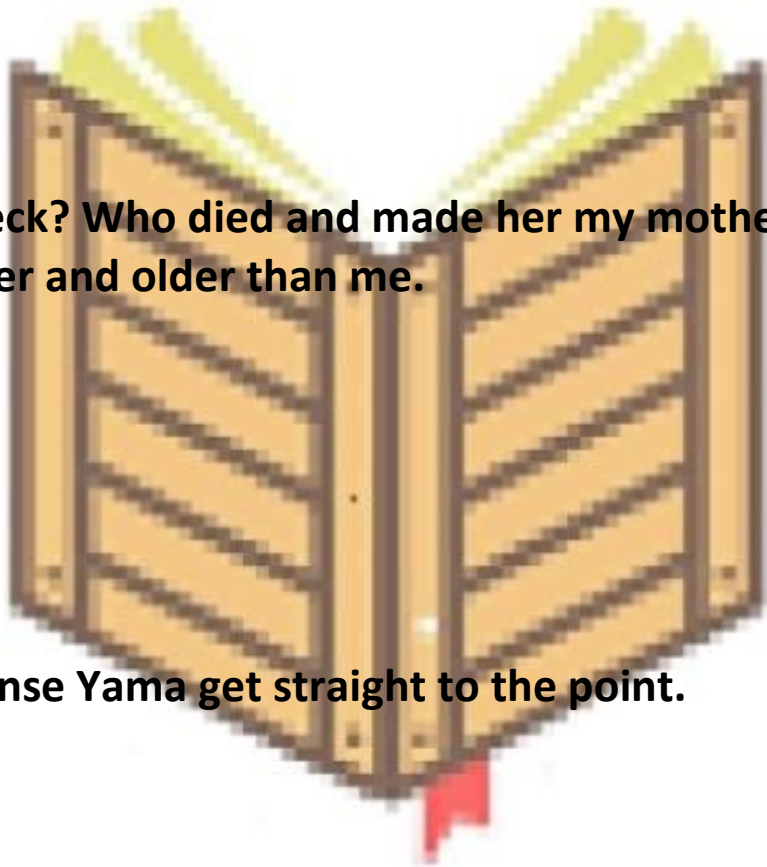


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Her: I know you were lying to Ma now tell me where you going?  
Are you going to him? To Travis?**

**What the heck? Who died and made her my mother? She may  
be my sister and older than me.**

**Me: No offense Yama get straight to the point.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't Need this right now. Travis is taking long to arrive he  
hasn't even Called me or texted me and Yama here is being the  
detective.**

**you know It is funny how people say no offense right before they offend you .**

**Me: but what I do with my private life is really none of your business and why would you assume that I**

**am going to Travis? You only met him once.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: I am not a fool Imani. I saw you getting off his car yesterday.**

**Me: What the hell? Are you keeping an eye now?**



**Ayama: No. Imani look I know I'm Just your sister and you are old to do whatever you want and I care about you I really do but Travis**

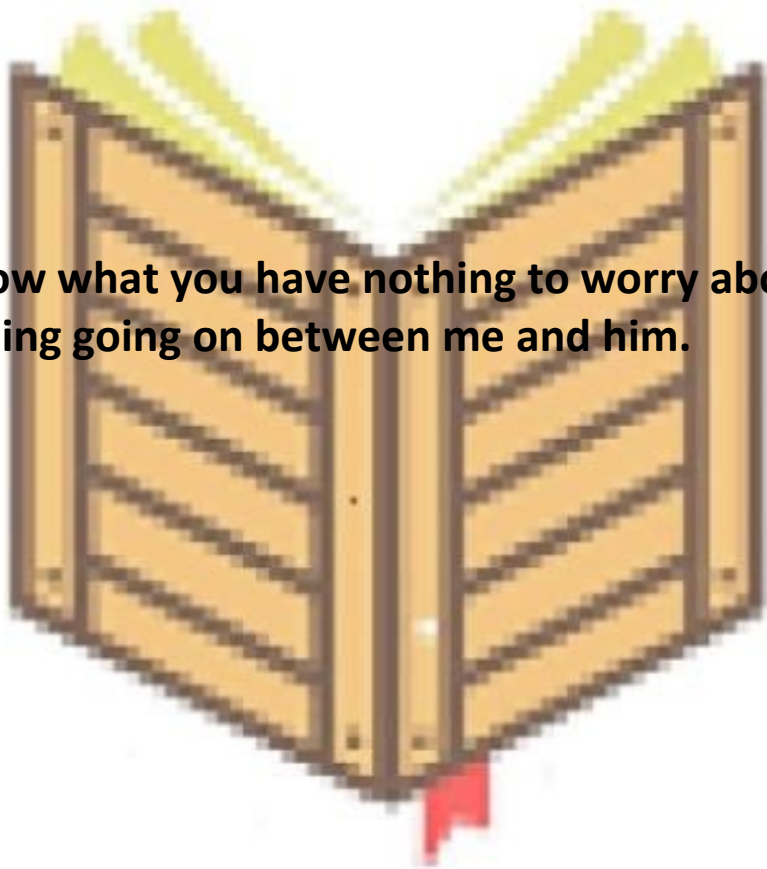
**is not a good guy. He uses girls and he changes girls like you change your underwear. He will use you hurt you and dump you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**me: there's nothing going on between me And Travis Yama.**

**Yama: that's a lie and you know it Imani.**

**Me: you Know what you have nothing to worry about because there's nothing going on between me and him.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: Well if there was I just want you to know that don't ever think he loves you because he doesn't**

**care about you. He is also dangerous Imani very dangerous. He is involved in shady things and he is not a good man run while you still**

**can...**



**Me: wait Yama! How do you know all of this**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: uh...: He use to date one of my friends. I am telling you**

he's just...

**Me: Thank you for caring Yama but I can take care of myself. I don't need you to look out for me. As you Said I'm old .**



**Yama: he's involved in man things he's a gangster he kills...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't know what or how to respond to the bombshell she just dropped. I don't know whether or not to believe this. I have noticed**

**Me: Thanks for caring sisi really. I appreciate it but you have nothing about because like I said nothing is going on between me and Travis.**

**Yama: That's what family is for. I hope you are being totally honest with me as I was to you. I better go**

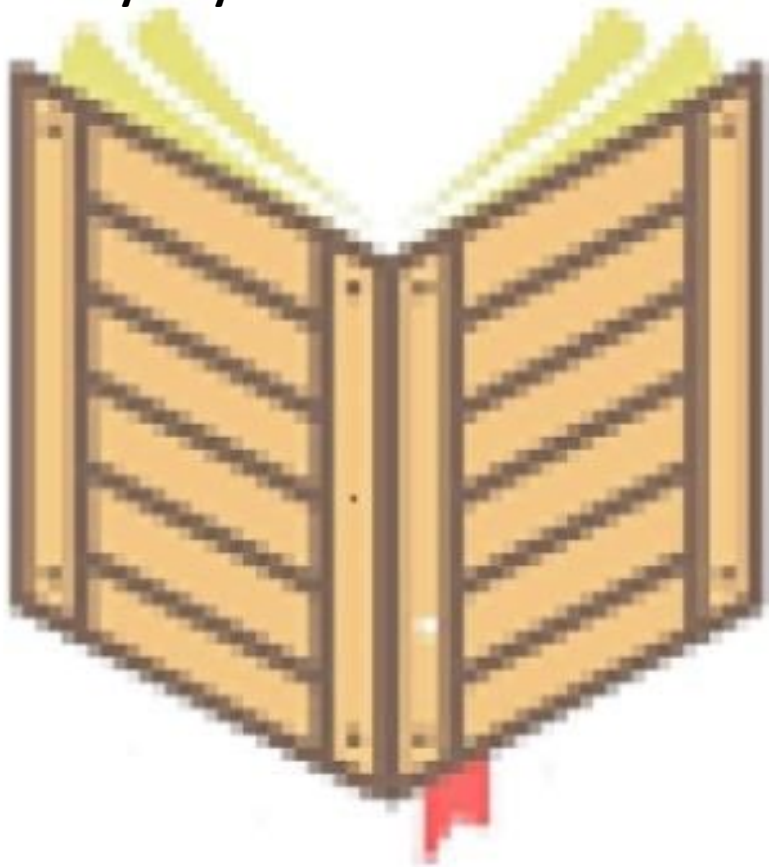
**Ma is waiting for me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She turns to leave but look back.**



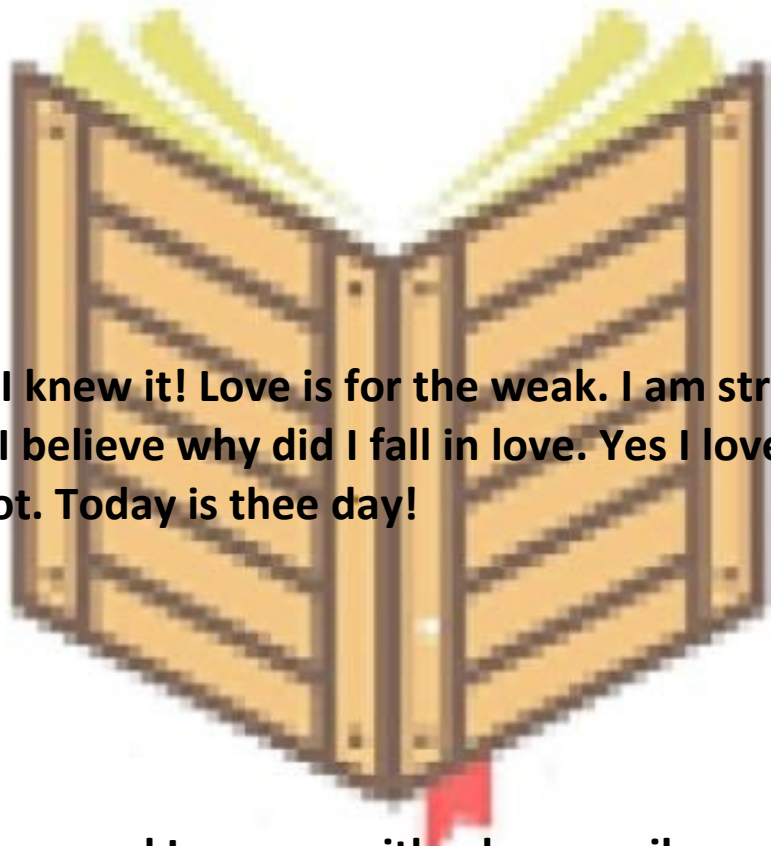
**Yama: if he does something or if he Hurts you please tell me. If he hurts you in any way.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: thanks I Will do so.**

**She leaves**



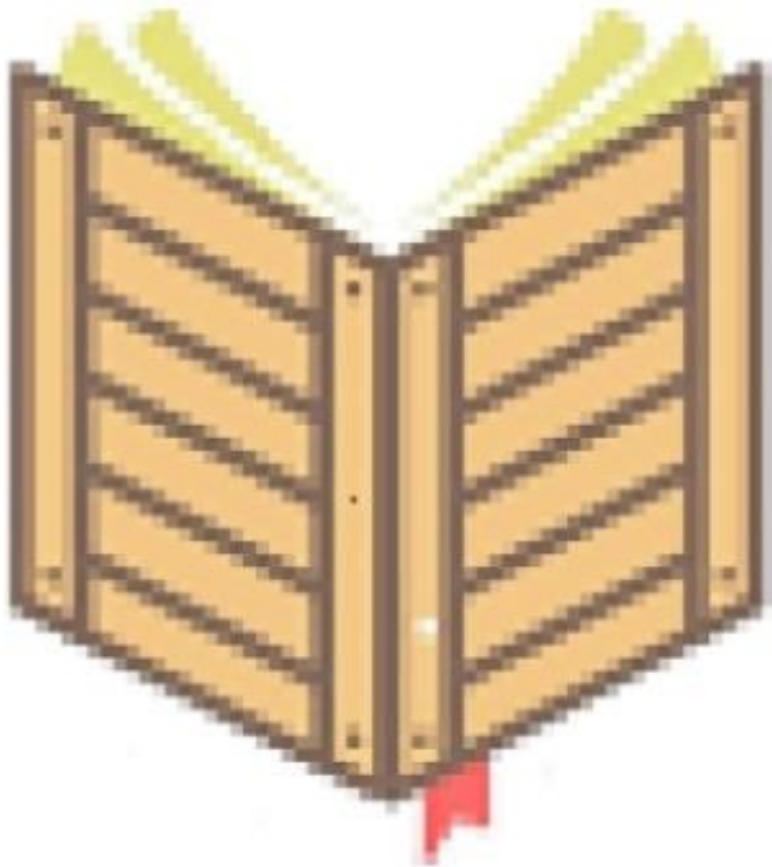
**What now? I knew it! Love is for the weak. I am strong well that's what I believe why did I fall in love. Yes I love Travis. I love him a lot. Today is thee day!**

**My phone rings and I answer with a huge smile on my face.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hello.**

**Travis: I'm outside.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ohk I'll be There soon.**

**Travis: okay.**



**Me: won't you come in and greet future mother in-law.**

**He chuckles.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis so it's future mother in-law When you say it and when you happy?**

**Me: Mxm bye Travis.**

**I hang up after that and I gather my stuff and walk out m I bid ma goodbye. I guess my siblings are already gone to party. I walk out of the House and I find him different car today also. It's a Mercedes Benz CLS 200. It's red. I guess today he won't be opening any Door for me. Ok..I get in.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hey.**

**Travis: hi. How are you?**

**Me: good Thanks you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: now good that you here.**

**I look Outside the window to blush.**

**He keeps on driving....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**Travis: lock the gate. No guests today**



**He said to the guard at his house. The guard nods. I open the door for myself and get out and he also gets out. That's when I realise he is wearing black boyfriend jeans and a vest. Like does he only own vests as t-shirt? He opens the door for us and I walk in first. Wow I'm Back to that House. The big house that I can be lost.**

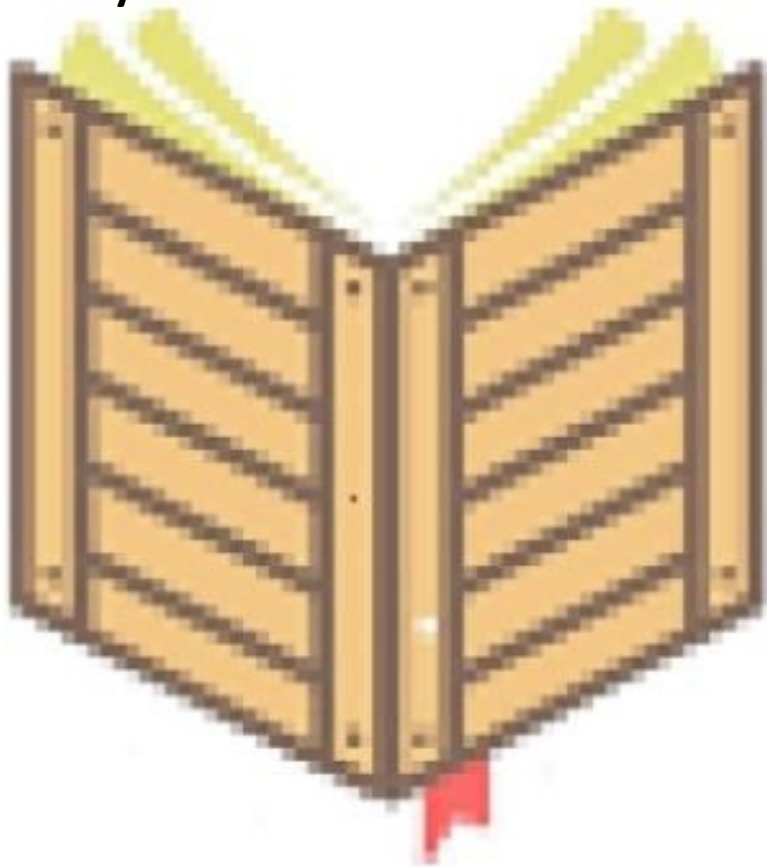
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: where's Mahle?**

**Travis: don't worry about that one.**

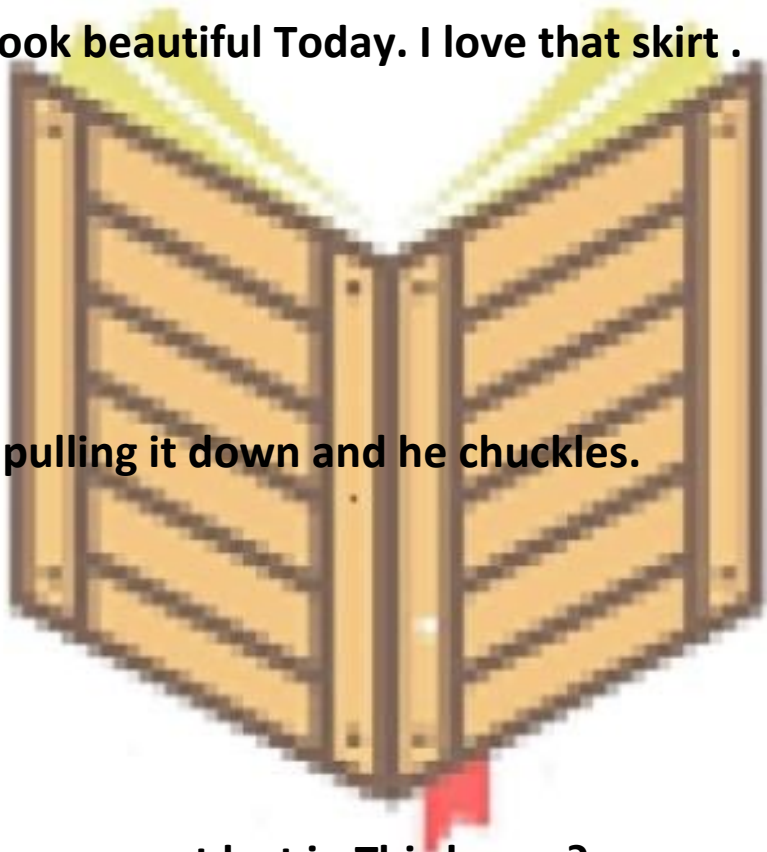
**Okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nod**

**Travis: you look beautiful Today. I love that skirt .**



**I look down pulling it down and he chuckles.**

**Me: don't you ever get lost in This house?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: no the owner never gets lost in it's own property.**

**Me: oh yeah...**

**Travis: therefore the Owner must know this place first.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh.**

**Travis: come.**



**He says reaching out his hand. I hold his hand.**

**We take a walk around the house I can't believe I'm tired  
Already. I'll never clean This house . But Everything in this  
house is**

**awesome. There's even a bar more like a pub in the basement.**

**Who has a pub in their basement? There's even a freaking  
cinema here. There're like 9 to 11 bedrooms. I didn't get to see**

all the rooms

because there was no way I was going to go around i This tired  
all I need is food.

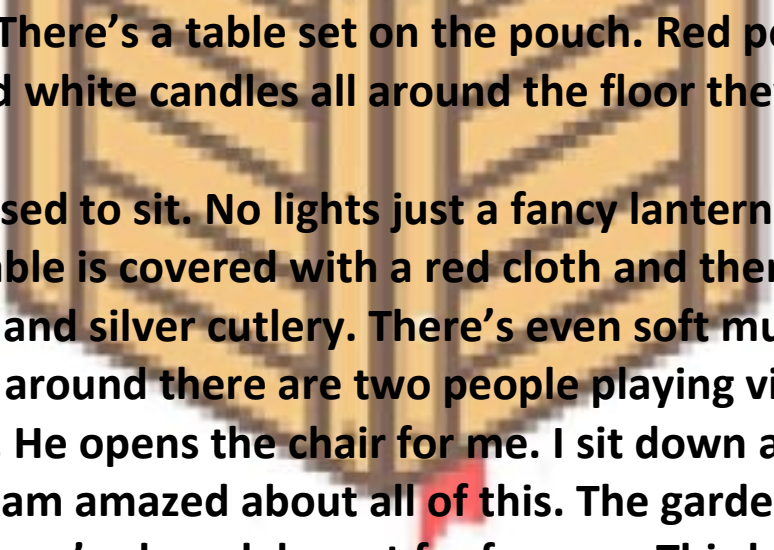
Travis: Ok now the outside. Then we'll go on our date.



He opens the sliding door.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: And we're here.**



**Oh my god. There's a table set on the pouch. Red petals on the floor red and white candles all around the floor they lead to where we're supposed to sit. No lights just a fancy lantern on the table. The table is covered with a red cloth and there are two silver plates and silver cutlery. There's even soft music playing. When I look around there are two people playing violins. This is so beautiful. He opens the chair for me. I sit down and say thank you. I am amazed about all of this. The garden is so beautiful. There's also a lake not far from us. This house is amazing. He notices that I am amazed by all this. He went all out.**

**Me: Who did this?**

**Travis: I did.**



**He cannot be this creative this is five-star.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Trust me. well Google works you know.**

**Me: This is beautiful.**

**I say looking around.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Just like the person sitting in front of me.**



**I look at him he is not taking his eyes off me. I finally shied away and looked away.**

**Travis: Can we order?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Order? Are we in a restaurant or what? I look at him confused.  
He**

**smiles and signals like he is signaling for a waiter. A man  
dressed like a chef comes and ask us what we will be having. I  
am still confused because there's not even a menu.**



**Travis: Aah we'll have roasted rice roasted chicken and a few  
salads on the side. Orange Juice for the lady and a Castle Lite for  
me. Is that okay with you?**

**He looks at me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: orange juice Uhm don't you have cok... I mean cucumber juice?**

**Travis is looking at me and he chuckles .**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Uhm Orange Juice is fine.**

**The chef takes the order and leaves. He is still smiling. I don't like this at all. I roll my eyes and sulk.**



**Travis:Uhm did I tell you how beautiful you are Today?**

**I keep quiet.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ndoniyamanzi. You are beautiful.**

**I find my self blushing.**



**Travis: thought you won't like This.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Well you did a great job I like This.**

**Travis: good.**



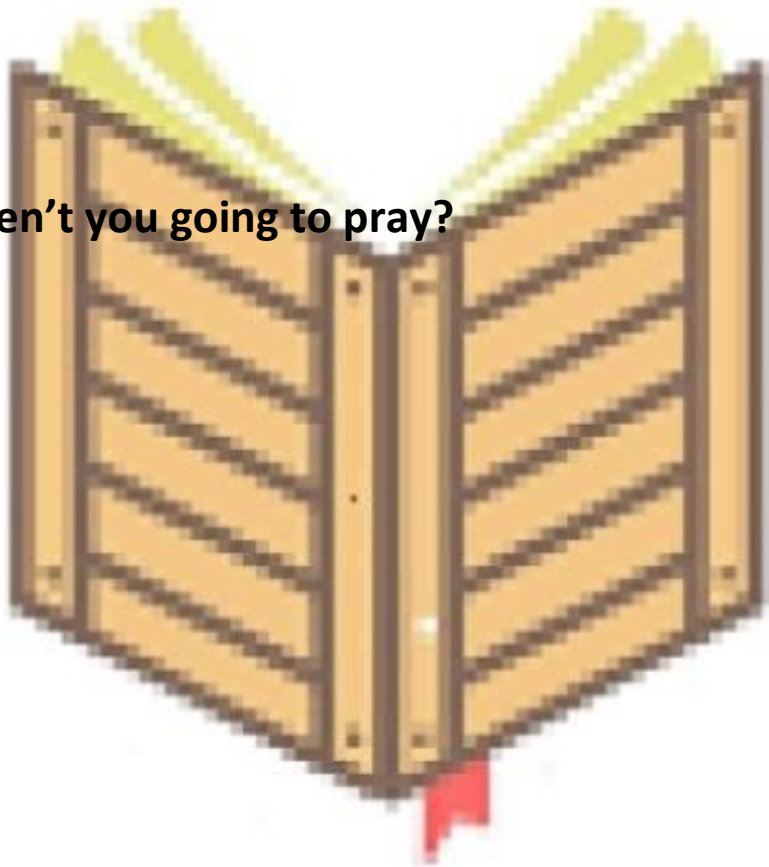
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**We are really bonding we're talking about almost everything. It's like I have known him for years. What I can tell about him is that he really loves his family. He talks about them a lot. He's very fond of his brother Trevor he is talking about him a lot. He said they're just 2 years apart so they practically the**

same. They're into same things

and staff. The chef comes and give us our food. He starts to dig in.

Me: Wait aren't you going to pray?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I am not a religious person but I always pray before I eat. My mom taught me like that. He looks at me shocked.**

**Travis: Ok sorry.**



**We hold hands and I said a short prayer. He sure was hungry**

**because in a matter of minutes he was done and I was only half way through my meal.**

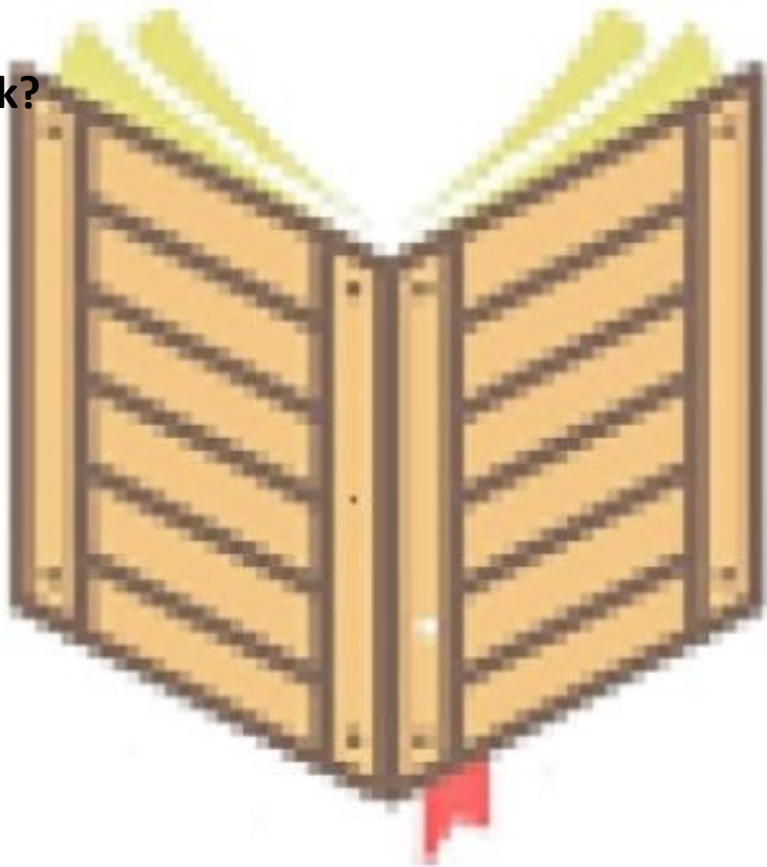
**Me: Yoh! You were hungry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Yes I had a pretty long day I haven't really had time to eat.**

**Me: Oh work?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I ask taking a bite of my food.

Travis: No you. You'd swear I was the girl here. I was so stressed and

worried about tonight. I even called Trev. I was really stressed. He had to calm me down. I wanted everything to be perfect.

Me: And everything turned out beautifully. You can be calm now.

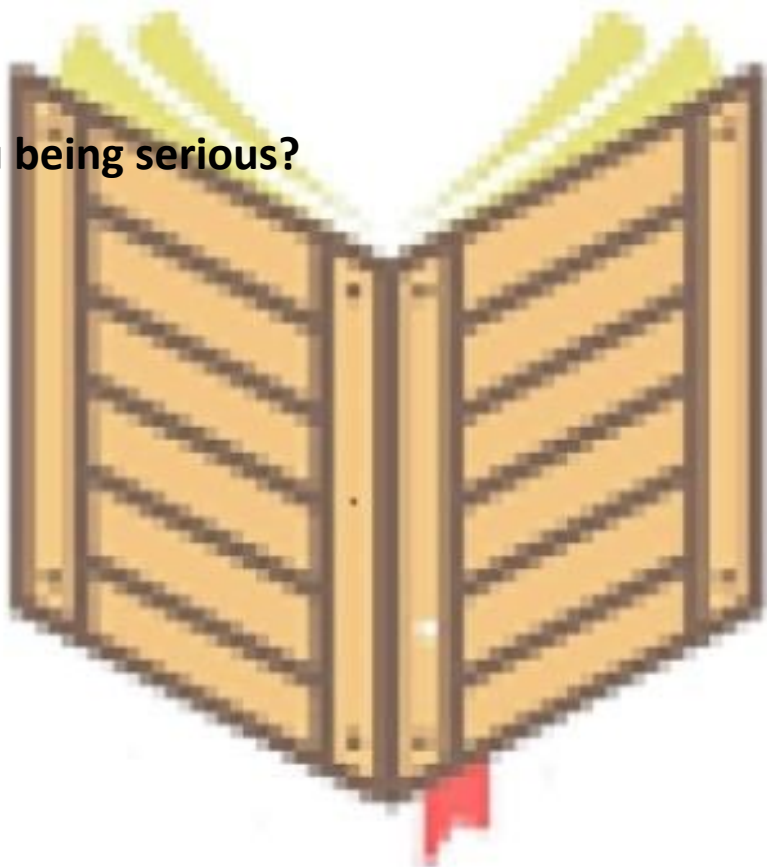


NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis: Yeah thank fuck for that. I couldn't even call you yeah that's how nervous I was.

**I laugh. He is really crazy. It's just dinner. Not his wedding day.  
He is seriously overreacting.**

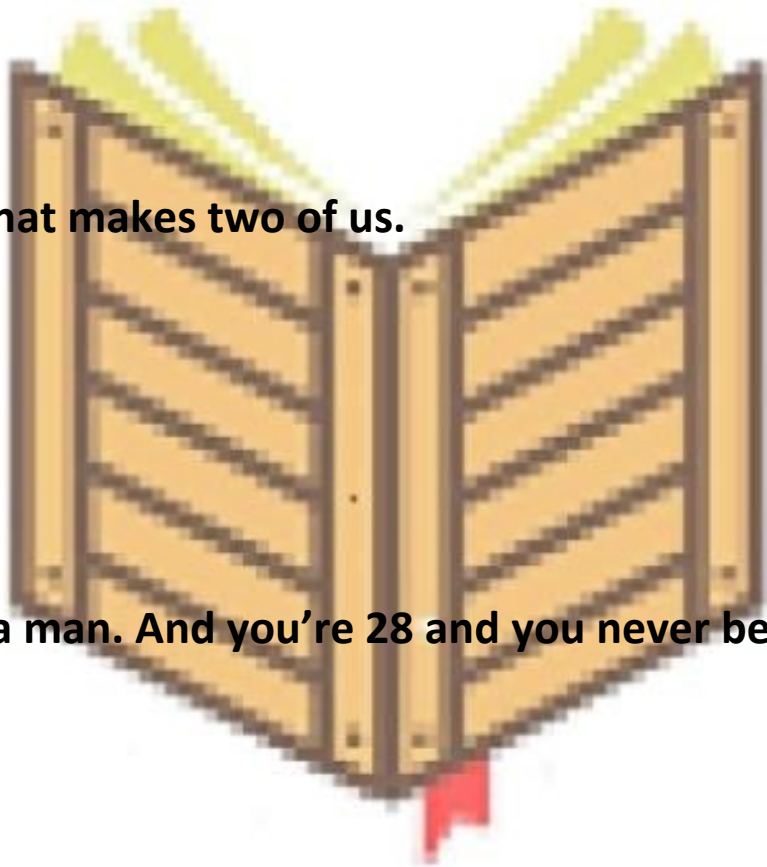
**Me: Are you being serious?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes. I mean this is my first date. Of course I was nervous.**

**I laugh. So that makes two of us.**



**Me: You're a man. And you're 28 and you never been on a date?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes. I never really took a girl out on a date.**

**I smile.**

**Travis: So what are your future plans?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: dermatology . Ok studying it. This is my final year then next year I'm doing my practicals.**

**Travis: oh nice.**



**I finish my food and desert and we take a walk around the garden. We are joking and teasing around and even running around and playing. We are like kids I am walking barefoot. We sit on grass and face the lake.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Don't they get tired?**

**I ask pointing the violin people.**

**Travis: I pay them so no they not tired. No-one gets tired of money.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ok make sense. But the poor people have been playing since I got here. He rests on the grass and face the sky I join him.**

**Travis: Beautiful night isn't it?**



**He says wrapping his arm around my neck I rest on his chest. This is really comfy. We are cozy. I am**

**really getting comfortable around him.**

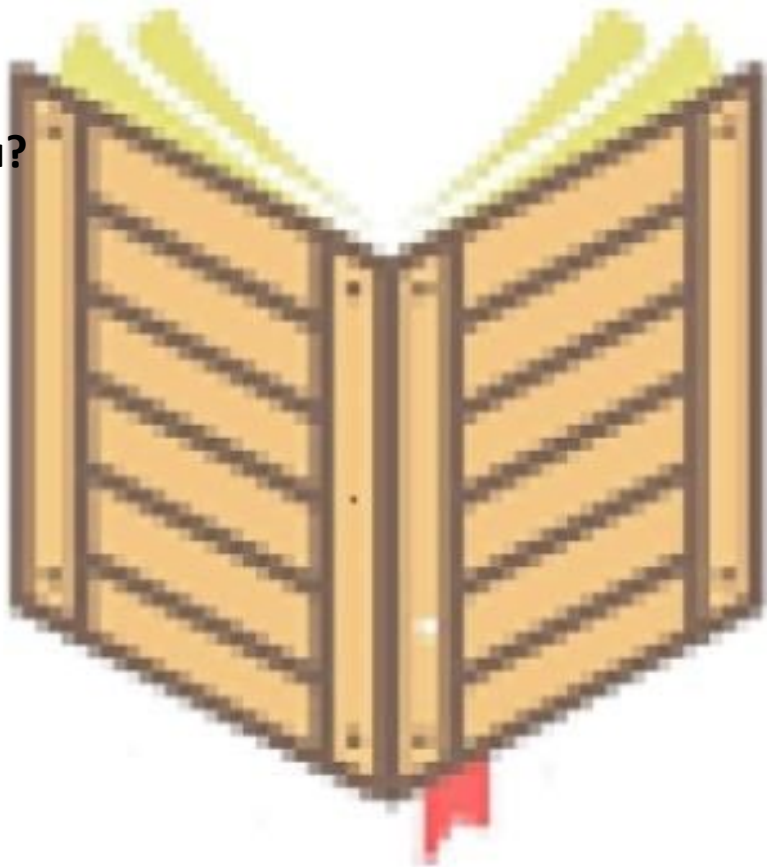
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes it is indeed.**



**Travis: Do you believe in constellations?**

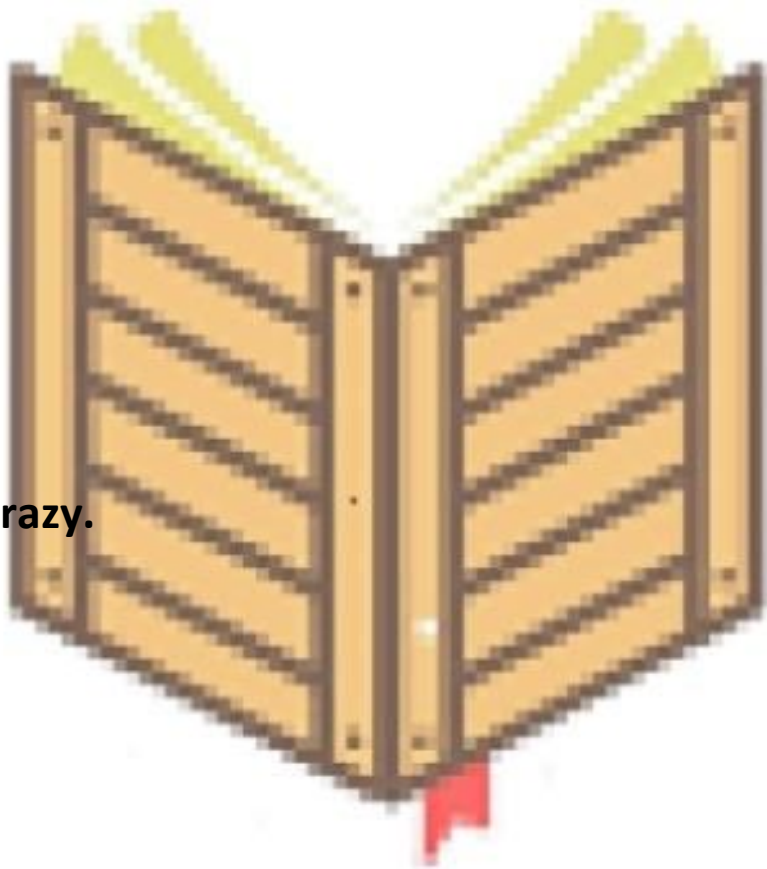
**Me: No. You?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes I do. And I believe those stars are trying to tell us something.**

**I laugh.**



**Me: That's crazy.**

**He smiles.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I am serious. Look carefully those stars are in a shape of two people kissing. Look. And that will be**

**us.**

**I laugh I see no shit like that. This man is crazy.**

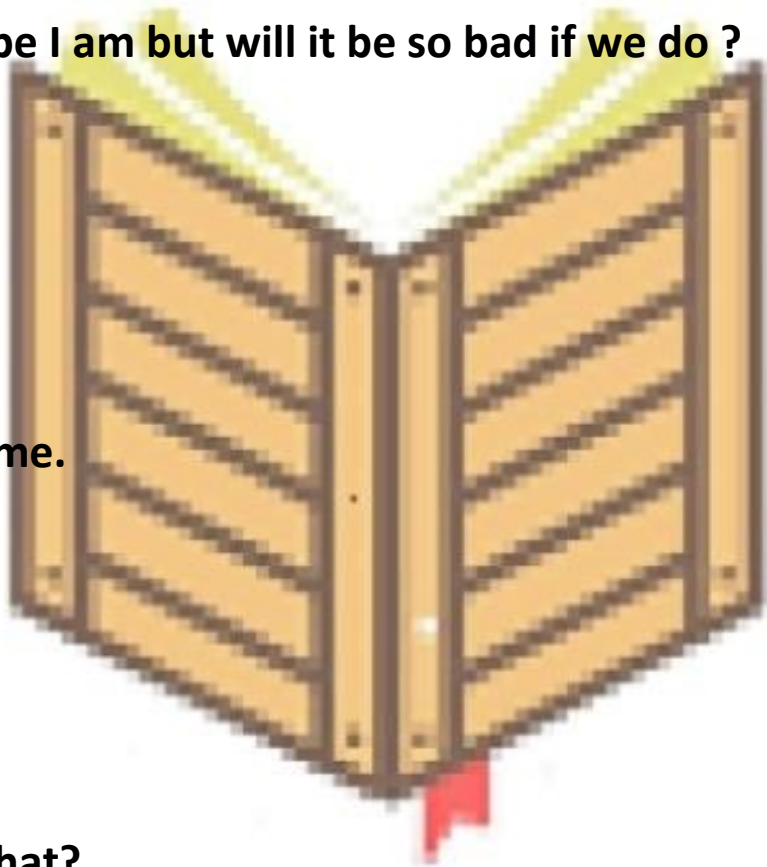


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: You're crazy.**

**Travis: Maybe I am but will it be so bad if we do ?**

**He looks at me.**



**Me: If we what?**

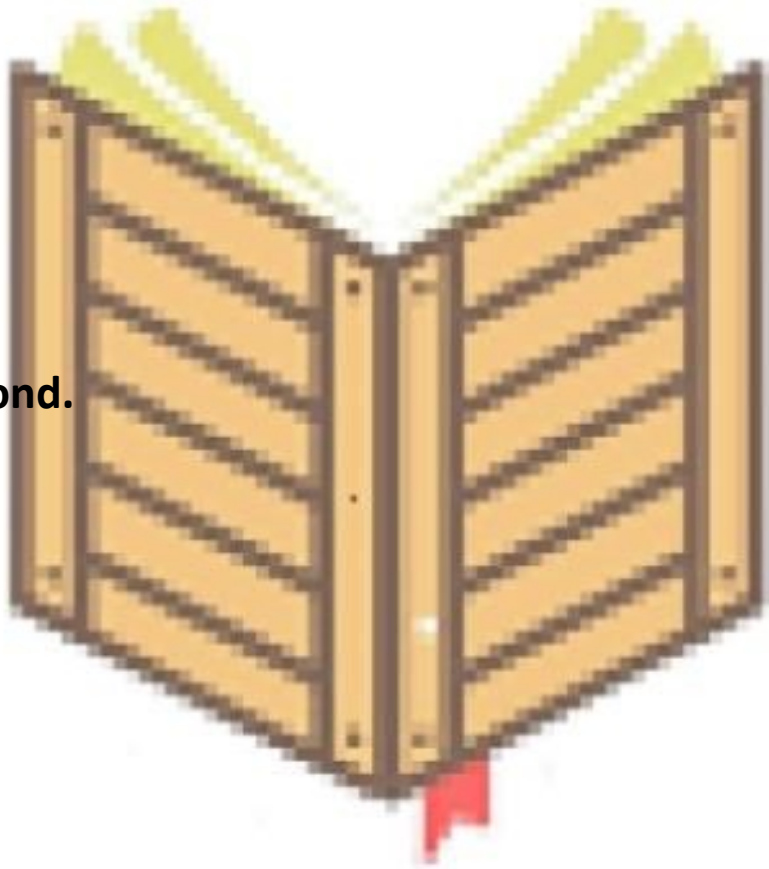
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I know exactly what he's talking about and a part of me wants**

to kiss him so bad.

Travis: Kiss.

I don't respond.



NOVELSGURU.COM

We look at each other. Next thing I know. We're kissing. This time it's different. I am enjoying it. He lifts me now I am on top of him. I have never been kissed like this before it is so slow and passionate. It's like we moving with the music. His hands are all over me he moves his hand under my skirt. He keep

on brushing my ass. I am feeling something I have never felt before. I am feeling tingles all over my

body. He turns me around now he's the one on top of me. His hand is still under my skirt. It is going

somewhere else now. He first brush my cookie. Now his hand is entering my panty. I quickly came back

to my senses. I hold his hand.

**Me: Travis no. Not here.**

**He stops and continues kissing me.**

**After a few minutes of kissing we stop. He got off me. He was**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**breathing heavily and now he has a boner. Geez! Really?**

**Travis: I have never been kissed like that.**



**He says looking at the sky.**

**Me: Me too.**

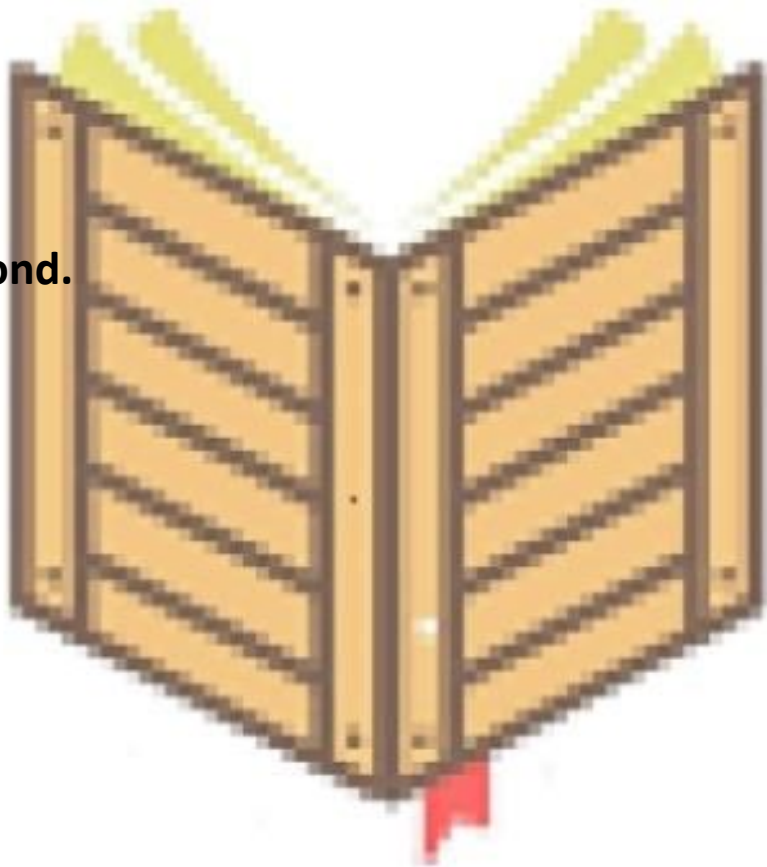
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I cannot believe I just admitted that.**



**Travis: Imagine being kissed like that every day.**

**I don't respond.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I need water.**

**I say getting up. He also gets up and says we could go inside.**

**As we enter he goes to the violin people I think he's telling them to**

**go. He comes in I am just sitting on this long stool by the kitchen counter.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: So refrigerated water or tap water?**

**Me: Do you have coke perhaps?**

**He laughs.**



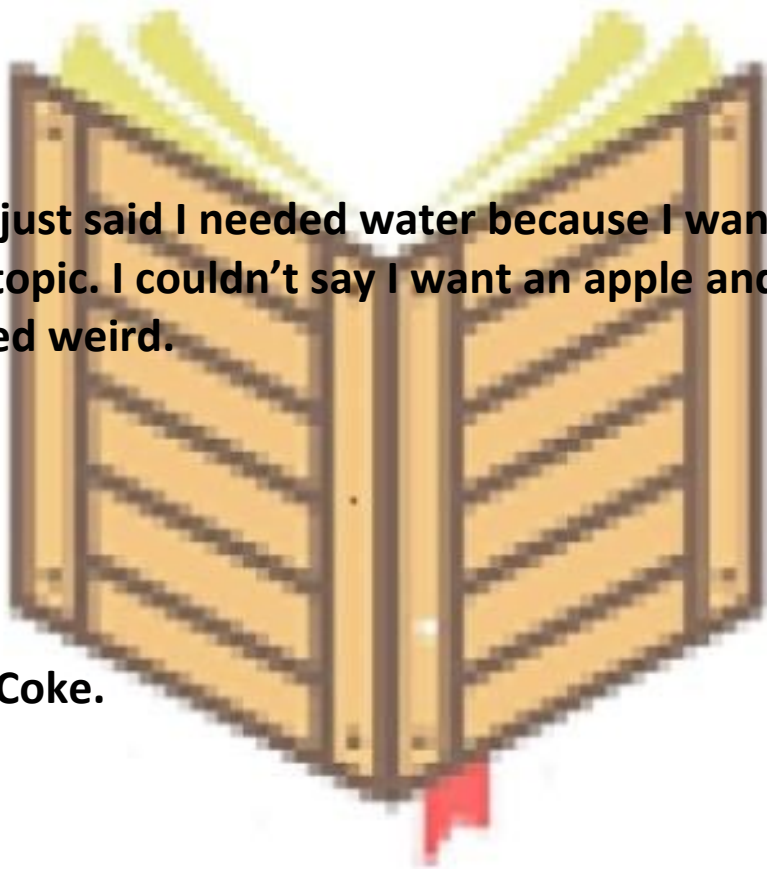
**Travis: But I thought you needed water.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Well now I need coke.**

**He laughs. I just said I needed water because I wanted him to change the topic. I couldn't say I want an apple and that would have sounded weird.**

**Travis: well Coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: bring coke or I'm leaving**

**Travis: You're impossible.**

**He opens the fridge. There're no handles you just slightly push the door fridge and it opens. Wow who**

**would have thought? He took out Coke and a beer for him. I am drinking the coke and he's staring at**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

me sipping his beer leaning on the kitchen counter. He is not even talking he's just looking at me.

Me: What?



Travis: Fuck this.

He lets go of his beer down to the floor it breaks there's glass all over. He rushes to me, grabs the Coke and puts it on top of the table and he kisses me. Everything happened so fast. Oh god that feeling is back again. He carries me from the kitchen all the way to the lounge. We kiss on the couch the kiss is getting intense and passionate. I think I am turned on. Fuck no! He's

taking of my skirt the zipper is undone.

When did that happen? He's also shirtless. How did that happen so fast?

He kisses me on my neck. His hand moves to my but. The other one is brushing my breasts he is on top of me. Taking charge. I want him .I am enjoying this I really am but god



NOVELSGURU.COM

**knows I have to stop this.**

**Me: Stop... wait... Trav...**



**I can't even talk. No I have to stop this. I can see he has an erection I have to stop before it gets worse.**

**Me: I am... a vir...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I can't talk. Geez! But no I am stronger than this I can fight it.**



**Me: I am a virgin! Stop please!**



**I finally manage to stop him. He stops and looks at me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: You're a what?**

**He must not make me repeat it again because he heard me.**

**Me: You heard me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He got off me.**

**Travis: I'll be back.**

**I wonder what will happen now. He comes back a few minutes later. I am still sitting on the very big white Italian couch.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I am sorry. I didn't know.**

**That I didn't expect. He sits next to me and we cuddle. He kisses my forehead. I am really enjoying being**

**on his chest. It's like I belong here. My skirt is on the floor I'm left with my tight. And bra.**



**Me: it's fine.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: we can just wrap all of This up and date you know.**

**Me: I don't know.**

**Travis: Why? Didn't I show you how much you mean to me or is it not enough?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't know. I mean... I'm the type to play safe**

**Always hard to make decisions but you break me out**

**I ain't never been tasted but I bet my flavour's kinda different since you came around.**



**He brushes my arm and that sends tingles.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I been keeping up the pace All I'm tryna do is see what you talking 'bout 'Cause I know what to say I'ma love it either way.**

**Travis: so...**

**Me: That's dangerous .There's no one else I trust**

**I put my all in us. I know the risk in love yeah That makes this dangerous I still want all of ya You got me so ripped upz**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: What if we're saving love that's dangerous?**

**Me: Something about this feeling so familiar It's like I'm looking at myself in the mirror You put the pieces of my heart back together You got me thinking 'bout forever and ever.**



**Travis: but...**

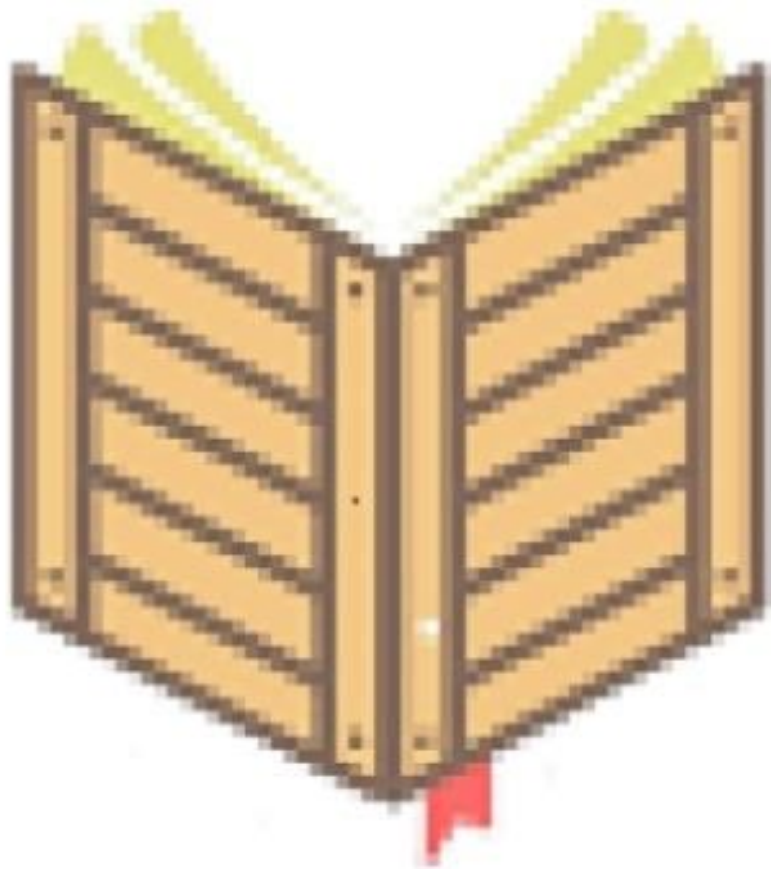
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: the first time we met...**



**Travis: Forget the past what's done is done Please know that you're the only one.**

**Me: am I ?**

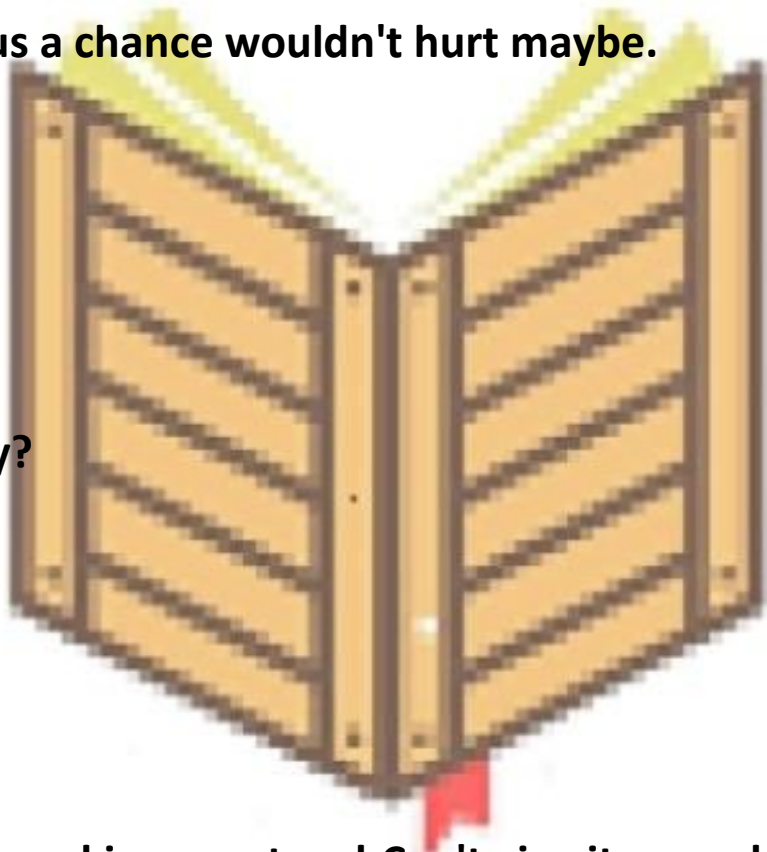


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Trust me Baby.**

**Me: Giving us a chance wouldn't hurt maybe.**

**Travis: really?**



**Me: Mmm your kiss your touch Can't give it enough**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**My care for you. So deep you know it be because.**

**Travis: you not going Today right.**

**Me: I be right here with your breakfast when you wake up  
And I love you 'cause you love me with no makeup  
Even if there's someone else tryna' pursue it**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**You the only one I'm doing ooh boy...**

**He kisses my lips and that feeling again. He carries me to and we walk upstairs he do a face recognition on his door. He lays me down on the bed and he starts to kiss me again. His hand goes to my breasts. He brushes them..his other hand goes to my pussy .he brushes it and it goes in to my pussy. He brushes my clit. I feel something inserting me and I scream.**



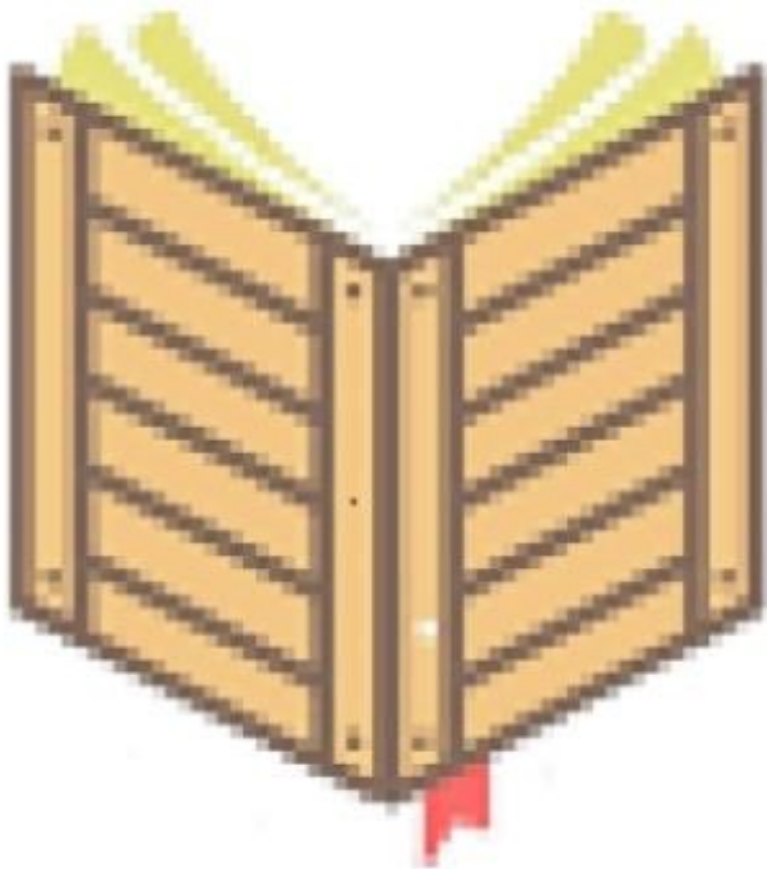
**Travis: I'm sorry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**INSERT 11**

**TRAVIS**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Candles boy...**

**He kisses my lips and that feeling again. He carries me to and we walk upstairs he do a face recognition on his door. He lays me down on the bed and he starts to kiss me again. His hand goes to my breasts. He brushes them..his other hand goes to my pussy .he brushes it and it goes in to my pussy. He brushes my clit. I feel something inserting me and I scream.**



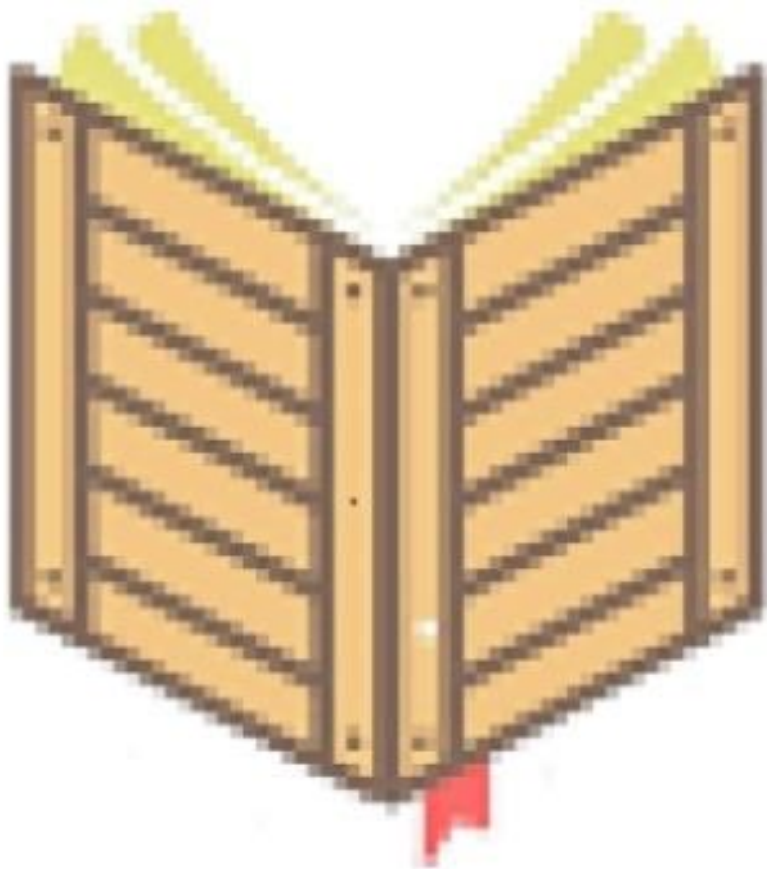
**Travis: I'm sorry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**INSERT 11**

**TRAVIS**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Candles Rose's chocolate ice cream starter smacks! Everything is here. There's nothing that I left out Besides the coke well she won't be drinking any...**

**Mahle: Mhmm This looks good.**



**She Says Walking downstairs.**

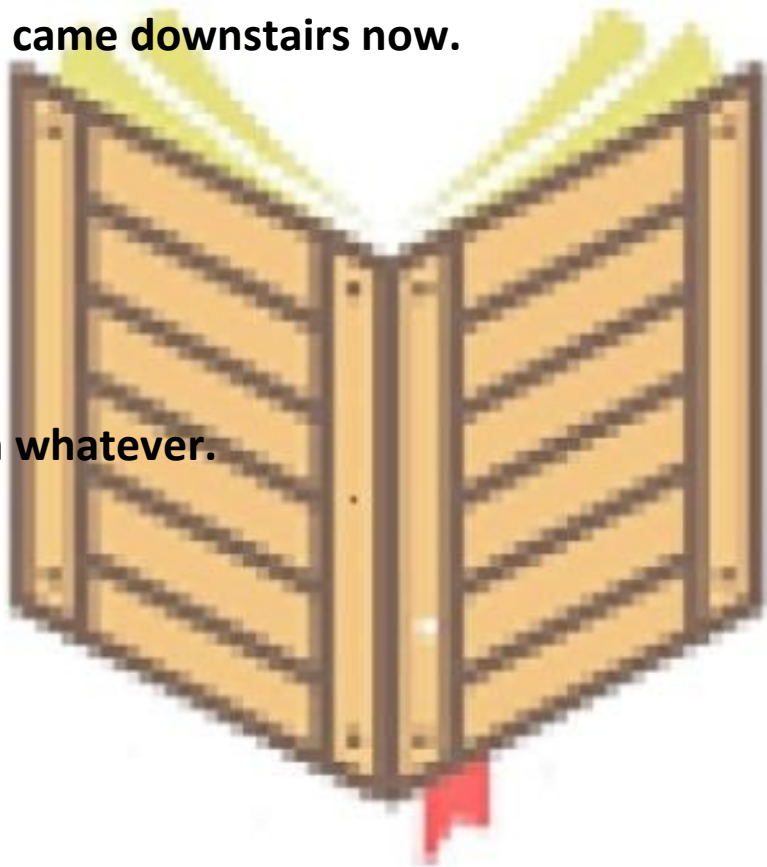
**Me: Hello Mahle. This is not your father's house Where by you wake up at 6 in the evening.**



**Mahle: was not even sleeping Dawg.**

**Me: but you came downstairs now.**

**Mahle: Argh whatever.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She takes a sit at the table..**

**Mahle: so she's the one?**

**Me : all I can say is everything has a reason on Why it happens.  
The must be a reason to Why I'm doing This.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I winked at Her.**

**Mahle : reason? What reason Travis?**

**Me: everything will be revealed in due Time. This is the final stage.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: what are you talking about?**

**The intercom rang and Thabo and Vic Walked in.**

**Thabo: whoa wait Mahle you here.**

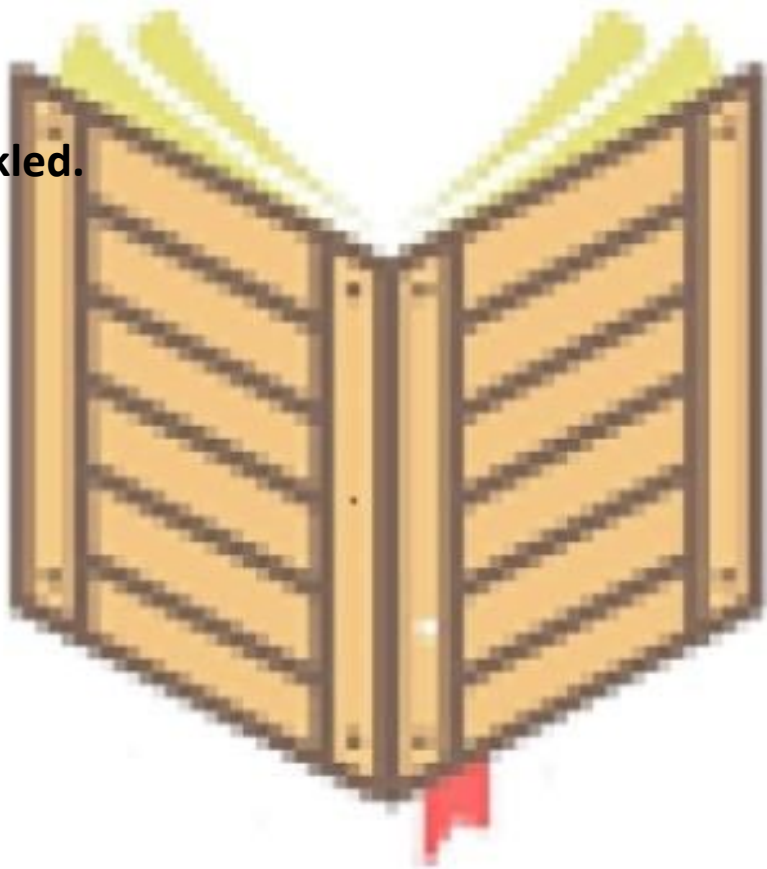


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: unless if you went blind.**

**Thabo: Ouch but it's fine I see Travis has already made arrangements for me and you so I'll join you.**

**Mahle chuckled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Thabo this is not yours and nor mine. It's for Travis and his girlfriend.**

**Vic: whoa wait. Girlfriend? Who's your girlfriend?**



**Thabo: Wow this is beautiful...**

**Vic: hai man Thabo. Travis don't tell me you dating that black chick.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Erh. Wena that black chick is hot.**

**Thabo: tell him Wena Baby.**

**Vic: hot or not bro are you for real?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: and Wena Why are you Hurt about This? unless if you want the chick to yourself.**

**Vic: no...I ...I don't.**



**Thabo: But then bro I salute you. Tap that ass.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: now This is over please leave. See you all Tommorow.**



**Mahle: me too?**

**Me: no Wena I'll lock you in the room.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Good. Then good bye fools.**

**Thabo: just like that Baby girl?**



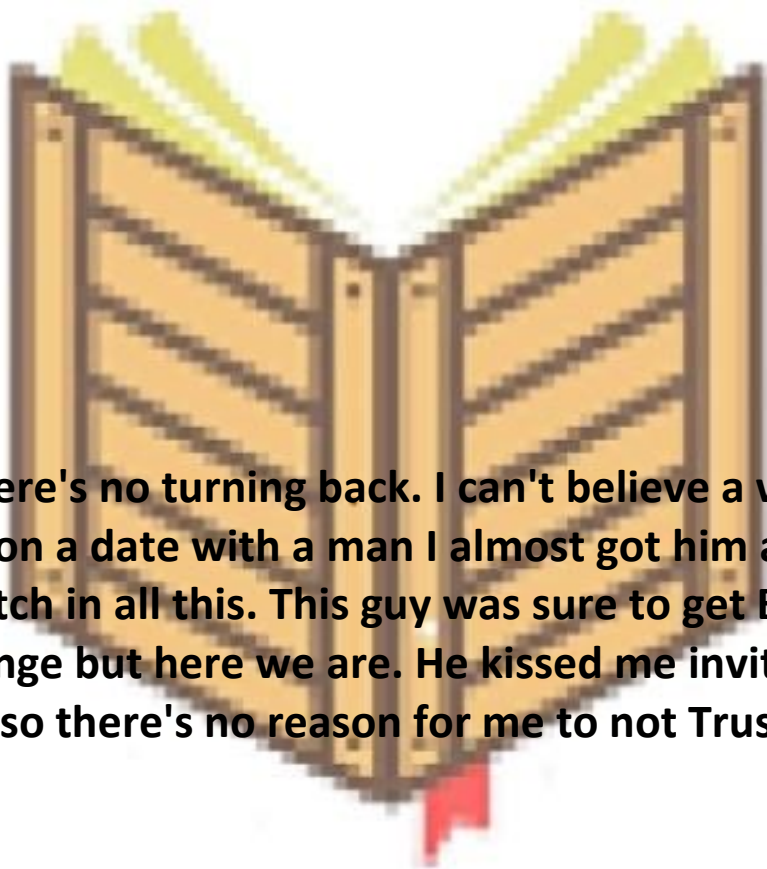
**Mahle: bye Thabo and bye Victory.**

**Thabo laughed and I chuckled and I Walked upstairs Along with Mahle. And they Walked out...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

IMANI



**This is it. There's no turning back. I can't believe a whole fucken me is going on a date with a man I almost got him arrested. There's a catch in all this. This guy was sure to get Back at me with a Revenge but here we are. He kissed me invited me to a dinner date so there's no reason for me to not Trust me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I'm wearing my black umbrella skirt and a White crop top with nike kicks. My hair is done. My face is ok. I'm not a make up fan. So no make up for me. I apply my lip gloss. I told my mother that I'm going out she already knows Travis so what's the use to lie and say I have a school assignment that I'm working on.

Ayama walks in After I had finished doing everything. She closes the door. Okay.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Ayama: Ndoni the beautiful Melanin. You going to him?

**What is she on about? I give her a questioning look.**

**Her: I know you were lying to Ma now tell me where you going?  
Are you going to him? To Travis?**

**What the heck? Who died and made her my mother? She may  
be my sister and older than me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: No offense Yama get straight to the point.**

**I don't Need this right now. Travis is taking long to arrive he hasn't even Called me or texted me and Yama here is being the detective.**

**you know It is funny how people say no offense right before they offend you .**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: but what I do with my private life is really none of your business and why would you assume that I**

**am going to Travis? You only met him once.**

**Yama: I am not a fool Imani. I saw you getting off his car yesterday.**



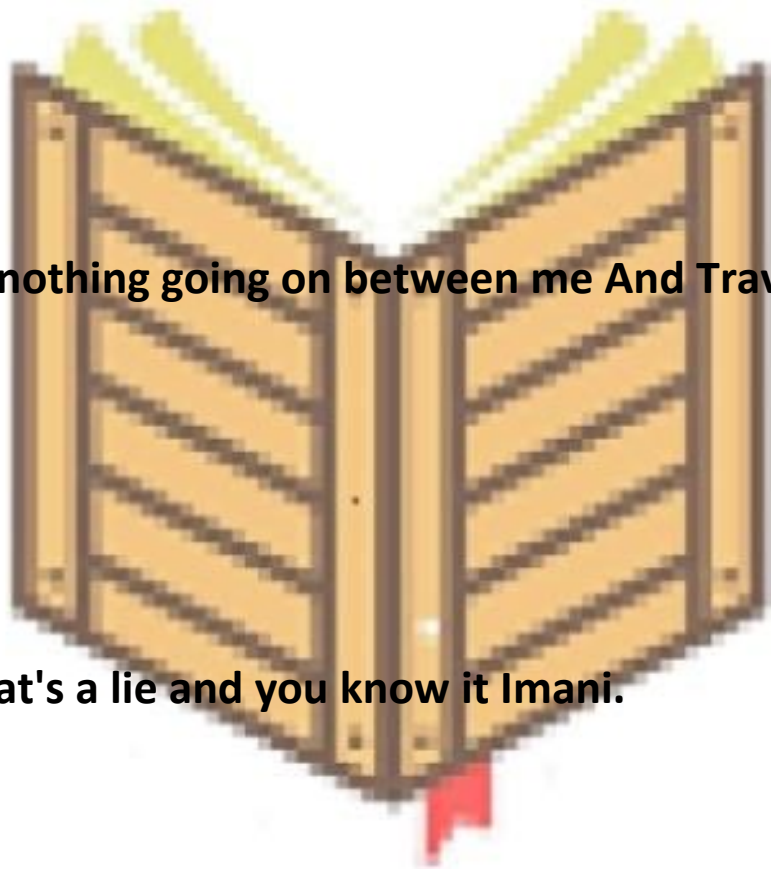
**Me: What the hell? Are you keeping an eye now?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama: No. Imani look I know I'm Just your sister and you are old to do whatever you want and I care about you I really do but Travis is not a good guy. He uses girls and he changes girls like you change your underwear. He will use you hurt you and dump you.**

**me: there's nothing going on between me And Travis Yama.**

**Yama: that's a lie and you know it Imani.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you Know what you have nothing to worry about because there's nothing going on between me and him.**



**Yama: Well if there was I just want you to know that don't ever think he loves you because he doesn't**

**care about you. He is also dangerous Imani very dangerous. He is involved in shady things and he is not a good man run while you still can...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: wait Yama! How do you know all of this**

**Yama: uh...: He use to date one of my friends. I am telling you he's just...**

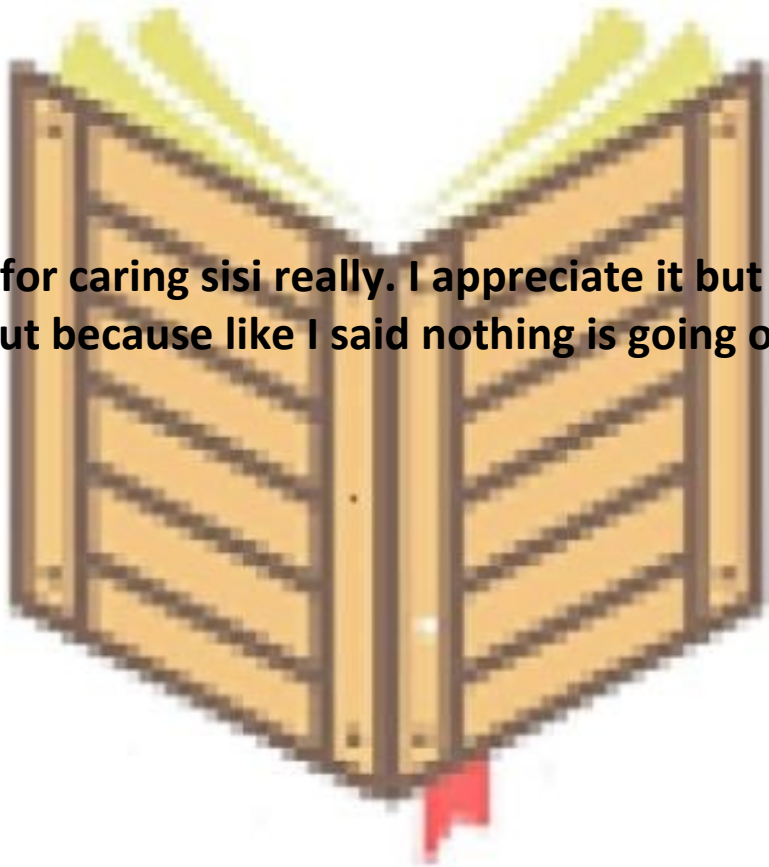
**Me: Thank you for caring Yama but I can take care of myself. I don't need you to look out for me. As you Said I'm old .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: he's involved in man things he's a gangster he kills...**

**I don't know what or how to respond to the bombshell she just dropped. I don't know whether or not to believe this. I have noticed**

**Me: Thanks for caring sisi really. I appreciate it but you have nothing about because like I said nothing is going on between me**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

and Travis.

**Yama: That's what family is for. I hope you are being totally honest with me as I was to you. I better go**

**Ma is waiting for me.**

**She turns to leave but look back.**

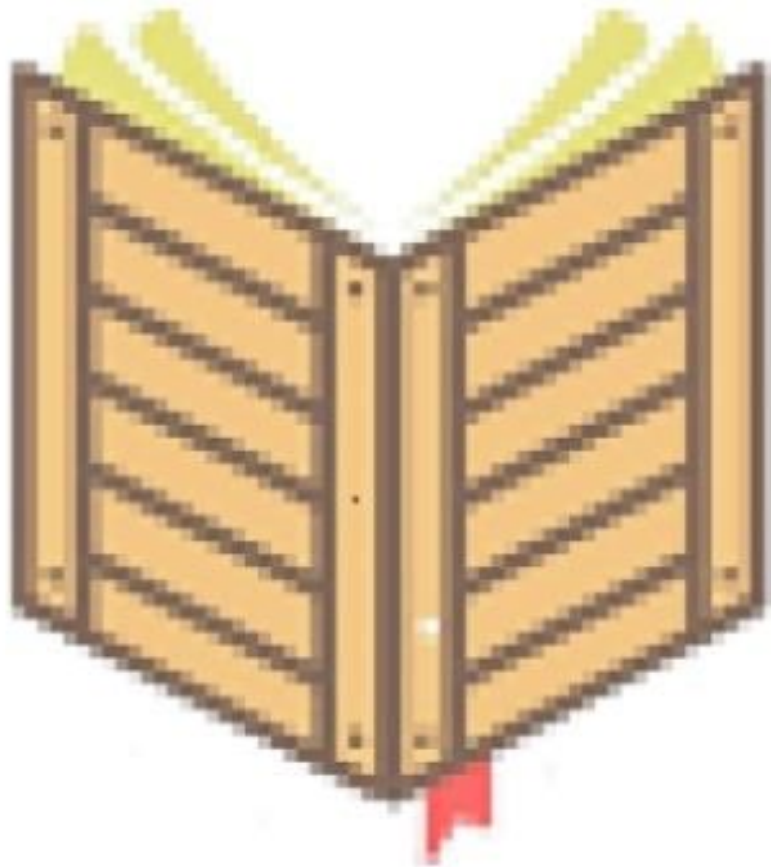


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: if he does something or if he Hurts you please tell me. If he hurts you in any way.**

**Me: thanks I Will do so.**

**She leaves**

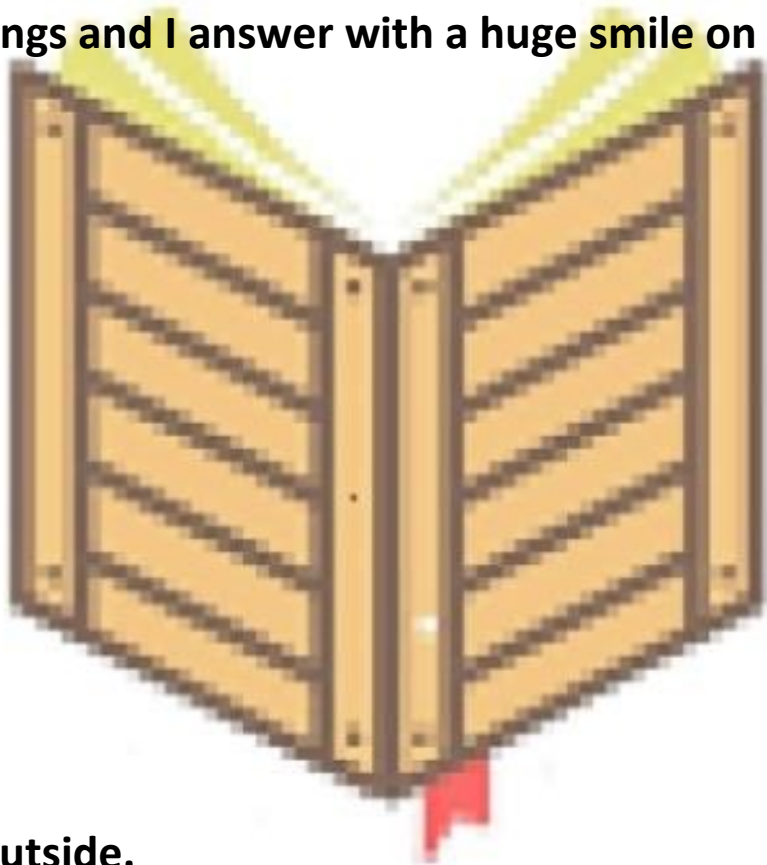


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**What now? I knew it! Love is for the weak. I am strong well that's what I believe why did I fall in love. Yes I love Travis. I love him a lot. Today is thee day!**

**My phone rings and I answer with a huge smile on my face.**

**Me: hello.**



**Travis: I'm outside.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ohk I'll be There soon.**

Travis: okay.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: won't you come in and greet future mother in-law.**

**He chuckles.**



**Travis so it's future mother in-law When you say it and when you happy?**

**Me: Mxm bye Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I hang up after that and I gather my stuff and walk out m I bid**



ma goodbye. I guess my siblings are already gone to party. I walk out of the House and I find him different car today also. It's a Mercedes Benz CLS 200. It's red. I guess today he won't be opening any Door for me. Ok..I get in.

Me: hey.

Travis: hi. How are you?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: good Thanks you.**

**Travis: now good that you here.**

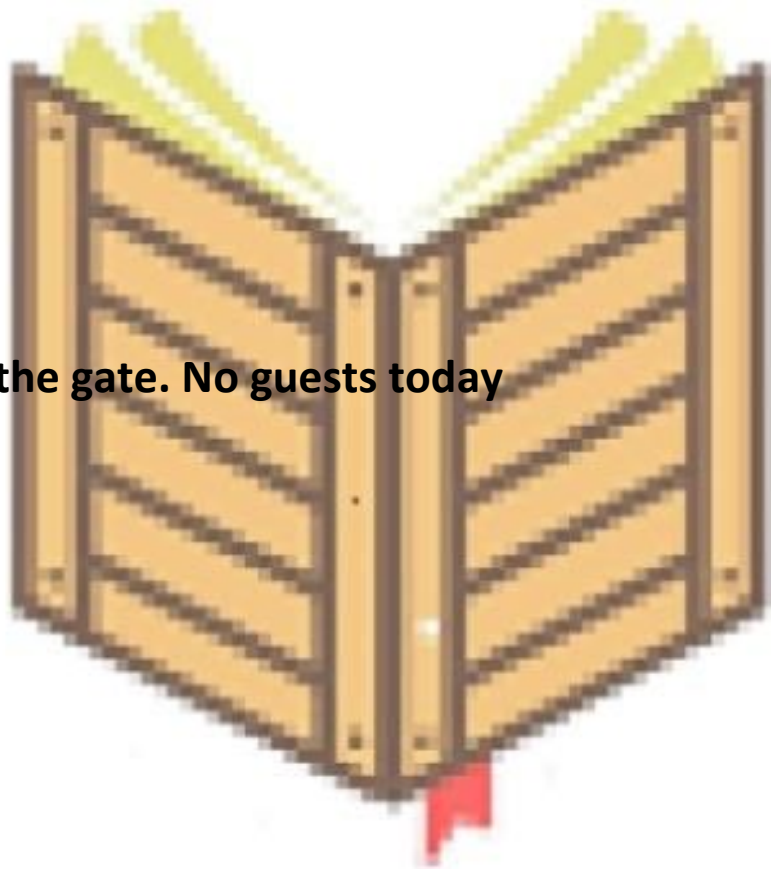
**I look Outside the window to blush.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He keeps on driving....**

—



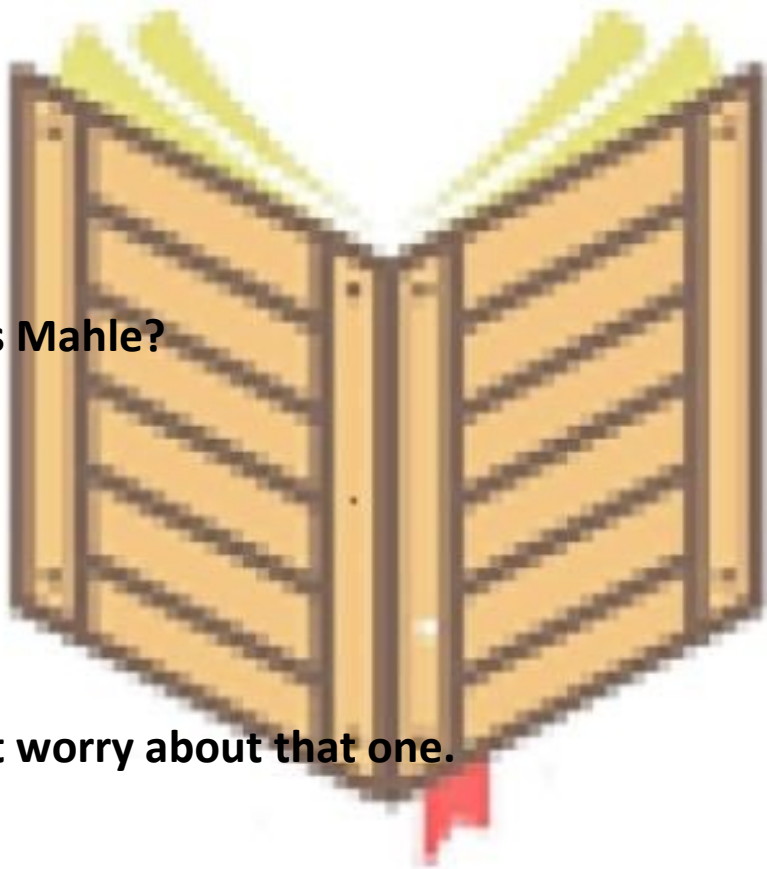
**Travis: lock the gate. No guests today**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He said to the guard at his house. The guard nods. I open the door for myself and get out and he also gets out. That's when I realise he is wearing black boyfriend jeans and a vest. Like does he only own vests as t-shirt? He opens the door for us and I walk in first. Wow I'm Back to that House. The big house that I can be lost.

Me: where's Mahle?

Travis: don't worry about that one.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Okay.

I nod

Travis: you look beautiful Today. I love that skirt .



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I look down pulling it down and he chuckles.**

**Me: don't you ever get lost in This house?**



**Travis: no the owner never gets lost in it's own property.**

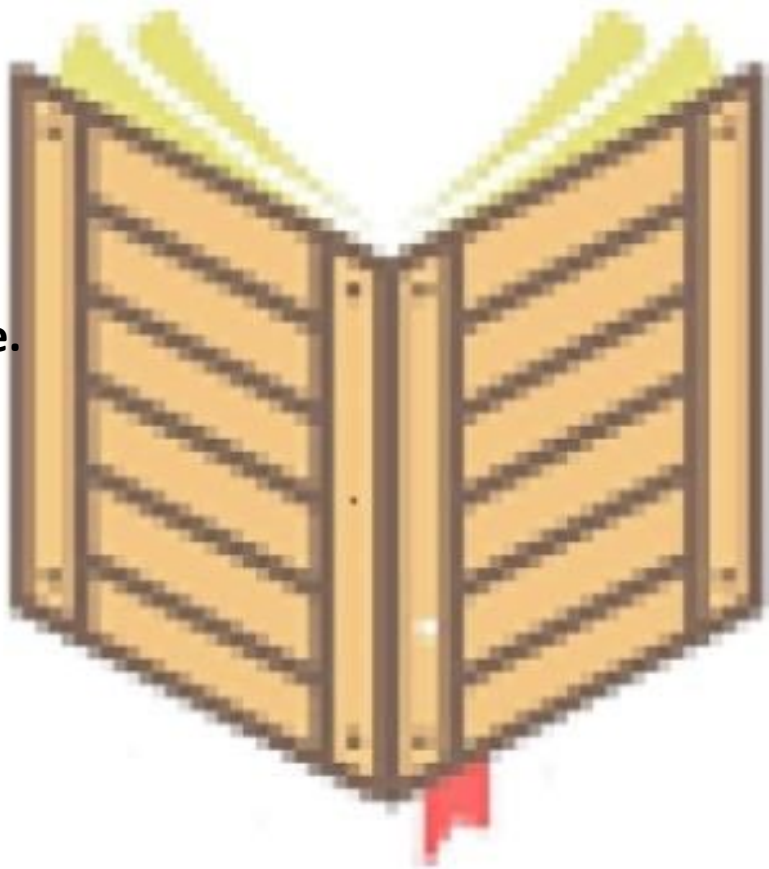
**Me: oh yeah...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: therefore the Owner must know this place first.**

**Me: oh.**

**Travis: come.**



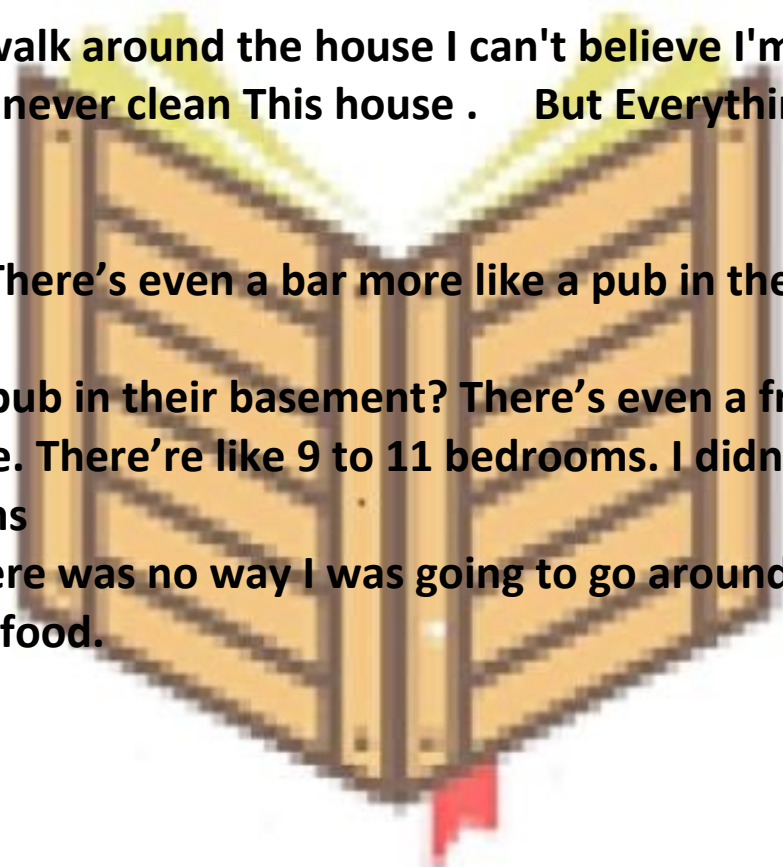
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He says reaching out his hand. I hold his hand.

We take a walk around the house I can't believe I'm tired  
Already. I'll never clean This house . But Everything in this  
house is

awesome. There's even a bar more like a pub in the basement.

Who has a pub in their basement? There's even a freaking  
cinema here. There're like 9 to 11 bedrooms. I didn't get to see  
all the rooms  
because there was no way I was going to go around i This tired  
all I need is food.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis: Ok now the outside. Then we'll go on our date.



**He opens the sliding door.**

**Travis: And we're here.**



**Oh my god. There's a table set on the pouch. Red petals on the**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

floor red and white candles all around the floor they lead to where

we're supposed to sit. No lights just a fancy lantern on the table. The table is covered with a red cloth and there are two silver plates and silver cutlery. There's even soft music playing. When I look around there are two people playing violins. This is so beautiful. He opens the chair for me. I sit down and say thank you. I am amazed about all of this. The garden is so beautiful. There's also a lake not far from us. This house is amazing. He notices that I am amazed by all this. He went all out.



Me: Who did this?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis: I did.

**He cannot be this creative this is five-star.**

**Travis: Trust me. well Google works you know.**

**Me: This is beautiful.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say looking around.**



**Travis: Just like the person sitting in front of me.**

**I look at him he is not taking his eyes off me. I finally shied away and looked away.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Can we order?**

**Order? Are we in a restaurant or what? I look at him confused.  
He**

**smiles and signals like he is signaling for a waiter. A man  
dressed like a chef comes and ask us what we will be having. I  
am still confused because there's not even a menu.**

**Travis: Aah we'll have roasted rice roasted chicken and a few  
salads**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

on the side. Orange Juice for the lady and a Castle Lite for me. Is that okay with you?

He looks at me.



Me: orange juice Uhm don't you have cok... I mean cucumber juice?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis is looking at me and he chuckles .

**Me: Uhm Orange Juice is fine.**

**The chef takes the order and leaves. He is still smiling. I don't like this at all. I roll my eyes and sulk.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis:Uhm did I tell you how beautiful you are Today?**

**I keep quiet.**



**Travis: Ndoniyamanzi. You are beautiful.**

**I find my self blushing.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: thought you won't like This.**



**Me: Well you did a great job I like This.**



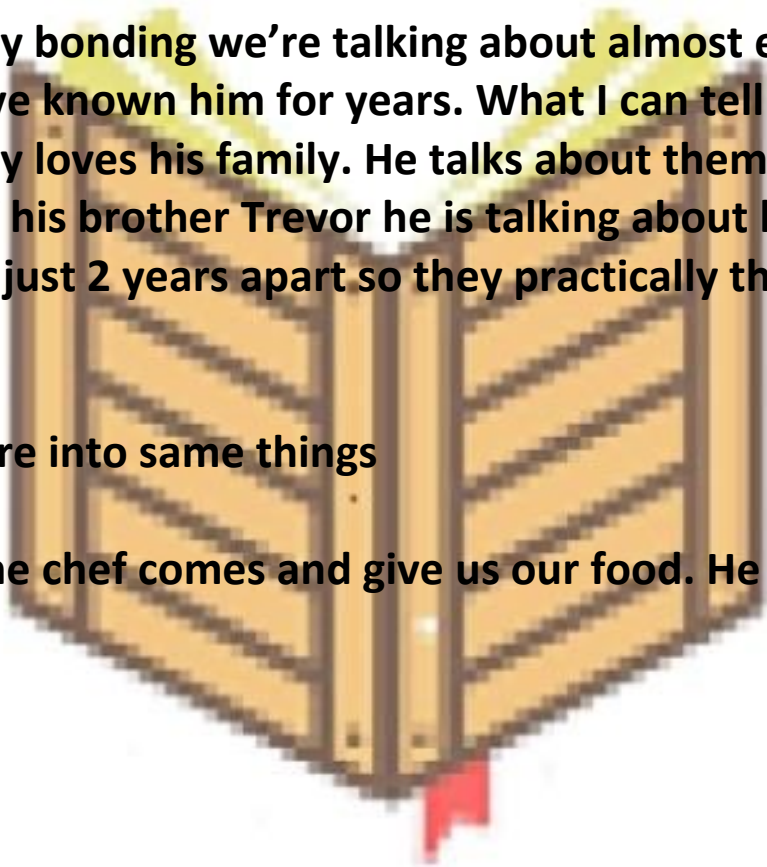
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: good.**

**We are really bonding we're talking about almost everything. It's like I have known him for years. What I can tell about him is that he really loves his family. He talks about them a lot. He's very fond of his brother Trevor he is talking about him a lot. He said they're just 2 years apart so they practically the**

**same. They're into same things**

**and staff. The chef comes and give us our food. He starts to dig in.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Wait aren't you going to pray?**

**I am not a religious person but I always pray before I eat. My mom taught me like that. He looks at me shocked.**

**Travis: Ok sorry.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**We hold hands and I said a short prayer. He sure was hungry**

**because in a matter of minutes he was done and I was only half way through my meal.**

**Me: Yoh! You were hungry.**



**Travis: Yes I had a pretty long day I haven't really had time to eat.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Oh work?**

**I ask taking a bite of my food.**

**Travis: No you. You'd swear I was the girl here. I was so stressed and**

**worried about tonight. I even called Trev. I was really stressed. He had to calm me down. I wanted everything to be perfect.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: And everything turned out beautifully. You can be calm now.**

**Travis: Yeah thank fuck for that. I couldn't even call you yeah that's how nervous I was.**

**I laugh. He is really crazy. It's just dinner. Not his wedding day. He is seriously overreacting.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Are you being serious?**

**Travis: Yes. I mean this is my first date. Of course I was nervous.**

**I laugh. So that makes two of us.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: You're a man. And you're 28 and you never been on a date?**

**Travis: Yes. I never really took a girl out on a date.**

**I smile.**



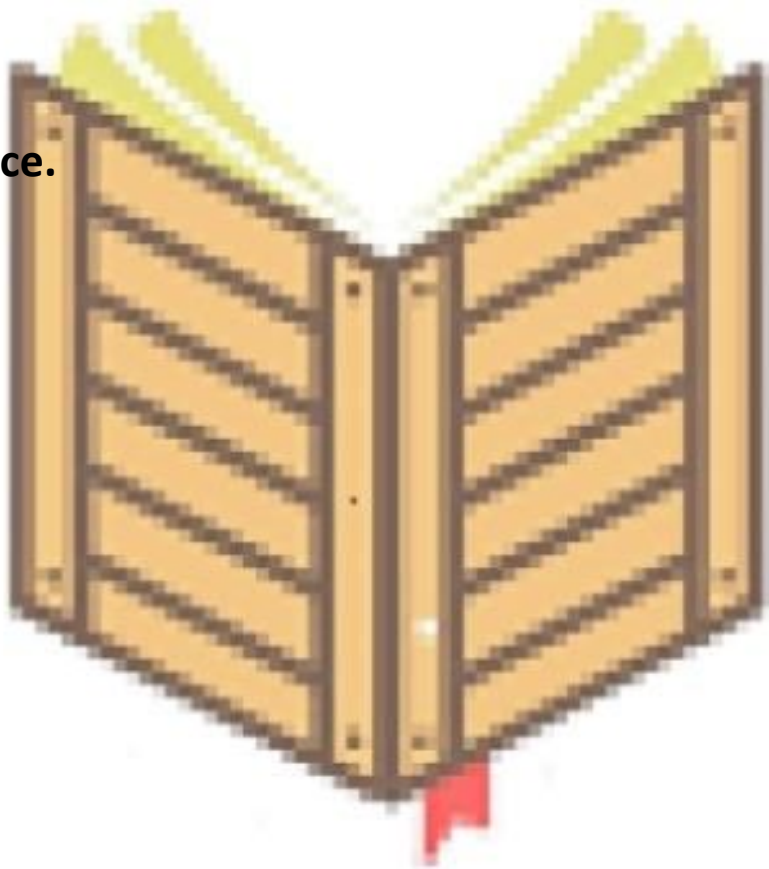
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: So what are your future plans?**



**Me: dermatology . Ok studying it. This is my final year then next year I'm doing my practicals.**

**Travis: oh nice.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I finish my food and desert and we take a walk around the garden. We are joking and teasing around and even running around and playing.

We are like kids I am walking barefoot. We sit on grass and face the lake.

Me: Don't they get tired?

I ask pointing the violin people.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis: I pay them so no they not tired. No-one gets tired of money.

Ok make sense. But the poor people have been playing since I got here. He rests on the grass and face the sky I join him.

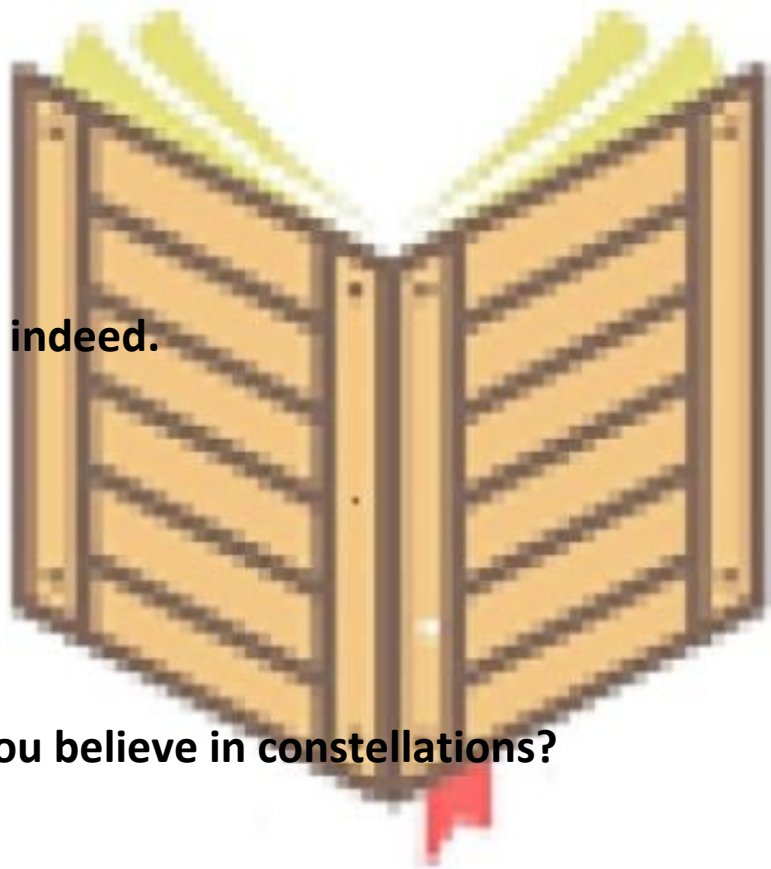
Travis: Beautiful night isn't it?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**He says wrapping his arm around my neck I rest on his chest.  
This is really comfy. We are cozy. I am**

**really getting comfortable around him.**



**Me: Yes it is indeed.**

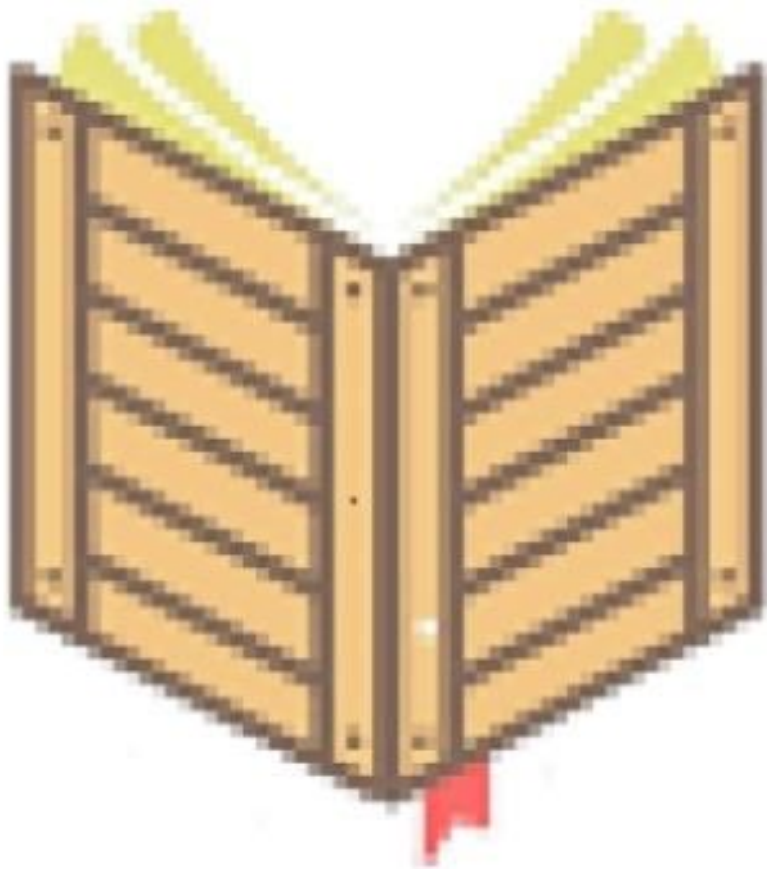
**Travis: Do you believe in constellations?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: No. You?**

**Travis: Yes I do. And I believe those stars are trying to tell us something.**

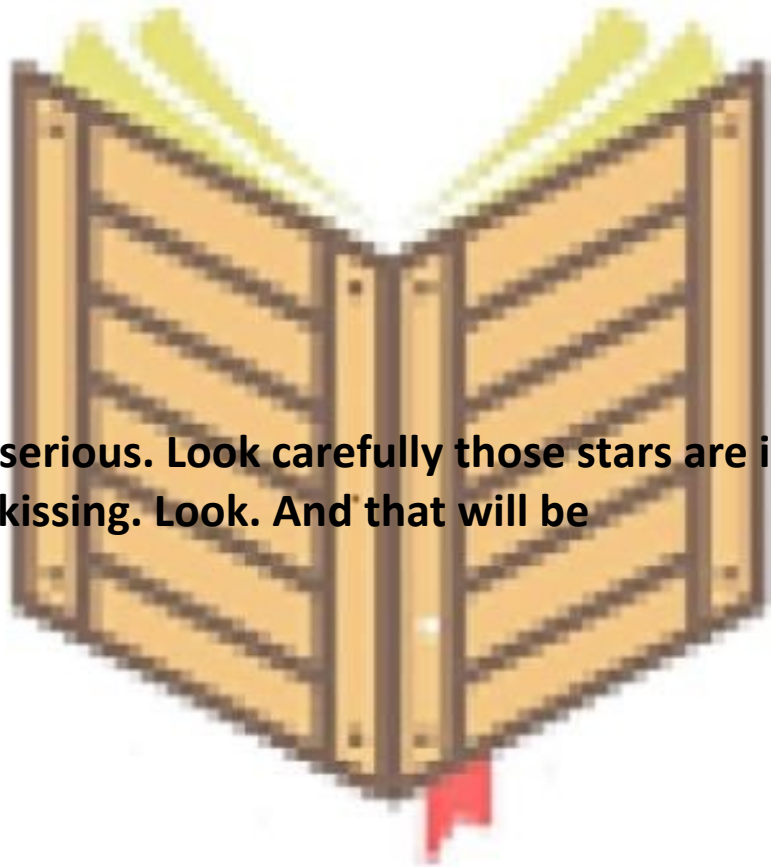
**I laugh.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: That's crazy.**

**He smiles.**



**Travis: I am serious. Look carefully those stars are in a shape of two people kissing. Look. And that will be**

**us.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I laugh I see no shit like that. This man is crazy.**

**Me: You're crazy.**

**Travis: Maybe I am but will it be so bad if we do ?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He looks at me.**

**Me: If we what?**



**I know exactly what he's talking about and a part of me wants to kiss him so bad.**

**Travis: Kiss.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I don't respond.**

**We look at each other. Next thing I know. We're kissing. This time it's different. I am enjoying it. He lifts me now I am on top of him. I have never been kissed like this before it is so slow and passionate. It's like we moving with the music. His hands are all over me he moves his hand under my skirt. He keep**

**on brushing my ass. I am feeling something I have never felt before. I am feeling tingles all over my**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

body. He turns me around now he's the one on top of me. His hand is still under my skirt. It is going

somewhere else now. He first brush my cookie. Now his hand is entering my panty. I quickly came back

to my senses. I hold his hand.

Me: Travis no. Not here.



NOVELSGURU.COM

He stops and continues kissing me.

**After a few minutes of kissing we stop. He got off me. He was breathing heavily and now he has a boner. Geez! Really?**

**Travis: I have never been kissed like that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He says looking at the sky.**

**Me: Me too.**



**I cannot believe I just admitted that.**

**Travis: Imagine being kissed like that every day.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't respond.**

**Me: I need water.**

**I say getting up. He also gets ups and says we could go inside.**

**As we enter he goes to the violin people I think he's telling them to**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

go. He comes in I am just sitting on this long stool by the kitchen counter.

Travis: So refrigerated water or tap water?

Me: Do you have coke perhaps?

He laughs.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis: But I thought you needed water.

**Me: Well now I need coke.**

**He laughs. I just said I needed water because I wanted him to change the topic. I couldn't say I want an apple and that would have sounded weird.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: well Coke.**

**Me: bring coke or I'm leaving**

**Travis: You're impossible.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He opens the fridge. There're no handles you just slightly push the door fridge and it opens. Wow who**



would have thought? He took out Coke and a beer for him. I am drinking the coke and he's staring at

me sipping his beer leaning on the kitchen counter. He is not even talking he's just looking at me.

Me: What?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: Fuck this.**

**He lets go of his beer down to the floor it break there's glass all over. He rushes to me grabs the Coke and puts it on top of the Table and he kisses me. Everything happened so fast. Oh god that feeling is back again. He carries me from the kitchen all the way to the lounge. We kiss on the couch the kiss is getting intense and passionate. I think I am turned on. Fuck no! He's taking of my skirt the zipper is undone.**

**When did that happen? He's also shirtless. How did that happen so fast?**

**He kisses me on my neck. His hand moves to my but. The other one is brushing my breasts he is on top of me. Taking charge. I want him .I am enjoying this I really am but god**

**knows I have to stop this.**

**Me: Stop... wait...Trav...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I can't even talk. No I have to stop this. I can see he has an erection I have to stop before it gets worse.**

**Me: I am... a vir...**



**I can't talk. Geez! But no I am stronger than this I can fight it.**

**Me: I am a virgin! Stop please!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I finally manage to stop him. He stops and looks at me.**

**Travis: You're a what?**

**He must not make me repeat it again because he heard me.**

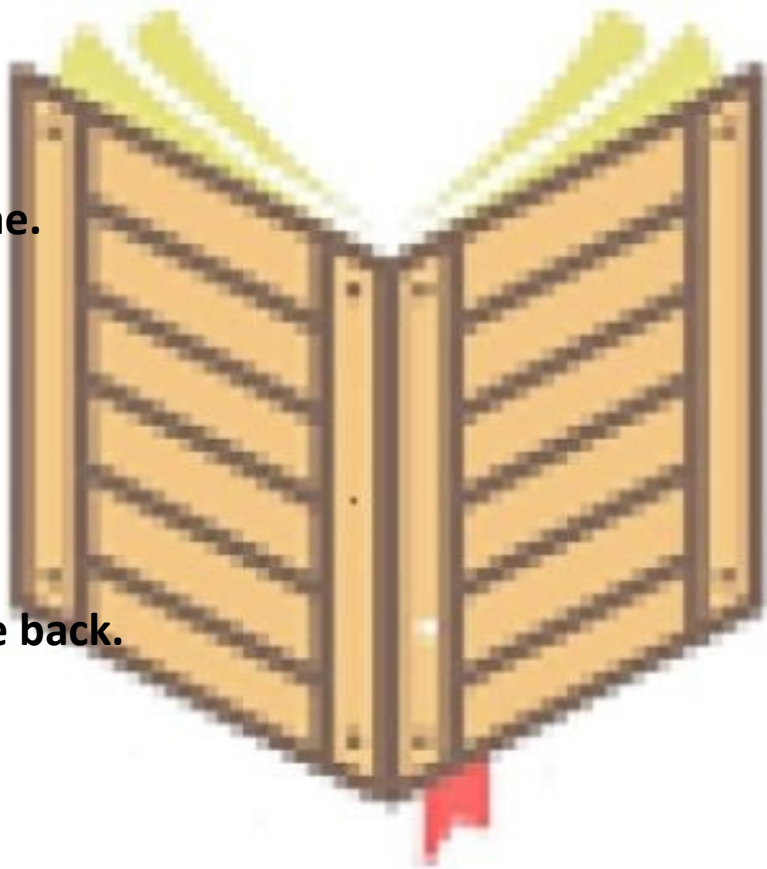


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: You heard me.**

**He got off me.**

**Travis: I'll be back.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I wonder what will happen now. He comes back a few minutes later. I am still sitting on the very big white Italian couch.**

**Travis: I am sorry. I didn't know.**

**That I didn't expect. He sits next to me and we cuddle. He kisses my forehead. I am really enjoying being**

**on his chest. It's like I belong here. My skirt is on the floor I'm left with my tight. And bra.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's fine.**



**Travis: we can just wrap all of This up and date you know.**

**Me: I don't know.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Why? Didn't I show you how much you mean to me or is it not enough?**



**Me: I don't know. I mean... I'm the type to play safe**

**Always hard to make decisions but you break me out**

**I ain't never been tasted but I bet my flavour's kinda different since you came around.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He brushes my arm and that sends tingles.**

**Me: I been keeping up the pace All I'm tryna do is see what you talking 'bout 'Cause I know what to say I'ma love it either way.**

**Travis: so...**

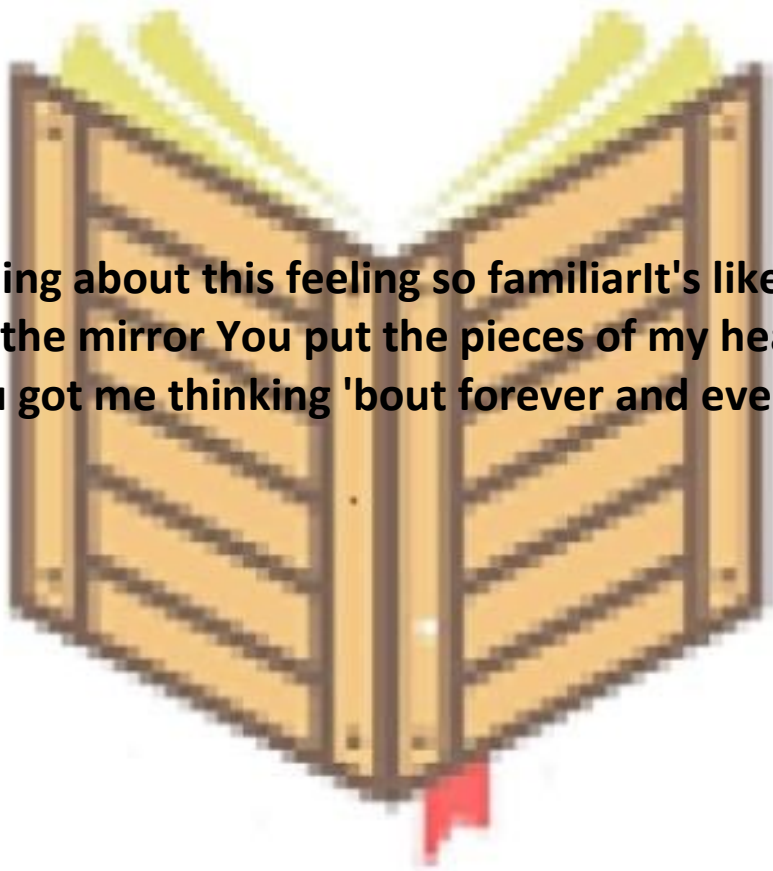


**Me: That's dangerous .There's no one else I trust**

**I put my all in us. I know the risk in love yeah That makes this dangerous I still want all of ya You got me so ripped upz**

**Travis: What if we're saving love that's dangerous?**

**Me: Something about this feeling so familiar  
It's like I'm looking at myself in the mirror  
You put the pieces of my heart back together  
You got me thinking 'bout forever and ever.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: but...**

**Me: the first time we met...**

**Travis: Forget the past what's done is done Please know that you're the only one.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: am I ?**

**Travis: Trust me Baby.**

**Me: Giving us a chance wouldn't hurt maybe.**



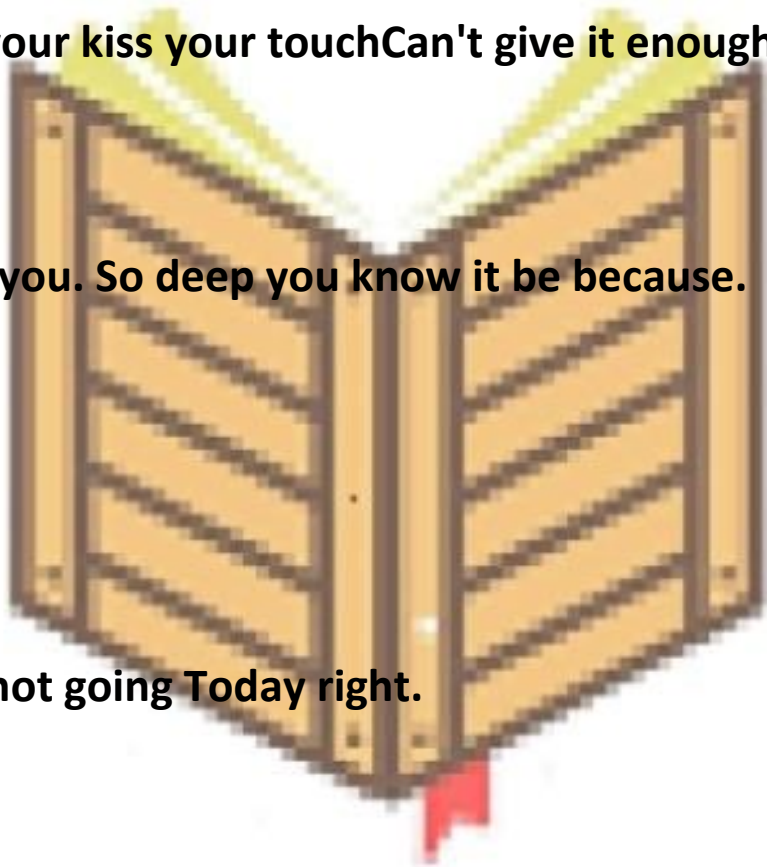
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: really?**

**Me: Mmm your kiss your touch  
Can't give it enough**

**My care for you. So deep you know it be because.**

**Travis: you not going Today right.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I be right here with your breakfast when you wake up  
And I love you 'cause you love me with no makeup  
Even if there's someone else tryna' pursue it**

**You the only one I'm doing ooh boy...**

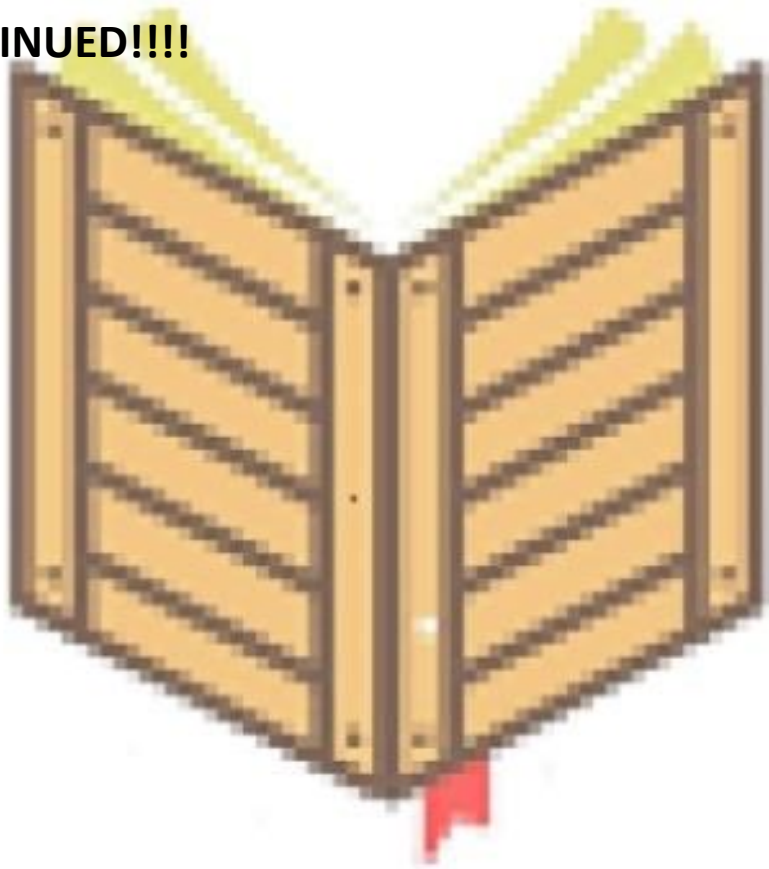
**He kisses my lips and that feeling again. He carries me to and we walk upstairs he do a face recognition on his door. He lays me down on the bed and he starts to kiss me again. His hand goes to my breasts. He brushes them..his other hand goes to my pussy .he brushes it and it goes in to my pussy. He brushes my clit. I feel something inserting me and I scream.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Travis: I'm sorry.

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**INSERT 12**

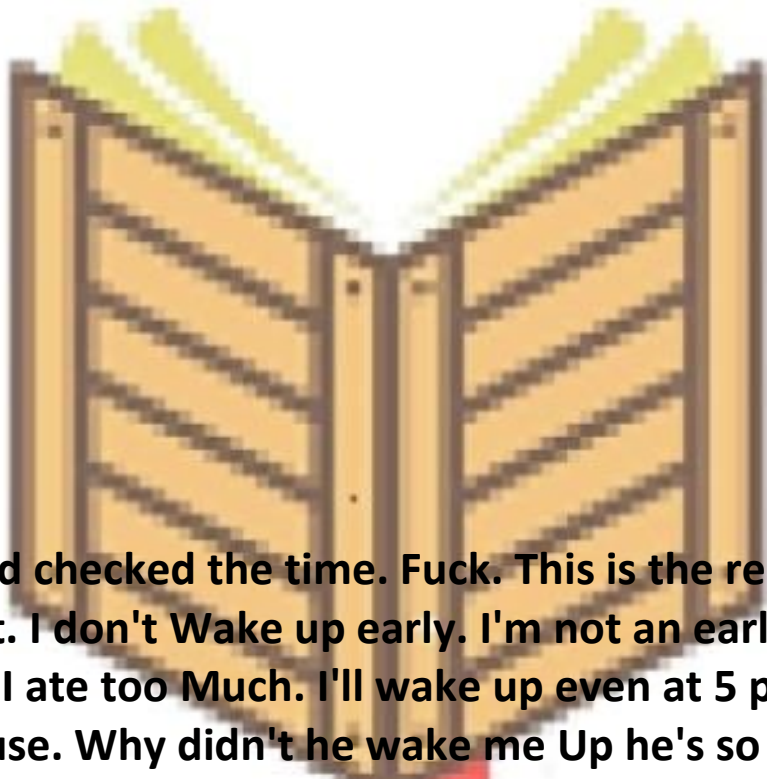


**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

## INSERT 12

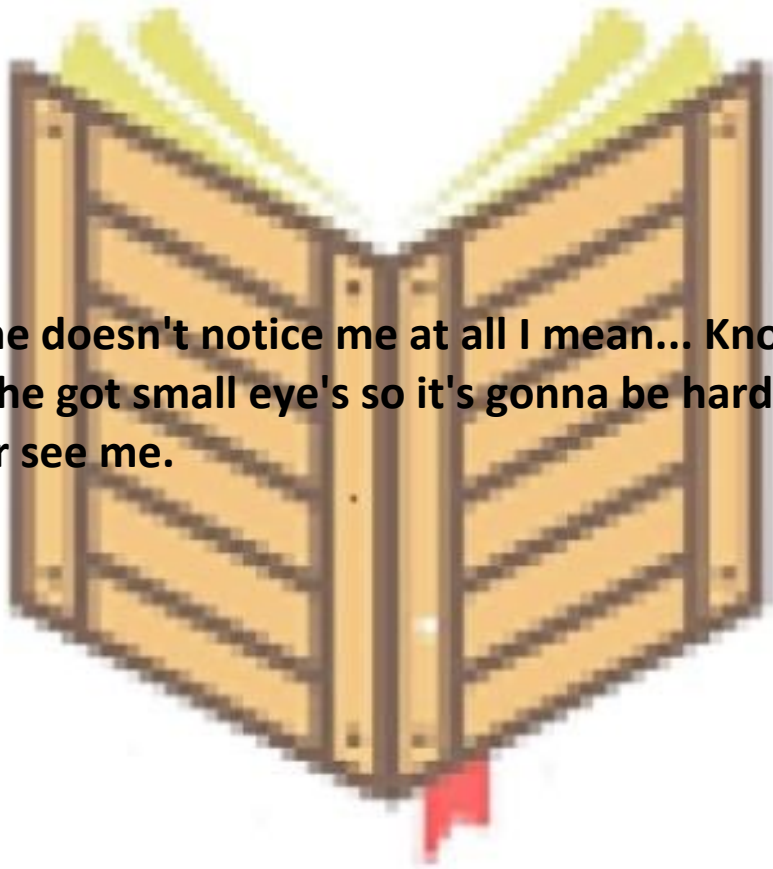
IMANI



Woke up and checked the time. Fuck. This is the reason I don't want to visit. I don't Wake up early. I'm not an early breed especially if I ate too Much. I'll wake up even at 5 p.m But this ain't my house. Why didn't he wake me Up he's so rude. I hear the bathroom door opening and I hide my face with a blanket pretending to be sleeping. I don't want to Talk to him not after what happened yesterday. Nothing happend besides kissing.  
So stress free I'm still a virgin.

He finally comes out of the bathroom and he is wrapping a towel on his waist. I'm peeping through the small space I Left so . He is hot no lies . God Damn his muscles. His stomach those thighs and his serious face. You could tell he carries and has Many dignity. He walks to the in closet and he comes back with only skinny jeans like really? He also comes back with a vest.

How come he doesn't notice me at all I mean... Know what never mind he got small eye's so it's gonna be hard for him to notice me or see me.



NOVELSGURU.COM

He unwraps the towel God bless Africa. I'm Never breaking my virginity if a guy his age is carrying something like this. Never...

Travis: starring is rude you know?

I keep quiet. He chuckles.

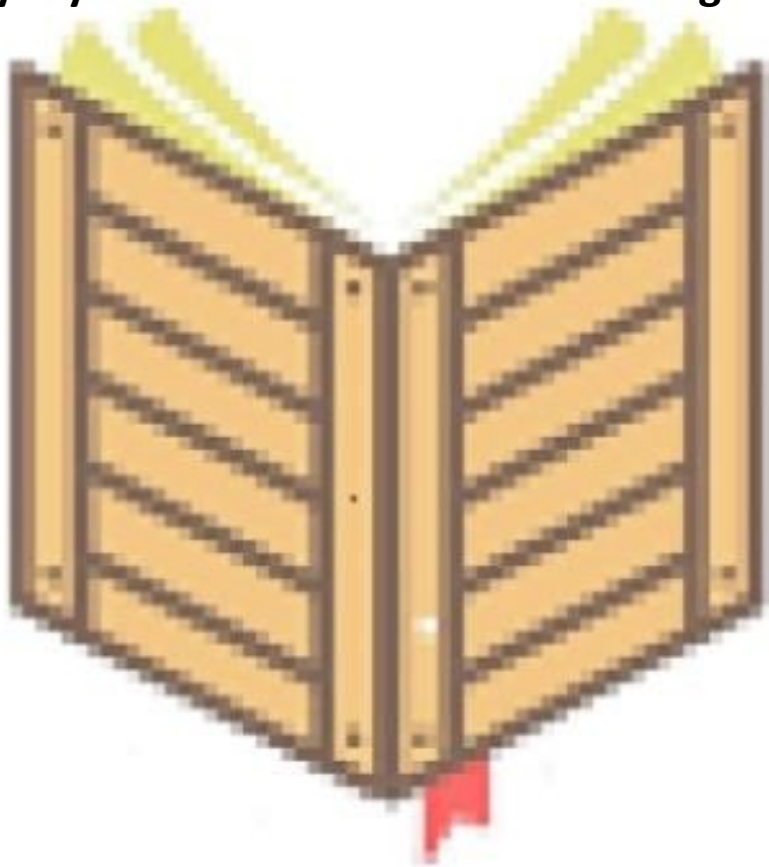
Travis: peeping is rude Ndoni.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Oh he is talking to me. How? When?**

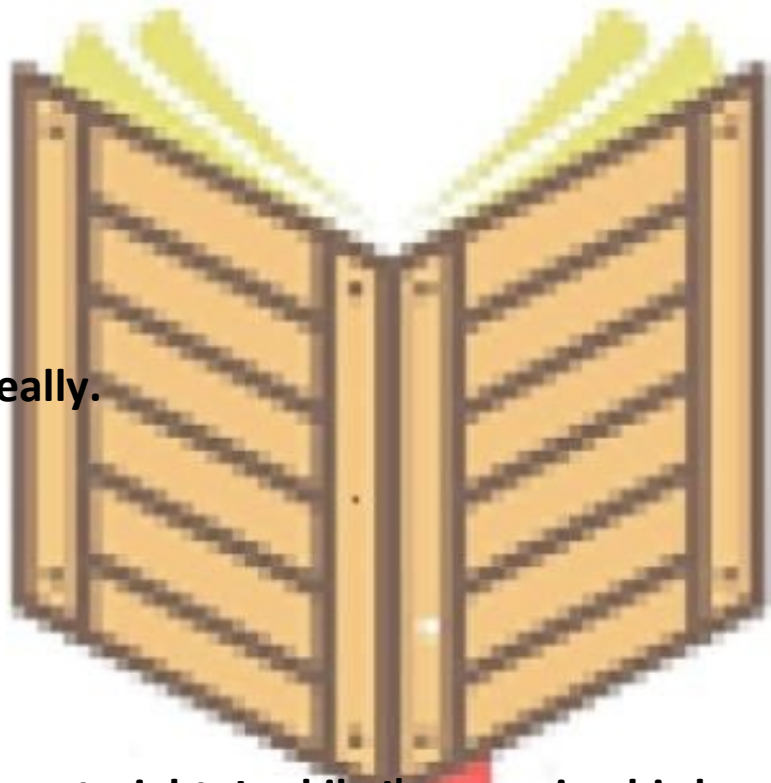
**I uncover my myself a little bit and he is wearing his boxers only.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm not peeping.**

**Travis: oh really?**



**Me : yeah Really.**

**I say sitting up straight. Luckily I'm wearing his baggie t-shirt. I sigh. I stand up and walk to the bathroom with a towel wrapped around my waist. I don't Want him seeing me anything. I take a long bath. So This is it . I'm dating Travis. This is my First time dating. Can I Trust him after the things Ayama told me? Who is he? But the heart wants what it wants. My brother will kill me if he Finds out About This.**

**After that long bath I come out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around me. I hope he's not here. I open the door slightly and I peep and he's not here. I open it and got out of the bathroom. Now what am I Gonna wear? This was totally unplanned for.**



**I'm sitting on a bed as I feel hands around my Waist. I freak. He really freaked me out.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm sorry.**

**Me: it's fine now what am I gonna wear?**



**Travis: oh about that. Your clothes. I don't know if they will fit you.**

**I look at Him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: I'm sorry . They are in the closet . The second long door from your Left.**

**Me : ok thanks.**



**Travis: it's only a pleasure.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I walk out and grab some clothes luckily a skirt it's the one that will fit me . I walk out wearing a long skirt it's not tight . It's a summer skirt that has a belt on the waist. I wear his slides even though they tool big. I walk out After Appling a lip balm.



I walk downstairs and I find Mahle in the kitchen.

Me : Sawubona.(greetings)

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mahle: Hello.**

**She gives me a warm smile ain't she kind?**

**Mahle : how did you sleep?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : uh...good thanks yourself.**

**Mahle: I slept good thanks.**

**Me: Glad... Uhm where's your brother?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: you mean your boyfriend?**

**Me: uh..**

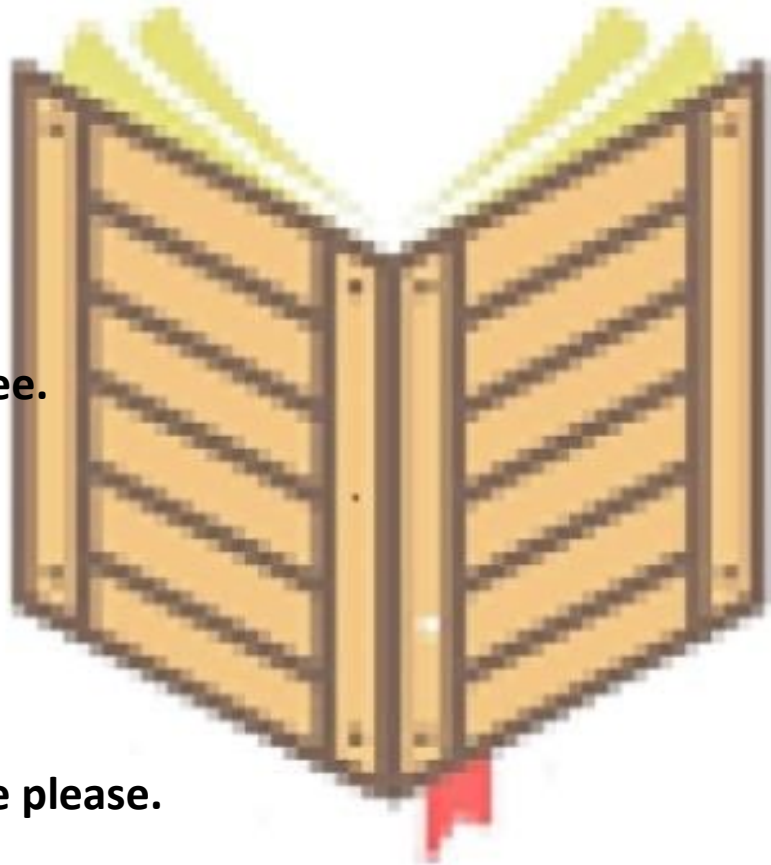
**Mahle: he went out to get you some clothes I Guess.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : oh.**

**I Guess this is me the girlfriend and the sister.**



**Mahle: coffee.**

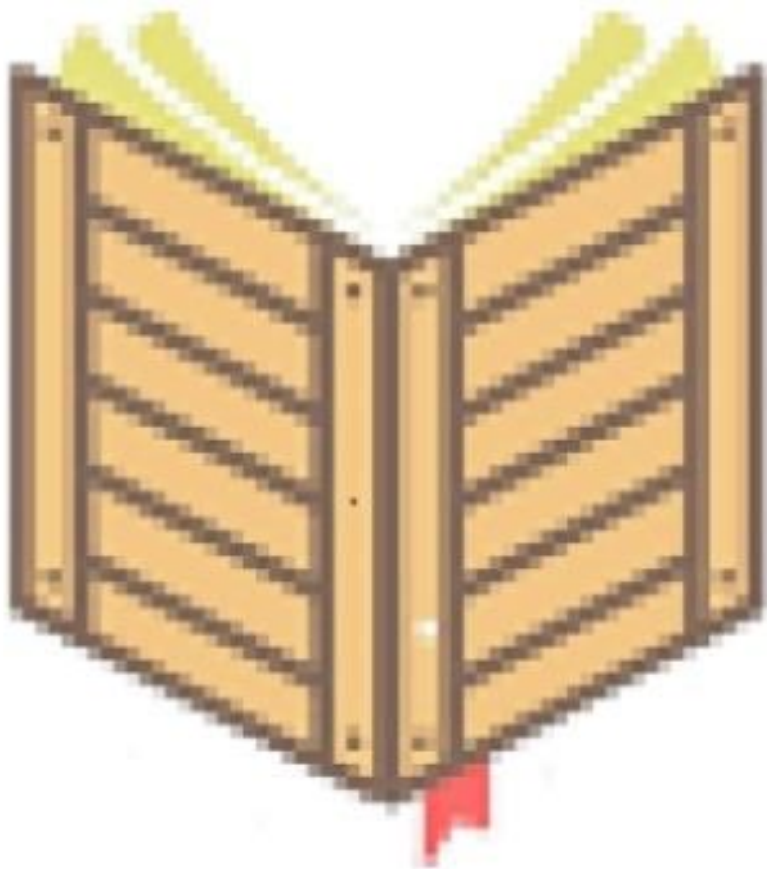
**Me: no Coke please.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: oh okay.**

**She goes to the fridge and pours me a Coke and gives it to me as she gives me a plate of Lunch.**

**Me: thanks.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: was told you are a foodie so hence I prepared so much.**

**Me: oh yeah Travis.**

**She laughs and I join her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: so how Old are you?**



**Me: 22 and you?**

**Mahle: I'm 20 gonna turn 21 in the upcoming months.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh nice getting a key already.**

**She chuckles.**



**Mahle: not with my brothers especially Travis God Damn behaves Like my father while Trevor behaves like me Mother.**

**I laugh. One thing I have noticed is that they speak a lot about Trevor but I have Never met him.**

**Me: Trevor your older brother?**

**Mahle: Yes.**

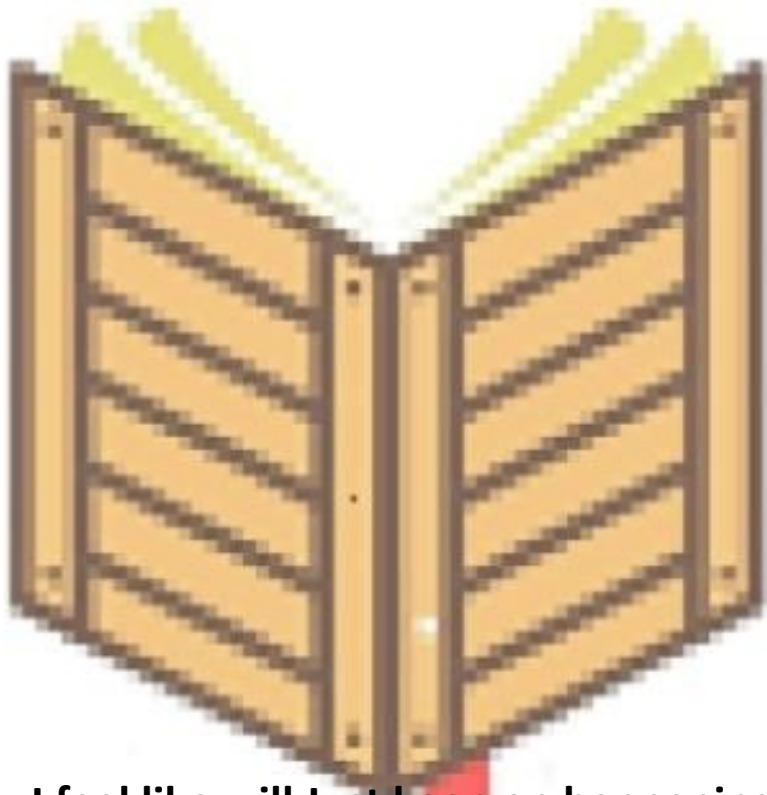


**Me : where is he if you don't Mind me asking?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: don't know but was told he is still taking care of something I don't know what.**

**Me: oh...**



**Mahle: Yeah. I feel like will just keep on happening. Like first it wasn't step sister . She Told us about this trip and never returns . She doesn't make contact with me But I know she does with Travis But he won't Tell me.**

**Me : step Sister?**

**Mahle: yeah my father's First daughter. Travis lied to you and Said he's the first born?**

**I smile.**

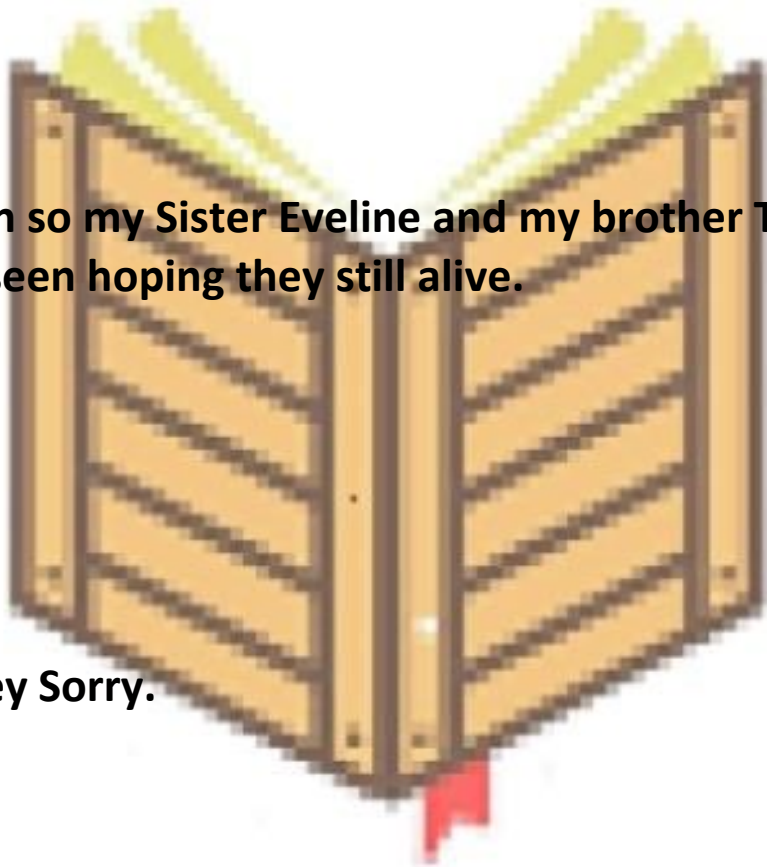


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no .**

**Mahle : yeah so my Sister Eveline and my brother Trevor are no wear to be seen hoping they still alive.**

**Me: yeah hey Sorry.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: it's fine. So wena 21st key?**

**I smile...**

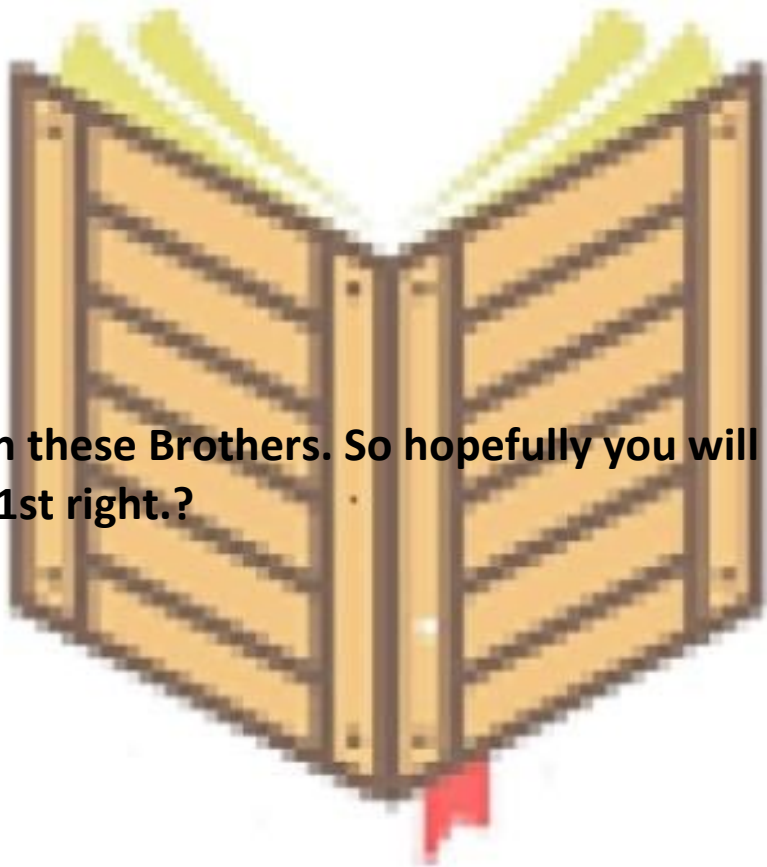
**Me : I have it but unfortunately I'm allowed to do everything after I have finished school.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: TF**

**Me: yeah love. My family is strict especially my brother that's my father.**



**Mahle : yeah these Brothers. So hopefully you will be here during my 21st right.?**

**Me: Uh...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Mahle : please promise me.**

**She makes those eyes . These siblings will be the death of me with their eye's**

**Me: Ok no need to make those eyes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She chuckles.**

**Mahle: you spending the night right?**

**Me : uh ...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Incase you didn't know today it's Groove day so people are grooving on a Sunday ker Dali.**

**Me: I'll talk to my mother**

**Mahle: let me please.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: what?**

**Mahle: Yes I'm a girl and not a boy and that will save you the explanation for sleeping out.**

**I sigh she might be right. I pass her my my phone and she puts it in the ear as it rings and then loudspeaker.**



**Ma: hello Ndoni Yami.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smile at that.**

**Mahle: Hello ma.**

**Ma: Hello who's This And where's Ndoni?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I'm Mahle Ndoni's friend and Ndoni is with me.**

**She signals me to greet her.**

**Me : Hello ma.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Hello. My baby how Are you?**

**Me: I'm Good and you.**

**Ma: I'm good . Now pass the phone to Mahle I was still on chat with her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: sure.**

**Mahle: yebo ma.**



**Ma : how are you my love?**

**Mahle: I'm well thanks and yourself.**

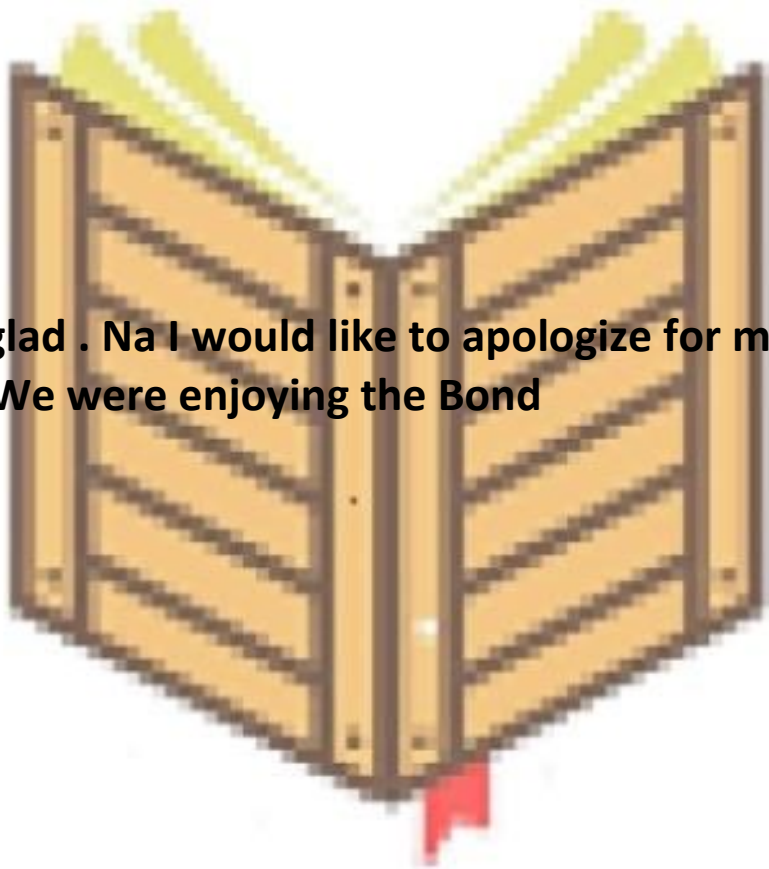
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: I'm good my love.**



**My mom is bubbly.**

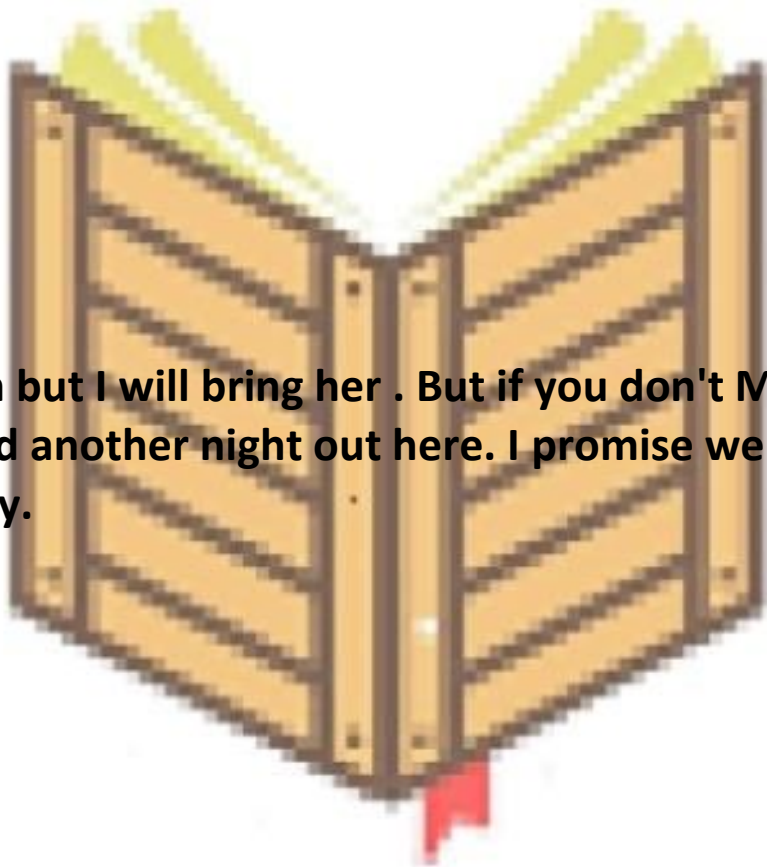
**Mahle: I'm glad . Na I would like to apologize for making her sleep here. We were enjoying the Bond**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

session between us.

Ma: ok my love.



Mahle: yeah but I will bring her . But if you don't Mind can you let her spend another night out here. I promise we not doing anything silly.

Ma : if you put it that way my love. Ndoni is old to herself but not to me and by the way Good timing Cause I'm living for KZN for a church trip with the ladies.

**Mahle: oh safe travels ma.**

**Ma: thanks my love.**

**Mahle: I'll tell Ndoni.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: good-bye my love.**

**Mahle : goodbye my love.**

**She hangs up after that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: your mom is bubbly.**

**Me: I know right.**

**Mahle: well you spending the Night and with me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ who's spending the Night?”**

**Travis ask as he walks in to the kitchen.**



**Mahle: Ndoni is**

**Travis: Mahle she's older than you call her Imani.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: what...?**

**Travis: infact sis Imani.**

**I chuckle. Travis is Crazy.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Sis Imani since we spending the night together in my room . I'll go prepare it.**



**She Says and walks upstairs. Now I'm left with Calvin.**

**Travis: so you spending the night?**

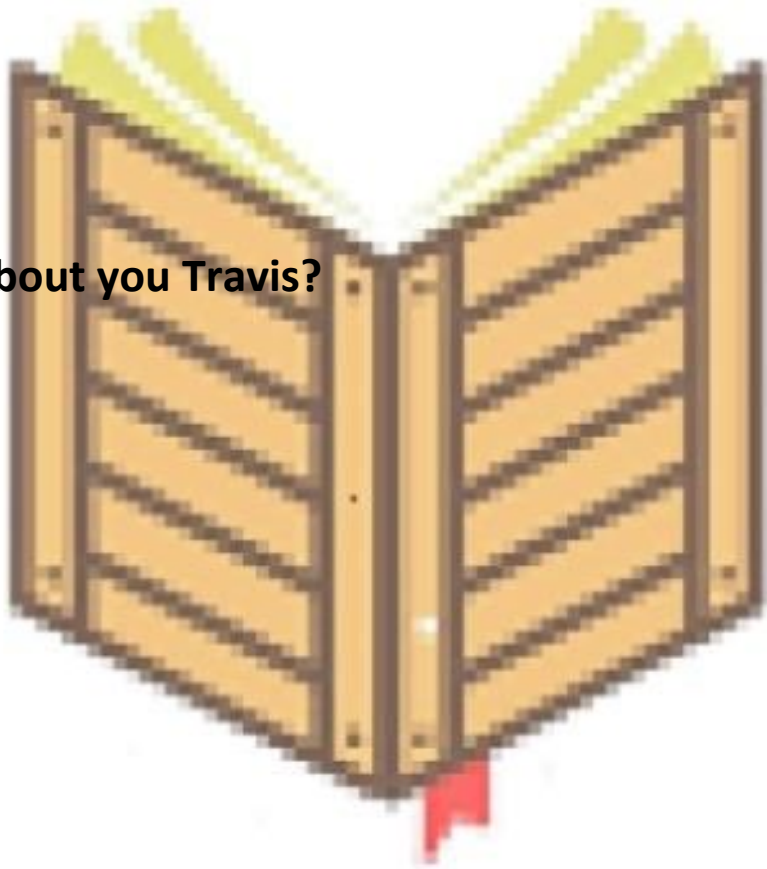
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uhm for Mahle yes.**



**Travis: What about me?**

**Me: What about you Travis?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you Came to me and not Mahle.**

**Me: so?**



**Travis: meaning you spend the night with me.**

**Me: Ahh it's like that?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yeah.**

**Me : well I need a bond with a girl**

**Travis: Wow can't say I'm Hurt.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you won't be.**

**He looks at my glass.**

**Travis: coke again?**

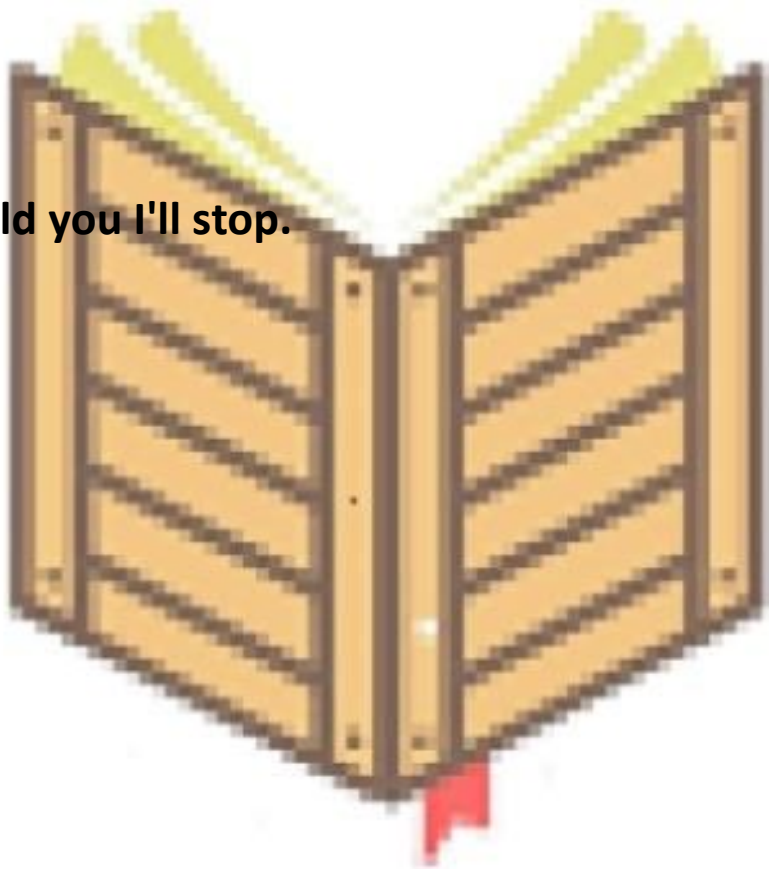


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes.**

**Travis: but I told you it's not good.**

**Me: and I told you I'll stop.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you are an addict Ndoni.**

**Me: I'm not.**



**Travis: Yes you are.**

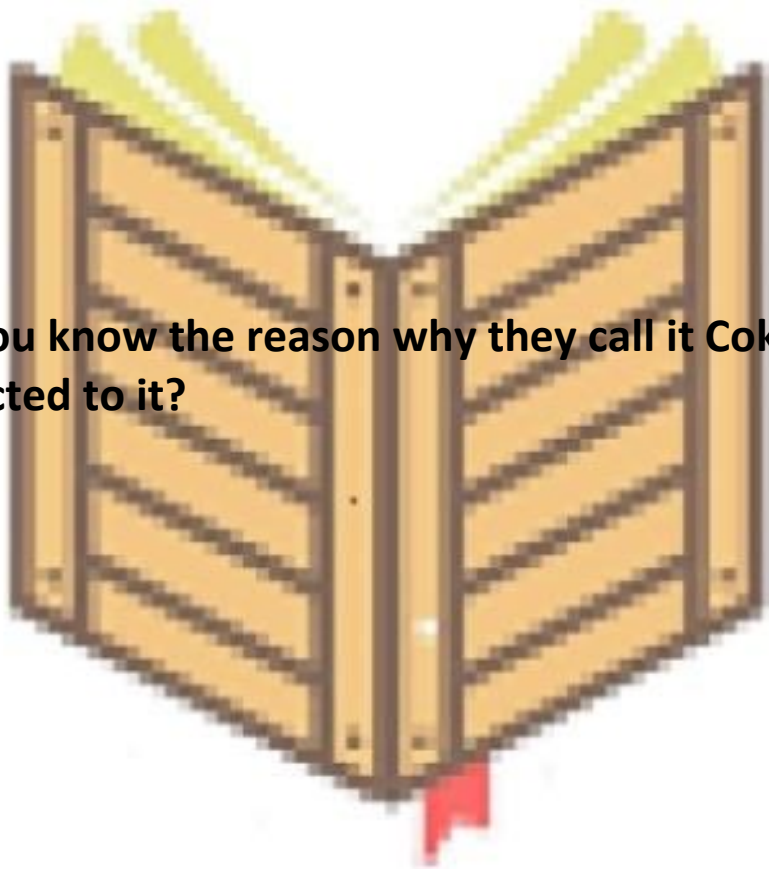
**Me: I'll stop.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you need to go to rehab**

**Me: Haibo Travis Just because of Coke.**

**Travis: do you know the reason why they call it Coke and why you so addicted to it?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I look Away and roll my Eyes.**

**Travis: I saw that.**

**Me: I'll stop when I'm ready okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: whatever.**



**He walks to the lounge and I rinse my glass then join him with the paper bags. I sit next to him.**

**Me: I'll stop drinking coke if that will make you feel better.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He looks at me and takes a sip in his Heineken beer.**

**Me: come here.**



**He says pulling him closer and he Makes me lie in his chest.**

**Travis: it's Just that I know the dangers of coke.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I know.**

**He sighs.**



**Me: you didn't tell me about your step sister. The older one.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sighs.**



**Travis: that's because I don't want to always bring her name up.**

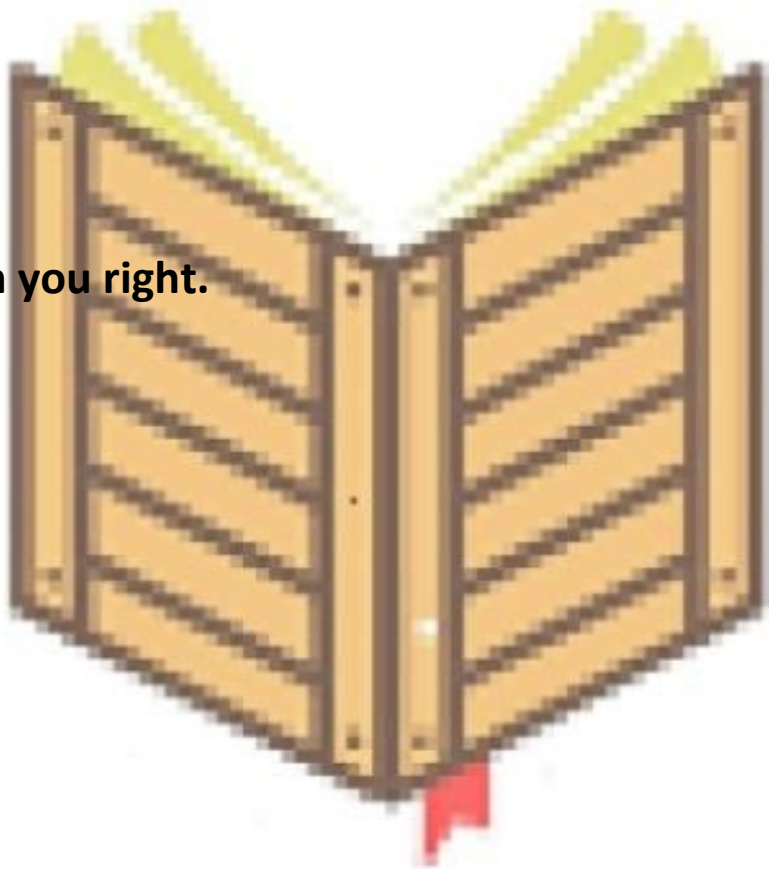
**Me: understandable.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: her and my brother. You know the crazy shit we do together. Hope they return From wherever They are.**

**Me : they will all we need to do is pray.**

**Travis : yeah you right.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**An intercom rings and he goes to get the door and he walks in with Vic. I don't like this guy. If he doesn't like me then why should I ? He doesn't even Hide the hate he has for me. I can tell it runs deeper in his veins.**

**I take the paper bags.**

**Me: I'll be up.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say and Travis kiss my cheeks and I walk up. My phone rings as I settle on the Bed.**

**Me: hello.**

**“ Hello. Imani. It's xen.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Oh.**

**Xen: yeah How are you?**



**Me: I have been good after you left me that night.**

**Xen: about that I'm sorry. Those guys Took me so that I won't be able to save you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: oh.**

**Xen: yeah can we do lunch?**



**Me: I don't think that's a good idea. I'm a bit busy these days.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: Oh. Maybe when you not busy.**



**Me: I Guess. Look I gotta go it was nice hearing your voice again.**

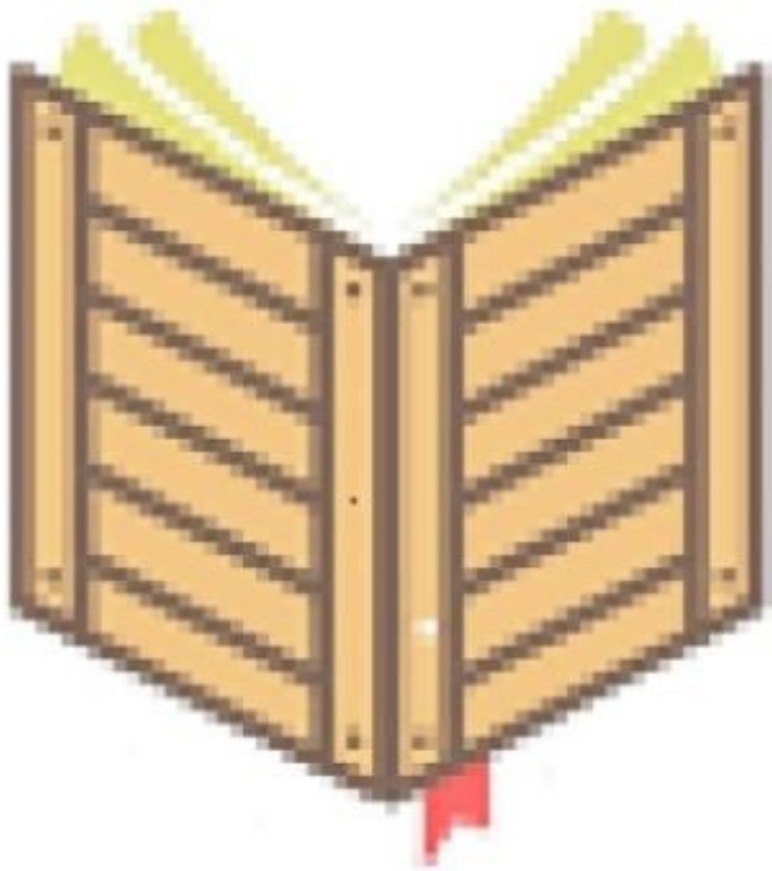
**Xen: okay bye.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I hang up after that. He's a liar the Last time he said family crisis and now This.**

—

**TRAVIS**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: like are You Really doing this with this girl?**

**Me: what?**



**Vic: This? She spends the night at your House.**

**Me: oh that.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: Yes that. What's going on Travis. Since when?**

**Me: you know now I understand the quote love is blind.**

**Vic: love?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes. Do you know the meaning of love Victor?**

**Vic: Im not following....**

**Me: well my friend love is a feeling of strong or constant affection for a person or an attraction that includes sexual desire : the strong affection felt by people who have a romantic relationship a declaration of love**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Vic: ok so?**

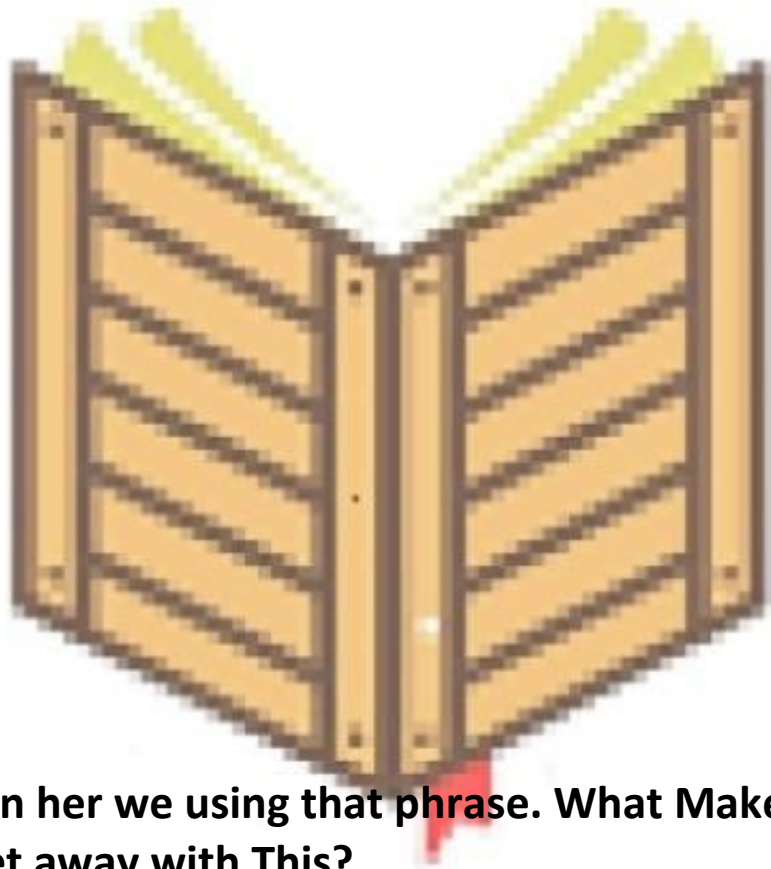
**Me: do you know the meaning of the phrase “ love is blind”?**



**Vic: I'm not at school ok I'm done with school so please.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well it means if you love someone you cannot see the faults in that person. a person in love cannot see any imperfections in the person they love. if you love someone it does not matter what they look like or what their faults are**



**Vic:Point?**

**Me: Imani on her we using that phrase. What Makes you think I'll let her get away with This?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: Travis...**



**Me: I know we don't go After girls nor harm them in any way but we do make them pay in different ways. Imani holds her virginity. It's her treasure. So I break her then leave her Just like that. I know how hurt she will be After that has happened.**

**Vic: so this whole thing just to break her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : Yes. She's an introvert and when they Cry they Cry in the heart. They release the pain in their hearts and not knowing the pain becomes deeper and deeper.**



**Vic: I like this. You the Man. You the Man. I salute you the Greek God!**

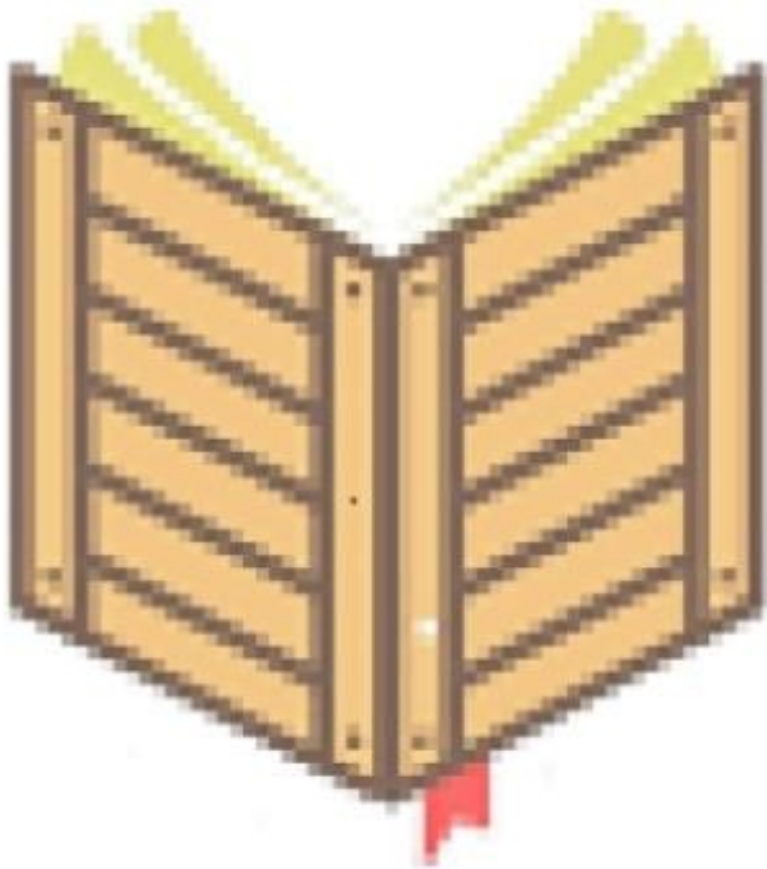
**I Chuckle**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: o plano continua( the plan continues) so what is the plan.**

**Me: hurt her.**

**Vic: I love it.**

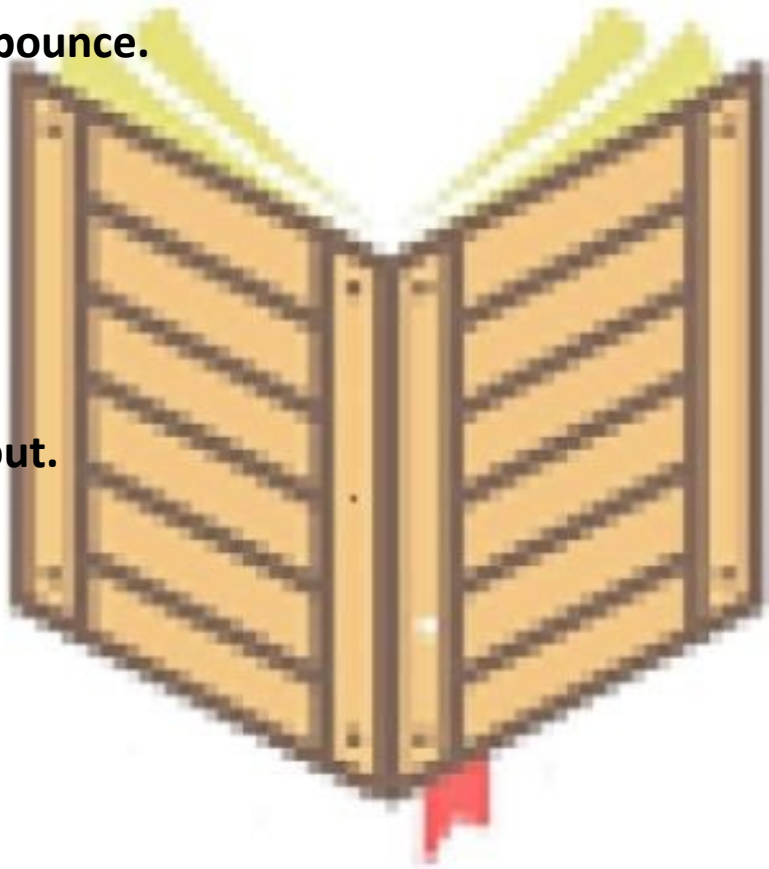


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yeah.**

**Vic: I Gotta bounce.**

**He walked out.**



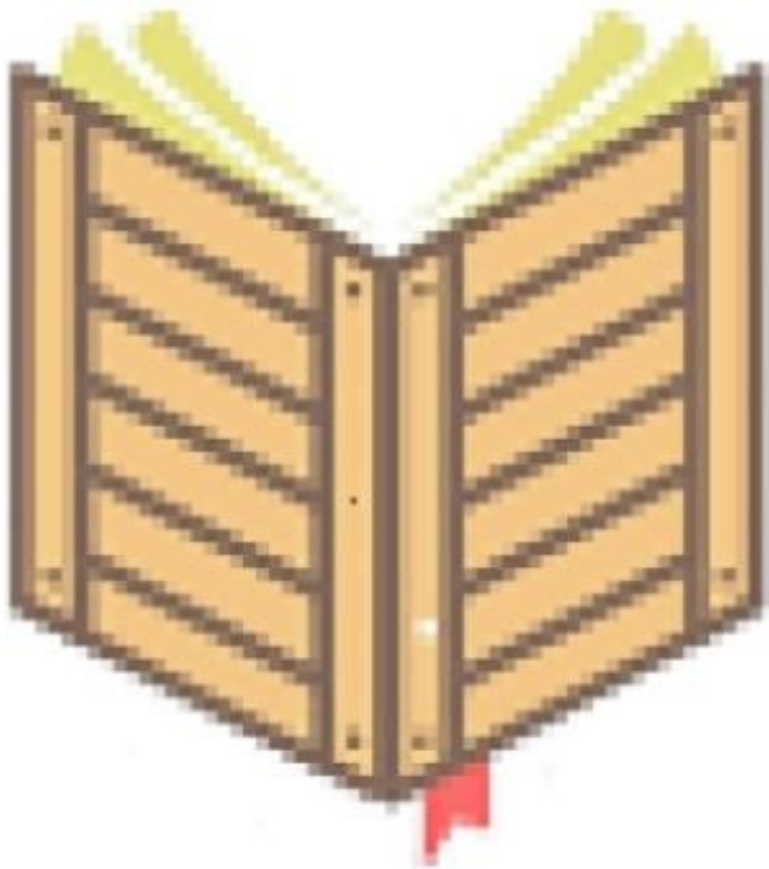
---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**XEN**

me: track This number.

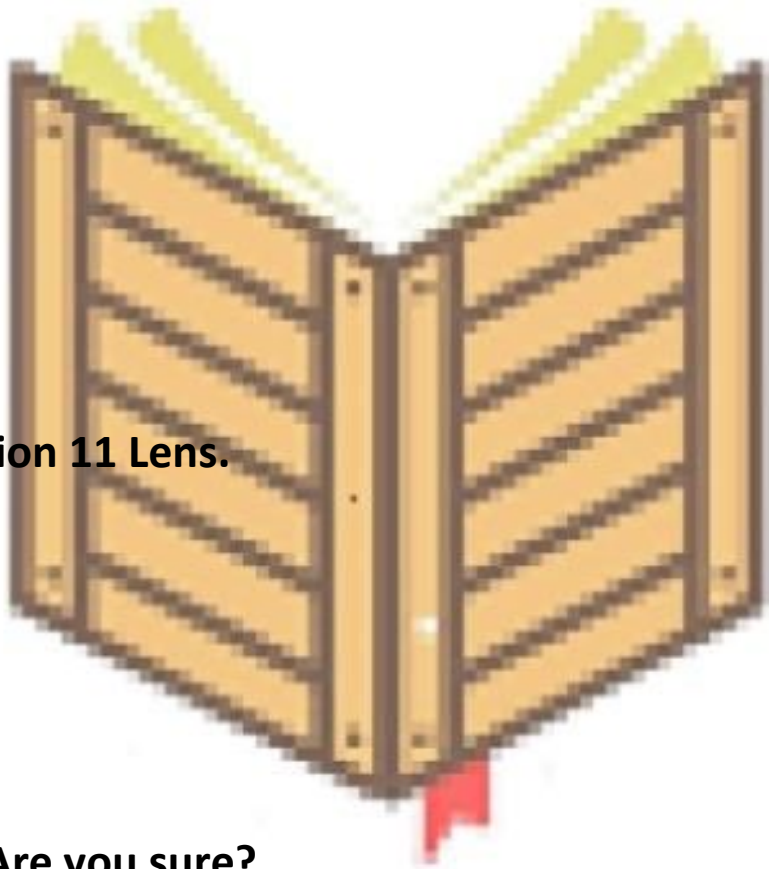
Him: sure.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**He typed a few things on his laptop.**

**Me: and?**



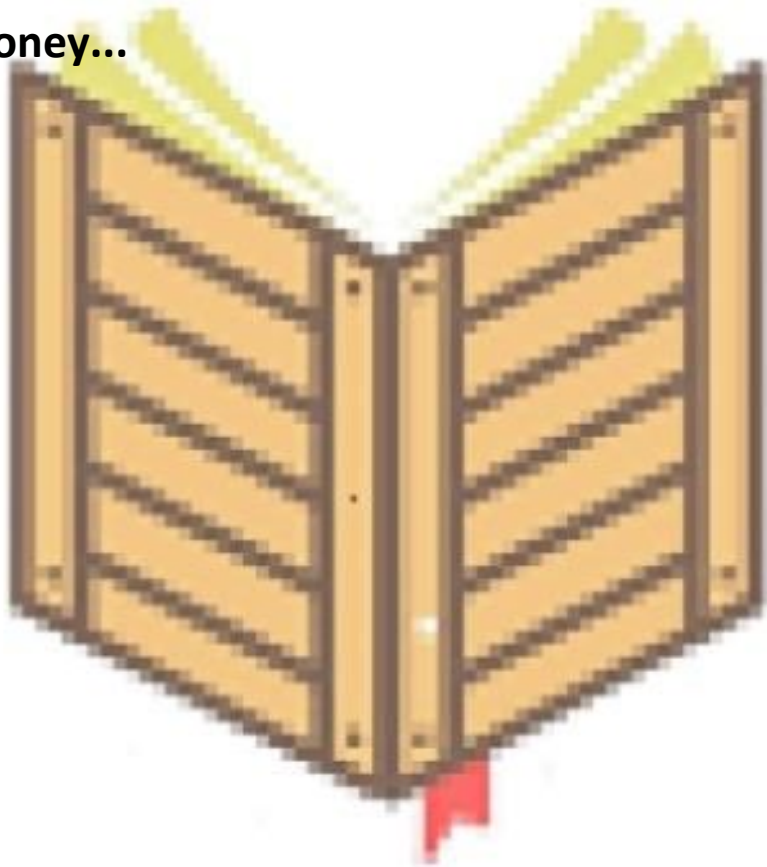
**Him: extension 11 Lens.**

**Me: what? Are you sure?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Him: yes.**

**What is she doing at his house. She can't do this but When I'm  
alive not now. Never. Greek will break her and What about me  
huh? The money...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**IMANI**



**We were downstairs watching TV well more like Mahle's Boring reality shows. Her phone rang...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

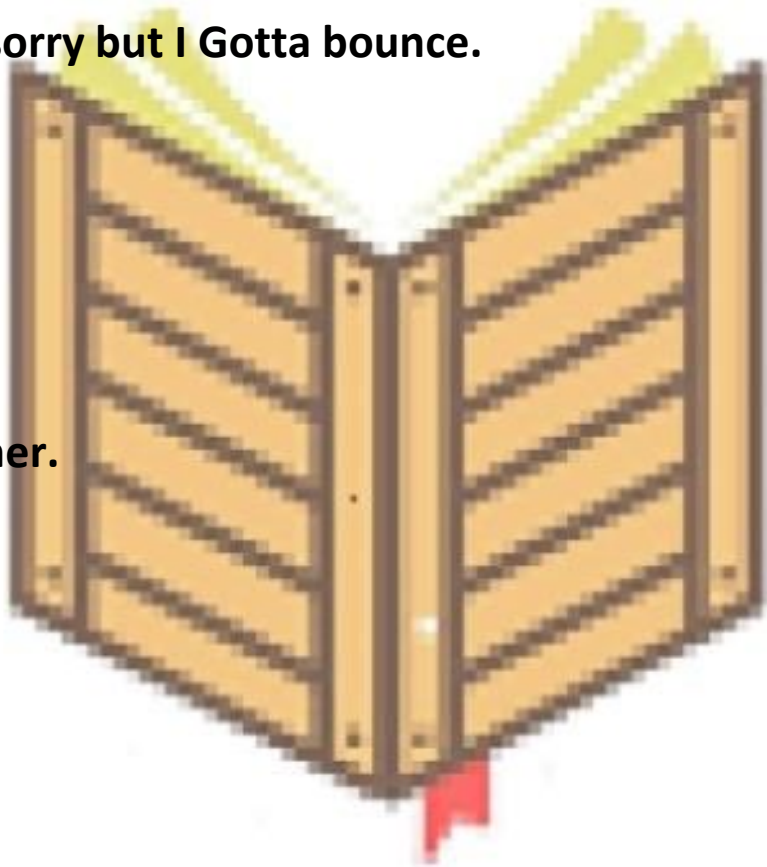
**Mahle: yeah...I'm here...now?... Sure will see you in an hour.**



**She Hung up after that.**

**Mahle: I'm sorry but I Gotta bounce.**

**I looked at her.**

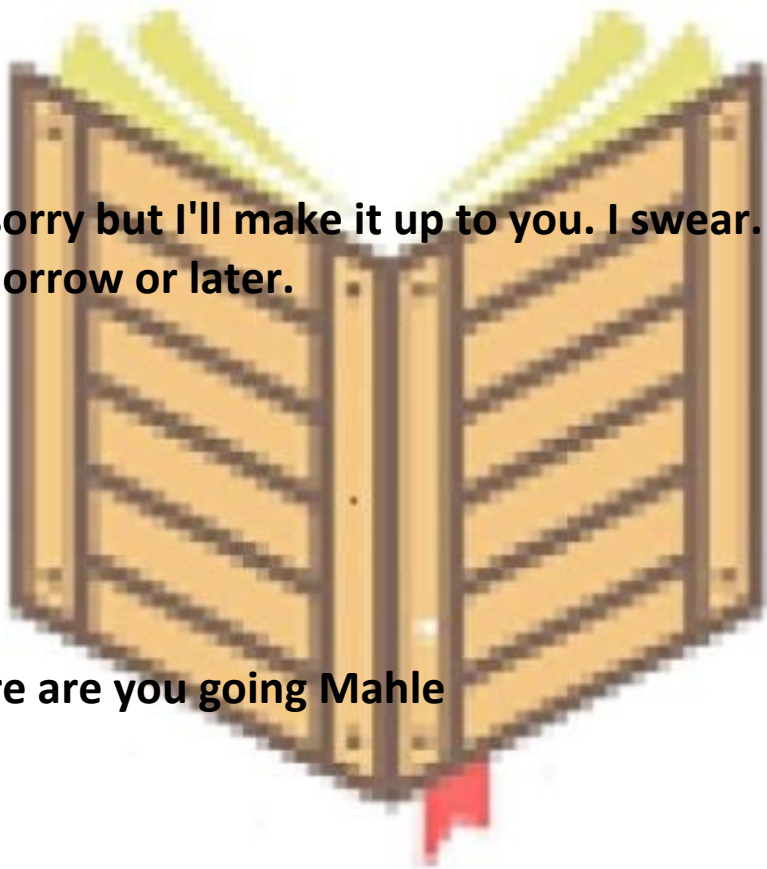


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: but...**

**Mahle: I'm sorry but I'll make it up to you. I swear. Uhm bro I'll see you tomorrow or later.**

**Travis: where are you going Mahle**

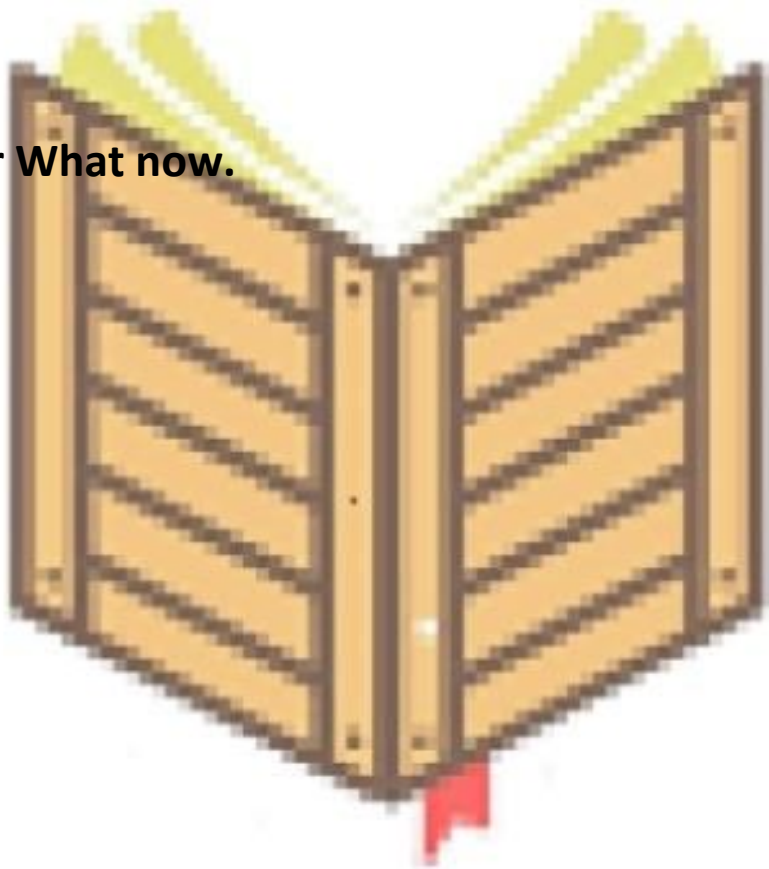


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Going out with a friend I mean a few friends.**

**Travis: ok be safe and activate your tracker.**

**Tracker? For What now.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: really now?**

**Travis: Mahle its either that or jy gaan nêrens heen nie.**

**(you not going anywhere.)**



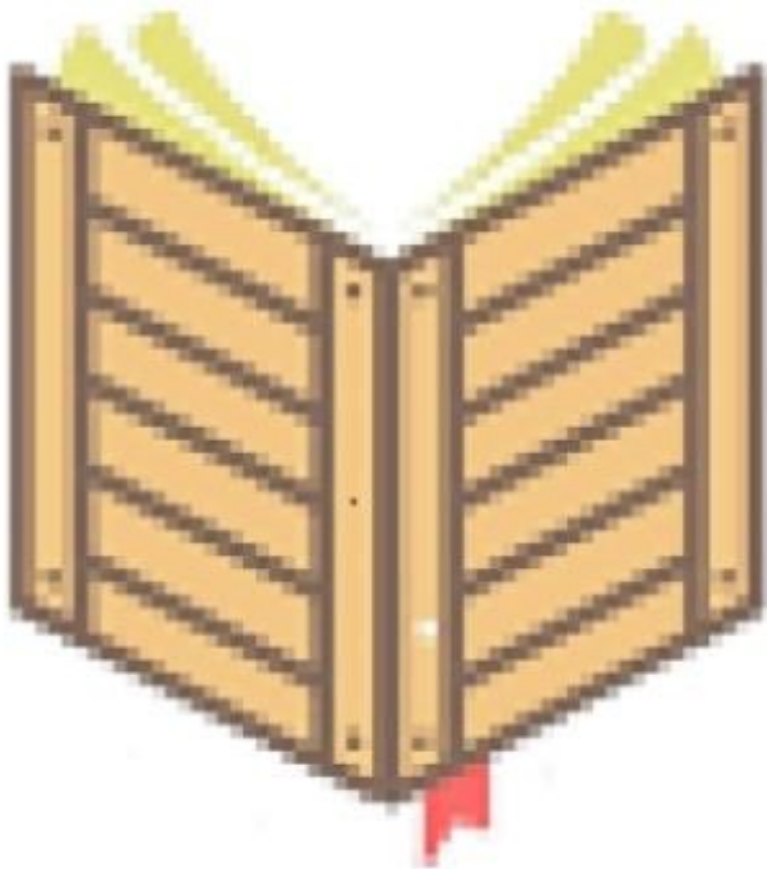
**Mahle: Argh whatever!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Wendy! I'm sit your ass down.**

**Mahle: fine I'll put activate the tracker.**

**Travis: now.**

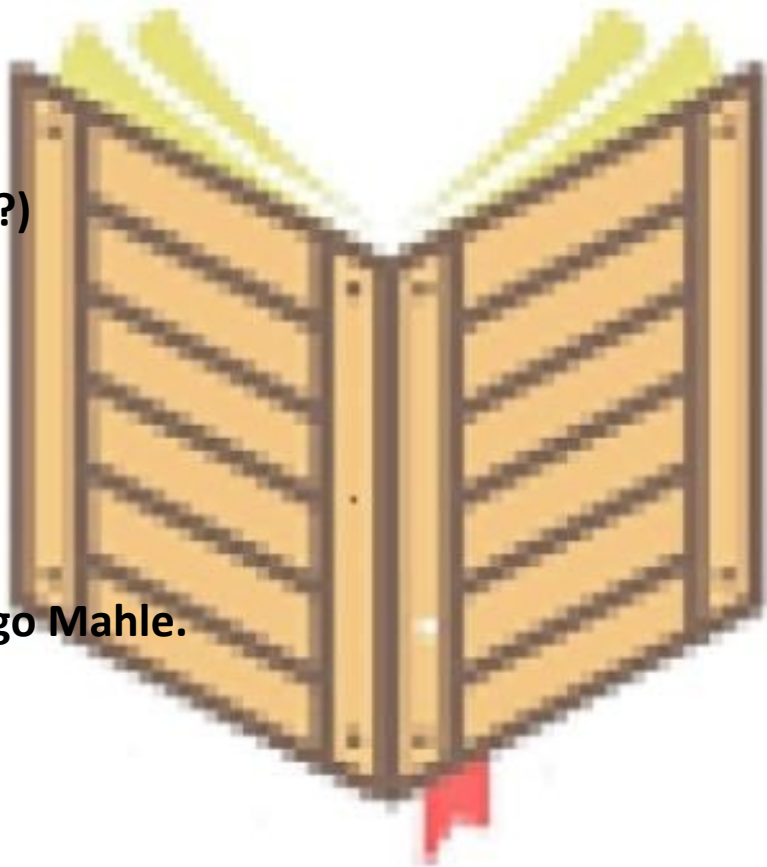


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She did a few things on her watch and hair pin.**

**Mahle: nou gelukkig?**

**(happy now?)**



**Travis: Just go Mahle.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: bye Immy.**

**That name again!**

**She Walked out . I guess I'm Left with my boyfriend . Yeah Travis and I are dating.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm going to Take a shower.**

**He nodded and I Walked Upstairs. I Took off my clothes and Went to the bathroom. I need This shower . I really do. I need to relax. I do my hygiene process and walk out with a towel wrapped around my torso and I sit on the bed as I dry up and lotion. I stood up and Went to the dressing table**

**I feel hands applying lotion on my back. I startle and I Relax When I catch his scent. He rubbed my back and I won't lie it made me feel tingles over my body. I felt the need to be kissed. He continued doing so Until he Turned me around and pulled me up with him then he smashed his**

**lips on mine and kissed the living daylights out of me..... I tried to pull out of it but he wouldn't let me and as soon as he held my waist tight and he pulled me closer to his body I felt his boner and I instantly lost my senses..... then I felt his hand grabbing my**



ass tight as he deepened the kiss God I don't know what was happening to me a moan escaped my mouth and he grabbed my

ass with both his hands and he picked me up and i wrapped my legs around his waist and he walked away with me while he was busy sucking on my neck ....i swear guys I wanted to stop his so bad but something in me stopped me and I don't even know

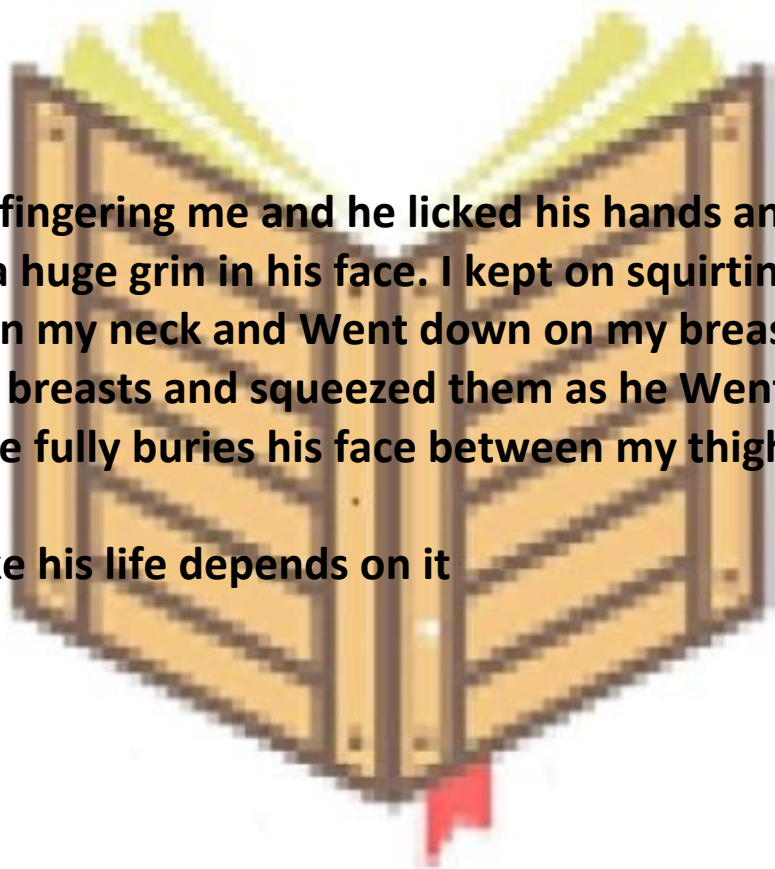
what it was but it stopped me guys.....after he put me on top of the bed he immediately got on top of me and we started kissin again his hands where all over my body squeezing and caressing me making me to lose my mind.... Gosh his deep groans here and there drove me absolutely insane then all of a sudden he started unwrapping my towel.

He continued Kissin me as he was done with unwrapping my towel. How can I let This happen. God

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Imani. He looked at me and I looked away shyly. He smashed his lips on me and I felt his finger going down om my twitching clit. He rubbed my clit and he inserted his finger. It was painful but I Just couldn't scream because of the way his lips were moving on mine.**

**He stopped fingering me and he licked his hands and he looked at me with a huge grin in his face. I kept on squirting nonstop. He sucked on my neck and Went down on my breasts. He touched my breasts and squeezed them as he Went down on my pussy. He fully buries his face between my thighs eating my pussy like his life depends on it**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:bAahh uhh..baby...mmhhh**

I dont know what to do with myself im all over the placel wrap my legs around his neck and lock him insideI hear him groan and curse against my nunu as he carries on doing wonders working with his fingers too...I swear I can see the gates of heaven open as a sudden rush of liquid vibrates against my pussy canal as it streams outmy legs shaking like crazy as my baby's tongue cleans me up

.He comes up and lays his forehead on mine

. He comes back with his face full of my juices. He smashes his lips on mine again Making me taste my juices.



NOVELSGURU.COM

I feel his boner on my pussy entrance as he continues to kiss me. He rubs my pussy lips. I feel something entering me and I scream...

Travis: should I stop?

I keep quiet.

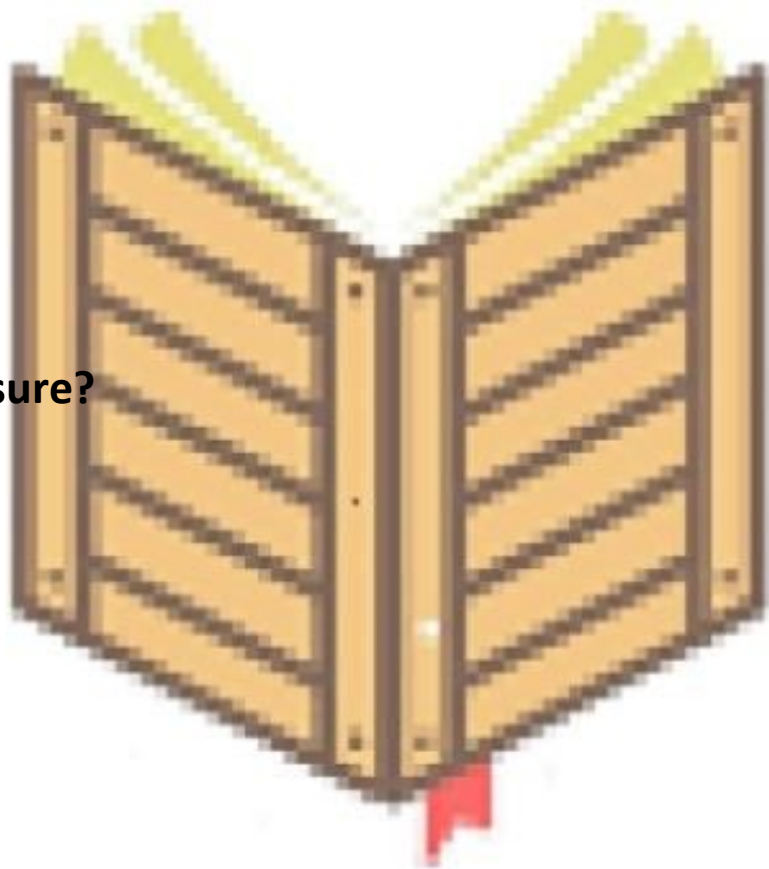


Travis: if you don't want this I'll stop.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**He was breathing heavily his voice was full of lust.**

**Me: no don't.**



**Travis: you sure?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ye...yes.**

**Travis: it's gonna be painful.**

**Me : I know.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckles.**

**Me: please.**

**He takes out the tip and kisses my to catch the moment.my legs are wrapped around him. He enters me and I Scream again.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: it's just a tip.**

**That didn't feel like it bro. He enters me ...**

**Me: Ahhh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm sorry.**



**I felt a tear escape my Eyes. That was painful. He kissed my lips.**

**Travis: look at me Ndoni.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I sigh as I open my Eyes with more tears gushing out.**

**Travis: please don't close your Eyes. Ok?**



**I nod and he starts moving in and inside of me slowly the feeling of pain and pleasure mixed together. He's moving so slow but with every stroke it goes deeper and deeper**

**I can feel every vien of his dick just like me he's not going to last.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: "F..faster..pplease"**

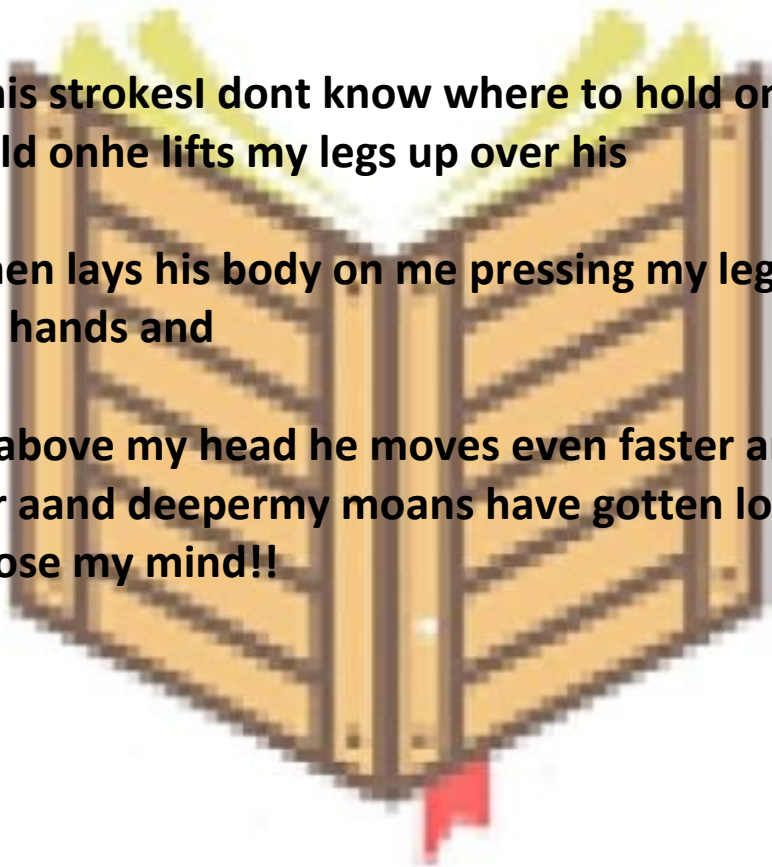
**I beg for more**

**He increases his pace next thing I know he's banging real hard on me...Im failing to**

**keep up to his strokes I dont know where to hold on I dont know where to hold on he lifts my legs up over his**

**shoulders then lays his body on me pressing my legs on me as he takes my hands and**

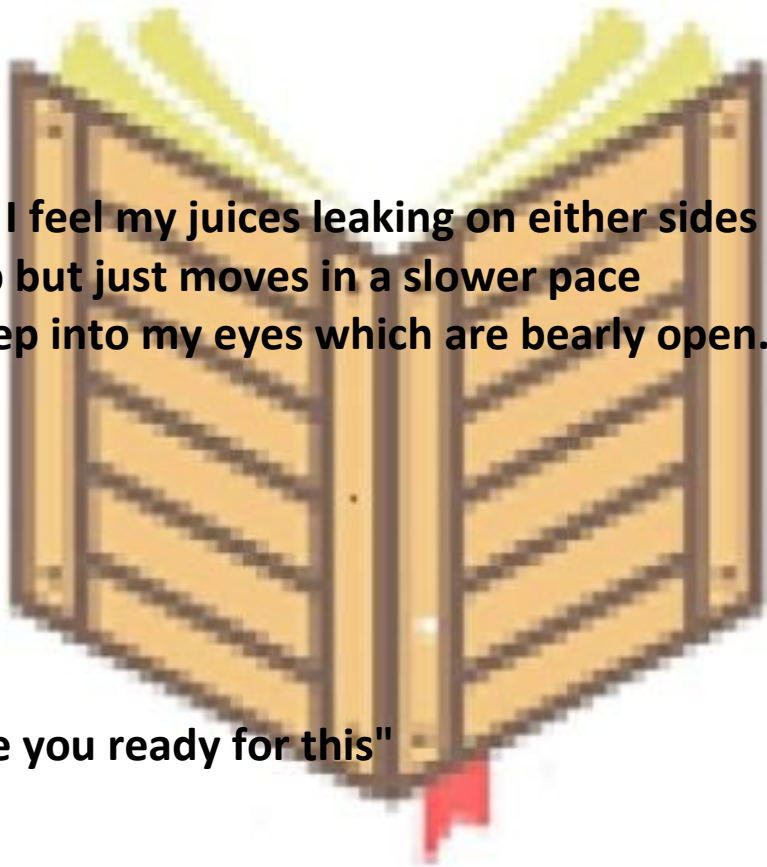
**holds them above my head he moves even faster and faster harder and deeper my moans have gotten louder Im think Im gonna loose my mind!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: "Ahhh!...Im...uhmmm..mmmhh"**

**I explode as I feel my juices leaking on either sides of his dickhe  
doesn't stop but just moves in a slower pace  
He looks deep into my eyes which are bearily open.**



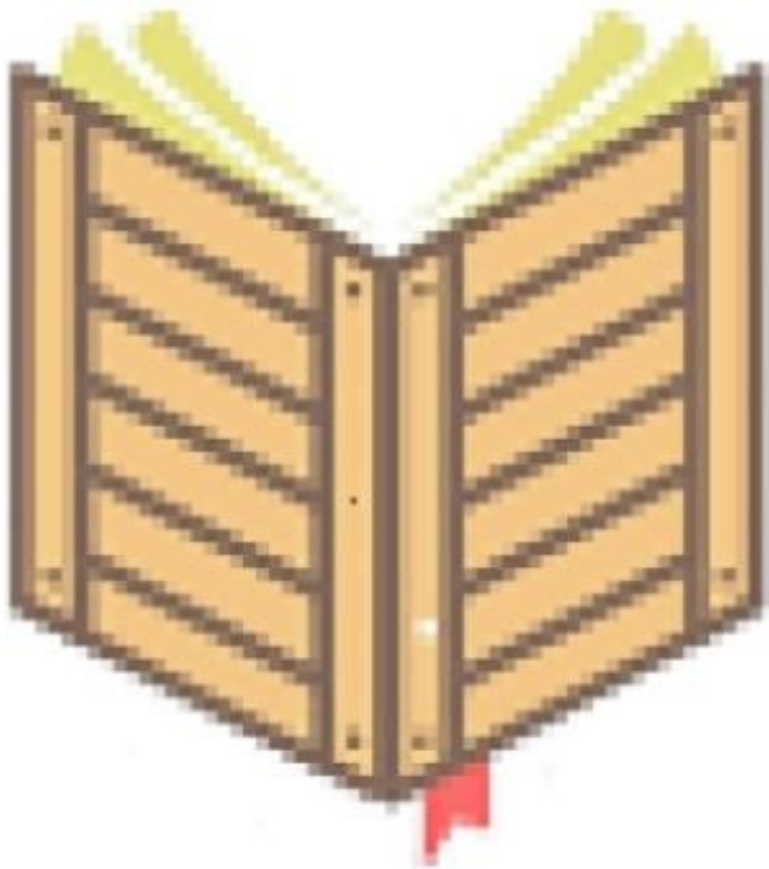
**Travis:"hope you ready for this"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He moves my one leg down while the other rests on his  
shoulderI turn my body to rest with my side as he is between  
my legshe increases his pace again tears are streaming down my**

face the pleasures are too much.

Travis "Shit!..fuck..."

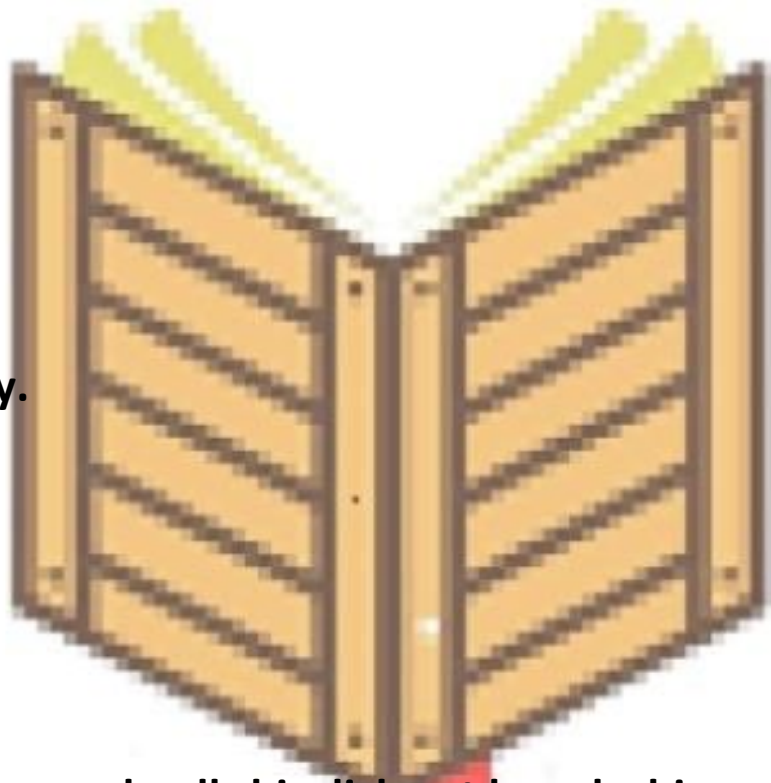


NOVELSGURU.COM

he groans

.With that said he releases a whole lot of thick warm liquid i feel it in every part of my uterus oh yeah it went in that deep he puts down my leg then collapses on top of me still

buried deep inside of me..he's groaning and I feel that he's still cumming.



I sigh heavily.

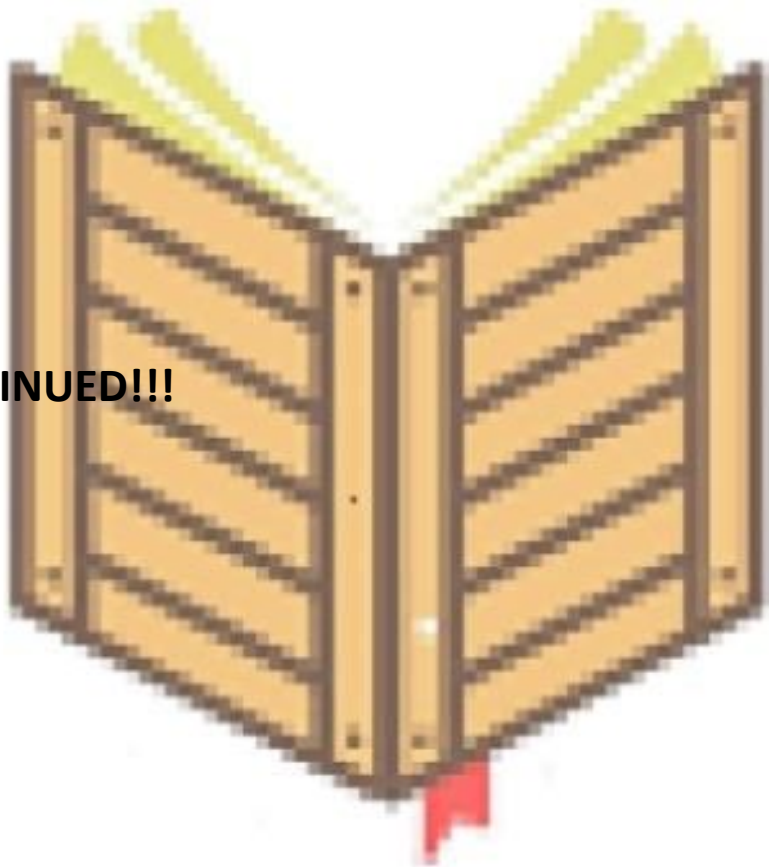
He gets off me and pulls his dick out he rubs him up and down as he releases his cum on top of Me

NOVELSGURU.COM

...shit! Ive never seen so much cum in my life all in one round.

He turns me around and Takes it from behind. His groans were Loud followed by my moans. It was Just something else. After a Few strokes and after he came. He let go of my Waist and we both collapse on the bed. Damn. He is wakes up after a few minutes and gets a towel and he cleans both of us . Next thing I know he's holding me tight. I'm tired...

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Sorry I'm late. Didn't cook so had to drive out. Loadshedding this side is bad. But better late than never. Otherwise it's all love From me ❤️📖🔍

INSERT 13



NOVELSGURU.COM

☆☆THE LONER☆☆



**INSERT 13**

**IMANI**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I woke up and as usual he was not in bed. My vagina is Burning..I don't think I'll be able to walk not like this. I try by all means to get out of bed. Afternoon gathering the strength to get out. I straighten the bed that took me minutes to do it. After that I walk to the bathroom. I was limping it just Hurts so bad. I feel like something is inserted between my legs and vagina. It feels like I was cut.

I do my hygiene process After that I walk to the closet and look for something to wear. It's Monday today . Ma is out of the province. After dressing into a White long umbrella skirt and a crop top. I walk out. I don't want to go downstairs When I'm walking Like This. But then I'm hungry. Me and food we not enemies and I won't starve myself but then this walk is just too much..I can't close my legs. The more I close my legs the more it becomes more painful.

**I can't believe I Broke my virginity to the man that I Just recently dated. We haven't been dating for a week but I'm already letting him take my virginity. I had the power to stop but I didn't m oh Father God JJ is going to murder me. Why Ndoni? Why?...**



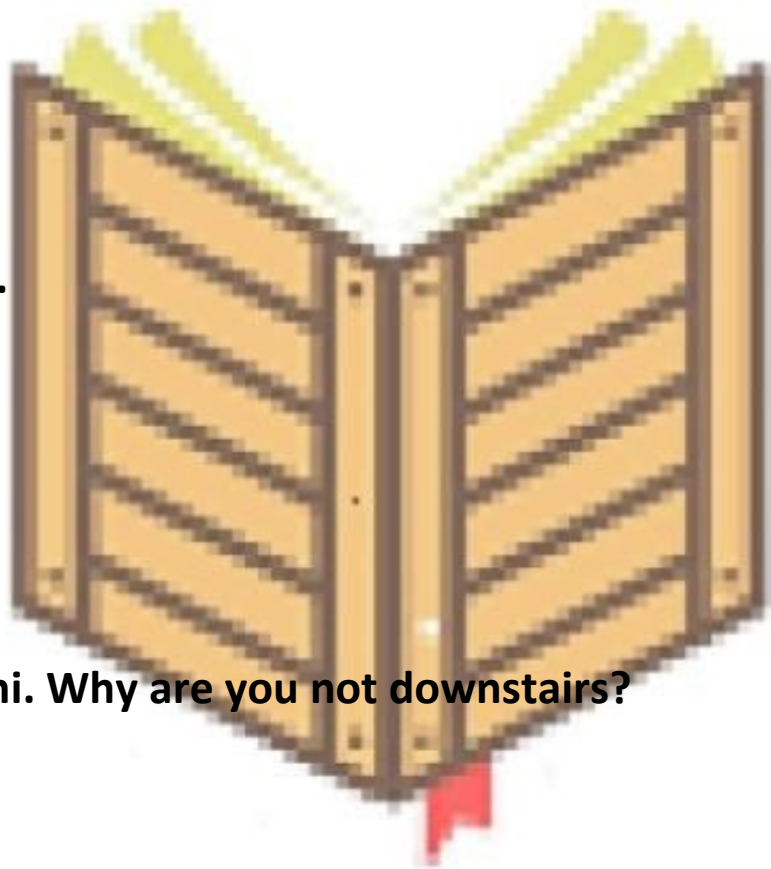
**“Aren't you coming downstairs to eat?”**

**Travis asks standing my the door. I shook my head no.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you should have been downstairs by now you know. It's already quarter to eleven.**

**I keep quiet.**



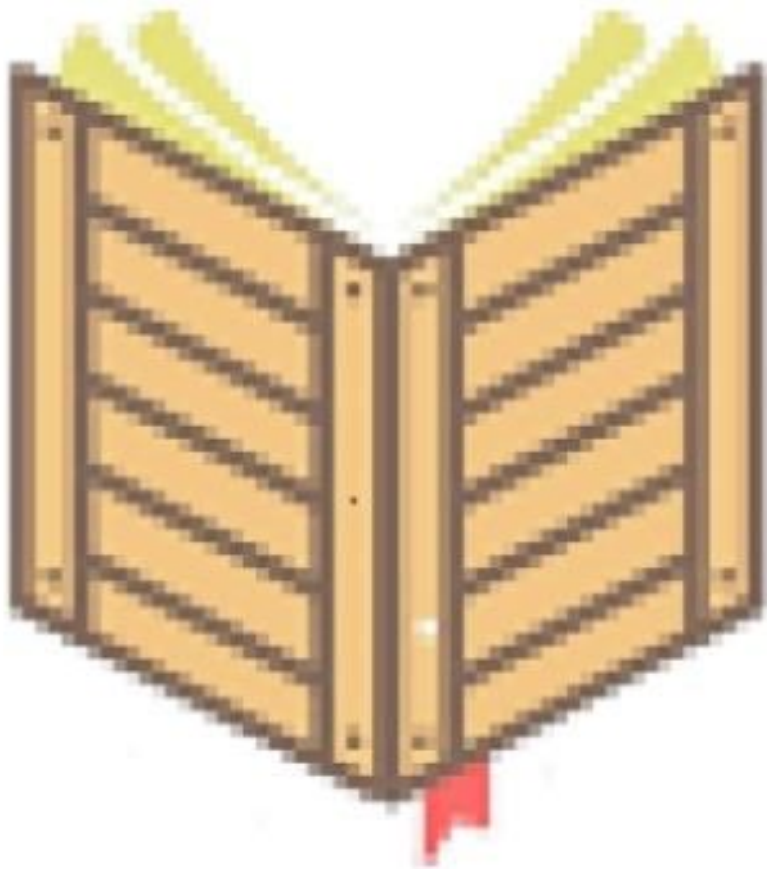
**Travis: Ndoni. Why are you not downstairs?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I ..I can't walk.**

**Travis: that's the matter?**

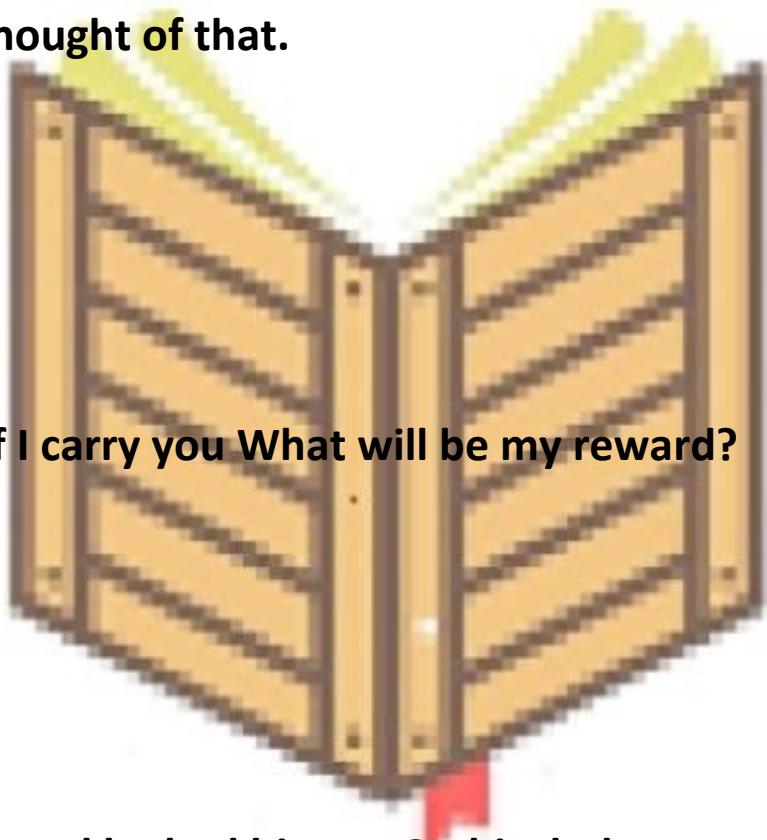
**I nod.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: then Why didn't you call me Cause now I was worried that maybe you could be dead.**

**Me: never thought of that.**



**Travis: but if I carry you What will be my reward?**

**I look at him and he had his eye On his dude.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I'll carry myself downstairs.**

**I say getting up      He walks in and makes me sit Down and kiss  
me lips then pulls out.**

**Travis: I'll be gentle.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't. I'm burning down there.**

**Travis: please. I promise I'll only put the tip.**

**Me: I can't Travis. You will leave me paralyzed.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: pretty please. You can't leave the dude hanging. Not like this.**



**Me: Uhm..can we do...**

**Before I could finish my sentence. He kiss me passionately and the next thing his hand is on my breasts the other one is brushing my nuna...**

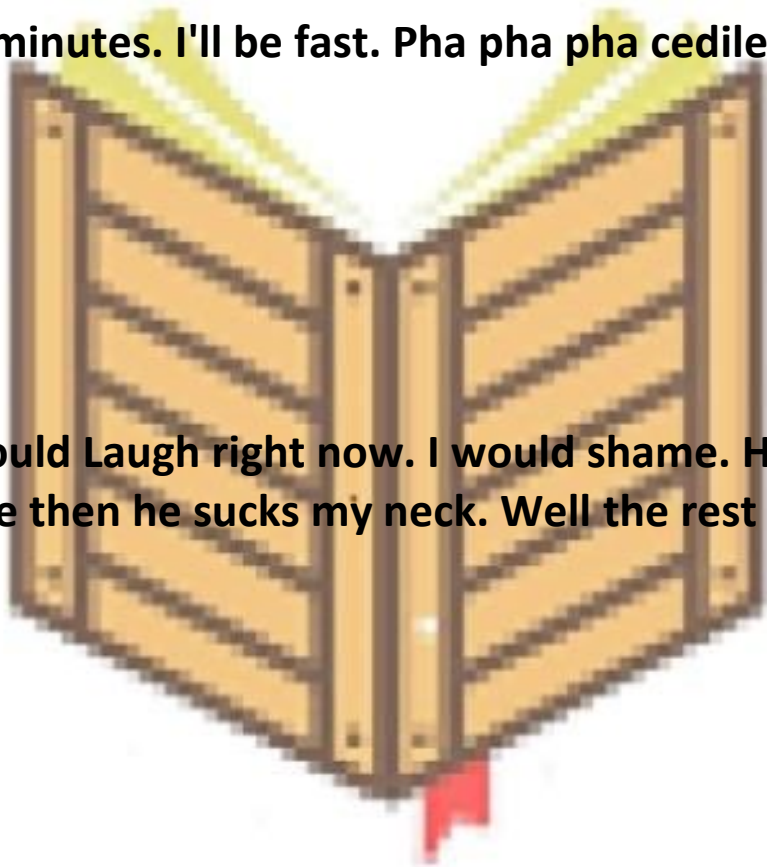


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uh... Travis...I ...I can't...**

**Travis: two minutes. I'll be fast. Pha pha pha cedile (done)**

**What? If I could Laugh right now. I would shame. He goes back to kissing me then he sucks my neck. Well the rest is history.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**“Finally she decided to braze us with her beautiful self.”**

**Mahle says as I walk to the kitchen.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: morning Mahle.**

**Mahle: back to you.**



**I Chuckle and I settle to the kitchen chair.**

**Me: where's your brother?**

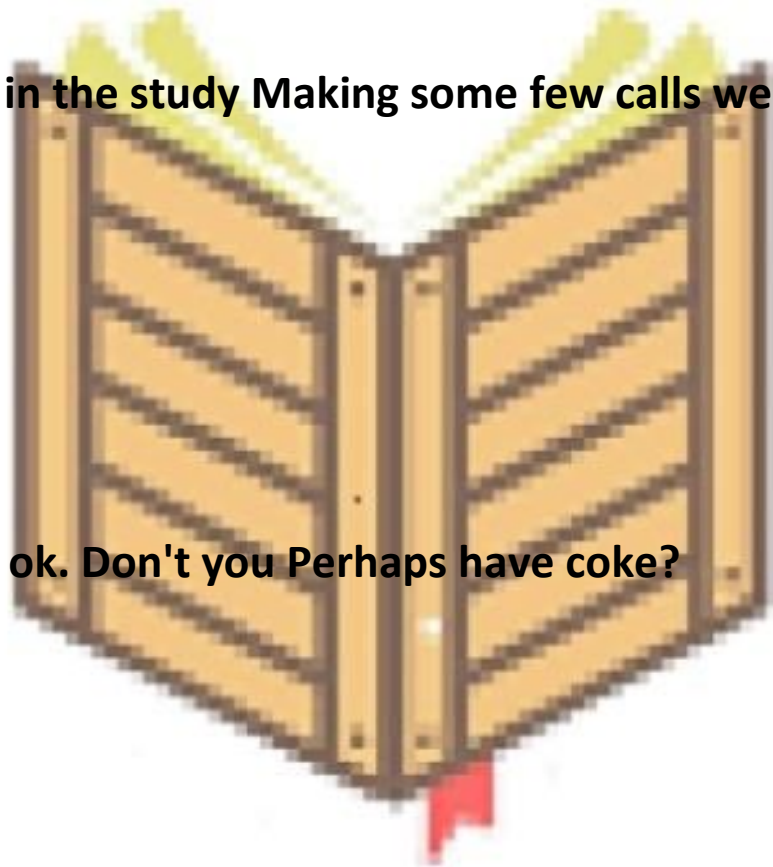
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Well After he did the pha pha pha. We took a shower and he walked out of the room Just Like that. Well he first had to clean**

me the Blood that was coming out. He Said it's Normal to bleed and if I bled on the second day that means the bleeding might last for 2 days or three days. I was so ashamed...

Mahle: he's in the study Making some few calls well that's what he told me

Me: Mhmm ok. Don't you Perhaps have coke?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mahle: Coke. Aren't you gonna it breakfast First. Tea Maybe?**

**Me: no I want coke.**

**Mahle: you an addict to this black thing?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I looked away.**

**Mahle: Imani?!**

**Me: yes I am but this is the last time I'm drinking this.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: well Even coke users say the same and they Never quit the drug. It's gonna be hard. It's better you stop now before you lose your womb to This shit.**

**Me : I will okay but for now please Give me Coke.**

**Mahle: I'm sorry I can't.**

**Me: What?! You can't?**

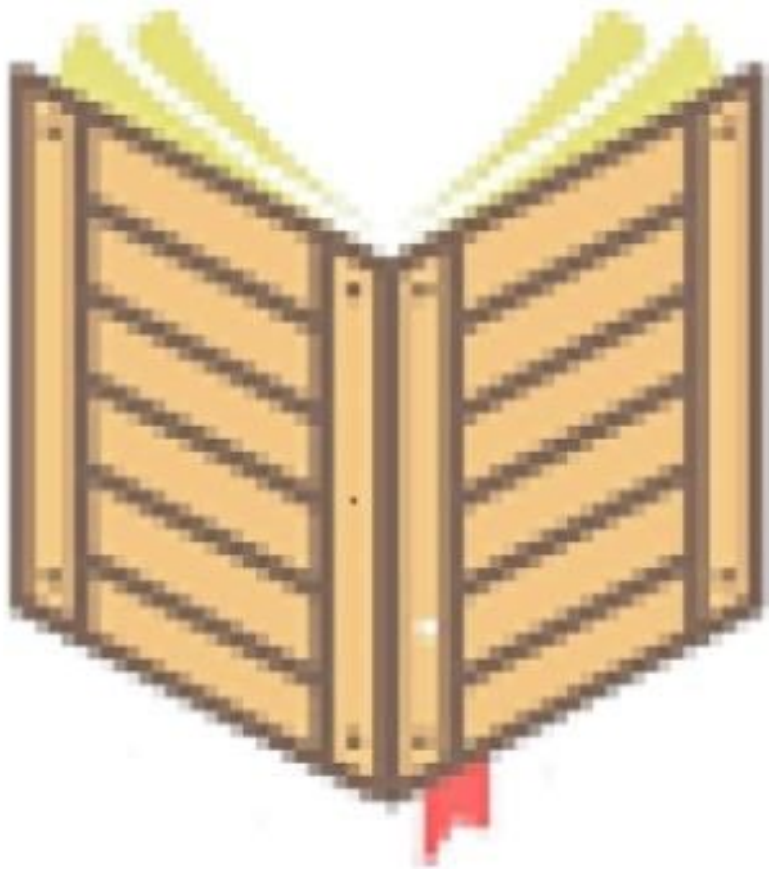


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Mahle: yes I can't Maybe try someone.**

**Me: mxm**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: you look like you tired?**

**Me: well I am tired.**



**Mahle: did you Perhaps strain your legs or what?**

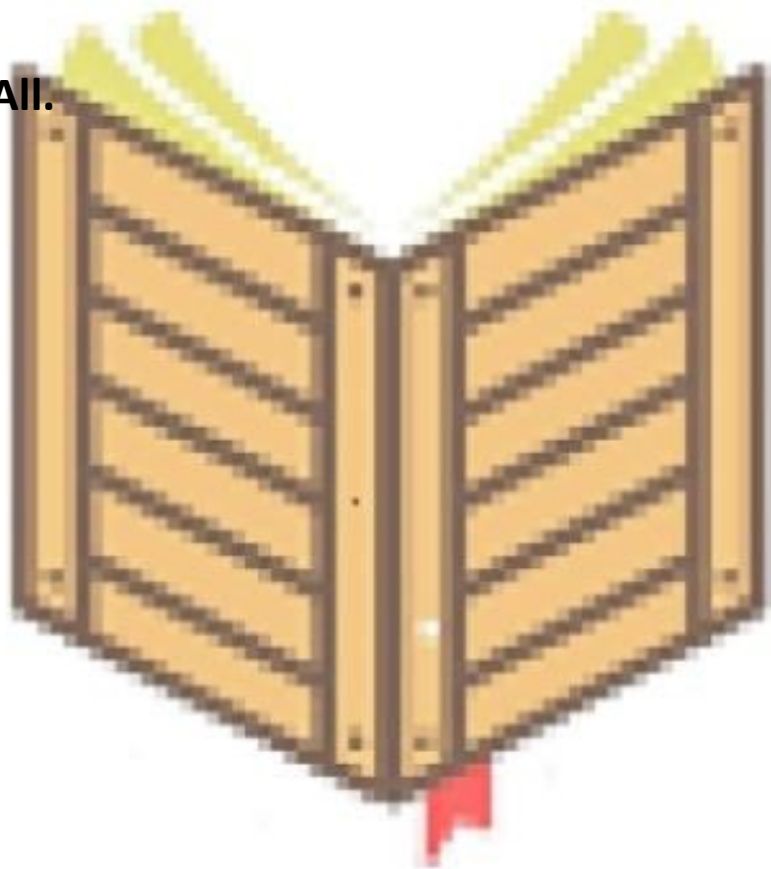
**Me: uhm..leg... No u mean I fell..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**No I didn't... yes I did.**

**Mahle v which one is it?**

**Me: uhm... All.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Mhmm ...I heard you screaming.**

**Me: oh that.**



**Mahle: so is he your First?**

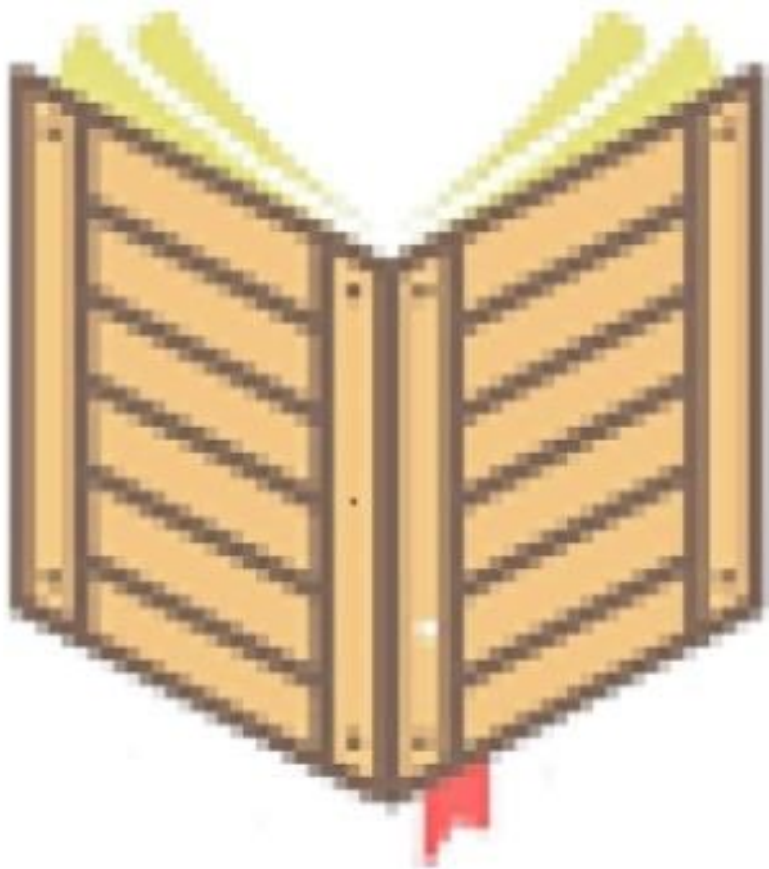
**Me: first What second third?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: cut the crap Imani. I know my brother laid you down.**

**Me: Mahle!**

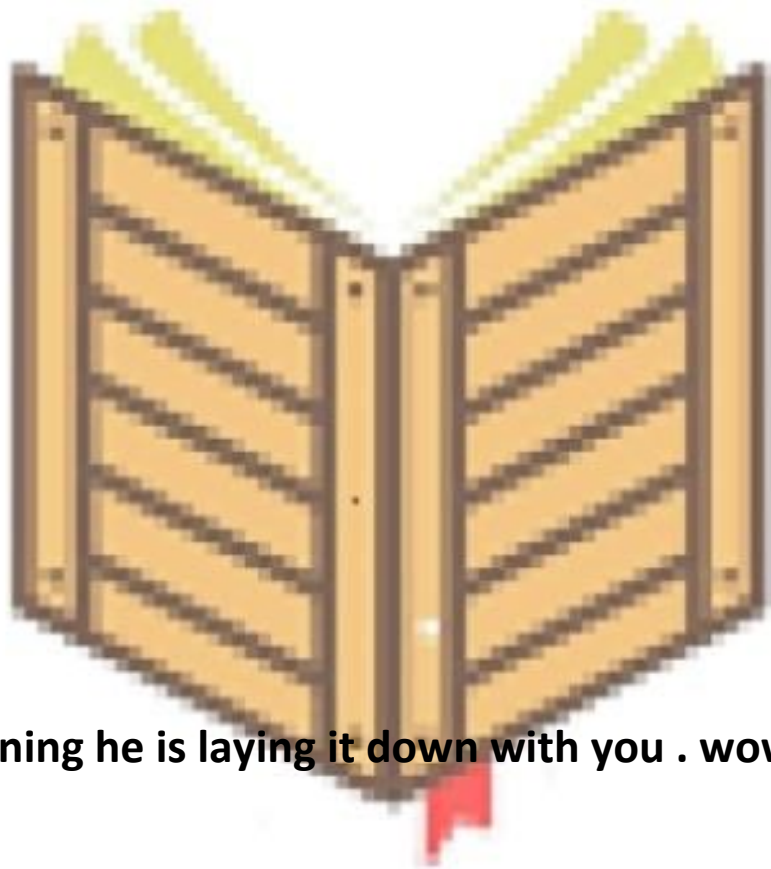
**I gasp.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: yes I know that scream that person Walked upstairs with a bad boner. He Just got home and walked to your room . Straight njer.**

**Me: so?**



**Mahle: meaning he is laying it down with you . wow.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : whatever Mahle.**

**Mahle: you should consider yourself lucky to be allowed to spend the night and wake up here.**

**Me: What do You mean.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Figure it out my love m figure it out.**

**Me: Like really. You denied me coke and now.**



**Mahle: whoa as for coke I can't I'm sorry.**

**Me: Why?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: you know What there's something I'm expecting from**



**you in a weeks Time.**

**Me : expecting something? What?**



**Mahle: wait and see.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: like really Mahle..ok at least give me some coke.**



**Mahle: I said no I can't. Oh here he comes... My love please give your girlfriend some coke.**

**Oh gosh Mahle...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: coke? Ndoni?**

**Me: no Mahle I don't Want coke I want a black coffee.. that's what I meant by black juice.**

**Mahle: Imani you Said coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: when?**

**Mahle: Argh Whatever Ndoni.**



**She Said and Walked out.**

**Travis: Coke now? Again?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He said going to the fridge.**

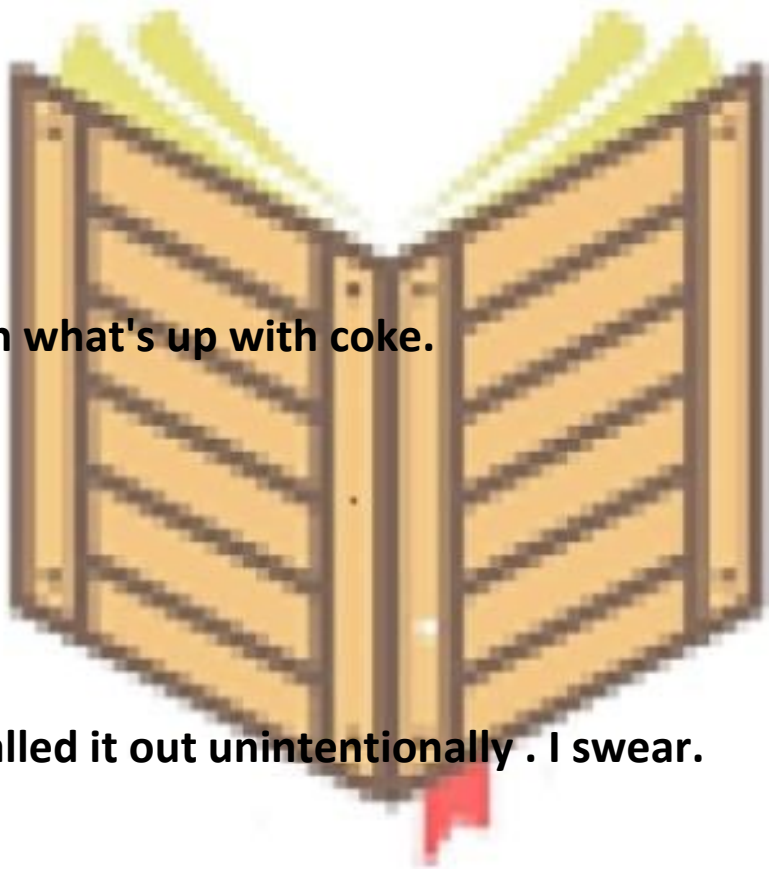
**Me: not again.**

**Travis: you want to kill yourself?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no? Why would I want to kill myself? Like.**



**Travis v then what's up with coke.**

**Me: I just Called it out unintentionally . I swear.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you swear what?**

**Me: ok Fine let's say I did ask for it so what?**

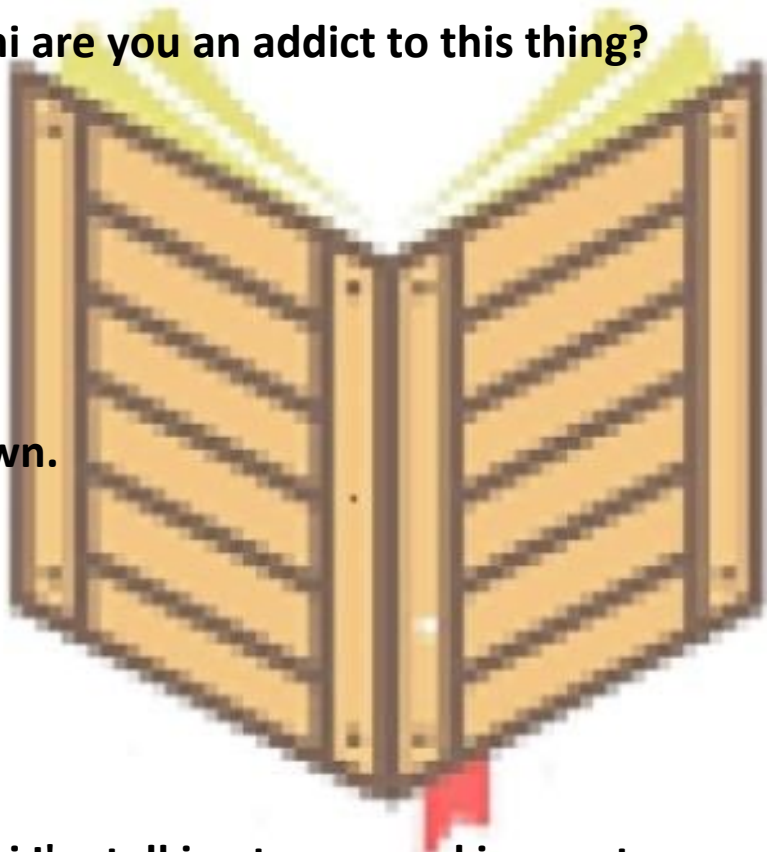
**Travis : so what Ndoni? So what? Are you for real?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:ok I'm sorry for asking for Coke.**

**Travis: Ndoni are you an addict to this thing?**



**I looked Down.**

**Travis: Ndoni I'm talking to you and i expect an answer m**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes! I'm an addict.**



**Travis: if coke Makes you get this addicted what about drugs?**

**I looked Down.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I just came here to tell you that I'm driving you home.  
You need to get your act together.**



**Me: What does Getting your acts together mean?**

**Travis: you will find me in the car Ndoni.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He Walked out. What did he mean by that. Anyways I walked  
Upstairs and took my staff and Walked to Mahle's room.**

**Me: good bye.**

**Mahle: you leaving already?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes.**

**Mahle : so fast?**

**Me: well Coke... Yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: oh no he is Angry about the Coke issue.**

**Me: it's not that.**

**Mahle: I'm sorry I didn't know it's deep within him.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's okay. Anyways I'll see you. I guess.**

**Mahle: oh ok guess I'll see you bye.**



**Me: bye.**

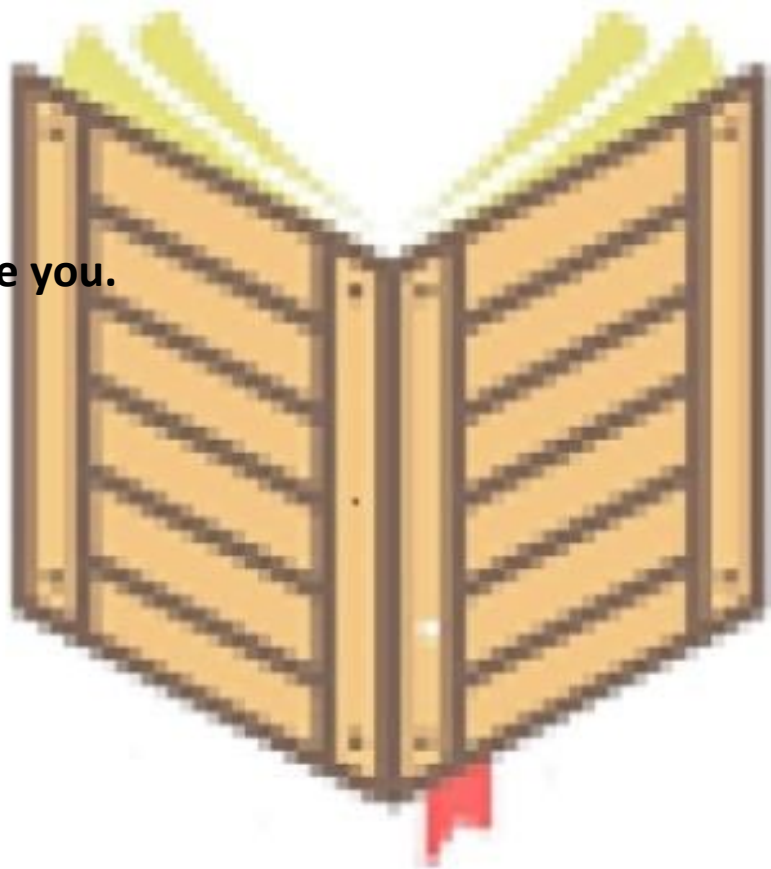
**I Hugged her and Walked to the door.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Ndoni...**

**I turned a d Looked at her.**

**Mahle: I love you.**

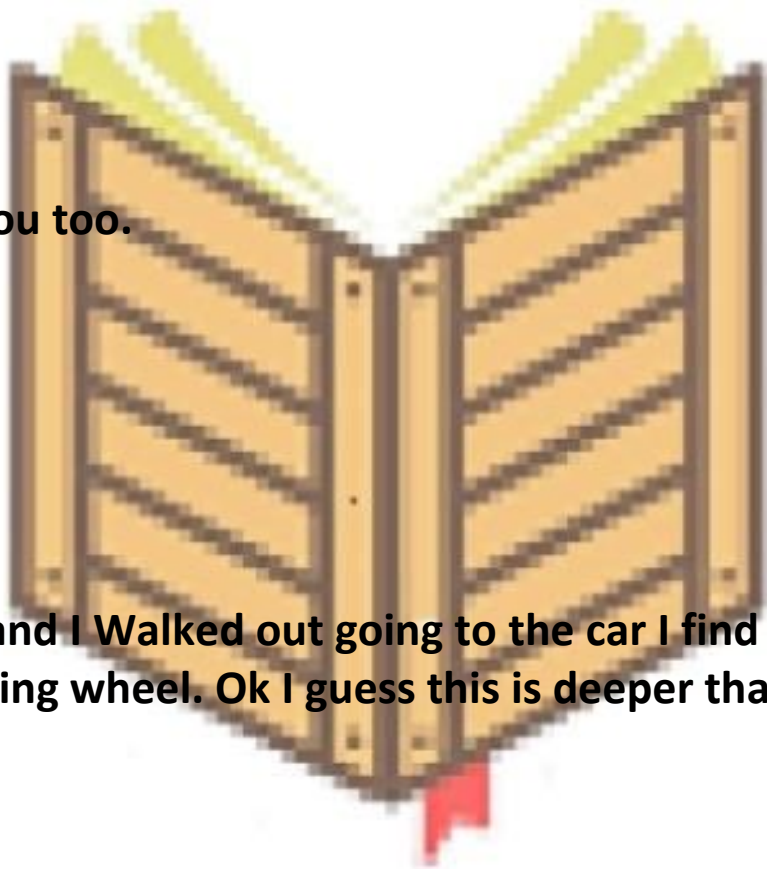


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smiled**

**Me: I love you too.**

**She smiled and I Walked out going to the car I find him already on the steering wheel. Ok I guess this is deeper than Coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Walked in and closed the door and he drove out ...**



**Me: I'm sorry about Coke Travis.**

**I sigh and he keeps quiet. Ok did I do anything Wrong? Someone please High light me.**

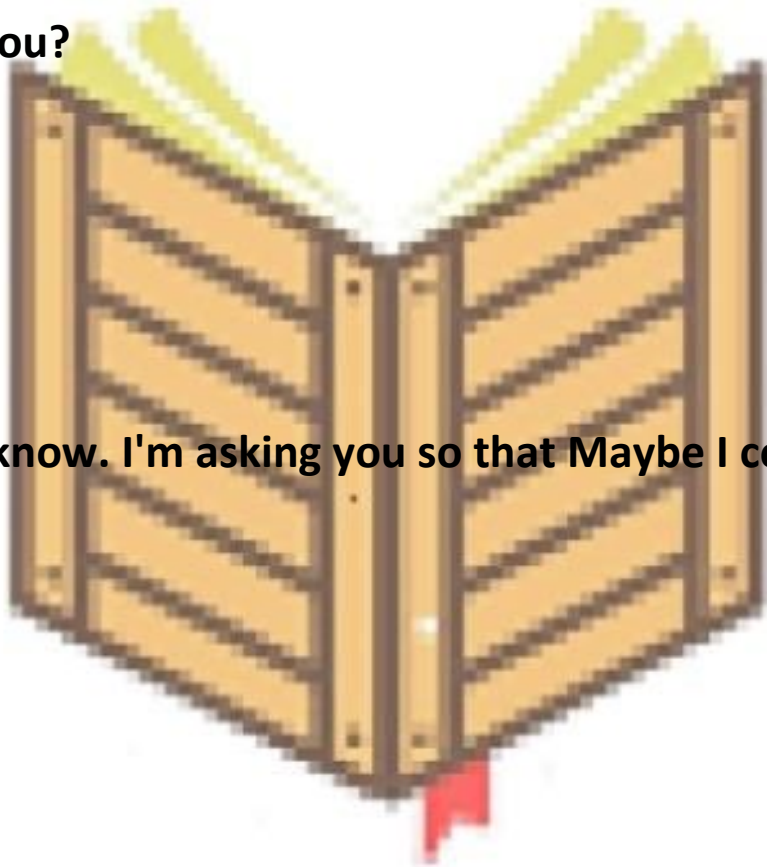


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Travis did I do anything wrong? Like?**

**Travis: did you?**

**Me: I don't know. I'm asking you so that Maybe I could apologize.**



**He keeps quiet.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ok I guess I didn't do anything.**

**He Just looked at me and I Looked out of the window.**



**Me: please make a stop here. I want to grab something to eat.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He obeys and I walk out and buy some snacks. well that's all I want for now. After buying everything. I walk into the car and it looks like he is impatient.



Me: I'm going to my res.

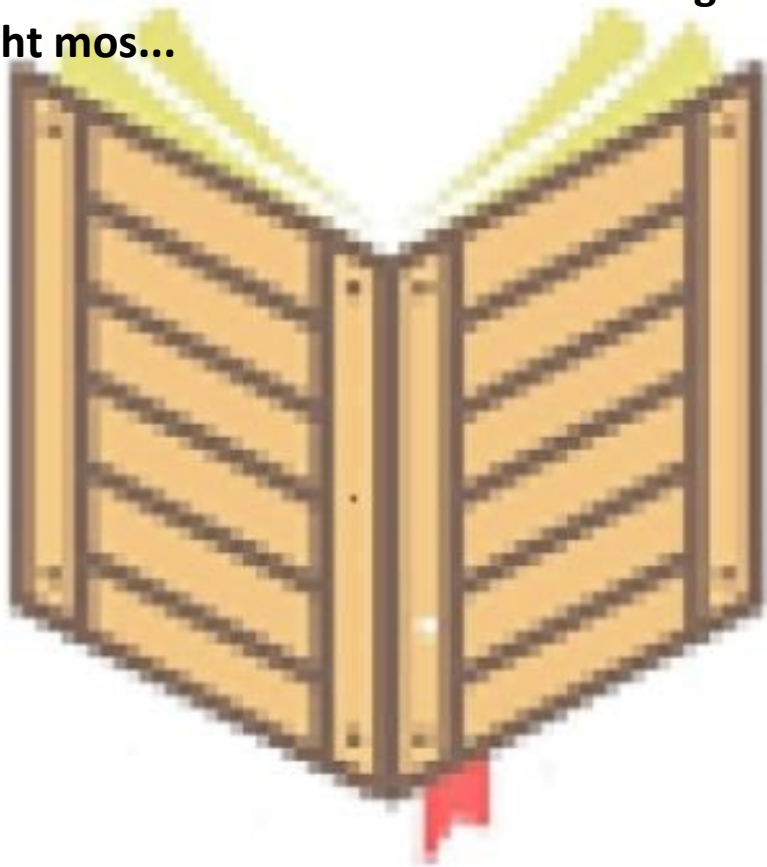
Travis: you not going home?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me : no I'm not. My mom is not home so I'm going to have to

sleep Alone.

He nods and takes the New town route. This is getting deeper than I thought mos...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me : Thanks.**

**I say when he stops at the gate of my res. Guess what h Just kept quiet. Wow Just like that.**



**Me: I'm asking again He walks in and makes me sit Down and kiss me lips then pulls out.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'll be gentle.**

**Me: I can't. I'm burning down there.**

**Travis: please. I promise I'll only put the tip.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't Travis. You will leave me paralyzed.**

**Travis: pretty please. You can't leave the dude hanging. Not like this.**



**Me: Uhm..can we do...**

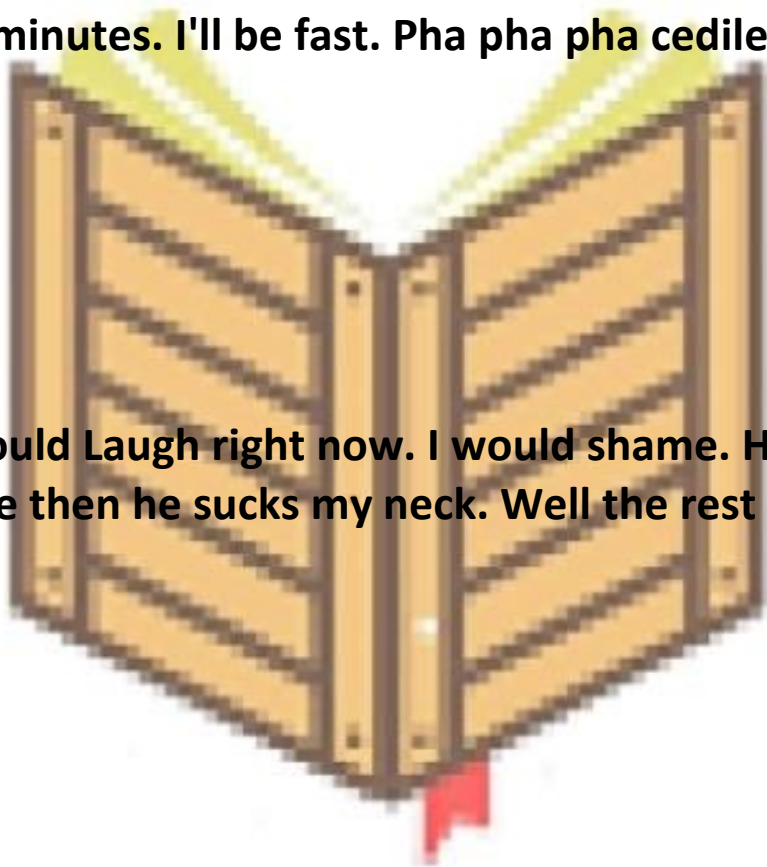
**Before I could finish my sentence. He kiss me passionately and the next thing his hand is on my breasts the other one is brushing my nuna...**



**Me: uh... Travis...I ...I can't...**

**Travis: two minutes. I'll be fast. Pha pha pha cedile (done)**

**What? If I could Laugh right now. I would shame. He goes back to kissing me then he sucks my neck. Well the rest is history.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**“Finally she decided to braze us with her beautiful self.”**

**Mahle says as I walk to the kitchen.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: morning Mahle.**

**Mahle: back to you.**

**I Chuckle and I settle to the kitchen chair.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: where's your brother?**

**Well After he did the pha pha pha. We took a shower and he walked out of the room Just Like that. Well he first had to clean me the Blood that was coming out. He Said it's Normal to bleed and if I bled on the second day that means the bleeding might last for 2 days or three days. I was so ashamed...**

**Mahle: he's in the study Making some few calls well that's what he told me**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Mhmm ok. Don't you Perhaps have coke?**

**Mahle: Coke. Aren't you gonna it breakfast First. Tea Maybe?**

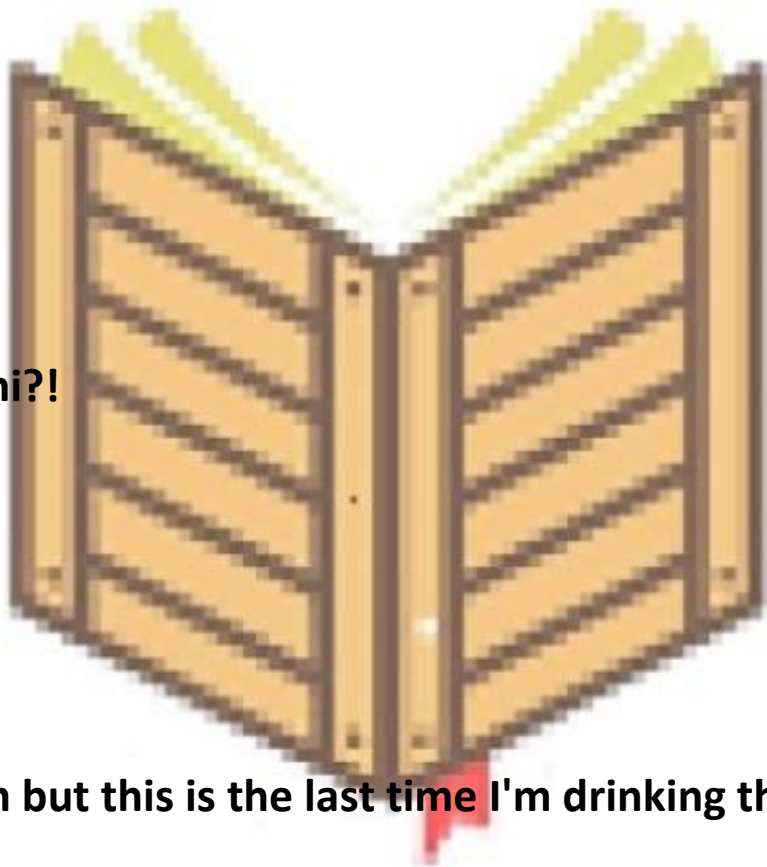
**Me: no I want coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: you an addict to this black thing?**

**I looked away.**



**Mahle: Imani?!**

**Me: yes I am but this is the last time I'm drinking this.**

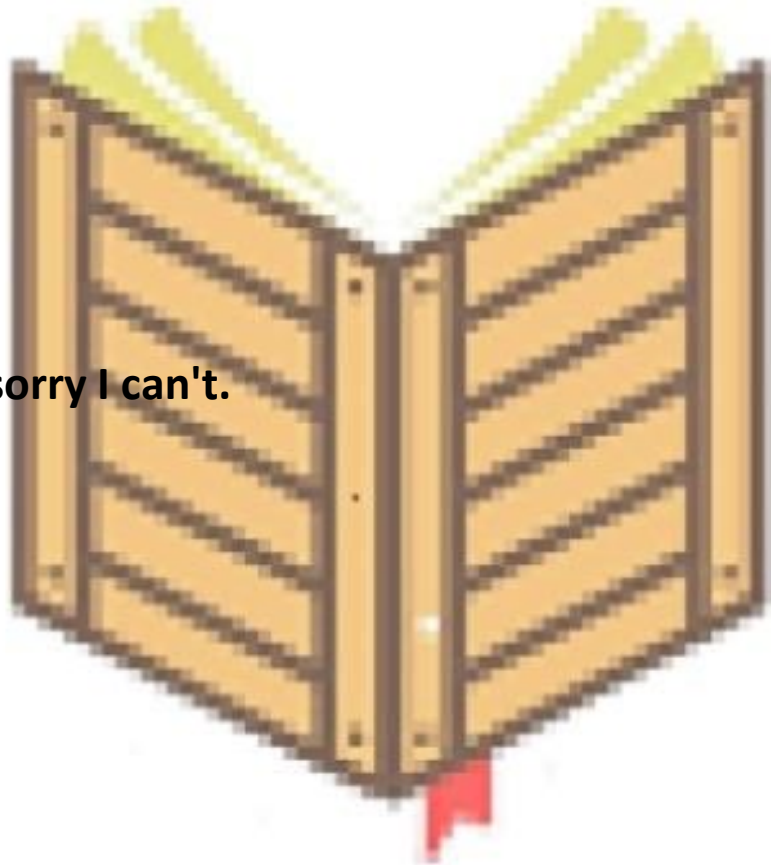
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: well Even coke users say the same and they Never quit the drug. It's gonna be hard. It's better you stop now before you**

**lose your womb to This shit.**

**Me : I will okay but for now please Give me Coke.**

**Mahle: I'm sorry I can't.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What?! You can't?**



**Mahle: yes I can't Maybe try someone.**

**Me: mxm**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: you look like you tired?**



**Me: well I am tired.**

**Mahle: did you Perhaps strain your legs or what?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uhm..leg... No u mean I fell..**

**No I didn't... yes I did.**

**Mahle v which one is it?**



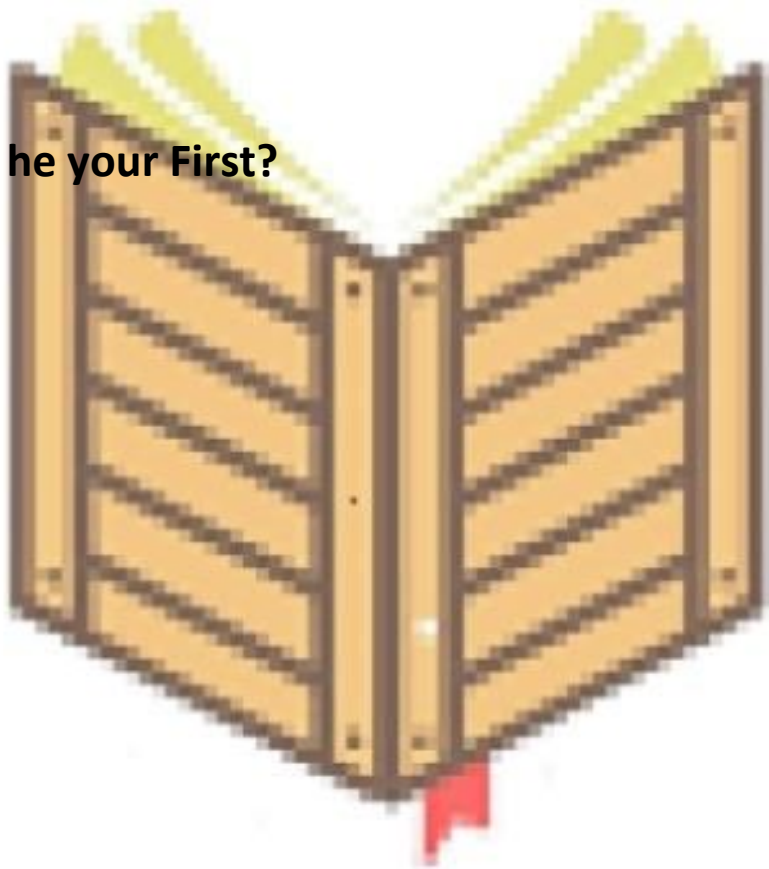
**Me: uhm... All.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Mhmm ...I heard you screaming.**

**Me: oh that.**

**Mahle: so is he your First?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: first What second third?**

**Mahle: cut the crap Imani. I know my brother laid you down.**



**Me: Mahle!**

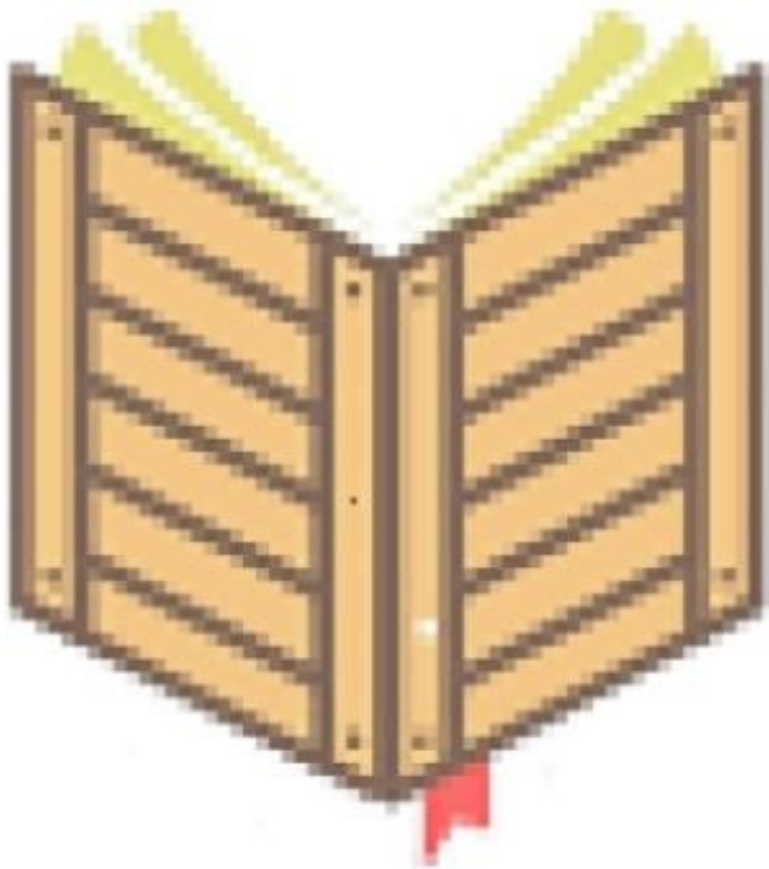
**I gasp.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: yes I know that scream that person Walked upstairs**

with a bad boner. He Just got home and walked to your room .  
Straight njer.

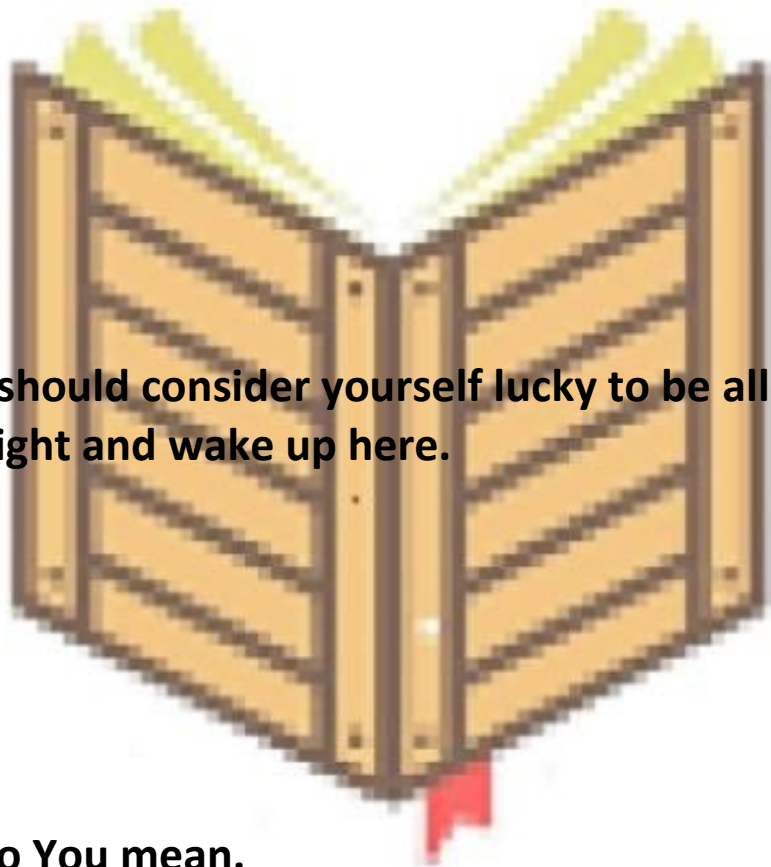
Me: so?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mahle: meaning he is laying it down with you . wow.**

**Me : whatever Mahle.**



**Mahle: you should consider yourself lucky to be allowed to spend the night and wake up here.**

**Me: What do You mean.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Figure it out my love m figure it out.**

**Me: Like really. You denied me coke and now.**



**Mahle: whoa as for coke I can't I'm sorry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Why?**

**Mahle: you know What there's something I'm expecting from you in a weeks Time.**

**Me : expecting something? What?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: wait and see.**



**Me: like really Mahle..ok at least give me some coke.**

**Mahle: I said no I can't. Oh here he comes... My love please give your girlfriend some coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Oh gosh Mahle...**

**Travis: coke? Ndoni?**



**Me: no Mahle I don't Want coke I want a black coffee.. that's what I meant by black juice.**

**Mahle: Imani you Said coke.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: when?**

**Mahle: Argh Whatever Ndoni.**

**She Said and Walked out.**

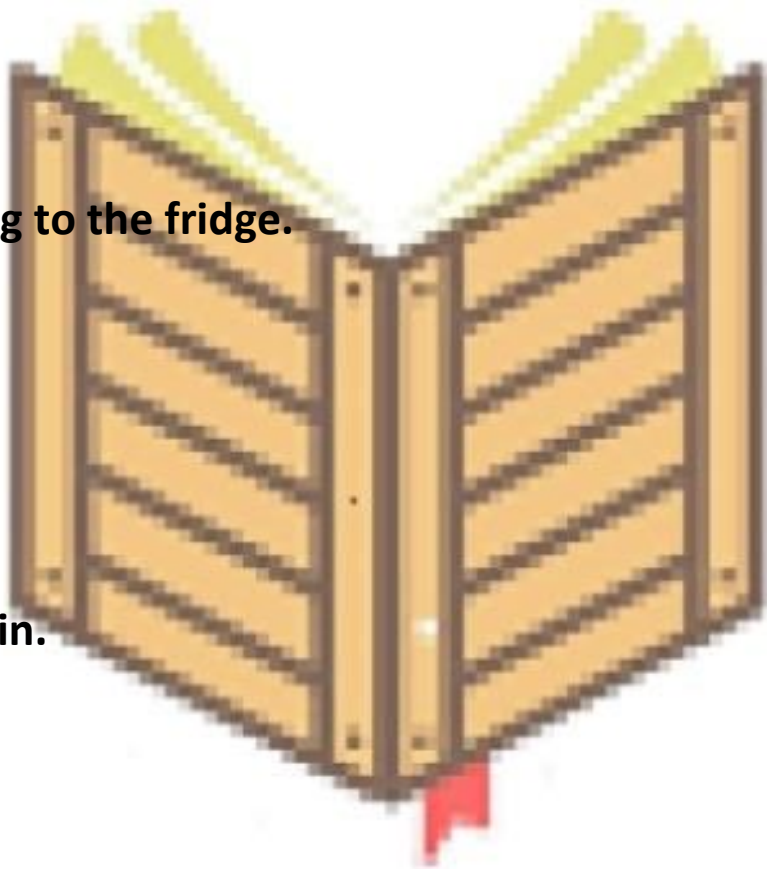


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Coke now? Again?**

**He said going to the fridge.**

**Me: not again.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you want to kill yourself?**

**Me: no? Why would I want to kill myself? Like.**

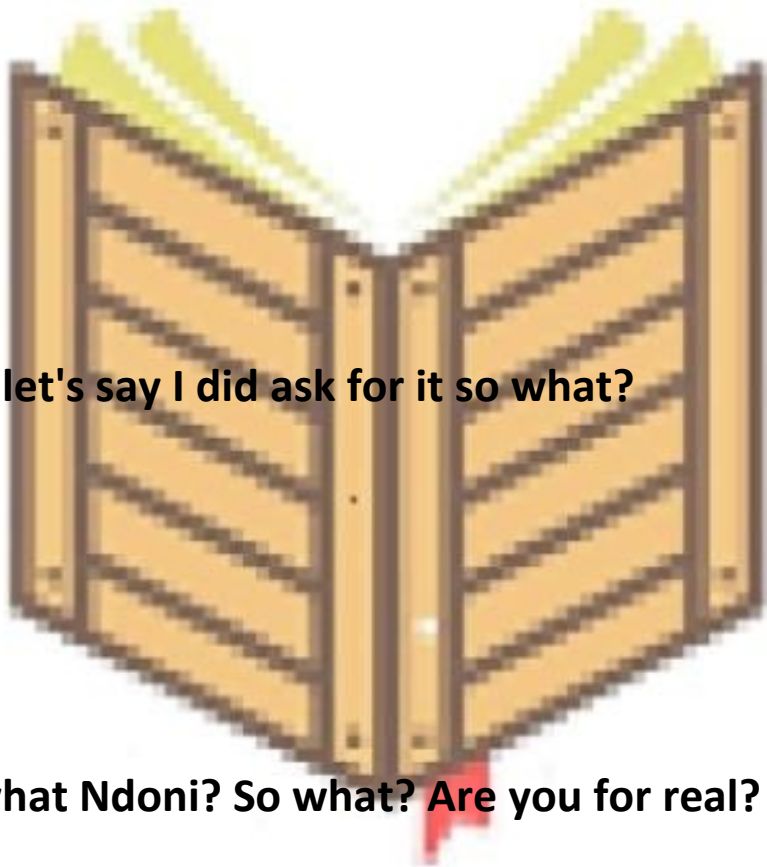
**Travis v then what's up with coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I just Called it out unintentionally . I swear.**

**Travis: you swear what?**



**Me: ok Fine let's say I did ask for it so what?**

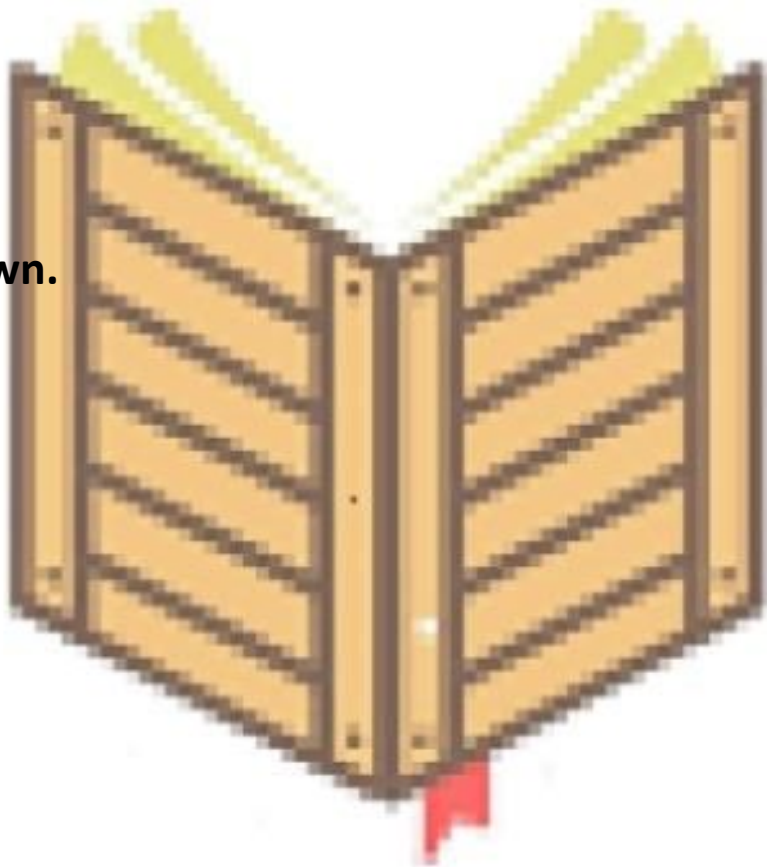
**Travis : so what Ndoni? So what? Are you for real?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:ok I'm sorry for asking for Coke.**

**Travis: Ndoni are you an addict to this thing?**

**I looked Down.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ndoni I'm talking to you and i expect an answer m**

**Me: Yes! I'm an addict.**



**Travis: if coke Makes you get this addicted what about drugs?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I looked Down.**



**Travis: I just came here to tell you that I'm driving you home.  
You need to get your act together.**

**Me: What does Getting your acts together mean?**

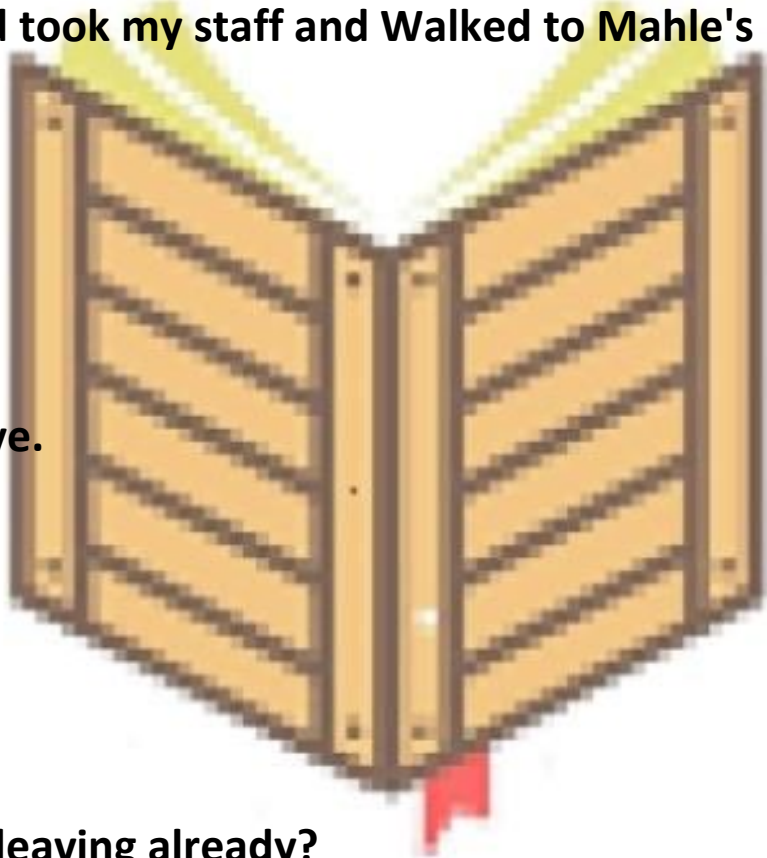


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you will find me in the car Ndoni.**

**He Walked out. What did he mean by that. Anyways I walked Upstairs and took my staff and Walked to Mahle's room.**

**Me: good bye.**



**Mahle: you leaving already?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes.**

**Mahle : so fast?**

**Me: well Coke... Yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: oh no he is Angry about the Coke issue.**

**Me: it's not that.**



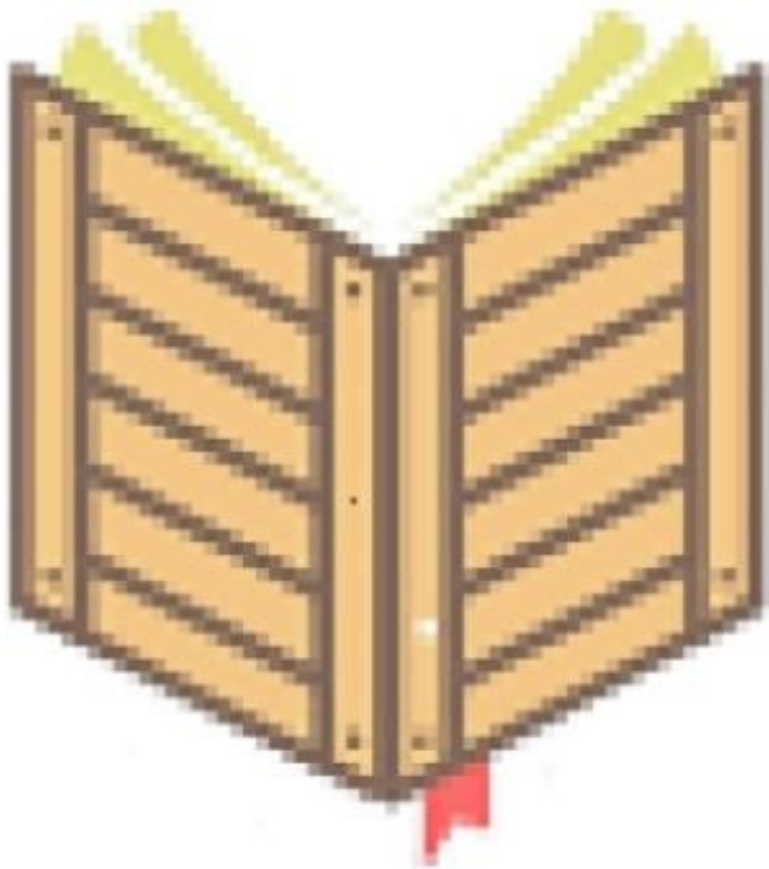
**Mahle: I'm sorry I didn't know it's deep within him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's okay. Anyways I'll see you. I guess.**

**Mahle: oh ok guess I'll see you bye.**

**Me: bye.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Hugged her and Walked to the door.**

**Mahle: Ndoni...**



**I turned a d Looked at her.**

**Mahle: I love you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smiled**

**Me: I love you too.**

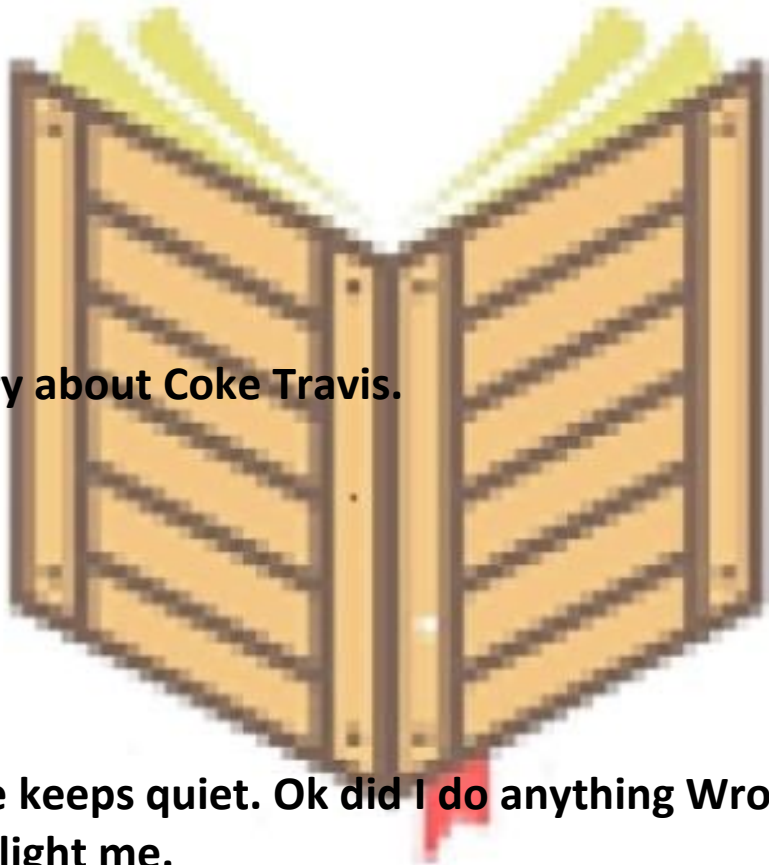
**She smiled and I Walked out going to the car I find him already  
on the steering wheel. Ok I guess this is**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

deeper than Coke.

I Walked in and closed the door and he drove out ...



Me: I'm sorry about Coke Travis.

I sigh and he keeps quiet. Ok did I do anything Wrong? Someone please High light me.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Travis did I do anything wrong? Like?



**Travis: did you?**

**Me: I don't know. I'm asking you so that Maybe I could apologize.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He keeps quiet.**

**Me: Ok I guess I didn't do anything.**



**He Just looked at me and I Looked out of the window.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: please make a stop here. I want to grab something to eat.**

He obeys and I walk out and buy some snacks. well that's all I want for now. After buying everything. I walk into the car and it looks like he is impatient.

Me: I'm going to my res.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: you not going home?**

**Me : no I'm not. My mom is not home so I'm going to have to sleep Alone.**

**He nods and takes the New town route. This is getting deeper than I thought mos...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**Me : Thanks.**

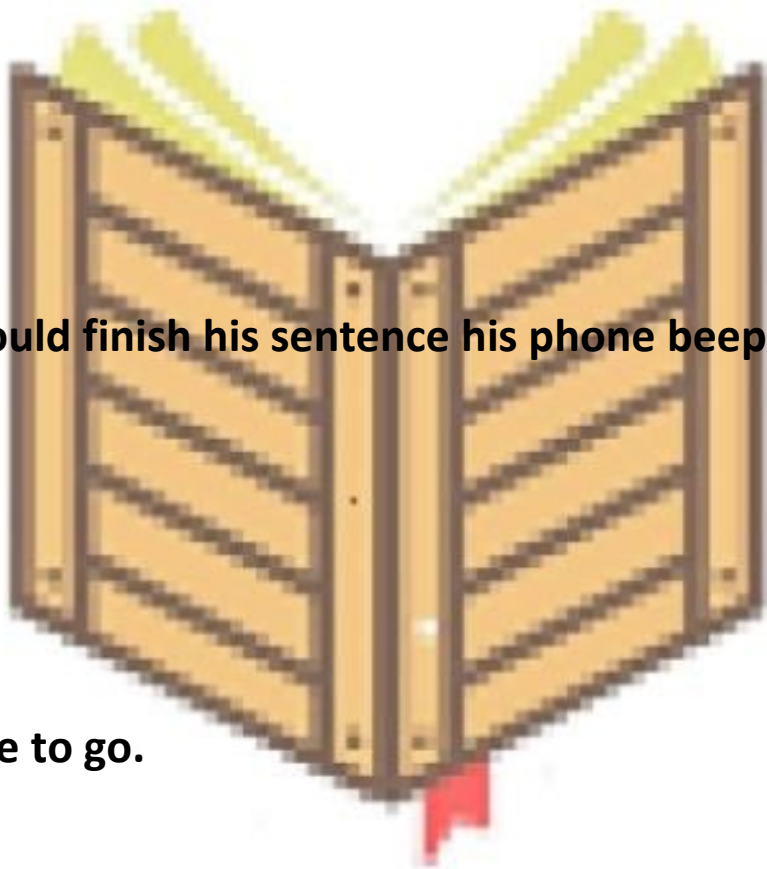
**I say when he stops at the gate of my res. Guess what h Just kept quiet. Wow Just like that.**

**Me: I'm asking again did I do anything wrong Travis? If I did please tell me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: look Ndoni....**



**Before he could finish his sentence his phone beeped.**

**Travis: I have to go.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He says and drives off in high speed.**

**Me: Bye..**

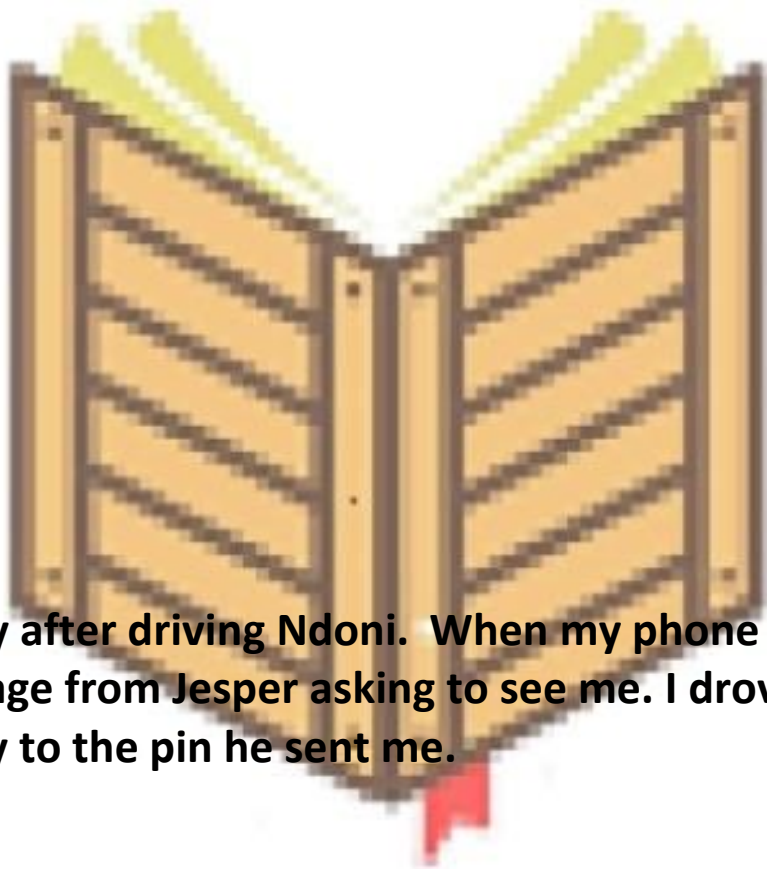
**I walk in the gate and go straight to my room. I blame coke for this...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**TRAVIS**



**Immediately after driving Ndoni. When my phone beeped it was a message from Jesper asking to see me. I drove immediately to the pin he sent me.**

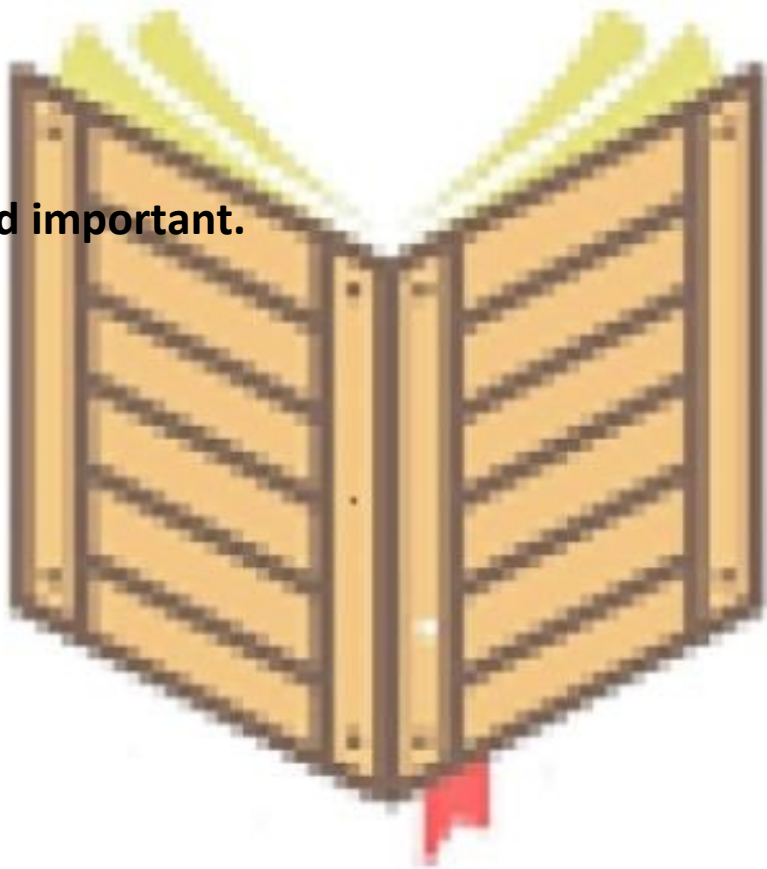
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Jesper.**



**Jesper: Greek.**

**Me: sounded important.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: well we waiting for someone.**

**Me: ok I guess I'll have to wait.**



**Jesper: looks like you were speeding.**

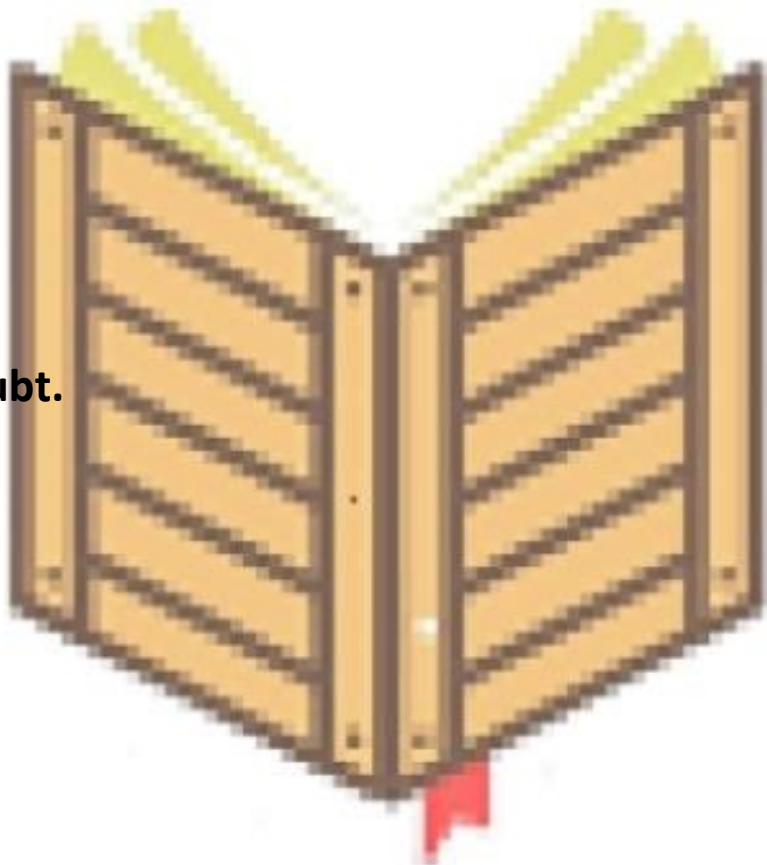
**Me: well the way I read the message you sent.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: understandable. Any headup From Eveline and Trevor m**

**Me: no still no trace of them. I'm still starting to think that they won't make it here. It's been long you know. We Never Went to look for them in jail . Maybe they snitched on them.**

**Jesper: I doubt.**

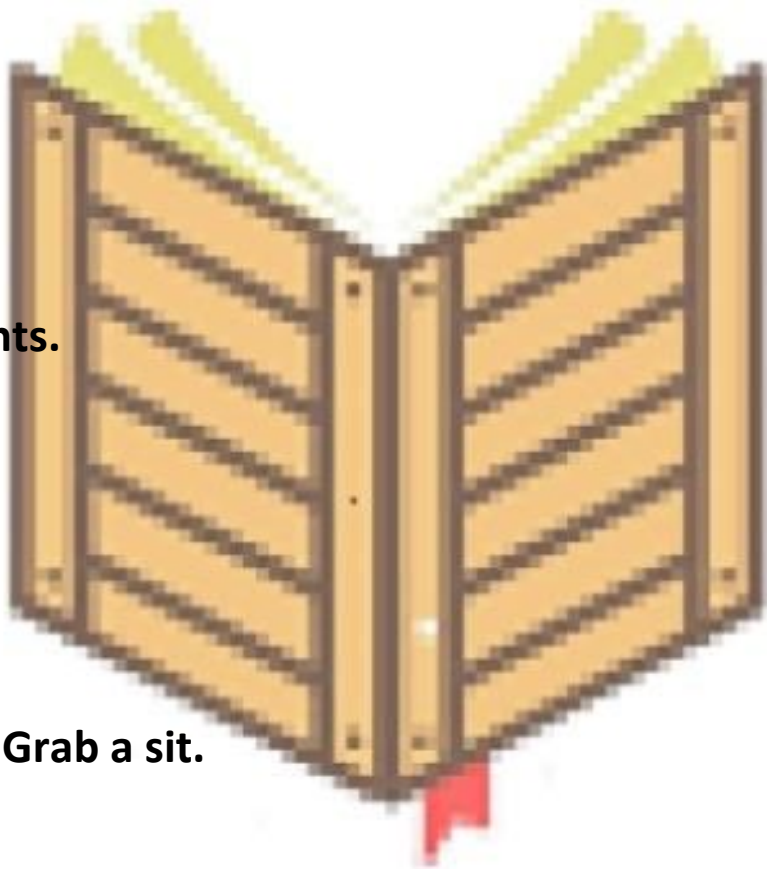


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well if you say so...**

**Xen: sho gents.**

**Jesper: sho. Grab a sit.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**This is fucken unbelievable. I hope he is not going to join us.**

**Xen:.sho Greek.**

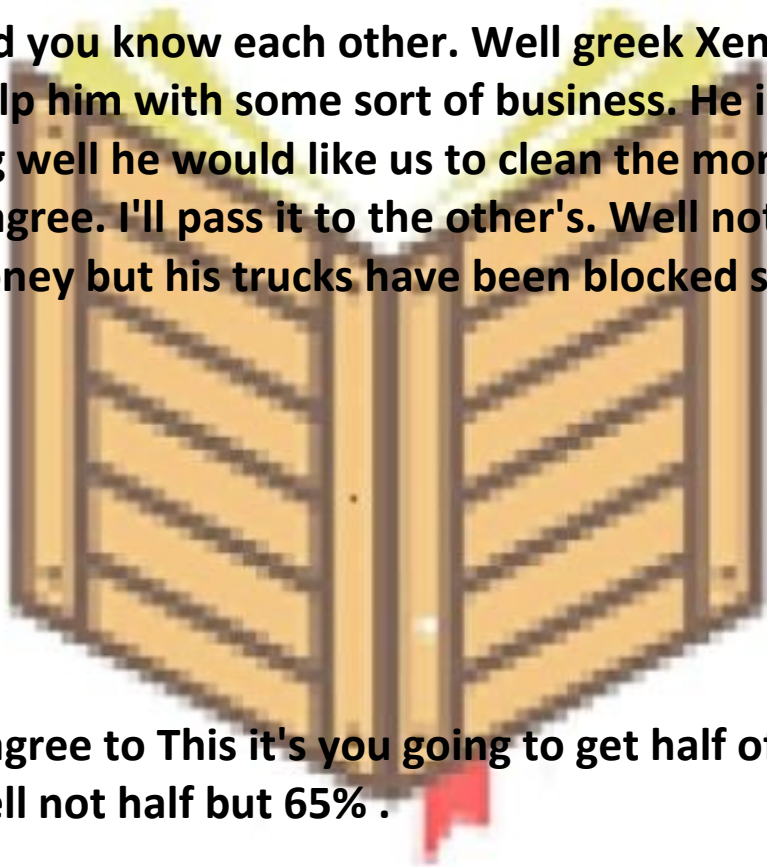
**Me: xenophobia.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say looking him in the eye. What's your plan Xen?**

**Jesper: Good you know each other. Well greek Xen here would like us to help him with some sort of business. He is also into transporting well he would like us to clean the money for him. Well if you agree. I'll pass it to the other's. Well not only cleaning Money but his trucks have been blocked so what do you say?**



**Xen: if you agree to This it's you going to get half of What I'll receive . Well not half but 65% .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I gulped my drink. I can't let this happen. Why do I have a feeling he has a motive on Ndoni. Yes the revenge worked but I**

care for her. Well Xen if you want to play dirty we will play dirty.

Jesper: Travis?



Me : Ok it's fine . But why us?

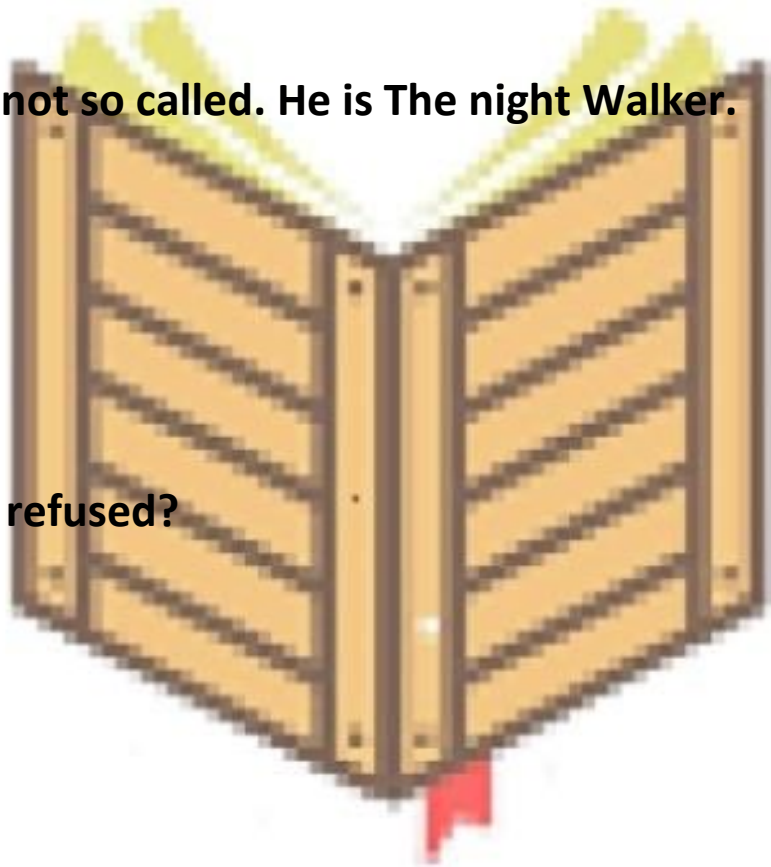
NOVELSGURU.COM

**Xen: well I Asked the so Called Nightwalker and his brothers and they refused.**

**Jesper: he's not so called. He is The night Walker.**

**Me: so they refused?**

**Jesper: What? They refused?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Xen: yeah.**

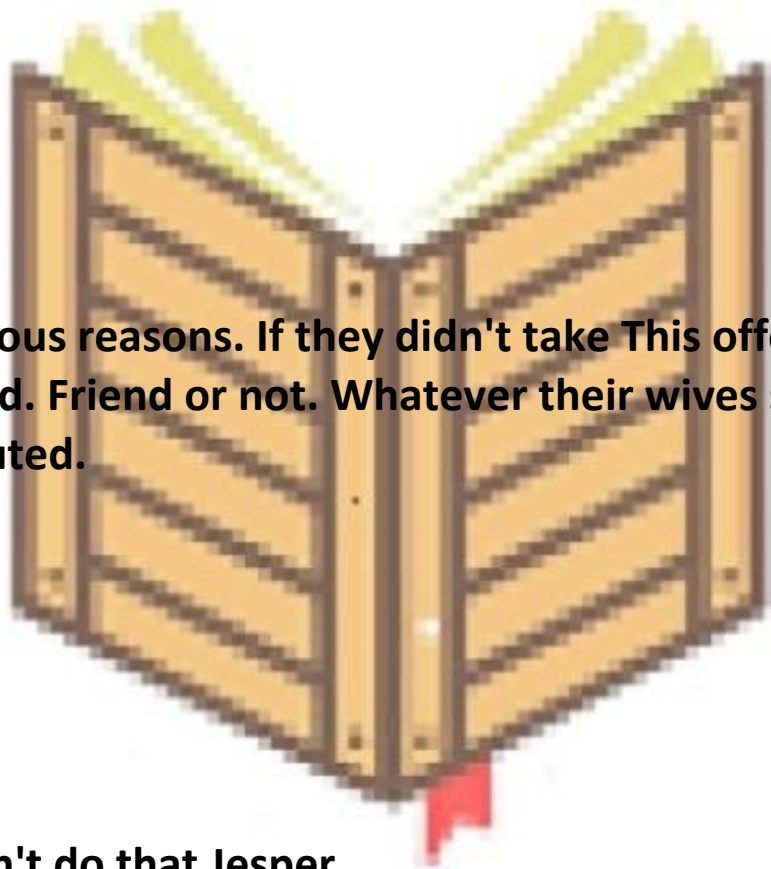
**Jesper gulped his drink**

**Jesper: I'm sorry but Xen we can't take this deal.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen v wait? What? Why?**



**Jesper: obvious reasons. If they didn't take This offer well I'm good as dead. Friend or not. Whatever their wives say. It shall not be disputed.**

**Xen: you can't do that Jesper.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: I'm sorry but I can.**

**Xen: think about the offer.**

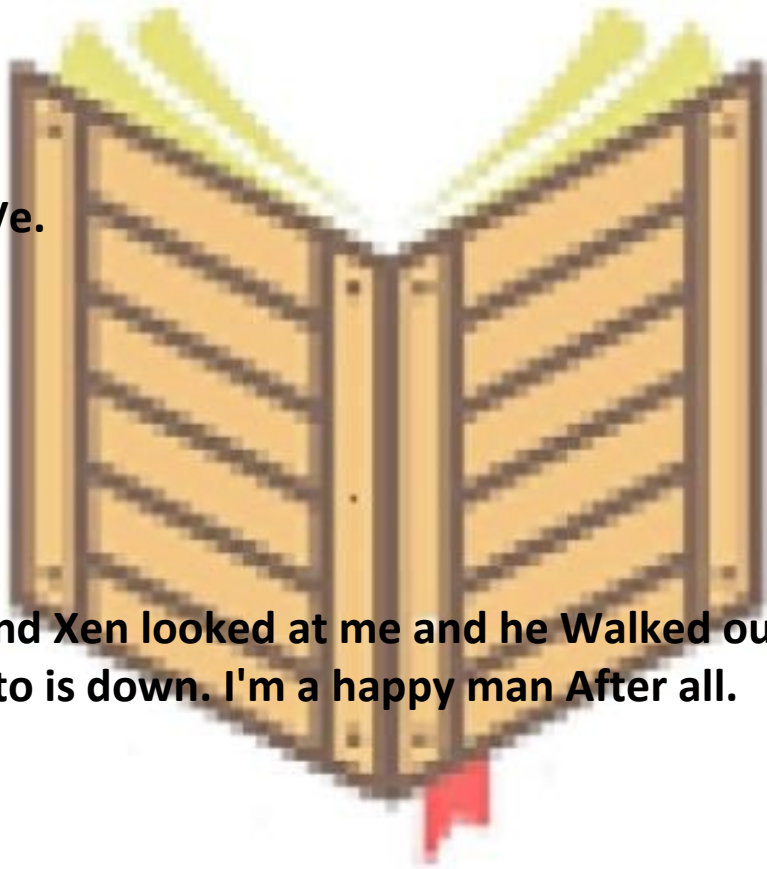
**Jesper: don't you dare Try that shit with me..I Said no. Now leave.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: Jesper...**

**Jesper: LEAVE.**



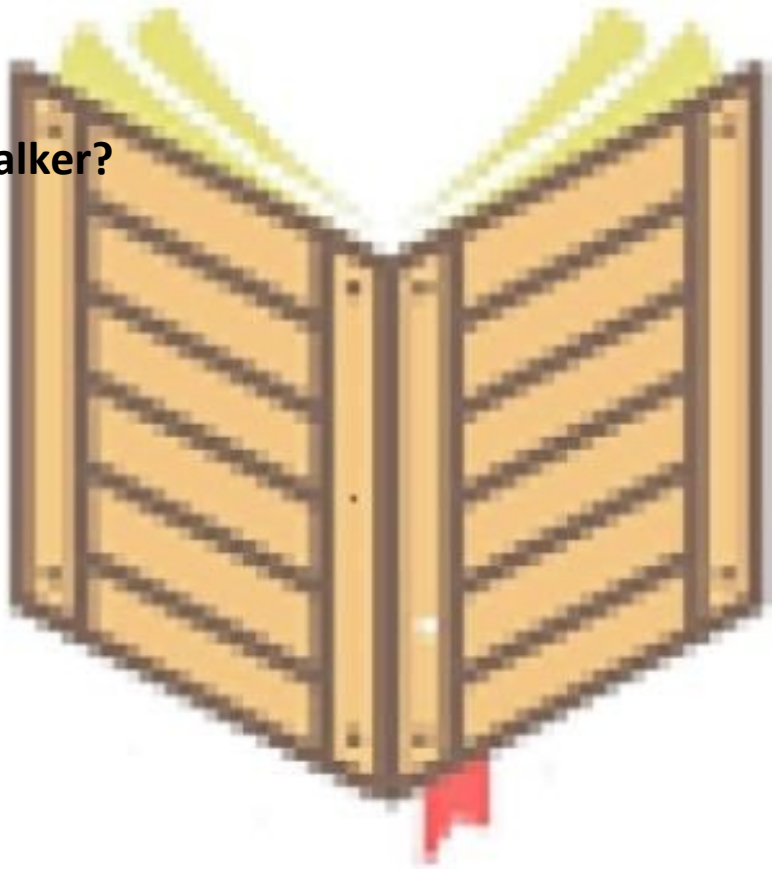
**He roared and Xen looked at me and he Walked out m Mhmm  
one mosquito is down. I'm a happy man After all.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: are they dangerous?**

**Jesper: Who?**

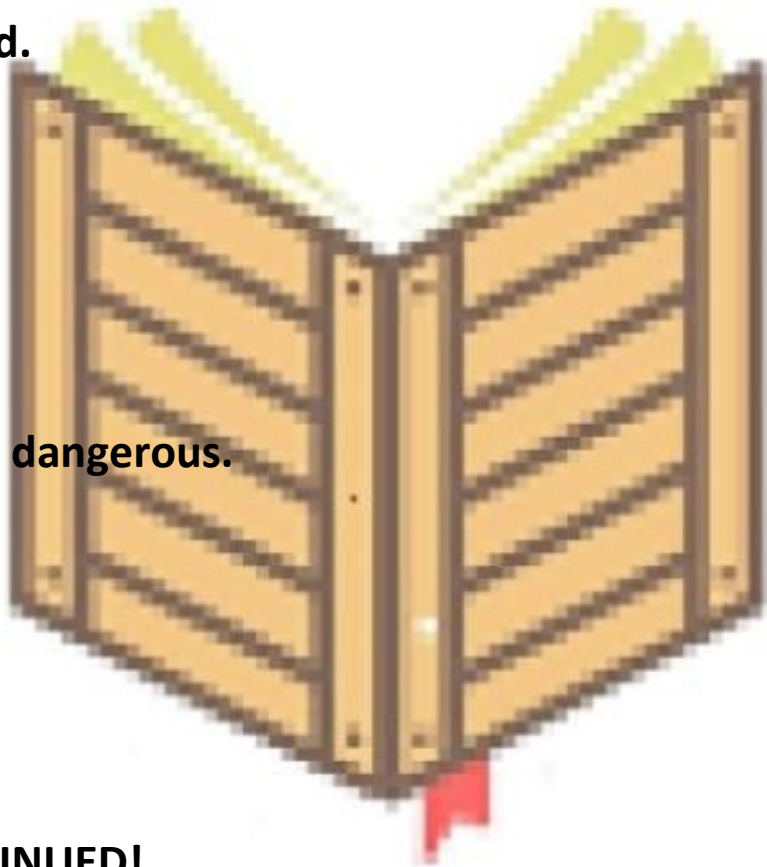
**Me: Nightwalker?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jesper: hey are very dangerous creatures. You only see in Tv.**

**I just nodded.**



**Jesper: Very dangerous.**

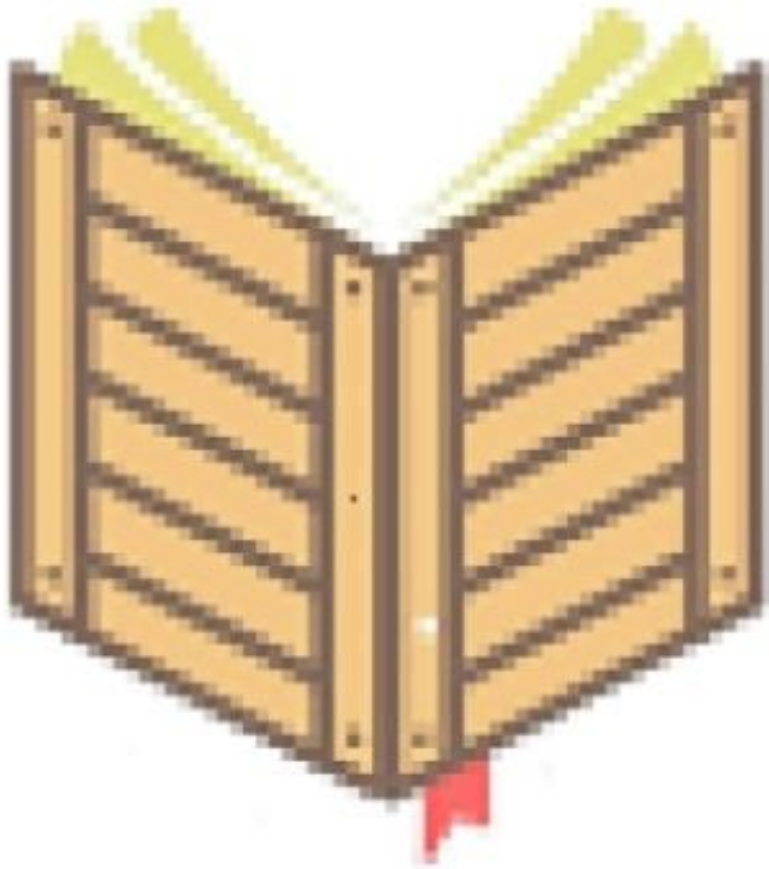
**TO BE CONTINUED!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I tried my best. I'm still not good guys. Otherwise. I love you ♥**

☐🔥 Thank you for your support.

**INSERT 14**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 14

IMANI



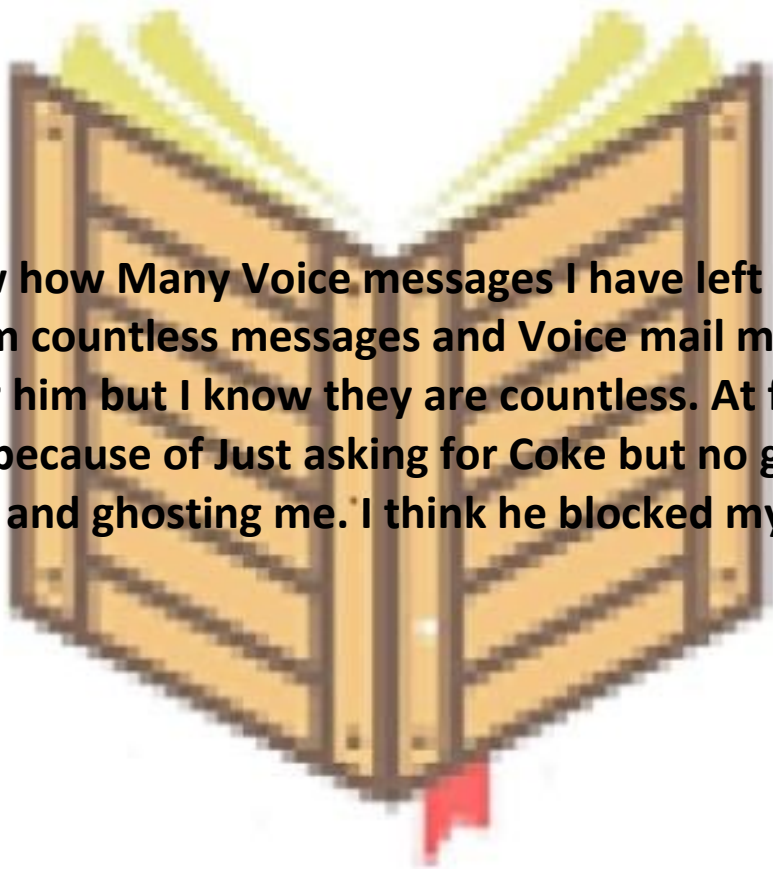
NOVELSGURU.COM

2 WEEKS LATER



**Me: please call me when you get this message. Yeah bye. Love you.**

**I don't know how Many Voice messages I have left for him. I have left him countless messages and Voice mail messages I have left for him but I know they are countless. At first I thought this was all because of Just asking for Coke but no guy has been ignoring me and ghosting me. I think he blocked my WhatsApp**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

contact . I wonder what I did. If there's anything wrong I did at least he must call me so that I can apologies .

okay at least can someone highlight me on what I did wrong. I even tried to walk slow hoping he would drive in a high speed and make me get in his car or at least he can just call me and call me Ndoni with his beautiful coloured accent . But then that's okay.

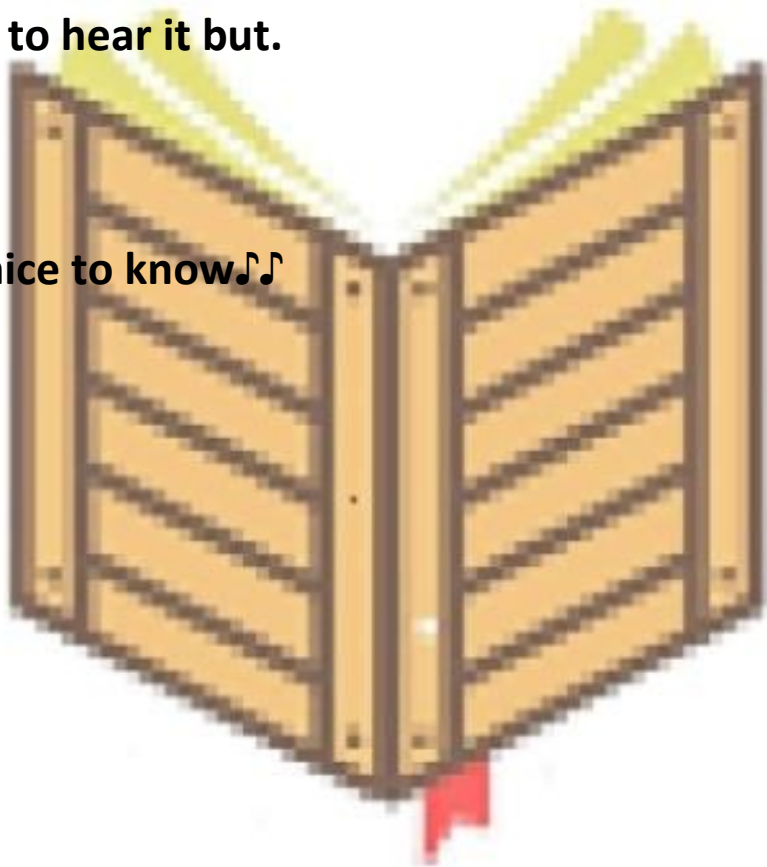
Right now I miss many things. I miss my mother. She's not back yet. Well if I stayed at the res Maybe I wouldn't be missing her this much. Talking about res. JJ fetched me . Infact he dragged me out of res. He doesn't want me to stay in res. Which I don't know why. Sometimes I think JJ is over protective and it's like I'm in danger or something whilst my life is not in danger.

♪♪ when was the last Time

that you called me beautiful

I don't need to hear it but.

It could be nice to know♪♪



NOVELSGURU.COM

**My phone number ring's disturbing me From my thoughts.**

**Me : hello?**



**Mahle: hello Mani. How are you?**

**Me: good I guess you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I'm good. It's been long Since we saw each other. I have been away for a few days Went Back to fix something.**

**Me: oh it's not a problem my love.**

**Mahle: yeah Just have a lot going on in my life.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh well I guess you don't mind sharing.**



**Mahle: do you need to hear about my Boring life.**

**Me: it could do me Good you Know.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: well right now I Just landed. Well I was away for a few days.**

**Me: ok then will wait for you to be home.**

**Mahle: ok no problem. You know What meet me at home.**

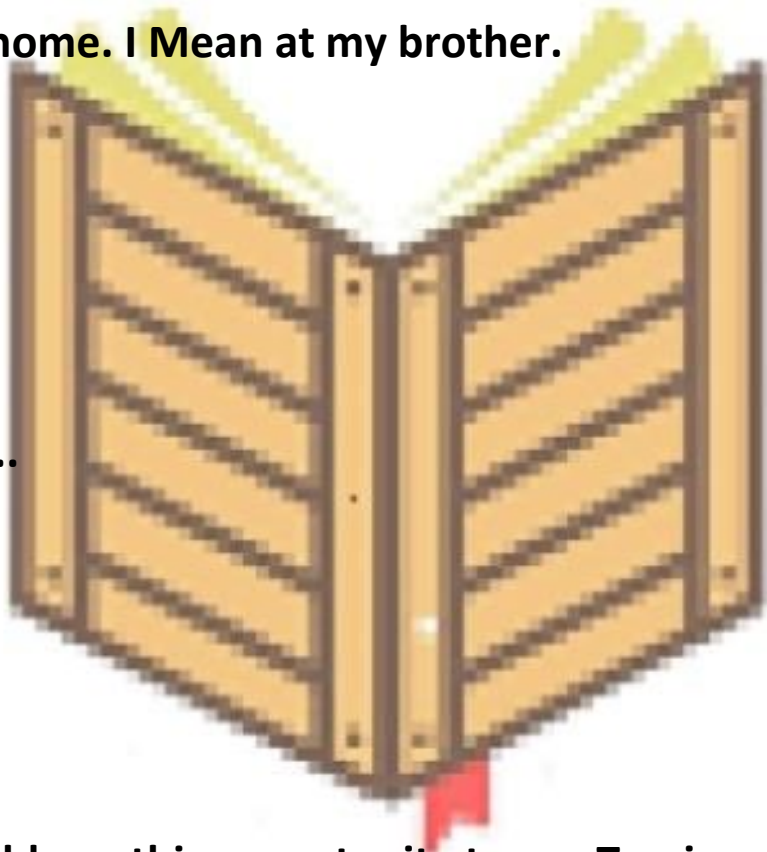


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: home?**

**Mahle: yes home. I Mean at my brother.**

**Me: Oh...I ....**



**Maybe I could use this opportunity to see Travis and Maybe we might fix things.**

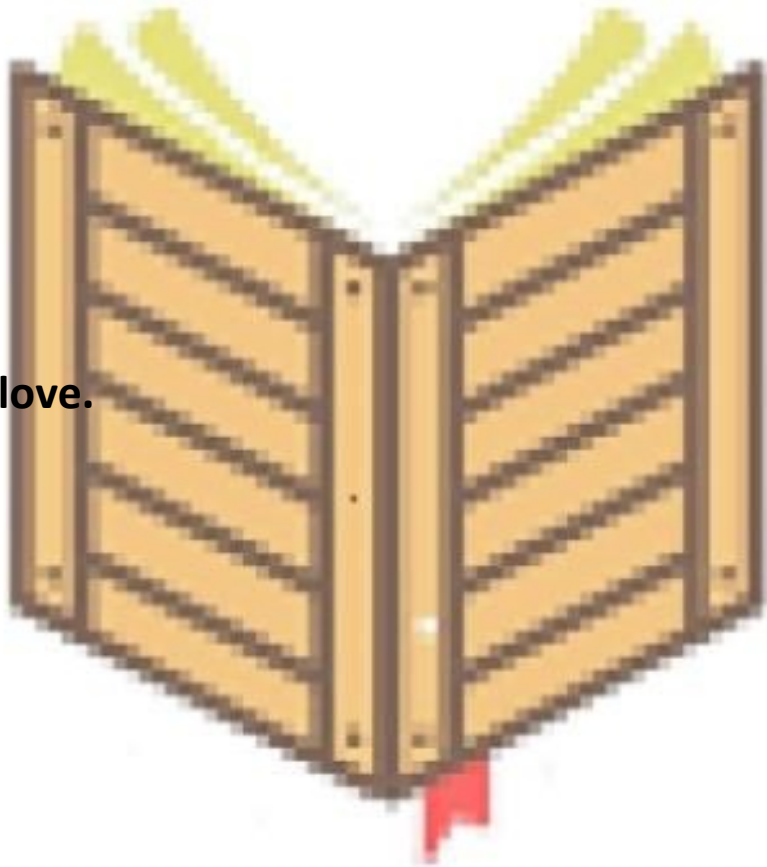
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: ok. You will meet me at New town if that's fine with you?**

**Mahle: ok new town it is.**

**Me: Ok bye love.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: bye baby.**

**I hung up After that. I grabbed my stuff and wore my all Star  
kicks and Walked out on my way out I bump Into Ayama.**



**Yama: Ndoni.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes.**

**Yama: Where you going?**

**Me: uh... meeting up with a friend.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama : you Lying to me right?**

**Not This again.**



**Yama: you going to him?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yama...**

**Yama: no Ndoni. This is not you. Please stop going After him.  
He will hurt you Ndoni. He's not the guy you think he is.**

**Me: Yama look. I'm not going to him okay. I'm meeting up with  
Mahle.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: His sister?**

**Me : Wait how do you know all This things? You know his sister.**



**Yama: just Listen to me Immy Travis is not who you think he is.**

**Me: Why do I sense a little bit of jealousy?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: Like really Immy. Jealous for my sister? Why? Ok I love**

you But trust me. Travis is dangerous. He will use you baby .  
Please. It's not me Being jealous or anything but me being real  
with you.

Me: whatever Yama

Sponsored



NOVELSGURU.COM

it would have been better if you said you want him all to yourself.

Yama: What? No I don't.

Me: Yes you do. You want Him for yourself. I saw the way you were looking at Him When he was here. You want him for yourself Ayama!

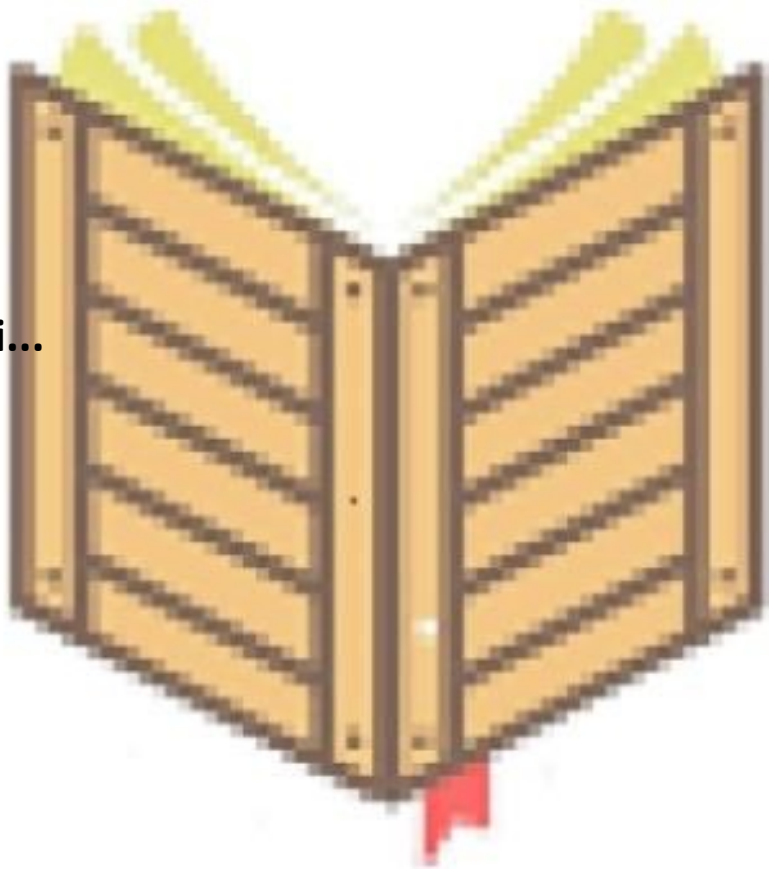
NOVELSGURU.COM

Yama: Imani!



**Me: well guess what big sister. You won't get him. He's mine and mine alone.**

**Yama: Imani...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good bye Ayama.**

**I walked out After that. How did I say that m I never had the gut to talk to anyone like that. What's the wrong with me? But I had to tell her. How come she knows everything there's to know about Travis whilst I don't?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I'm so happy to see you.**

**Me: me too.**

**Mahle: well let's go cause o can't wait to tell you everything.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : hope it's all saucy.**

**I say and we get in the car and her driver takes off.**



**Me : doesn't he bore you?**

**Mahle: no I'm now used to being driven everywhere I wanna go.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yoh.**

**Mahle: I tried explaining it to everyone . Even though this is my car m I never drive it.**

**Me: this is your car?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: yes but having strict people who are strict around you .**

**Me: brothers right.**

**Mahle: yeah way more plus overprotective**

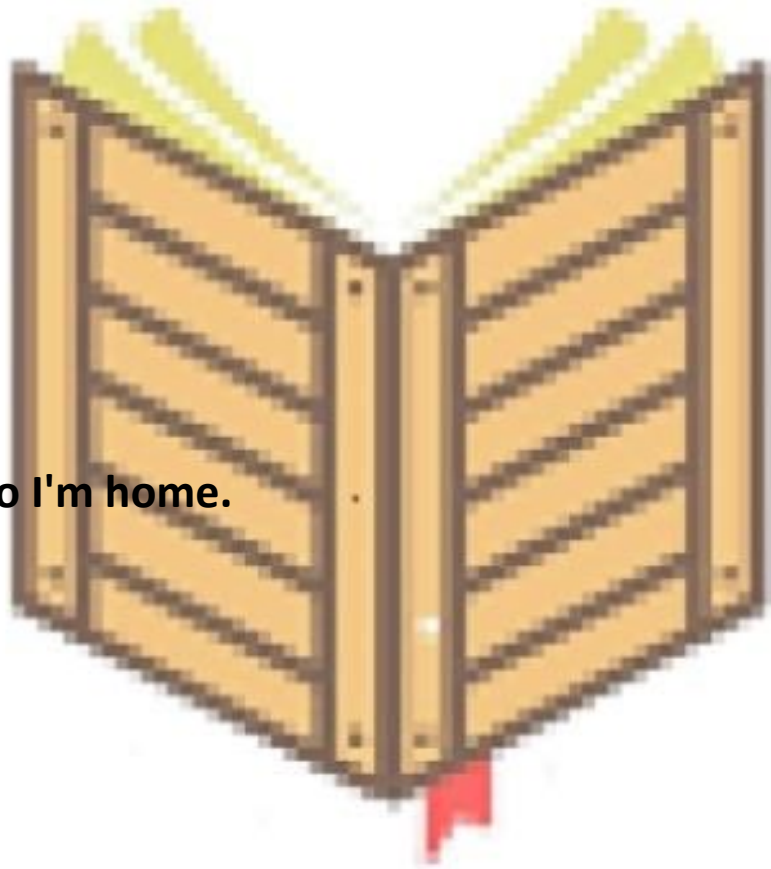
**Brothers.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**i Chuckle.**



—



**Mahle: bro I'm home.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She shouts Just after we got in. I'm sitting in the couch.**

**Mahle: Travis!**



**One guard that was taking her bag upstairs came downstairs.**

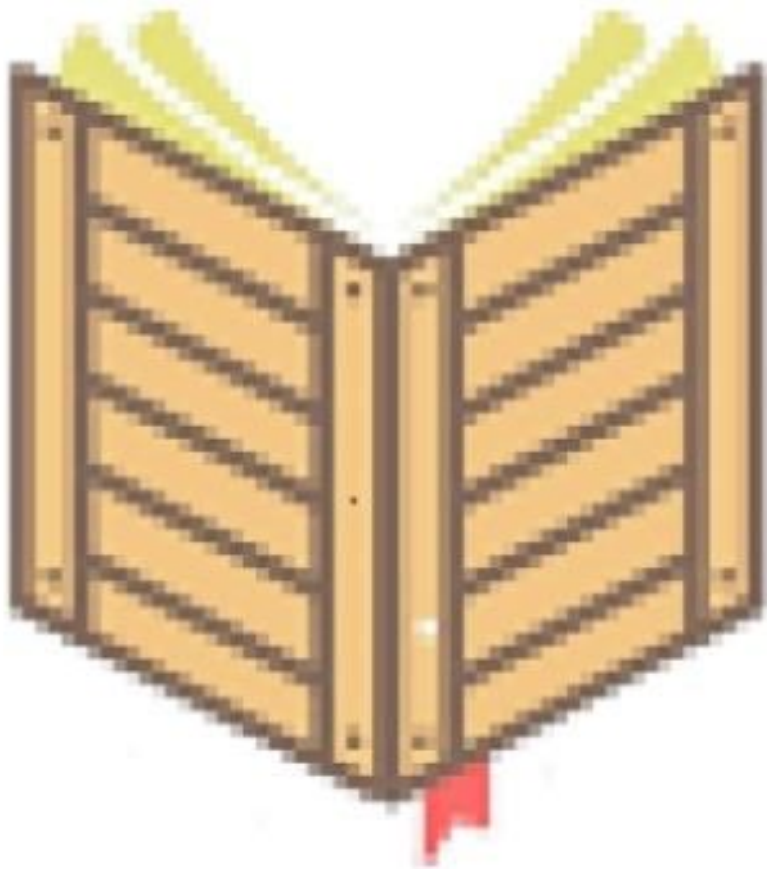
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Guard: he's out.**



**Mahle: oh...**

**Guard: yes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Ok thanks you can go.**

**The guard nodded and she Walked to the kitchen and came back with a bowl of snacks and sweets.**



**Mahle: you look strained you sure you Okay?**

**Me: Yeah I am. So Tell me the big news.**

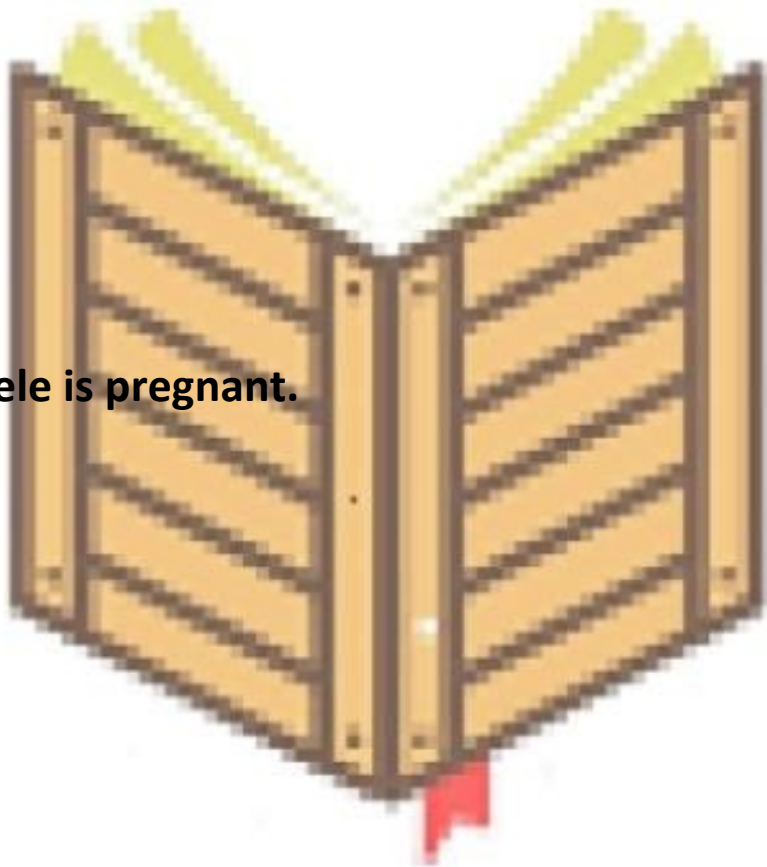
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: well not that they big and funny but they are bad**

news.

Me: ohk?

Mahle : Zanele is pregnant.

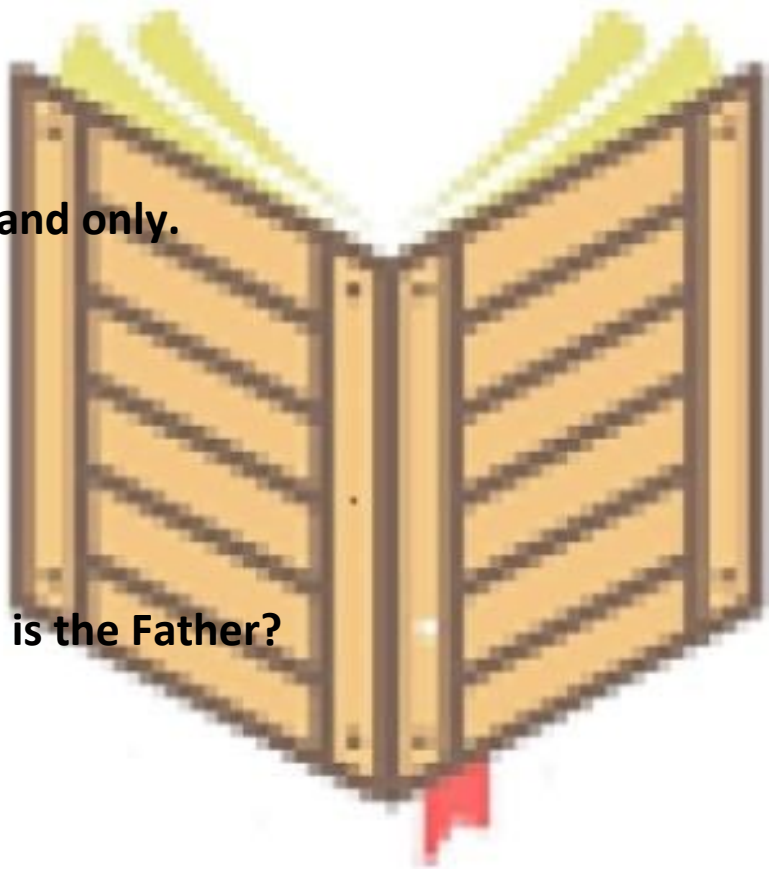


NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: What? Your sister in-law?**

**Mahle: one and only.**

**Me but who is the Father?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I don't know Cause my brother is not here?**

**Me: so she was whoring around?**

**Mahle: not to forget This is going to be her second Baby.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: what?!**

**Mahle: Yes Trevor has a kid with Zanele well not biological his but he takes her as his own. Well yeah.**



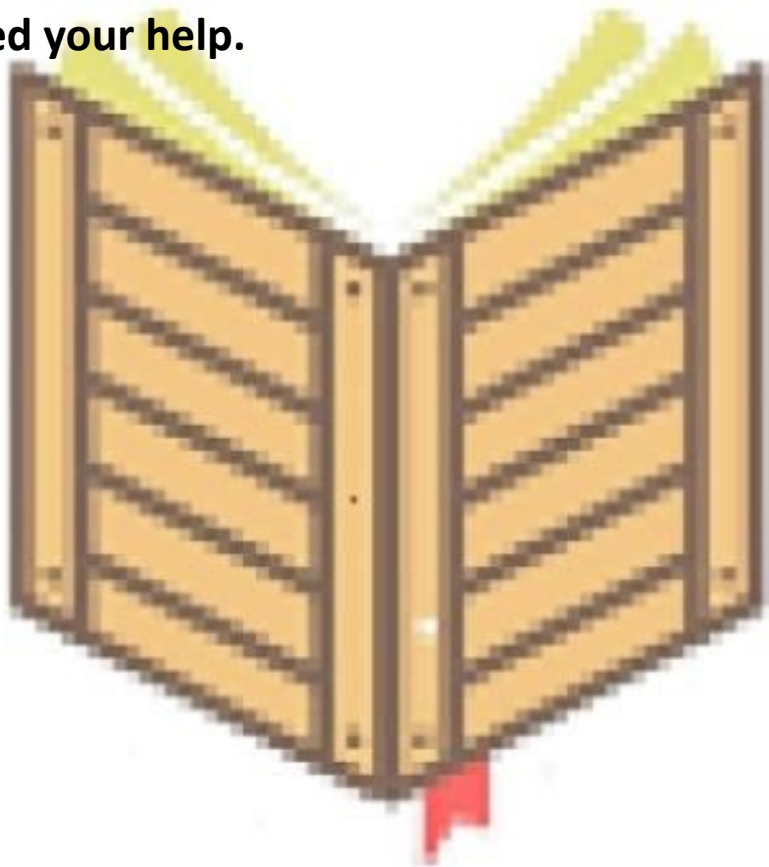
**Me: your brother is so kind neh?**

**Mahle: yoh that one he has a kind heart shame no lies . But he is scary From his voice it makes me jump in fear. Travis voice is nowhere near Trevor's voice.**

**Me: Yoh ya Neh**

**Mahle: I need your help.**

**Me: with?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: organising my party.**

**Me: I'm not good at ...**

**Mahle: don't lie to me Ndoni I know you know how to match colours I saw your status on WhatsApp of your room.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Haibo Mahle you zoom people's room?**



**Mahle: I just saw it and it was beautiful no lies.**

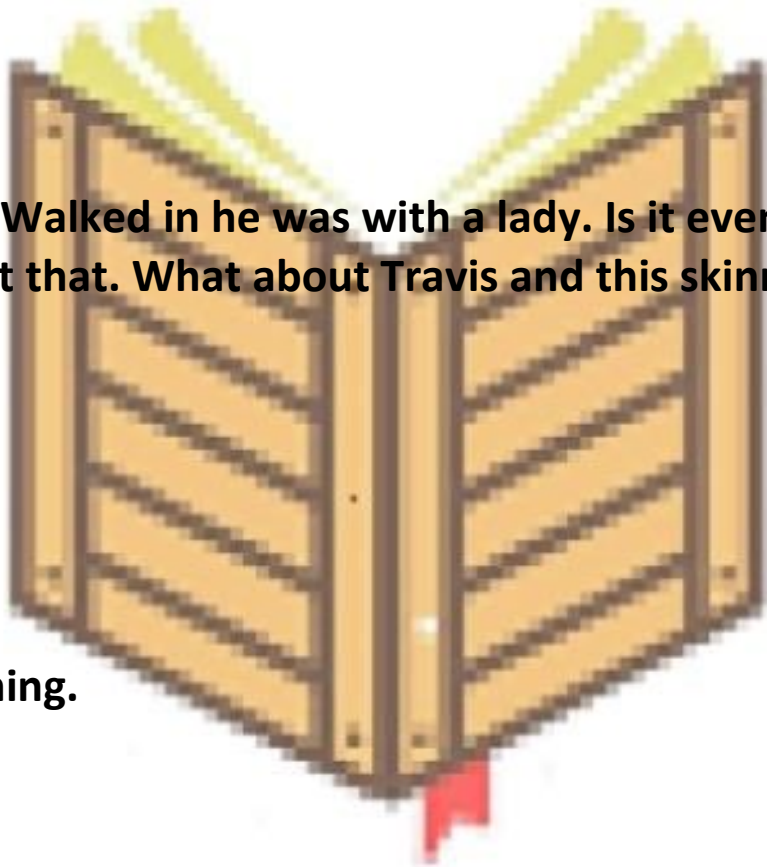
**Me: maybe I might just....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ Good evening.”**

**He said and Walked in he was with a lady. Is it evening already?  
Forget about that. What about Travis and this skinny lady?.**



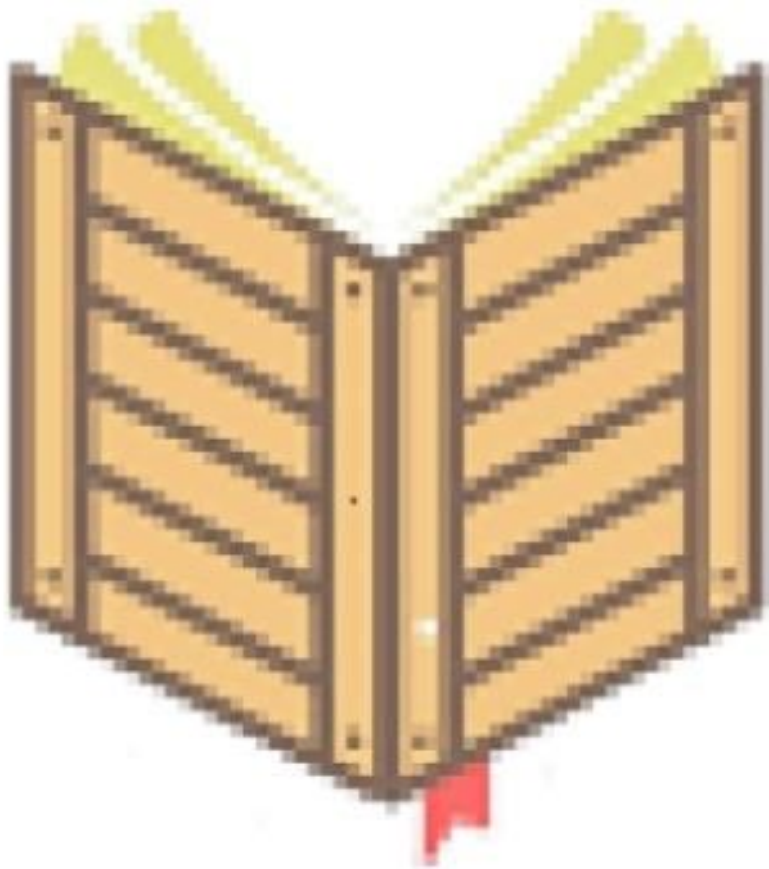
**Mahle: evening.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She's Also in awe.**

**Lady: didn't know today we have visitors.**

**Today?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Uhm Travis can we talk?**

**Mahle: I'll be in my room.**



**She stood up and Walked upstairs.**

**Me: just the two of us please.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: hey lady whatever you want to say. You gotta say it in my**

face. With him by my side.

Me: Travis...



Travis: you heard the lady. So what is it?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Wow.**



**Me: did you perhaps that we are dating.**

**Travis: did you hear that love?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: yes I did love.**

Love? Ok.

Me: Uhm what's going on?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: where?**

**Me : I Mean This. What's this travis?**



**Travis: This is me having fun.**

**Me: you having fun? Wow.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I hold my Waist.**



**Me: you know What “ love” I think you should leave now.**

**Lady: Leave? And who are you telling me to leave?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm his and he's mine.**



**Lady: he's yours. He Never told me that he had you.**

**Me: oh is it? Enough about all this. Leave now.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: I ain't going anywhere bitch.**

**Me : bitch is the one that birthed you.**

**Lady: What! Travis your thing is insulting me in your presence.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I said leave.**

**Lady: wel ek gaan nêrens heen nie teef.**

**(well I'm not going anywhere bitch.)**



**Me: nawe sifebe. Ucabanga ukuthi uzongithuka ngaloloBhunu.**

**(you too whore. You think you will insult me with that Afrikaans.)**

**Lady: Travis wat van ons beweeg boontoe Want ek kan nie aanhou kyk na hierdie lelike gesig nie.**

**( Travis how about we move upstairs Cause I can't keep on looking to this ugly face.)**

**Me:wow ukudelela okuphelele lokhu.**

**( this is total disrespect.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: whatever you saying back to you.**

**Me: I don't have time for This. I mean you. Uhm Travis you will find me upstairs.**

**I Said and Walked upstairs.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

How can I let This happen. I trusted him with everything. I gave him my all and now he goes and does this to me. All along I thought I was the reason. Signs were there. Yama was correct. I shouted at my sister for this. I hate myself right now. I hate you Travis. Why me?

I took my phone and dialed JJ's number.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**JJ: Imani where are you?**

**Me: I'm at a friend's place buti.**

**JJ: oh are you safe?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah. I'll be spending a couple of days with her.**



**JJ: ok I'll call you then.**

**Me: Okay. Love you bye.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jj: love you too.**

**I hung up after that and he Walked in just as I was about to Get in bed.**



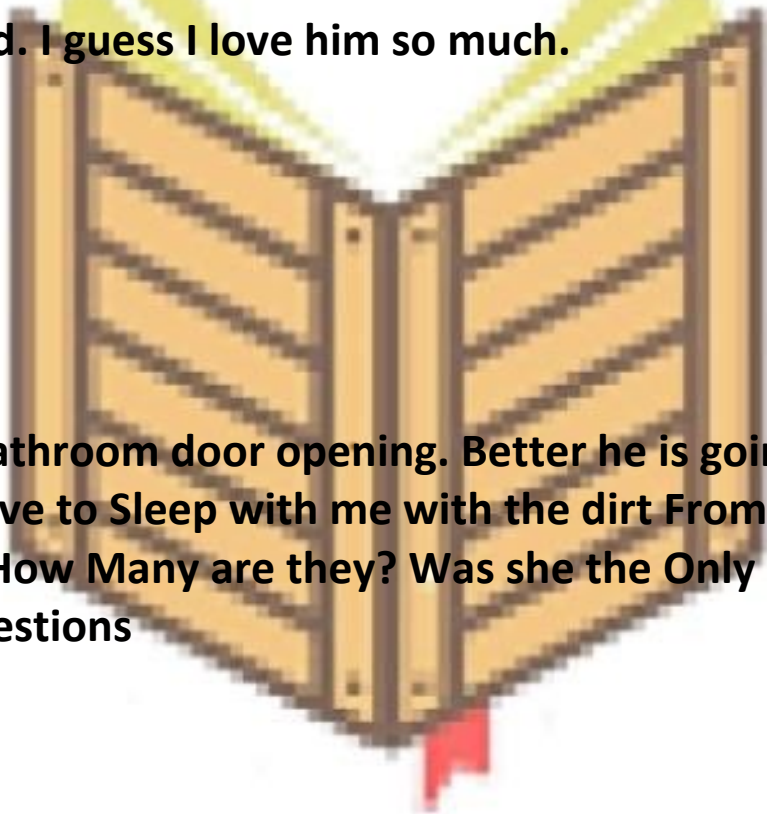
**Travis: we didn't discuss you spending the night here ? More specific days.**

**I just looked at him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: and What are you doing here?**

**I got in bed and turned my back at him. I don't have the energy to deal with him or Talk to him. I'm hurt but all that hate is being denied. I guess I love him so much.**



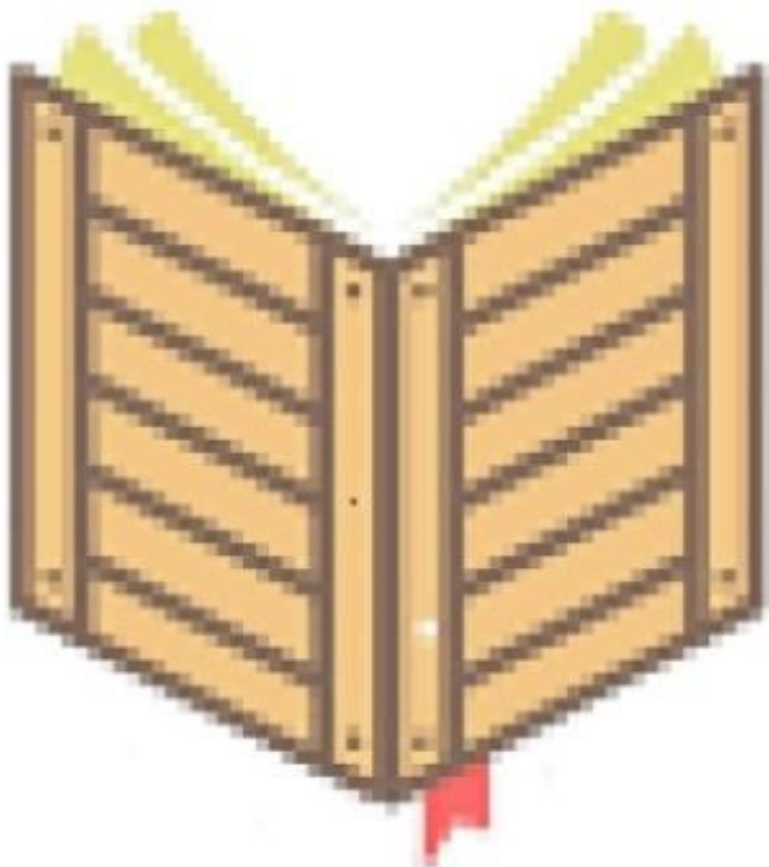
**I hear the bathroom door opening. Better he is going to bath. He won't have to Sleep with me with the dirt From the woman he Fucked. How Many are they? Was she the Only one? I have so Many questions**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

running in my head.

—

TRAVIS



NOVELSGURU.COM

That took an unexpected Turn. I Mean I was hoping the girl will get the message After me ignoring her but no she didn't is she this hardcore. She revealed the way she is today when she changed words with Lisa.

Talking about Lisa she's my on and off. It's a little bit complicated. .well she was my girlfriend but then she had to get engaged to some rich old man but then things are not good so she is planning on cancelling the wedding. She said she doesn't love the guy.



After that short shower. I walk out of the bedroom and wore my sweatpants. She's sleeping but I can hear snobs. Is revenge worth her tears? But this is me getting my own Revenge. I open the covers and there she is ..her beautiful flawless skin. Her oily skin. I look down. Fuck I have a boner. I get in bed and hold her Waist and she moves. Fuck I need to release.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me : so you won't let me have it.**

**Imani: go back to where you where Getting it.**

**Me: please just one round**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI: I'm not your sex slave Travis.**

**Me: sex slave? You might be one.**

**She turns and looks at me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: you know What it's fine.**

**Me: Just give it to me Imani.**



**Imani: can't your “love” give it to you?**

**Me: if you didn't kick her out then she would have. You know.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: then go back to her. I have done enough talking for the day. I don't need this right now.**



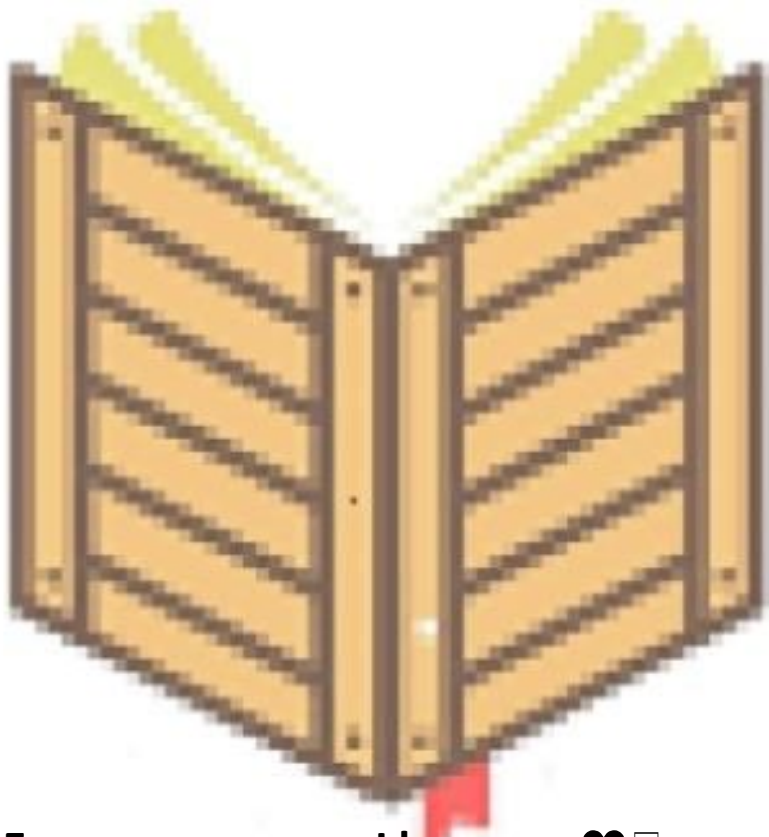
**Me : yeah right I Also don't need you denying me Pussy**



**Imani: you Mean my pussy? Well you not getting it. Tsk.  
Masaka.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

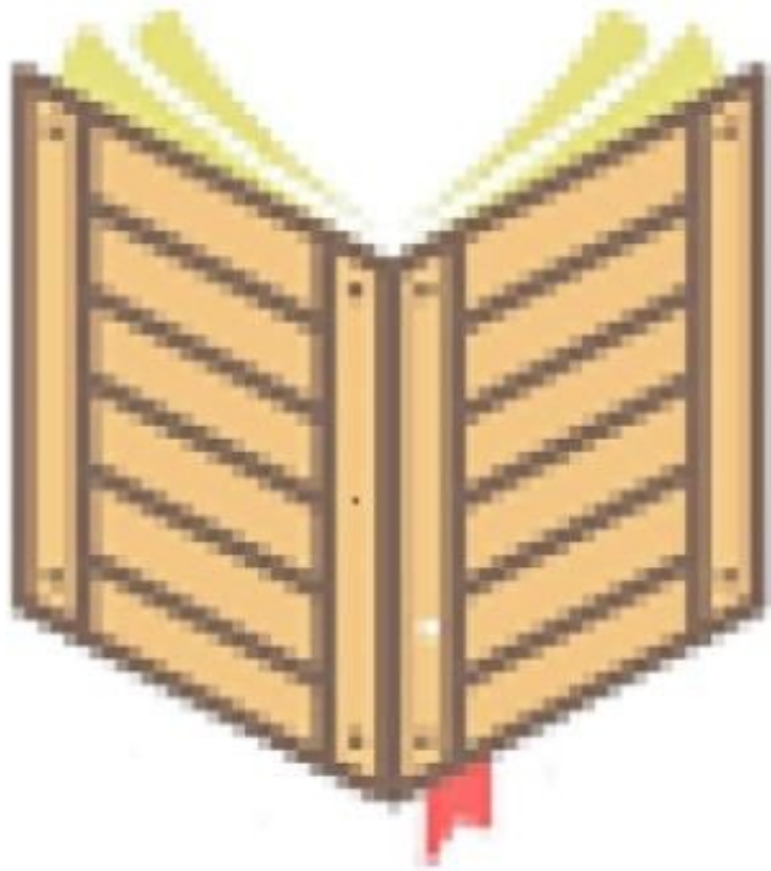
**What? Where did that come From? I Just looked at her as she went back to sleeping.**



**Good night. Excuse any errors. I love you ❤️☐**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 15**

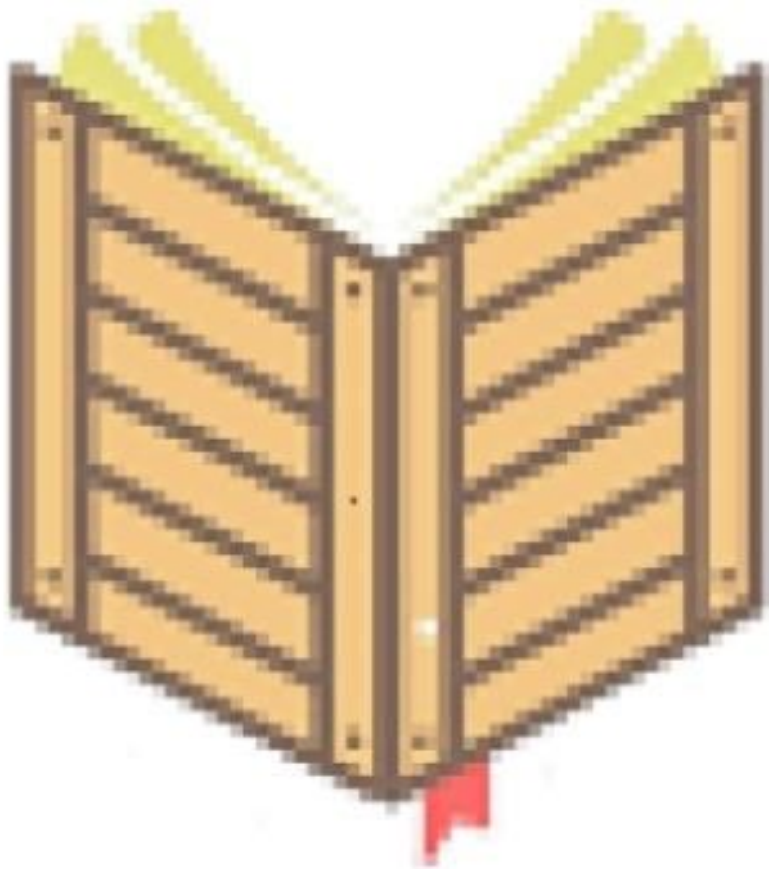


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 15

IMANI



NOVELSGURU.COM

In the morning I watched him dress up in a formal manner. I Guess he is going to work. I didn't know he even works cause I always know that he is always at home. Is he even going to work or what? How could Travis do this to me. How can he? Last night I cried myself to sleep. I can't believe I'm Crying for a

man. This is not me.

He walks out and I go to the bathroom and do my hygiene process after doing my hygiene process I settle for a short black tight and bandeau top. I'm sitting on the bed When he walks in ...

Me: So is this how it's gonna be Travis?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**He Just Kept quiet..**

**Me: okay.**

**I Take my phone...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: when are you leaving?**

**Wow. I can't believe This.**

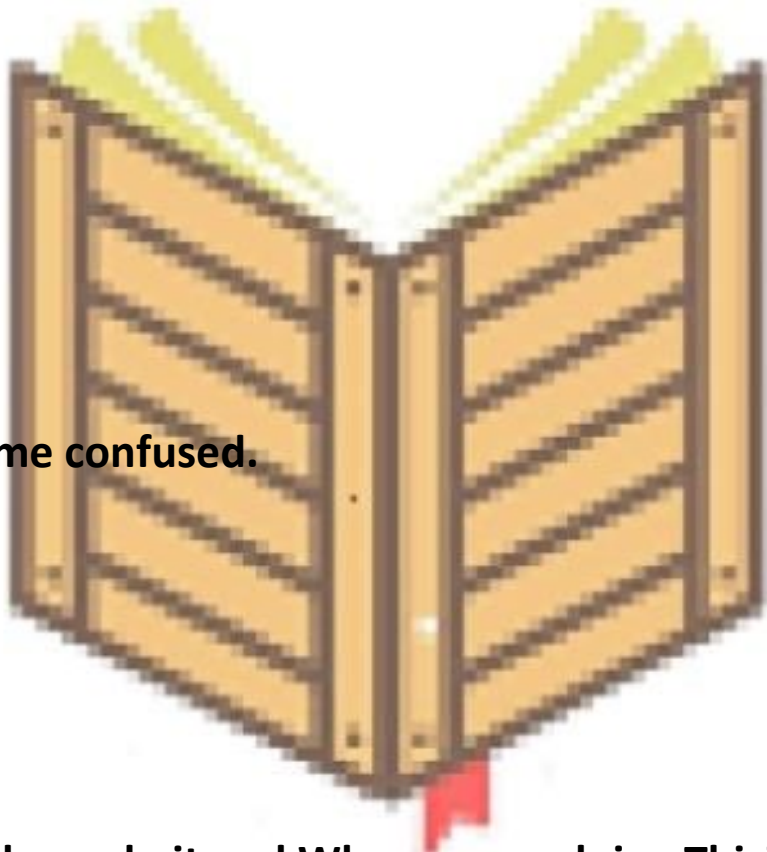
**Me: I'm not going anywhere.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis : is it?**

**Me: Why?**



**He looks at me confused.**

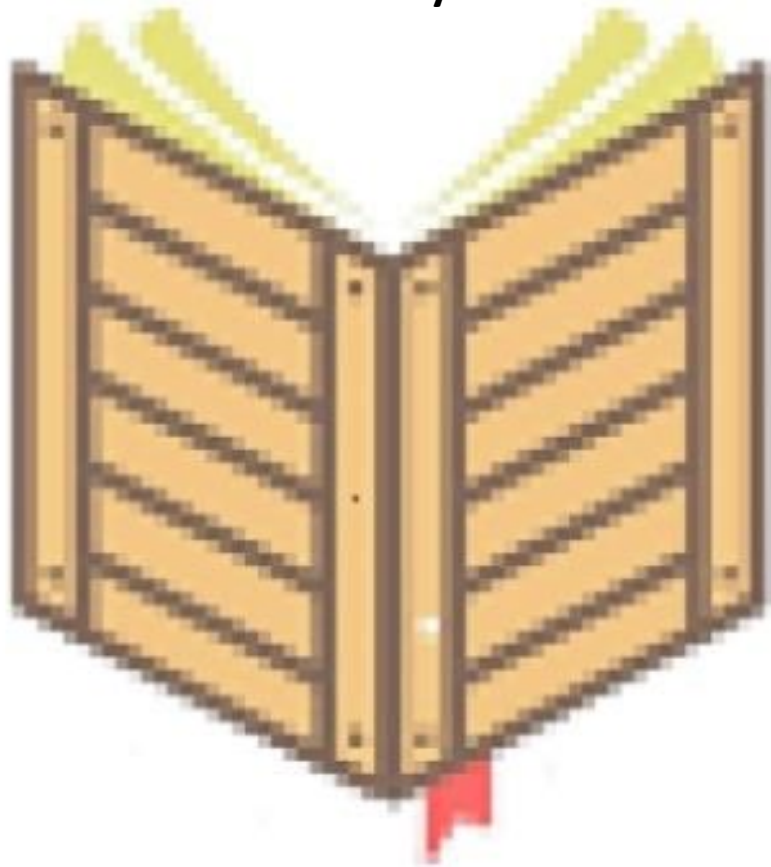
**Me: Why did you do it and Why are you doing This?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: elaborate please. Why am I packing or what?**



**Me : you know what I'm talking about Man Travis! Why are you doing This? What did I Ever do to you Huh?!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: lower your voice it's still early.**

**Me: you know all Along I thought this was all because of me asking for Coke but no that's not the reason. The reason is you cheating on me? I'm asking Why? What did I ever do to you Huh? I apologized but you blew me away. Why Travis Why?**



**I was now Crying. I'm not a Loud crier I have a silent cry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: do you want to know what you did?**

**Me : you still asking?**

**Travis: well you Almost costed me a whole 48 million the day that you got me arrested. Now I lost the whole fucken 24 million because I had to get Someone to do the job for me because you made me enter the interrogation room for the first Time.**

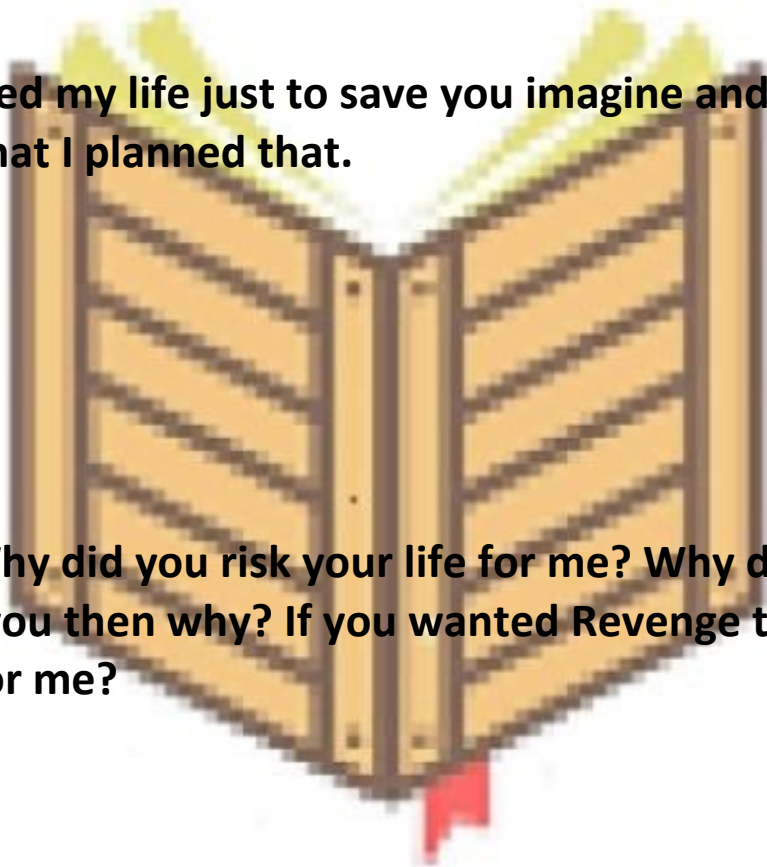


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: so this was Just a Revenge. Wow. I can't believe This. How can you be so evil? This evil? Was I even gonna be kidnapped or you planned the whole thing?**

**Travis: I risked my life just to save you imagine and now you telling me that I planned that.**

**Me: Then Why did you risk your life for me? Why did you do It? If it wasn't you then why? If you wanted Revenge then why did you risk it for me?**



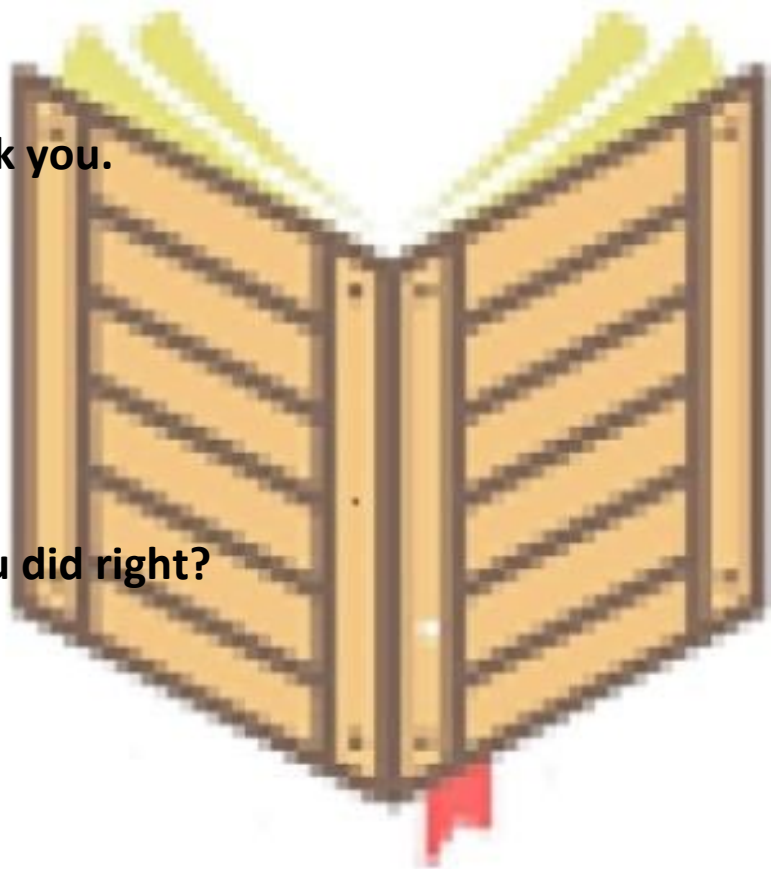
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: to execute my plan and it worked Just fine.**

**Me: Wow! What was the plan?**

**Travis: break you.**

**Me: and you did right?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He nodded.**



**Me: break me then I'll Leave you and cry for you?**

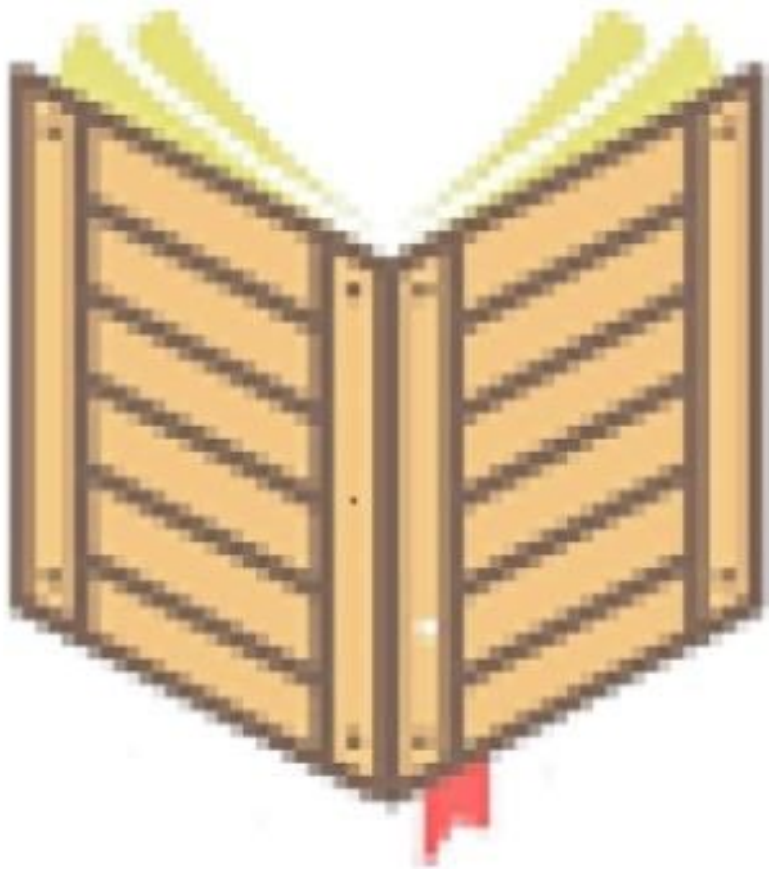
**He nodded**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well I'm Sorry my brother But you didn't break me. And I'm sorry I'm not going anywhere. You will always be my baby.**

**Travis: save the drama love. And save yourself.**

**I chuckled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I told you I'm not going anywhere.**

**Travis: Then I'll have to hurt you till you leave me Alone and I'll enjoy seeing your tears.**

**Me: Mhmm...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckle and he walks out. Do I have the power to let him Hurt me just like that. He said it he wants to Hurt me. Just like that?**

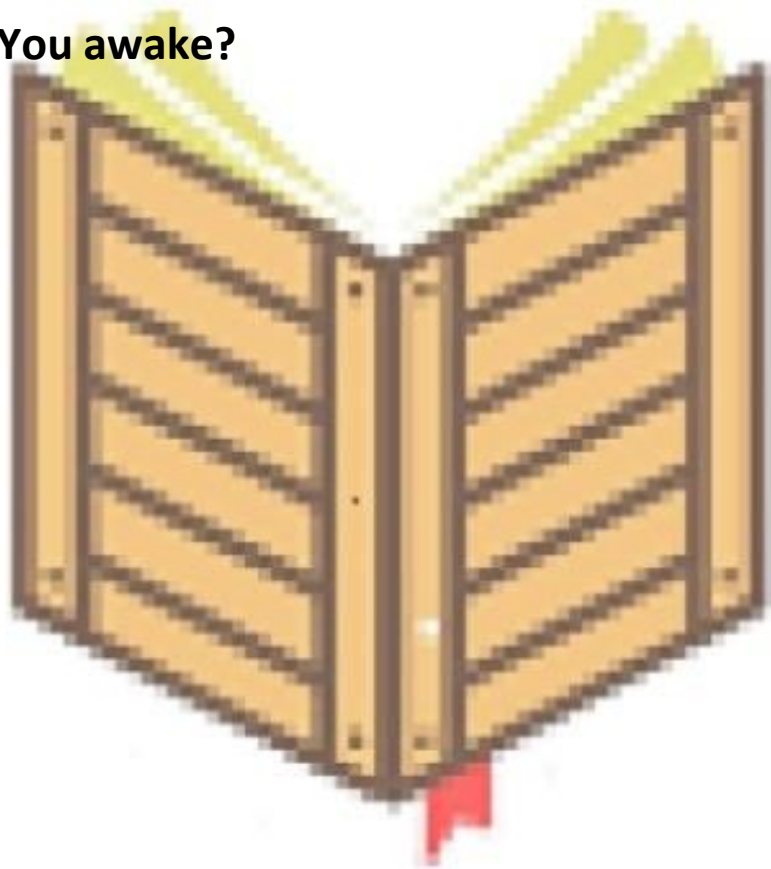
**I wipe my tears and clean myself. After cleaning myself I walk out of the bedroom going downstairs. I'm hungry but I'm**



always hungry. I find Mahle in the kitchen. I don't know what she's preparing but whatever it is it smells bad. Very bad...

Mahle:hey. You awake?

Me: hi...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I can even utter a single word because of the smell of whatever it is she's preparing. I walk to the dining room and sit on the table and she follows me and settlea next to me...**

**Mahle: how are you?**

**Me: I'm good how are you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I'm good but I know you not good.**

**Me: trust me I'm good.**

**Mahle: After what happened yesterday?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: what happened yesterday was nothing. Travis..a .. apologized and said That girl is just some desperate bitch nothing else.**

**I can't believe I'm lying on behalf of that bastard. I'm an introvert so I can say I'm good whilst I'm not good. I like bottling things up.**



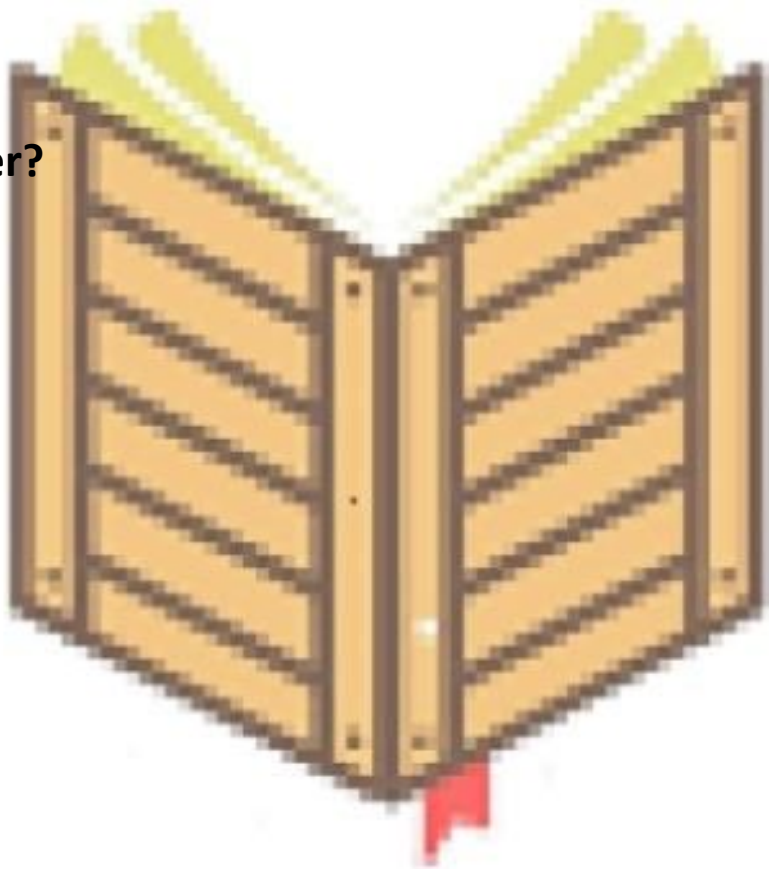
**Mahle: I guess things are okay between you two?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : they are okay. Very much okay.**

**Mahle : that means tonight I can go out to get a breather.**

**Me: breather?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: night with bae . To Get it down.**

**Me:whoa. Ain't you a Virgin?**



**Mahle: Ahh. Peer pressure you know how it is.**

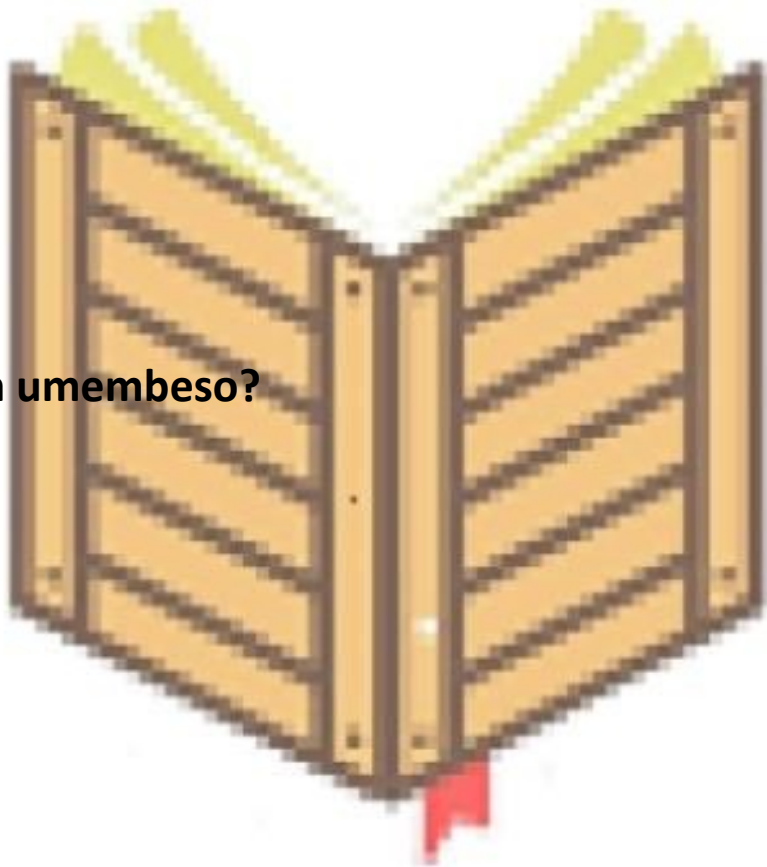
**I gasp.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: don't tell him or anyone.**

**Me: not my place. So what if your parents wants to do a ceremony for you to prove you are still a virgin since you are turning 21.**

**Mahle: Uhm umembeso?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no Mahle umemulo.**

**Mahle: what happens there?**

**Me: it's a ceremony for a lady.**



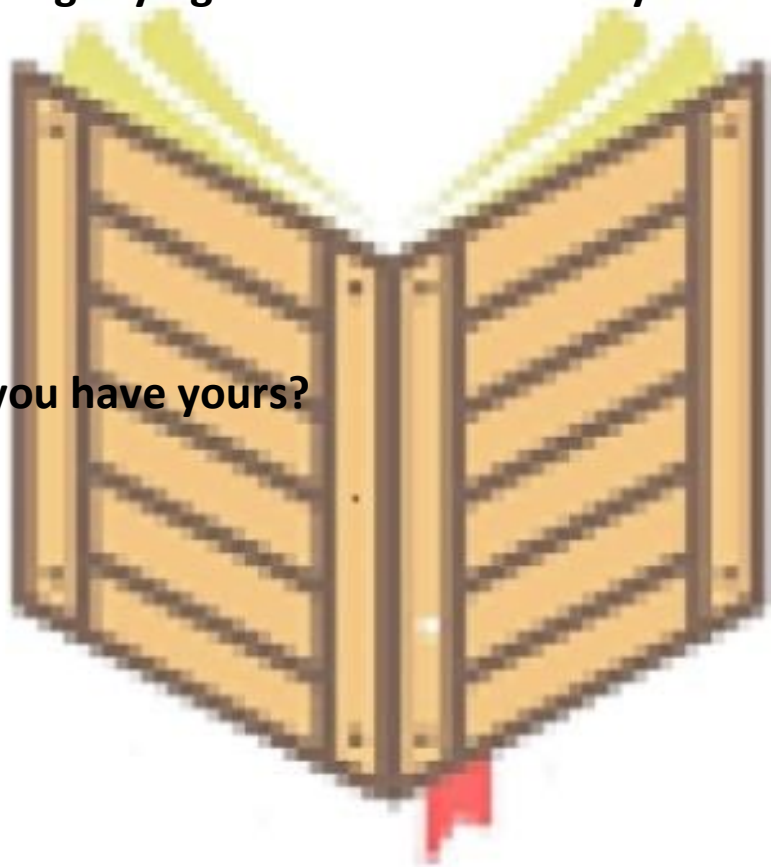
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: it's purpose.**



**Me: Umemulo is a traditional ceremony that commemorates the coming of age of a Zulu lady. It is a very meaningful ceremony as it marks the transition of a Zulu girl into womanhood signifying that she is now ready for marriage.**

**Mahle: did you have yours?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : Yes.**

**Mahle: lucky you hey.**

**Me: yeah if they do you the ceremony then you can break your virginity.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: yoh.**

I can't Figure her expression.

**Me: Relax it's not scary. Just relax all I can advise you is that stay away from sex for couple of weeks till your birthday so your pussy can be tight so Umhlwehlwe .**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: what is Umhlwene .**

**I laugh.**



**Me : it's Umhlwehlwe**

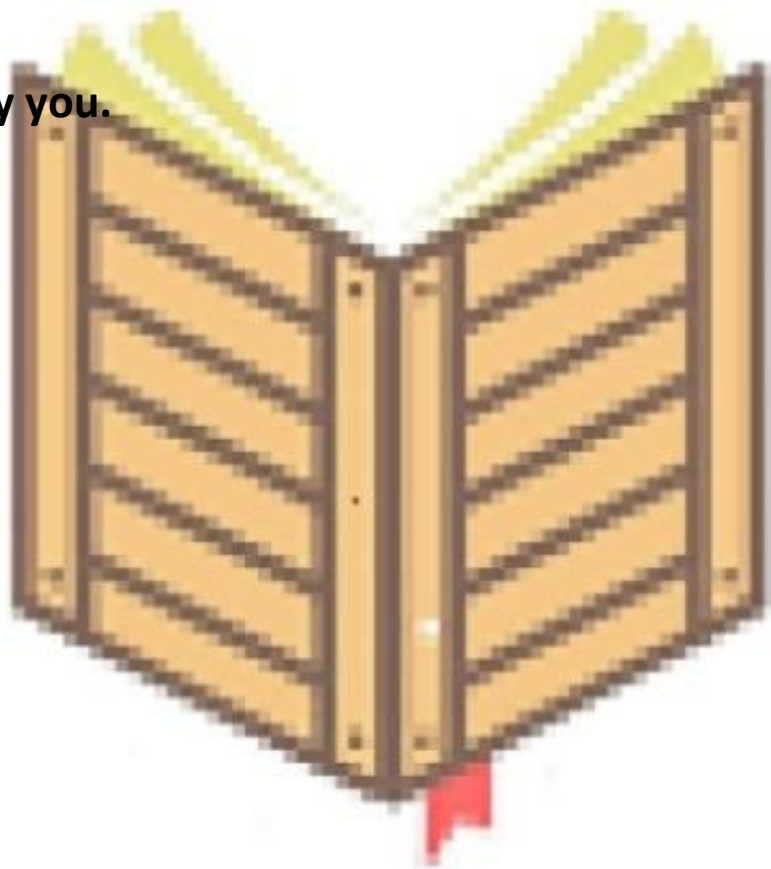
**Mahle: whatever.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : well this is a cow or goat's meat that is in a form of fats a**

layer of fat covering the viscera of a slaughtered cow. It must be wrapped on a girls neck. If the girl is dancing and it falls that means that means the girl is no longer a virgin.

Mahle: lucky you.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: don't worry Just stay far from having sex atleast do some exercises to help you give your pussy the muscles it will help you.**

**Mahle: Will surely try that. Anyways I prepared breakfast.**



**Me: no I'm fine with eggs for now. I'll have cereal porridge.**

**Mahle: ok let me prepare it for you then. When was the last time you had Coke?**

**Me: the last time I had Coke was When I was here for the first time I guess. Ever since your brother Never gave me a chance to drink Coke.**

**Mahle: but surely at home you do drink right?**

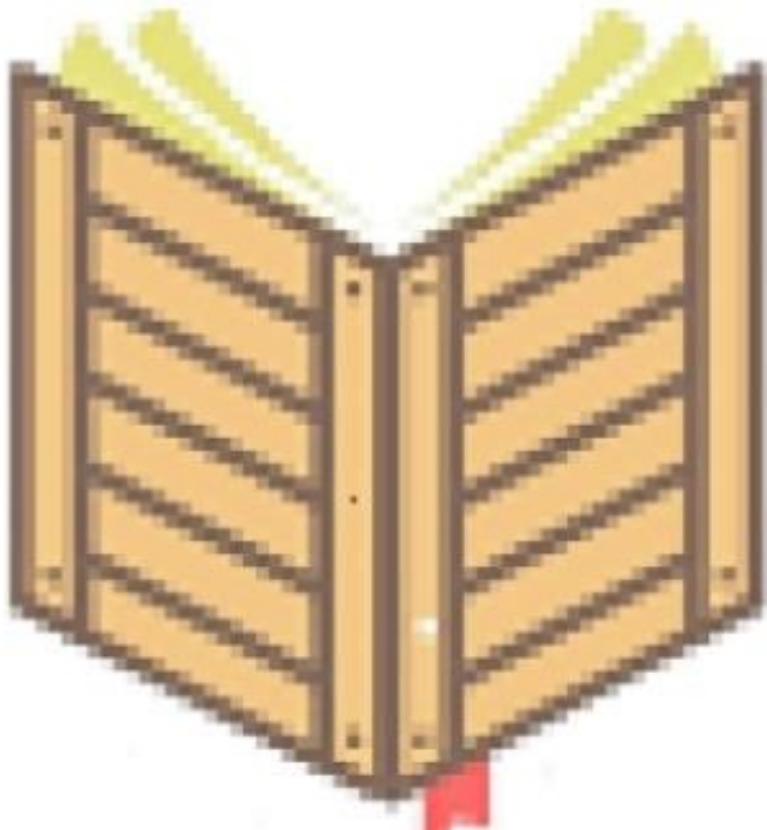
**Me: no I don't cause whenever I open the fridge it's not there because my brother's girlfriend who is**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**pregnant and doing science. Uses it to do her experiments**

**Mahle: understandable. Let me get you your food so you can eat.**



**Me: ok.**

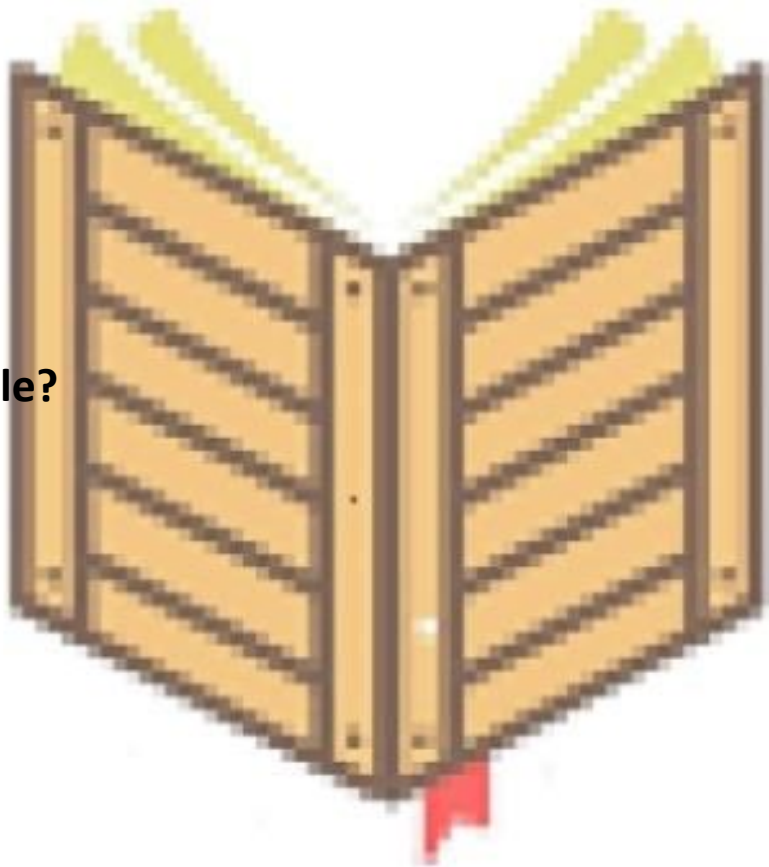
**She stood up and walked to the kitchen After a few minutes she walked back in with exactly what I wanted.**



**Me: thanks.**

**Mahle: pleasure.**

**Me: so Zanele?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Yeah I was still telling you about her yesterday. Well the bad news where that she miscarried the Baby.**

**Me: What...**



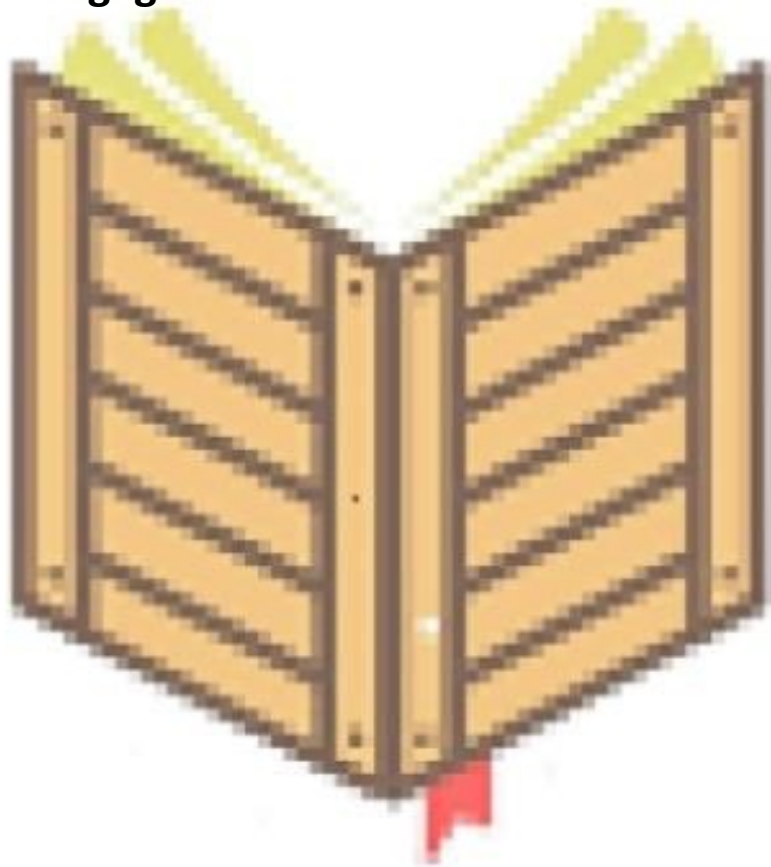
**Mahle: Yeah her story is she tripped and fell and lost the Baby she was only a few weeks pregnant.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can only imagine What shes going through.**

**Mahle: you should cause all she Ever does is cry. She was even starting to be negligent towards Buhle.**

**Me: Buhle?**

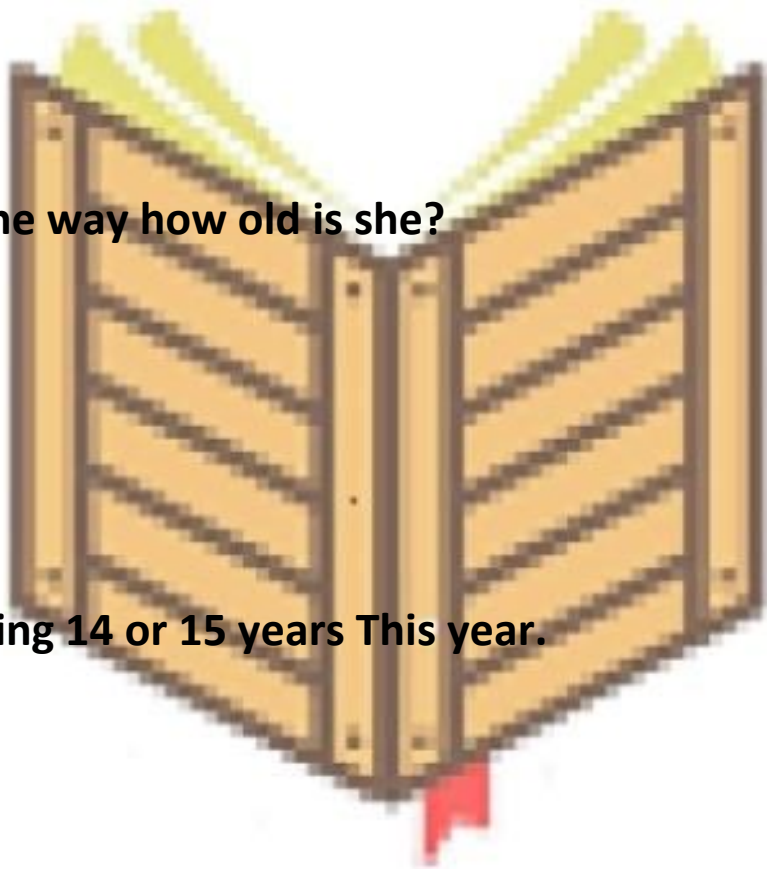


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: her Baby girl.**

**Me: oh by the way how old is she?**

**Mahle: turning 14 or 15 years This year.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What? How old is Zanele?**

**Mahle: around 31.**

**Me: What? And she has a Baby who's 14 or 15 years?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Yes. She was pregnant at the age of 16 .**

**Me: Hai Mahle.**



**Mahle: yes my love. Her marriage with Trevor was arranged.**

**Me: ok what reasons?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I don't know the whole story. You will meet Buhle she's beautiful. Really beautiful. My brother loves her like his.**

**Me: that's nice.**

**Mahle: pity she misses her.**

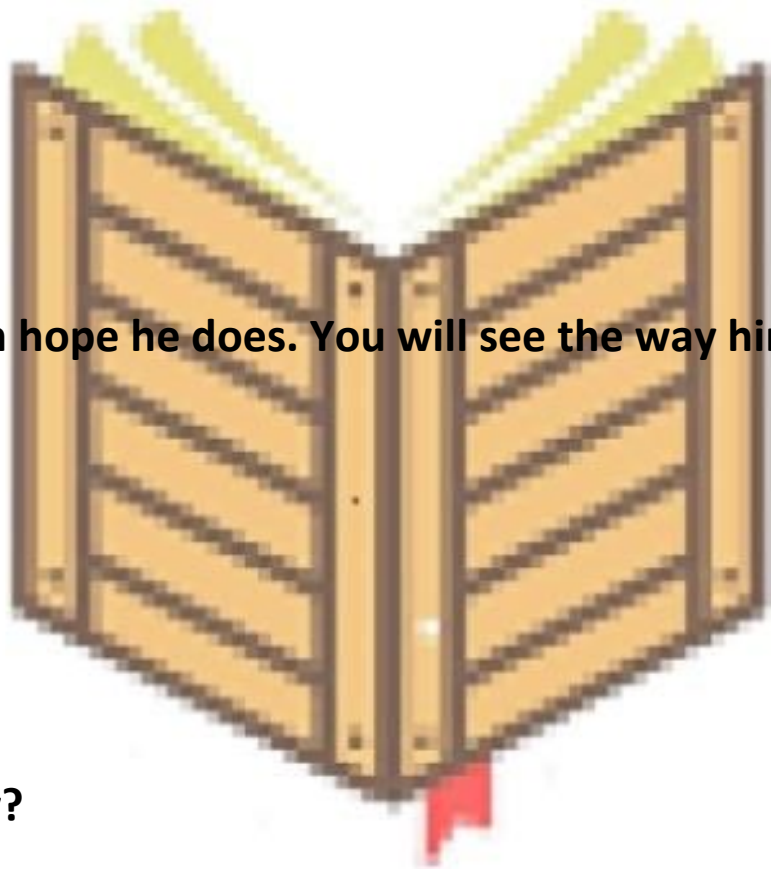


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : he will be Back. I don't know Where but he surely will.**

**Mahle: yeah hope he does. You will see the way him and Travis looks alike.**

**Me: do they?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: yes. But I can differentiate them. My Father Trevor and Travis look the same.**



**Me: can't Wait to meet him.**

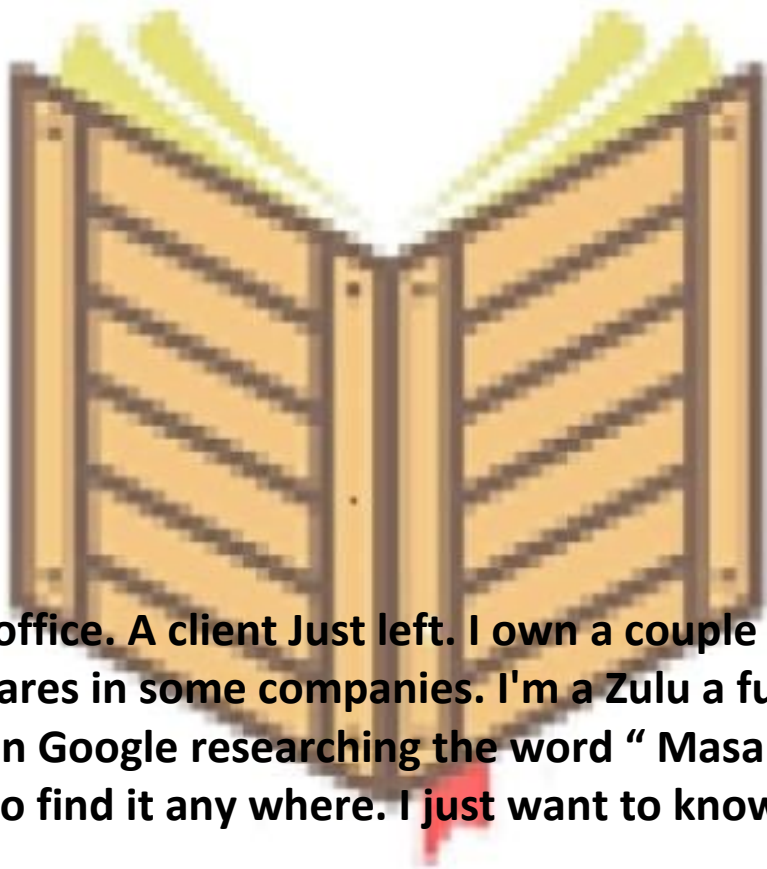
**Mahle: you will.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**TRAVIS**



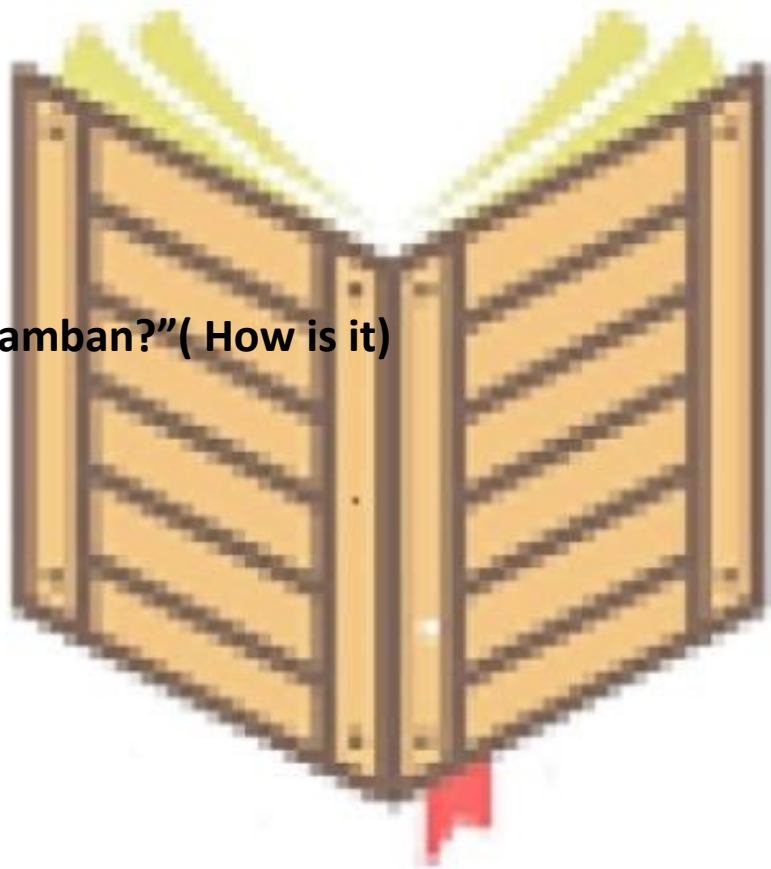
**I was in my office. A client Just left. I own a couple of business and have shares in some companies. I'm a Zulu a full zulu but I have been on Google researching the word “ Masaka” and I can't seem to find it any where. I **just** want to know if it's an insult.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**My phone rings disturbing me from my search...**

**Me: sho.**

**“ Greek . Khamban?”( How is it)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: nex wena ( nothing you)**

**“ nex”**



**Me: how can I help you?**

**“ There's dinner with the big guys tonight and i know you one of the big guys.”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh.**

**” yeah I would like you to come teach this mother fuckers a thing or Two”**

**Me: what's needed?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ Just come with a spare part. That's all . But she must be able to attract people.”**

**Me: consider me there.**

**“ thaa”**

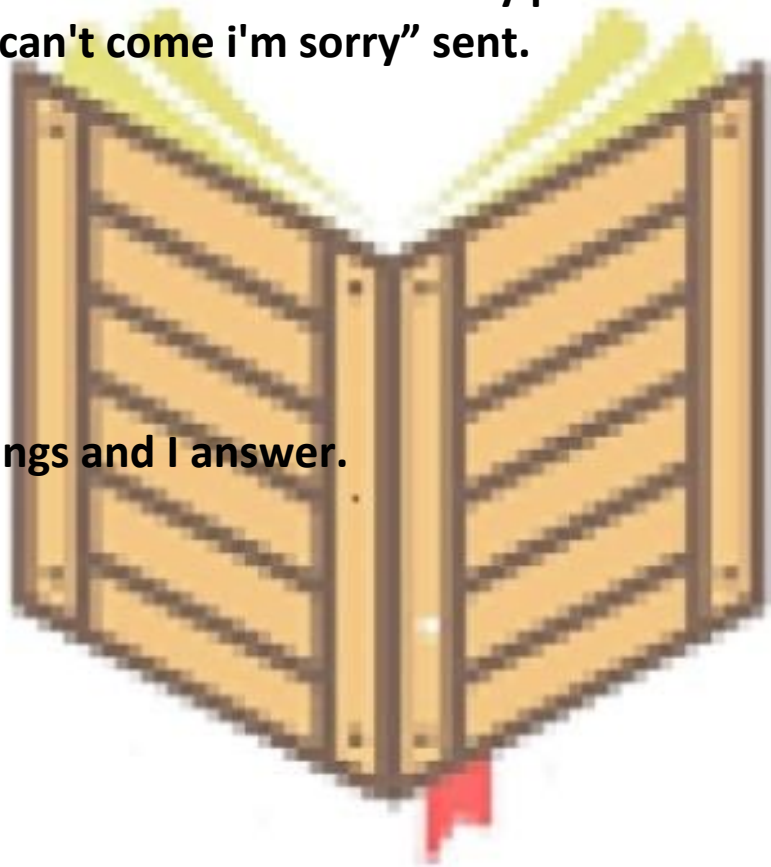


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : fede.**

I hung up After that. Who can be my spare part. Lisa is gonna be needy and she's too forward for those guys. This needs someone who is more shut and not talkative. Gotcha. Ndoni... fuck it she won't Even come with me. She's Just gonna use this to Hurt me back... Fuck This. I take my phone and send Zen a message “ I can't come i'm sorry” sent.

My phone rings and I answer.

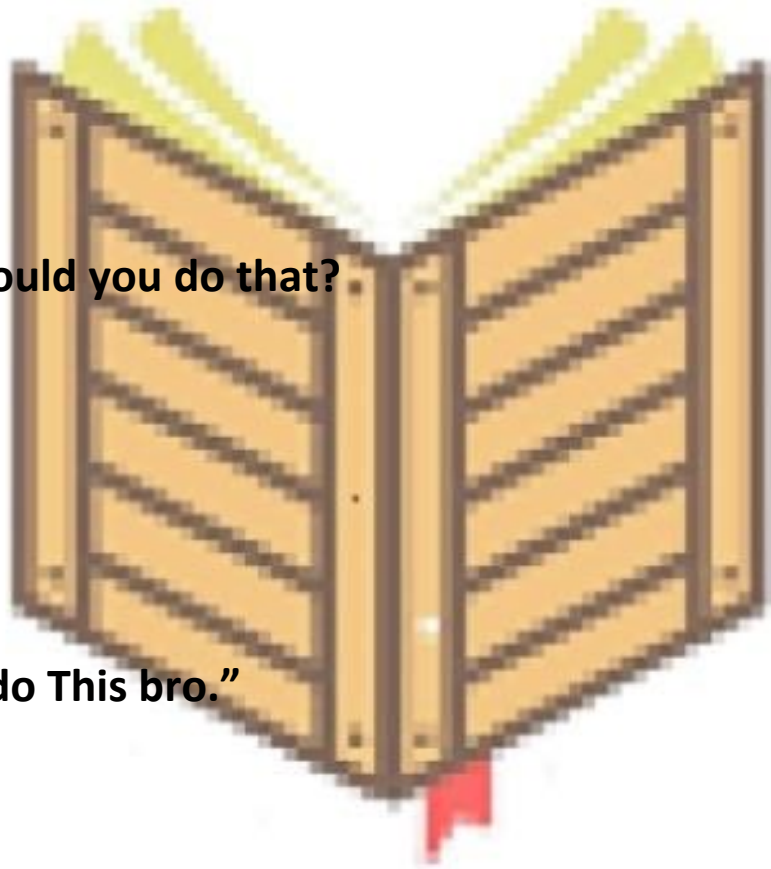


NOVELSGURU.COM

**“ come on dude you can't do This m.i already put you in the list and you the first one.”**

**Me: Why would you do that?**

**“ you can't do This bro.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok Thabo relax man I got you. I'll come.**



**“ thanks.”**

**I chuckle and hung up**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**XEN**



**““So what's the plan?” Asked Rex.**

**Me: kidnap her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Rex : ain't that too risky I mean we dealing with Jeeper's younger sister here.**

**Me : can you stop being a coward. Stop stressing about This. Eventually we will kidnap her and transport her the same night.**

**Rex:but how When your trucks are on hold.**

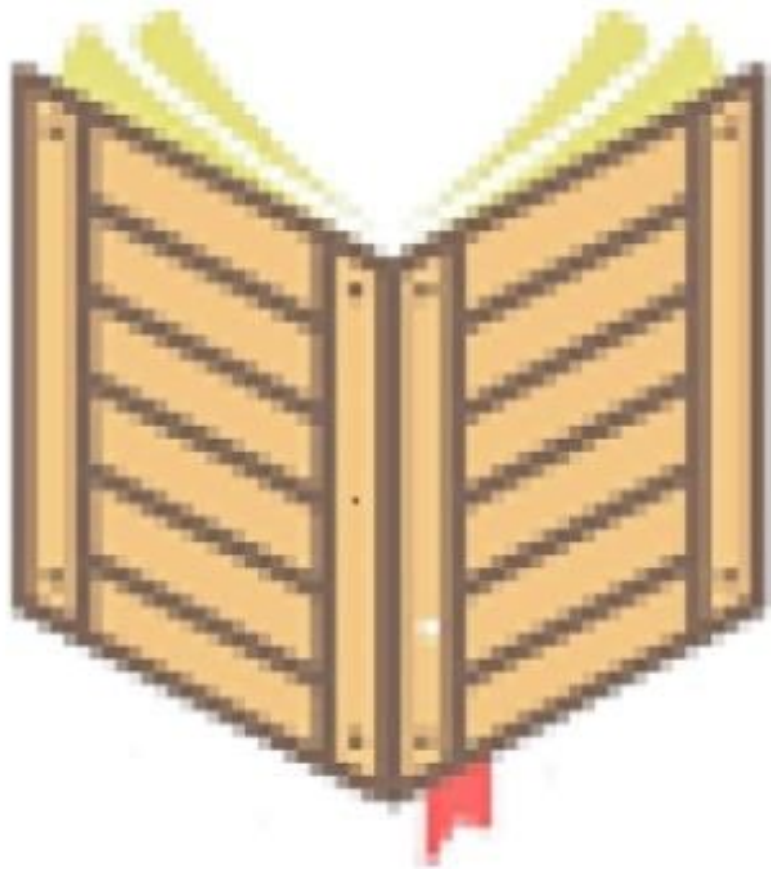


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll fix that. You arrange the kidnapping.**

**Rex: Ok.**

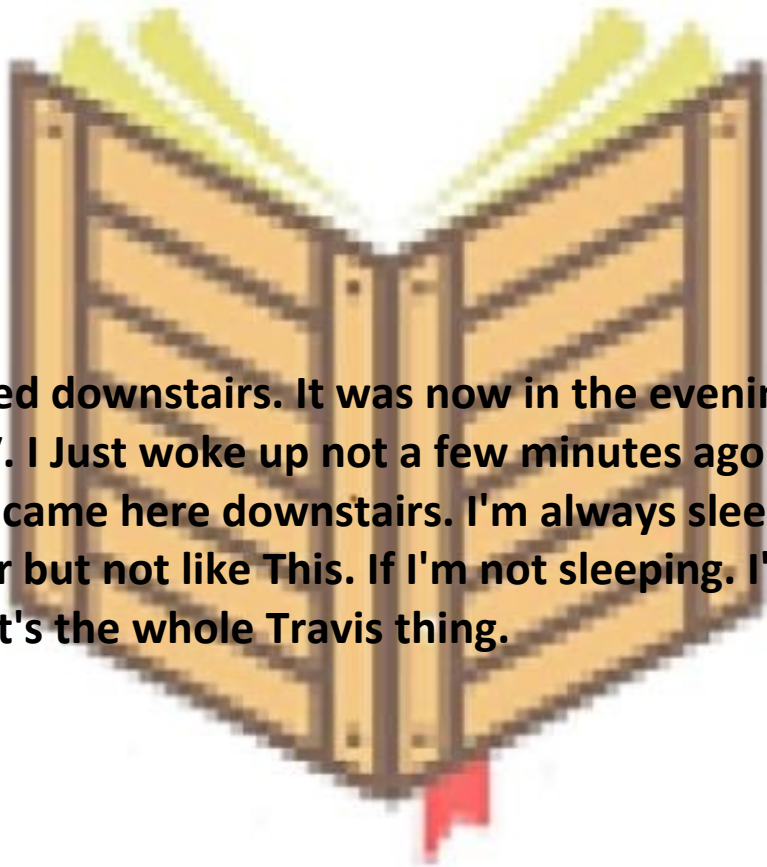
**Me: sho.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

## IMANI



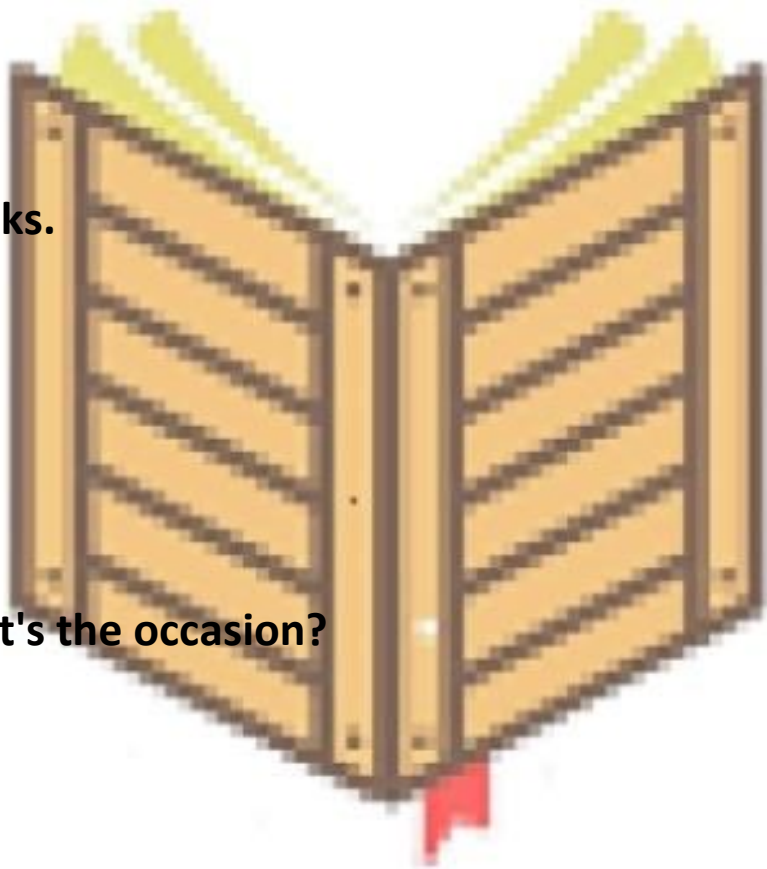
**Mahle walked downstairs. It was now in the evening m was Just watching TV. I Just woke up not a few minutes ago. Took a shower and came here downstairs. I'm always sleeping. I know I'm a sleeper but not like This. If I'm not sleeping. I'm eating a lot. Maybe it's the whole Travis thing.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you look ncaa.**

**Mahle: thanks.**

**Mev so what's the occasion?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle : going out for a few drinks with friends.**

**Me : oh ok enjoy neh.**

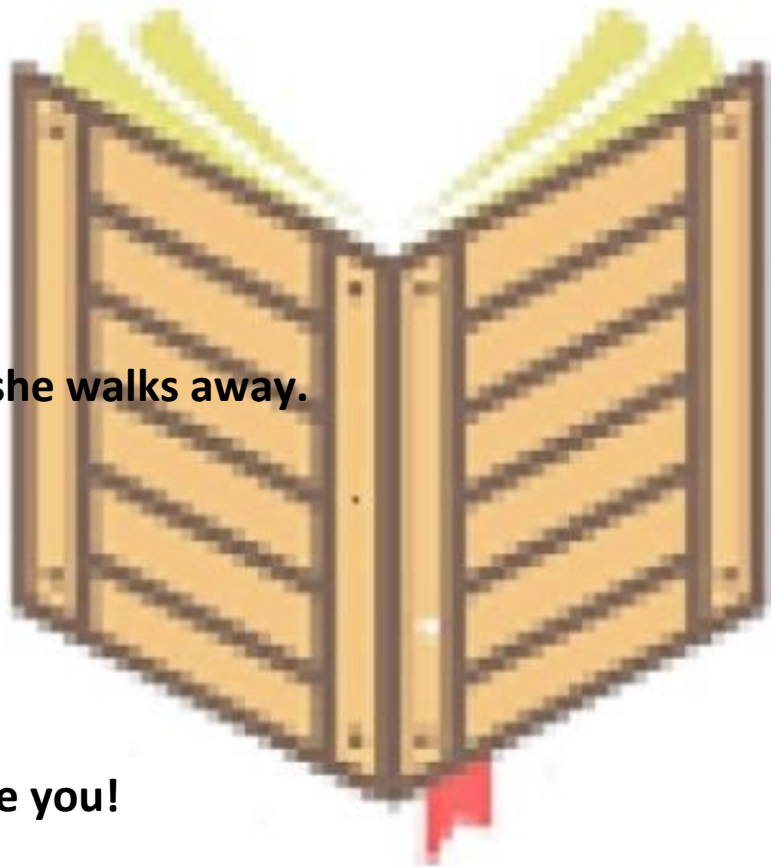
**Mahle: coming from you I definitely will enjoy.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smile and she kiss my cheeks.**

**Mahle: nice cheeks.**



**I smile and she walks away.**

**Mahle: I love you!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She shouts When she closes the Door. I guess it's me alone. I go to the kitchen and take a packet of lazy chips snacks and jelly**



sweets. I walk upstairs and got in bed. I switch on the TV. This is my favourite show no lies. " Wild 'n Out. While I'm still watching the Door swung open and he walks in. Crazy me I still love this guy after What he is doing. It's Already half past six.

Travis: where's Mahle?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I kept quiet.**

**Travis: Ndoni... I mean Imani.**



**Me: oh you talking to me? You know you can still call me Ndoni cause it's my name. You were saying?**

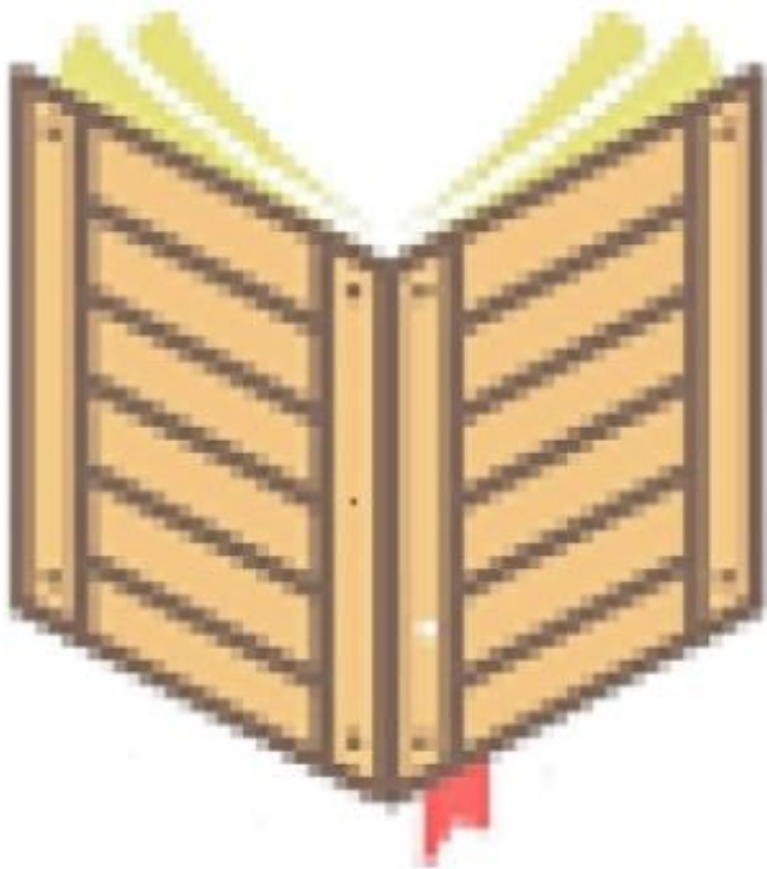
**Travis : where's Mahle?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she went out.**

**Travis: ok. Dress up . We going to some business dinner.**

**Me : oh.**

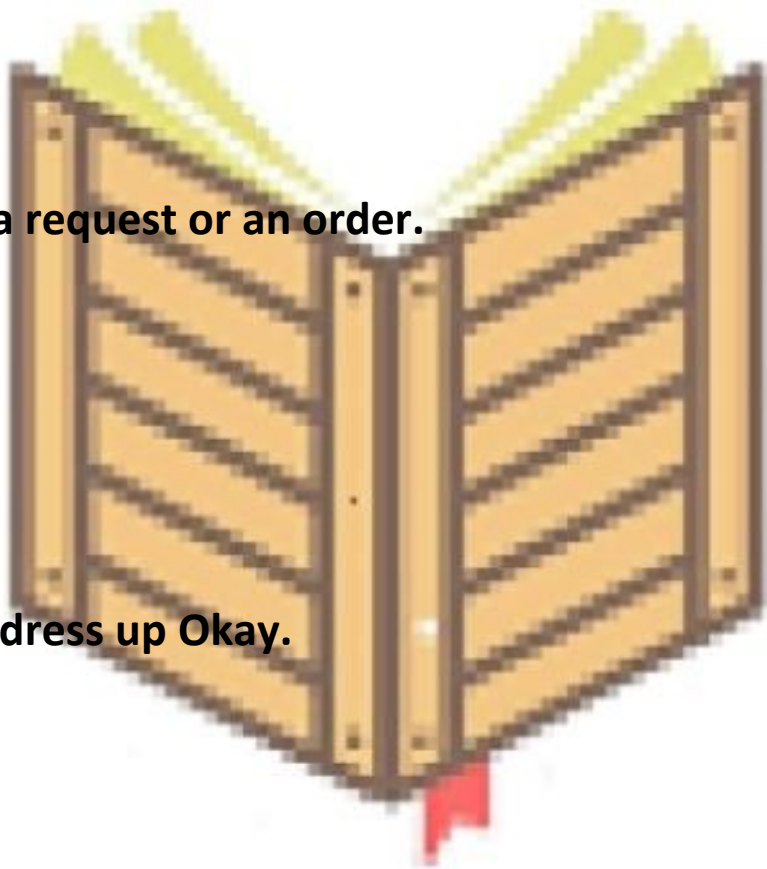


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yeah dress up .**

**Me: is That a request or an order.**

**Travis : Just dress up Okay.**

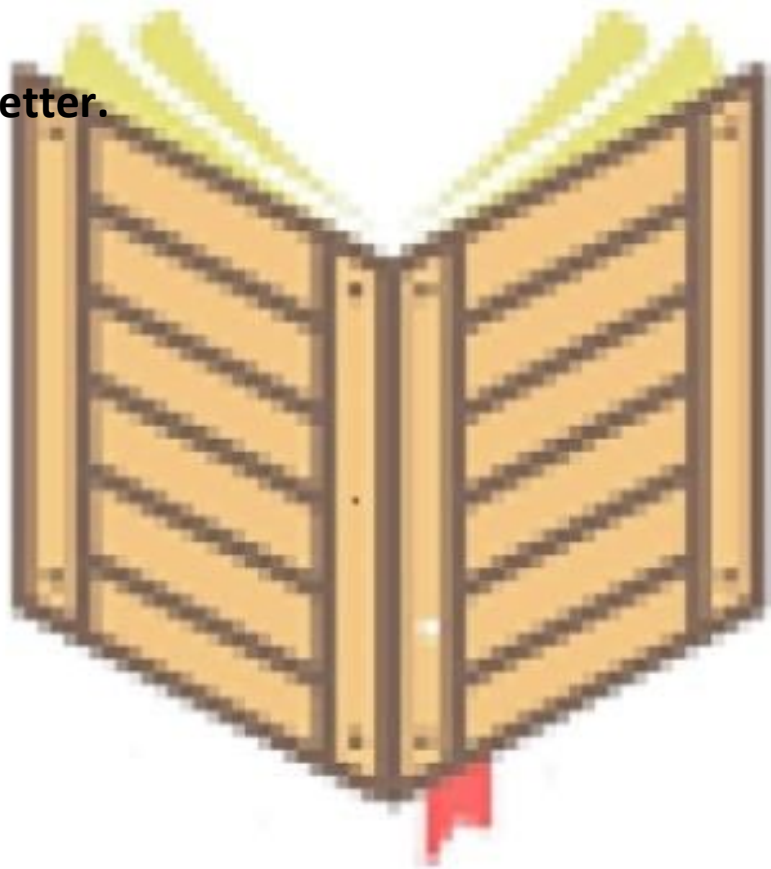


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well I'm not going Okay.**

**Travis: ok... Ndoni please dress up how does that sound.**

**Me: much Better.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis : don't wear trousers. Wear a dress remember this is a business dinner not a family gathering.**

**Wow. How can he say that.**



**Travis: I bought you a pair of heels.**

**Me: I'm sorry I can't wear heels Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis : Askies?**

**Me: I said can't wear heels.**

**Travis: And why is that?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't like them.**

**Travis: is it?**



**Me: I don't like them and I have never Walked with heels.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you don't know how to walk with heels that's the correct one.**



**I look away.**

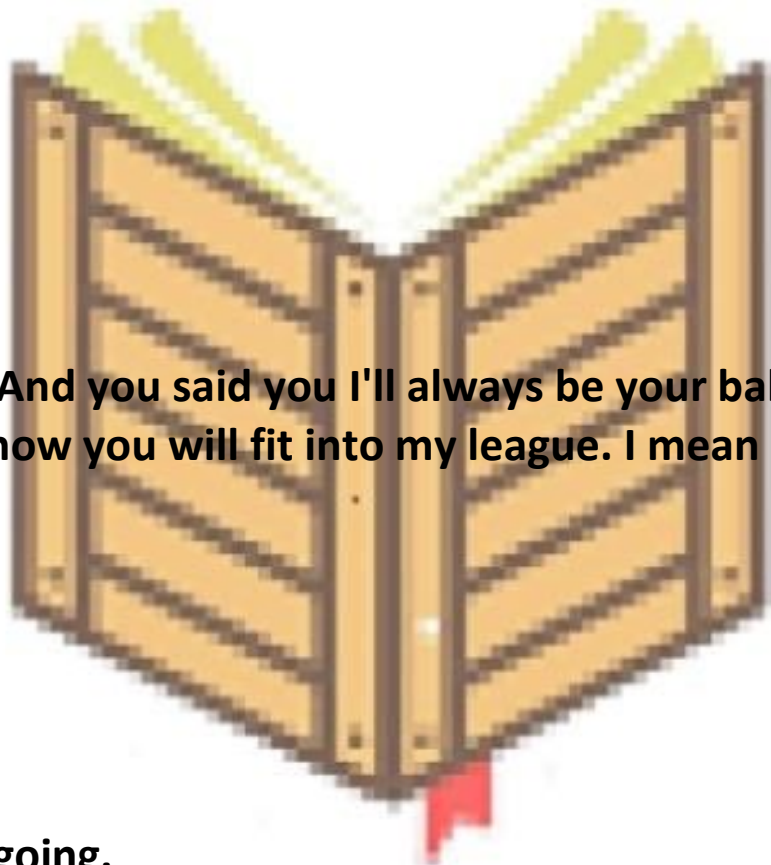
**Travis: And here you call yourself a lady.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I look up. His words hurts. Especially the tone he is using.**

**Me: This has nothing to do with heels Travis.**



**Travis: is it. And you said you I'll always be your baby? I'm wondering how you will fit into my league. I mean my lifestyle.**

**Me: Im not going.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He came closer Until I was leaning against the wall. He holds me**

**by my wrist and pins my hand against the wall his grip was too tight**

**Travis: you said I will always be my Baby. Now act like my mother and do whatever I command you to do. If you want to stay here. If you don't leave. You are going to wear Those heels. Like it or not. And wear something attractive.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I nodded with tears coming out. He let go of me and walked to the bathroom. I heard the shower running. I sat on the floor and looked up in the ceiling. Tears Just streamed Down. After Crying I gathered the strength to stand up . He walked out and I walked in the bathroom and rinsed my face. I Went to the closet and took out the Black floral dress. It had a ribbon on the waist. I wore it and tied the ribbon nicely. It had a slit on both sides. It was really beautiful. The slits were from my thighs till my legs. It was hugging my body even though it was a bit of an umbrella dress . I Walked out and I found the heels on top of the bed. I Walked to the mirror. I applied mascara and did a nice brows on fleek. I don't have to apply make up . I have my own natural look. I applied a Berry blast lip stick. I took the heels and wore them. I don't know how to walk with them. I have never had one. Never liked it.

The door swung open and he walked in. I was still sitting Down on the dressing table. He stared for a couple of seconds and he cleared his throat.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: if you done can we leave.**

**I nodded and stood up. I hope I can do this or else. I Took my cell phone and my Sling bag and walked to the door. He closed it as I walk downstairs. I walked out. I found a black Maserati Quattroporte. I opened the door. I already know how he rolls he's not Gonna open the door for me. He got in the car and I put on my seatbelt and he also did the same and he drove out.**



**Travis: anything suspicious just call me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He said to the guard and the guard nodded and we drove away.**



**Thabo: though you were never coming.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He said immediately When he met Travis and I . They bro  
hugged.**

**Travis: could not disappoint you.**

**Thabo nodded and he looked at me.**

**Thabo: Imani.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He Said taking my hand Into his and he kissed it.**

**Me: Thabo.**



**Thabo: pleasant surprise to see you here Thank you for coming.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I stole a glance at Travis and he was looking at me.**



**Me: uh..I couldn't miss it if Travis asked me so nicely.**

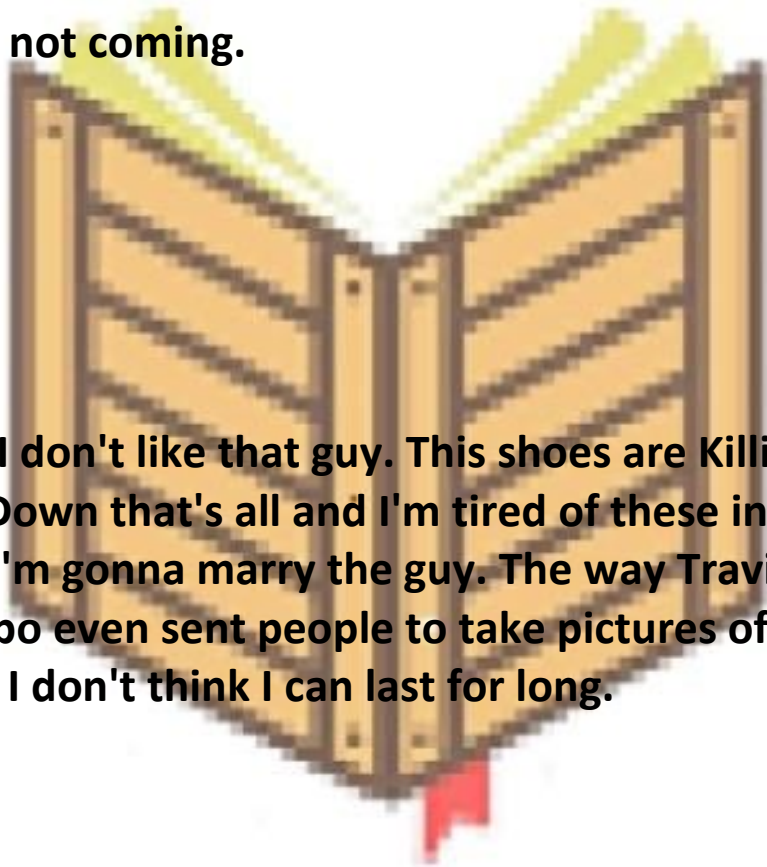
**Thabo nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: where's Vic?**

**Thabo: he is not coming.**



**Thank God. I don't like that guy. This shoes are Killing me. I Just want to sit Down that's all and I'm tired of these introductions it's not like I'm gonna marry the guy. The way Travis is well known. Thabo even sent people to take pictures of us. This place is hot. I don't think I can last for long.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: pull yourself together.**

**Me: can I go wait outside. It's hot in here.**

**Travis: really m it's cool here.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't there are Many things mixed together m perfumes..cologne. I think I'll throw up Anytime soon.**

**Travis: you won't do that. Not now Ndoni.**



**Me: please... please can we go ... I'm...I'm burning already.**

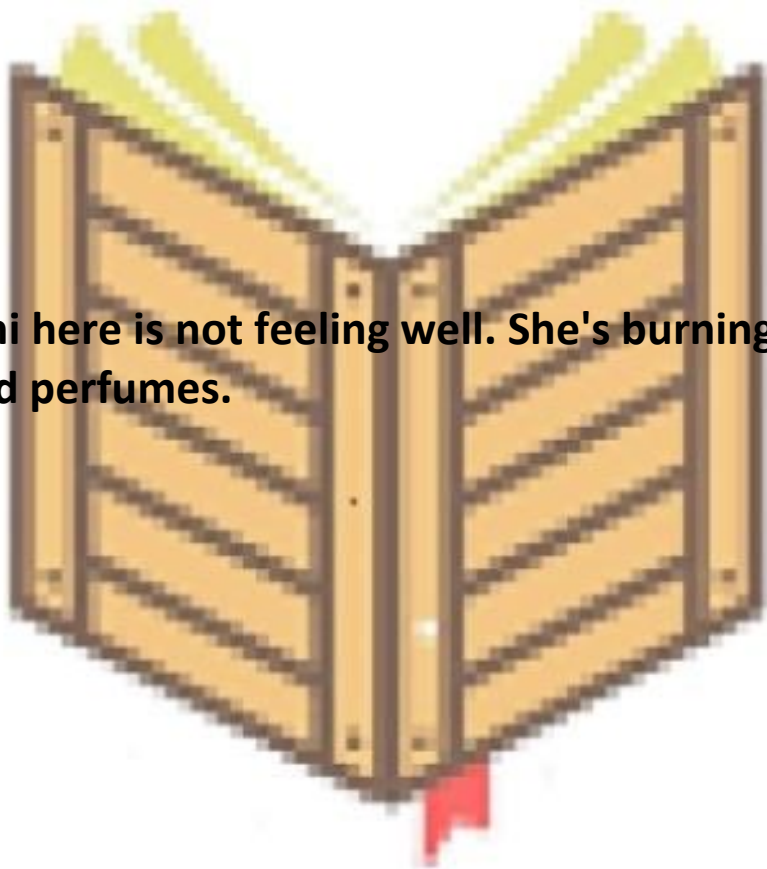
**Travis: ok fine.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He stood up and I Also stood up and Thabo followed us.**

**Thabo: what's Wrong?**

**Travis: Ndoni here is not feeling well. She's burning. Mixed colognes and perfumes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: I'm sorry about all that. You need to rest but thanks for coming. Your picture Will do me Good on the cover of a magazine.**



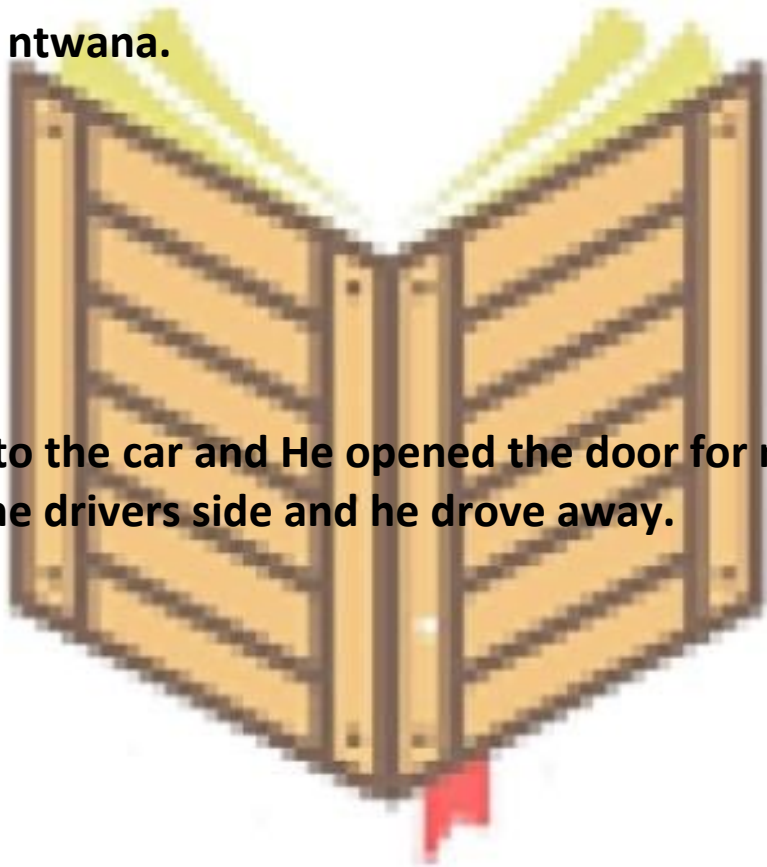
**Me: I'm sorry about all This.**

**Thabo: it's fine. As long as I have your picture then that's okay. You health comes first. I'll come and check you first thing Tommorow.**

**Me: thanks Again...I'm I'm sorry.**

**Travis: Thaa ntwana.**

**We walked to the car and He opened the door for me and he walked to the drivers side and he drove away.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—



**Travis: don't open for anyone. Besides my little sister. Be close incase there's any emergency.**

**He said as soon as we drove in the yard. He got out and I Also got out of the car.**

NOVELSGURU.COM



**Travis: put my car in the garage.**

**The guard nodded and I Walked Inside and I walked straight to the bedroom. I threw the heels on the floor and started taking off the clothes. I walked to the bathroom and got in the shower and let the cold water hit me. After a few minutes I walked out Wearing my pyjamas.**



**Travis: did you have to do that?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He said when he walked in from the balcony.**

**Me: I'm sorry okay. I don't know what's going on with me. Even in the morning I ..**

**Travis: I don't want your excuses man!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He shouted.**

**Me: I'm sorry...**

**He came closer to me and before I could run. He had already laid his hand on me. That's when I realise that Travis slapped me. My Travis...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm...s..orry.**

**Travis: Tsk.**



**He Walked out After that. I can't believe This. He slapped me . My Travis. How can let This happen. I'm blinded by love. I didn't Want to admit it. Yama is right. She was right. Funny me cause I still love the guy. I got in bed and hugged the pillow..how can I let him do this. Is this how love is....**

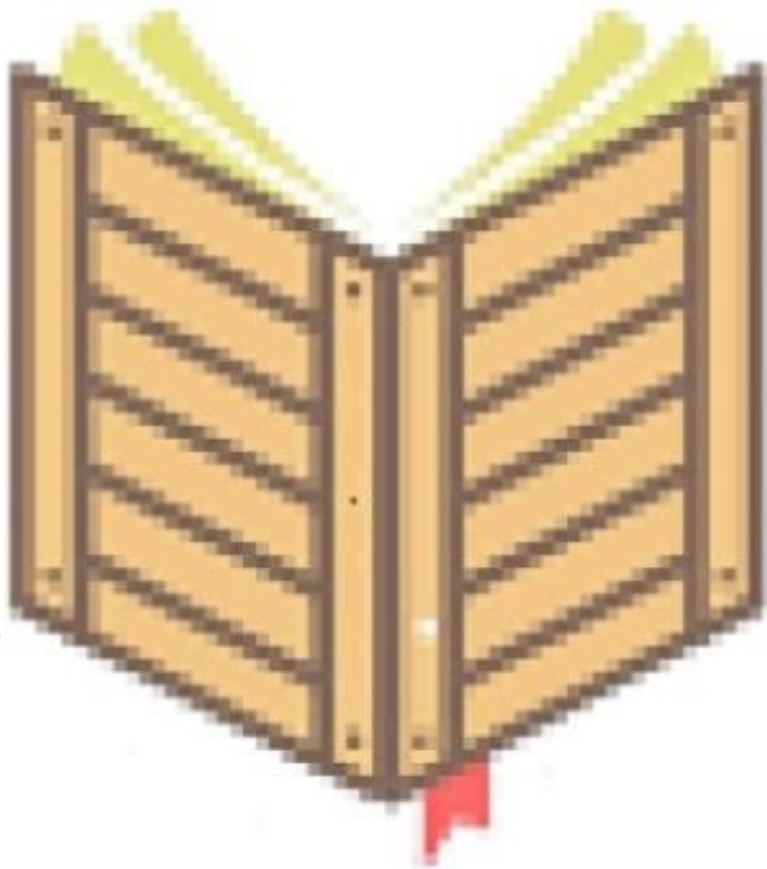
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



NOVELSGURU.COM

**CHAPTER 16**

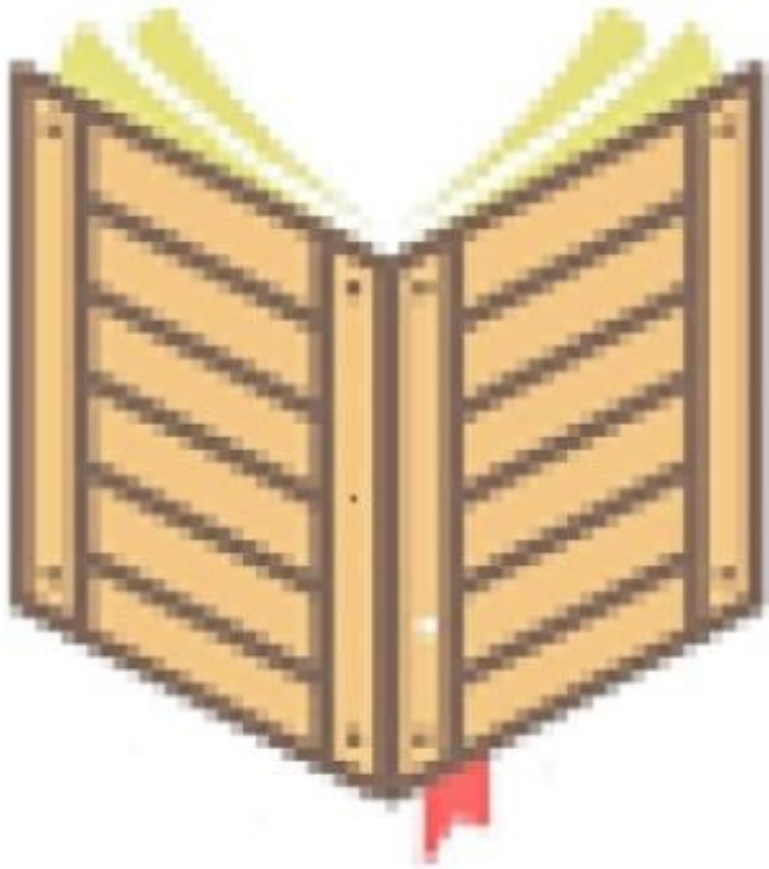


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

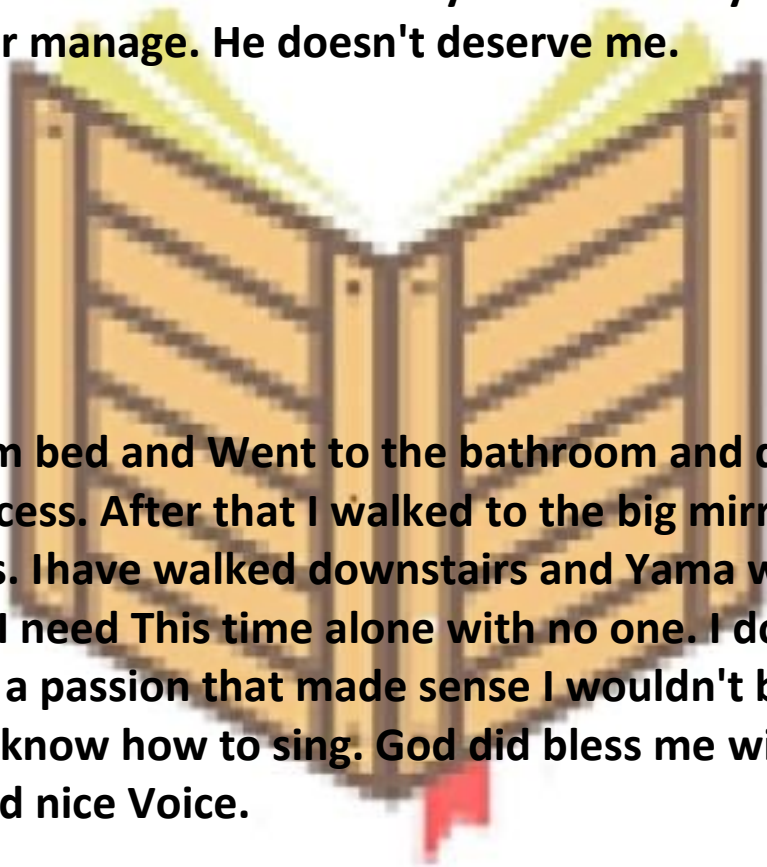
INSERT 16

IMANI



NOVELSGURU.COM

I was woken up by my alarm ringing. I have a class to understand but I'm not going. I have a mother of headaches. I sat up straight. I Looked on the other side. I guess he didn't come back last night because his side shows no sign of someone sleeping there. The thoughts of What Travis did last night are still playing. I can't get them out of my mind. If he can hit me What more could he do. I can't stay here. Not any more. I don't think I'll ever manage. He doesn't deserve me.



I got up From bed and Went to the bathroom and did my hygiene process. After that I walked to the big mirror I have finger marks. I have walked downstairs and Yama was not here. Thank God. I need This time alone with no one. I don't want to talk. If I had a passion that made sense I wouldn't be stressing this much. I know how to sing. God did bless me with a beautiful and nice Voice.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Maybe a walk will do. After all I don't know this whole house. As I'm walking pass this room that is always closed i have never



went in there.

what's in there? i shouldn't go in maybe it's prohibited. nah he never said anything about not going in there.

i find myself turning the knob seconds later i am in. what i see is

beyond me! what the hell! this guy has a lot of explaining to do. It's a beautiful studio. Not small but it's beautiful. You could do a song here.

Does he know how to sing or he Just likes music or What? Wow. I walk over to the mic....



NOVELSGURU.COM

---

**XEN**



**“ Kanti when is it going on?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: be patient man . Soon the girl will leave him. Imani is mine.**

**“ I just think we let this slide Cause this girl is not dancing the way we want.”**

**Me: who calls the shots here?**

**“ you.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Good. Now listen I'll tell you when the time has arrived.**

**“ Ok if you say so.”**



**Me: how are things on your side?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ Good. I'm Just waiting for the girl.”**

**Me: don't worry soon she will be heading to Malawi.**

**“ you got this planned?”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I always got things planned.**

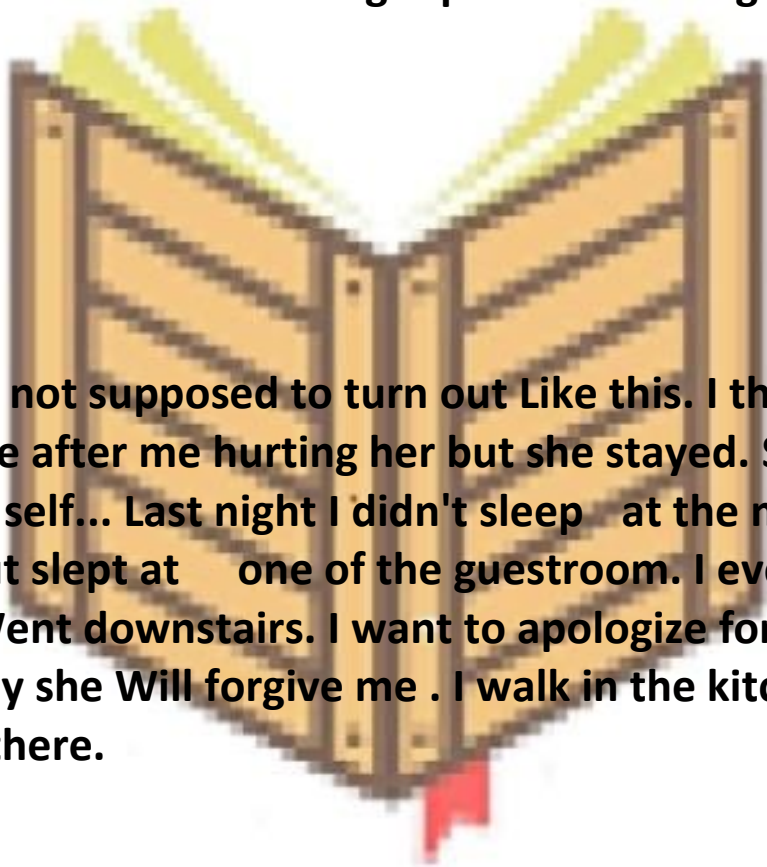
**“ok.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TRAVIS**

**I haven't Ndoni since what happened last night. I have to apologize for what I did last night. I can't believe I slapped her. All I know is that greek was the one who slapped her. When I Walked in the room in the wee hours when I saw her the way she had those finger marks I couldn't bring myself to believe that I'm responsible for the finger prints on her right.**



**Things were not supposed to turn out Like this. I thought she will leave me after me hurting her but she stayed. She showed me her true self... Last night I didn't sleep at the main bedroom but slept at one of the guestroom. I even woke up There but Went downstairs. I want to apologize for what I did to her hopefully she Will forgive me . I walk in the kitchen and I find Mahle there.**

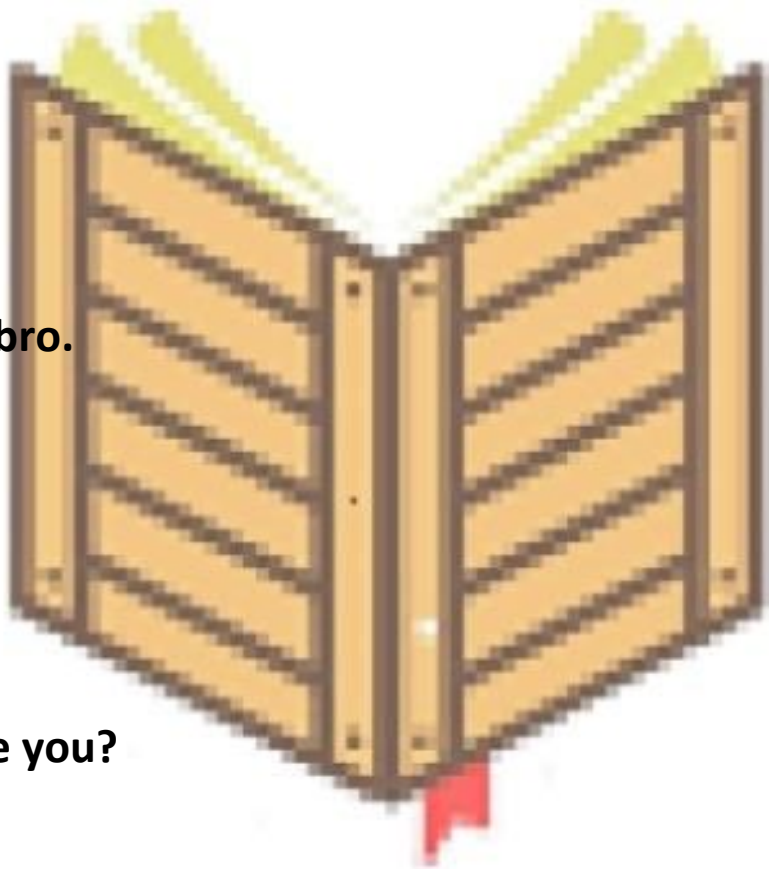
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: morning.**

**Mahle: hey bro.**

**Me: how are you?**

**Mahle: good you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: good.**

**I walk Upstairs and change Into something New. I'm not going to work Today. After changing Into something near I walk out of the bedroom and go downstairs.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: haven't you seen Ndoni?**

**Mahle: I think she's somewhere in these rooms.**

**Me: what?!**

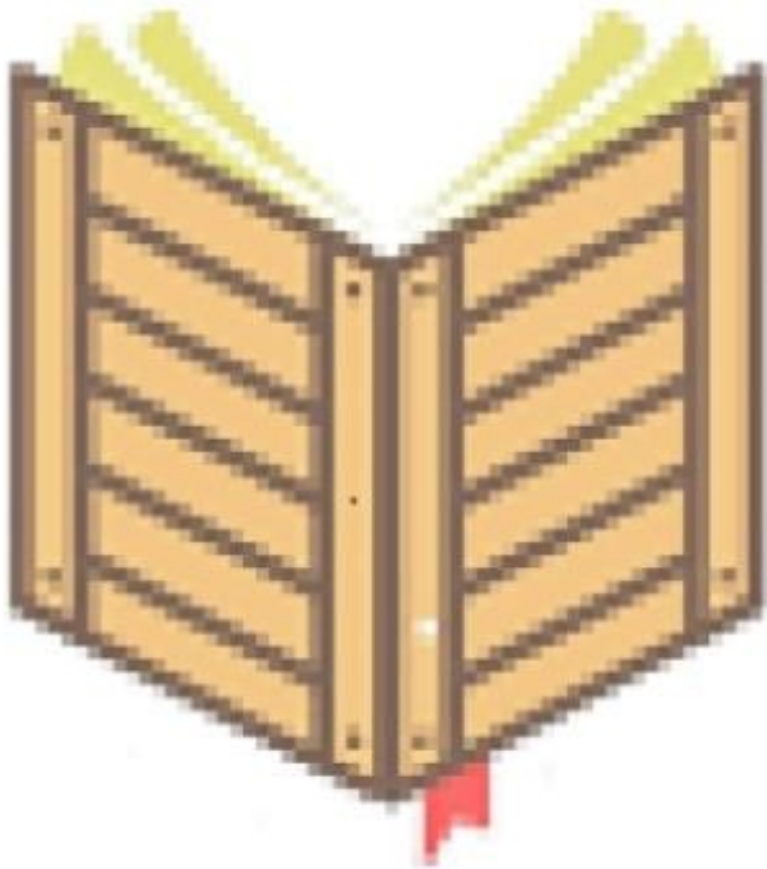


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: yeah. She didn't look Good. Are you Guys okay?**

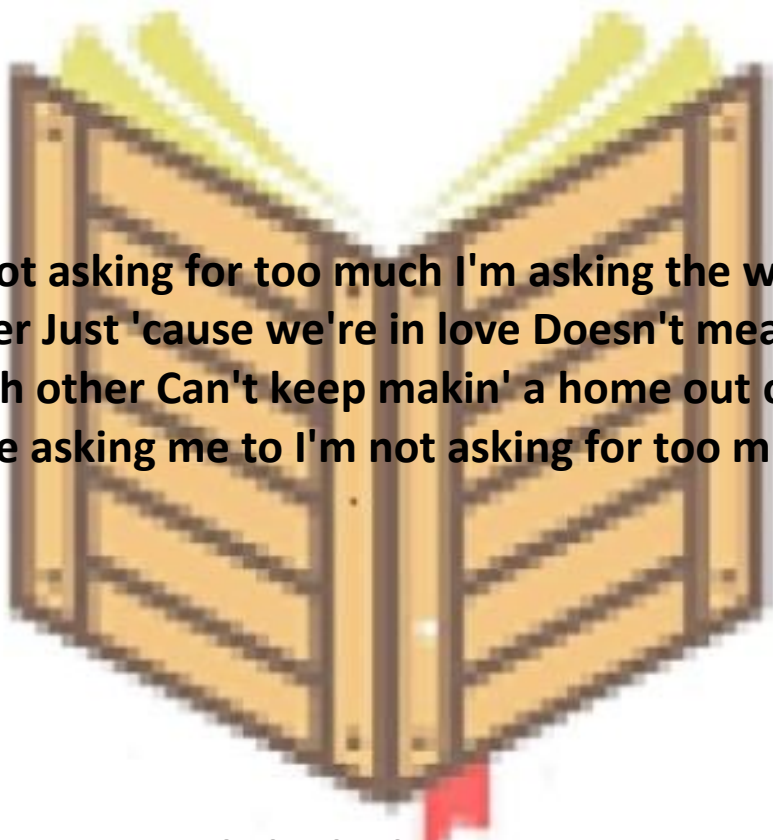
**Me: Uhm Yeah Sure we okay.**

**Mahle: Ok.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Walked away..no one is supposed to be in These rooms unless I gave you the permission to go through in . How did she pass the face recognition ? As I'm walking near. I'm captured by a beautiful voice. It's really beautiful. I turn the door knob and stand by the door. I walk in and close the door. And she looks at me...**



**Imani: I'm not asking for too much I'm asking the wrong motherfucker Just 'cause we're in love Doesn't mean that we're right for each other Can't keep makin' a home out of you Just 'cause you're asking me to I'm not asking for too much.**

**She closed her eyes and I looked Down.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani:Here's to Good people good nights Good highs good**

health Some tears some stress But I count my blessings Here's  
to Good music great sex

Little time to feel alive.

Mahle: she's a good singer neh.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I didn't Even hear her get in.**

**Imani: I'd like to think I'm deserving of something better Yeah it hurts but I need my clarity I was too in it took me too long to admit it Took so long 'til I could finally see But Who got me like I got me**

**Like I got me like I do? Who got me like I got me**

**Like I got me like I do?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She moved from the mic and I looked at Mahle and see Walked out. Imani Walked closer as she was about to get out I held her hand and she moved it away from me very quick. What have you done Travis? She looked a bit scared and terrified.**

**Me: Uhm...I Just wanted to apologize.**

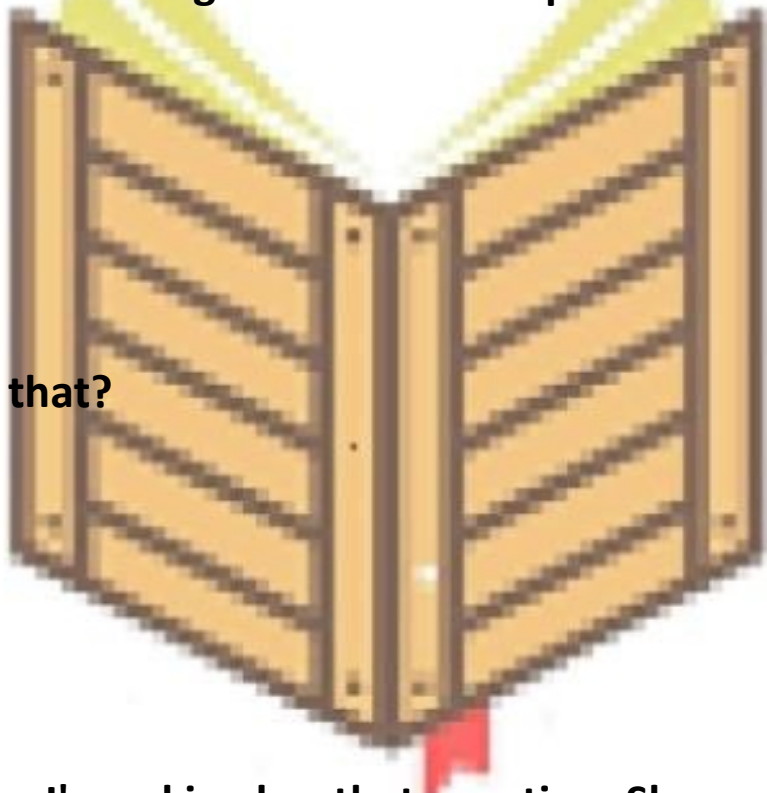
**She just looked at me. Her braids were messed up . They were covering her face. The fingers were still there. I walked closer to her...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: stay away from me.**

**She Said moving backwards Till she was leaning against the wall. I touched her finger marks... Her lips where trembling.**



**Me: did I do that?**

**I can't believe I'm asking her that question. She nods hesitantly.**

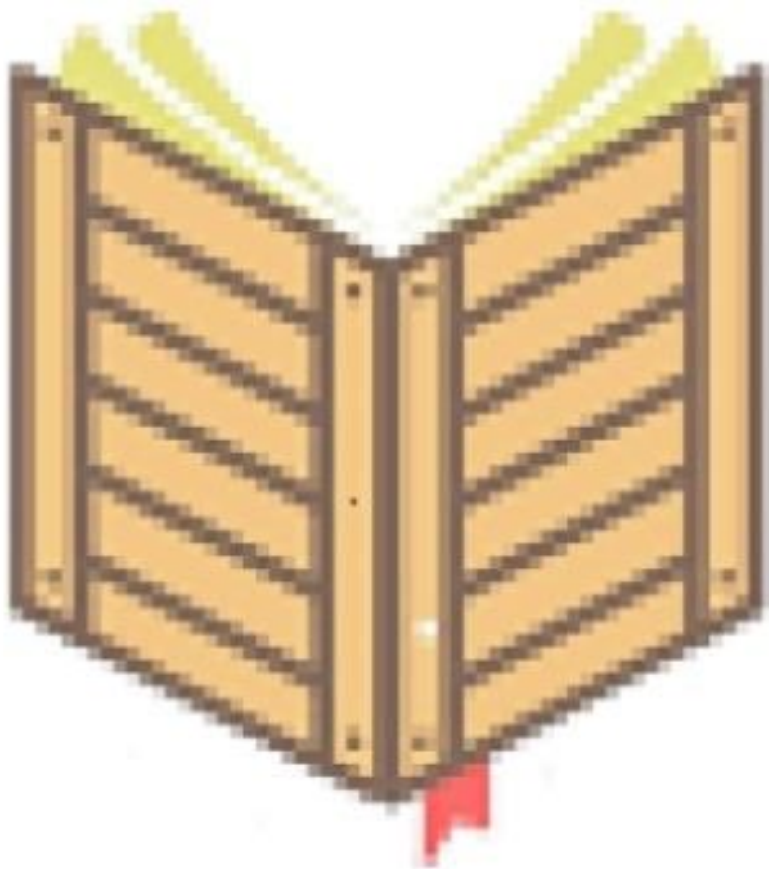
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm...so...m**



**Imani: don't! I don't Want to hear it.**

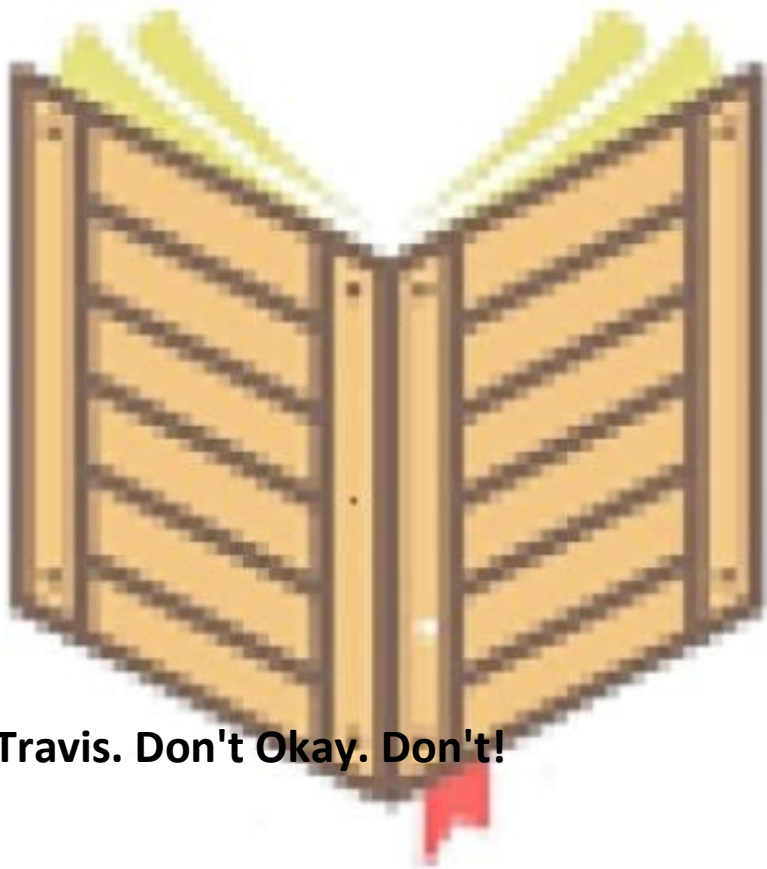
**Me: Imani ..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: don't you ever dare utter my name in your mouth.**

**Me: ok...**



**Imani: stop Travis. Don't Okay. Don't!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She walked out very fast. I sighed. What have I done?  
out of the room and walk Upstairs. I find her packing.**

**I walk**

**Me: Imani...**

**Imani: tell me Here. What Went wrong? What did I ever do to you beside me getting you arrested?**



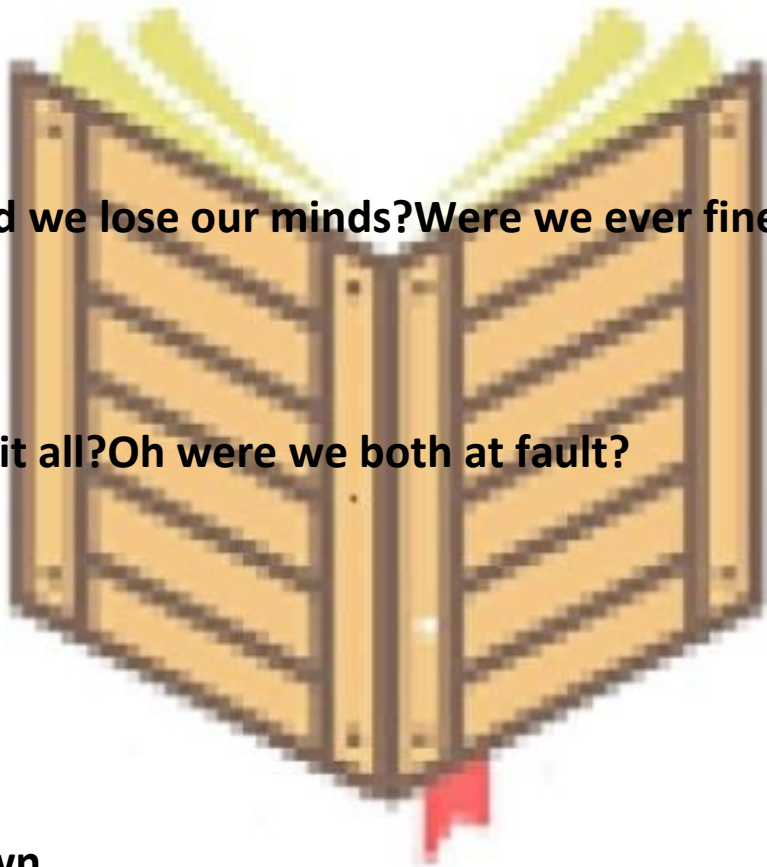
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I looked at her she had tears in her eyes. Streaming down.**

**Imani: Did we lose our minds? Were we ever fine?**

**Did we lose it all? Oh were we both at fault?**

**I looked down.**

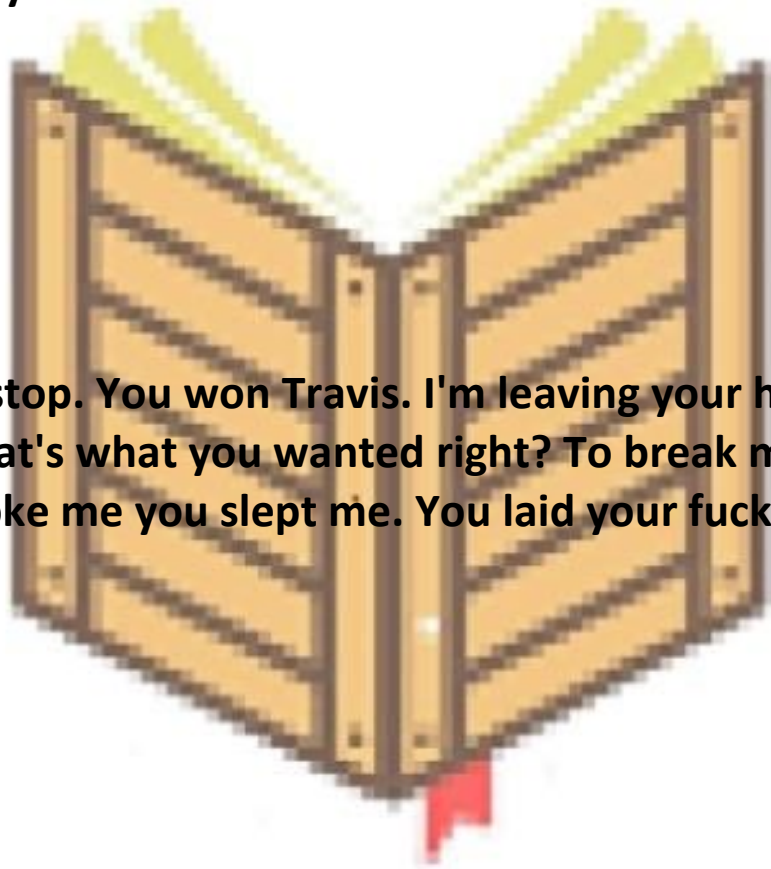


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: How did we let us get here? You're supposed to save me**

from me I save you Guess we'll see where life takes us.

Me: I'm sorry...



Imani: Just stop. You won Travis. I'm leaving your house. You Broke methat's what you wanted right? To break me ? Well you did. You broke me you slept me. You laid your fucken hand on me.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**She was now Crying.**

**Me: I'm....**



**Imani: good bye Travis. Don't call me or text me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She said and Walked out. I followed her calling out her name.**

**Imani: good bye Mahle.**

**Mahle: goo good bye.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She Walked out After that.**

**Mahle : wow Travis. Just wow. You suck bro.**



**She Walked Upstairs after that.**



## IMANI

I Called an uber and luckily it arrived within a few minutes. I got in and the driver drove away. I can't believe I Just left him. I love him so much even after what he did to me. Right now I need my mother. Within a few driving and few shortcuts the driver was already parked at my gate. I paid him and got out and walked in the yard. I walk in the door and walk to the sitting room and the she is. I run to her and hug her...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Ma: shh shhh it's okay my Baby m I'm back.shhh..**

**She rubbed my back as she consoled me. I finally let loose of her and she plants a kiss ok my forehead.**



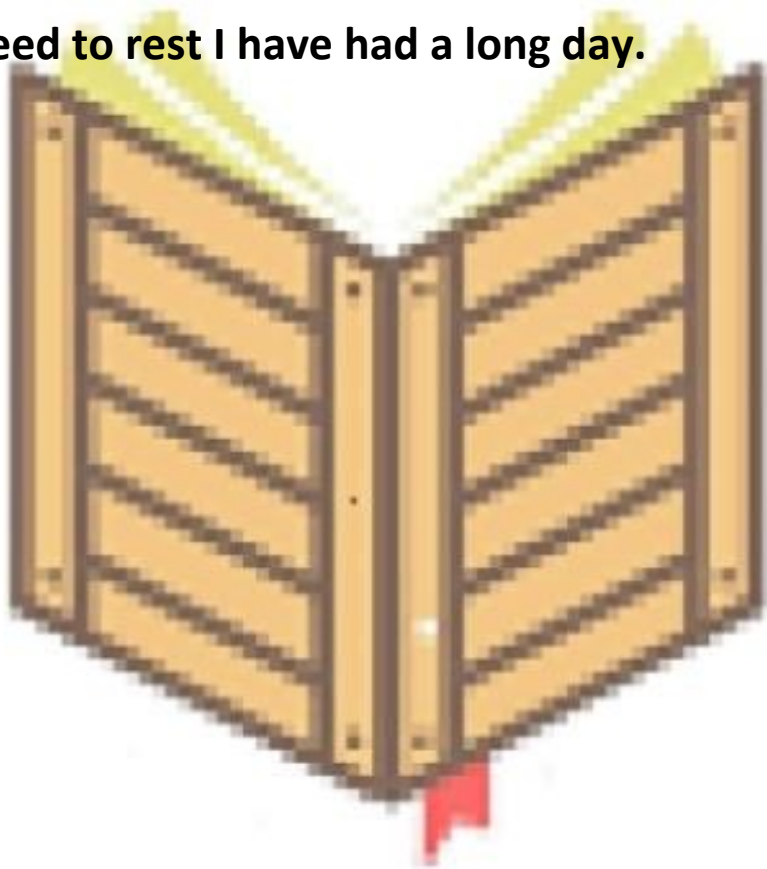
**Me : I missed you.**

**Ma: not as much as I did my love.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She Hugged me again and Lerato walked in she was holding a bowl of I don't know What but it smelled horrible.**

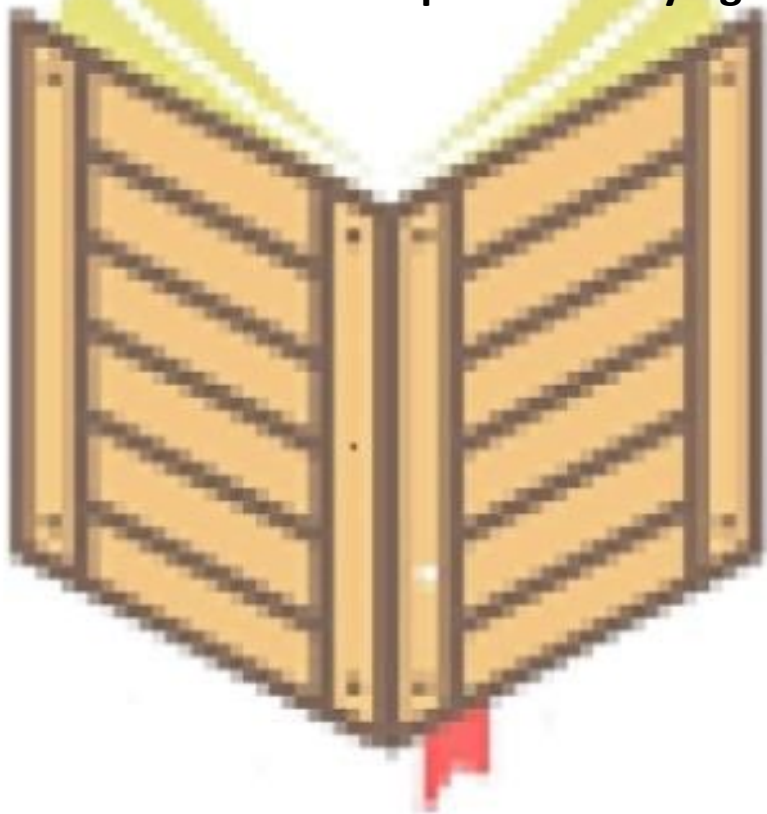
**Me: uh...I need to rest I have had a long day.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: ok my love.**

**I Walked to my room. What's Wrong with me ? Why does everything smell bad to me ? I hope I'm not dying any soon...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TRAVIS**

**just a few minutes after Imani Walked out. Thabo and Vic came...**

**Thabo: What did you do.**

**Me: all I know is I messed up.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: where's madam?.**

**Me: she left..she Went home I guess.**

**Thabo : you guess?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded.**

**Thabo: mfethu what's going on. What did you do?**

**Me: I messed up big time.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They Looked at each other...**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**GOOD EVENING ♡☐. Sorry its short. I'm not Okay**

**. terrible headache. I didn't feel the insert. Otherwise its all love from me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Insert 17**



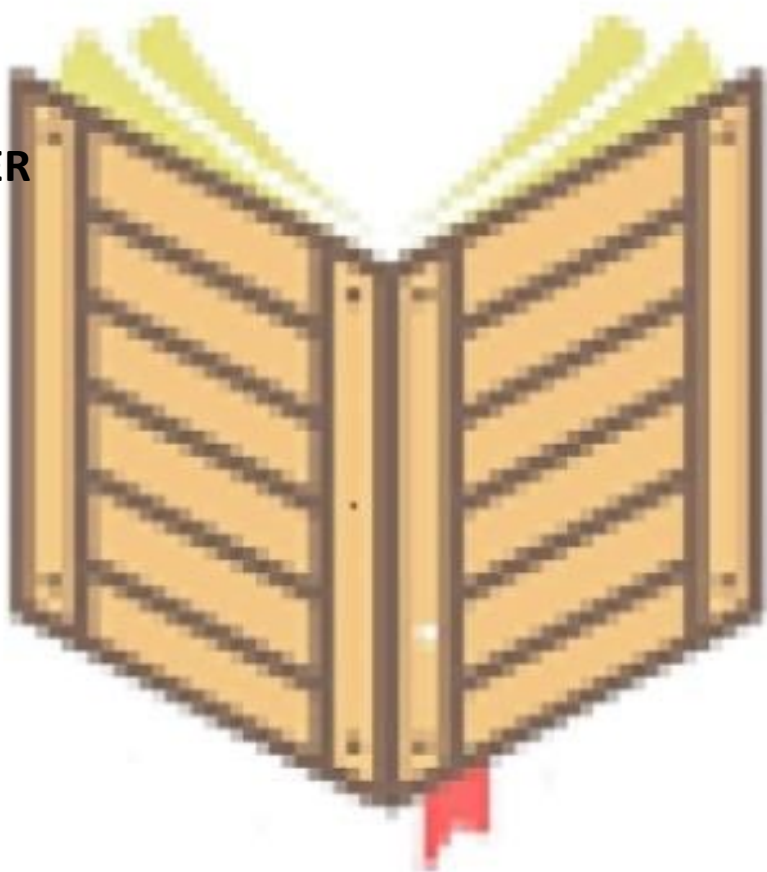
☆☆THE LONER☆☆

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 17**

**IMANI**

**WEEKS LATER**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: Imi are you okay?**

**Me: I'm fine I'm just tired.**



**Nono: but being tired doesn't make you throw up.**

**Me: I guess it's something I ate. Yesterday I ate avocado and you know I'm not a fan.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: it could be it.**

**Nono: ok let me love and leave you guys I have a case to attend to.**

**Me: sure.**

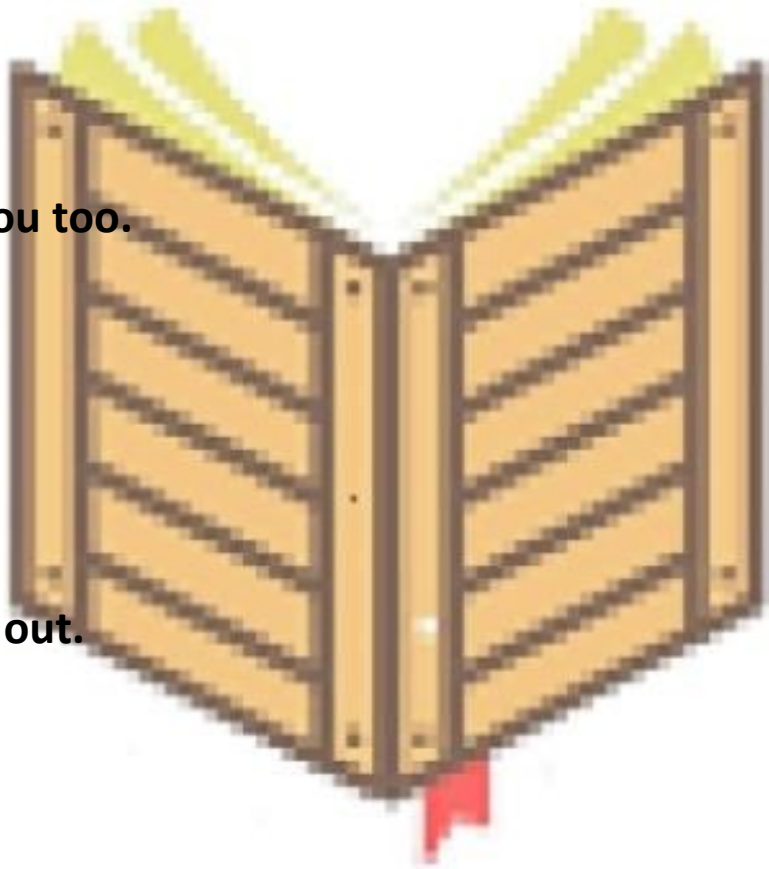


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: get well soon. I love you Okay?**

**Me: I love you too.**

**She Walked out.**

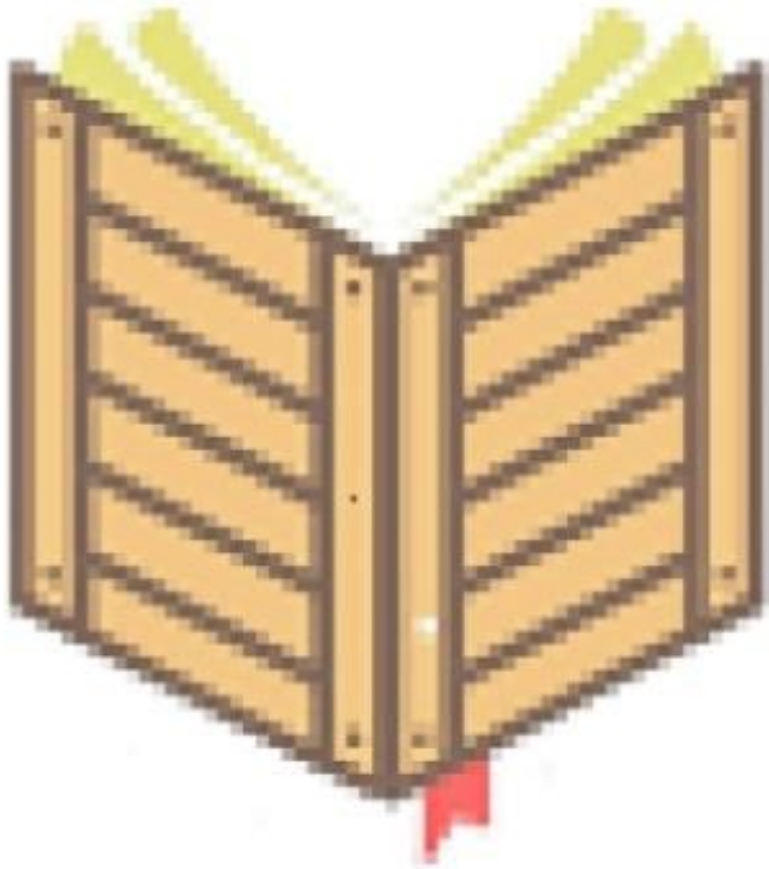


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: are you sure you okay?**

**Me: yeah sis I'm okay. I'm just tired it could be because of eating junk food.**

**Yama: okay.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you were right.**

**She Looked at me confused.**



**Me: the whole Travis thing.**

**Yama: Oh.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : he cheated on Me and....**

**I narrated everything to her .**

**Yama: he's gonna pay. He's gonna pay for everything. Me JJ...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me : no don't tell him please. Let's keep this between us please.**

**She Looked at me.**



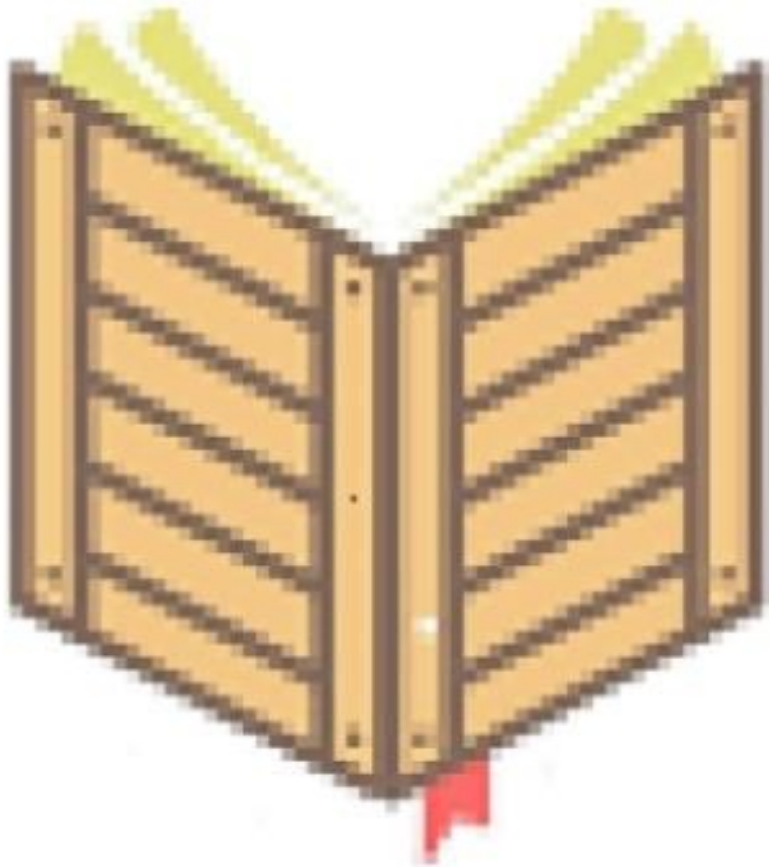
**Yama: Ok. But he deserves to be punished.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: just let it go.**

**Yama: for now but he will definitely pay.**

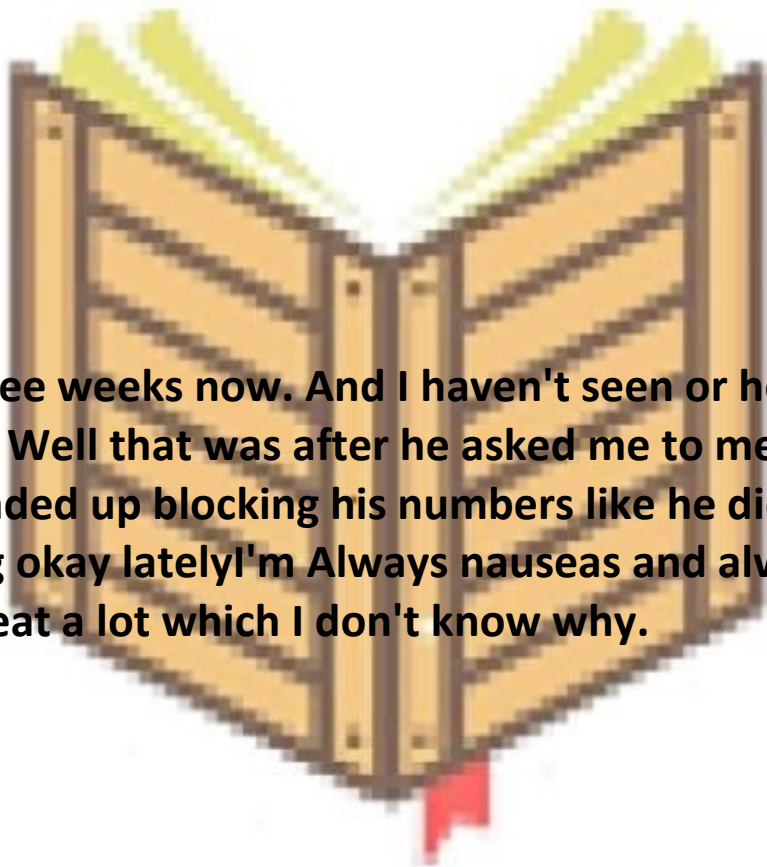
**I nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: let me go nerh.**

**I nodded and she Walked out.**



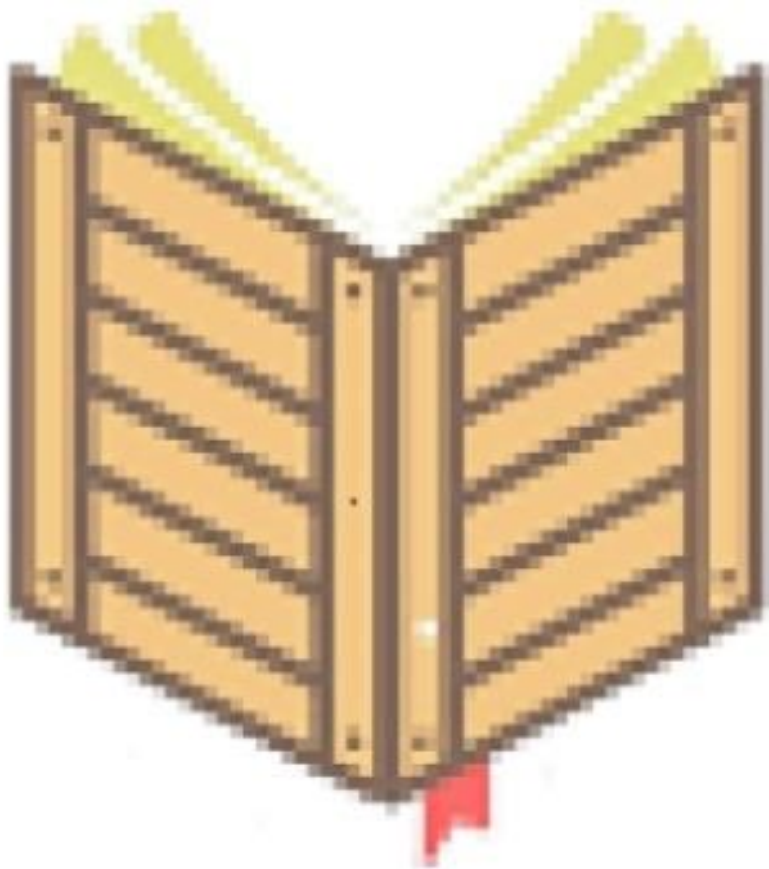
**It's been three weeks now. And I haven't seen or heard anything from Travis. Well that was after he asked me to meet up with him and i ended up blocking his numbers like he did. I haven't Been feeling okay lately!m Always nauseas and always sleeping and tired. I eat a lot which I don't know why.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I'm even afraid of going to the doctor to check what's wrong with me because she might drop a bombshell. I'm always cooped in my room. I don't like company. I now like being alone.**

**The Door swung open and my mother walks in.**

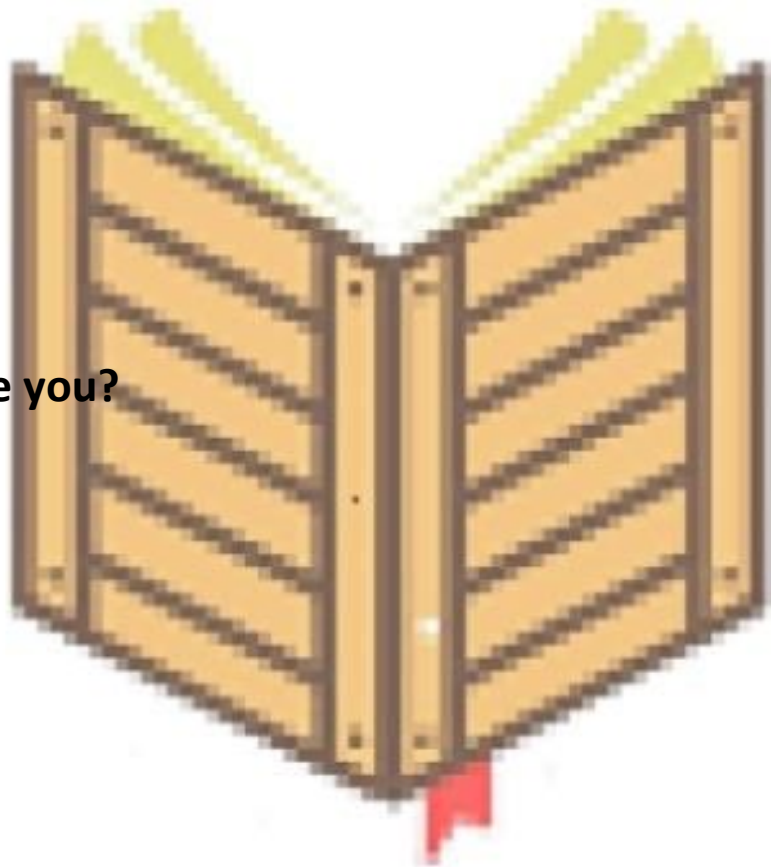
**Me: ma.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Ndoni my child.**

**She settles at the Edge of the bed.**



**Ma: how are you?**

**Me: I'm ...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Before I could finish my sentence I rush to the bathroom And  
throw. After doing my business I rinse my mouth and walk back**

to my room.

Me: I'm sorry about that.

Ma: I'm worried about you my baby.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: you shouldn't be ma this thing will pass.**



**Ma: no my child you need to see a doctor.**

**Me: there's no Need for that ma.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: I'm not taking any chances with you . I already Asked JJ to take us to the doctor.**

**Me: Uhm...**

**Ma: no excuses you will end up dying and we won't know what's wrong with you.**



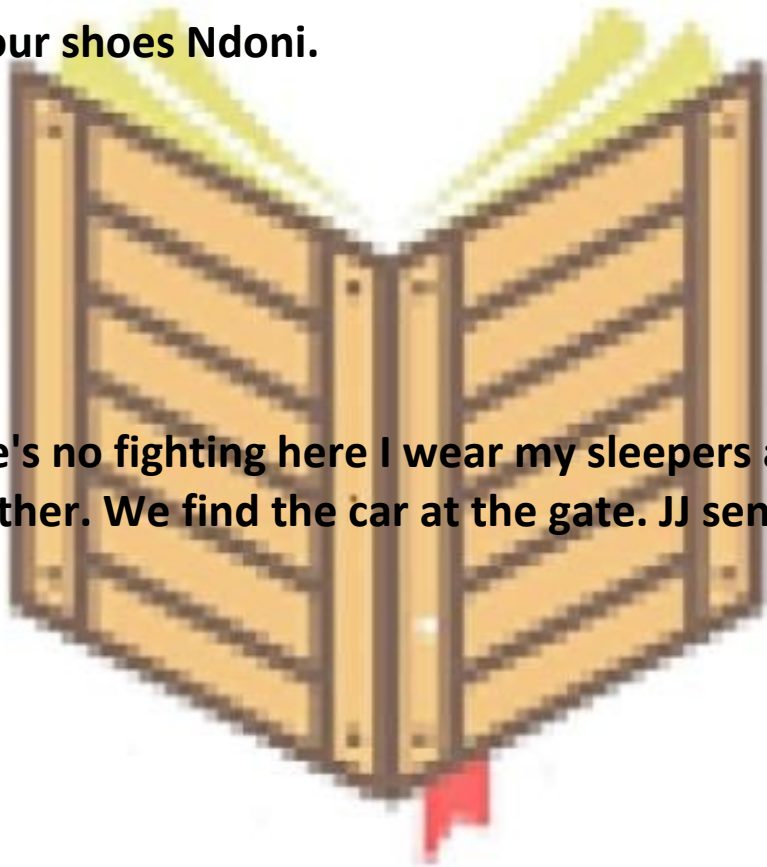
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: but...**

**Ma: wear your shoes Ndoni.**

**I know there's no fighting here I wear my sleepers and walk out with my mother. We find the car at the gate. JJ sent his friend..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**Ma: doctor Good day.**

**Doctor: Good day Ms Maseko. Are you good?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: I'm Good doctor you.**

**Doctor: good. How may I help you today?**



**Ma: my daughter here is sick. We don't know what's going on with her she's always throwing up sleeping nausea.**

**Doctor: Oh Imani what's wrong?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I shrug my shoulders.**

**Doctor : ok Ms Maseko please sit here. Immy please Take this cup and urinate.**



**Ma: urinate for what now?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doctor: Ms Maseko please let me do my job.**



**My mother nodded and I Took the cup.**

**Doctor: you know the bathroom.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded and Walked to the bathroom. I did what was requested and Walked back to where they were I gave her the cup.**

**Doctor: thanks.**

**I nodded. She Took something that was a stick but not really a stick. I may not be smart medically but that's a pregnancy test oh my she's doing a pregnancy Test.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: pregnancy Test.**

**Doctor: that's the only way we will find out what's wrong with her.**

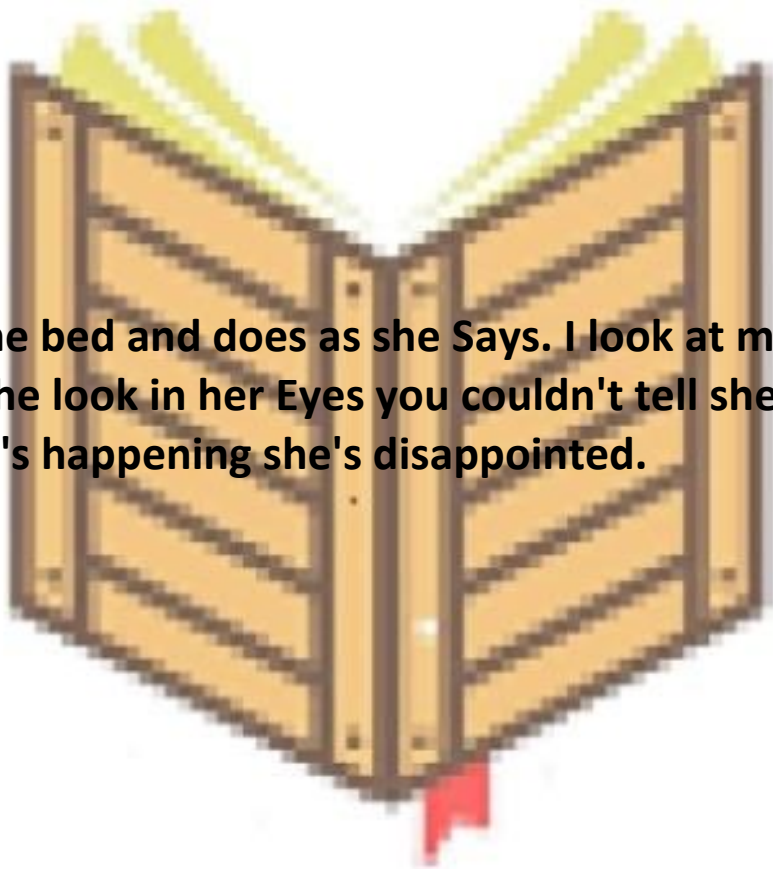
**My mother nodded and she looked at me. I was afraid. That's when I Come to it we didn't use protection he fucked me twice Fuck you Travis. My brother is going to kill me how can I be this careless.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I took out my phone and unblock his number's.**

**Doctor: please lie on your back here.**

**I climb on the bed and does as she Says. I look at my mother judging by the look in her Eyes you couldn't tell she already knows what's happening she's disappointed.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Doctor: it's still young and tiny.**

**She estimate something lookiat the scan.**



**Doctor: that's it. Thanks.**

**I got of the bed and fix my t-shirt.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doctor: Imani you are 5 week's pregnant.**

**I popped my eyes.**

**Me: huh.**

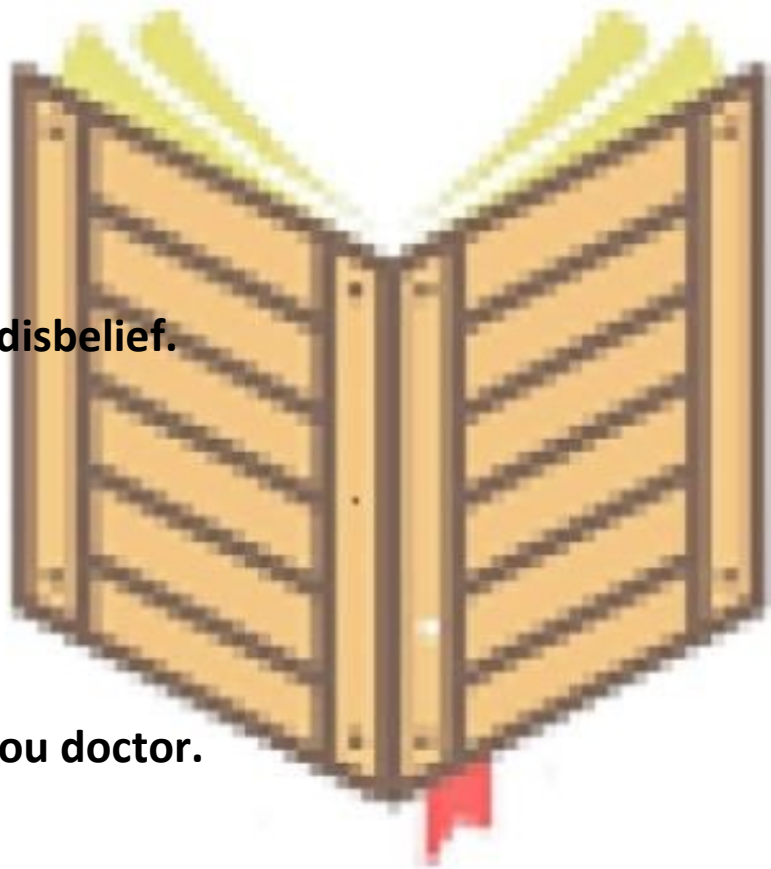


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doctor: yes congratulations.**

**I nodded in disbelief.**

**Ma: thank you doctor.**



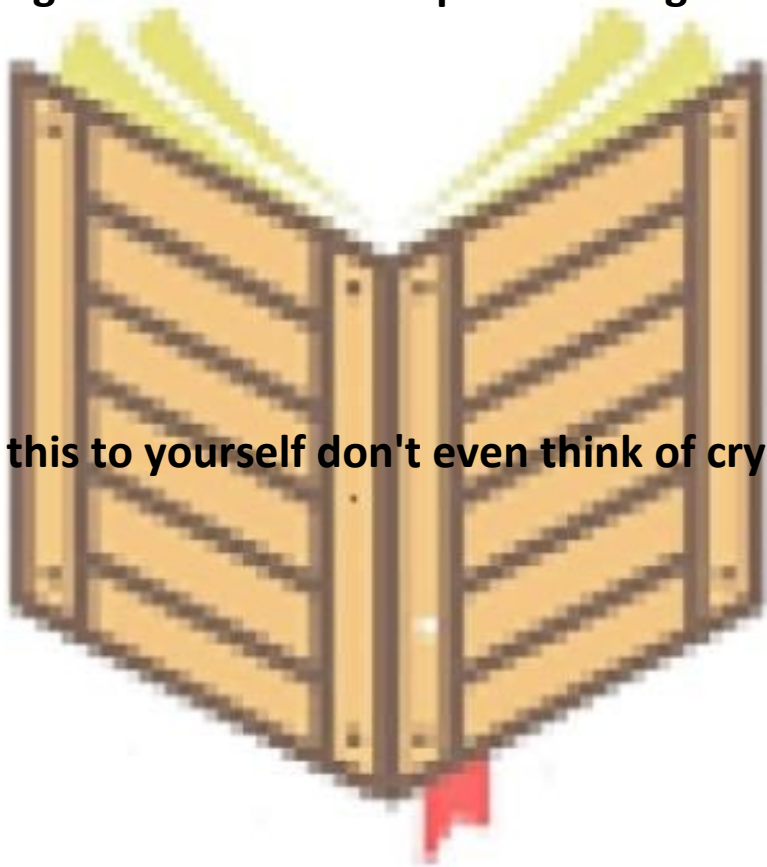
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded and we Walked out. We got in the car and she's not saying anything. I'm balling my Eyes out. I send a text to travis.“ came From the doctor it's been confirmed that I'm pregnant and**

**I haven't slept with anyone besides you.” sent.**

**We still driving in silence until we park at the gate and we gotta out...**

**Ma: you did this to yourself don't even think of crying.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I looked at her don't even think of crying.**

**I looked at her she had disappointment in her Eyes. My mom is That type of person who is cheered for having children who are respectfull in the community. I walk to my room I go to my closet and look for something to wear.**



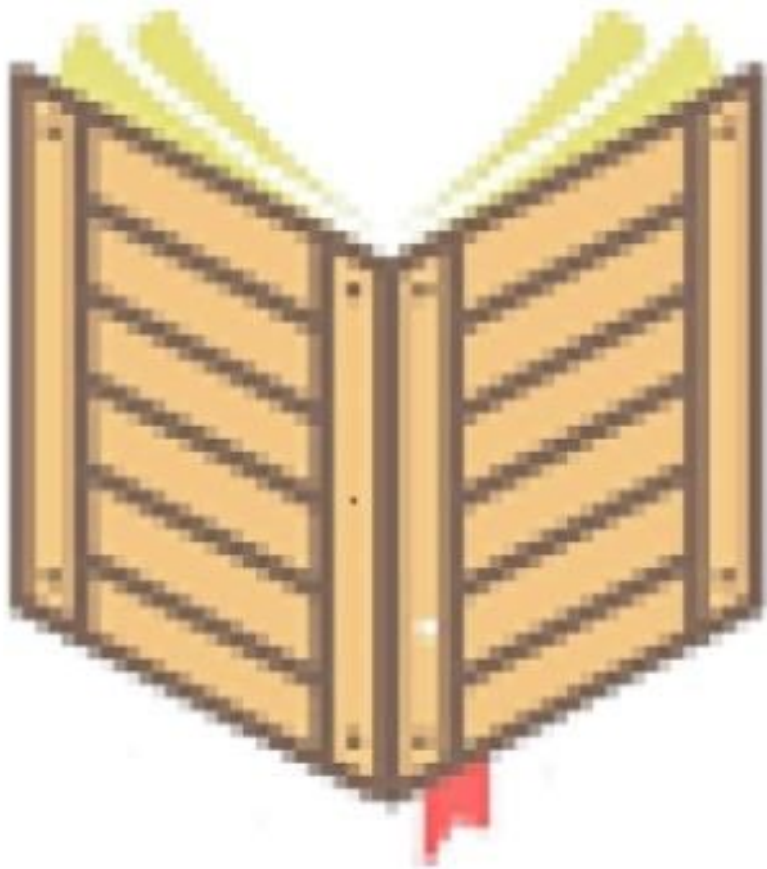
**Ma: where are you going?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : meet with a friend.**

**Ma: tell me here before you go who's the father of the Baby?**

**I kept quiet.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: which one is it? The car that came here First or the guy who came here.**

**Me: there's nothing that happend between me and the owner of the car that came here First. Me and Xen are nothing.**

**Ma: and what about what's His name? Travis.**

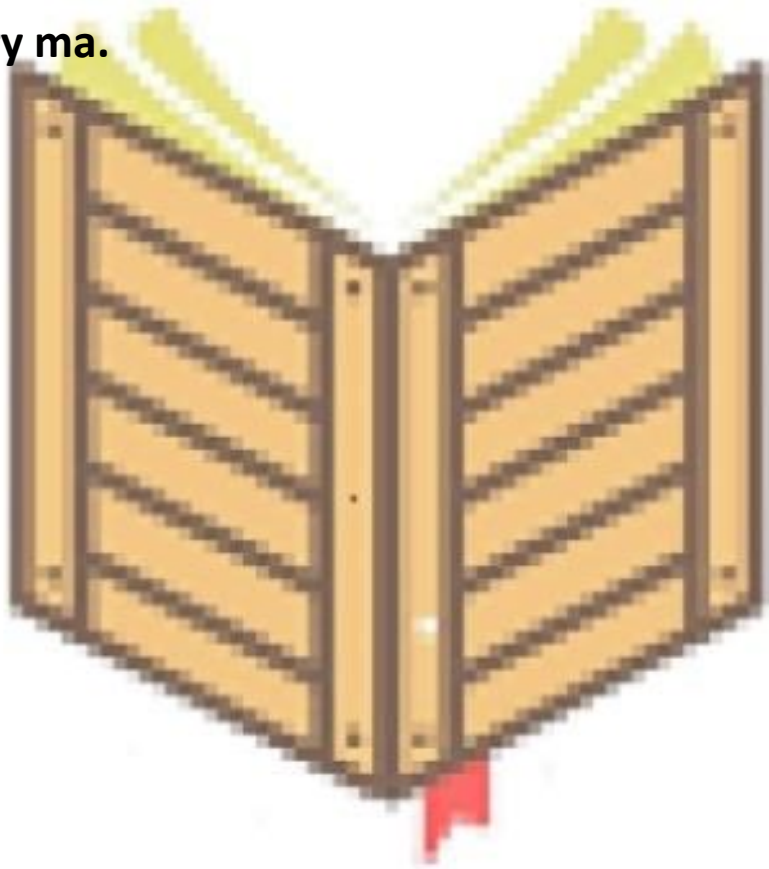


**I looked Away.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: mara why Ndoni heh?**

**Me: I'm sorry ma.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Ma : you are only a year away. I'm not saying you shouldn't have sex at your agebut why didn't you use protection huh?**

**Me: it was all a mistake ma I swear.**



**Ma: all a mistake?**

**Me: I'm sorry mabut I'll fix This.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: your brother will be disappointed I won't lie to you**

**Me: no..no mommy please don't tell JJ. Atleast not yet please.**

**She looked at me...**

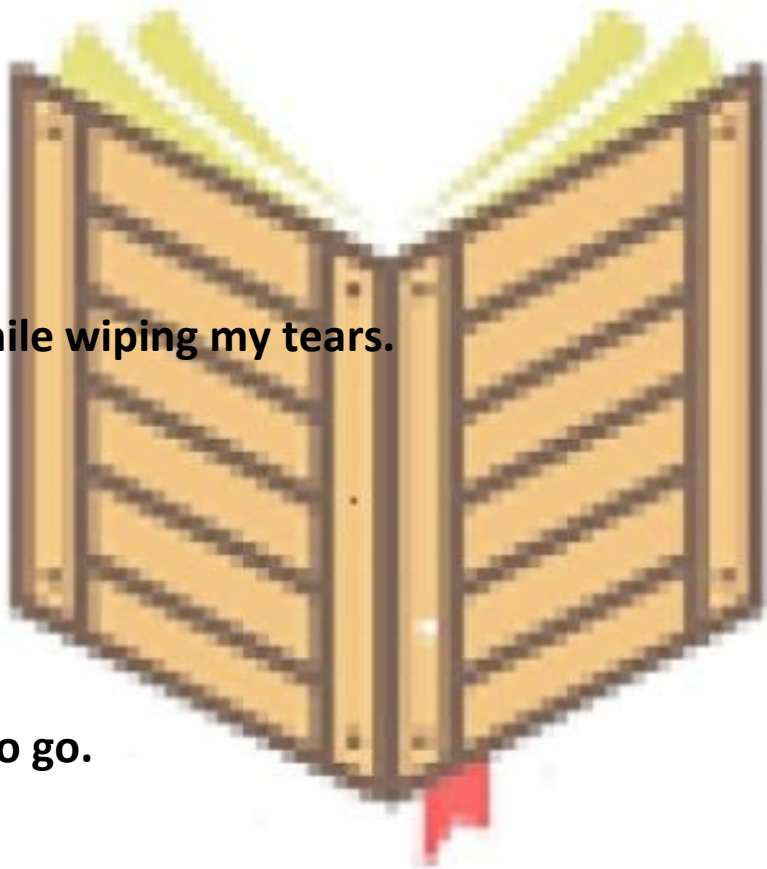


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: ok but you will.**

**I nodded while wiping my tears.**

**Me: I have to go.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: keep safe.**

**I nodded and walked out. I got in one of JJ's Cars I hope I won't have an accident.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TRAVIS**

**It's been hl of three weeks for mewell that's When I realise of his Much I messed up I really fucked up big Time she blocked me. I tried calling her with different numbers but she wouldn't answer ...I'm on a phone call with my father...**

**Me: yebo baba.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Baba: since you don't want to come over down here I'll tell out This over the phone.**

**Me: what's wrong baba?**

**Baba: do you have a girlfriend m**

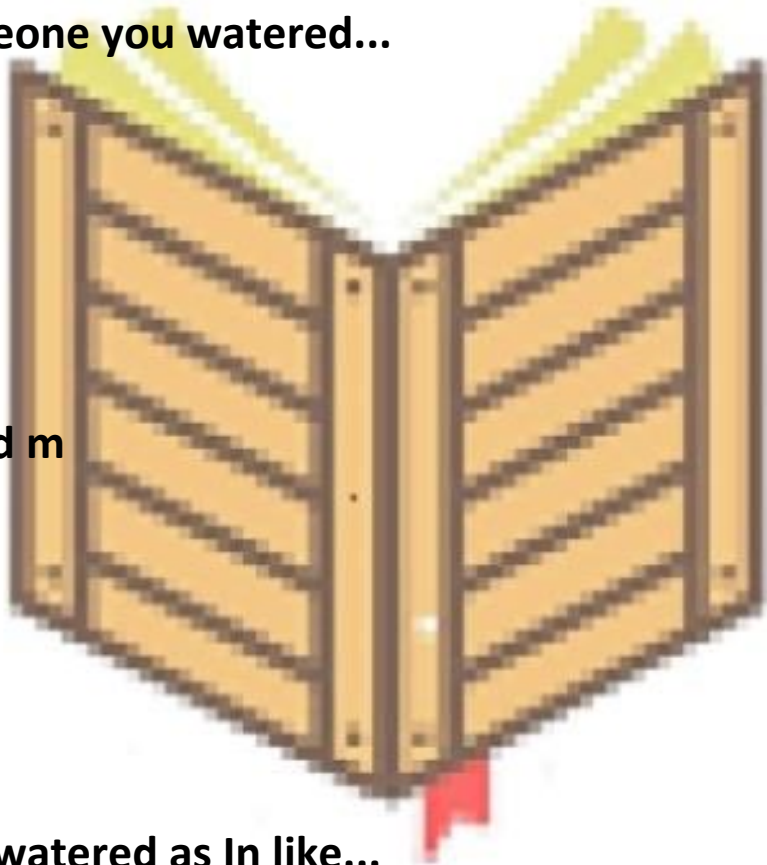


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no baba..**

**Baba: well if you never had a girlfriend it's been confirmed that there's someone you watered...**

**Me: watered m**



**Baba: yebo watered as In like...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Before I could finish my sentence she walked in...**

**Me: baba I'll call you back.**

**Baba: this is important Mqobi.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I know given five.**

**Baba: okay.**

**I Hung up after that and looked at Her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: what are you doing here Ayama.**

**Ayama: what am I Doing? Really?**

**Me: what do you want?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama: you have the nerve Wena swine to hurt my little sister.**

**Me: oh...**



**Ayama: Oh? You know what Travis Imani is one girl you will never get any where easily.**

**Me: what do you want here Ayama because I know you didn't come here about Imani. What happens between me and your sister is none of your business.**

**Yama: I'll make it my business.**

**I stood up and Walked to her.**

**Yama: don't Even Think of laying your hands on Me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I grabbed her by her arm. She looked at my dick. She touched it. I chuckled.**



**Me: you don't wanna go there.**

**Yama: Still big I see.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled and she took off her shirt and pulled her dress up.**

**Me : I knew our were not hear for anything but him.**

**Yama: will you Give it to me or what.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I won't.**

**Yama: come on Travis z I know you want her.**

**She said kissing me her nipples were erect she pushed me on the sofa and continued kissing me ate likes taking charge she rubbed my balls making it More erected...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yama... stop...**

She didn't instead she Went deeper. I closed my Eyes and when I opened them      holy God save me...

Me: Yama stop...



NOVELSGURU.COM



**She was sitting down on the mat.**

**Me: Yama stop.**



**She looked at Me and I looked at Ndoni.**

**Me: Ndoni...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama cursed and she got off me and pulled her dress up.**

**Ndoni: Yama?**

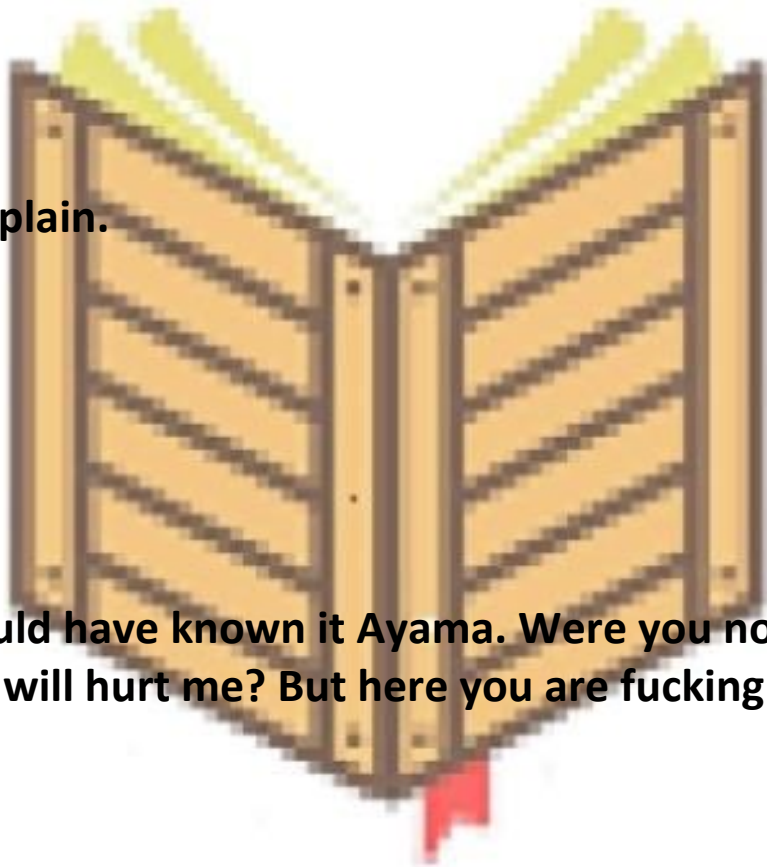
**She looked at me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: Travis. With my Sister?**

**Me: I can explain.**



**Imani: I should have known it Ayama. Were you not the one that said he will hurt me? But here you are fucking with him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's not what it looks like**

**Imani: it is how it looks like. I have no more words for you Ayama. My ex boyfriend .**

**Yama: Immy look give us a chance to explain.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: you want to lie to me. Yes you want to lie to me. No. I don't Want to hear it. I came here to tell you something but I got the shock of my life.**

**Me : let...**



**Imani: you don't owe me anything Travis. It's your life. Sorry to disturb your moment.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She walked Away..**

**Me: Fuck.**

**Yama: she's not gonna forgive me will she?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Just dress up and get the fuck out if here. Go back to work.**

**Yama: sure.**



**She also gathered her stuff and fixed herself and walked out.**

**IMANI**

**I can't believe I was a fool. How can I b such a fool? I feel stupid and dumb. Ayama my whole fucken Sister. My whole fucken Sister Why? Why her out of all. I don't know if she was trying to force herself on Travis or what? But whatever it is this is not the first time it's happening. It has been happening for a while now. Who knows they were fucking before I arrived.**

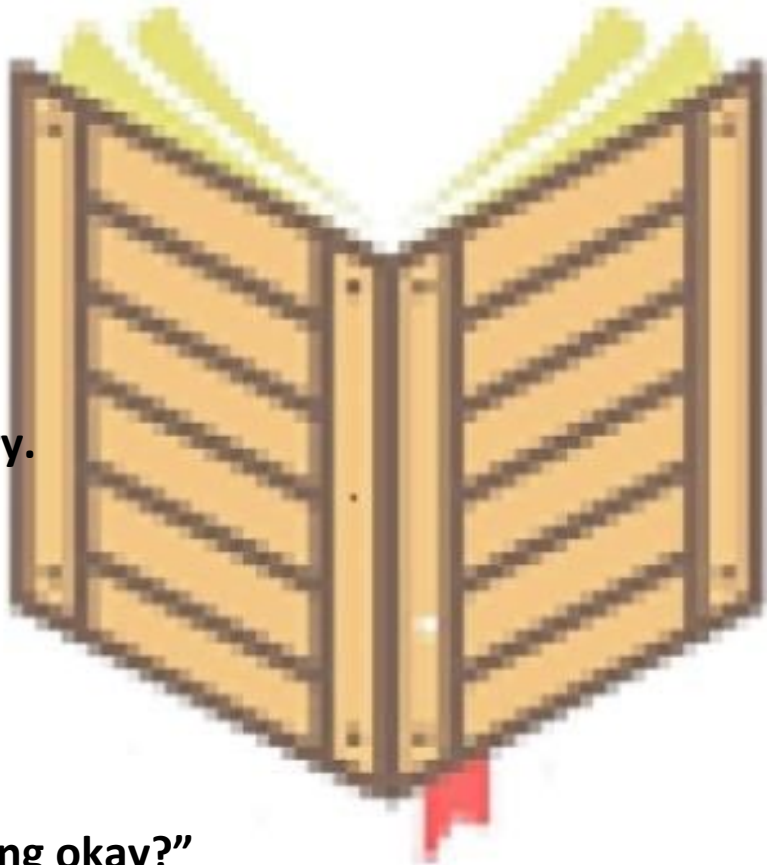


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**“ lady can't you see were you walking?”**

**A men asks he was Wearing sunglasses. He looked more like a coloured.**



**Me: I'm sorry.**

**“ is everything okay?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes. I'm sorry about all that.**

**“ it's fine.”**

**He drove away After that he looked like he was in a Hurry.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I got in the taxi. I want to have my own space. Right now I need no one. I'm pregnant. The father of my unborn Baby is fucking with my sister. My life is a mess.**



**I found my self at one of the clubs. I walk in to the bar and sit next to some lady...**

**Me: can I have lemon juice.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I want something bitter to match the pain in feeling**

**“ this place is not for drinking juice but alcohol.”**

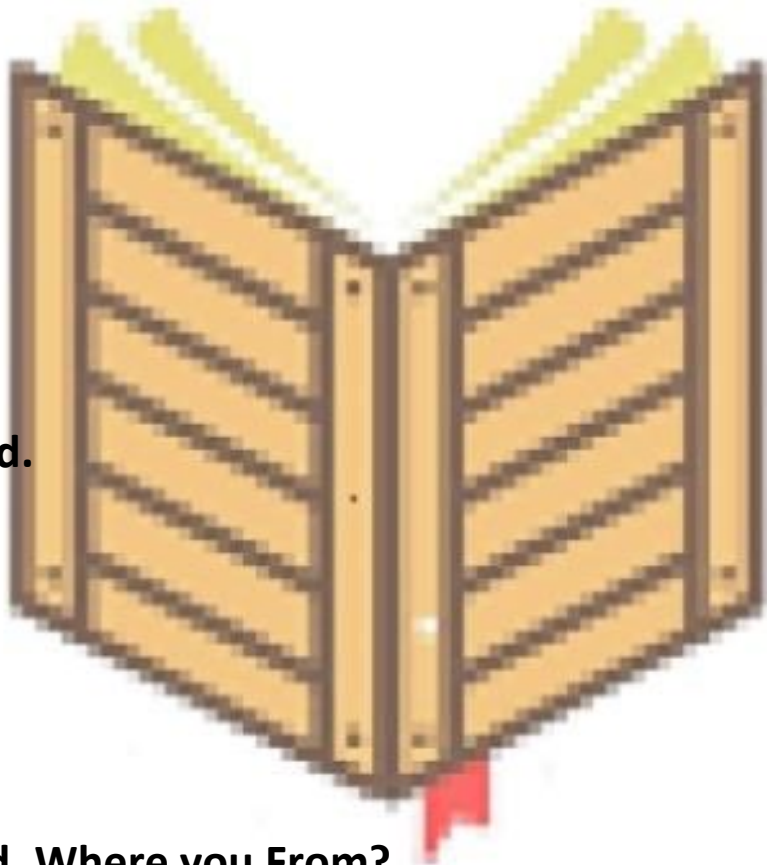
**The lady says and I look at her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lady: Eve is my name.**

**Me: Imani.**



**Eve: that bad.**

**Me: real bad. Where you From?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: I Just came back From a world of living hell.**

**Me: hell?.**

**Eve: was arrested at Russia Along with my brother. Well he came to save me and we got arrested both of**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**us. Came back days ago. First Went home Kwa Zulu. Well came here to fix a brothers shit.**

**Me: brother's shit?**



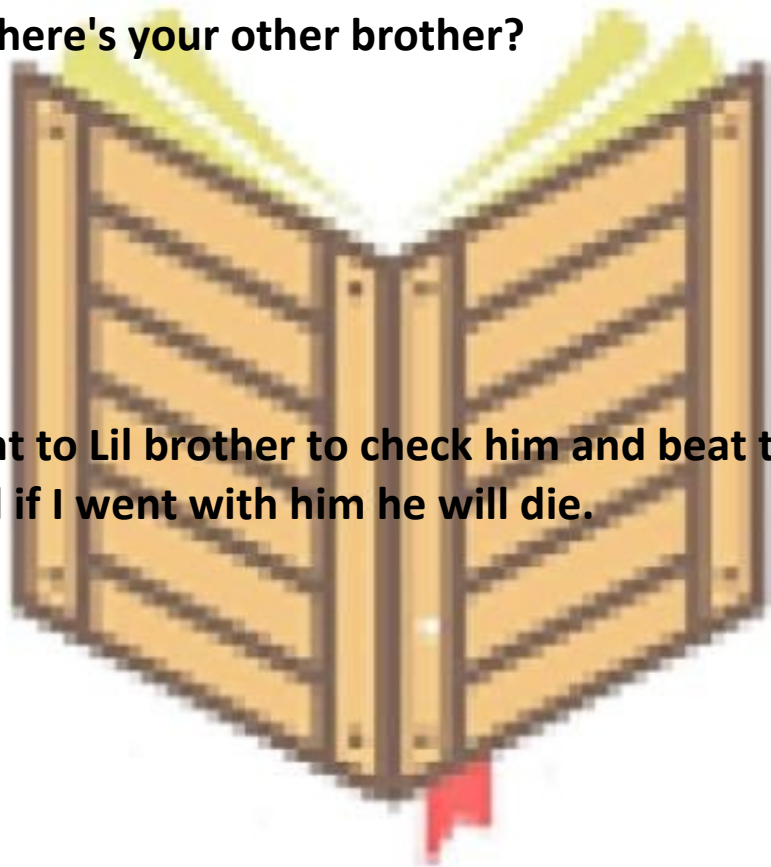
**Eve: I have brothers . Who Almost look alike and I have a younger sister she's turning 21 I guess.**

**Me: oh.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: yeah Lil bro messed up with a girl so father sent us here .  
Arrived Today.**

**Me: Then where's your other brother?**



**Eve: he Went to Lil brother to check him and beat the fuck out  
of him. Well if I went with him he will die.**

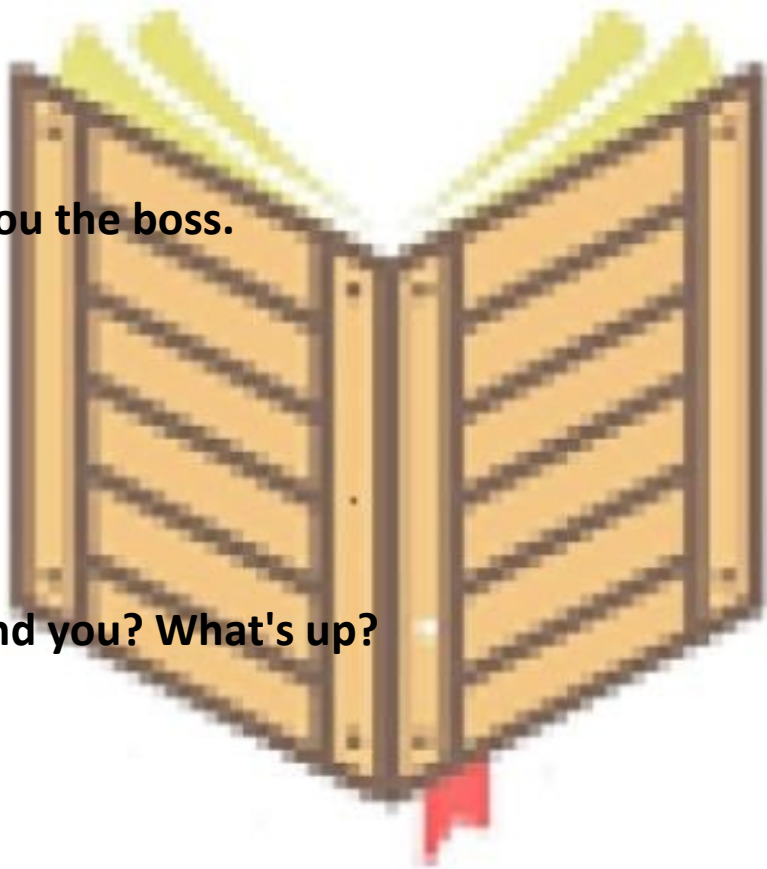
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I chuckle.**

**Me: guess you the boss.**

**Eve: Yeah and you? What's up?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't know but for the first Time I'm comfortable around a stranger. The lady is light. And she has that Spanish accent.**

**Me: was in a relationship with a guy who wanted revenge. Well I'm pregnant.**

**Eve: What?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes. I caught the guy with my Sister having the deed.**

**Eve: son of a bitch tell me you cut off his balls.**



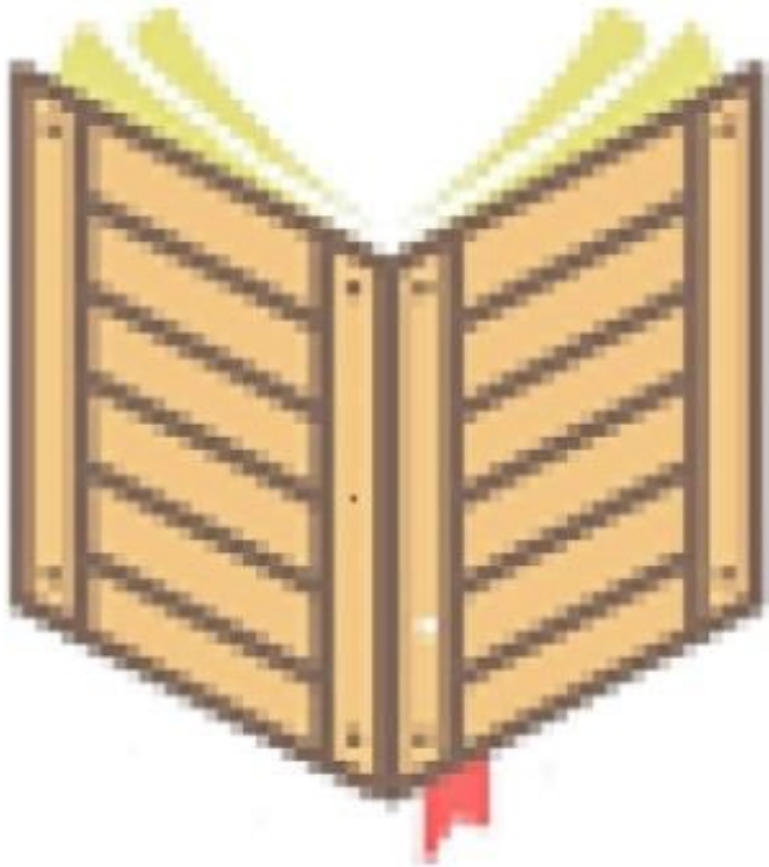
**Me: Im hurt. Everything's been so messed up here lately Pretty sure he Will deny the baby because he don't love me. Cheers to the failing**

**Eve: I'm sorry but all is gonna be well.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's fine. By the way it's getting late. I should get going.**

**Eve: sure.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: bye.**

**I walked out After that. I'm Just gonna walk home now. I need time to think. A car parks in front of me a man comes out and grabs me aggressively.**



**Me: What in the hell?! What are you doing? Let me go!!**

**I try kicking and screaming it's no use. He pushes me in the car and the car takes off. Some people are**

**crazy why kidnap a pregnant woman?**

**Me: Where are you taking me? Answer me dammit!!**

**The asshole doesnt respond.**

**I have never been this scared ever. The car is on high speed.  
Why would anyone kidnap me? And for what? Please God be  
with me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

**GOOD DAY BARATUWA** ❤️👍



**Insert 18**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 18 [; SPONSORED BY KWANELE Dlamini.]



NOVELSGURU.COM



**TRAVIS**

**An intercom rang as I was in my lounge. I had a bottle of whiskey on my table. I expect Ayama to walk downstairs and open the door but she is not here..she left yesterday to some friends outing. I stand and walk to the Door I open and only to be welcomed by a punch on a face.**



**Me: What the fuck.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say with my hands already on the air throwing a punch and stop When I realise it's him.**

**Me: What the fuck dude?**

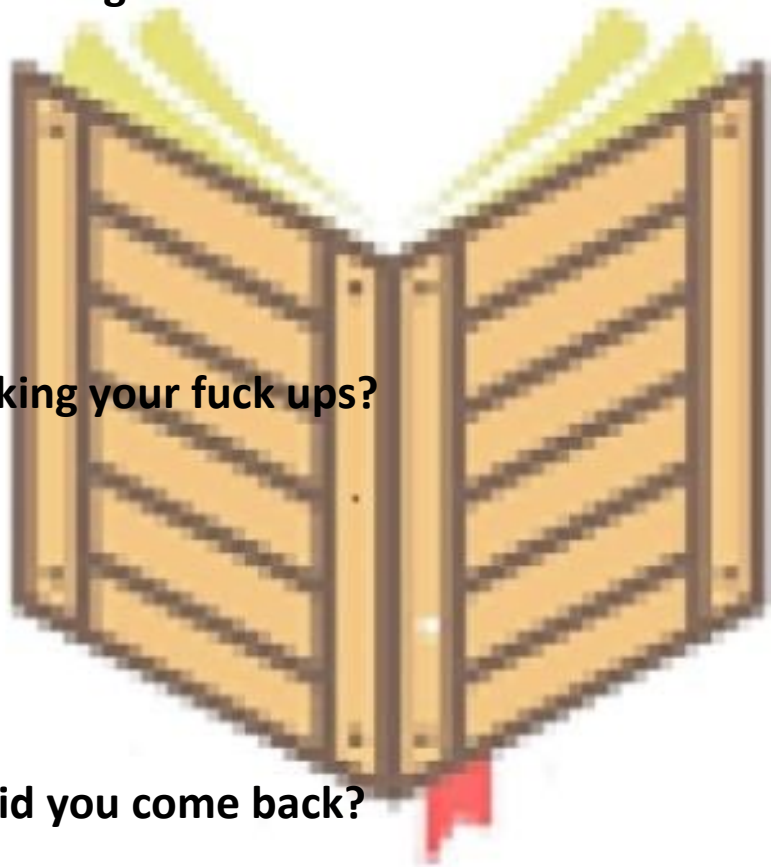
**Trevor: ain't you gonna hug me?**

**Me: not After what you Just did.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say throwing my self at him and he hugs me. I let him in and he walks to the lounge and I follow him.**



**Trevor: drinking your fuck ups?**

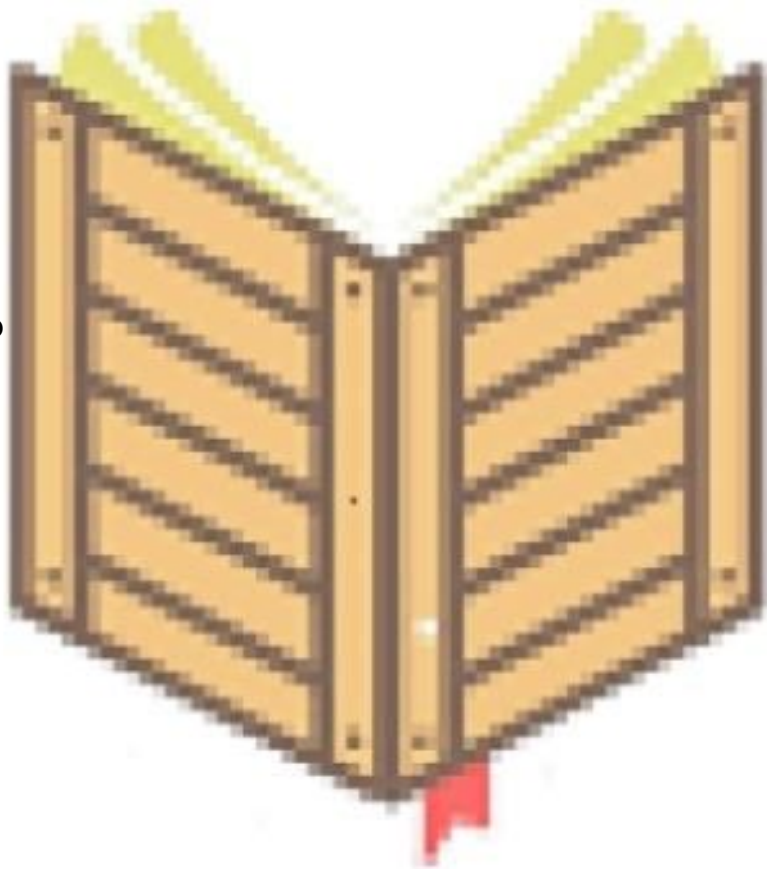
**Me: when did you come back?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: few days.**

**Me: Mhmm I guess we will have to call you black Jesus. We thought you were dead.**

**Trevor: is it?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: long Time long no see bro.**

**I threw myself at him. And he hugged me tight. I missed my brother. It's been a long Time without him and I always thought that I'll Never see you again. I had lost all hope for looking for him...**



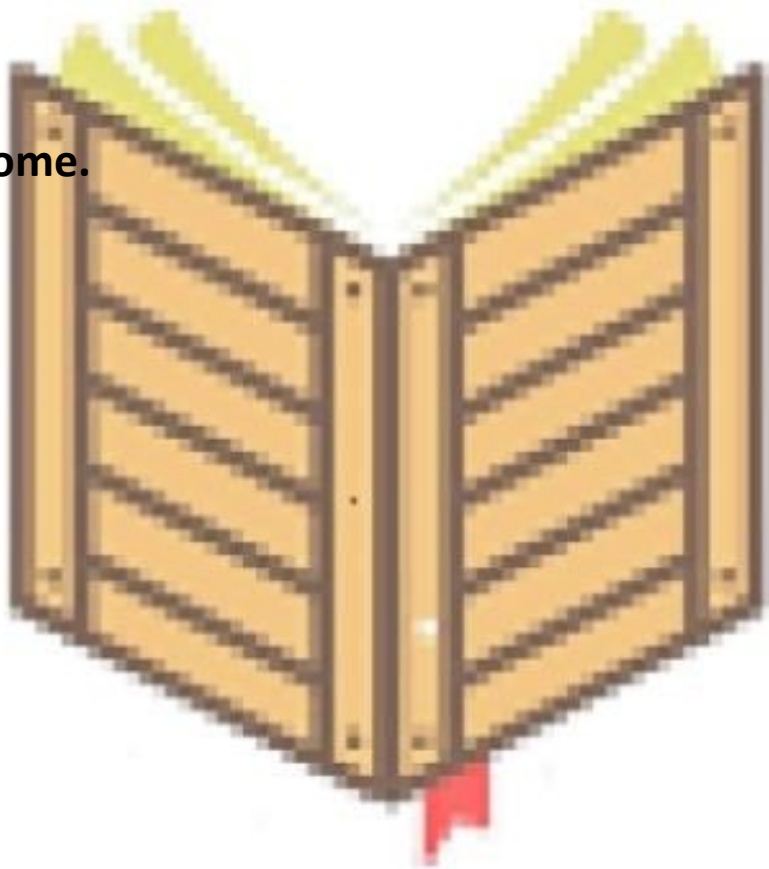
**Trevor: I'm back. It's Okay it's Okay.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I finally let loose and I wipe my tears. He sat down and took a glass and poured himself a drink.**

**Me: where were you few days ago?**

**Trevor: at home.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh?**

**Trevor: Yeah. Dad tried his best to get us out if that hell. Obviously with the connection of the Killer whale the Night Walker and croc. They own the underworld that side and this side.**



**Me: oh I see.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: and now I'm here in Johannesburg we here to fix your shit.**

**Me:my shit?**

**Trevor: Yes your shit. Dad and Mom were supposed to be happy that we are back but no they were stressed about an angry dead man who is looking for a fight that we won't win because of you.**

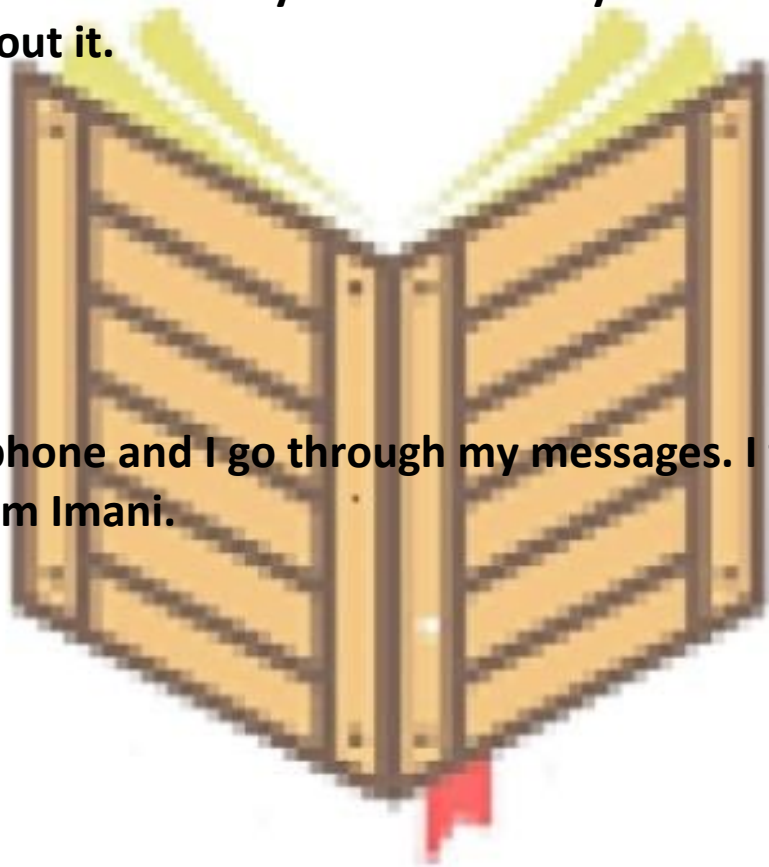
**Me: me ?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Trevor: fuck you and you rethorical questions! You are watered someone. You have a baby out there and you don't know anything about it.**



**I check my phone and I go through my messages. I find a message from Imani.**

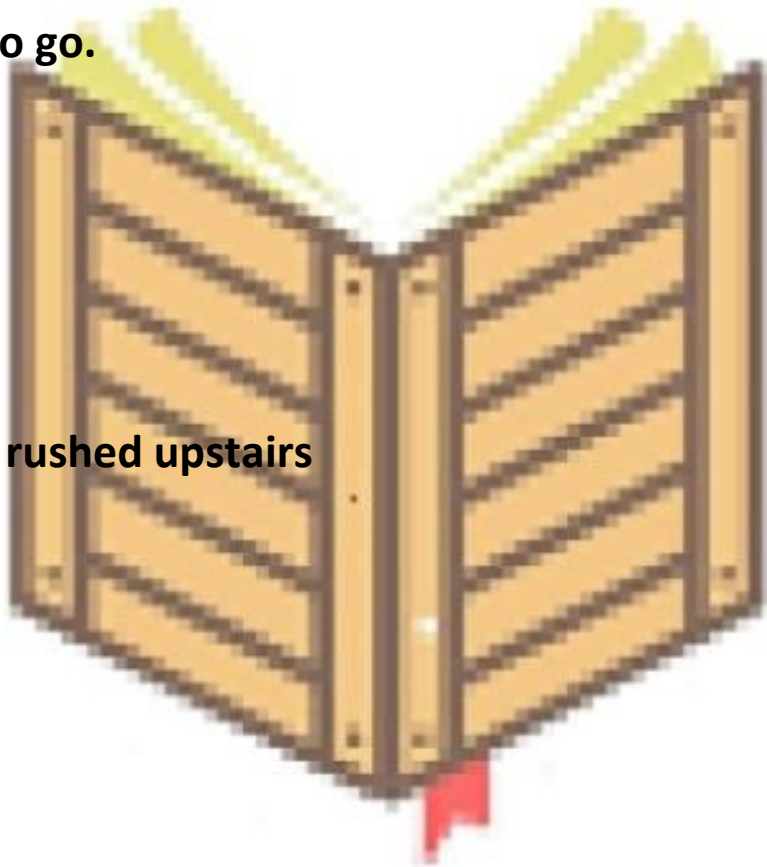
**Me: fuck!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: don't swore at me. I'm telling you about the mess that you created and wena you are busy...**

**Me: I need to go.**

**I got up and rushed upstairs**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: Where you going? Get Back here!**

**I changed Into my Jeans and jacket. It was a bit chilly. I Took my wallet and cellphone and grabbed my car Keys. After that I walked downstairs and I found him on his phone.**

**Me: I'll see you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: wait Will you be able to drive in that state?**

**Me : yes**

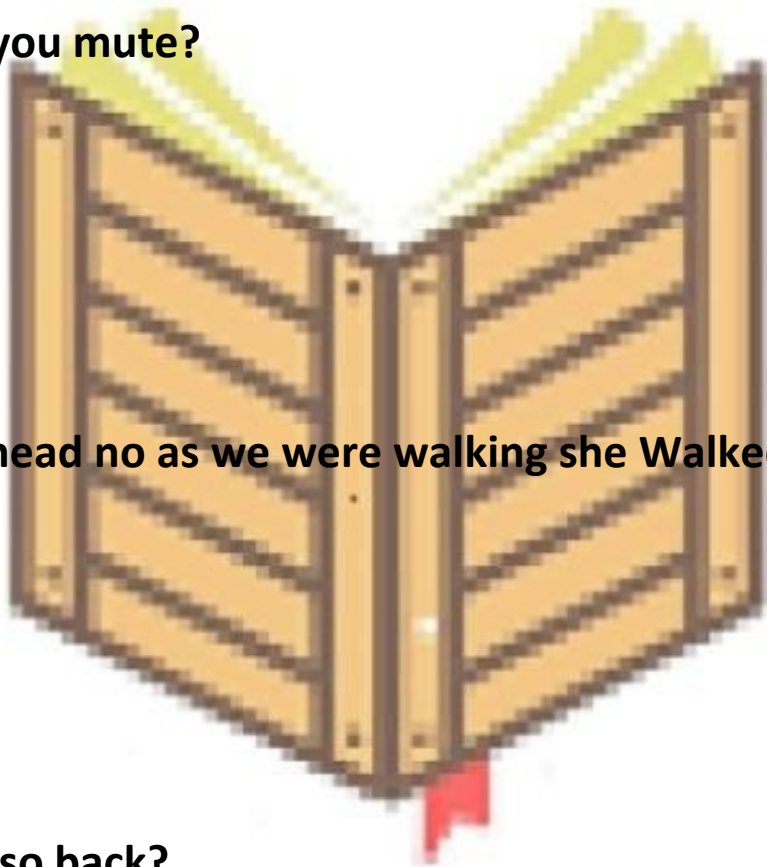
**Trevor: no I'm coming with you. I'll drive.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you don't know Where I'm going?**

**Trevor: are you mute?**



**I shook my head no as we were walking she Walked in...**

**Me: she's Also back?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor nodded.**

**I Went to her and Hugged her.**

**Me: I missed you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline: not as much as I didn't.**

**I chuckled.**



**Eveline: I don't know what's funny Cause I didn't Make a joke.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Wow.**

**Eveline: you done with him?**

**Trevor shook his head.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Eveline:then I'll deal with him myself.**

**Me: I gotta go this is important.**



**Eveline: Where you going?**

**Me.: Just come with me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor : give me the car keys.**

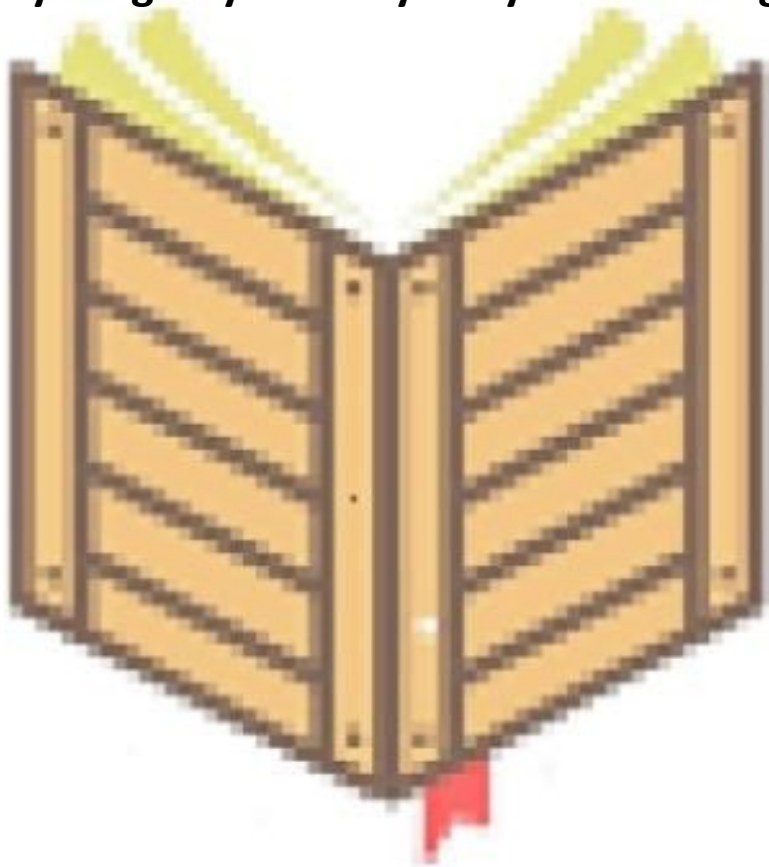
**He Took them out of my hand and we Walked out. We got in the car and he drove away...**

**Trevor: This better be Good.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**That's the least of my worries. What I hope for is That Imani doesn't do anything silly with my baby and she forgives me...**



**NARRATED**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama budged in her House and walked to the sitting room. Where she found everyone sitted. Well Besides JJ who was on his way...**

**Yama: Immy!**

**She Called out her name and the was no response.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: ma where's Immy?**

**Ma: she Went out After we came From the doctor.**

**Yama: what. She hasn't come back yet.**

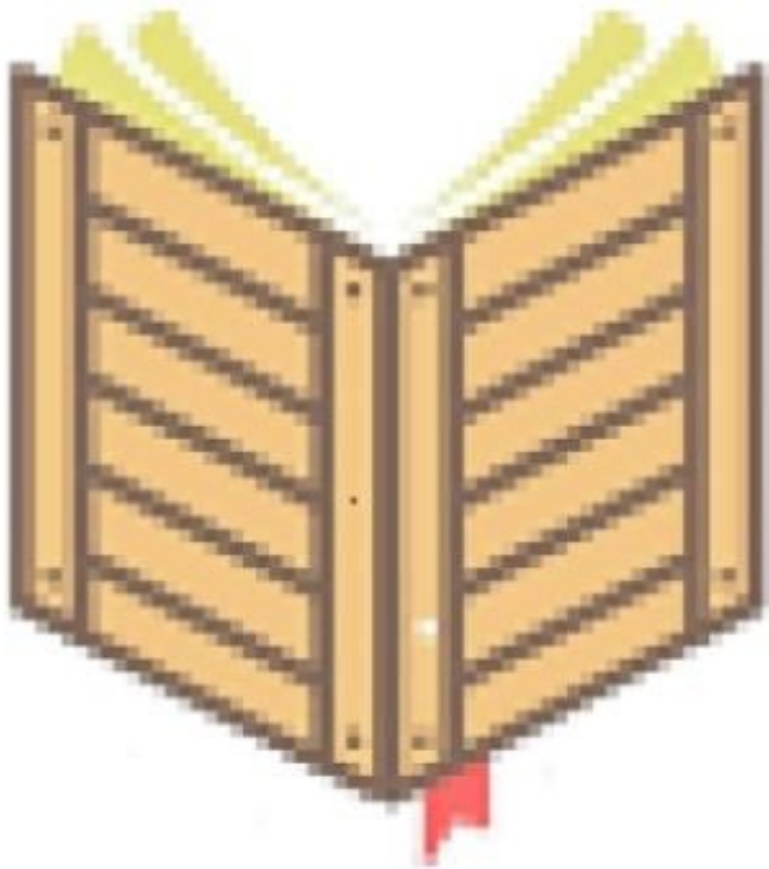


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: what's Wrong Ayama?**

**Me: I need to speak to Ndoni ma...**

**Ma: What...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**The door opened and JJ Walked in .**

**JJ: and nou wena . Umjuluko(sweat)**



**Ayama: nothing I Just want Imani.**

**Nono: What's up with you and Imani?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama: that's none of your business.**

**JJ: Imani is not at home by This time?**

**Lerato: dinner is ready.**

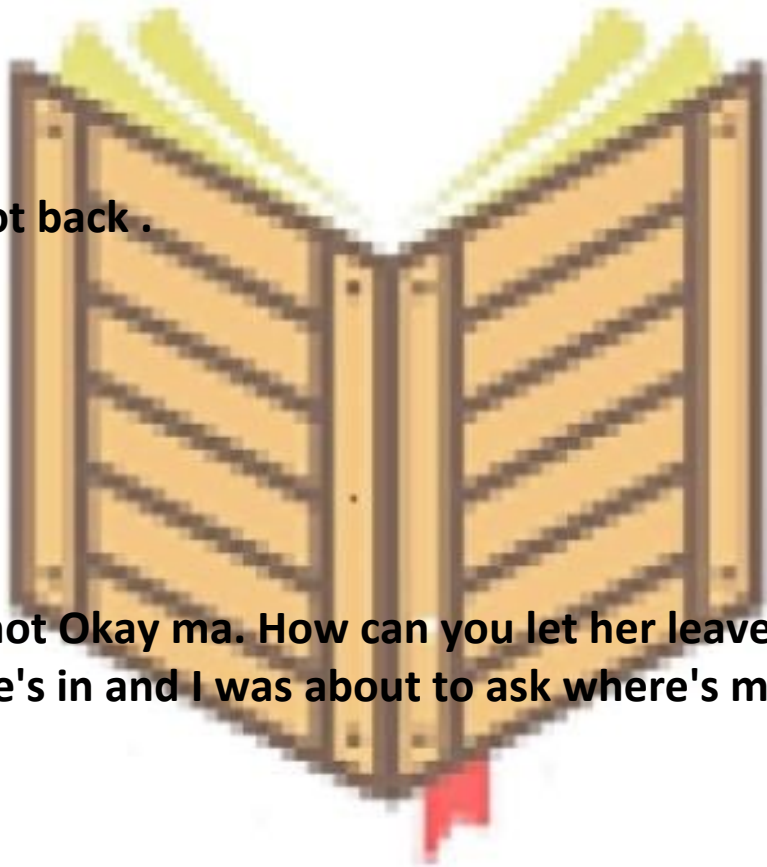


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ: wait a minute. I asked a question.**

**Ma: she's not back .**



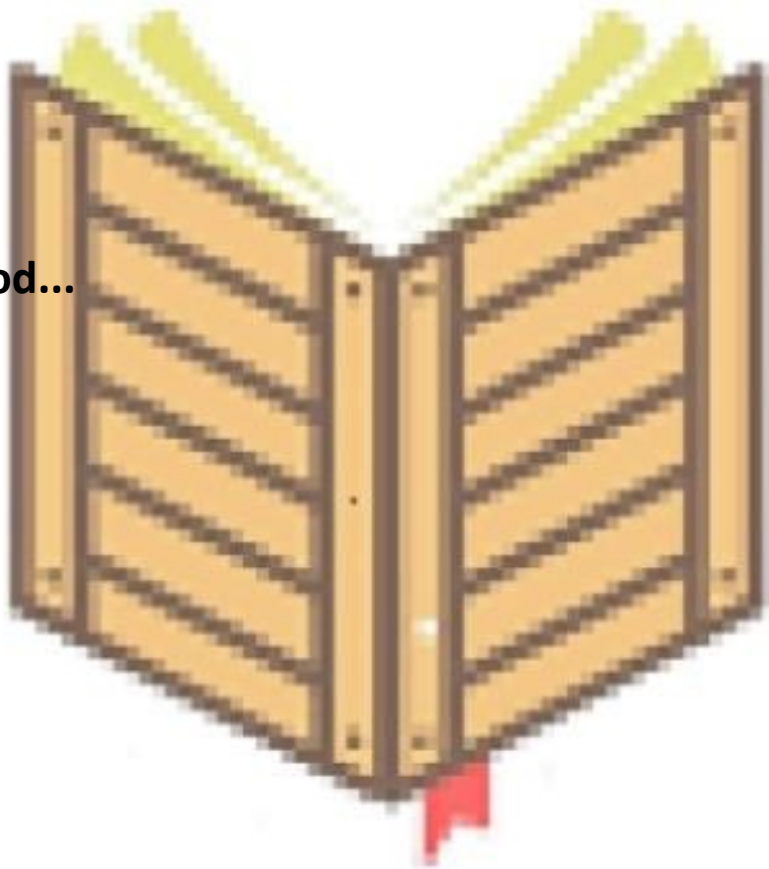
**JJ: Imani is not Okay ma. How can you let her leave the house at the state she's in and I was about to ask where's my GTI?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: she Took it with her.**

**JJ: What?! Ma how can you let her take my car?. Imani dont know how to drive. She's not Even in a good state to be driving ma.**

**Yama: oh God...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: I saw it at the last minute when she was driving out. We came back From the doctor and she said she needs to go somewhere.**

**JJ: What did the doctor say?**

**Ma: it's for the best she tells you.**

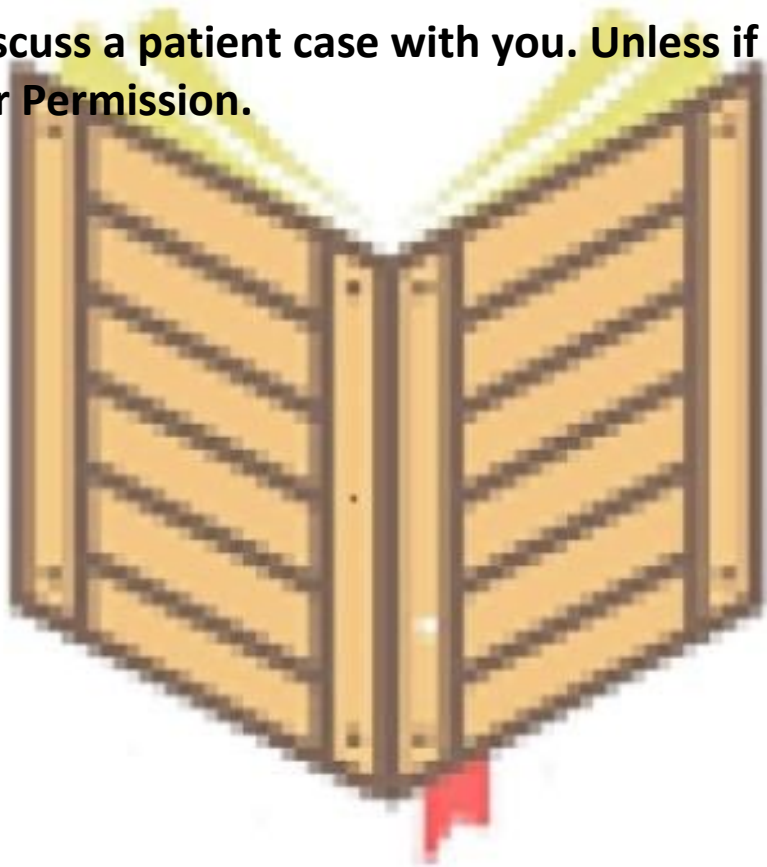
**JJ: she's not here.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: ma What did the doctor say.**

**Ma: I can discuss a patient case with you. Unless if the patient gives me her Permission.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

JJ :What? Since when are you a doctor. Ma what's going on?

Ma: I ...



Trevor: and why are we here?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: This is Where we are coming.**

**Eve: I don't understand for what?**



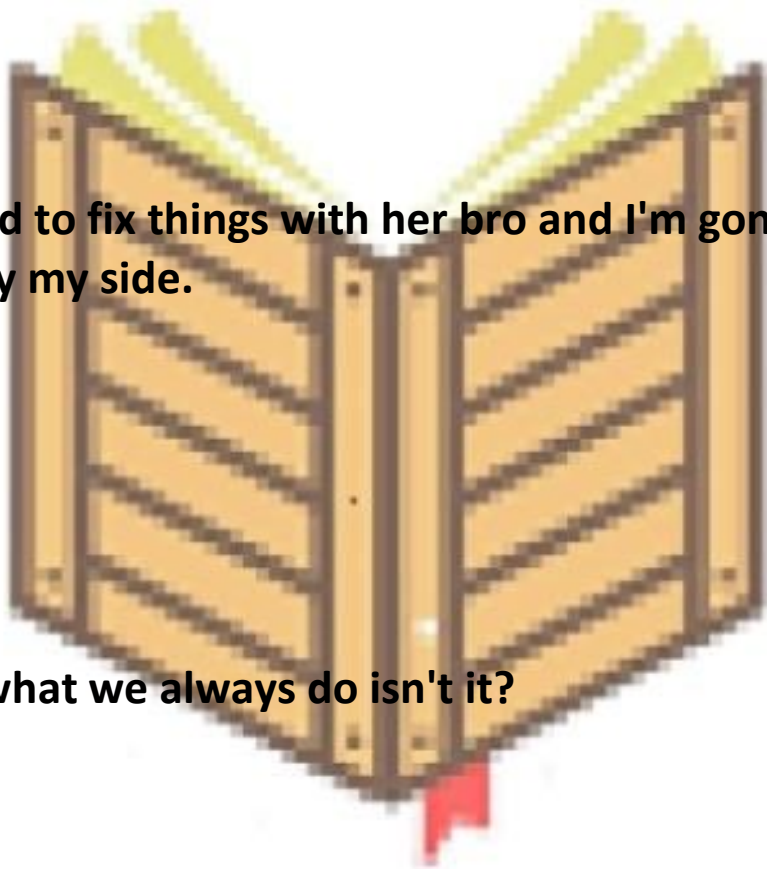
**Travis: Imani. Uhm the girl I impregnated stays here.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: oh...**

**Travis: I need to fix things with her bro and I'm gonna need you  
Two to be by my side.**

**Eve: that's what we always do isn't it?**

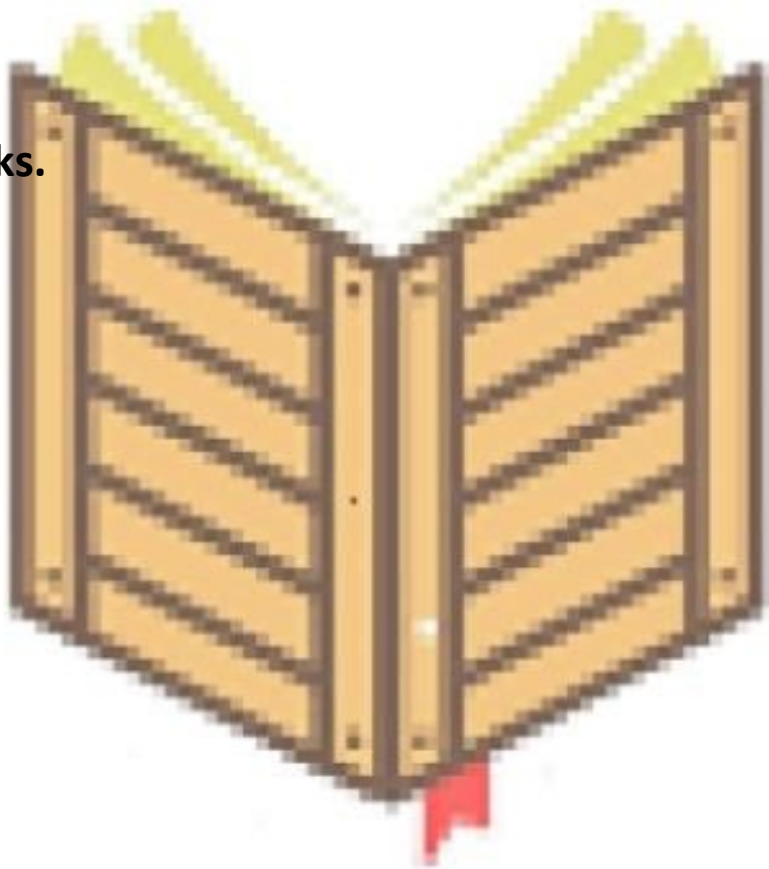


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I Mean it sis.**

**Eve: don't Think you will get away with this easily.**

**Travis: thanks.**

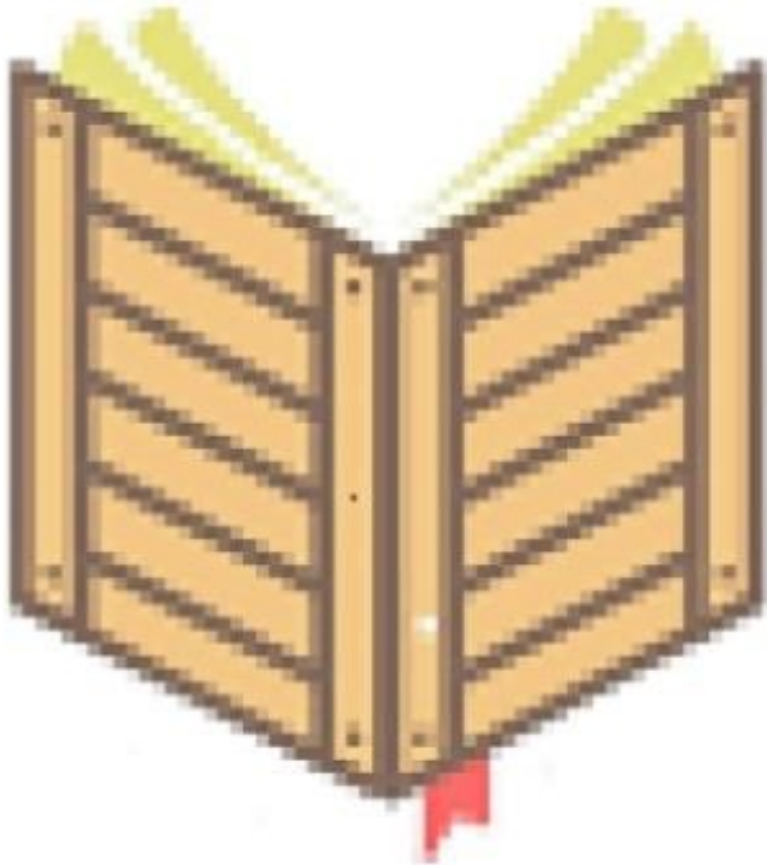


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Trevor: voetsek.**

**They got out of the car and got in the yard and knocked...**



**Lerato walked to get the door.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: who is it Lerato?**

**Lerato: I forgot his name . Please get in.**

**They Walked in . The first one to walk in the lounge was Eveline followed by Travis the Trevor.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: Eveline. Trev.**

**He hugged Evelin then bro Hugged Trev. They couldn't be happy or excited because of the shock They Just found as for Travis he was burning red. He wanted the confirmation of JJ being Imani's brother.**



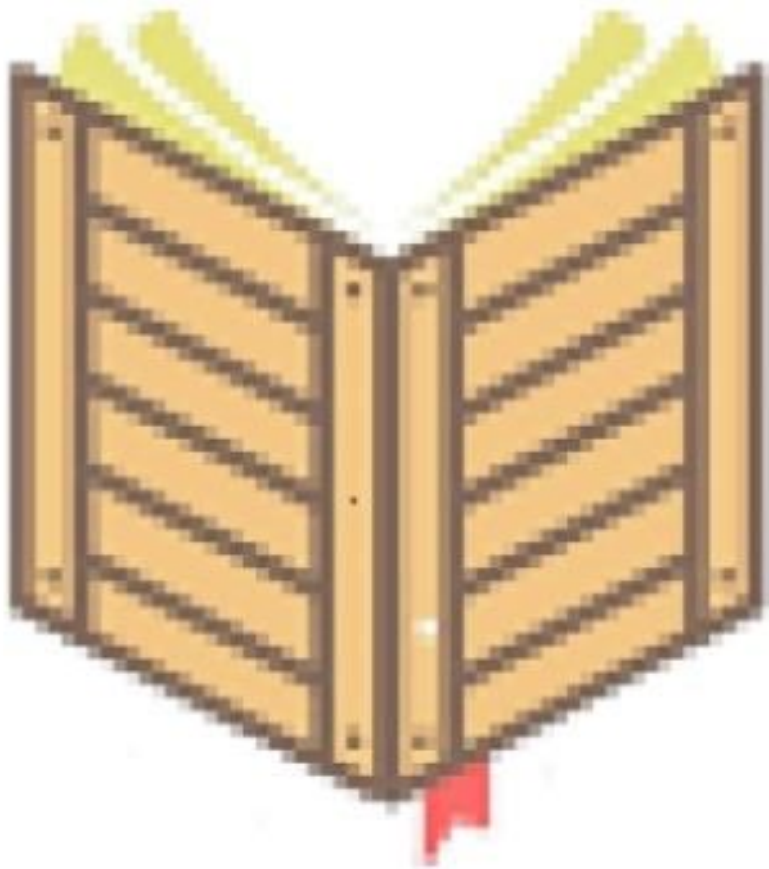
**JJ : Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Jesper.**

JJ v long time no see Trev.

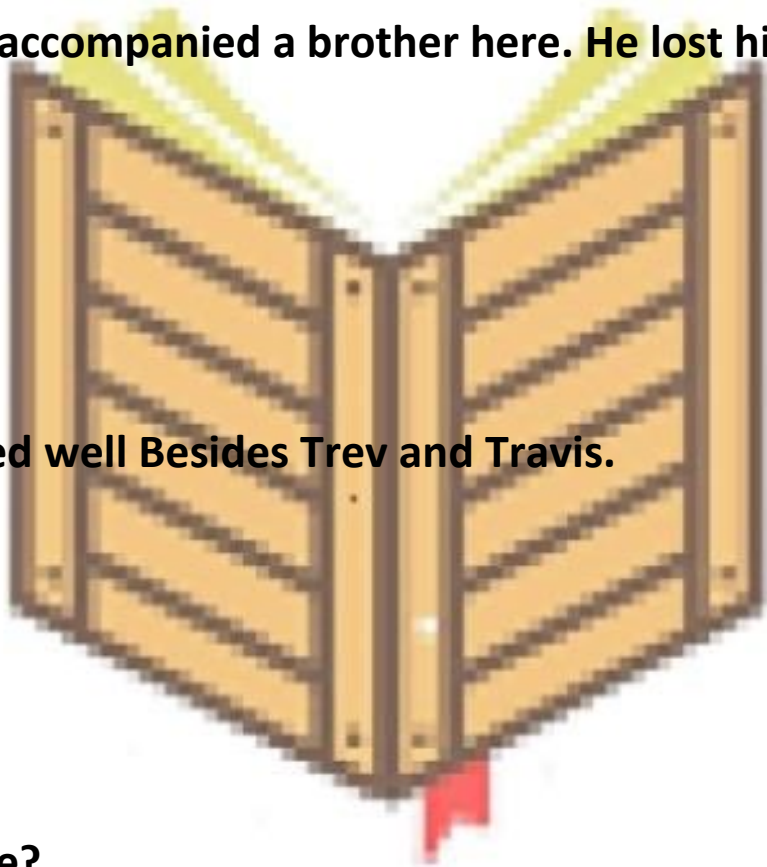
Trev: yeah.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**JJ:how may we help you though?**

**Eveline: we accompanied a brother here. He lost his shoe .**



**They Laughed well Besides Trev and Travis.**

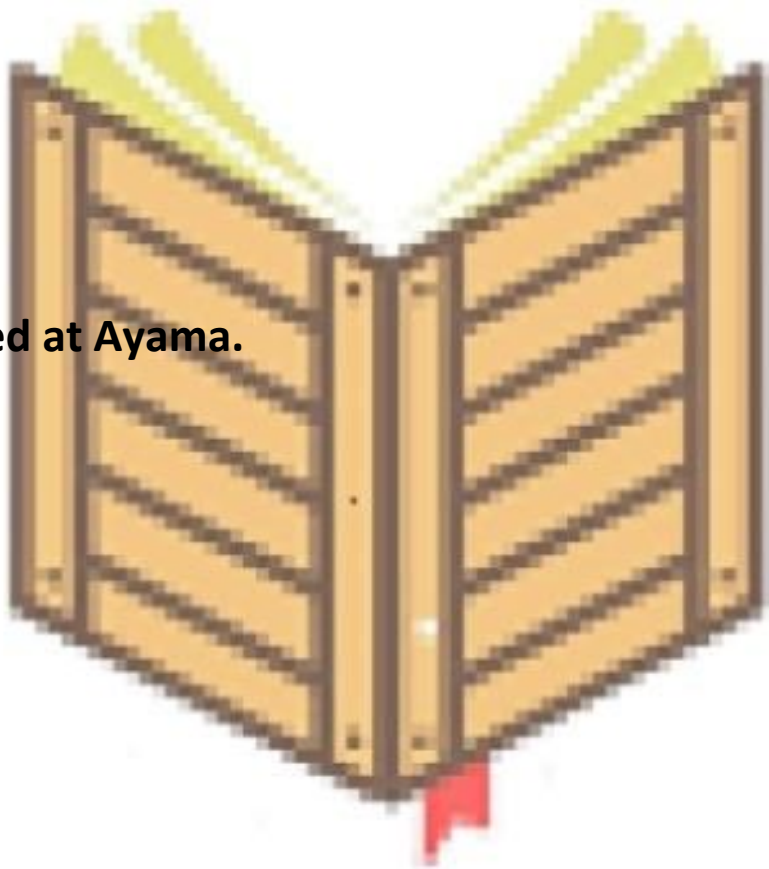
**JJ: which one?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: on a serious note. I'm looking for Ndoni.**

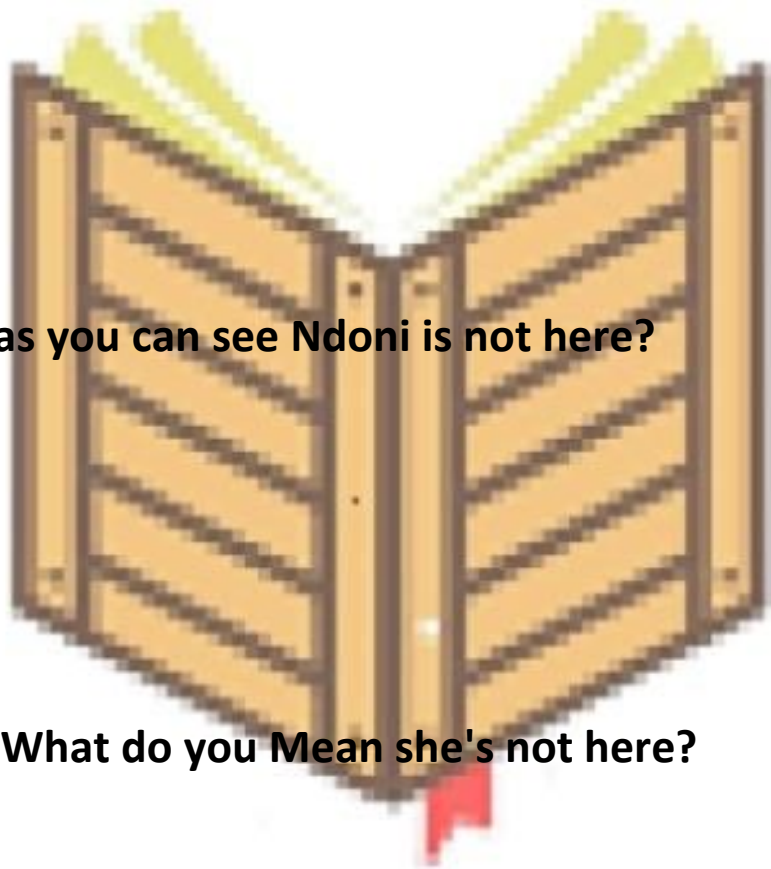
**JJ: and what business do you have with Ndoni?**

**Travis Looked at Ayama.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: she's one of students that are under my motivations.**



**JJ: oh. Well as you can see Ndoni is not here?**

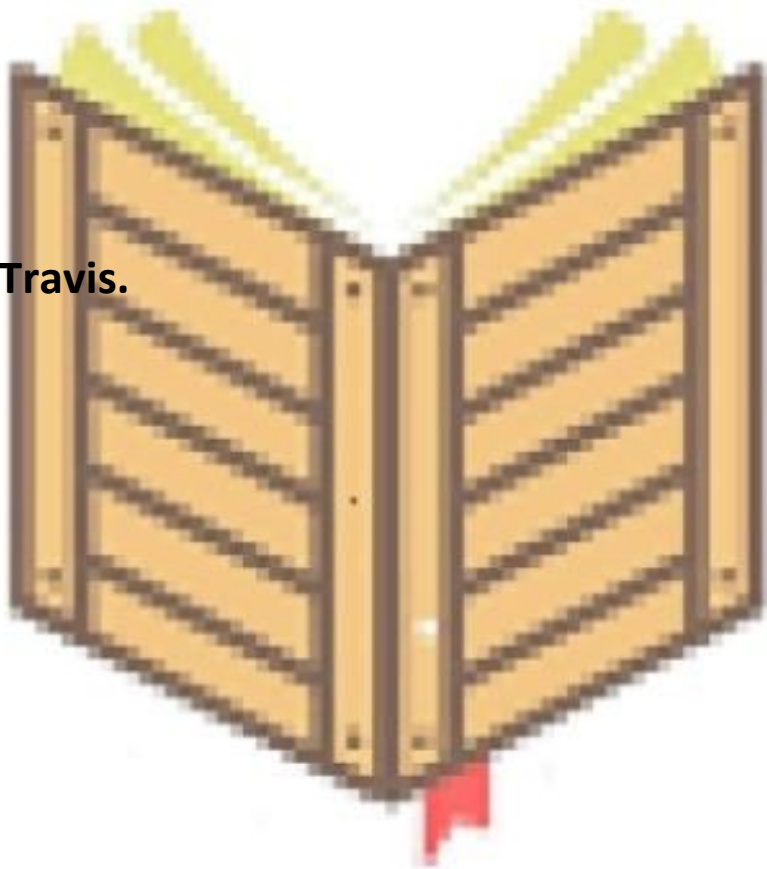
**Travis: wait What do you Mean she's not here?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama: she left saying she's coming to a friend ever Since then she has not returned.**

**Travis: What!**

**JJ looked at Travis.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: I'm sorry I mean where is she?**

**Ma: we don't know about her whereabouts. We came From the doctor and she walked out ever Since then she's not home. She's not feeling well... Oh dear God please protect my child.**



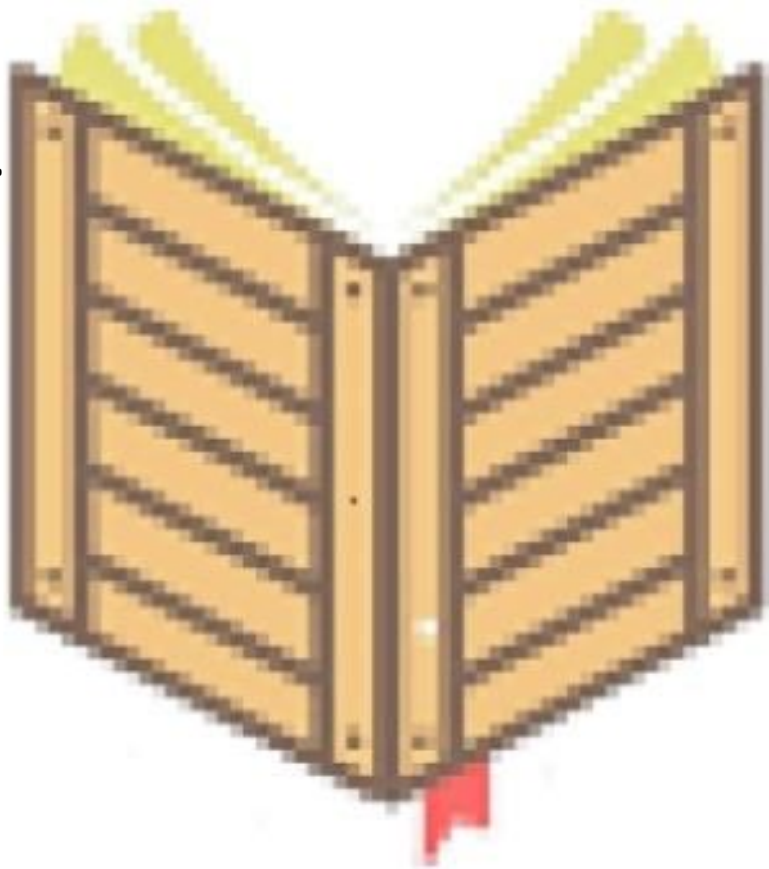
**Trev: pull yourself together we talking about Jeeper's sister here.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He whispered to Travis and he nodded. Many thoughts were playing on his mind.**

**Nono: I Asked her roommate and she haven't seen her today.**

**Ma: oh God.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: how many friends does she have?**

**Nono: she doesn't have friends not that I know of but there are few cars that have been visiting her that one I'm sure of.**

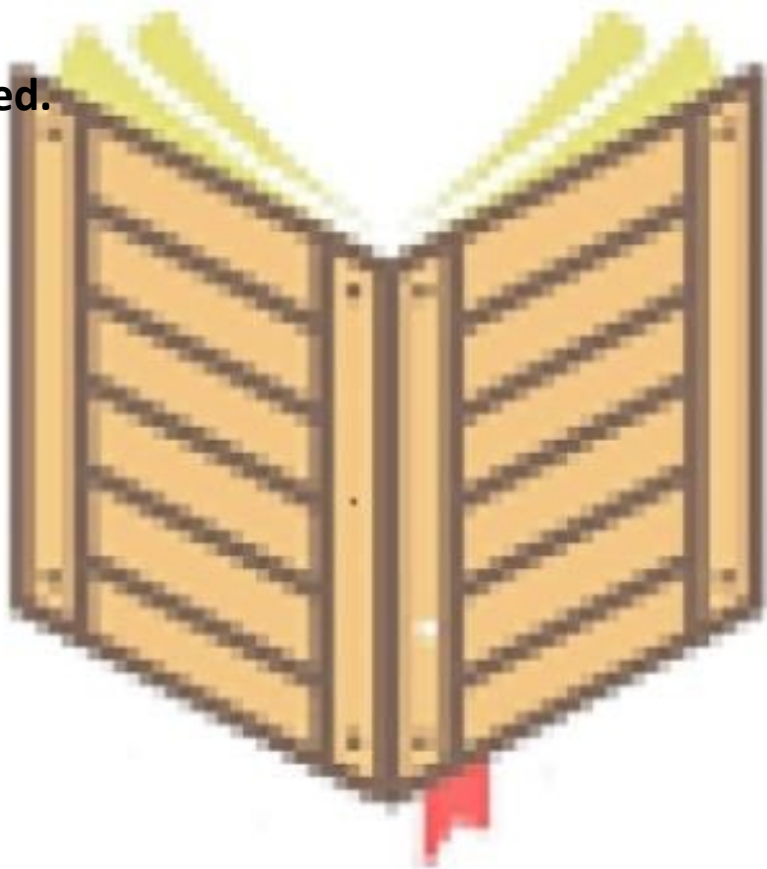


**JJ: how Many cars are a few cars nontle?**

**Nono : at first it was a BMW M3 Coupe Then a day after it was an AMG Black G63 then they Started changing. But judging from the music genre from the AMG and following it was the same driver and it was none other than Uhm... Travis I guess.**

**JJ: you own a AMG G63 right?**

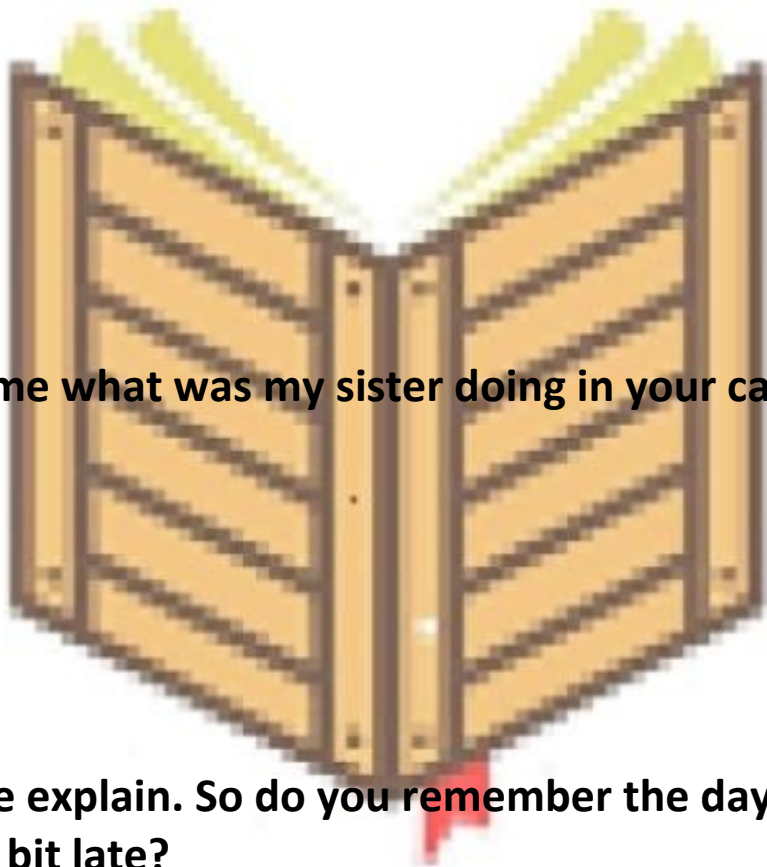
**Travis nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: but you don't own a BMW M3 Coupe but M4.**

**Travis: yes.**



**JJ: now tell me what was my sister doing in your cars?**

**Travis:let me explain. So do you remember the day that we met and it was a bit late?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: yes.**

**Travis: well while I was driving I bumped into a truck going to Kenya and i saw a girl that was forcefully taken. Well I took the girl and got away with her . Only to Know her name is Ndoni.**

**JJ: Whoa...So You Mean to tell me my sister was Almost transported?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes. You know how they roll that side. She's an African beauty. Beautiful. Nice body shape...**



**JJ: are we still talking about my sister or her Body?**

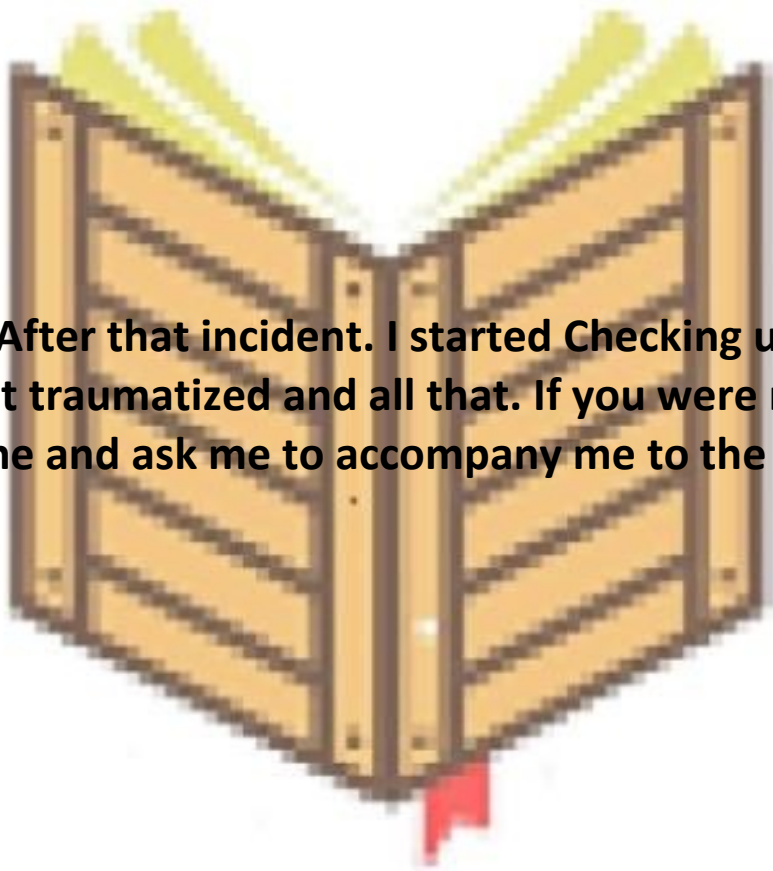
**Travis: hade. Well as imwas still saying m she's the most wanted on the market.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: fuck!**

**His eyes were red with Anger. His veins were popping.**

**Travis: well After that incident. I started Checking up on her. She was still a bit traumatized and all that. If you were not near she would call me and ask me to accompany me to the mall well Until...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Ma looked at him and shook her head no...**

**Travis: well it continued being like that and it's still the same now. So the last time I was with her she threw up and we were at the mall so I ...I just came to check up on her**

**Ma sighed...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: Ndoni... Ndoni.**

**Ma: JJ calm down please.**

**JJ: ma you don't understand do you? I made a promise to Father that I'll be her father. You Know she's daddy's princess. And now she's... she's somewhere I don't know Where.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: I have a lot of experience when it comes to This cases. In situations like This the only explanation if she doesn't have any friends and she was almost transported the only explanation is that she's kidnapped. I'm sorry to say This but it's the only explanation.**

**Ma gasped as tears were streaming Down her face.**

**Ayama: we need to find her. We neef to find her.**

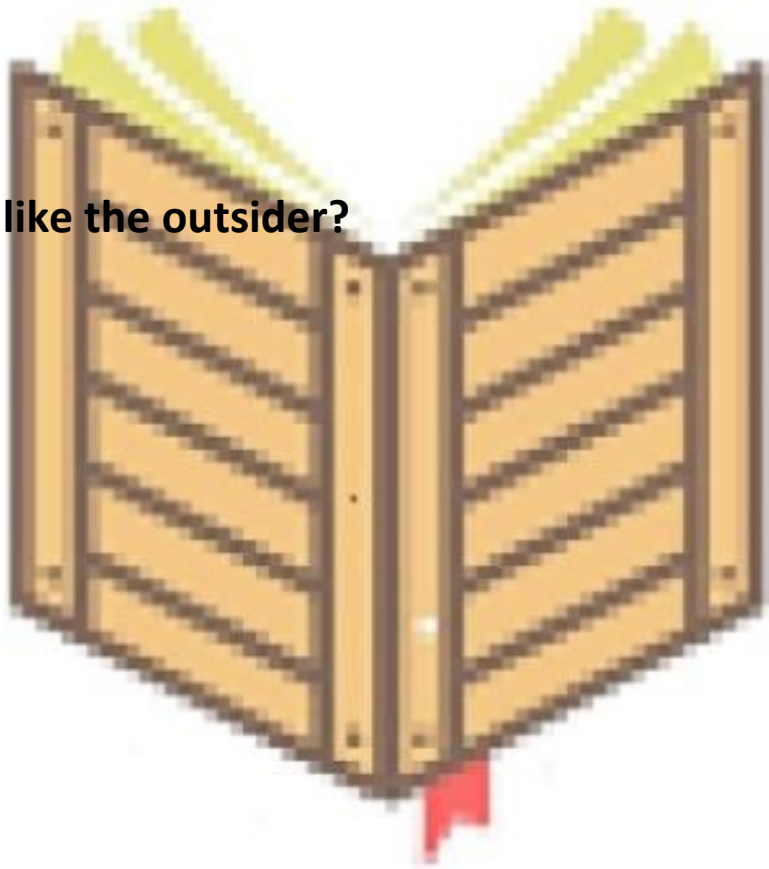


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trev: do you have any clue who was behind the transportation scene Travis?**

**Travis: it was Xen.**

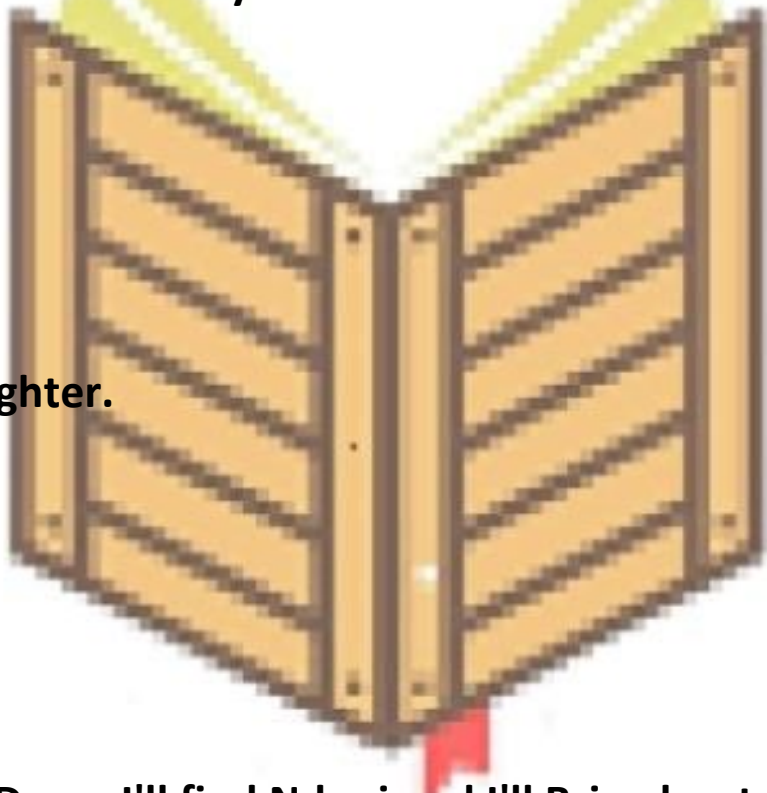
**JJ: Xen as in like the outsider?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Yes. He has always wanted a girl who is like Ndoni. She's gonna make him millions.**

**JJ: Xen I better not find you. Run son of a bitch run.**



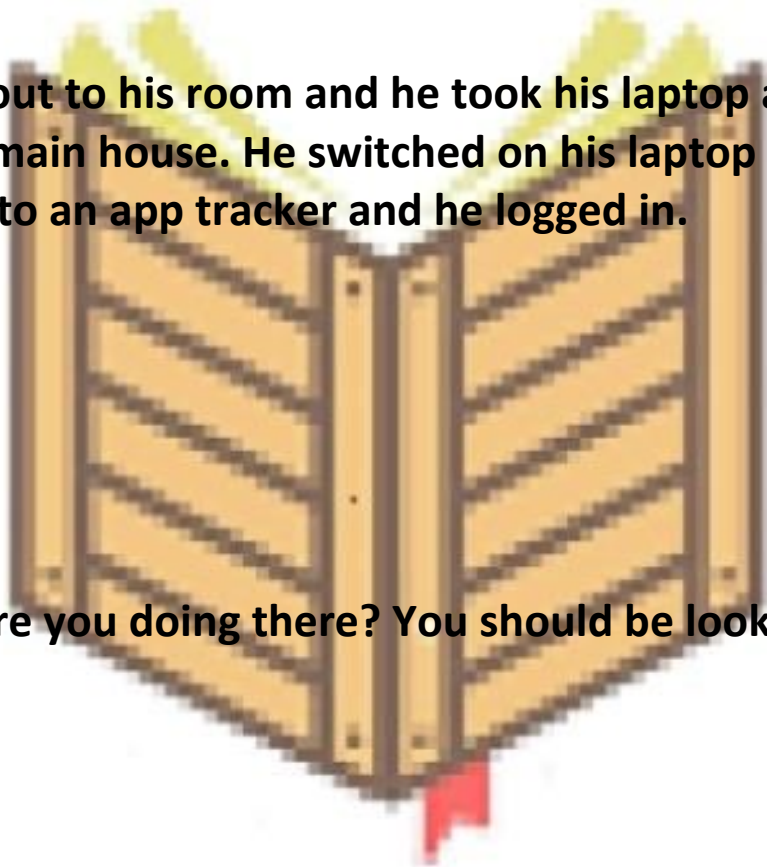
**Ma: my daughter.**

**JJ: ma calm Down I'll find Ndoni and I'll Bring her to us safe and sound. Who ever dared to touch her or lift a hand on her or one of my sister's they pay. They don't leave to tell a tale.**

**He was breathing fire. To say he was Angry was an understatement he was mad Angry.**

**He Walked out to his room and he took his laptop and he Went back in the main house. He switched on his laptop and unlocked it. He Went to an app tracker and he logged in.**

**Ma: What are you doing there? You should be looking for your sister.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: that's what I'm doing.**

**He typed something on his laptop...**

**JJ: my car is at Fairland. What where you doing there Imani.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: then go and get her.**

**JJ: no ma. Ndoni has tracker in her braids and on her system which is expiring soon. She has the same tracker on her favourite watch. She never takes it out. It's from dad.**

**He typed something again.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ: gotcha.**

**Travis: did you find anything?**

**He was worried. Very worried.**

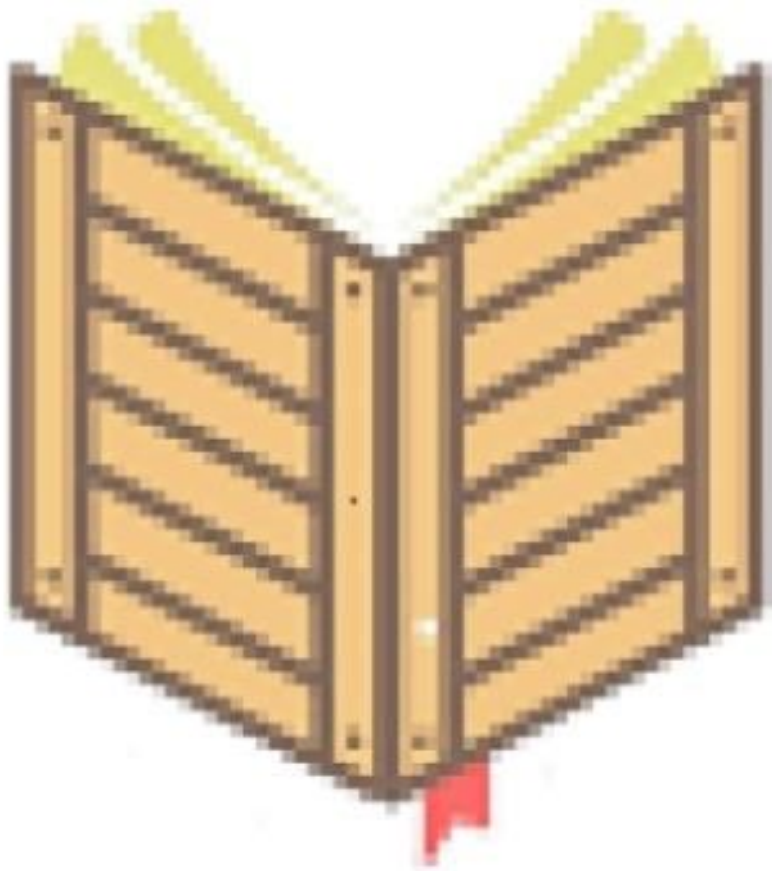


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: They stopped moving 31 minutes ago. I guess this is where he is keeping her captive.**

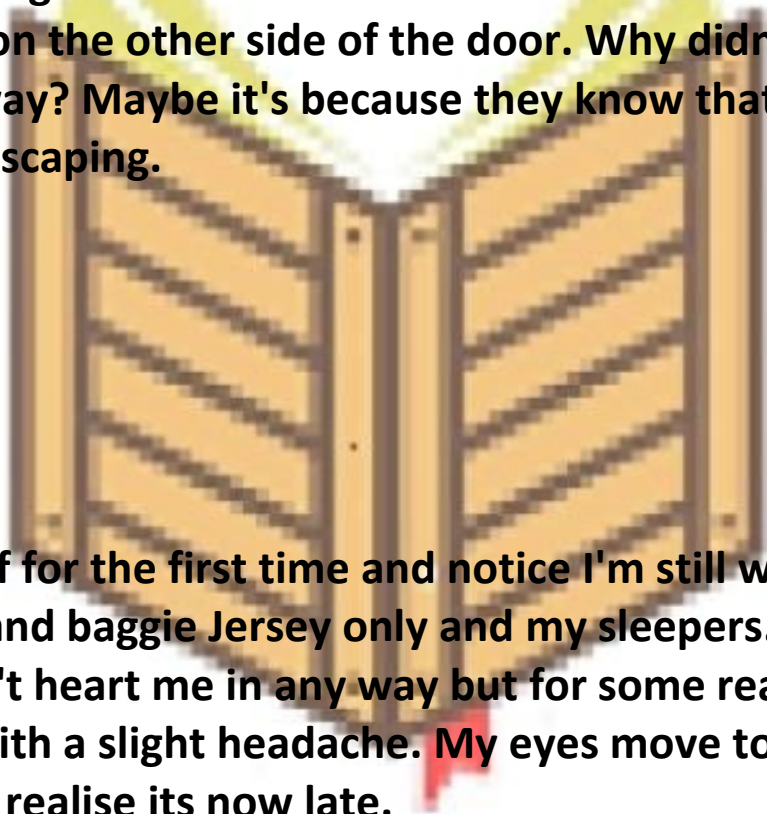
---

**IMANI**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I woke up in a room. I'm lying on a bed in a room I don't even recognise. Staring up to a ceiling with exposed beams. It was more like a storage. It had nothing but it had a few furniture and drawings. Where the hell am I? When I remember what happened I was going home. I spring off the bed and run to the door. Please God help me get out of here help me I repeat the words I'm my head as I frantically twist and turn the knob even though I can see the solid door is locked. Defeated I feel like screaming but I can't afford to draw the attention of whoever is on the other side of the door. Why didn't they tie me up anyway? Maybe it's because they know that there's no way of me escaping.

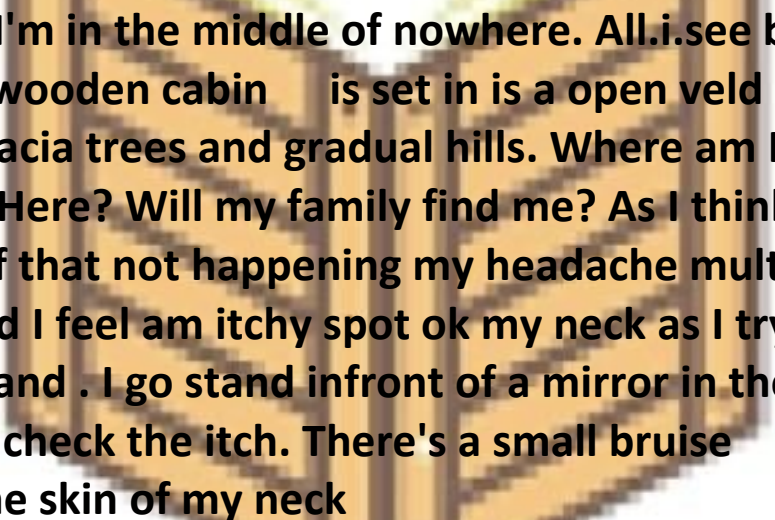


I look myself for the first time and notice I'm still wearing my cargo pants and baggy Jersey only and my sleepers. These people didn't hear me in any way but for some reason I feel a bit woozy with a slight headache. My eyes move to a clock and that when I realise it's now late.

NOVELSGURU.COM

What do these people want with me anyway? How I need to find

a way to get out of here. I'm pregnant for fucks sake. I move to the only window in this room has and I yank the curtain off to the side . But of course the window has a burglar. Even if it didnt have one though I wouldn't jump off this building . It has guards all over it. I don't even know where I am?



It looks like I'm in the middle of nowhere. All.i.see beyond This garden this wooden cabin is set in is a open veld and with scattered acacia trees and gradual hills. Where am I? And who's keeping me Here? Will my family find me? As I think About the possibility of that not happening my headache multiplies in an instant and I feel an itchy spot on my neck as I try to massage it with my hand . I go stand in front of a mirror in the corner of the room to check the itch. There's a small bruise on the surface of the skin of my neck

Sponsored

NOVELSGURU.COM

just below my right ear. This sure looks to be an injection site m those guys must have injected me with something. That would explain why I feel lightly woozy and why I was out for This long.

Whoever has abducted me though still has a heart because they have cleaned and dressed my small cut on my head with a band. I don't know what hurt me. AK in still standing there looking at myself in the mirror I hear the door behind me open. Frightened I quickly turn around to see if who it is but it's just a guy with a mask on.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What do you want from me?

**“ I'm glad you are awake. They didn't hurt you did they?”**

**His voice is horse and deep m I think he is wearing a voice changer on.**

**Me: Just answer my Fucken damn question**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I'm Angry or is This baby trying to take over. He walks over to the chair and takes a sit.**

**“ sit down.”**



**Me: I don't want to sit down. Just let me go home.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ you are not going home Infact we are going to Kenya you will Make me big money.”**

**Me: What?! No please don't...**

**“ you bored? I'll Bring you company.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He says and walks out. After a few minutes the door opens and three girls walk in.**

**Me: please don't take me away.**



**They settle on the bed as I'm moving to the corner.**

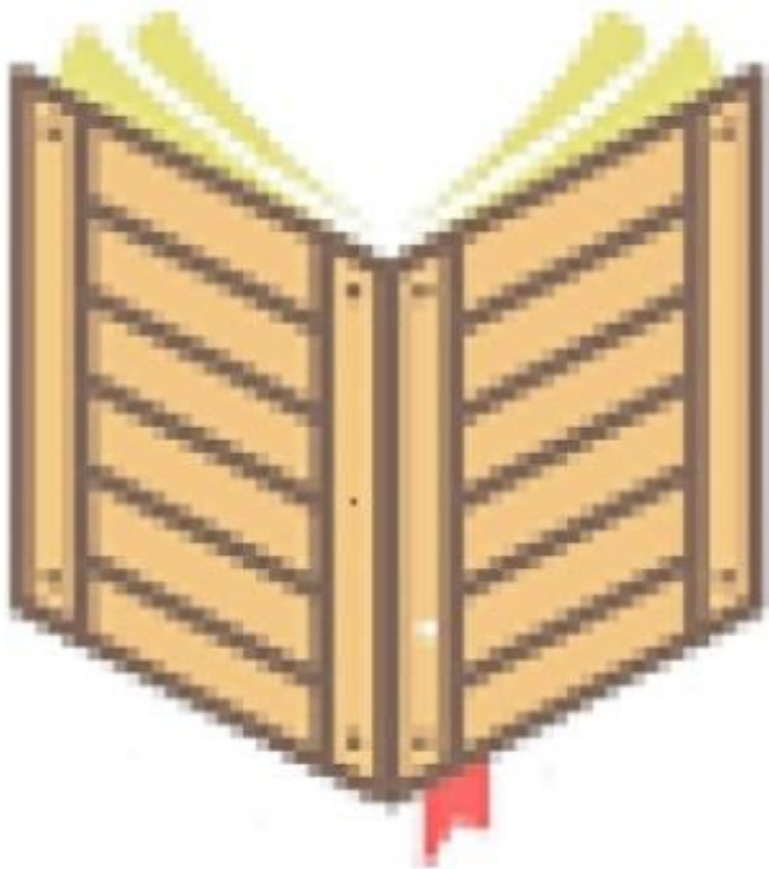
**Girl 1: we won't take you away. We are like you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: huh...**

**Girl 1: I'm Zinhle this is zitha then Akhona.**

**Me: ok.**

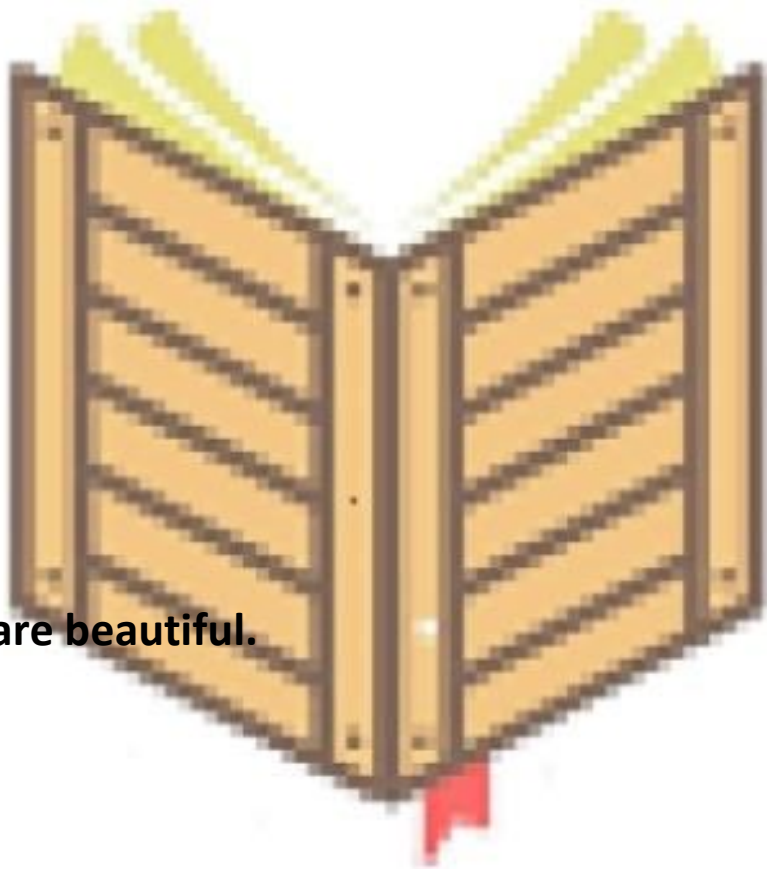


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Akhona: and you are?**

**Me: Imani.**

**Zinhle: you are beautiful.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: thanks. You too.**

**Silence befalls us.**

**Me: What will they do with us?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Zinhle: they are going to transport us we could be prostitute or anything They are paid for.

I look up. How did I end up here. My life was not This complicated. Right now I have lost all hope of my family finding me I don't think they will ever find me...

Zitha: you space is beautiful.



Me What do you mean?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Akhona: you are in a luxurious room. Now one gets to have this room unless if the boss said so.**

**Me : who is the boss?**



**The Door opens and he walks in again...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**” Time is up girls. Everton go to your designated spaces.”**

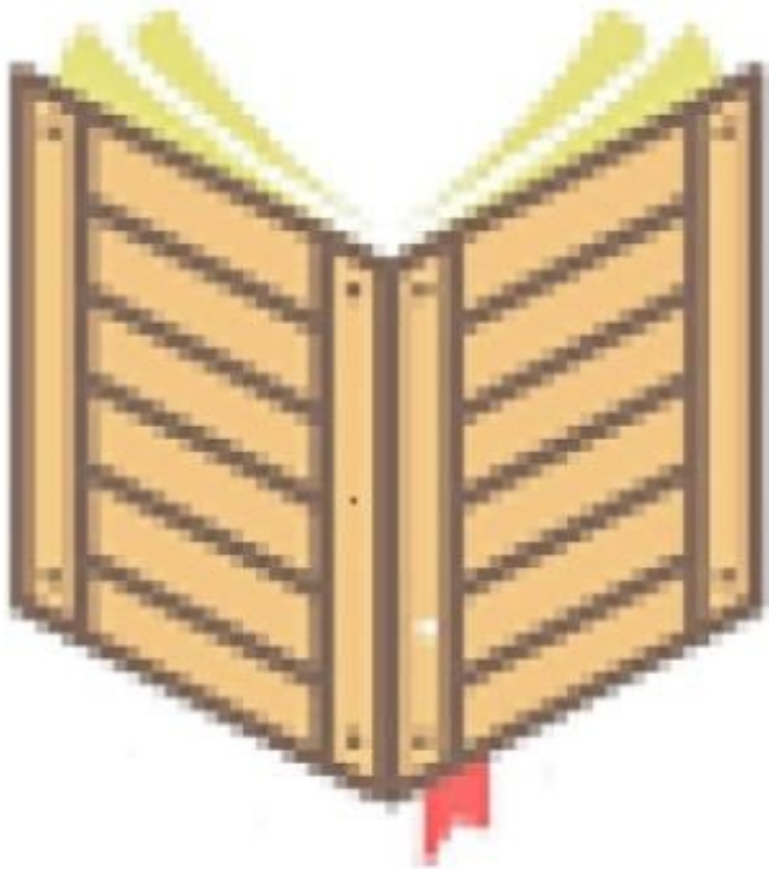
**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**

**Good night** ❤️👉



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 19**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



## ☆☆THE LONER☆☆

### INSERT 19

IMANI



I could see from the sunlight shinning through the window that it was morning already. Its been two days now and my family haven't heard From me. My baby is my number priority now. I didn't Want this day to come but whok am I to control the times? This is the day I finally meet the boss face to face. I have an emotional wreck. I haven't slept the whole two day not to forget last night. Today they going to Take me for a photoshoot of my naked self. The day that I'm gonna be preparing everythingfake passports and all that needed. I was told the boss wants to first taste me how I cum the taste of my

orgasm am I easy to or hard to. I couldn't bring myself to accept that another man is going to shove his first disgusting penis in my vagina while I'm pregnant. It didn't register well in my head and to think he has to come inside me whilst I'm carrying somebody's seed. The universe is definitely not on my side. I was supposed to be at home enjoying or Maybe explaining everything to JJ. But look where I'm am right now. I'm kidnapped by a man who wants to transport me and make me a prostitute.

andhemightsucceedbecauseI



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I am still in my thoughts When two different guys and walked in the room. One was carrying a big bathing basin and the other was carrying a packet.**

**“ here's your water rye boss said you must take a bath right now.”**



**“Everything you will need is in here you must wear what's Inside here.”**

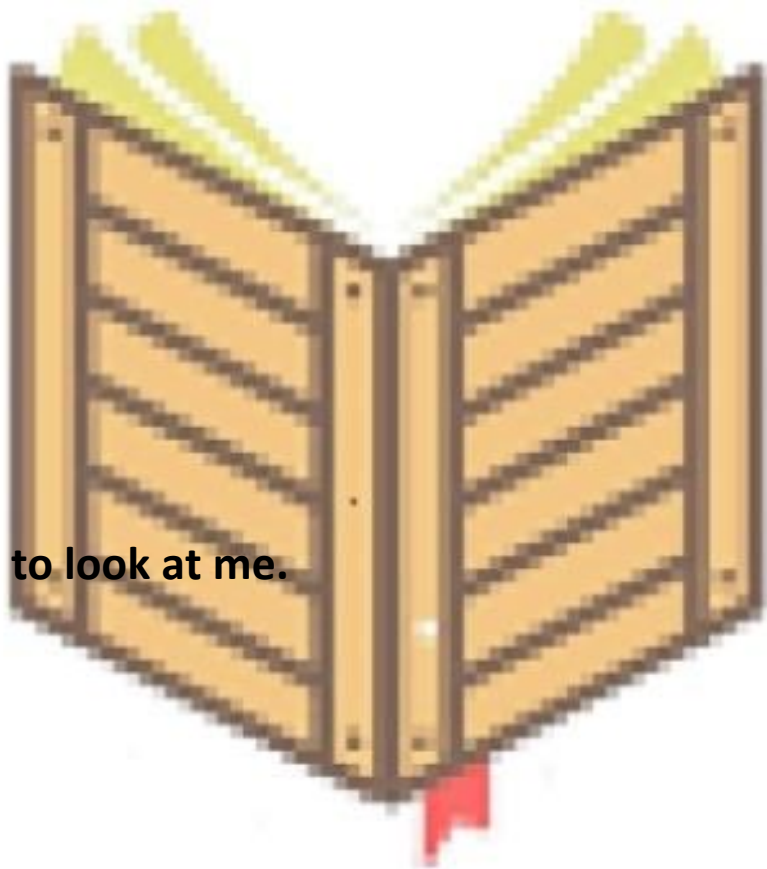
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I sat on the same spot and didn't move an inch**

**“ You better get cracking      you don't want to see the boss  
mad.”**

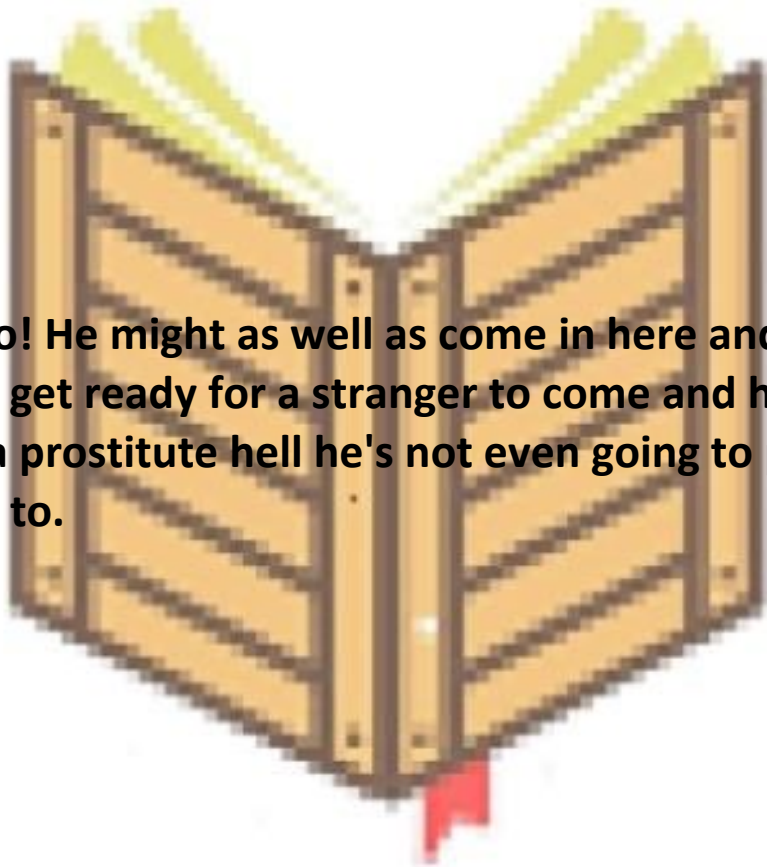
**Me: No.**

**They turned to look at me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ What did you say?”**



**Me: I Said no! He might as well as come in here and kill me I am not going to get ready for a stranger to come and have sex with me I'm not a prostitute hell he's not even going to pay me so no I don't want to.**

**“ you are stupid do you Know who you are defying?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't care. I don't care whether he's an lion or a bull. He can kill me for all I care.**

**“ wow you are digging your own grave.”**

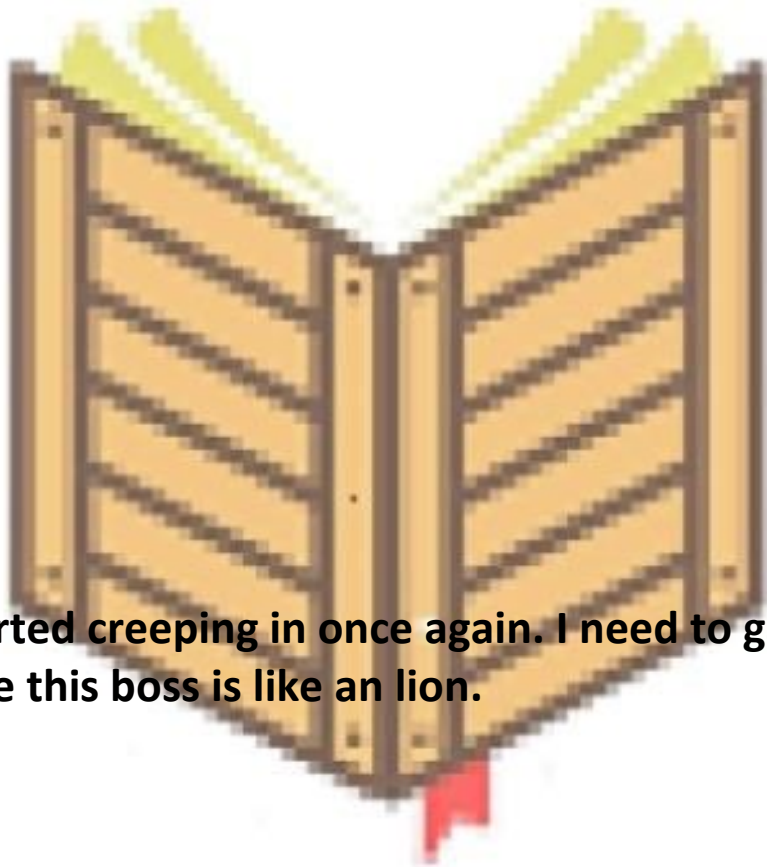


**Me: it's better than having your boss humping me .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I was really Angry.**

**” call shefu”**



**The fear started creeping in once again. I need to gather more guts because this boss is like an lion.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**’?” What you scared now ?”**

**The boss walked in he still had the mask on his face.**

**Boss: What is it that I hear? Why are you refusing to get ready for me ? .**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I laughed I couldn't control myself. I was at a point where I wanted him to kill me . It's better than being fucked and transportated to another country. I got of the bed and stood on my feet.**



**Me : do you think I could let you shove your black dick in my pussy even my ex's dick is better big and delicious.**

**He clenched his jaws.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you thought I was a virgin ?**


**I laughed.**

**Me: clearly you have the Wrong girl.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Boss: Just because I want to sleep with you and I love you more than all the girls here doesn't mean I can't do anything harmful to you.**



**He picked me up and slapped me repeatedly every slap came with its own Buring sensation by the tunhe was done o was dizzy as hell both my eyes had tears coming outmy eyes had blood mixed with snot. I am sure my face is swollen. I was crying uncontrollably. What was I thinking talking back to this guy. Worst of it all I praised that son of a bitch Travis.**

**Boss: try talking to me like that again. I'll break your arm. You better Start taking a Bath now and look pretty Cause I won't have sex with a weeping sex. I thought it was gonna be hard since I thought you were a Virgin but only to find that son of Bitch Travis broke your virginity.**

**How Does this guy know Travis? Who is he?**

**boss: I'm giving you 10 minutes to get Ready for me.**

**He Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

TRAVIS



it's been a whole fuckin'two days and we still have no clue on how to go on to find Ndoni. I just hope I wherever They are They are safe. I can't afford to lose my first born. My first seed my sperms were not wasted. I'mf going insane right now. I was wrong to treat her like that. Maybe if I didn't focus on the revenge and Just focused on my relationship with her things wouldn't have gotten this far. I blame myself that's when I realise that I love her and care for her but have always did I was

**just blinded by my own greed.**

**JJ: we are all set.**



**Trevor: so whi is going to ask for a meet up with this Xen guy?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: me.**

**JJ: Why You? You know it confuses me Why you care so Much about finding Imani of all of us you are the one who is shaking the most like a woman you can't even hide it .**



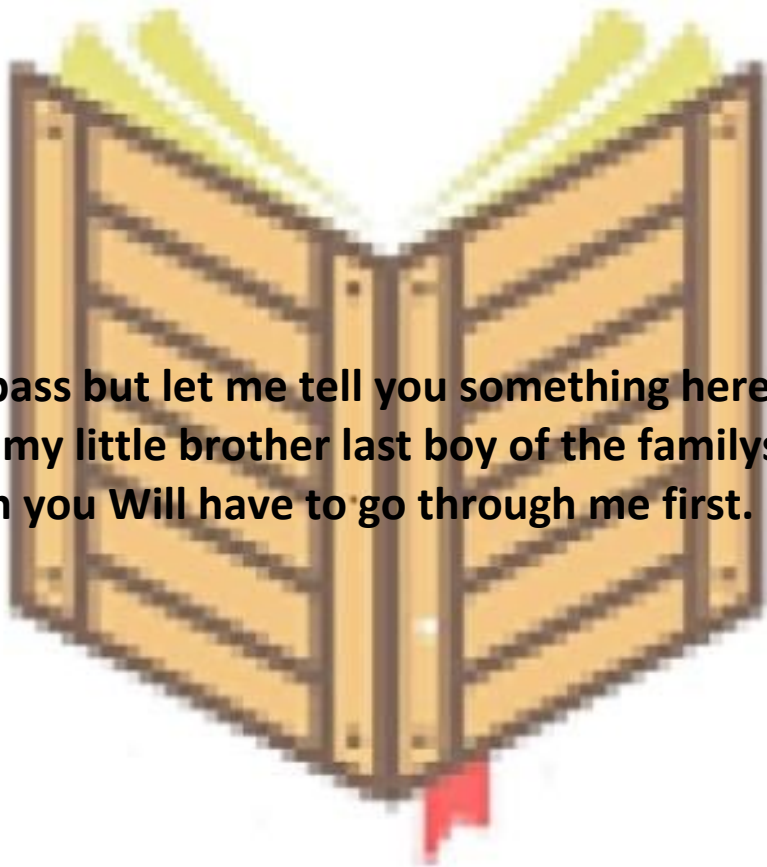
**Travis: like I Said I just care about her.**

**JJ: I hope that's all . care?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline: or what?**

**JJ: not now Eve.**



**Eveline: I'll pass but let me tell you something here Jesper This over here is my little brother last boy of the familyso if you want to touch him you Will have to go through me first. I'm joking.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ chuckled**



**Trevor: since you done joking. Can we carry on.**

**Eveline: sure why not?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: as we were discussing who will call him.**

**JJ: I can.**

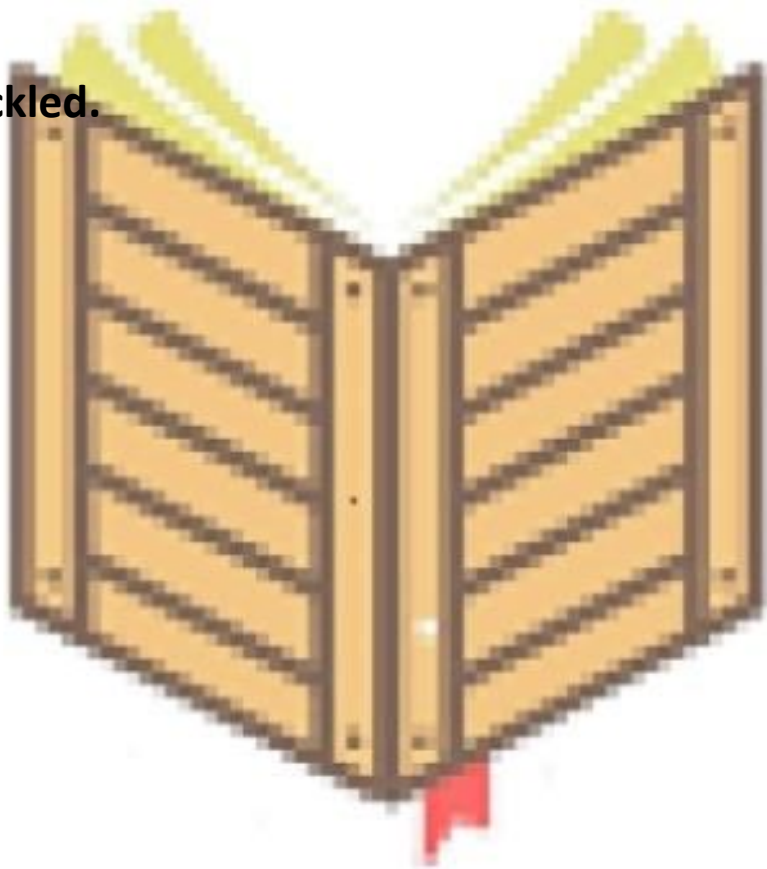
**Me: he won't come he will know that it's all a trap.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: you smart jer. If it was up to me I would get my sister married to you.**

**Eveline chuckled.**



**JJ: so?**

**Thabo: i could do it but he Knows me.**

**JJ: fuck This...**

**Ayama: I can call him.**

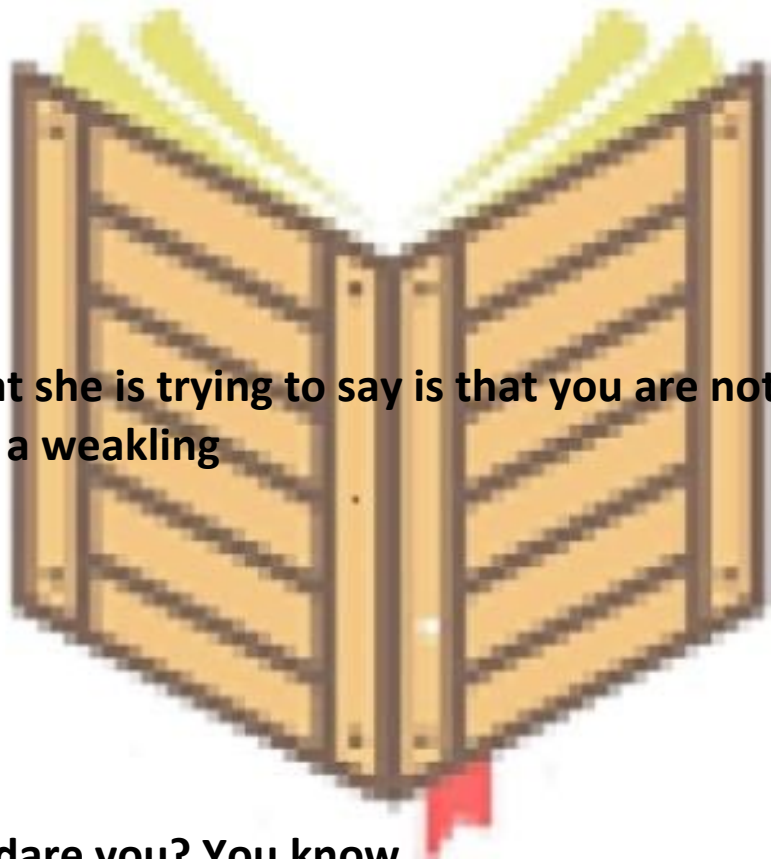
**Eveline: nah you look like you an Easy target well he will read what you up to and I don't think you up for**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**the game Yama.**

**Yama: and what's that supposed to mean**



**Trevor: What she is trying to say is that you are not good for this and you are a weakling**

**Yama: how dare you? You know....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: I'm back Yama just because you couldn't have me in bed**

**Like you did with Those guys doesn't mean me and you are enemies right add a girl you accept defeat because you failed to get a dick in bed.**

**Yama: fuck you Eve and Trev.**



**Eve: I wouldn't mind fingering and licking that pussy.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: ok enough I can hear you all talking about dicks and pussy's and most especially I feel like you guys are insulting my Sister and I won't tolerate that let's respect Each other. Please. Yama please leave us.**

**Yama: but...**

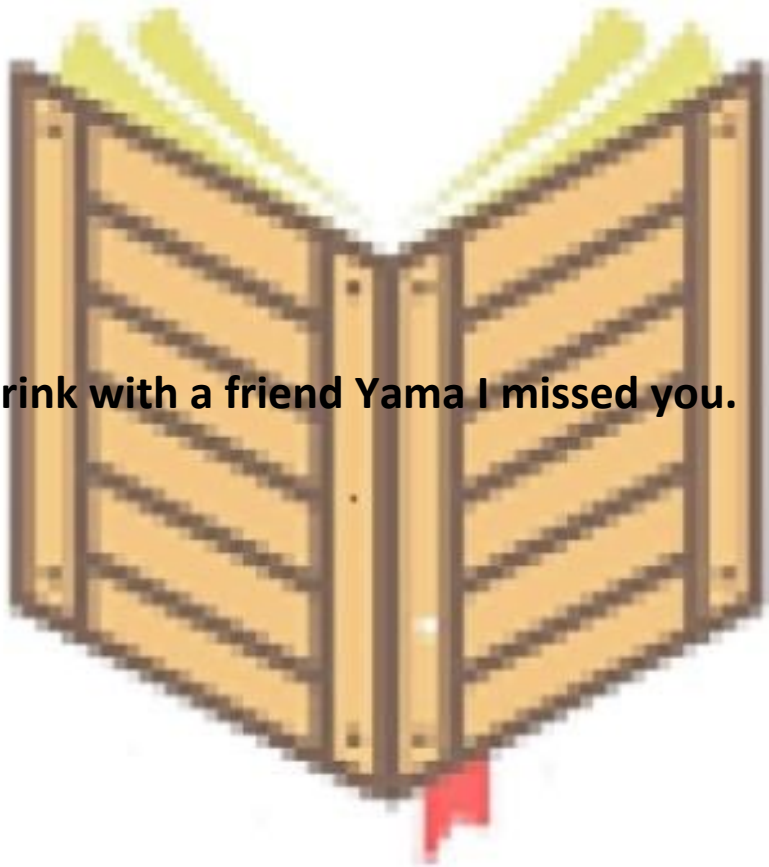


**JJ: now Yama.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: you busy this weekend?**

**Yama: mxm.**



**Eve: Just a drink with a friend Yama I missed you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Yama: whatever Adam.**

**Eve: that name.**



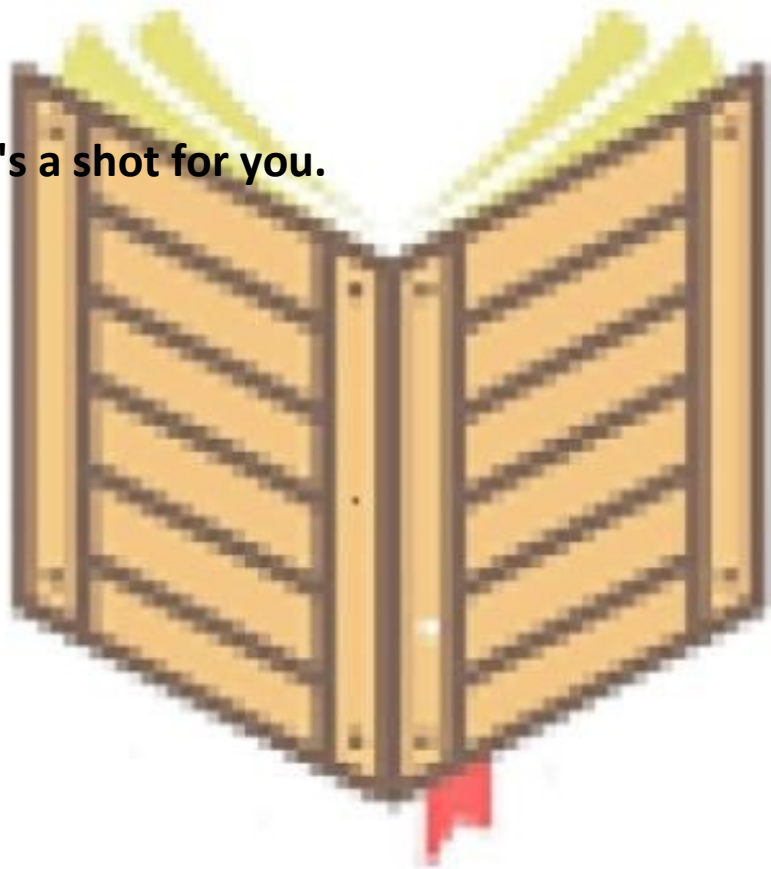
**Yama Chuckled and Walked out. We were at JJ's house.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: so whos up?**

**Eve: me. He doesn't know me that much and I know how this game is played so it will all be easy. Also known by many trucks.**

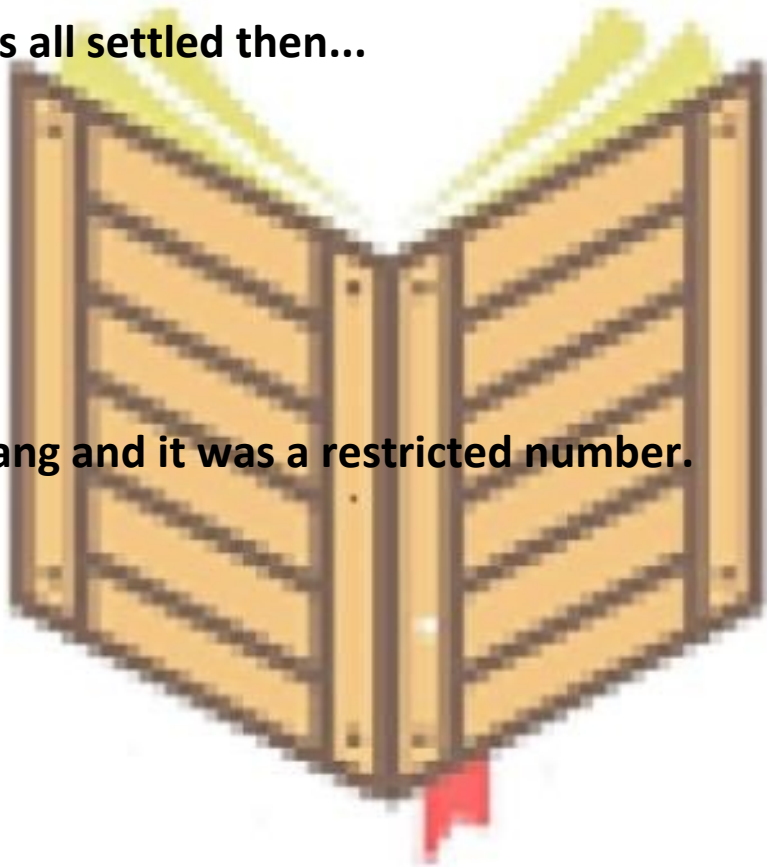
**Trevor: that's a shot for you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: piss off .**

**JJ: I guess it's all settled then...**



**My phone rang and it was a restricted number.**

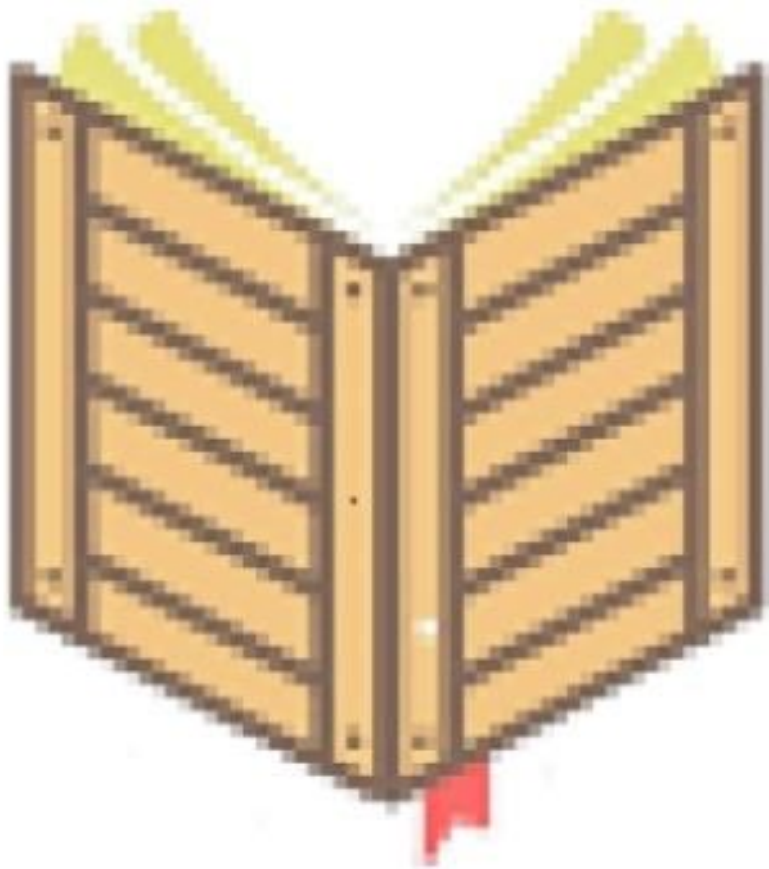
**Me: Hello...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ Travis... Don't do it please.”**

**Me: Ndoni...**

**JJ: speaker.**

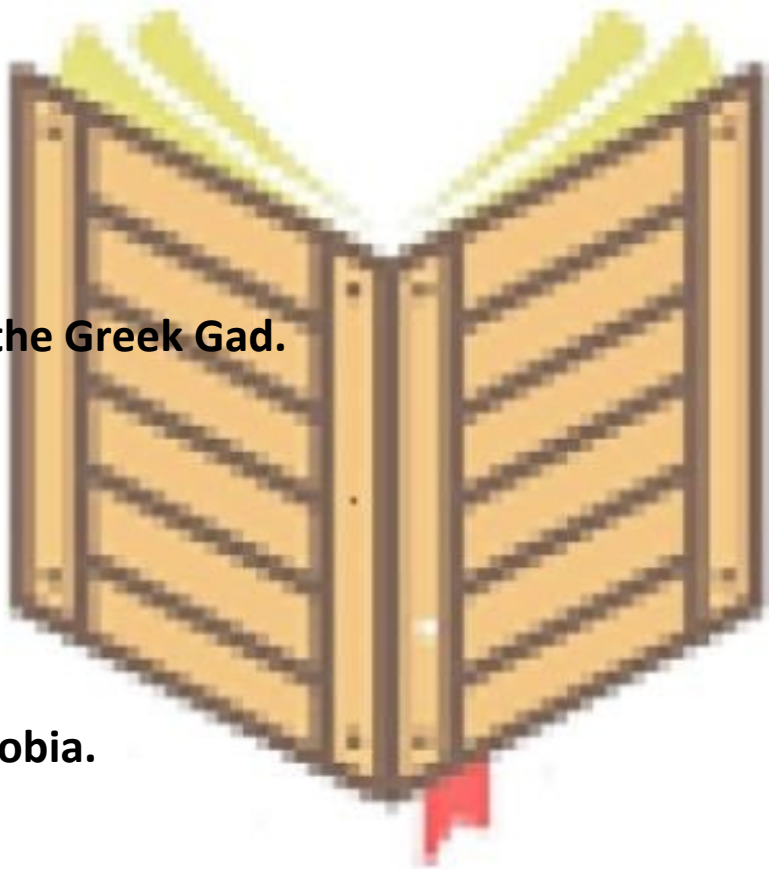


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He whispered and I did.**

**Xen: Travis the Greek Gad.**

**Me: xenophobia.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I was calm and collected.**

**Xen: how do you know it's Xen? Never mind that question. Well did you hear our lady's voice?**

**Me : What do you want Xen?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: you messed with me the day that you made me go to the hospital and you Also messed up with me when imwas going to make money with Imani and you Took her and ran away with her. And When I asked you and your friend Jesper to help me unblock my trucks in Kenya you refused.**

**Me: oh is that all?**



**Xen: do you hear that he doesn't care about you my love he cares only about himself only.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't believe you took a harmless and innocent girl Just to get What you want? You are a coward Xen.**

**Xen: no that's not the only reason but This girl is going to make me money.**

**Me: I dare you Xen to touch her or lift a finger on her or anything Trust me you will see the Original me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Xen: you did this to yourself you the reason behind this if you spoke to your friend Jesper we Wouldn't be here. For now...**

**JJ: run Xen Cause where I'll find you all hell will break lose.**



**Xen: oh I see you have a meeting how nice you friends or brother in law I can't make out which one is it. End that fucken Meeting because this is the last call that you will receive from Ndoniyamanzi. Baby girl say bye.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ I beg of you please... ok fine you can do it but don't do anything to my family. It's fine we can have it. You... you can do it...”**

**A loud sob escaped From her mouth.**

**Me: What are you talking about Imani?.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She kept quiet...**

**JJ: Imani!**



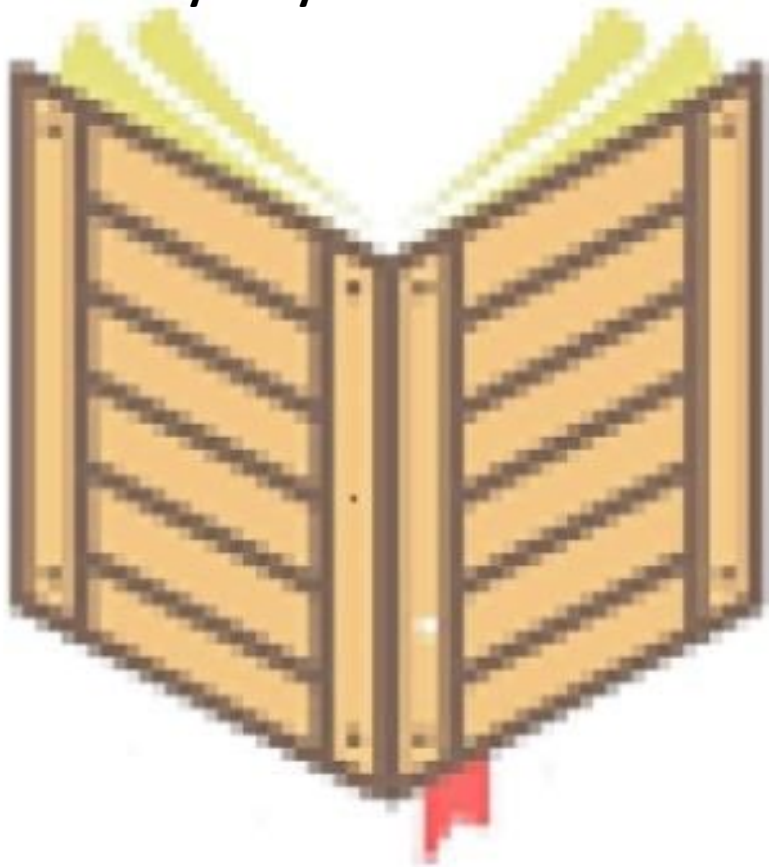
**Xen: What must I do Baby girl? Huh? Tell them...**

**“ you can have...ha... have sex with me. It's... it's fine. But please don't hurt my family. You can transport me but please.”**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**She cried after that.**

**Xen: it's about time bye boys.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm warning you xen!**

**He hung up.**



**Thabo: I got the location m it's the same as where the watch is.**

**JJ: good forget about this meeting thing we need to move.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: fast. I have riffles in the car. And Russian machine.**

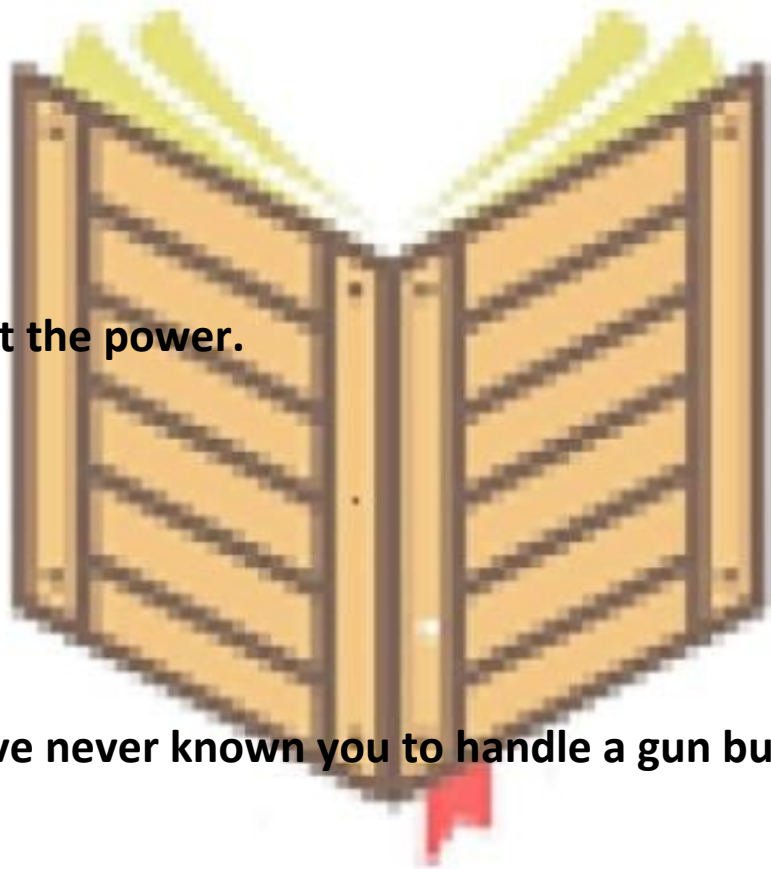
**JJ: do you always Carry that with you?**

**Me: I'm playing a dangerous game so yes I do.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: I find this whole thing funny. You Guys are helping me look for my sister in What grounds forget the whole friendship bullshit. Funny part Xen calls you instead of me.**



**Me: say I got the power.**

**Trevor: I have never known you to handle a gun but a knife Jesper.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: I know hence I'm gonna try This time Around. Use both of Them.**

**Eveline: I may not like you Travis right now but I know that my lil brother over here knows how to handle a gun pretty well?**

**Me: what's the strategy?**

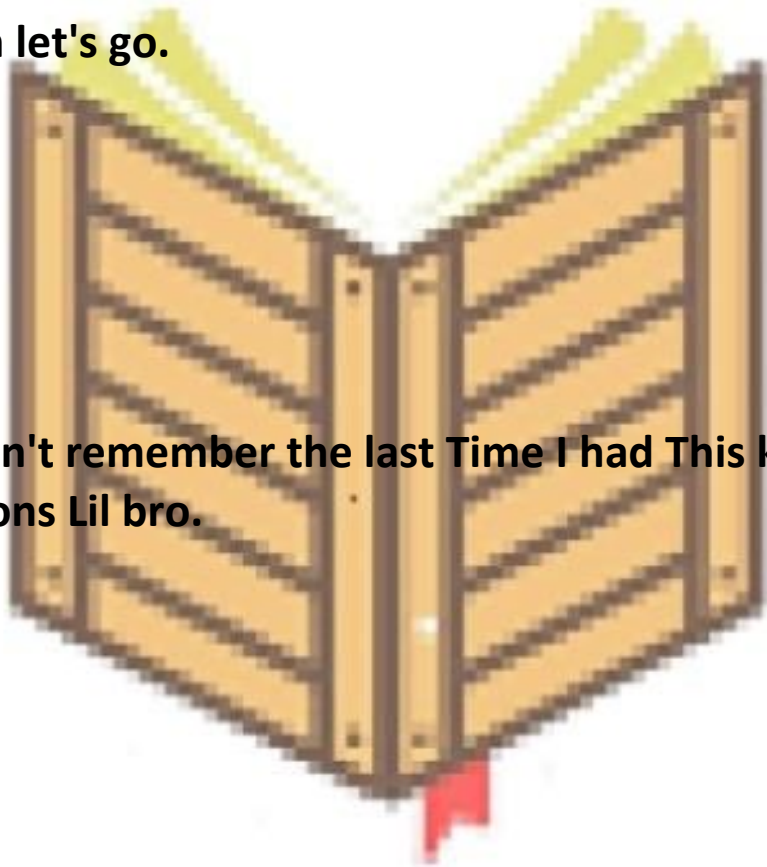


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ: figure everything along the way .**

**Trevor: then let's go.**



**Eveline: I don't remember the last Time I had This kind of fun.  
Good weapons Lil bro.**

**I chuckled.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

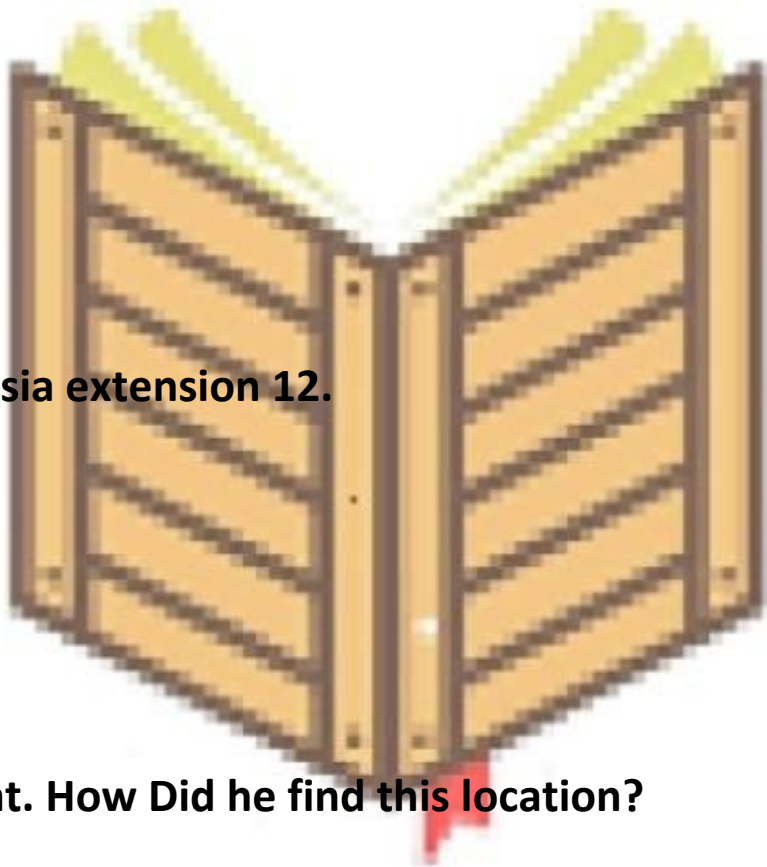
**They all get into the Mercedes Benz Vito Viano . Jesper is driving. And I get in the BMW M2 Series with Thabo.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: where's is he keeping her?**

**He aske Thabo over the mic.**



**Thabo: Lenasia extension 12.**

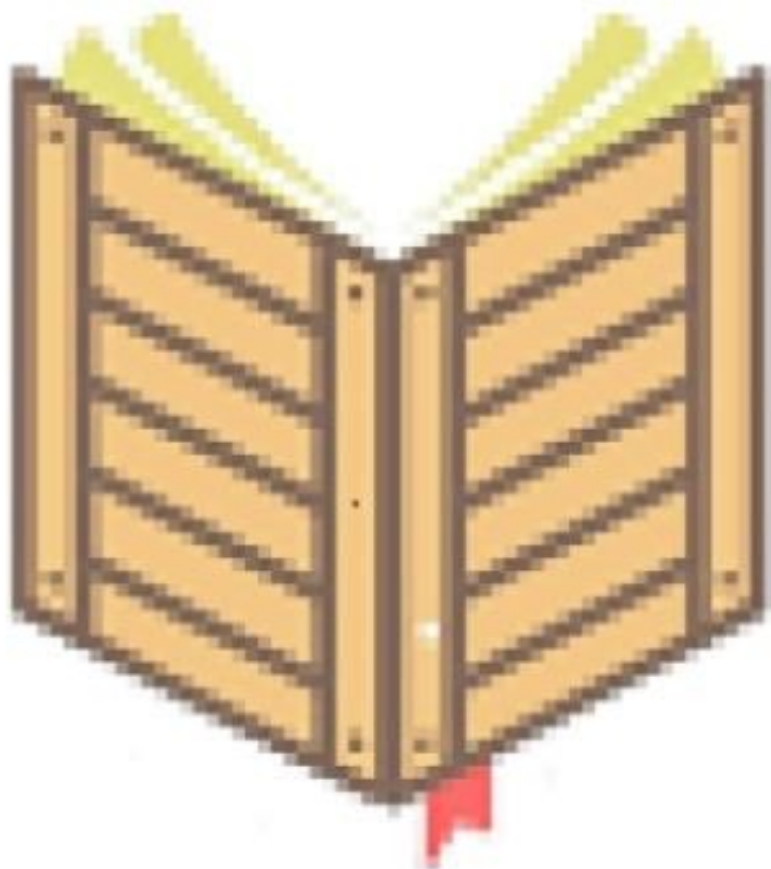
**Trevor: What. How Did he find this location?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: I don't Know.**

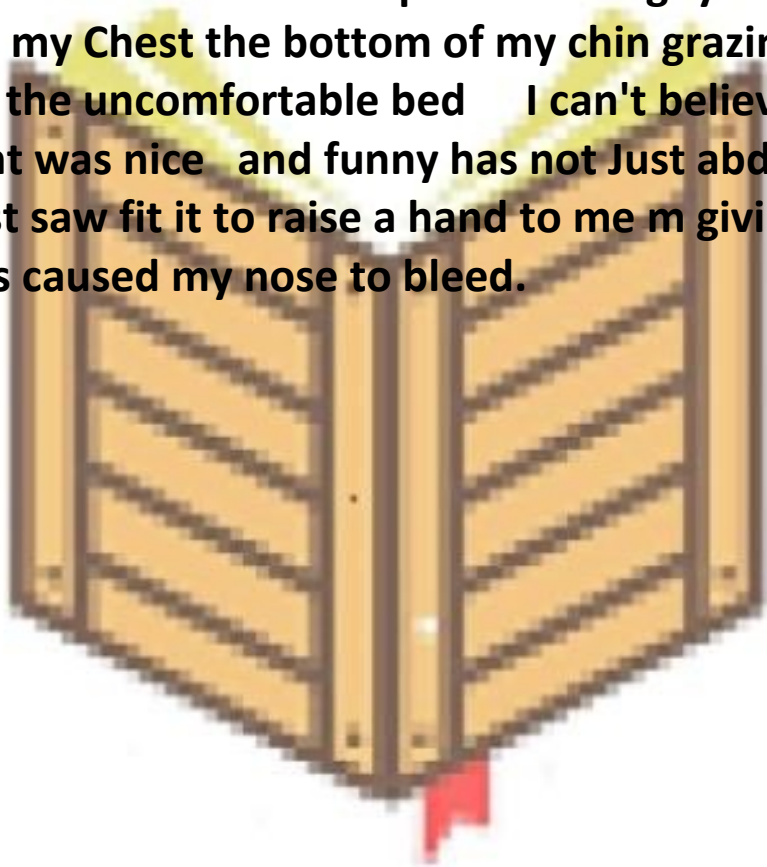
—

IMANI



NOVELSGURU.COM

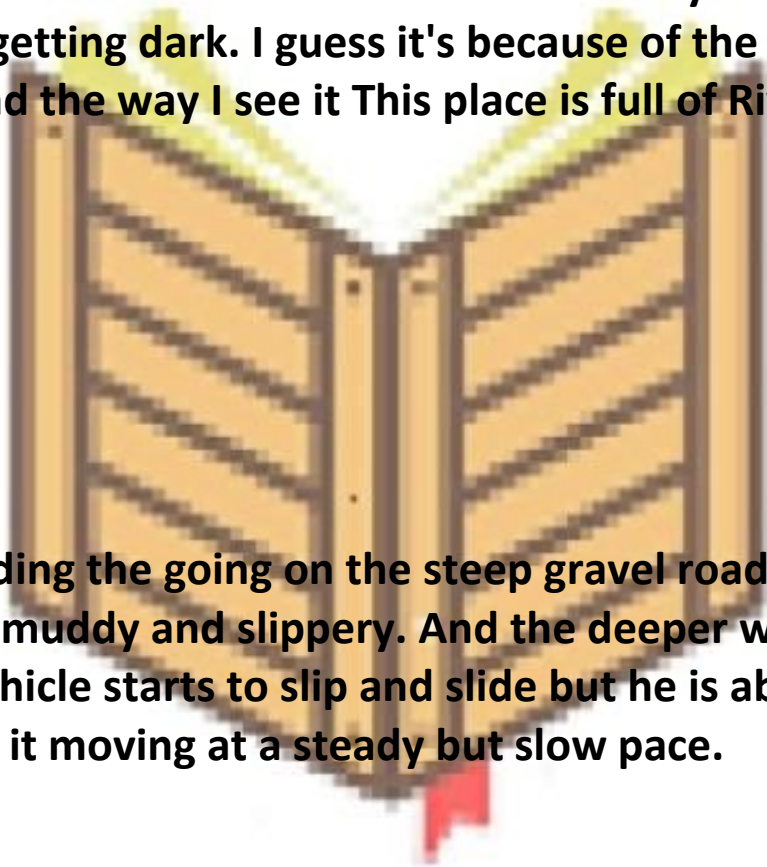
Now frightened of this monster I once thought was handsome and all that. I can't believe that Xen is the reason behind my kidnapping. I can't believe he is the guy who wants to sleep with me the guy who wants to transport me the guy I helped. I draw my knees to my Chest the bottom of my chin grazing the tips of my knees in the uncomfortable bed I can't believe the man I once thought was nice and funny has not just abducted me but he's also just saw fit to raise a hand to me by giving me a hot slap that has caused my nose to bleed.



NOVELSGURU.COM

TRAVIS


it's Just after a long drive it's After 4 hours driving. Imagine coming from Braamfontein to Lenasia at lawley. It's spring but it's already getting dark. I guess it's because of the rainy weather. And the way I see it This place is full of Rivers and dams.



Jesper is finding the going on the steep gravel road difficult because it's muddy and slippery. And the deeper we go the more the vehicle starts to slip and slide but he is able to control it. And keep it moving at a steady but slow pace.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**I kept quiet along the way just staring out in the dark beyond the headlights. I'm worried about what will happen when we get to the wherever They Keeping her When the thought of me losing her and my unborn baby.**



**Me: how far are we Thabo? Thabo we are almost there but we Will have to leave This car at the gate and Hoof it From here. We don't Want to run out of luck and gets spotted.**

**Now ok foot we don't follow the direct road. We jump over the fence and walk through the veld. past established game species as well as af few hundred pecantrees before we get closer to the house it's big.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**We have walk in further Eveline is in charge . My sister loves gangster life. She signals us to follow her and we stay there in silence.**

**Eveline: they are covered More than ten men in there.**

**She whispers.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Eveline: there are two guys at the entrance playing chess.**

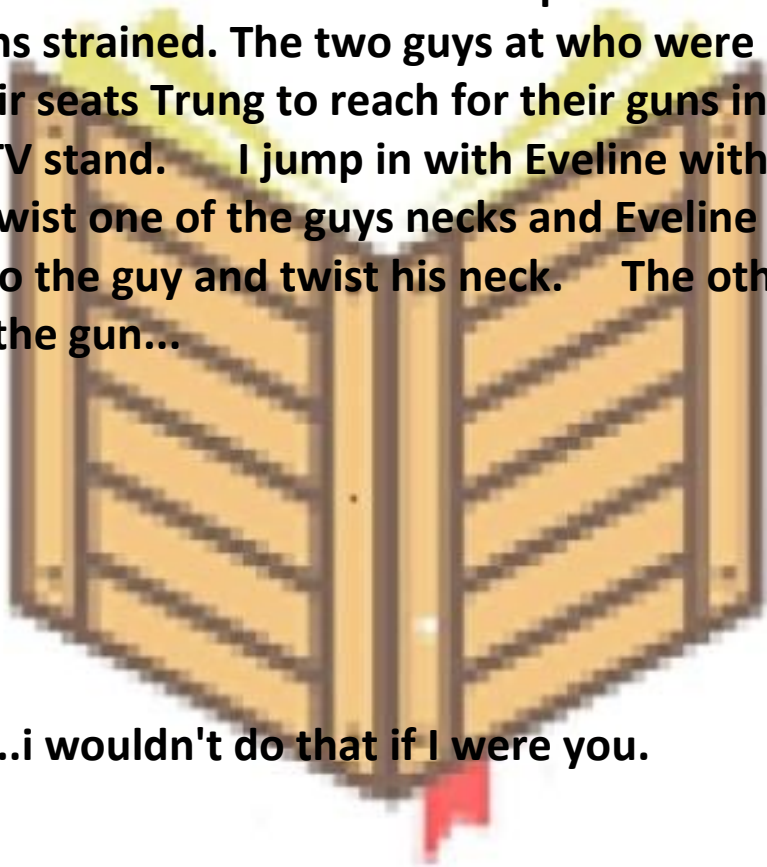
**Me: Trev bget the entrance and Jesper Will handle the right side then Eveline Will handle the front comers. Thabo will handle the left side while I focus in getting Ndoni with Eveline's back up .**

**Jesper: looks like you really good at this and in desperate to save my Sister are you sure you don't Want her for yourself? Well you will have to get through me first bro. But I appreciate your concern.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trev: you done? Can we go?**

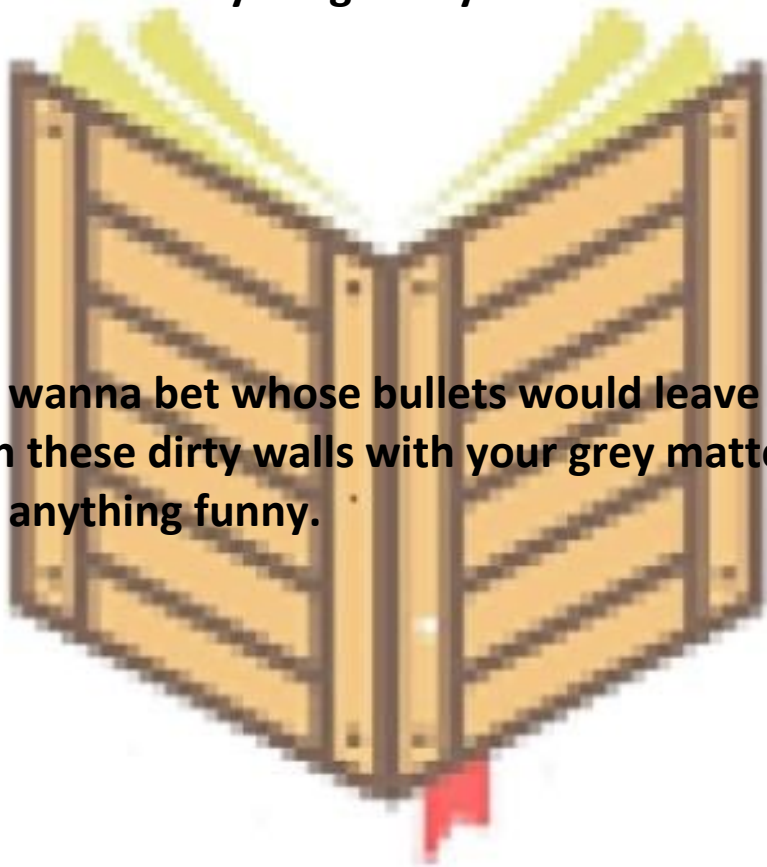
**We all nod and Eveline kicks the door open and we charge ok with our guns strained. The two guys at who were playing chess jump of Their seats Trung to reach for their guns in top of a side board by a TV stand. I jump in with Eveline with a superman punch and twist one of the guys necks and Eveline pulls the dick and I jump to the guy and twist his neck. The other one reaches for the gun...**



**Trev: uh uh...i wouldn't do that if I were you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He says cockily stoping the two in their tracks before they could even lay he could do anything funny.**



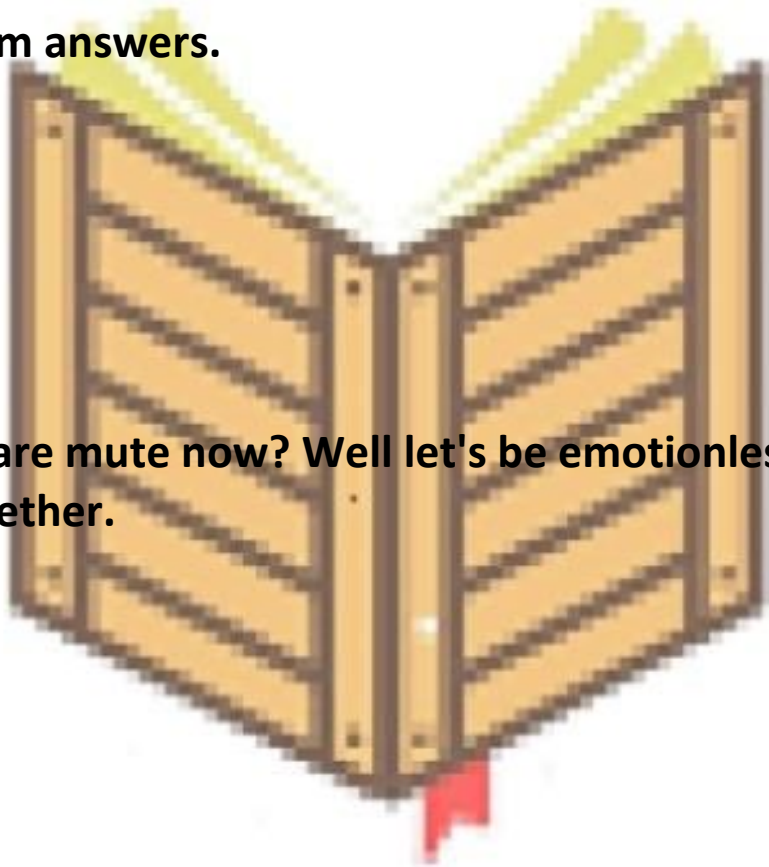
**Trev: or you wanna bet whose bullets would leave the chamber first? I'll pain these dirty walls with your grey matter before you can even do anything funny.**

**his own fingers move to the trigger and mine also does the same. The two moron are busy growling .**

**Trev: Good now where's she?**

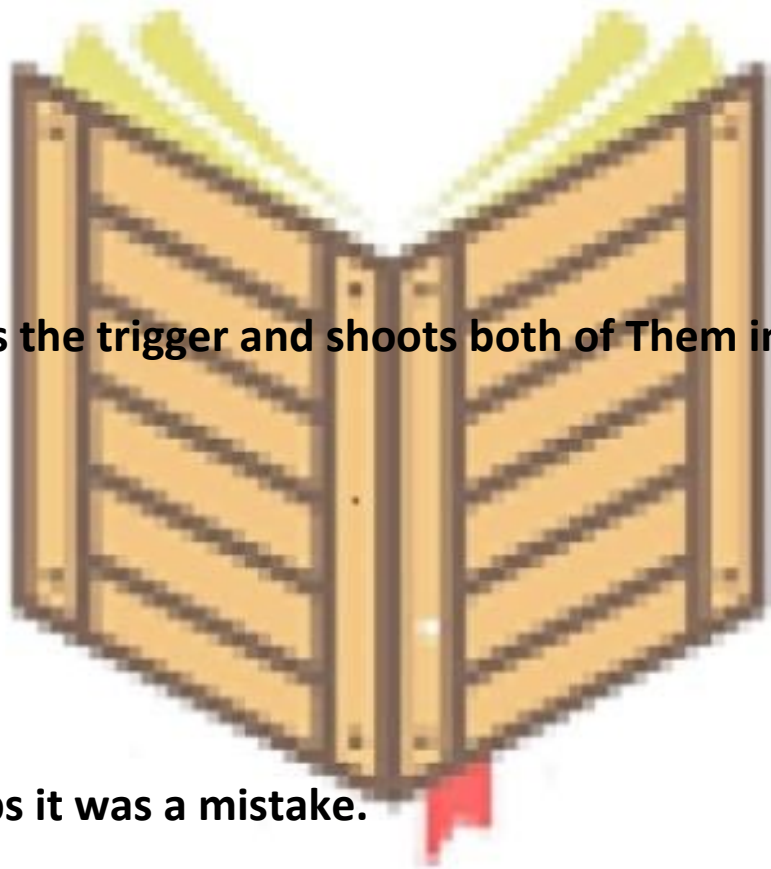
**None of them answers.**

**Trev oh we are mute now? Well let's be emotionless too. Cuff yourself together.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

he says tossing them with one handcuffs with one hand Still holding the gun with the other one. Without wasting any time they do as he says.



Eveline pulls the trigger and shoots both of Them in the stomach.

Eveline: oops it was a mistake.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Trev: we didn't get answers Eve.

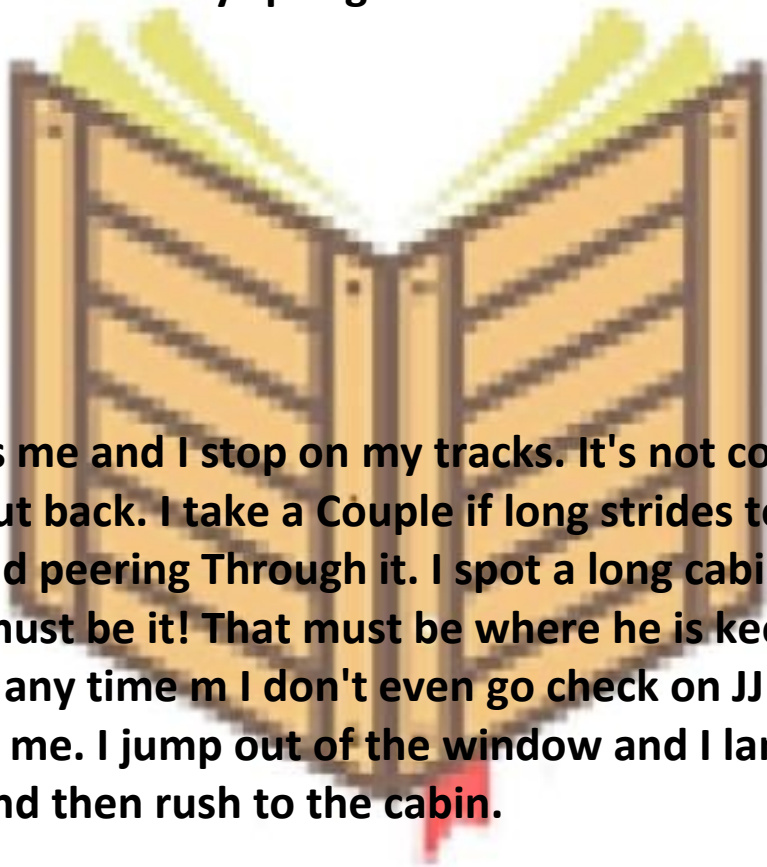
**Eveline: they had no idea who we are talking about Many girls are kept here.**



**We Chuckle and we start moving Everyone is throwing shots at whatever they see as a human figure our guns are in silence.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I drop the gun and slide down the wall of the last bedroom. Until behind the reaches the wooden floor as every but if hope I had quickly vanishes. However my pathetic ass gets woken up by a gunshot coming From the lounge where the rest of the team is m I look behind me and JJ is covering me. I want to Turn back but I hear a cry that stops me and JJ opens the rooms and girls are kept there they spring off m I see no Ndoni. Where are they?



A sob tickles me and I stop on my tracks. It's not comings from the inside but back. I take a Couple if long strides to the Bedroom and peering Through it. I spot a long cabin out in the back. That must be it! That must be where he is keeping her. I don't waste any time m I don't even go check on JJ but I know he is behind me. I jump out of the window and I land ok my feet on the ground then rush to the cabin.

NOVELSGURU.COM

JJ: I'll check the behind for you.

I nod and continue running to the cabin....

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

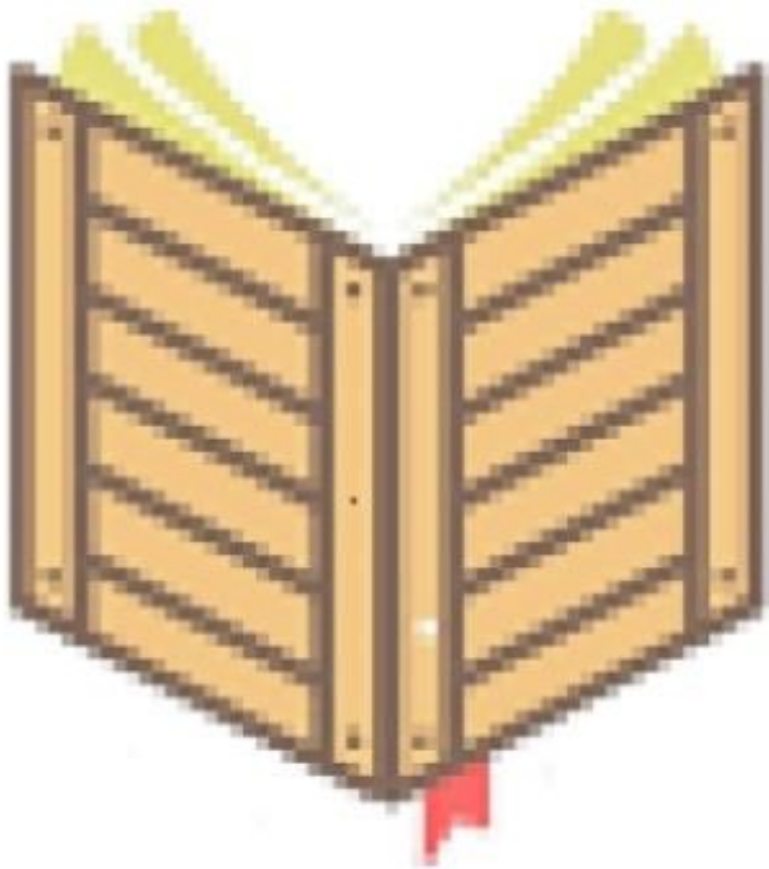
GOOD NIGHT ♥ ☐



NOVELSGURU.COM



**INSERT 20**



☆☆THE LONER☆☆ [NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)

**INSERT 20**

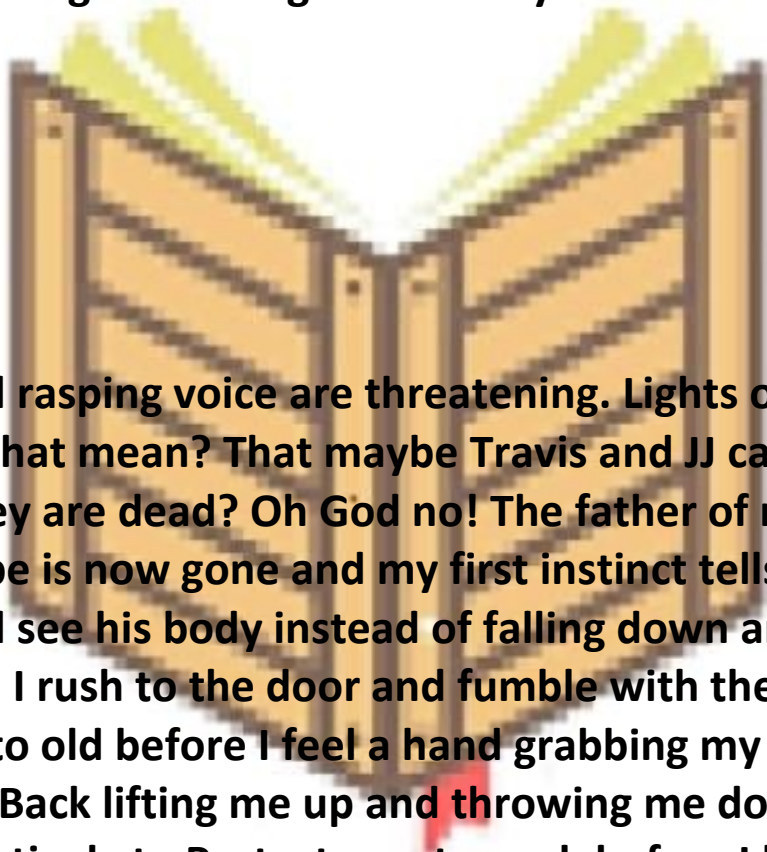
**IMANI**

**Shortly after I have head gunshots coming from outside Xen barged in from an adjoining bedroom and grabs me by the arm pulling me down from the bed.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen: what did I say to you about your mam Trying to be a hero?  
Looks likely it's gonna be lights out for you too.**



**His eyes and rasping voice are threatening. Lights out for me?  
What does that mean? That maybe Travis and JJ came for me  
and now they are dead? Oh God no! The father of my Unborn  
childMy hope is now gone and my first instinct tells me to run  
outside and see his body instead of falling down and crying like  
a child here. I rush to the door and fumble with the Bolt but I  
don't get it to old before I feel a hand grabbing my hair hauling  
me brutally Back lifting me up and throwing me down. My arms  
move instinctively to Protect my stomach before I land on the  
floorI hit my head hard on the corner of the bed and through  
blurred vision I can make out Xen walking to the door. He opens  
it then slams it shut And shoot the bolt. He then turns and  
smirks at me.**

**Xen : do you believe in coincidence.**

**He asks waving his gun. I don't answer I Just look down nursing my throbbing head.**

**Xen : life is About perfection. Every incident that happens no matter how colossal or small is an aspect of a divine plan that works to the end. There's no such thing as coincidence in God's scheme. Everything that happened leading to this day has been His plan And according to his will This show it all**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

end.

He cocks his gun and points it at me but he doesn't pull the trigger. The door breaks in and a familiar face walks in, prompting him to quickly pull me off the floor and use me as a shield. His gun is pointed to my head.

Me: Travis?



NOVELSGURU.COM

My voice came out low, my eyes light up. But then remembering the brute of a man standing behind me with a gun, I freeze.

**Xen : finally we meet.**

**Travis chuckled. I don't know why he is so calm And collected.**

**Travis : ain't you looking for me?**

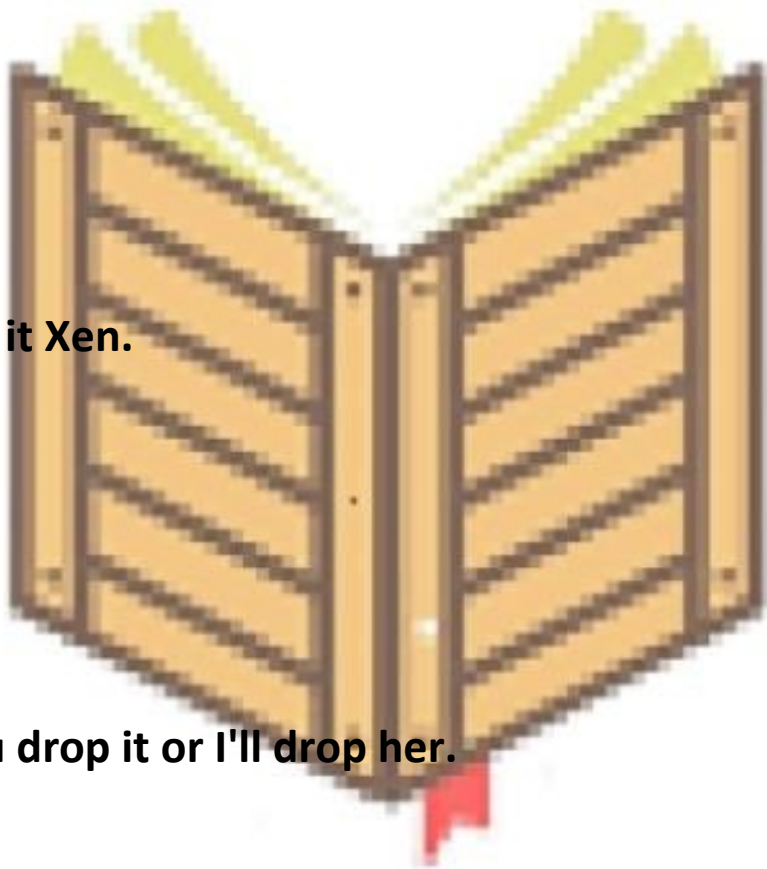


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Xen : no.**

**Travis: drop it Xen.**

**Xen : no you drop it or I'll drop her.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I have seen this guy Angry but now Angry it's just an understatement I have heard coloureds are mad rage is Burning brightly and clearly in his Eyes. I don't even know whether it's**

due to that every anger on a bolt of fear but I notice that his hands are holding a gun. However before I know it a gunshot thunders through the room and quicker than I could Blink or scream I feel Xen going down I jump off to Travis and I stand behind him I notice he only shot his shoulder before he reaches for his gun another shots are fired more than three of them Travis Shot him at his forehead stomach thigh Dick balls I can't....

His body is lying on the floor. He turns and hugs him I find myself Crying in his chest

Sponsored



NOVELSGURU.COM



**I find myself Crying in his chest I can't it's Just too Much. I Cry myself till his shirt is wet.**

**Travis: are you okay?**

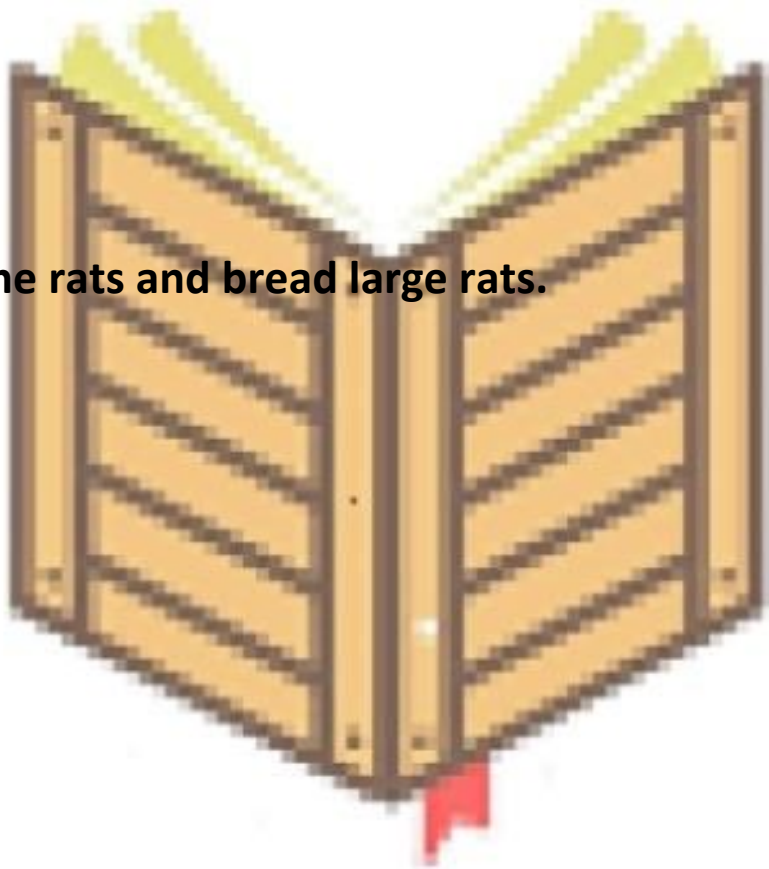
**I can't bring out any words but I just continue to Cry until someone walks in and it's JJ I pull out of Travis and walk to him and pulls me into a warm embrace.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: it's okay. It's okay.**

**Thabo walks in .**

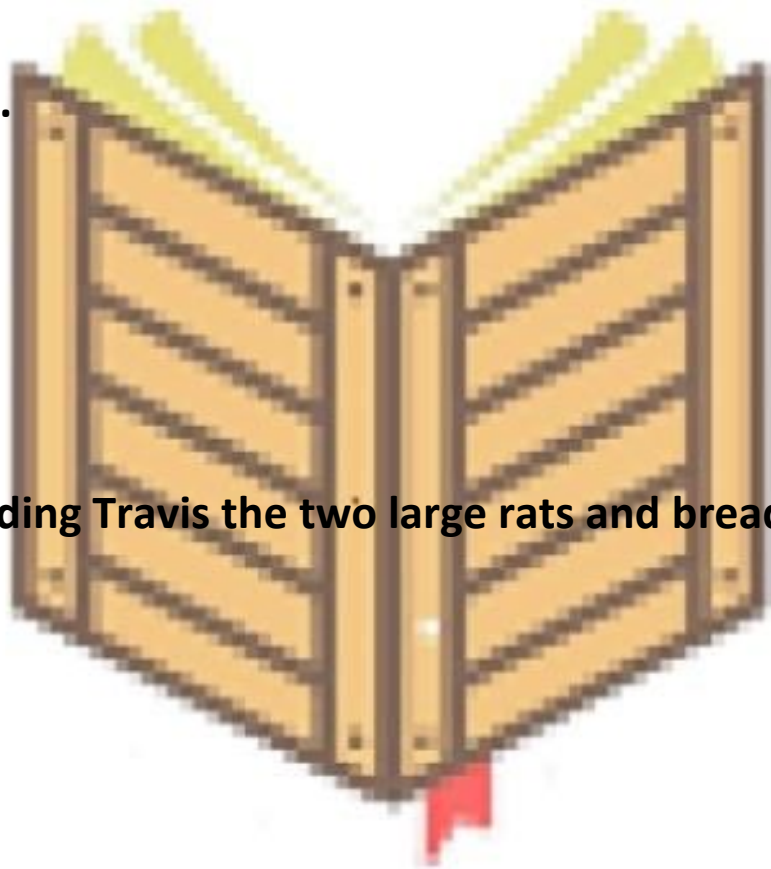
**Travis: get me rats and bread large rats.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Thabo nods and a guy walks in he looks familiar and he looks exactly like Travis. After a few minutes Thabo walks back in

Thabo: here.



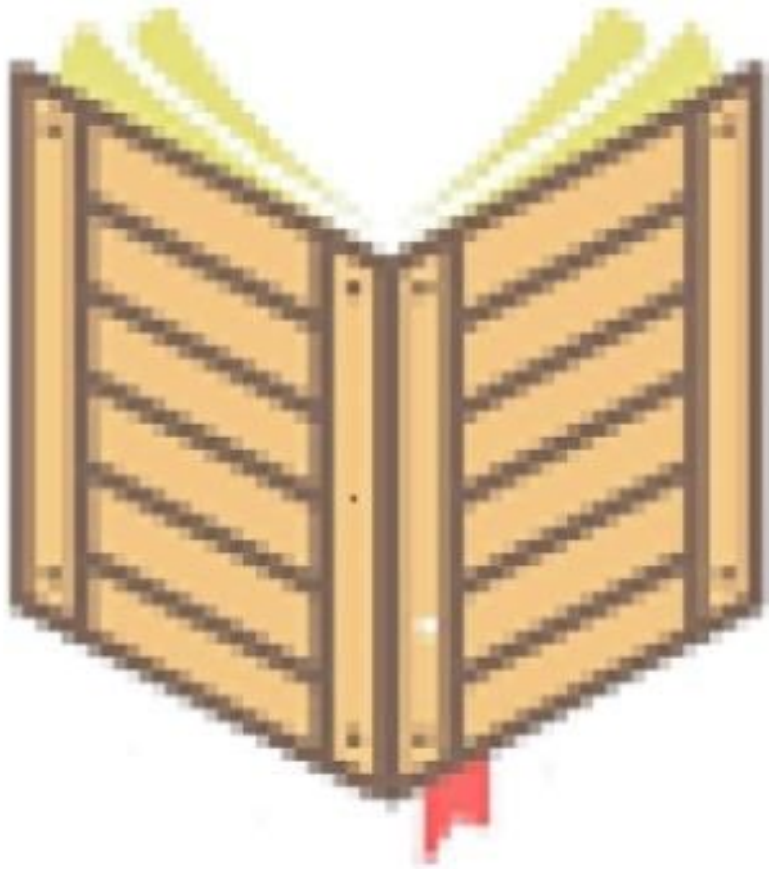
He says handing Travis the two large rats and bread.

Travis: thanks.

NOVELSGURU.COM

He takes out the knife and a girl budges in.

” safe?”



NOVELSGURU.COM

She asks and Thabo nods she walks in see looks familiar I saw this girl before I was kidnapped. Eve that's her name.

“ you not gonna do that right Travis?”



Travis: what Trev?

Oh his name is Trev he is the Trevor.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Trevor: What you want to do not in front of a girl.

**Travis: and what do I want to do?**

**And then the attitude?**

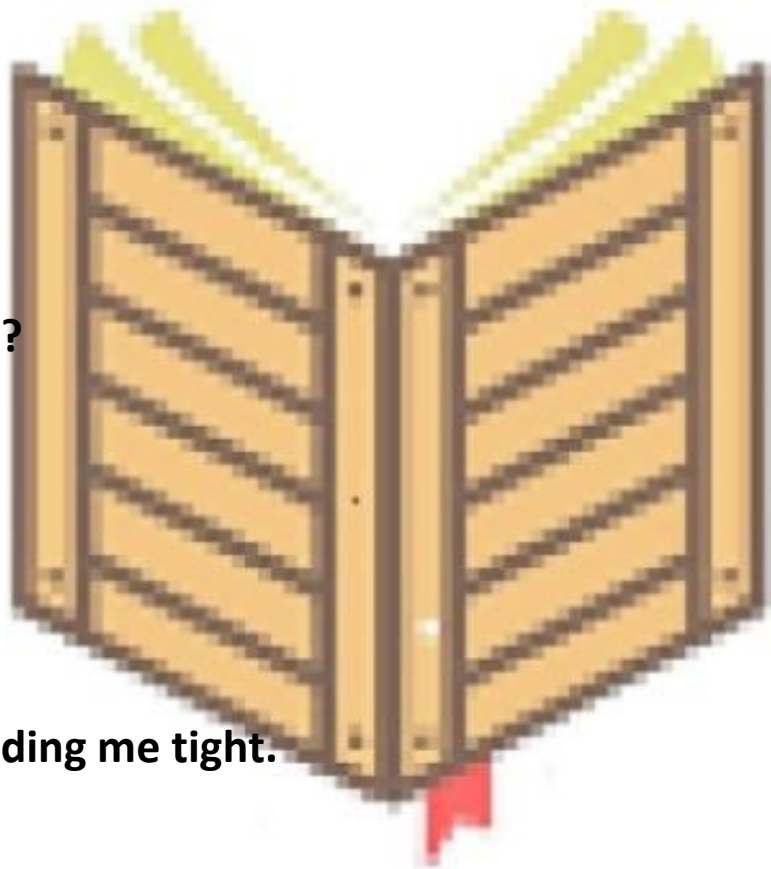


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: Fuck! Activated.**

**JJ: activated?**

**He's still holding me tight.**

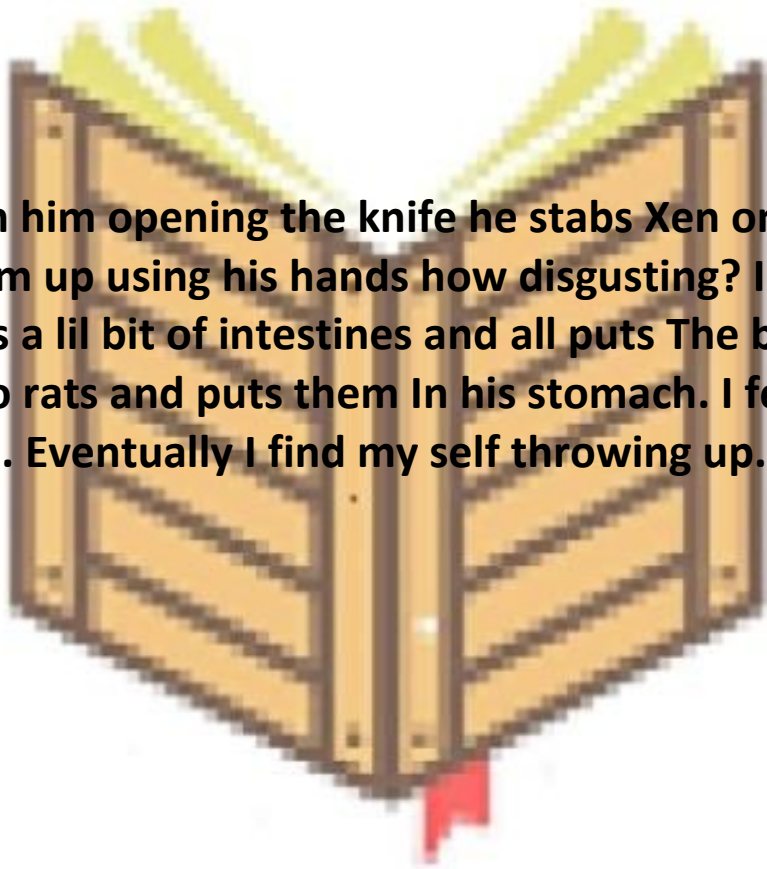


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: Greek.**

**JJ: oh.**

**As we watch him opening the knife he stabs Xen on his stomach and open him up using his hands how disgusting? I can't watch this. he pulls a lil bit of intestines and all puts The bread and take the two rats and puts them In his stomach. I feel Like throwing up. Eventually I find my self throwing up.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Good riddance to bad rubbish.**

**Eve: you still have the skills lil bro.**

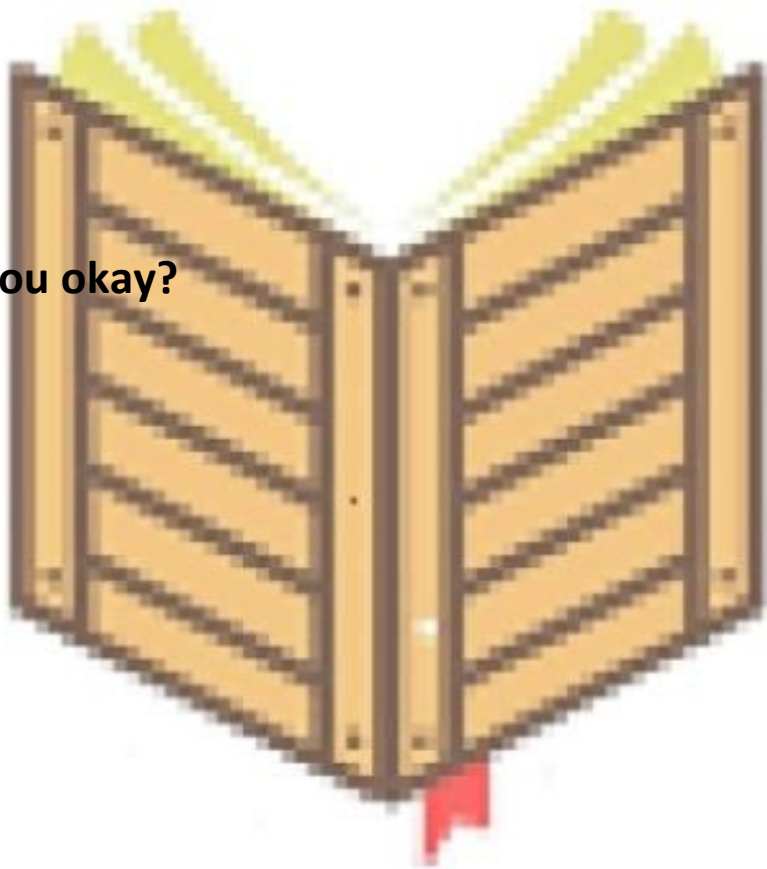
**Oh no They not siblings . He stands up and walks out. We all follow him. He washes his hands and rinse his face and walk out to the car. We all follow.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: you will drive with him?**

**I nod and I get in the car and they all go to the Mercedes Benz.  
We drive away.**

**Travis: are you okay?**

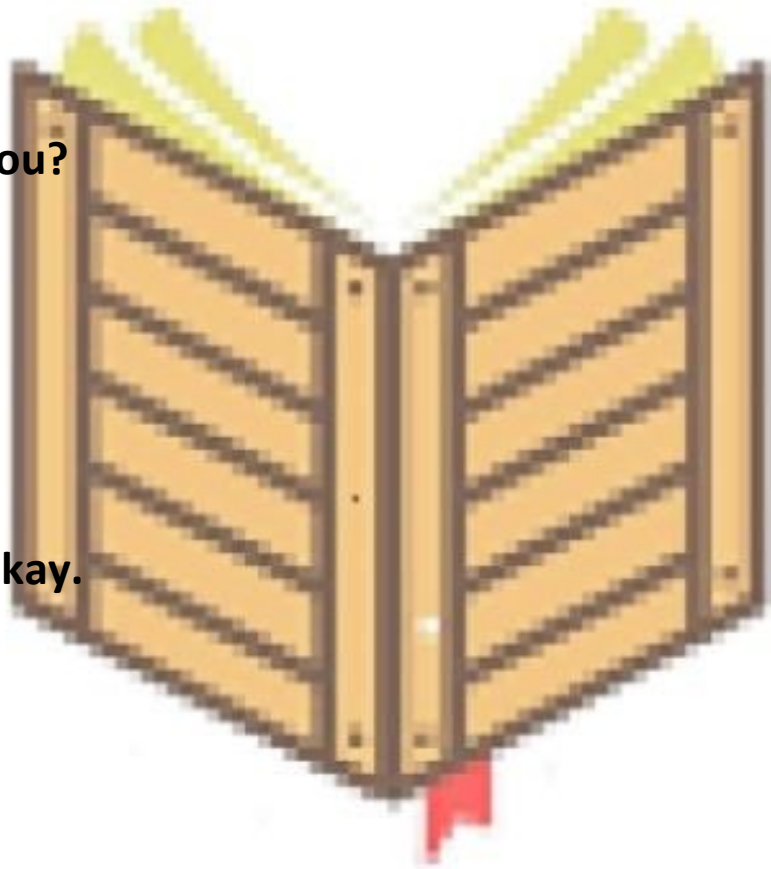


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I know this question is based on what he did back there he's no human if he can do something like that he's heartless does he even have feelings.? I doubt.

Me: yeah. You?

Travis: I'm okay.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Silence befalls us....

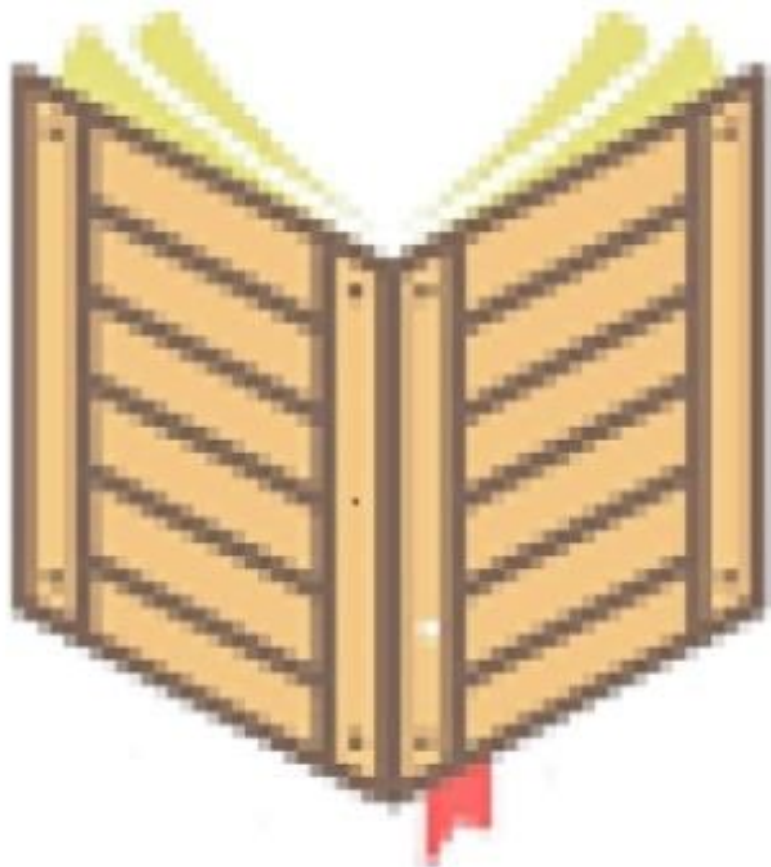
---

**Travis: wanna grab something to eat?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I nod looks like he was reading my mind I'm hungry as Fuck I couldn't stomach whatever They were feeding me there. He gets out and goes into McDonald and buy something to eat without wasting time he is back the Mercedes Benz is in front of us. I guess we are now safe we are on the JHB CBD. I'm safe. I can't Bring myself to think of what Xen was going to do to me. Travis Killed a man ...



Travis: about what happened when....

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: not now Travis. It's none of my business. What you do with

**anyone is none of my business. You don't owe me any explanation. You Live your life I'll also do the same Who you fuck with is none of my business who I fuck with is none of your business.**

**Travis: What? So you going to fuck Someone with my baby inside?**

**Me: it will depend on how i feel. The only thing that's keeping us connected its only the baby. It's over between me and you Travis.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He nodd.**

**Me: who are they?**

**I ask pointing at the girl and guy.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: that's Eveline and Trevor my siblings. Eveline is Old then Trevor then me then Mahle.**

I nod.

**Me: I bumped Into your brother he almost hit me up with a car but he didn't. Well I chilled with your sister is some club and our know what she told me When I said I caught...I caught my Sister with my ex doing the deed? She Said I should have cut off your balls.**

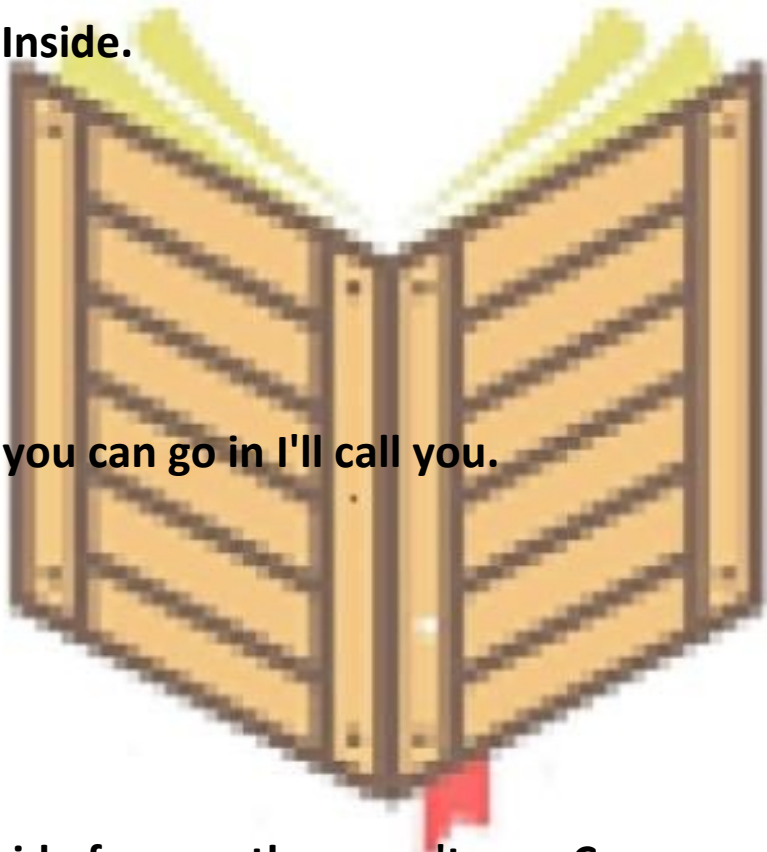


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He chuckled.**

**Me: let's go Inside.**



**Travis : Nah you can go in I'll call you.**

**Me: you afraid of my mother aren't you. Come on she won't do anything to you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: that's not the case.**

**Me: Just come.**



**Travis: I'll follow. I need to make a few calls first.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: okay.**



**I walk out with my food and walk in the house. Everyone is there. Eveline is eating already. Is she a boy?**

**My mother exclaims and hugs me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma : did they hurt you?**

**She asks with tears glistening her eyes. I shook my head no.**

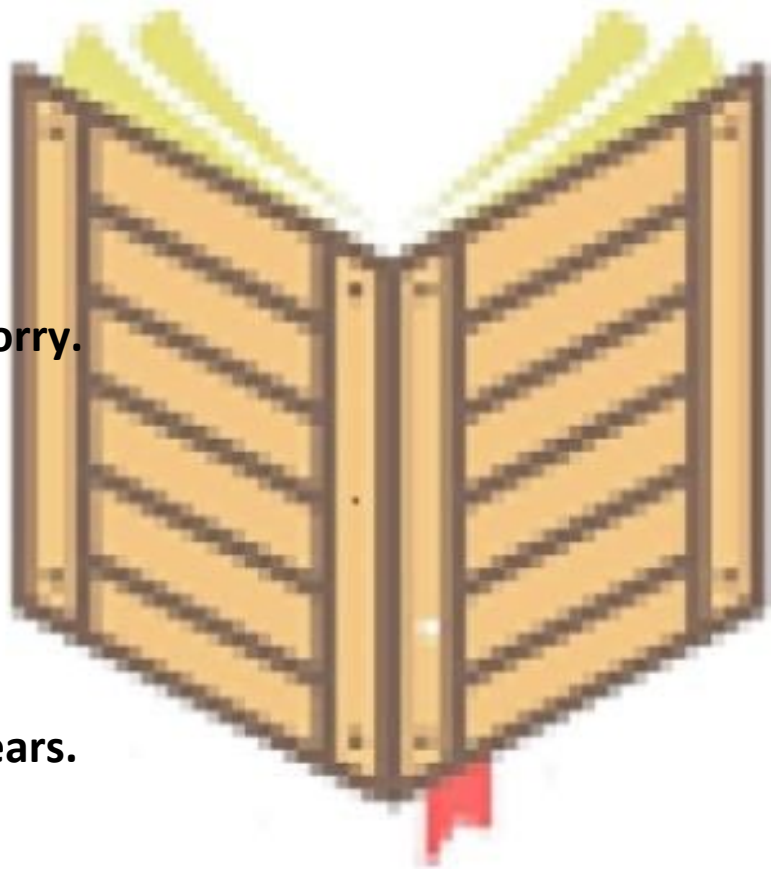
**Ma: it's fine you are back home safe now.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She plants a kiss on my forehead and Nono hugs me And I hug her back I look at Yama and she walks up to me and hugs me. I take long to hug her back...**

**Yama: I'm sorry.**



**I wipe my tears.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I would like to rest.**

**Travis walks in and takes a sit.**

**Travis: Sawubona.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**You could swear his not a coloured the way he speaks Zulu.**

**Ma : yebo.**



**Me: I'll be in my room.**

**Ma: no before you go let's discuss...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I shook my head no looking at her.**

**Ma: Ok you can go rest.**

**Travis: Eveline if you done can we Leave?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I'm Sure if he had to urinate he would pee his pants.**



**Eveline: sure. Ahh ma the food was delicious we shall meet soon to discuss the matter at hand.**

**My mom nods and they walk out...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**TRAVIS**

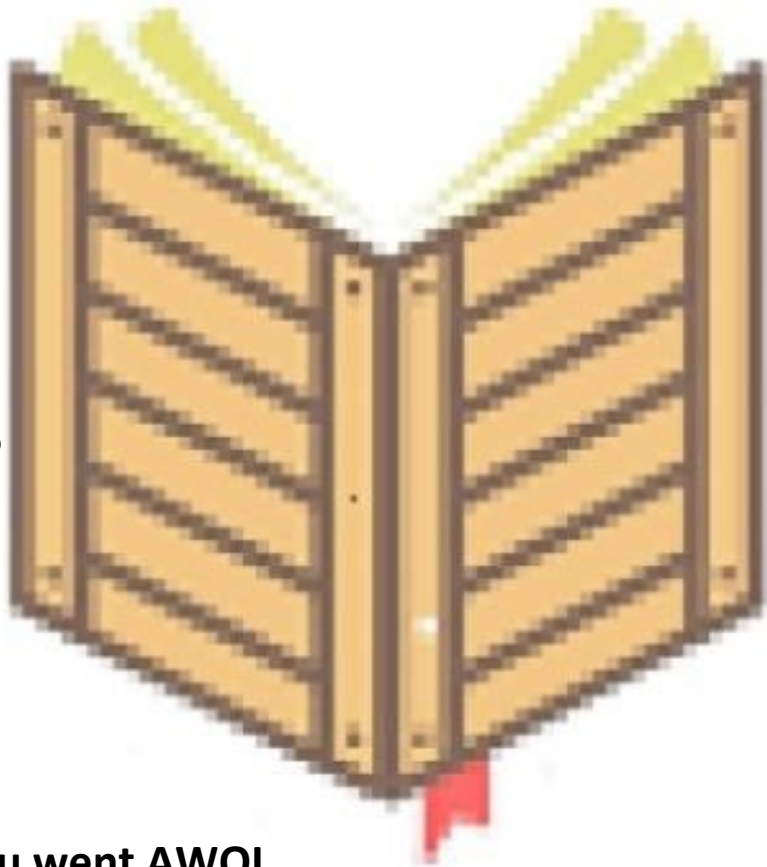
**We were driving Back home.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trev: when did he get worse?**

**Me: who?**



**Trev: greek?**

**Me After you went AWOL.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trev:me or her.**

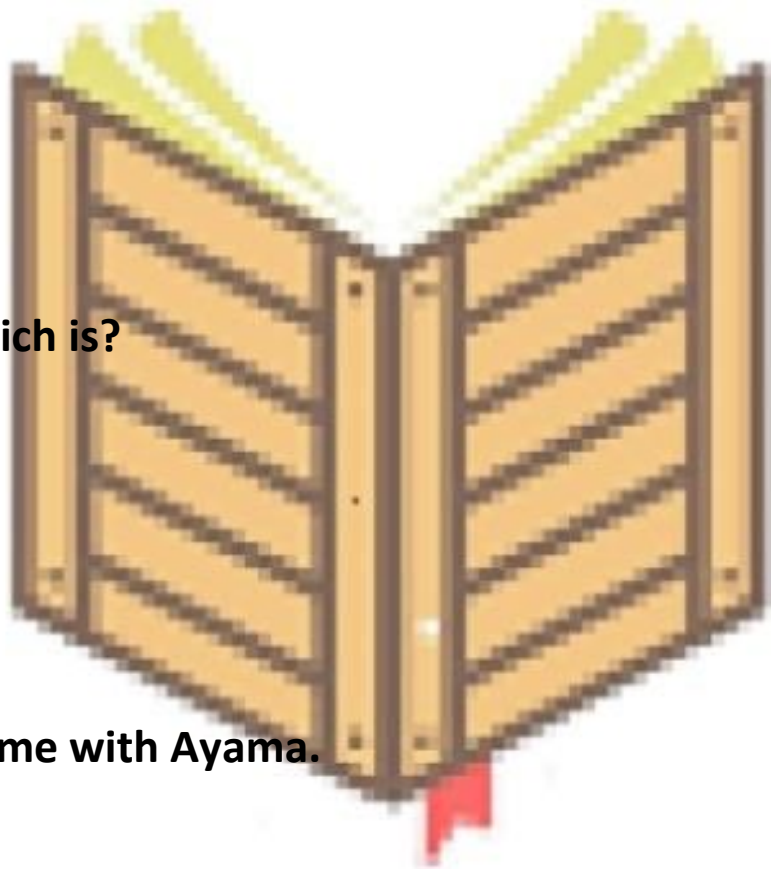
**Me: both of you.**

**Trev: do you think she Will take you back?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: not After What happend before she was kidnapped.**



**Eveline : which is?**

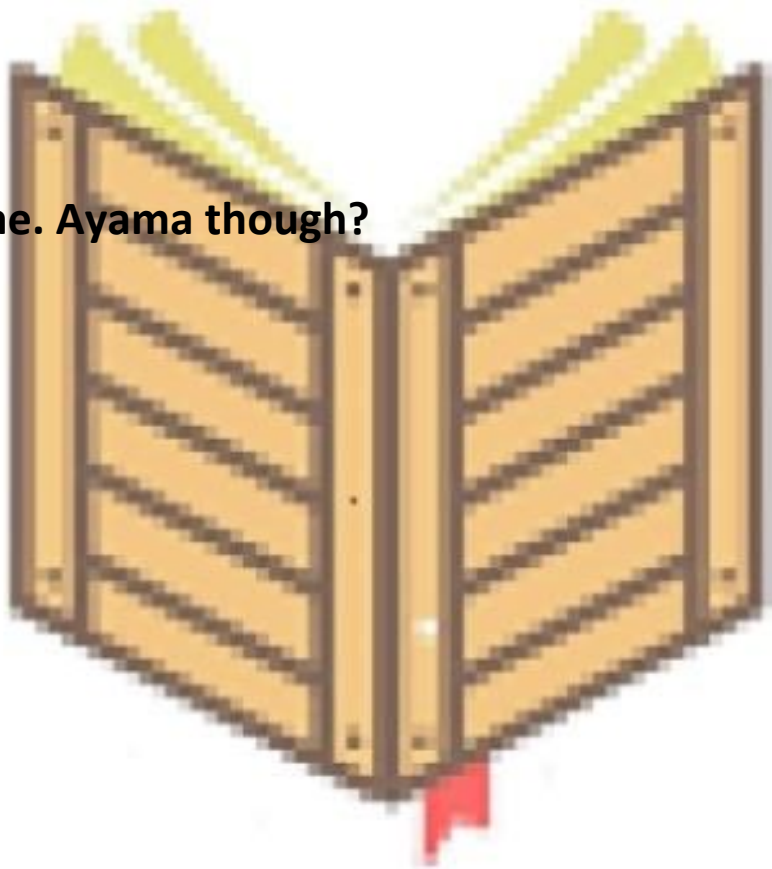
**Me: caught me with Ayama.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline: fuck.**

**Me: yeah I fucked up.**

**Trev: big time. Ayama though?**

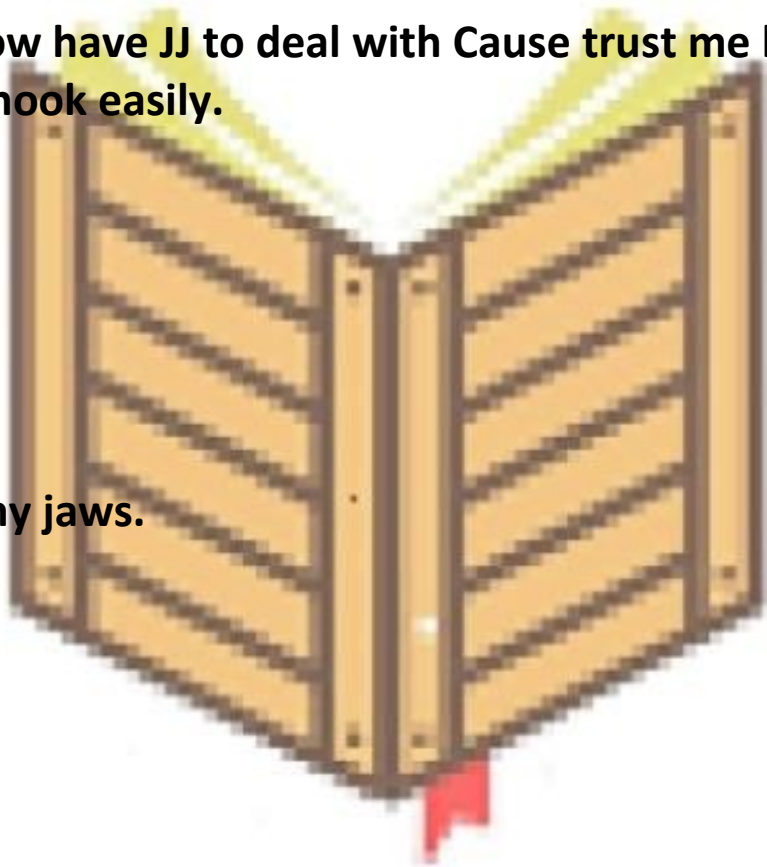


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah.**

**Trev: you now have JJ to deal with Cause trust me he won't let you off the hook easily.**

**I clenched my jaws.**



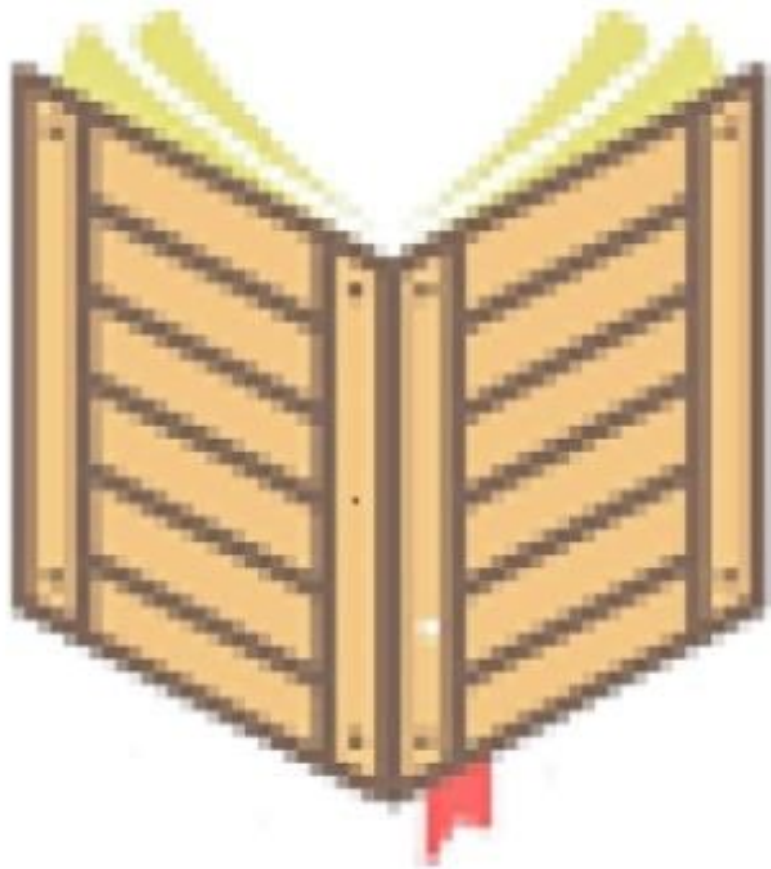
**Me: I Know.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Trev: you don't.

—

IMANI



NOVELSGURU.COM



**It was now dinner Time. My mother went all out which is I don't know why. Mina I'm full. Many things are just Runnin'in my mind.**



**Ma: I'm glad you guys are back safe and sound imani.**

**Me: Yeah that's all that matters.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: Uhm let me dish up for you.**

**Me: I'm fine I can do my own things.**

**Yama: ok atleast let me pour you some drink you know I bought your favourite Coke.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Coke?**

**Me: I'm fine with Coke and I don't Want it.**

**Nono: Imani don't you think you being rude?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh I don't but if I am Ayama I'm sorry.**

**JJ: what's wrong with you and this attitude.**

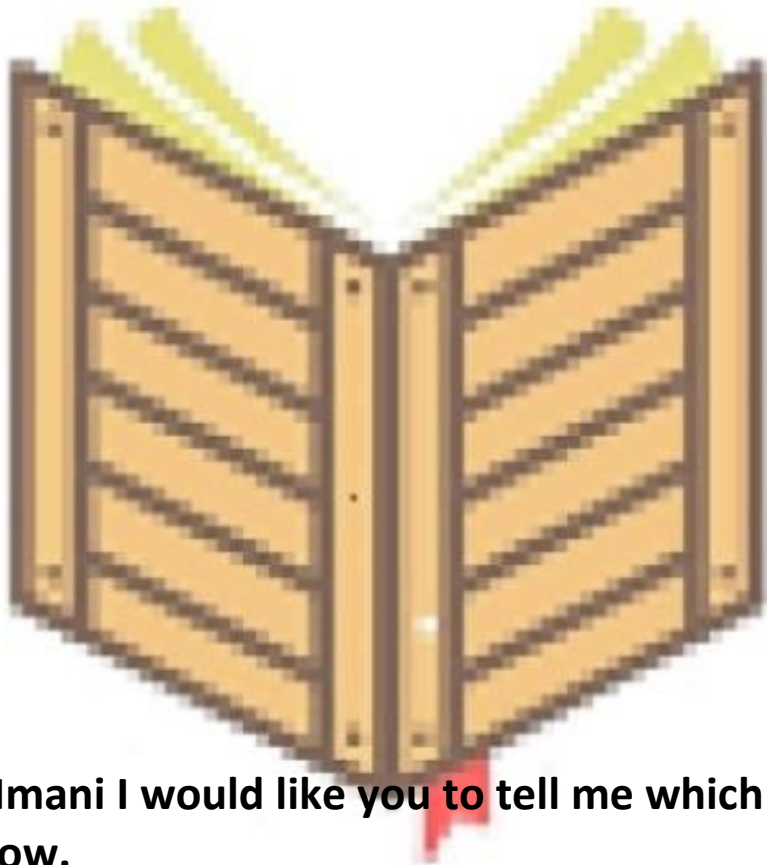
**Me: Maybe you should ask your sister she might tell you the whole full story.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama: it's fine ma. I understand.**

**I Looked at her. My phone rang.**



**Me: Mahle?**

**Mahle: hey Imani I would like you to tell me which colour is best for Tommorow.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Tommorow?**

**Mahle: we have planning for a party remember? My birthday?**

**Me: oh yeah how can I forget I'll DM you one of the colours I prefer.**

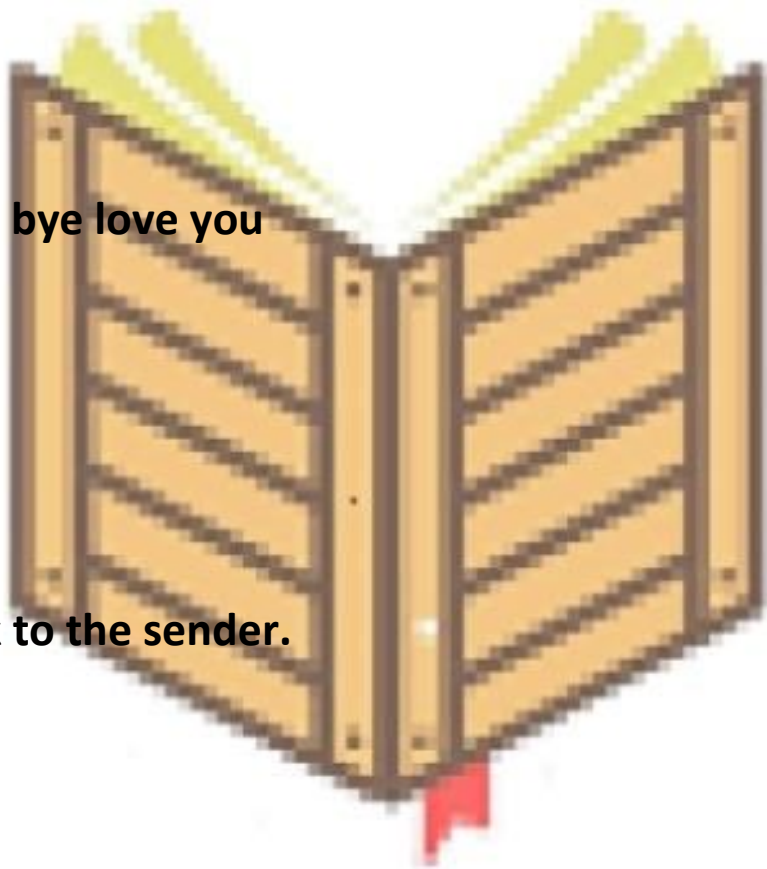


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: thanks see you Tommorow I will come and fetch you.**

**Me: sure Ok bye love you**

**Mahle: back to the sender.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I giggle and Hung up Maybe I need some fresh air.**

**Ayama: should I Maybe prepare the bed for you or you still gonna chill or some desert.**

**Me: gosh Ayama can you Just stop Just stop ok. Whatever you doing it's too much Okay Just stop already. I have enough to deal with than to be dealing with all your apologies right now I don't need this. I can't be annoyed by you and the more you keep fussing the more my Baby is getting annoyed so please we both don't Need this all This is just straining me not Only me but also my unborn babyn**



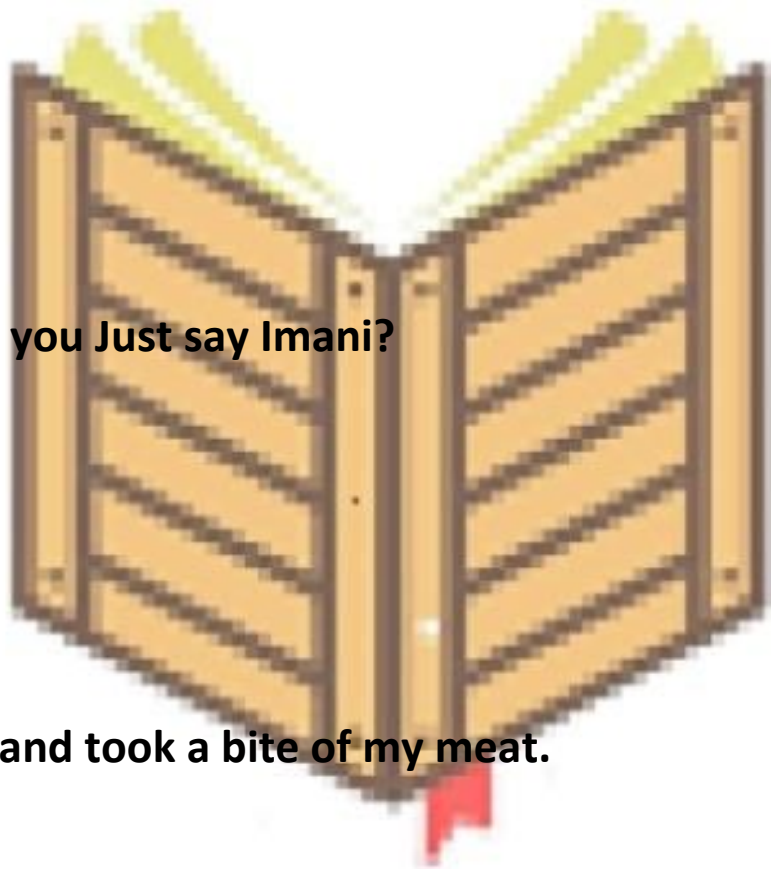
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**They all Looking at me Like what did you just say? I now realise I might have said too Much. JJ is looking me straight into my eyes.**

**JJ: What did you Just say Imani?**

**I kept quiet and took a bite of my meat.**

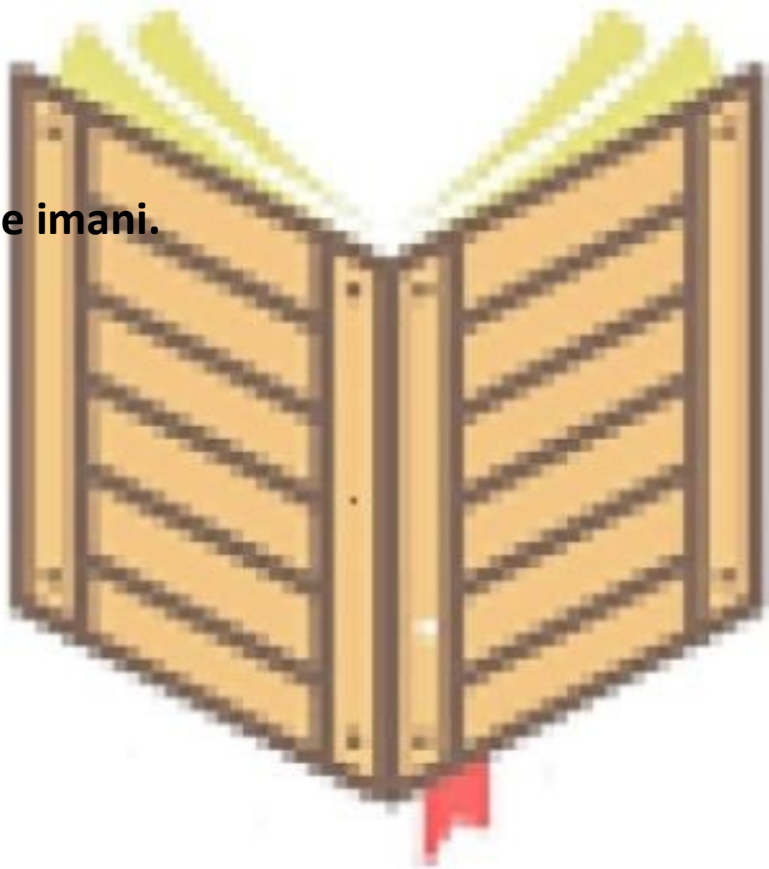


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: Imani.**

**Me: I'm still chewing.**

**JJ: look at me imani.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Fuck!**

**Me: I'll look at you I'm still trying to uh...**



**JJ: Imani I said look at me.**

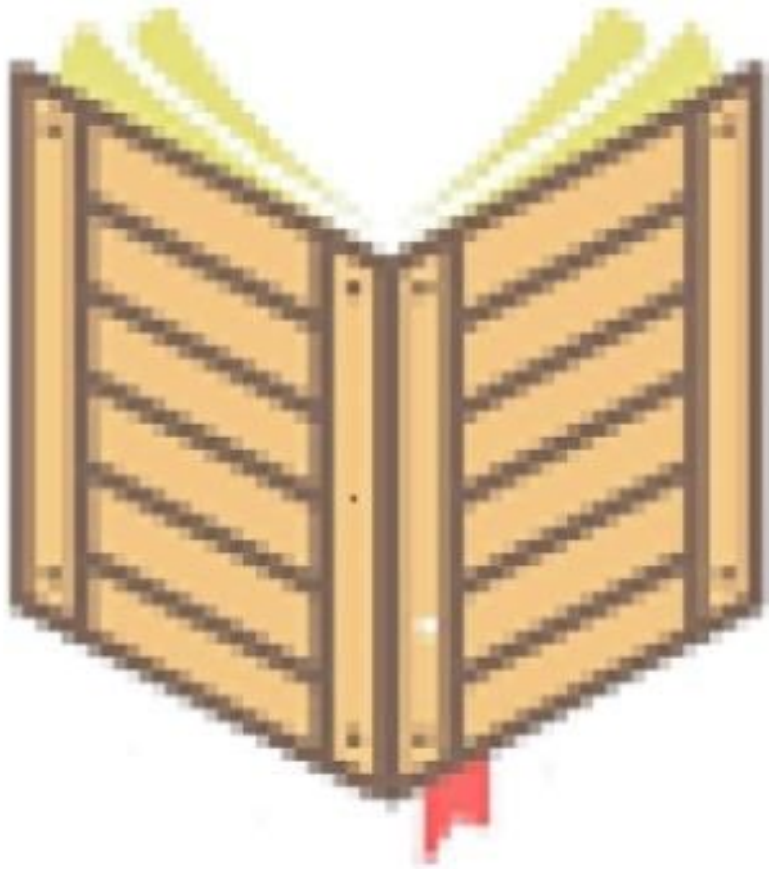
**Me: eish....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: I fucken hate repeating myself!**

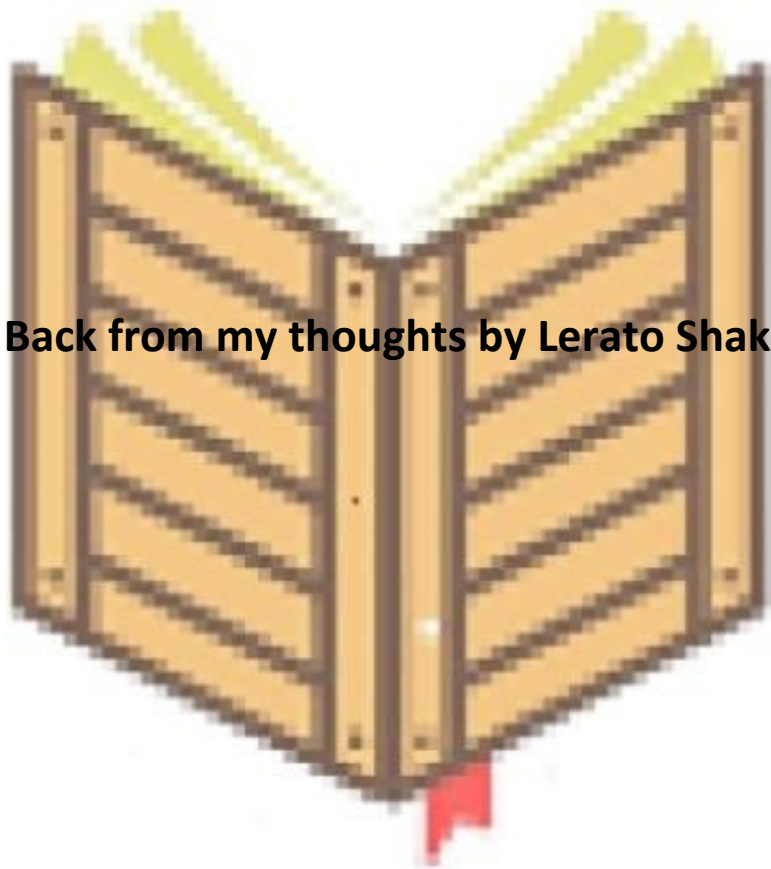
He bangs the table that has me startled all those scenes  
come Back.

Ma: JJ.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**JJ: not now ma please. Imani look at me.**



**I'm brought Back from my thoughts by Lerato Shaking me slowly.**

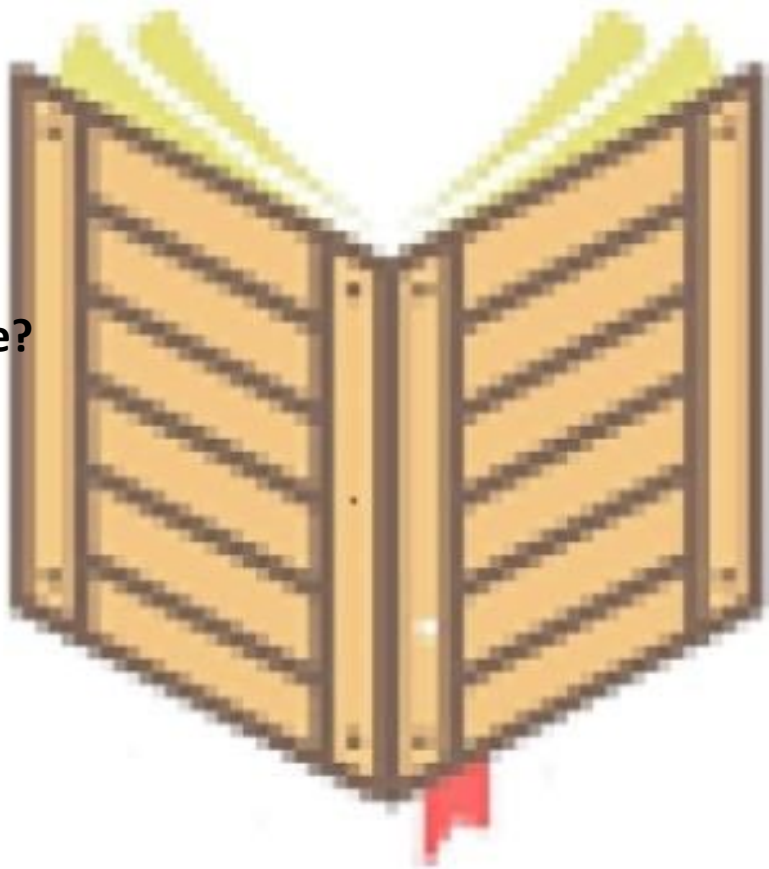
**Me : huh?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: look at me.**

**I bite my lower lip and look up at him. There's something about his brown eyes...**

**JJ: Who is he?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: who is who?**

**JJ: weh Imani? Who is he?**



**Me: I don't know what you talking about?**

**JJ: oh is it you Just said you are carrying a baby in you didn't you ? Now who is he? Now I understand why you were busy throwing up and sleepy. Now what's up? Are you pregnant Imani?**

**I shook my head no with tears coming out.**

**JJ: Imani are you pregnant? For the fucken last Time.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



I look at my mother and look down again and I nod.

JJ: damn it Imani!



Me: It wasn't deliberately.

JJ: but still you are pregnant Imani! What happened to getting a degree? Only one year Imani. One year left then you graduate but no wena you making babies.

**Me: I'm sorry...**

**I say with both my hands combined together.**

**JJ: you are busy disrespecting Ayama Whilst you know what you did. Apologies to her now!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm sorry but I won't Apologise to Ayama.**

**JJ: Askies Angizwanga (come again)**

**Me: I Will do anything but I won't Apologise to Ayama.**

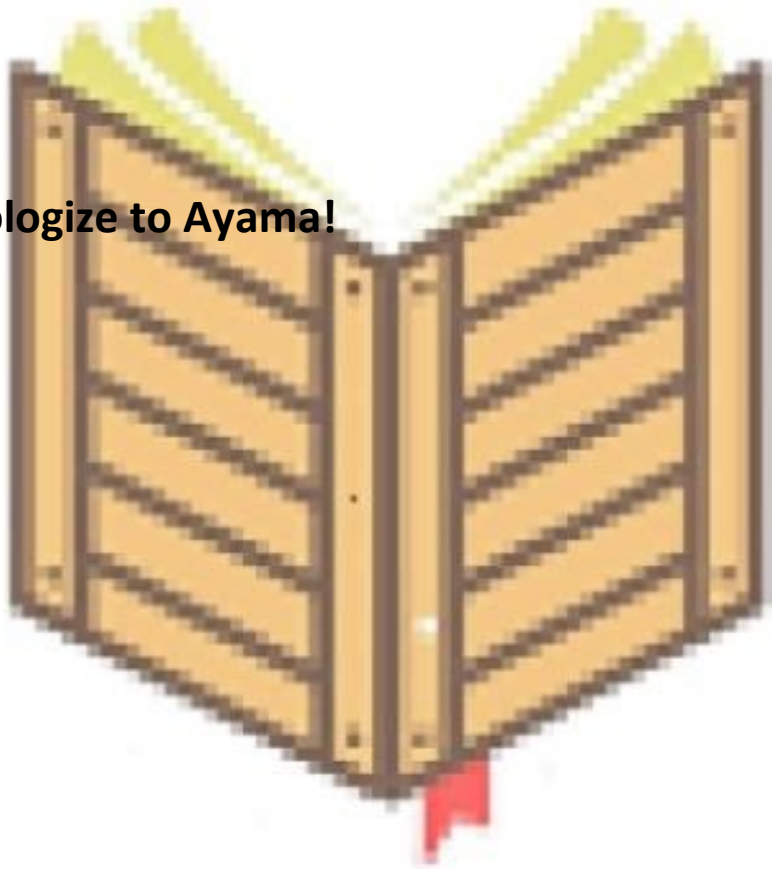


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: I see this pregnancy is getting in your head!**

**Me: don't involve my pregnancy in This JJ.**

**JJ: I said apologize to Ayama!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I said no ! I won't Apologise to Ayama! Fuck it all!**

**Ma: hey Ndoni! Don't use swore words in my house wena. Now apologize to your sister if you know what's good for you! We didn't send you out to fuck Around!**

**Me: Wow ma! I'm fucking around well let me tell you the I won't Apologise to you Ayama Never. If only you knew who's fucking around between me and Ayama you would be disappointed. She's a Bitch ma and you guys are standing up for her!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Ndoniyamanzi!Ngiyaphinda ngizokushaya ngempama ngikhohlwe ukuthi ukhulelwe wena!**

**( I repeat I'll slap you and i will forget you are pregnant )**

**Me: Wow ma uYazi intombi oyivikela kangaka yalala nobaba woMntwana wami. Ngabamba...ngabamba. Wazama ukumvimba kodwa wayengafuni ukuzwa lutho. Wayephezu kwakhe. Yena! Indodakazi yakho!**

**(ma you Know the girl you defending this much she slept with the father of my Baby. I caught them...I caught them. He tried to stop her but she didn't want to hear none of it. She was in top of him. Her! Your daughter)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I was crying and Screaming! Silence befalls us...**

**JJ: What?**



**He was calm.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : yebo your precious Sister is fucking with Travis! I was dating Travis. I went there to tell him about the pregnancy but only to find her on top of him.**

**Ayama: uh....**

**JJ: is it true Ayama?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She Looked at me...and she nodded.**

**Ma : Ayama! How can you do This? You knew your sister is dating that boy but...**

**Ayama: it was a mistake. Nothing happend between ma right Immy?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me whatever.**

**JJ: konje you said what's his name?**

**Ayama and I looked at each other and she shook her head no...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's Travis .**

**JJ: Which Travis?**



**Me: I don't know what's your relation between you two but I assume your friend. Yes Travis is the Father!**

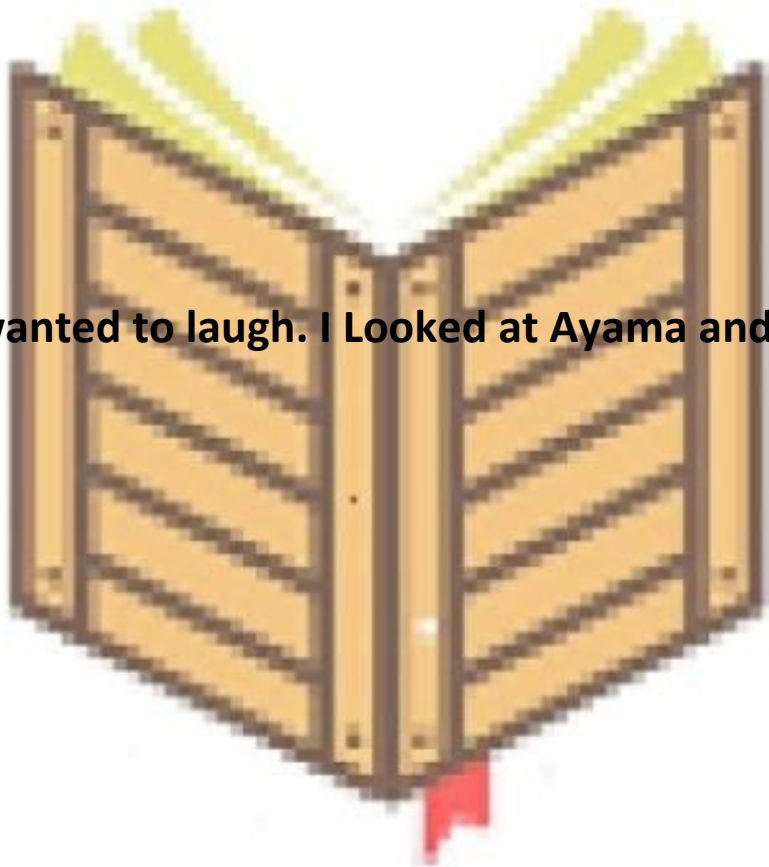
**JJ: ngiyalingwa la. (I'm Being tempted)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: Wow.**

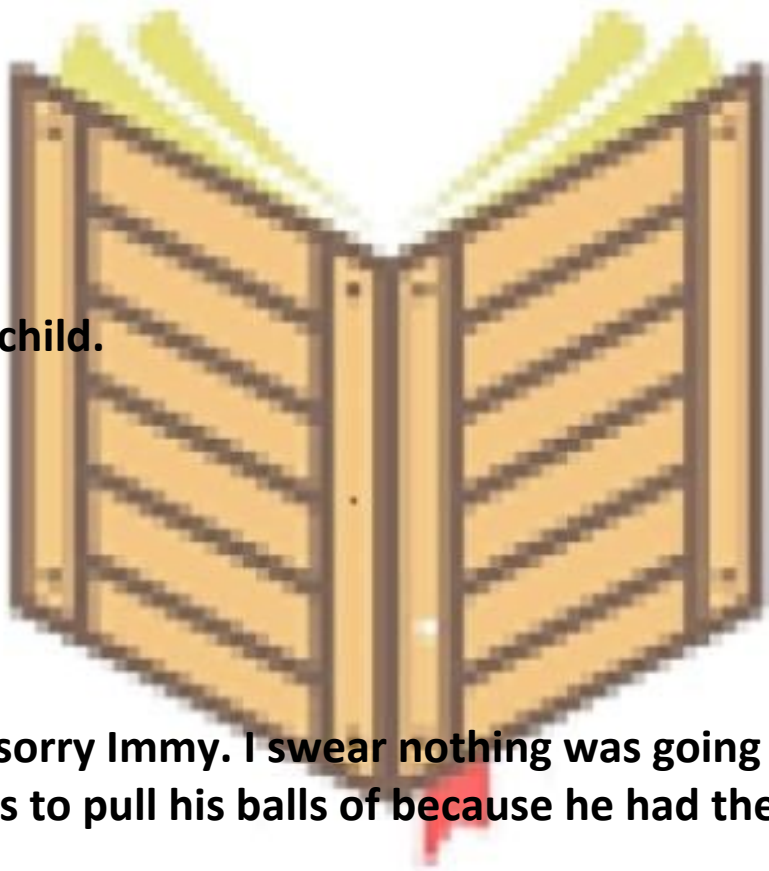
**JJ: so all of This because of a coloured Dick?**

**I gasped. I wanted to laugh. I Looked at Ayama and she chuckled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: This is not how we do things as a family we sit and talk Imani.**



**Ma: yes my child.**

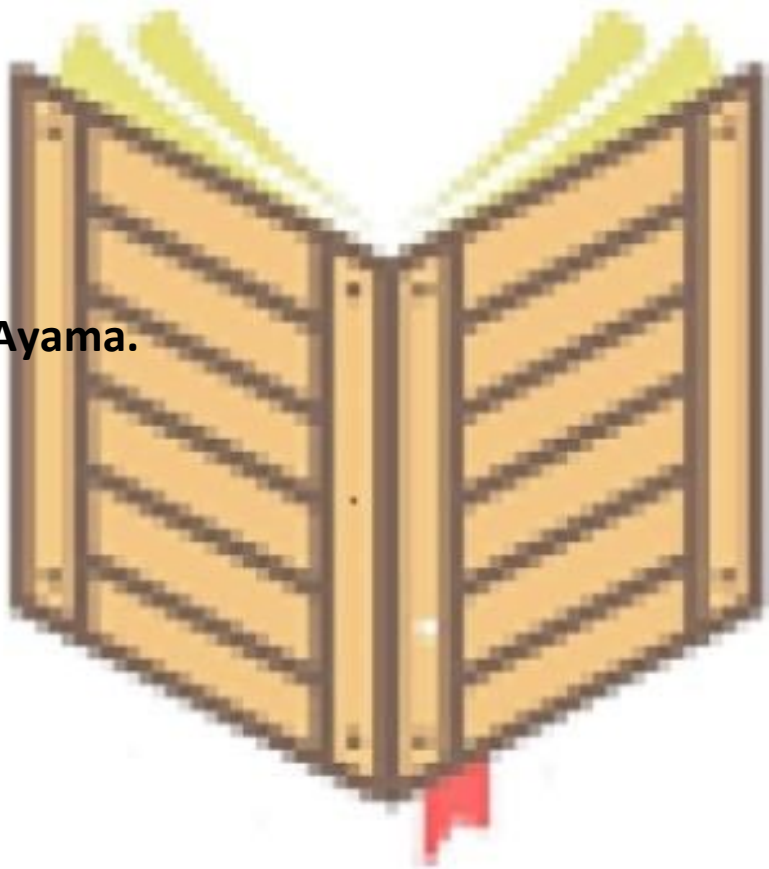
**Ayama: I'm sorry Immy. I swear nothing was going to happen. The plan was to pull his balls of because he had the balls to hit you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Fuck it Ayama!**

**JJ: he raised his hand on you.**

**I Looked at Ayama.**

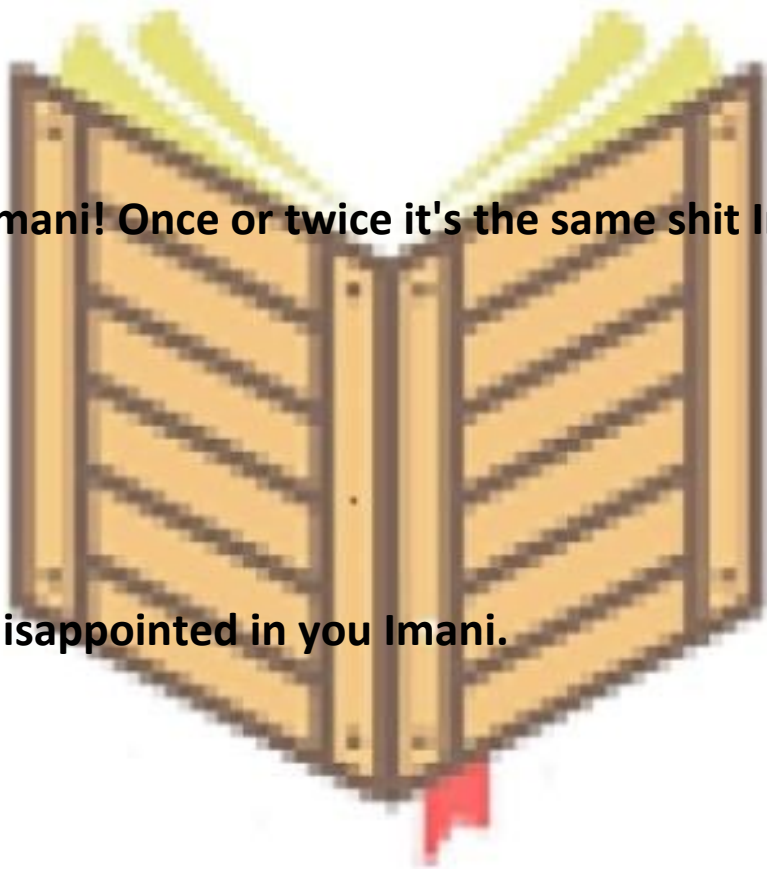


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it was only once.**

**JJ: damn it Imani! Once or twice it's the same shit Imani!**

**Ma: I'm so disappointed in you Imani.**

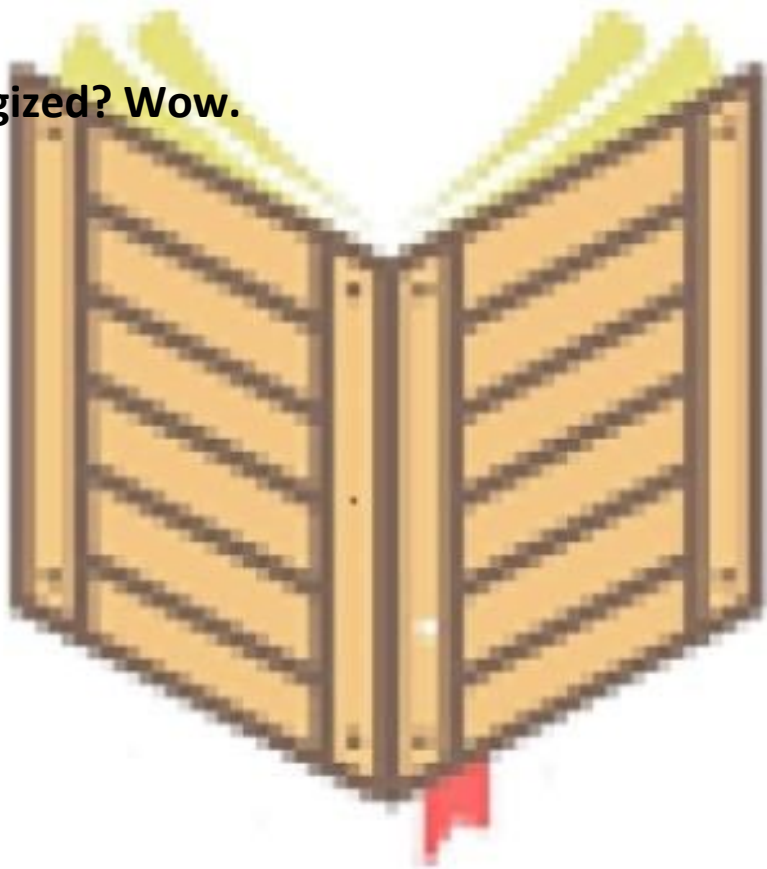


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: he fucks you and he hits you what's next Imani!**

**Me: he apologized.**

**JJ: he apologized? Wow.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me : can we just let This past I need to rest.**

**JJ: fine dear sister rest you need it.**



**Me: JJ don't do anything to Him.**

**JJ: relax.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Good Night ma Nono Lerato.**

**Them: good night.**

**Ayama: I'm not in the room?**

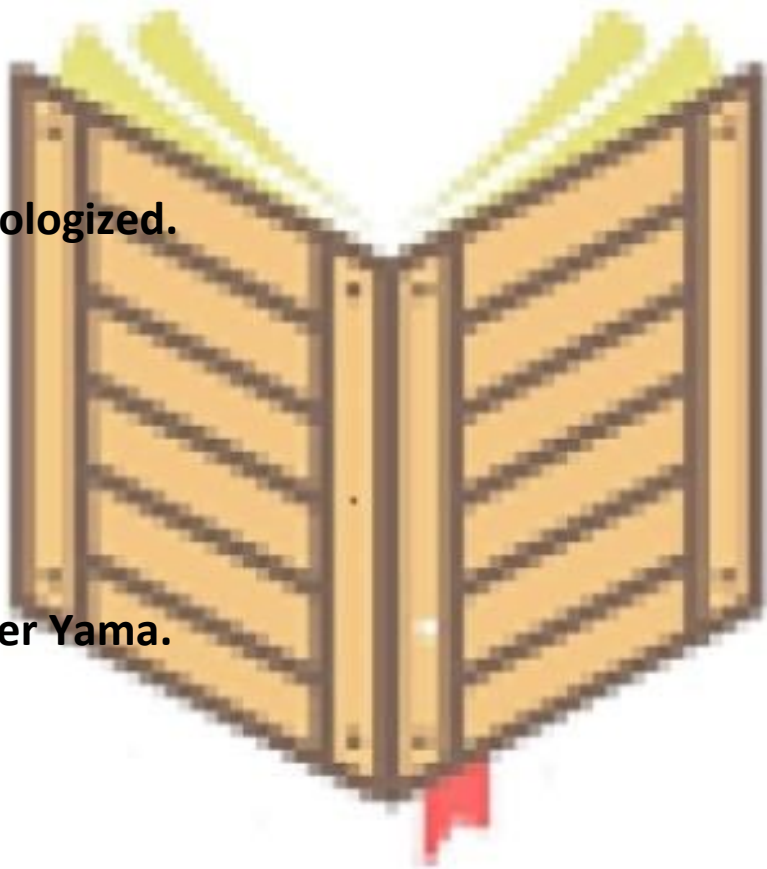


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: for Now you owe me one.**

**Ayama: I Apologized.**

**Me: whatever Yama.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: I love you.**

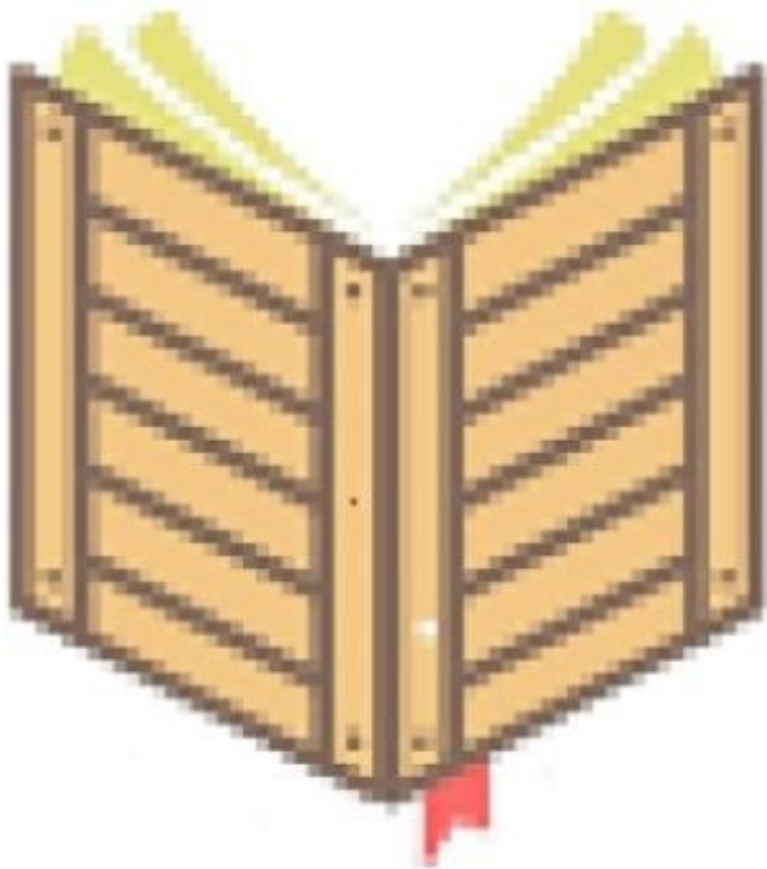
**Me: Back to the sender.**

**I Walked to my room.... That was long...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



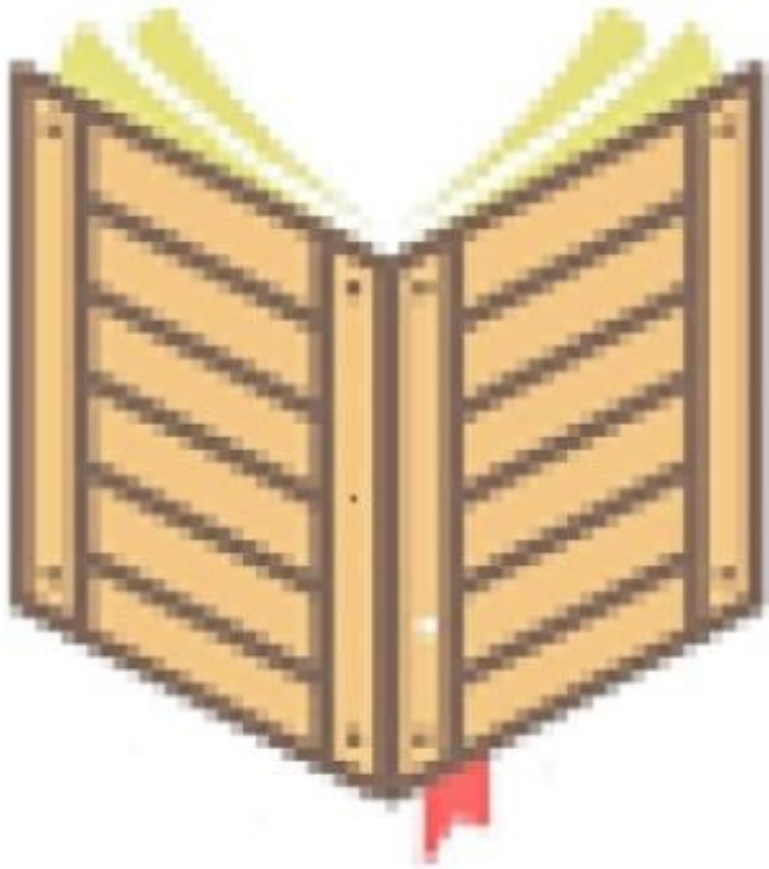
**INSERT 21**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 21

TRAVIS



NOVELSGURU.COM

**It was now noon well it was around 11 we now sitting at the dining table eating snacks and all that junk food brought by Mahle...**

**Mahle: you guys didn't even call me when you came back let alone ask about me.**

**Trevor: we know love and we sorry about that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: no you not sorry Trev.**



**Eve: okay princess we are Truly sorry we apologize.**

**Mahle: whatever. Just give me Money.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: my budget is steepy.**

**Mahle: whatever.**



**She Took a bite on her food.**

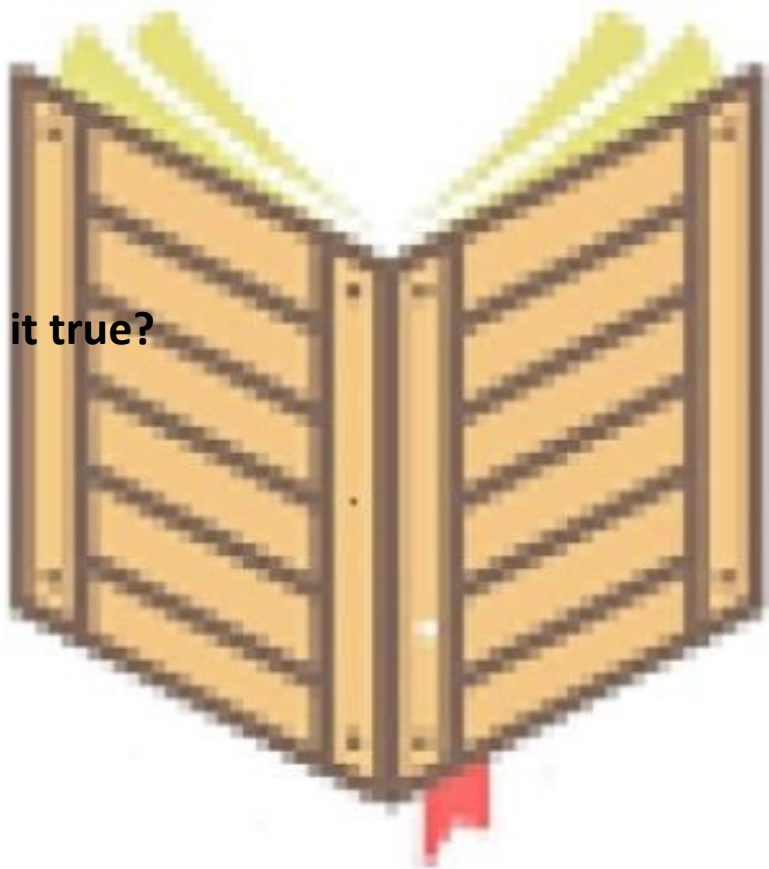
**Me: you expecting someone?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: yes an important friend. I would like you two to meet her.**

**Eve: Oh we can't wait.**

**Trevor: so is it true?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What?**

**Trevor: I overheard dad and ma talking about Zanele Miscarring.**

**Mahle: yes it is.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: how long was she?**

**Mahle: she was 11 weeks.**

**Trevor: so she was fucking around?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Uh...**

**Eve: I always knew she was doing that. I mean did you expect her to wait for you come in she's a Pussy she needs some dick.**

**Trust her to say that.**



**Trev: you right.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: it's been a while since we warned you about her and here**

**she is. You won't even divorce her because of This fucking deal.  
Stupid black man.**

**Trev: he's your father.**



**Eve: but he made stupid decisions with our lives.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**The intercom rang...**

**Mahle: I'll go get it. Can you Just guys smile my friend is a Lil bit shy...**

**We nodded she stood up and I took a packet of salt and vinegar snacks ...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: I wonder who is the special friend.**





**Mahle: I thought I would be the one to fetch you but I was expecting you.**

**“ you don't know my address so I decided to come here instead.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I'm glad well come and greet then we will continue to my room.**

**“ sure”**



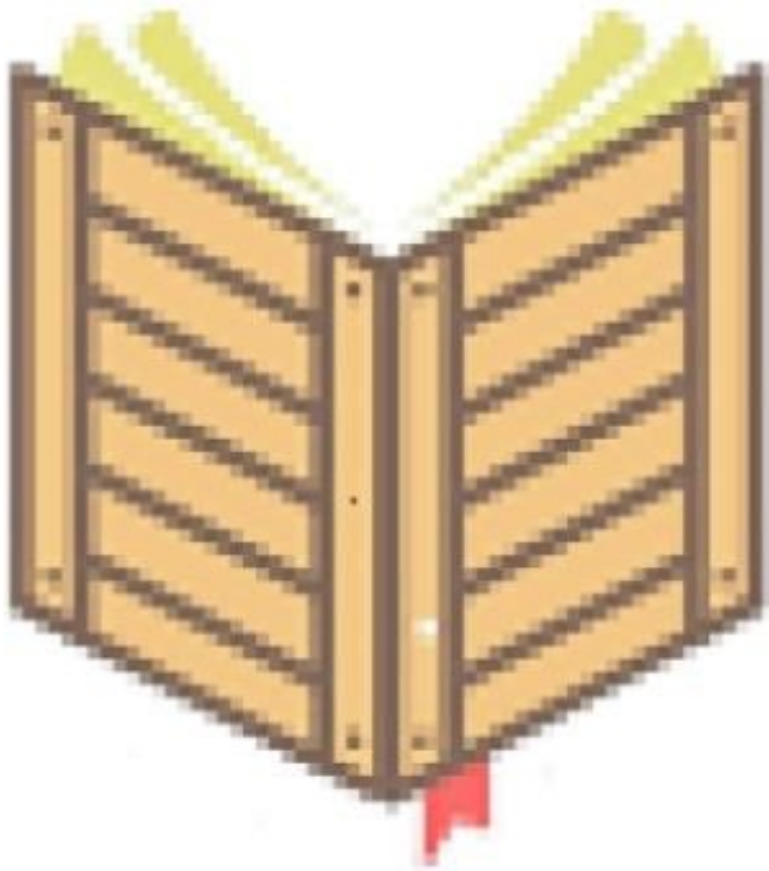
**After seconds they all have walked in . Is this the special friend.  
Come on...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: well you already know my brother Travis. Your boyfriend to say. This is trev the one I was telling you about and my lovely bad ass boy Sister Eveline. Family this ...**

**Trevor: Imani.**

**Imani: hey.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: you Know each other then problem solved.**

**Eveline: hey love.**

**Imani: hello.**

**Me: Ndoni...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: uh...hi.**

**A very cold hi at that all point...**

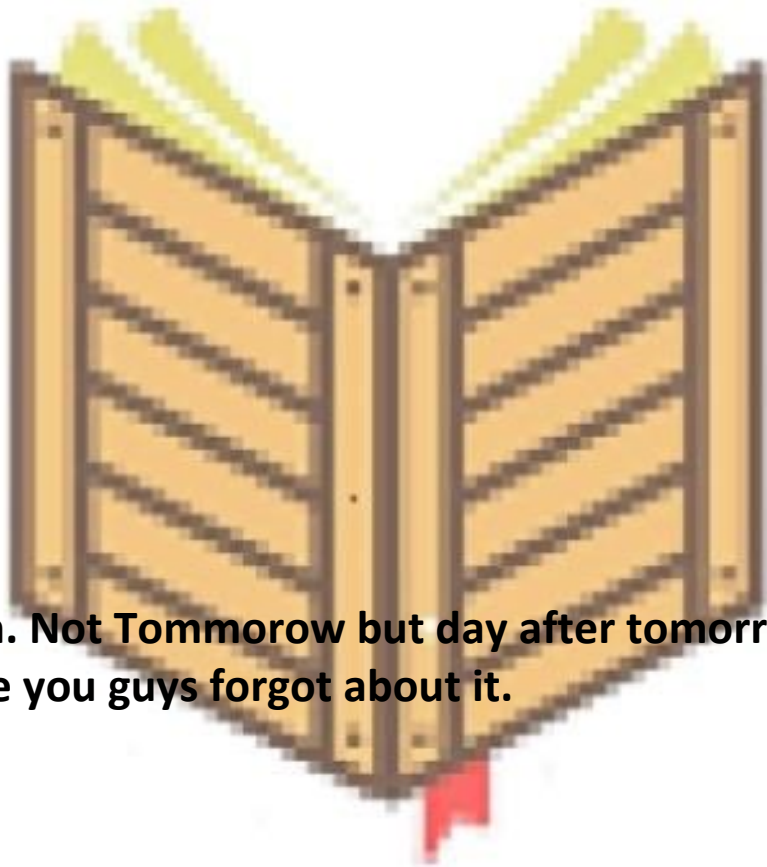
**Mahle : well she's helping me plan for my 21st birthday which is Tommorow...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Birthday? Tommorow?**

**Us: 21st?**



**Mahle: yeah. Not Tommorow but day after tomorrow... Wait don't tell me you guys forgot about it.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I didn't.**

**Trev: uh...I Also didn't.**

**Mahle: wow guys wow. You know what Whatever.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: baby we swear...**

**Mahle: save it Eve.**



**Eve: wow...**

**Mahle: Immy please taste if the snacks that I have combined will be better.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: sure.**



**She took the bowl that had peanuts and raisin with cheese snacks. She took the packet I was holding. She took the ice cream container From Travis. She Took the grape Juice from me she took the custard from Eve.**

**Immy : I'll Taste this in your room.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: sure...**

**Trevor: you gonna eat all that?**

**Imani: well What else must I do with all This?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: I was not fighting.**

**Imani: neither was I.**

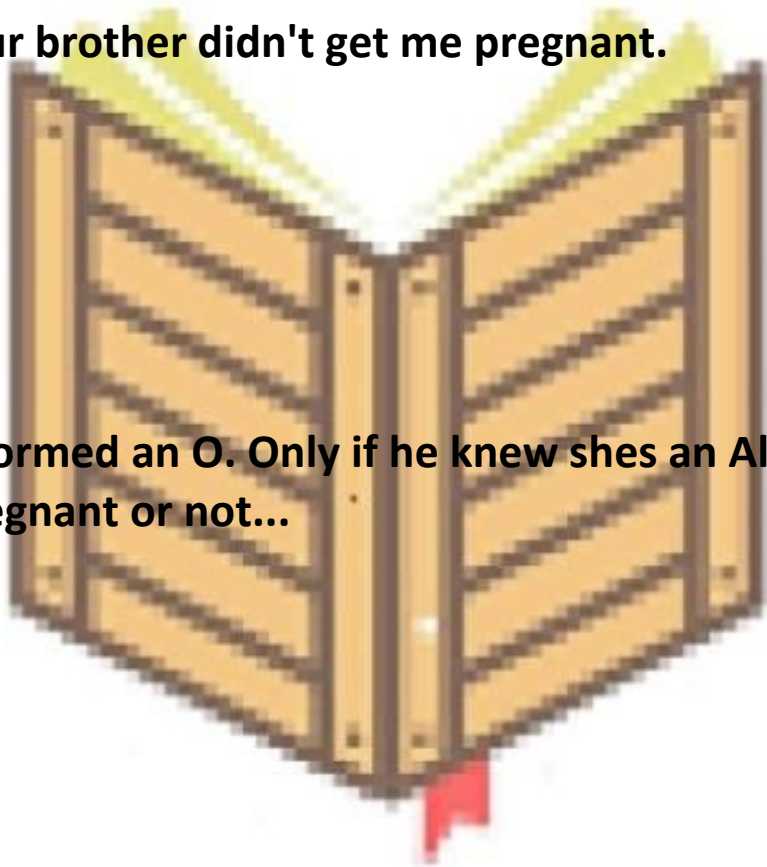
**Trevor: I Just think it's too Much.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**You shouldn't have said that Trev not when it comes to food...**

**Imani: if your brother didn't get me pregnant.**



**His mouth formed an O. Only if he knew shes an Alligator whether pregnant or not...**

**Mahle: let's go my love.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: sho.**

**She followed Mahle Upstairs.**

**Trevor: you should have warned me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she's a foodie yesterday I bought her 2 big Mac's didn't you wonder why.**

**He shook his head no...**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

**I really hate it when someone asks me about the way I eat or how Much amount of food I take in a day!**

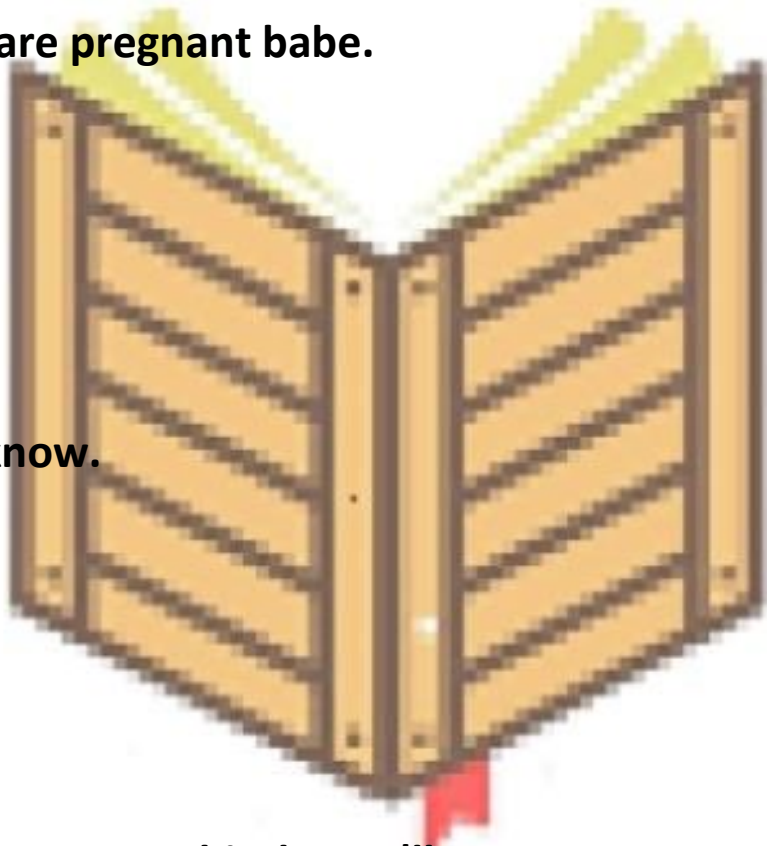
**Mahle: This is News first.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : What?**

**Mahle: you are pregnant babe.**



**Me: yeah I know.**

**Mahle: well you are a bit down I'll Just say congratulations.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: congratulate your brother Cause he is the one who worked**



**hard.**

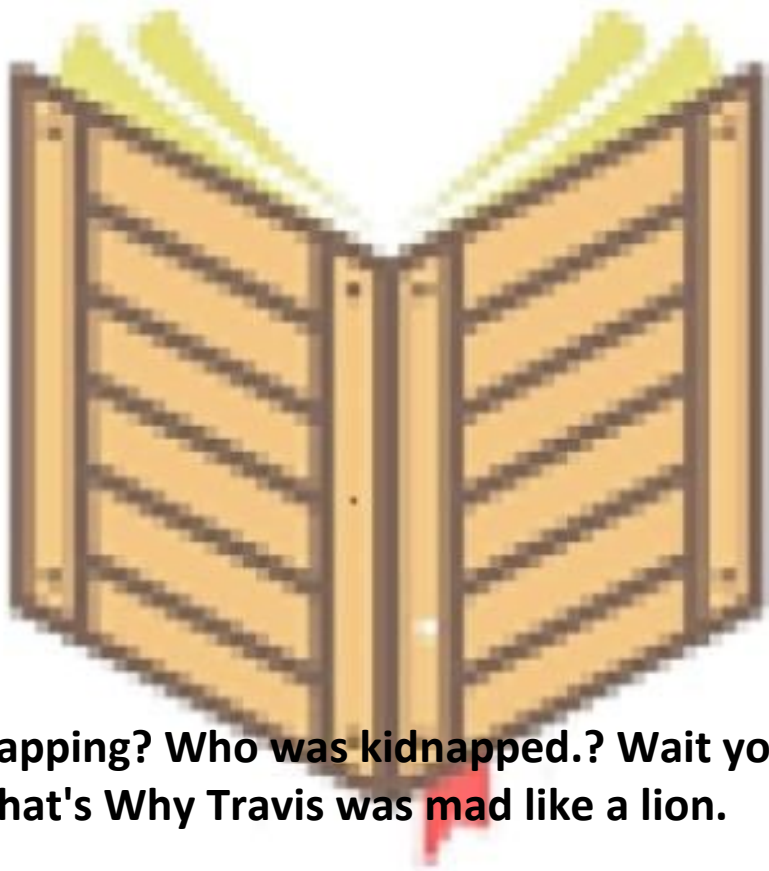
**Mahle: Ouch. Where are the theme colours?**

**Me: I haven't had anything..I Just couldn't with all the kidnapping and finding out I'm pregnant...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: whoa wait...**



**Me : What?**

**Mahle: kidnapping? Who was kidnapped.? Wait you were kidnapped that's Why Travis was mad like a lion.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: lion?**

**Mahle: Never mind. I'm sorry.**

**Me yeah it's fine it happened and it's in the past now.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: I'm sorry. I was too busy to care and ask about you all I was worried about you was this stupid thing.**

**Me: it's fine.**



**Mahle: and the Baby?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: we are both fine. What matters is we are back home safe and sound.**

**Mahle : and the kidnapper? I hope Travis Killed him.**

**Should I tell her. But she Will never snitch on her brother.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Travis Killed him.**

**Mahle: good riddance to bad rubbish.**



**Why am I not shocked about her statement...**

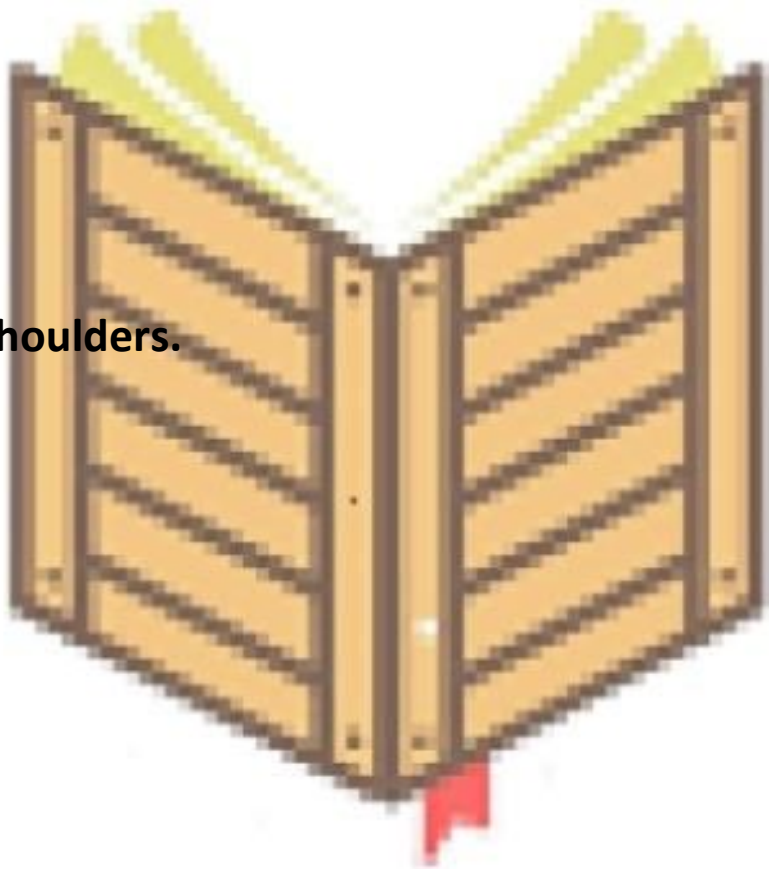
**Me: yeah what...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ You will pay you son of a bitch.”...**

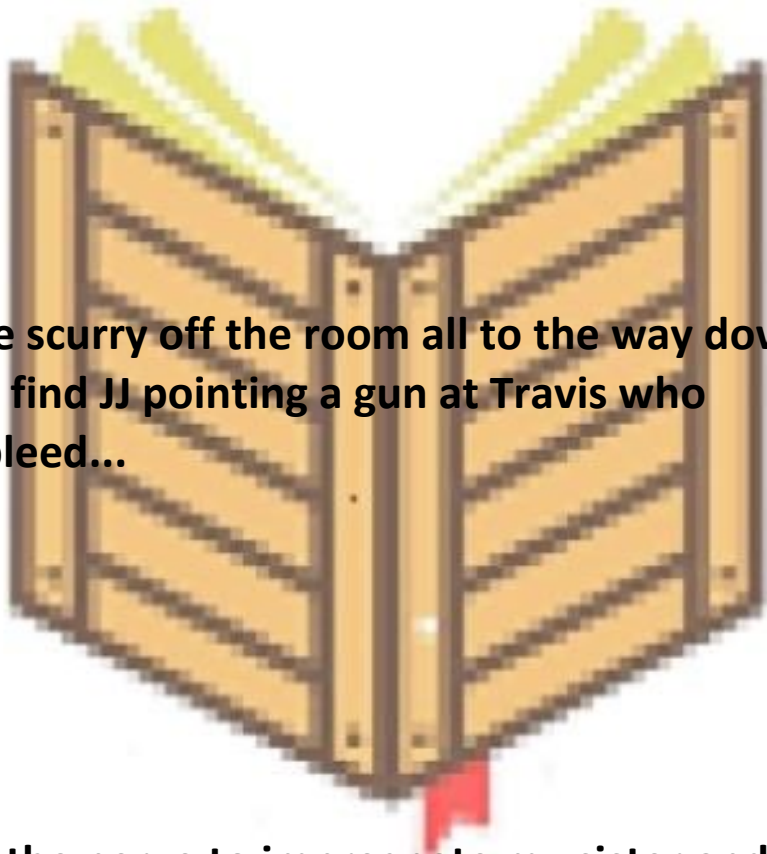
**Mahle: what's that? Who's fighting?.**

**I shrug my shoulders.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: let's go check.**



**I nod and we scurry off the room all the way downstairs.  
Only to find JJ pointing a gun at Travis who  
has a nose bleed...**

**JJ: you have the nerve to impregnate my sister and fuvk one of  
them wena swine. [NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)**



**Travis: I said I'm sorry....**

**A punch was thrown at his direction...**

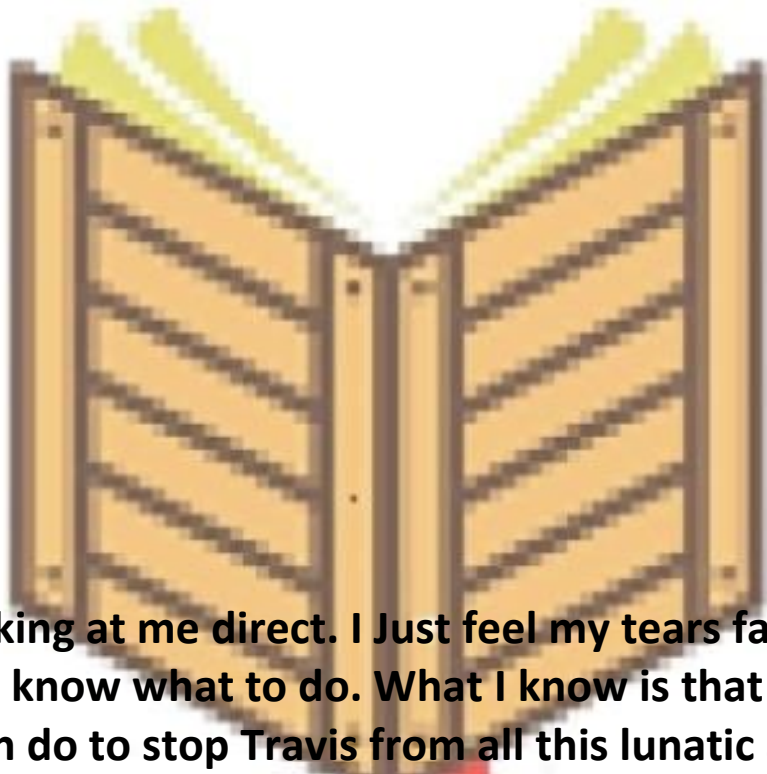
**JJ: Will Sorry bring my sister's virginity huh? Did your stupid Sorry get her pregnant?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Another punch was thrown...**

**Me: JJ...**



**Travis is looking at me direct. I Just feel my tears falling in my eyes. I don't know what to do. What I know is that there's nothing I can do to stop Travis from all this lunatic act... The punches are just getting too Much. He deserves this. He deserves laying a hand on me. He deserves this all the insults the way he treated me. He deserves everything. How how do I let my brother beat up the Father of my child... How?**

The next thing I know a gunshot was fired. Blood is coming out. JJ shot Travis. He shot him... He raises his head and looks at me. He shot him on his shoulder. Bit still. It doesn't change anything. He is groaning in pain. If Only I had to stand up and hug him and clean the blood but I cant. I don't have that energy.

JJ: nobody messes with my Sister. Especially her. And lives to tell a tale you are lucky...

Travis is holding his wound he is standing not far away from me and JJ. His hand is full of blood...

**JJ: tsk.**

**He walks out After that.**

**Me: I'm sorry Mahle I have to leave...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say and run out Followers JJ. I get into his car..he was Screaming anger...**

—



**JJ: can you stop whining already?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: there was no need for what you did.**

**JJ: I'm your brother and as your brother I must protect you.**

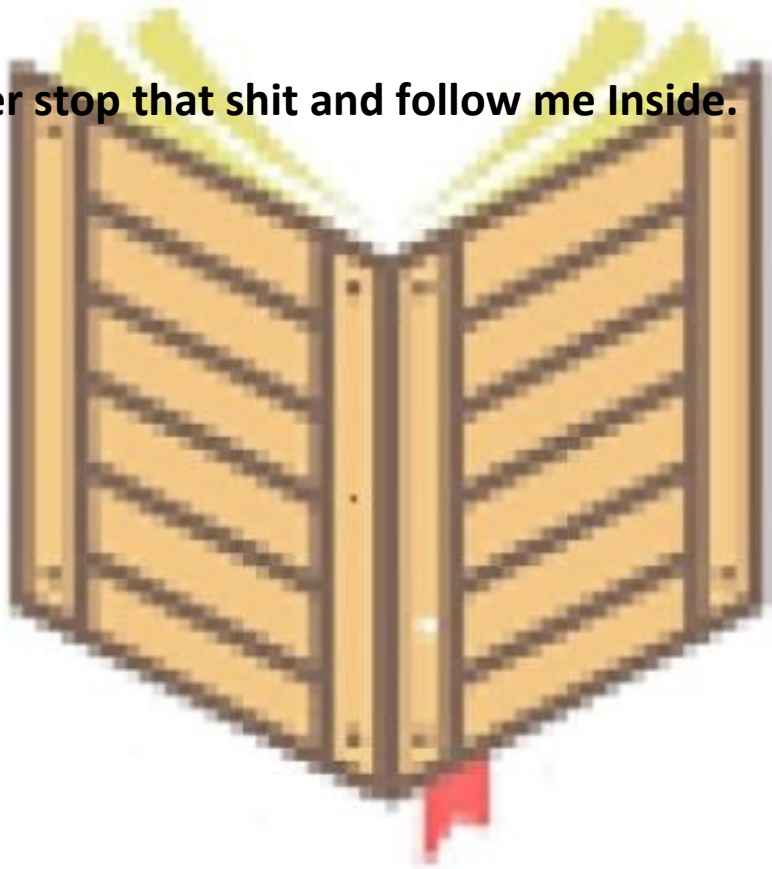


**Me: that's how you protect me. He's the Father of my unborn baby...**

**JJ: father! Father! Father Enough man. That boy needed to be taught a lesson. Listen Imani I'm doing this as a father and not as a brother in your life!**

**I sulked...**

**JJ: you better stop that shit and follow me Inside.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He got out and I Also did the same.. he locked the house.

—

TRAVIS



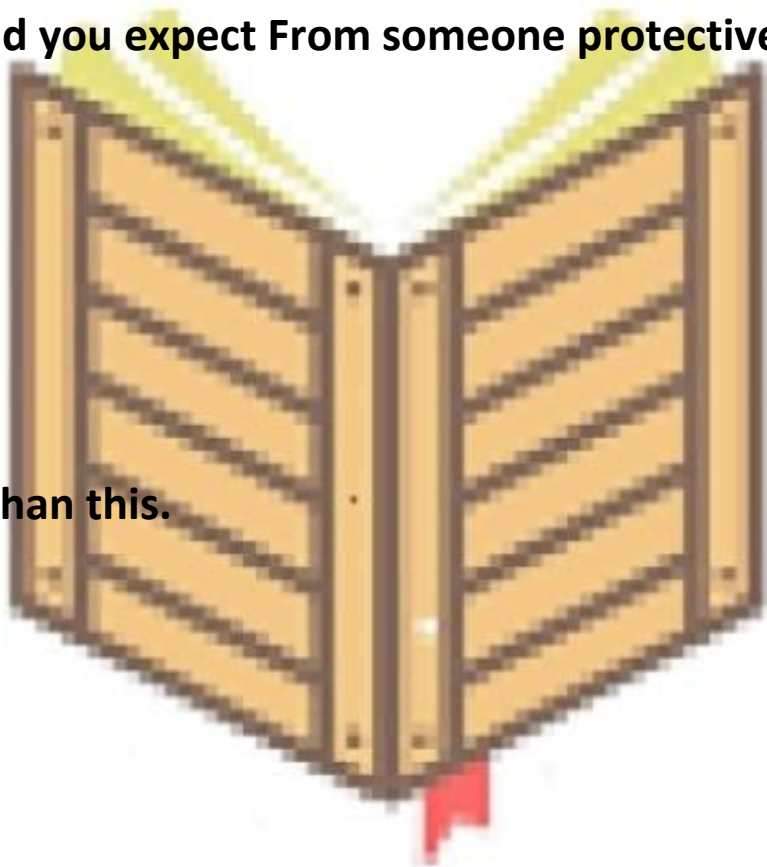
Eve: I hope you were expecting This. [NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)



**Me: I was but not a gun wound.**

**Eve: what did you expect From someone protective such as Jesper.**

**Me: better than this.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: better? You impregnated his sister and laid your Fucken hands on her. I doubt there Will be cows sent to her house.**

**Me: I'll fix This.**



**Eve: you better do so or else...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: you will Know us...**

**Mahle came running downstairs....**

**Mahle: Wow Travis! Just like that! She's no longer coming to my birthday! Congratulations I give you the thumbs!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She ran upstairs...**

**Trevor: And Just Like that.**



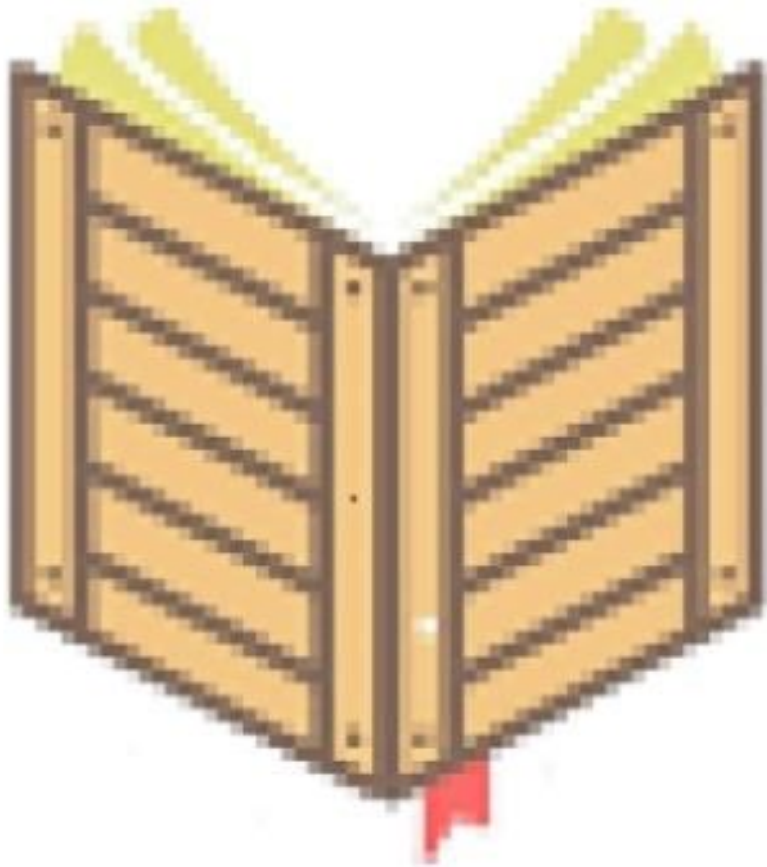
**Me : can you carry on doing this whole bandage thing you went to school for this remember?**

**Trevor: Wow....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Just hurry I need to go somewhere...**

**Eve Chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**



**I have been crying the whole hours. It's now past three in the noon and I'm with Lerato. I Never thought I would find myself chillin with her...**

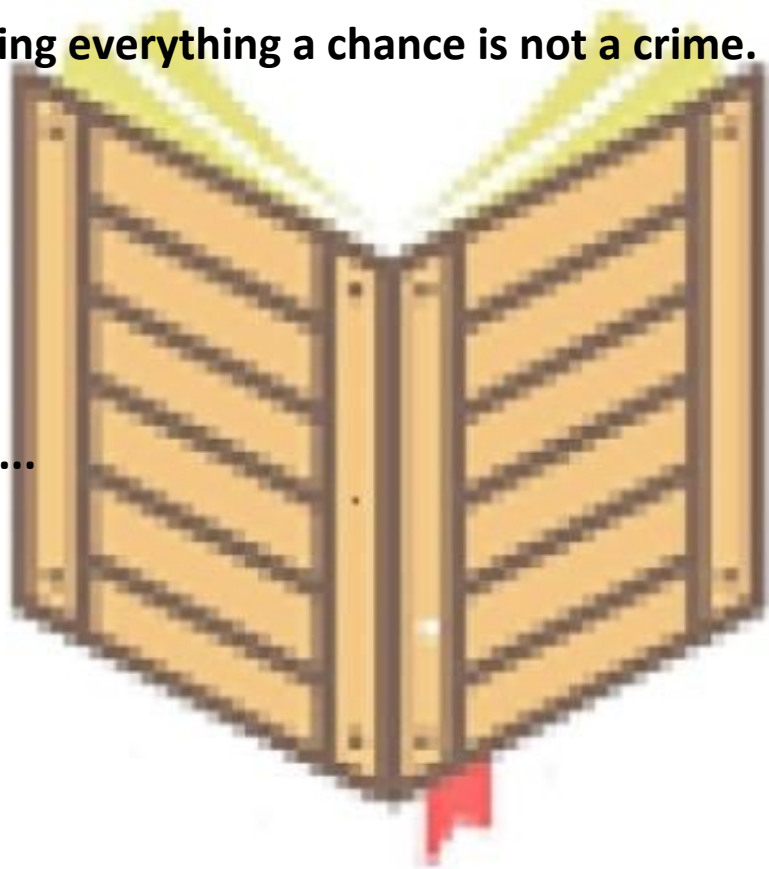
**Lerato: you know if you love him despite all he did. You might as well as go back to him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: that's not the case Lerato. Travis will hurt me. No I know  
That for sure but my mind and heart don't want to believe that.**

**Lerato v Giving everything a chance is not a crime.**

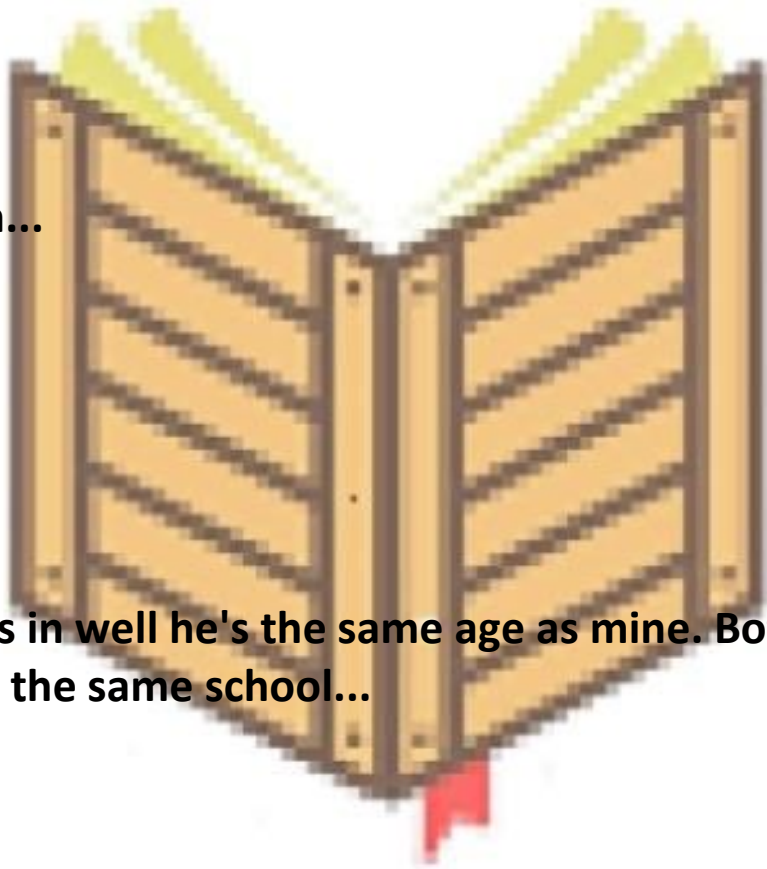
**Me : I Know...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**A knock Interrupts us...**

**Me: come in...**



**Sabelo walks in well he's the same age as mine. Both in varsity.  
We Went to the same school...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Sabelo: Sawubona African beauty.**



**I chuckle...**

**Me : hello sabza. Even now though...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Sabelo: for you.**

**Me: how may we help you?**



**Sabelo : someone is asking for you outside”**

**Me: Who?**

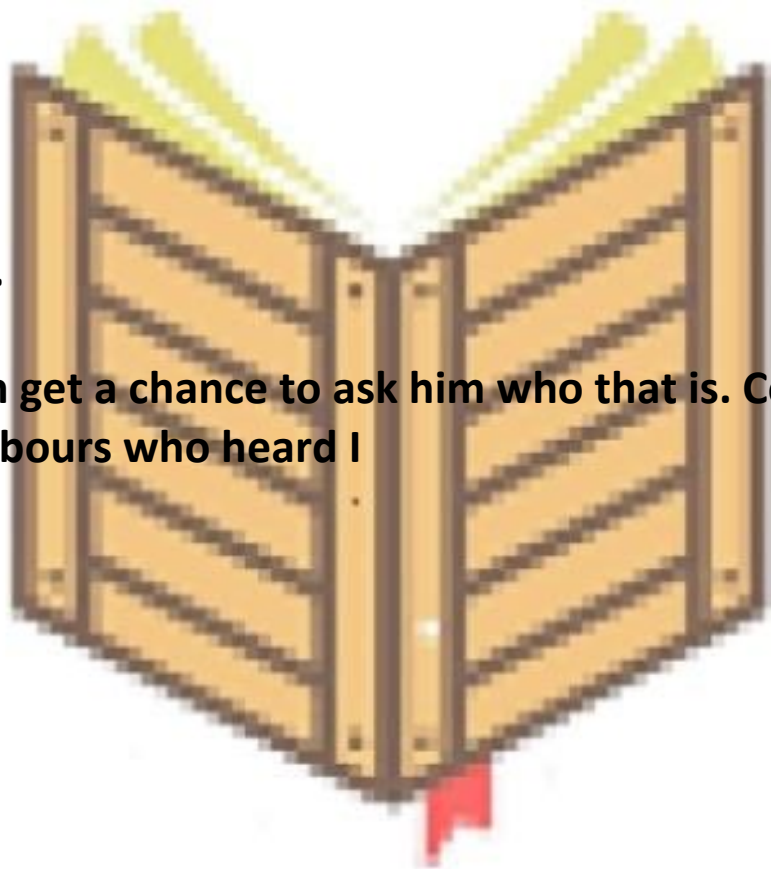
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**A whistle was Heard...**

**Sabelo: I need to go but They looking for you...**

**He runs out.**

**I didn't even get a chance to ask him who that is. Could be one of the neighbours who heard I**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

was home safe I look at Lerato and she shrugs her shoulders. I grab the knife in top of the table and I go out to check.

It's a car a red BMW 325 parked on the street two houses away from mine. I don't recognise it so turn around to go back to the house but it drives towards me.

No!

It's him!



What the heck am I going to do now? What is he doing here?

He gets out of the car very quickly and almost runs to stand in front of me. I am shaking

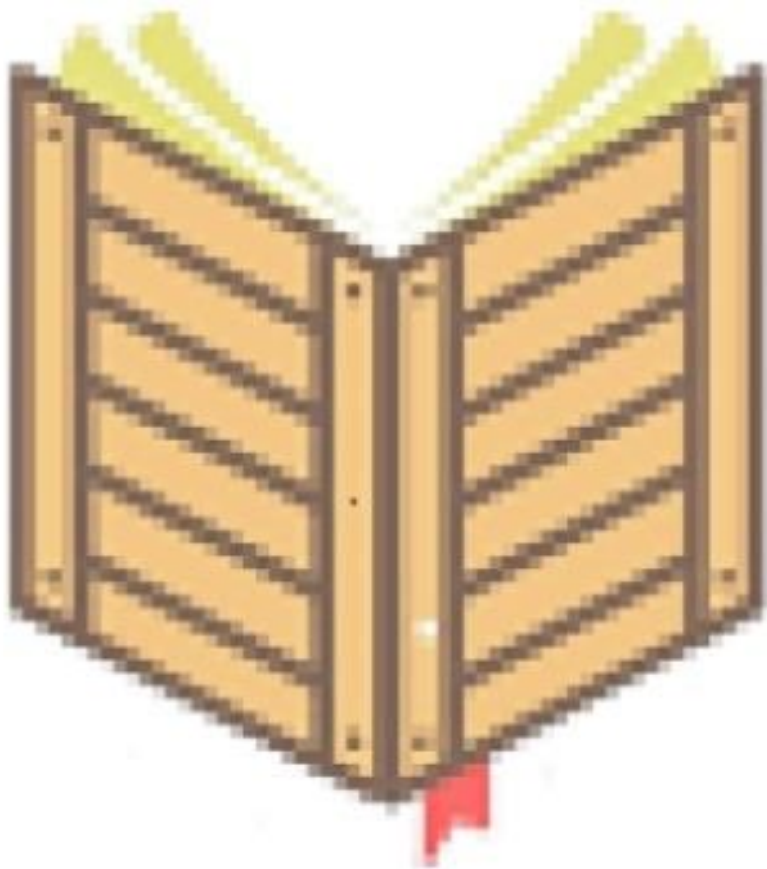
NOVELSGURU.COM

Sponsored

**but it drives towards me.**

**No!**

**It's him!**

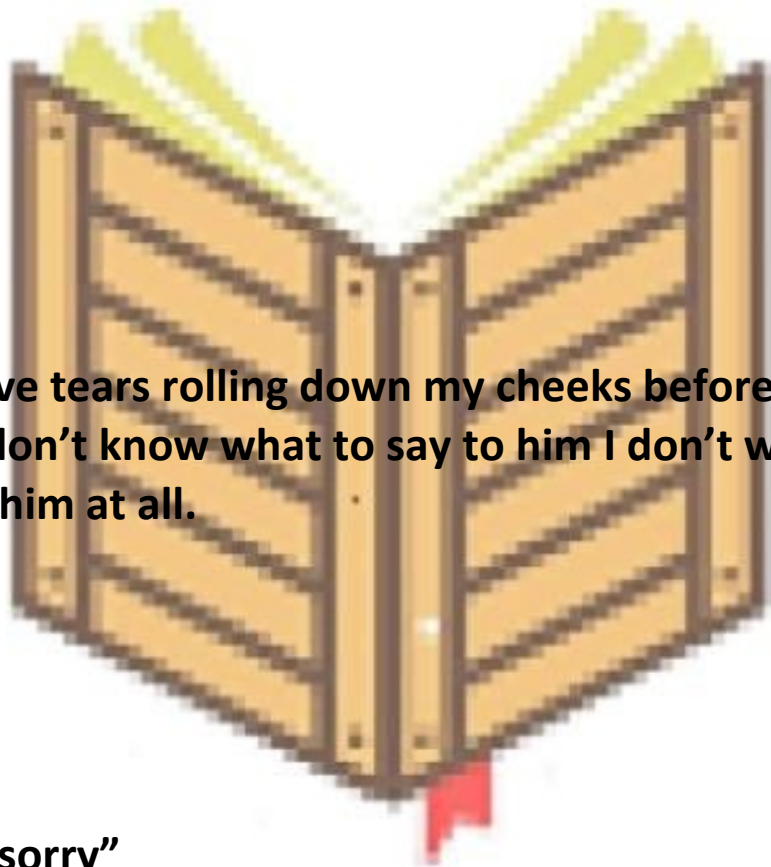


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**What the heck am I going to do now? What is he doing here?**

**He gets out of the car very quickly and almost runs to stand in front of me.**

**I am shaking terrified who knows he might Want some revenge Because that's all for him the last time he stood in front of me he slapped my face.**



**I already have tears rolling down my cheeks before he can say anything. I don't know what to say to him I don't want to say anything to him at all.**

**Travis: "I'm sorry"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**The audacity!!**

**I want to tell him to fuck off but I can't speak. In my head I have the picture of myself curled on the couch with his knee on my rib and me screaming "I'm sorry....I'm sorry".  
This is it! If I stand here any longer I'm going to let out a crazy scream.**

**Travis: "Can you atleast talk to me atleast say something"**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Fuck off! That's what I want to say but I don't.**

**Travis: please atleast get in.**



**I look at him and I get in. Why do I always do things without thinking?**

**Me : what do you want here?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I say putting a knife on my thighs.**

**Travis v I Just came to check up on you.**

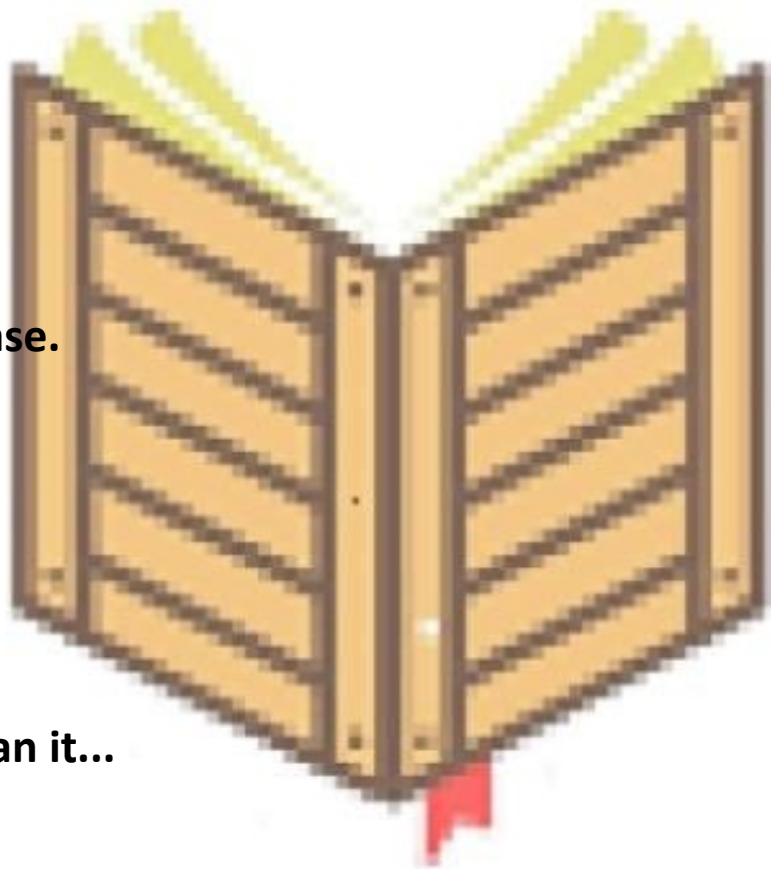
**Me: After what JJ did? Are you sane?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: when it comes to you? No?**

**Me: Oh please.**



**Travis: I mean it...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**A BMW 325i Series comes speeding...**

**Travis: They not supposed to bump Into each other atleast not like This....**

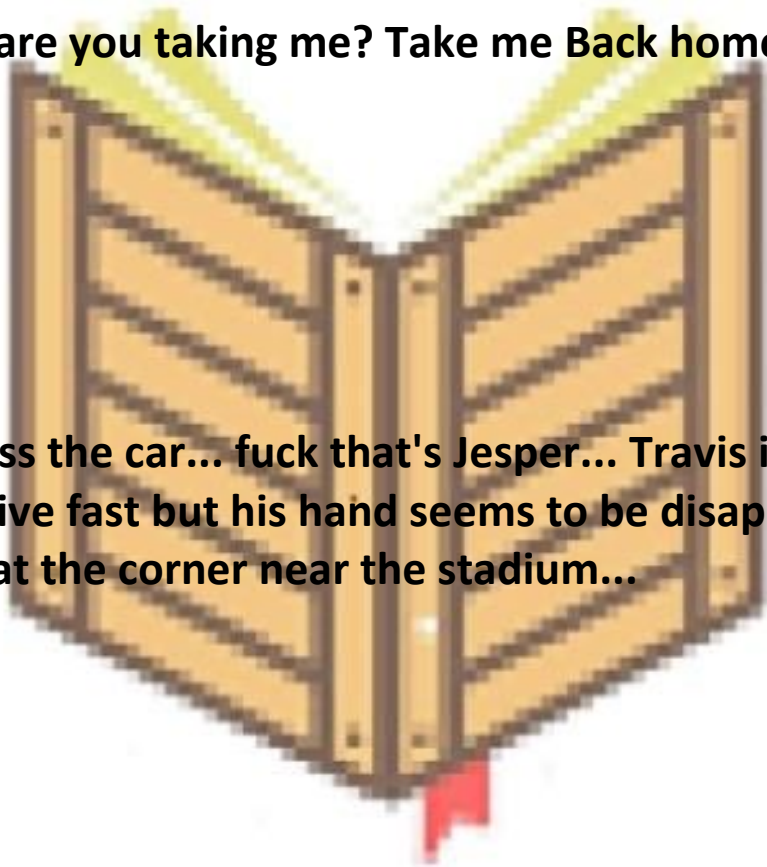
**Me: What?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He pulls the gear and hit the engine and drives away fast...**

**Me: Where are you taking me? Take me Back home Travis!**



**We drive pass the car... fuck that's Jesper... Travis is trying by all means to drive fast but his hand seems to be disappointing...we finally stop at the corner near the stadium...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : take me Home.**

**Travis: I Just want to apologize....**

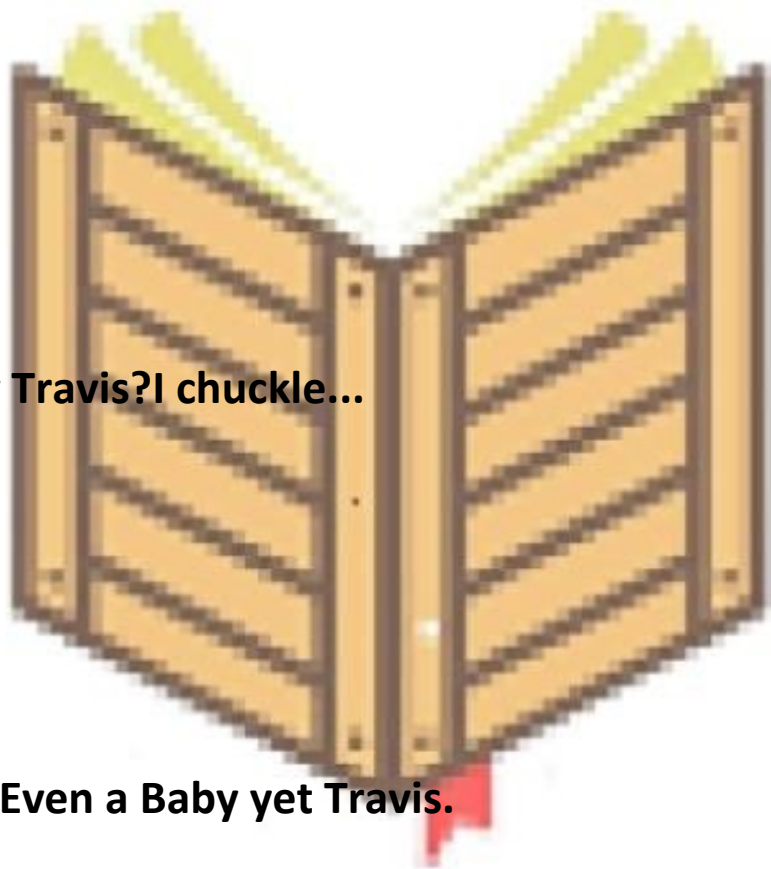
**Me: it's fine Travis. I have forgiven you it's up to you if you have forgiven yourself but I still stand with my decision what you and I heard it's over. We are done.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: understandable. How is she treating you?**

**Me: she?**



**Travis: Baby Travis?I chuckle...**

**Me: it's not Even a Baby yet Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: whatever but to me it's a Baby not a thing.**

**Me: he's treating me fine Just loves to eat.**

**Travis: he Why are you hoping for a he? I want a girl.**

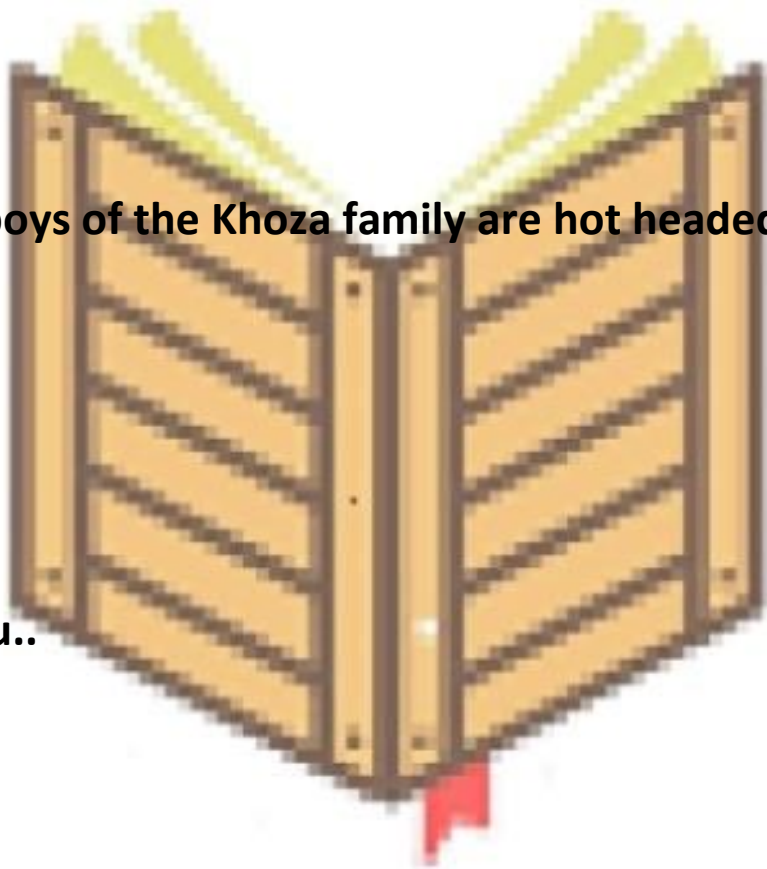


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me Why a girl? I want a he.**

**Travis: the boys of the Khoza family are hot headed.**

**Me: Like you..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckles..**



**Me: I should go Travis. It's getting late...**

**Travis: let me take you Home.**

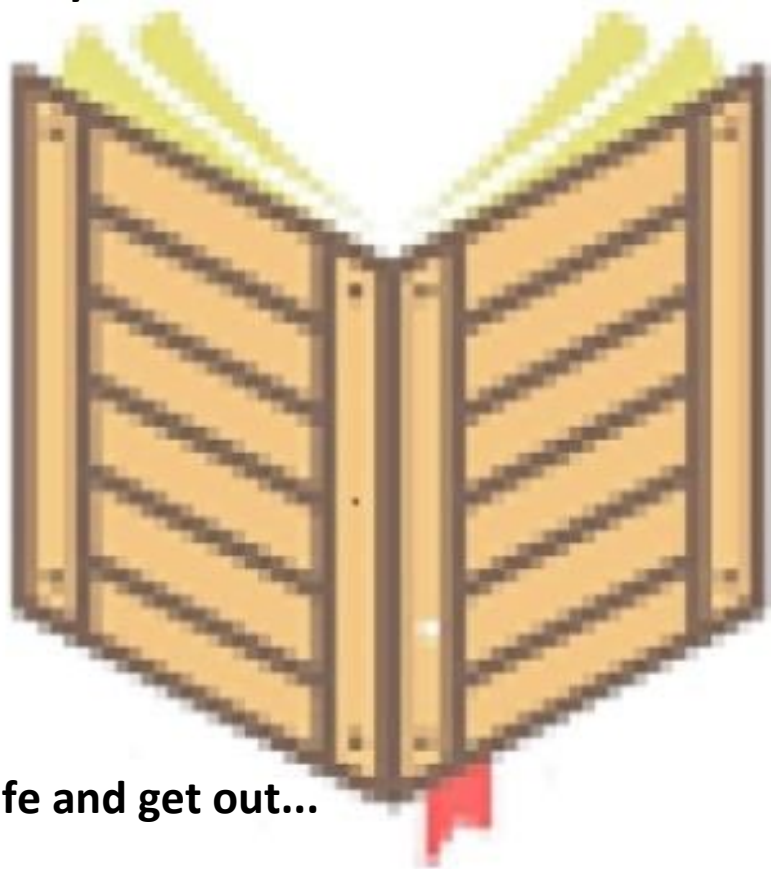


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nod and he drives to my hood...**

**Travis v Good bye.**

**Me: bye.**



**I take my wife and get out...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

Arriving at home I find my family there besides JJ. I guess he  
Will be Back late...

Me: I'm going to sleep.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Ayama: wait Ndoni what's going on?**

**Me: Where?**

**?Lerato: oh god..**

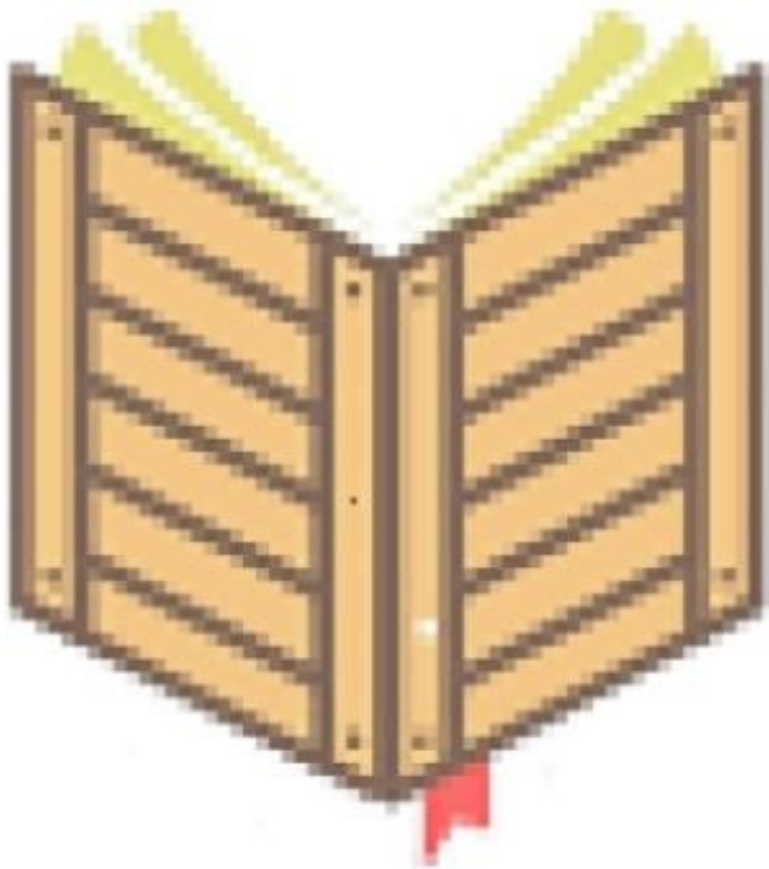


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me what's going on?**

**Ayama: you have blood coming out...**

**Me : What?**

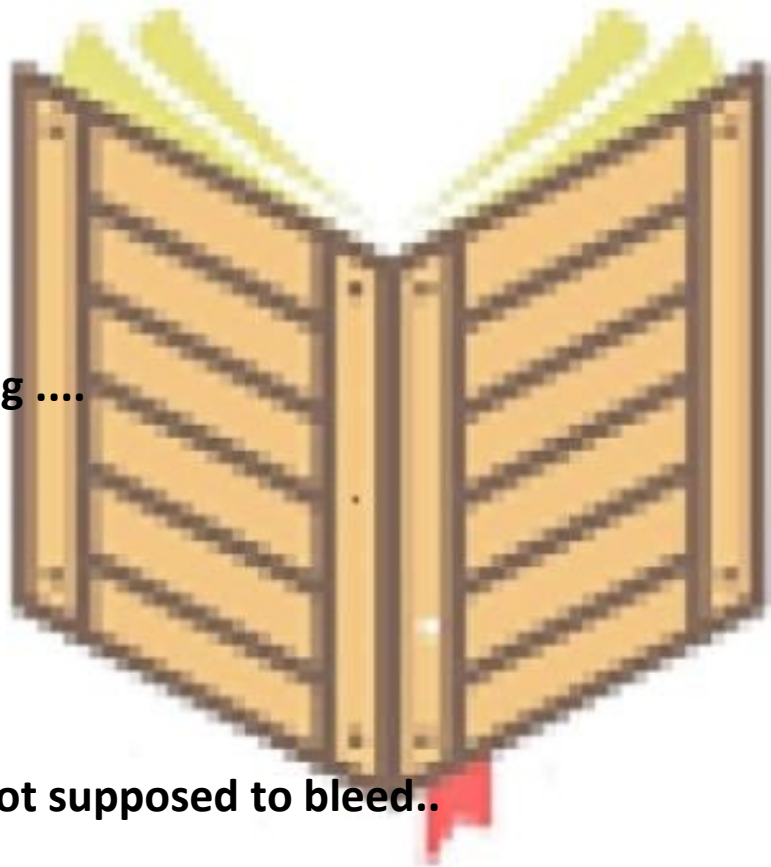


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**My mother puts her Bible down and looks at me...**

**Me: ma What going on.**

**I'm panicking ....**



**Mav she's not supposed to bleed..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**With that Being said reality starts to sink I have lost my baby.  
This is it. It's over Just like that. I lost my Baby! How! There's no**

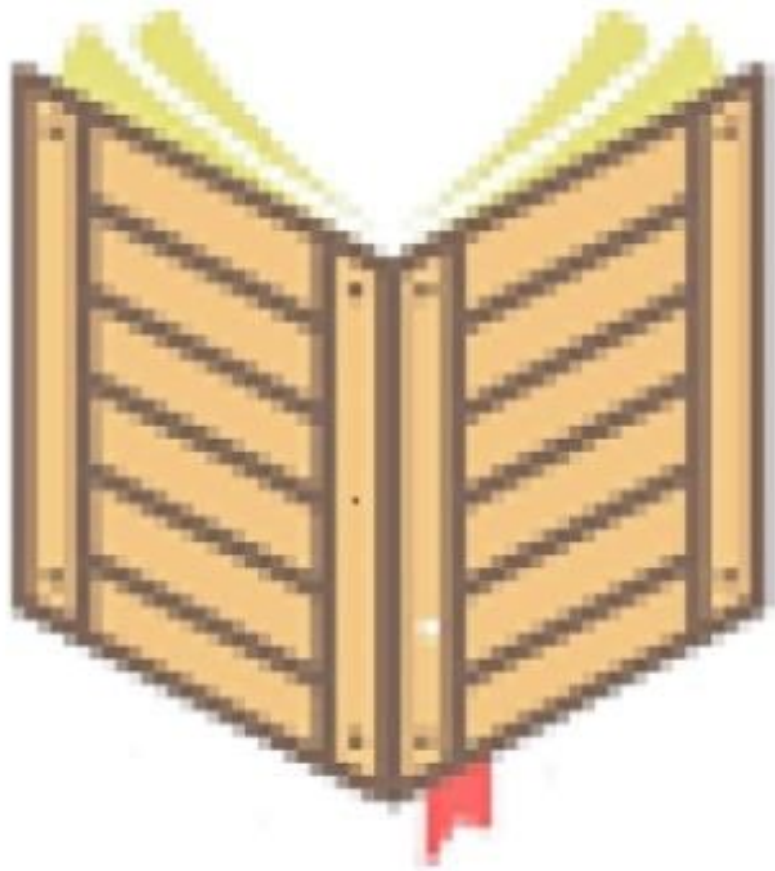
**Need for me to go! I lost my baby...**

**Ma: let's take her to the hospital.**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



NOVELSGURU.COM





NOVELSGURU.COM

INSERT 22

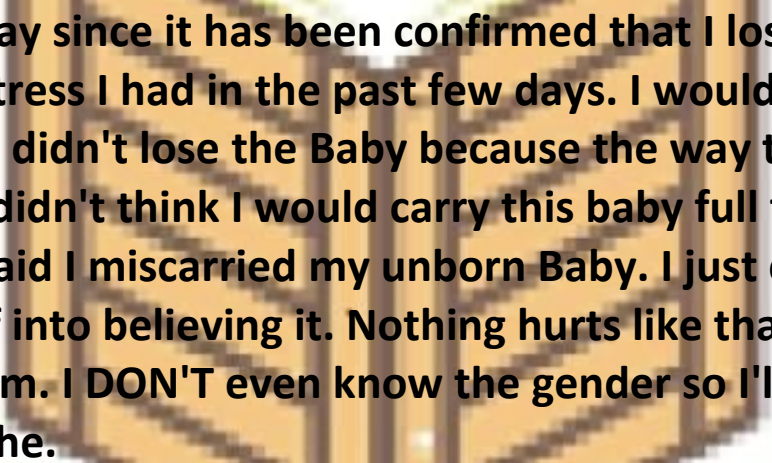
☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 22



NOVELSGURU.COM

## IMANI



**It's been a day since it has been confirmed that I lost my baby due to the stress I had in the past few days. I wouldn't be surprised if I didn't lose the Baby because the way things were tense I also didn't think I would carry this baby full term. When the doctor said I miscarried my unborn Baby. I just couldn't Bring myself into believing it. Nothing hurts like that. I was Ready for Him. I DON'T even know the gender so I'll describe the Baby as he.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I haven't told Travis about all This thing but I'm planning on telling him I know for sure that these news Will break him he's still nursing himself. I'm Sure he accidentally hurt himself the day he was driving in high speed. I sometimes blame myself on the Miscarriage. If I didn't meet Xen or Maybe walked alone**

that night Then maybe I wouldn't have been kidnapped and Xen wouldn't have hit me so hard. I have been cooped in my room for a day now. I don't know how many numerous messages I have gotten From Travis some are from Mahle asking me to Come to her birthday Which is today. I need some fresh air.

I have just freshened up I'm wearing my bandeau dress it's tight. It has a slit at the back it's plack. I'm also wearing a denim jean jacket then on the shoe platform I'm wearing my air Force sneakers it's a half not a boots.I apply some lip balm and put on some cologne and take my slind back. The least I could do is to atleast honor Mahle with my presence . I walk out of my room After gathering everything in my sling bag.

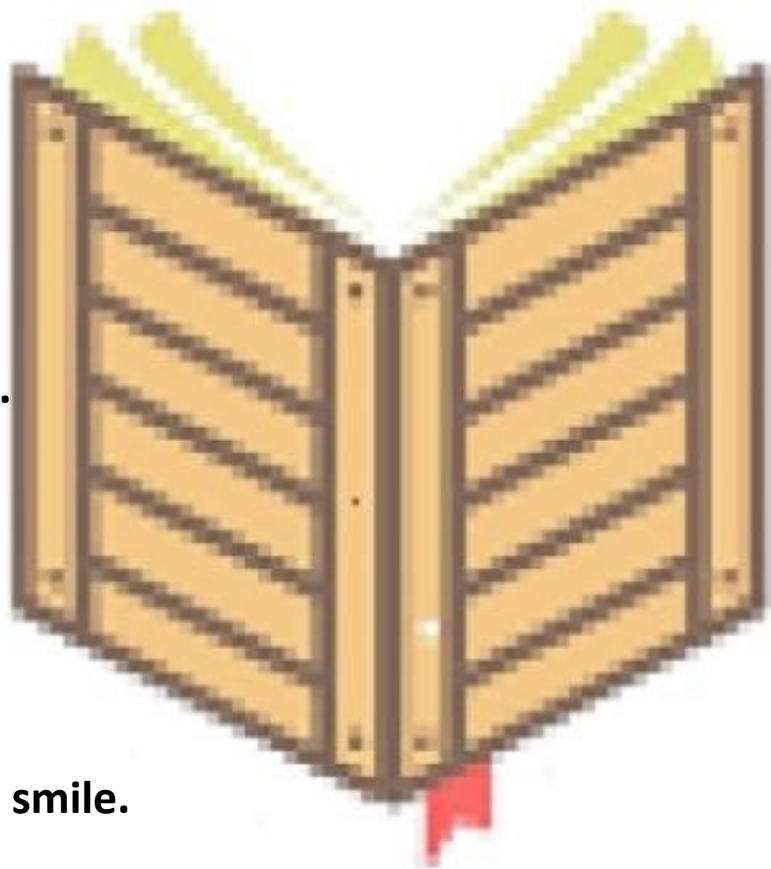


NOVELSGURU.COM

**In the sitting room I find my mother with Lerato and JJ. The way JJ is clingy on Lerato he makes sure she Never does anything.**

**He said After her Giving birth They moving to his mansion and he will send a letter to her parents. ...**

**JJ: sisi wami.**



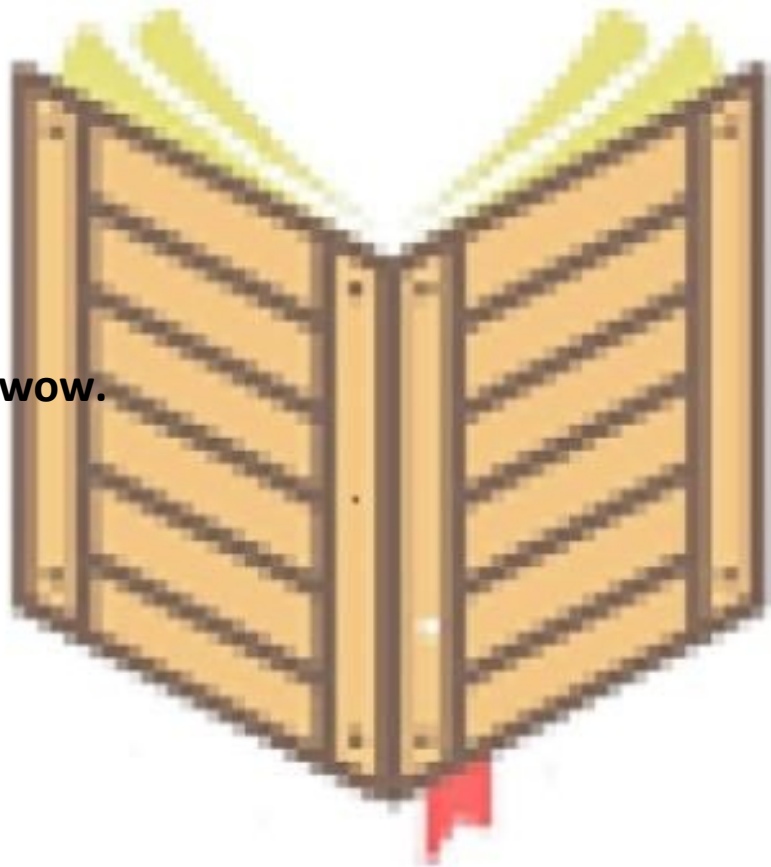
**I flash him a smile.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hi.**

**I Just can't bring myself to Talk to people. I don't even know how I will socialize at the party. Besides I'm not going to stay Just a hello then have a word with Travis. I have to tell him...**

**JJ: you look wow.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: thanks. Uh I'm going out to a friend's House.**

**JJ: friends house?**



**Me : Yeah. I'm going out lunch and some refreshments.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: Immy...**

**Me: yes.**

**He looks at my mother...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ: it's best you seek professional help. A therapist don't you think?**

**Me: therapist? Why? I don't need one.**



**JJ: you do need one Immy. Many things have happened in the past few days. And bad things. You bottling things up. You need to seek professional help.**

**Me: I'm fine I don't to see a therapist.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: you brother is right. All th kidnapping and...**

**Me: I'm not going to tell my news or anything tons stranger. A person I don't even knowing for sake. So I repeat I'm not seeing any therapist.. it's Okay to cry When you feel like it.**

**Ma: Immy...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm going bye.**

**I Walked to the kitchen and grabbed some coke. I miss this. The old me. I Walked out....**



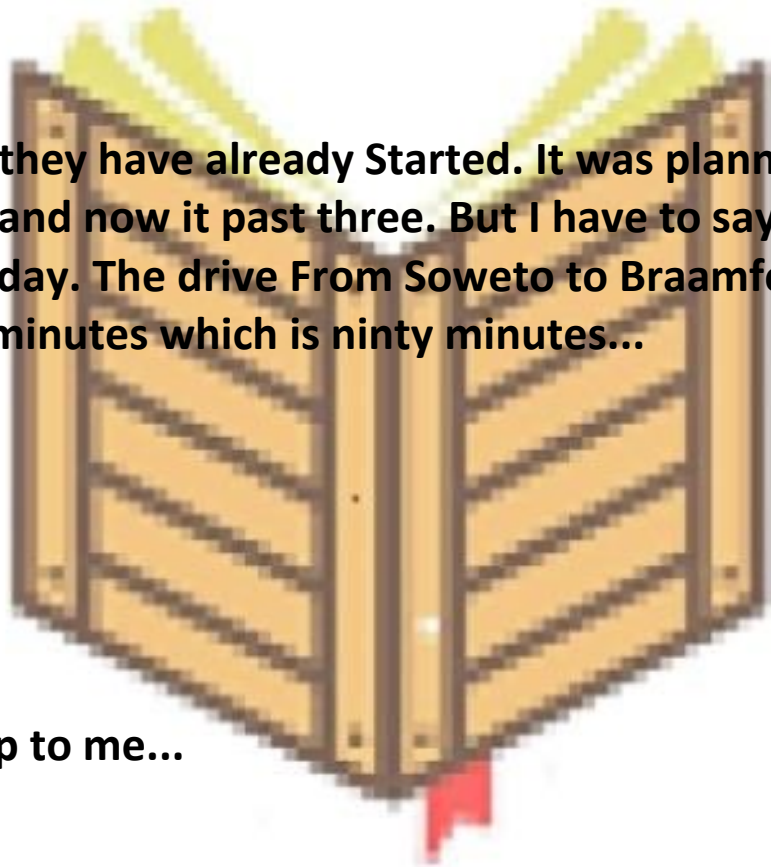
---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Arriving there it was already full of guests she did say she's gonna invite a lot of people. I Just didn't mind to ask how many did she mean...

It looks like they have already Started. It was planned to start at two o'clock and now it past three. But I have to say I arrived here fast Today. The drive From Soweto to Braamfontein is one hour thirty minutes which is ninty minutes...

She walks up to me...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mahle: hii thanks for coming I never thought you were gonna Come.**



**Me: I couldn't miss all This for you know.**

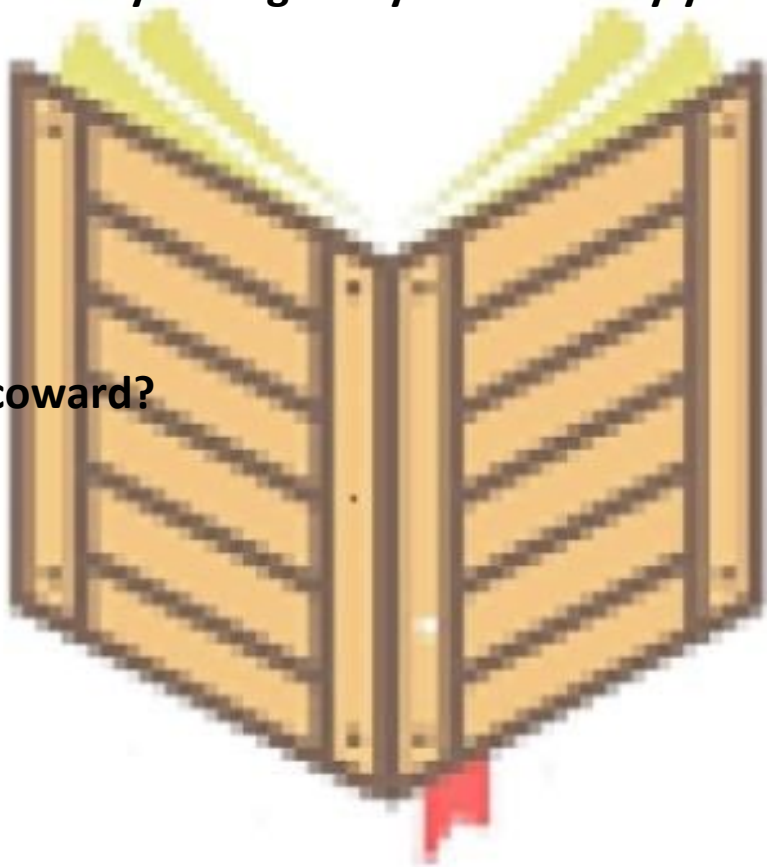
**Mahle: yeah. I want to introduce you to someone. My boyfriend...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well ok. Where is your boyfriend?**

**Mahle: come. You are the first person I'm introducing him to.  
Please don't tell my siblings they can be Crazy you know.**

**Me: is he a coward?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: No he is quiet but more like respectable.**

**Me: Ok...**



**We continue walking until she taps a shoulder of some guy he had deadlocks...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: baby.**

**” hey love.”**

**His voice is deep...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Mahle: This is Imani my brother's...well uh my friend specifically and a Sister. The one I was telling you about. Imani this is Obakeng Mokoena my man.**

**Man? This guy like looks older now...**



**Oba: pleased to meet you beautiful lady.**

**Me: same applies to you.**

**Oba: how about you Guys carry on with your chit chat while I be busy with the guys.**

**Mahle: I'll come join you soon.**

**He nodd and walks away...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: okay? How old is he?**

**Mahle: Who?**

**Me: Obakeng. My man?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: oh he's 34**

**Me: What?!**

**Mahle: yeah. I know he's old please don't Judge me ok. I didn't choose This the heart chose This.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok Mrs heart. Well if you happy What can I say...**

**Mahle v don't be like that. Well here comes the beautiful Buhle.**



**She says when a short girl approaches us...**

**“ hey sis Mahle mina where can I get some non alcoholic beverages?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: before you go ger Those Bev I want you to meet the beautiful lady.**

**Buhle: oh.**

**She doesn't have anything that has Zanele written she's Just different. Light skinned and that's cute**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**slender body.**

**Mahle: This is Imani...**



**Buhle: Ndoniyamanzi. Dad's girl..**

**Dad's girl?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle: don't g confused I call Travis dad. He was telling me about you This morning. He even showed m a photo of you. I**

have to say stop using those cameras they don't Look good on you. I was Wrong when I saw you in the photo I Said you are beautiful but no This is worse than beauty. You are God's perfect creation. Indoniyamanzi.

I blushed I can't believe a teen is making me blush...



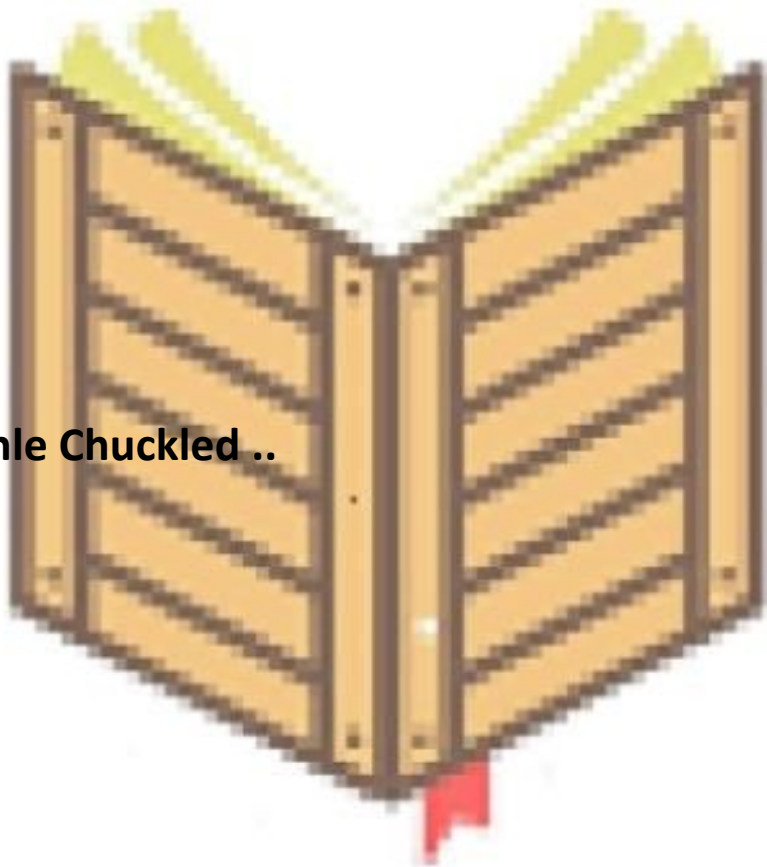
NOVELSGURU.COM



**Me: Thanks.**

**Buhle: you are really beautiful shame. Dad really hit a jackpot here...**

**Me and Mahle Chuckled ..**



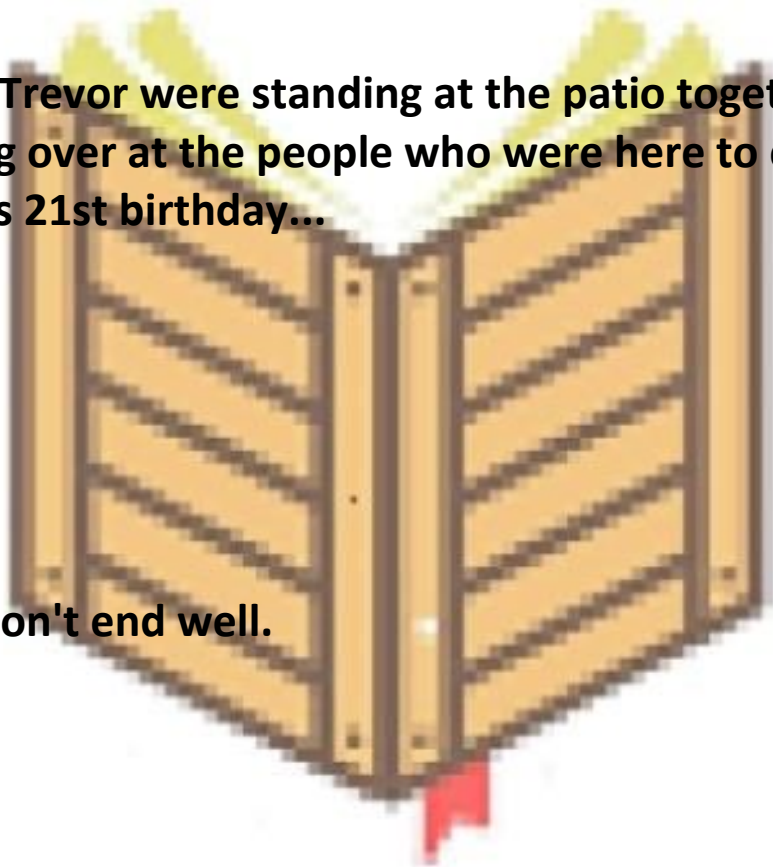
---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

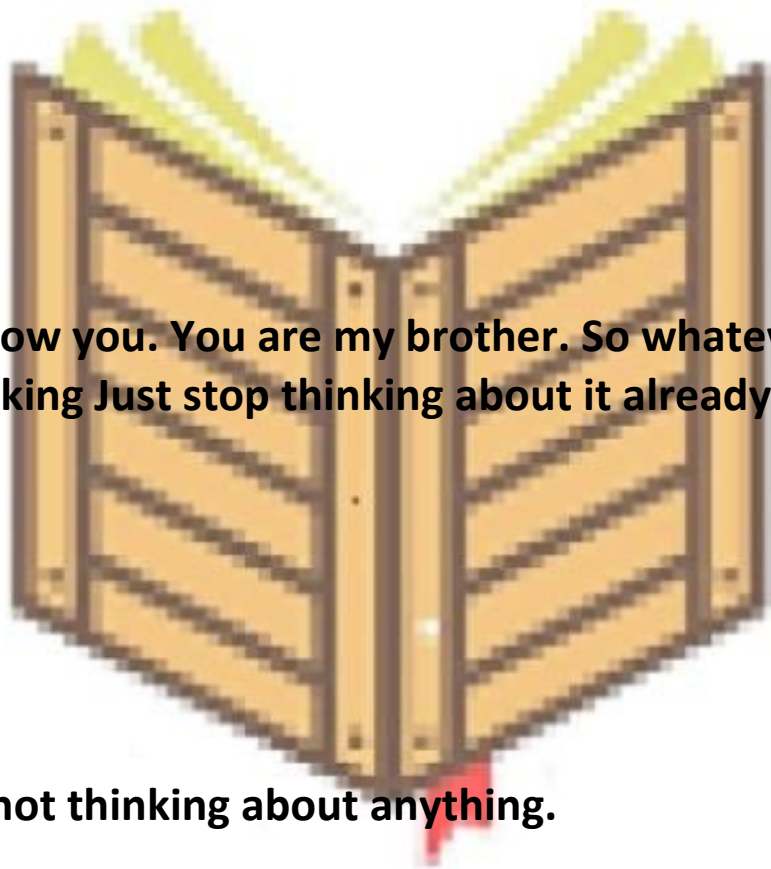
## **NARRATED**

**Eveline and Trevor were standing at the patio together. They were looking over at the people who were here to celebrate their sister 's 21st birthday...**

**Eveline: it won't end well.**



**Trevor: What won't end well Eve?**



**Eveline: I know you. You are my brother. So whatever it is That you are thinking Just stop thinking about it already.**

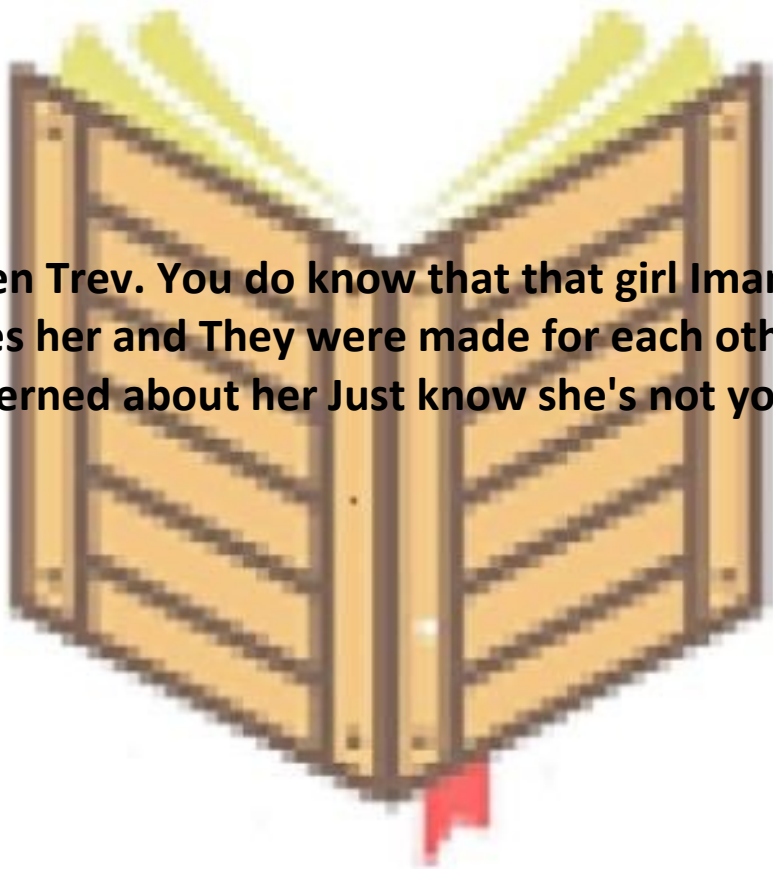
**Trevor: I'm not thinking about anything.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline: is it?**

**Trevor poured himself a glass of whiskey...**

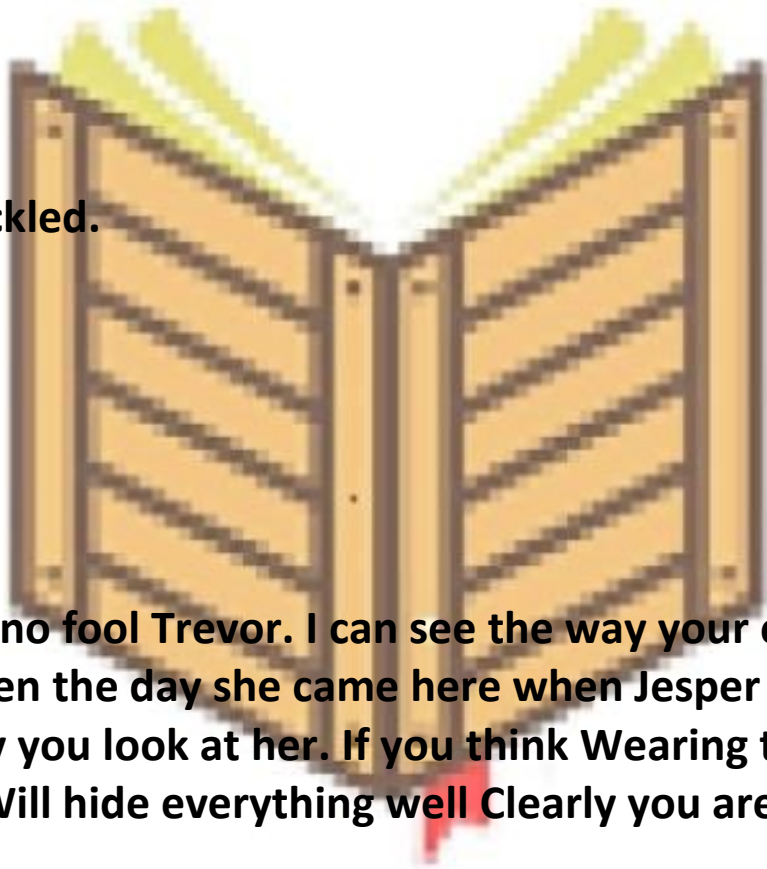
**Eveline: listen Trev. You do know that that girl Imani your brother loves her and They were made for each other. If Father was so concerned about her Just know she's not yours get yours.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: and what has that got to do with me?**

**Evelina chuckled.**



**Eveline: I'm no fool Trevor. I can see the way your eyes move on That girl. Even the day she came here when Jesper was here I saw the way you look at her. If you think Wearing those spectacles Will hide everything well Clearly you are wrong ..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor looked at her.**

**Eveline: you know how your brother feels about This girl. You know how Much he loves her and even if you do anything she Will always choose him Over you..over her own families that's how much she loves this guy. Bafo come on this is the mother of your neice or nephew. You don't Want to begin the war with Travis. He is mad crazy. You know it won't end well and Besides you know how Much I love the both of you but..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: you will always stand by Travis's side at all times. Yeah I one that.**

**Eve: you got that right. Travis is the one it's not favouritism but it's the how it will always be. I will always chooses him over anything and Everyone. Remember that When you thinking if fucking up with what's his.**

**She took the whiskey bottle From him and gulped it....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

## IMANI



I cannot say I'm enjoying myself whilst I'm not there's nothing to enjoy here. I'm here to see Travis I need to tell him about it what happened but I Can't seem to see him anywhere. I walk to Buhle...

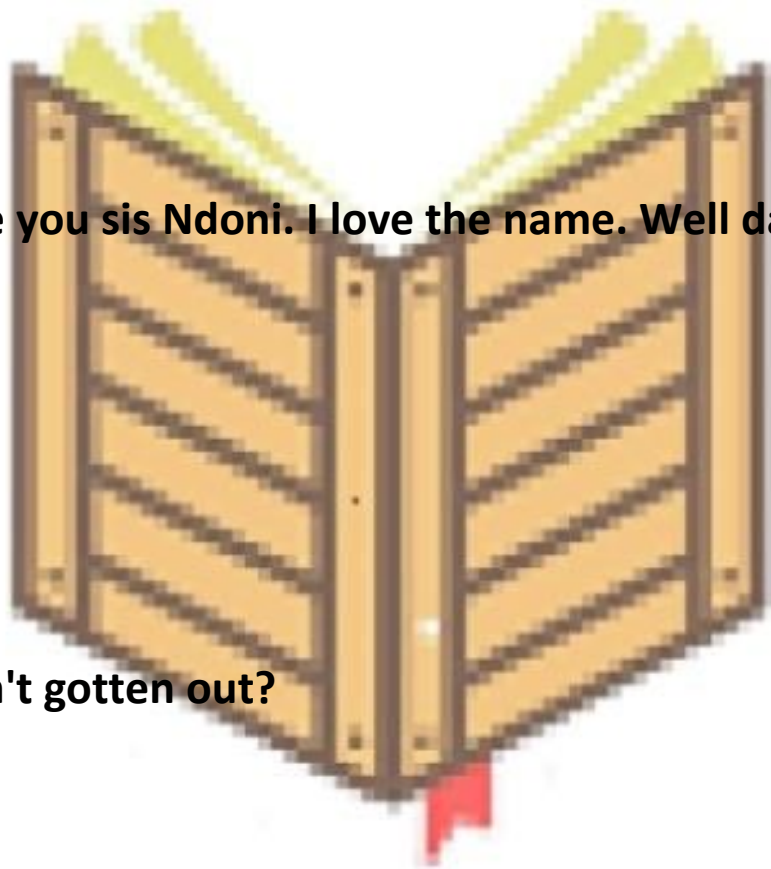
NOVELSGURU.COM



**Me: hey buhleza haven't you seen Travis?**

**Buhle: i love you sis Ndoni. I love the name. Well dad is in his room.**

**Me: he hasn't gotten out?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle: he did when he came to do a speech then he Went back at since his hand was giving him problems. Please knock first cause you might find him undressed.**

**Me: undressed?**

**Buhle: I mean wearing only his pants without a t-shirt that's undressed.**

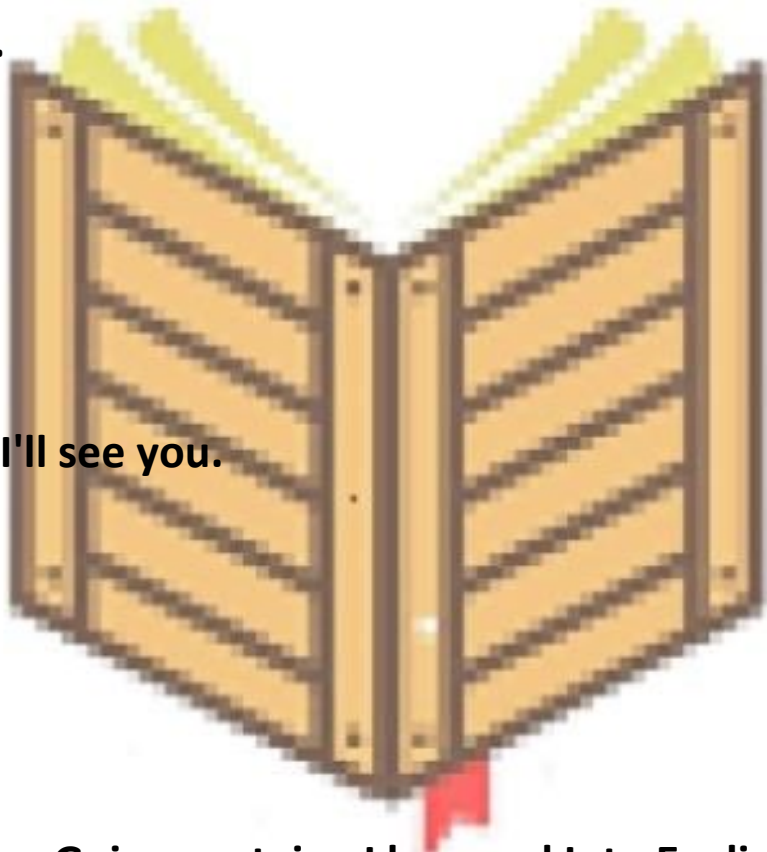


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh yeah.**

**Buhle: yeah.**

**Me: Thanks I'll see you.**



**I walked away Going upstairs. I bumped Into Eveline and Trevor...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: hey.**

**Me: Hii.**

**Trevor: uh... How are you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm Okay I guess.**

**Eve: nice seeing you here.**

**Me: Yeah is he in his room?**

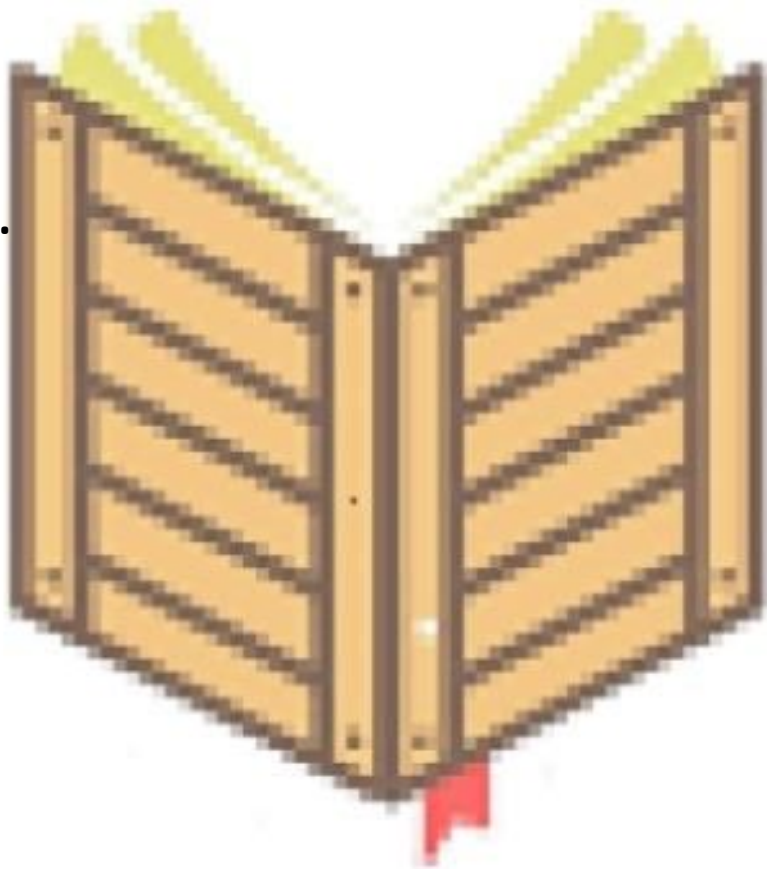


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: yes .**

**Me: I'll see you Guys later.**

**Trevor: sure.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They Walked away and I walked upstairs to his room. Getting there I knocked and it looks like no one was hearing me... I punched in the pin hoping he hasn't changed it. The door opened and he was lying on his bed watching TV. He Looked argh I don't know what. He Looked at me...**

**He looks different gloomy and exhausted and nervous at the same time. I've seen him being**

**many things but not this. He can't even look me in the eye.**

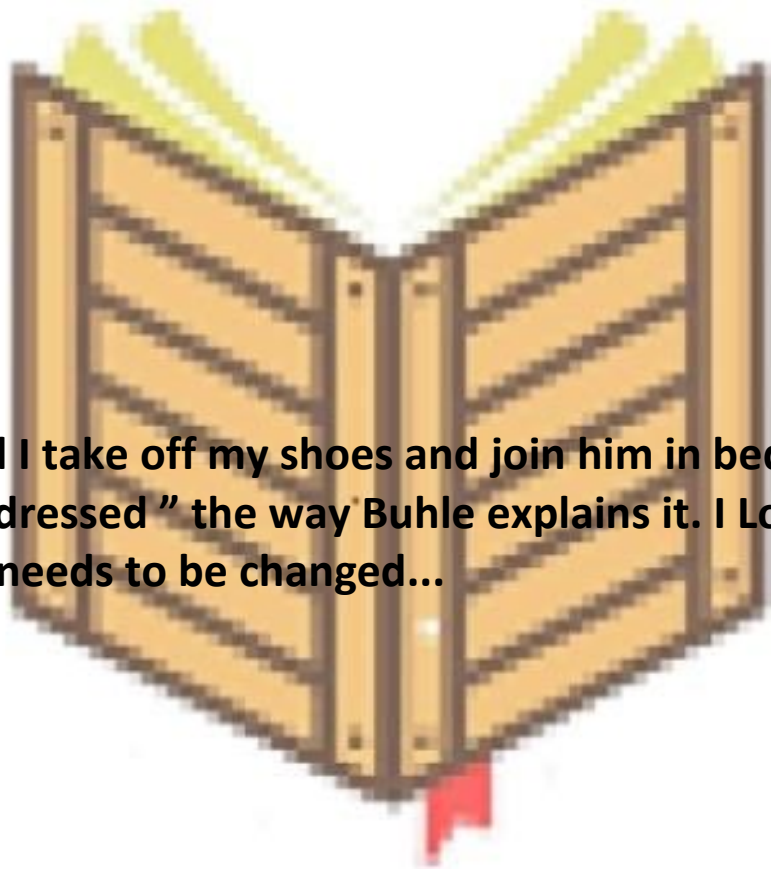


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Hey.**

**Travis: hi.**

**Me: can I?**



**He nods and I take off my shoes and join him in bed. Mind you he was “undressed” the way Buhle explains it. I Looked at his bandage. It needs to be changed...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: I was about to call Trev to come and change it.**

**Me: Oh...**



**He takes his phone...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll do it for you.**

**He looks at me in awe.**

**Me: where's the kit?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: in the closet.**

**I got off the bed and walked to the closet and got the kid...**

**Me: I'll be gentle.**



**He nods. I take off his bandage slowly. I could see the type of pain he is in. He was in some serious type of pain....**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: apply This whiskey instead of that Thing**

**I nodded and Took the whiskey bottle from him and wiped the gun wound with it. After doing that. I Took the new clean bandage and wrapped it around his shoulders. Hope this won't make him lose all these abs...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: and done.**

**Travis: Thanks.**



**I look at him...I don't like what I'm seeing**

**Me: "Did you sleep at all? Did you eat? Aren't you cold?"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

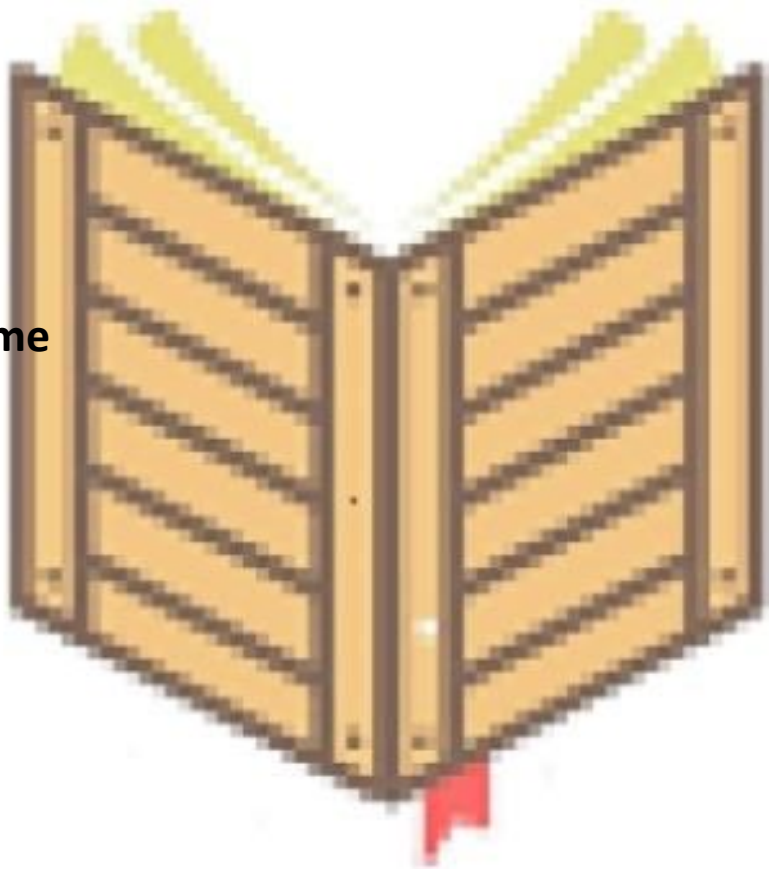
**my mind goes to my mouth without**

warning me again. I don't know what's going on with me.

I can see he wants to say something but he's still on semi-mute button. I assume he'd want me

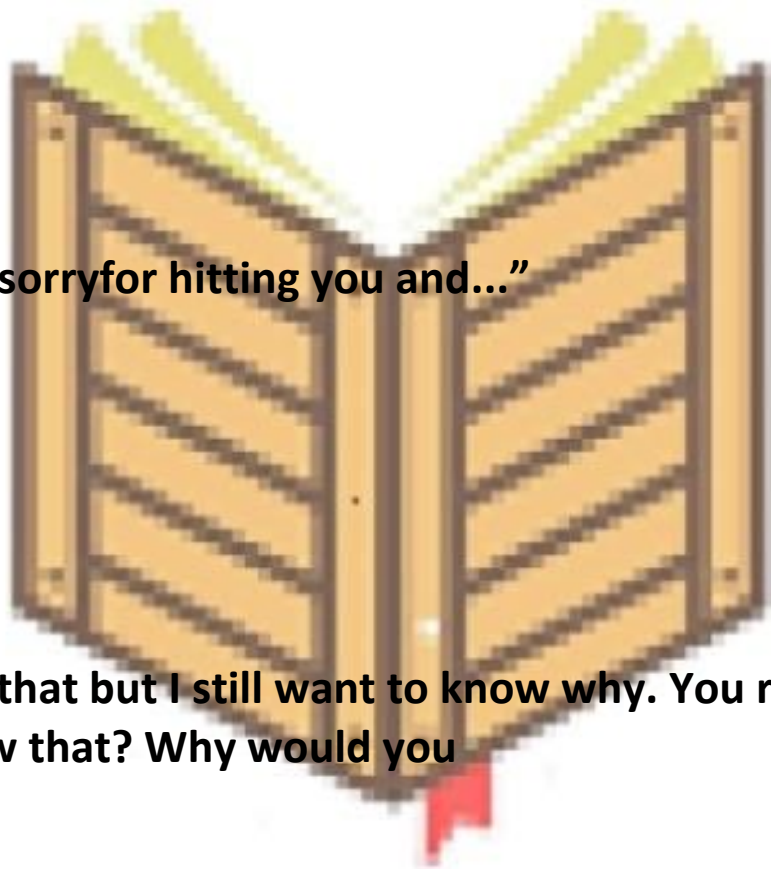
.to get in the these sheets so I do.

Me: talk to me



NOVELSGURU.COM

**He looks away like he doesn't want us to talk about it like I should know that he's sorry.**



**Travis: "I'm sorry for hitting you and..."**

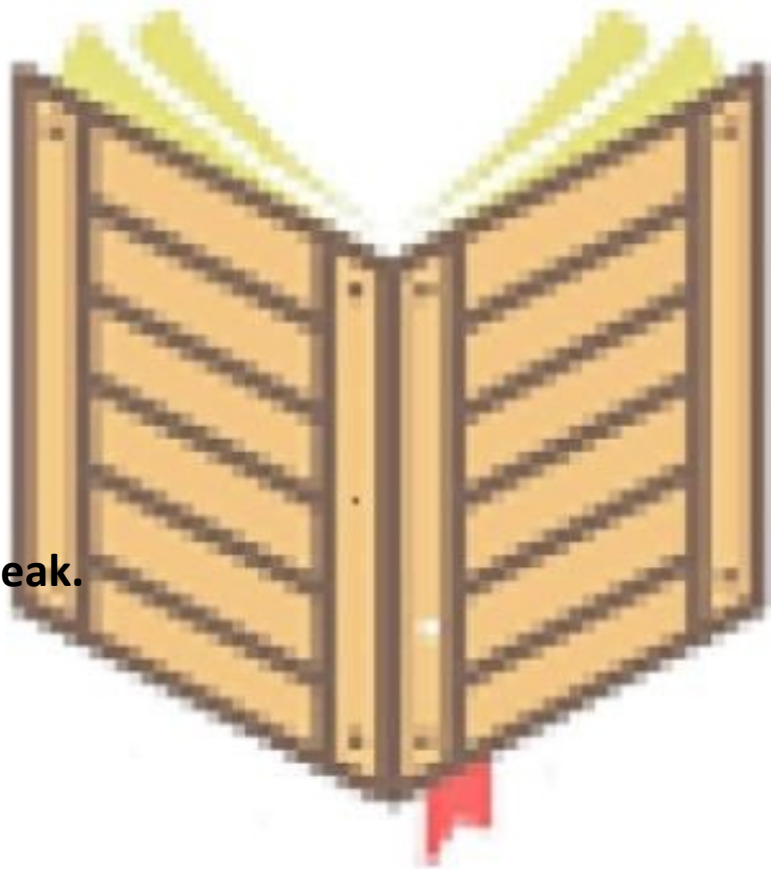
**Me: "I hear that but I still want to know why. You really hurt me do you know that? Why would you**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**hit me Travis? Like I am nothing! Am I nothing to you? You telling me that I'm just..."**

I'm crying again and I hate it

Sponsored



I hate

being this weak.

NOVELSGURU.COM



**Travis: "You're everything"**

**he says with a bit of confidence and conviction he is looking me in the eye again.**

**Me : can I?**



**He nods and I move to his Chest. I miss him so much. I don't know why I'm lying next to him after all he has done to me. His hands move to my shoulders he keeps on brushing them seductively...**

**Travis: I was lost. Blinded by my own ego. Ignoring my love for you...**

**Me: shh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I want us to talk Ndoni..**

**Me: yours mine ours I could do this for hours**

**Sit and talk to you for hours I wanna give you your flowers And  
some champagne chalice Order shrimp and lobster towers But  
it's me that gets devoured when you do what you do I'm  
empowered You give me a superpower.**



**I sighed...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Am I not hurting you?**

**Travis: no... not the way I did. I'm sorry...**

**Me: I have something to tell you...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: can't it wait. You will tell me later.**

**Me: ok...**



**Travis : I want you on top of me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't I'll hurt you.**

**Travis: I don't care please...**

**I nodd and he pulls me up and hugs me tight.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: your thing is poking me.**

**Travis: I'm sorry he is just a little bit naughty.**



**Me: yeah right. I'm still sticking in what I said me and you are just nothing but friends.**

**Travis : but friends do look After each other's needs Right?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: needs? Some and some don't.**

**Travis v Which one are you? Rather let a friend suffer Just like that.**

**Before I could answer his Eyes where on my boobs. Hands moving down on my coochie.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I can't do This I'm sorry.**

**Travis: it's fine.**



**I tried getting off Him but his grip was tight.**

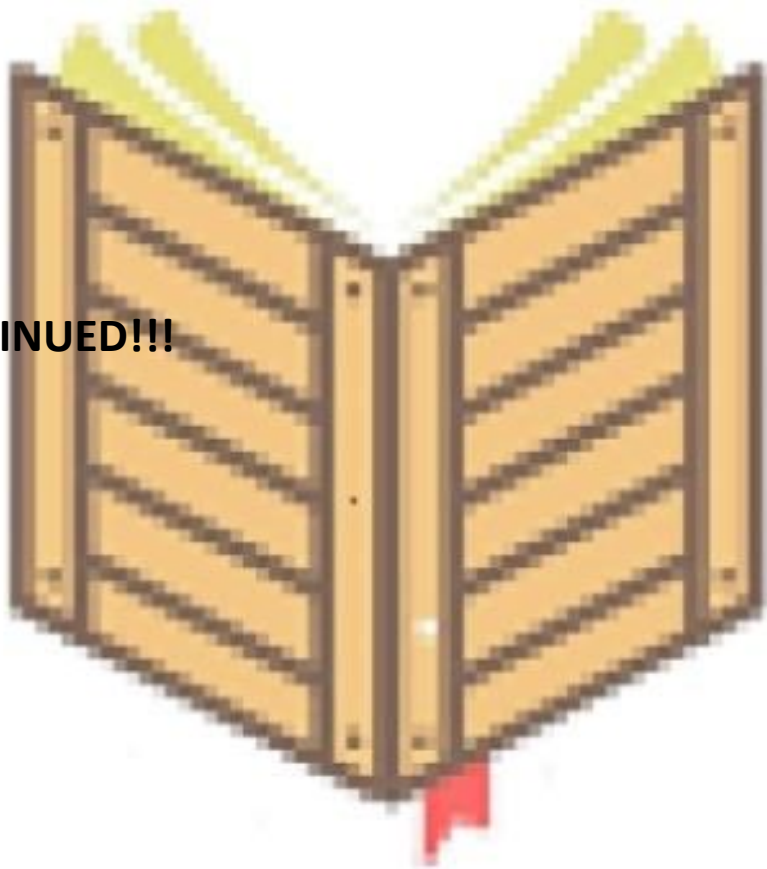
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you can Just Layin' on my chest for hours**

**Tellin' you jokes for hours Holdin' you close for hours.**

**I nod and rest my head...**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**WE STILL HAVE A LONG WAY TO GO GUYS AND ALREADY I JUST FEEL LIKE SAYIN'WE ARE 10 INSERTS AWAY BUT NO WR ARE LIKE 70 INSERTS AWAY!**

**OTHERWISE IT'S ALL LOVE FROM ME** ❤️📖😊



**INSERT 22**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

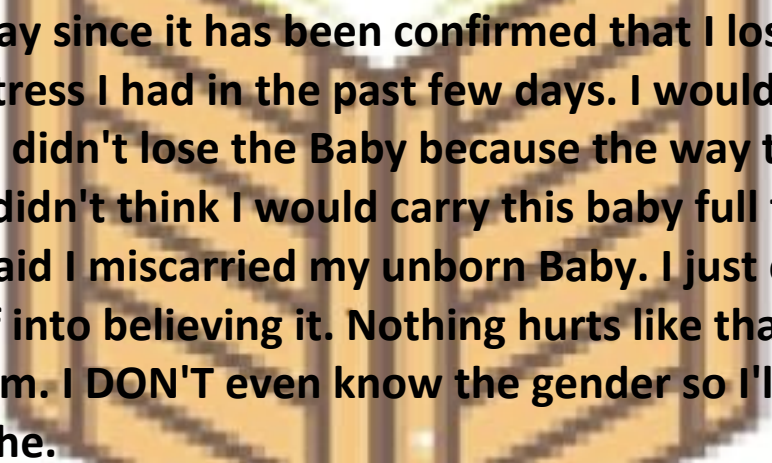
☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 22



NOVELSGURU.COM

## IMANI



**It's been a day since it has been confirmed that I lost my baby due to the stress I had in the past few days. I wouldn't be surprised if I didn't lose the Baby because the way things were tense I also didn't think I would carry this baby full term. When the doctor said I miscarried my unborn Baby. I just couldn't Bring myself into believing it. Nothing hurts like that. I was Ready for Him. I DON'T even know the gender so I'll describe the Baby as he.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I haven't told Travis about all This thing but I'm planning on telling him I know for sure that these news Will break him he's still nursing himself. I'm Sure he accidentally hurt himself the day he was driving in high speed. I sometimes blame myself on the Miscarriage. If I didn't meet Xen or Maybe walked alone**

that night Then maybe I wouldn't have been kidnapped and Xen wouldn't have hit me so hard. I have been cooped in my room for a day now. I don't know how many numerous messages I have gotten From Travis some are from Mahle asking me to Come to her birthday Which is today. I need some fresh air.

I have just freshened up I'm wearing my bandeau dress it's tight. It has a slit at the back it's plack. I'm also wearing a denim jean jacket then on the shoe platform I'm wearing my air Force sneakers it's a half not a boots.I apply some lip balm and put on some cologne and take my slind back. The least I could do is to atleast honor Mahle with my presence . I walk out of my room After gathering everything in my sling bag.



NOVELSGURU.COM

In the sitting room I find my mother with Lerato and JJ. The way JJ is clingy on Lerato he makes sure she Never does anything.

He said After her Giving birth They moving to his mansion and he will send a letter to her parents. ...

JJ: sisi wami.



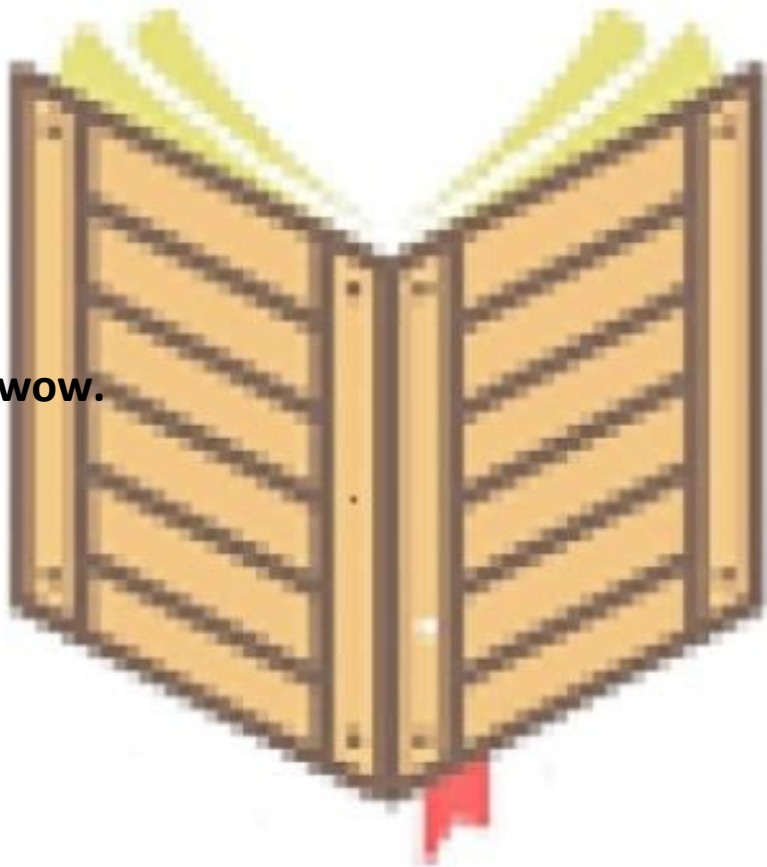
I flash him a smile.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: hi.

**I Just can't bring myself to Talk to people. I don't even know how I will socialize at the party. Besides I'm not going to stay Just a hello then have a word with Travis. I have to tell him...**

**JJ: you look wow.**

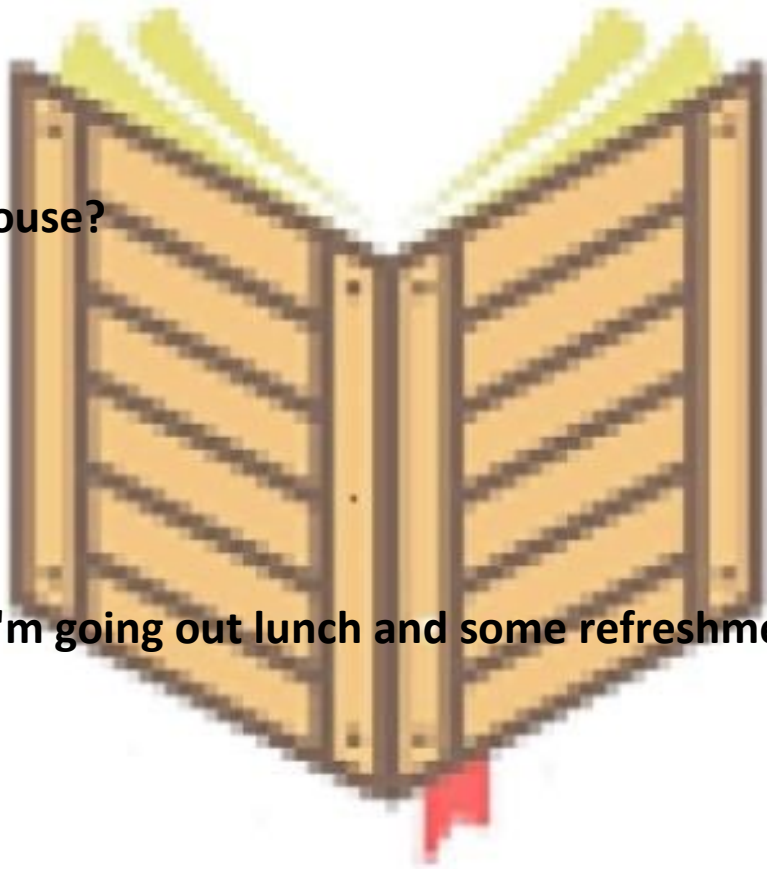


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: thanks. Uh I'm going out to a friend's House.**

**JJ: friends house?**



**Me : Yeah. I'm going out lunch and some refreshments.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: Immy...**

**Me: yes.**

**He looks at my mother...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: it's best you seek professional help. A therapist don't you think?**

**Me: therapist? Why? I don't need one.**



**JJ: you do need one Immy. Many things have happened in the past few days. And bad things. You bottling things up. You need to seek professional help.**

**Me: I'm fine I don't to see a therapist.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: you brother is right. All th kidnapping and...**

**Me: I'm not going to tell my news or anything tons stranger. A person I don't even knowing for sake. So I repeat I'm not seeing any therapist.. it's Okay to cry When you feel like it.**

**Ma: Immy...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm going bye.**

**I Walked to the kitchen and grabbed some coke. I miss this. The old me. I Walked out....**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Arriving there it was already full of guests she did say she's gonna invite a lot of people. I Just didn't mind to ask how many did she mean...

It looks like they have already Started. It was planned to start at two o'clock and now it past three. But I have to say I arrived here fast Today. The drive From Soweto to Braamfontein is one hour thirty minutes which is ninty minutes...

She walks up to me...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mahle: hii thanks for coming I never thought you were gonna Come.**



**Me: I couldn't miss all This for you know.**

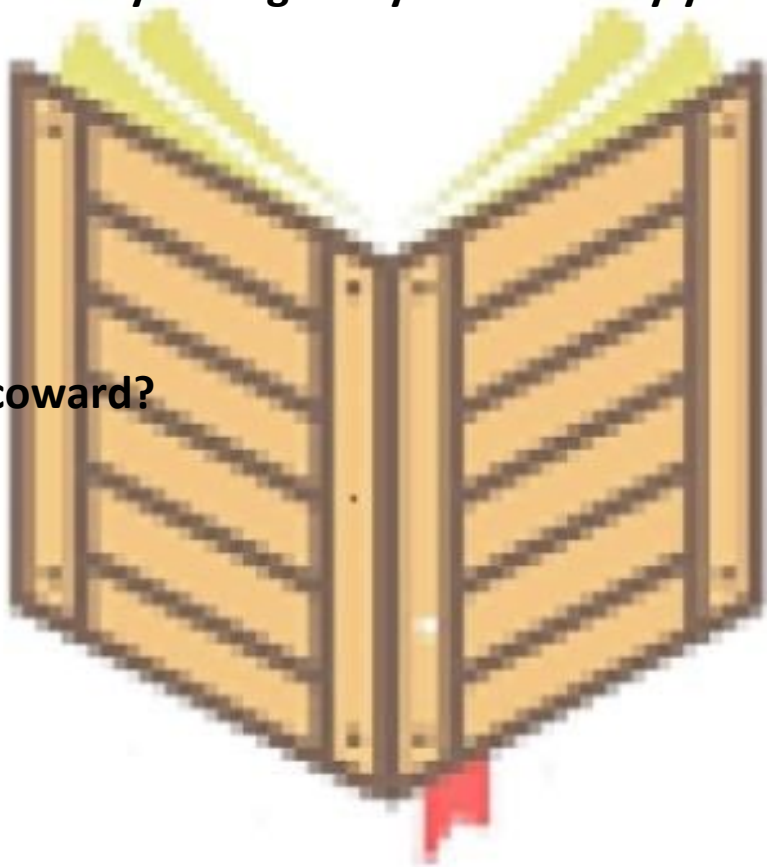
**Mahle: yeah. I want to introduce you to someone. My boyfriend...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well ok. Where is your boyfriend?**

**Mahle: come. You are the first person I'm introducing him to.  
Please don't tell my siblings they can be Crazy you know.**

**Me: is he a coward?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Mahle: No he is quiet but more like respectable.**

**Me: Ok...**



**We continue walking until she taps a shoulder of some guy he had deadlocks...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: baby.**

**” hey love.”**

**His voice is deep...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: This is Imani my brother's...well uh my friend specifically and a Sister. The one I was telling you about. Imani this is Obakeng Mokoena my man.**

**Man? This guy like looks older now...**



**Oba: pleased to meet you beautiful lady.**

**Me: same applies to you.**

**Oba: how about you Guys carry on with your chit chat while I be busy with the guys.**

**Mahle: I'll come join you soon.**

**He nodd and walks away...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: okay? How old is he?**

**Mahle: Who?**

**Me: Obakeng. My man?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: oh he's 34**

**Me: What?!**

**Mahle: yeah. I know he's old please don't Judge me ok. I didn't choose This the heart chose This.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok Mrs heart. Well if you happy What can I say...**

**Mahle v don't be like that. Well here comes the beautiful Buhle.**



**She says when a short girl approaches us...**

**“ hey sis Mahle mina where can I get some non alcoholic beverages?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: before you go ger Those Bev I want you to meet the beautiful lady.**

**Buhle: oh.**



**She doesn't have anything that has Zanele written she's Just different. Light skinned and that's cute**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**slender body.**

**Mahle: This is Imani...**



**Buhle: Ndoniyamanzi. Dad's girl..**

**Dad's girl?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle: don't g confused I call Travis dad. He was telling me about you This morning. He even showed m a photo of you. I**

have to say stop using those cameras they don't Look good on you. I was Wrong when I saw you in the photo I Said you are beautiful but no This is worse than beauty. You are God's perfect creation. Indoniyamanzi.

I blushed I can't believe a teen is making me blush...

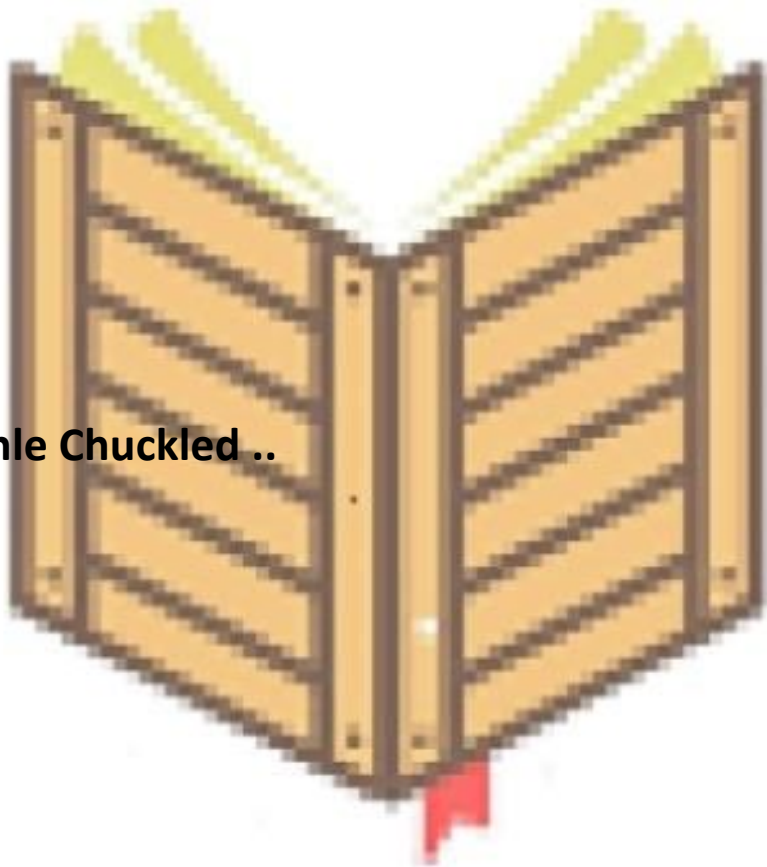


NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: Thanks.**

**Buhle: you are really beautiful shame. Dad really hit a jackpot here...**

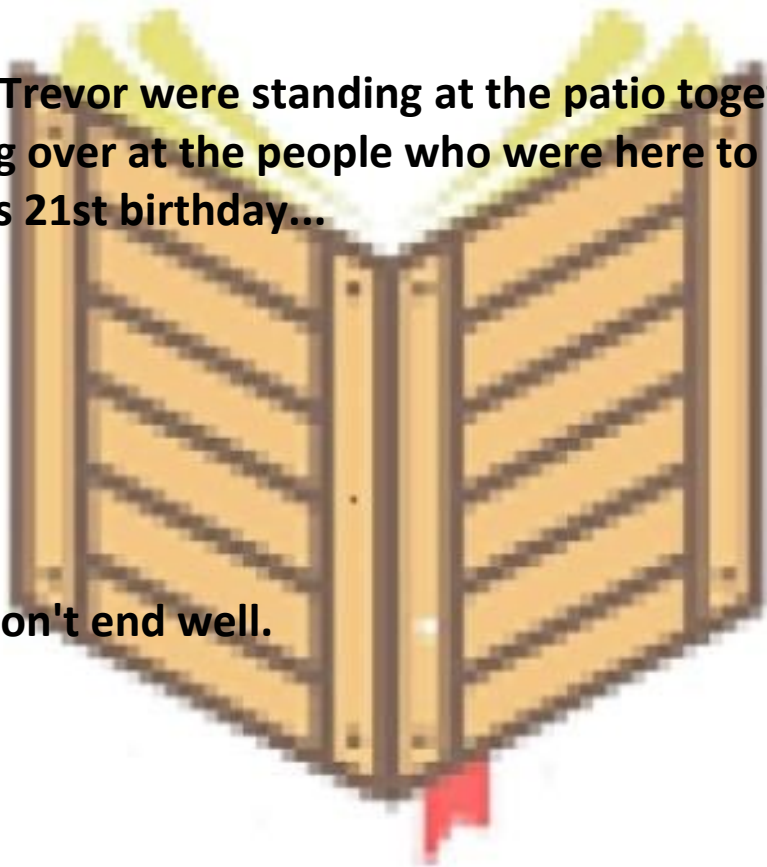
**Me and Mahle Chuckled ..**



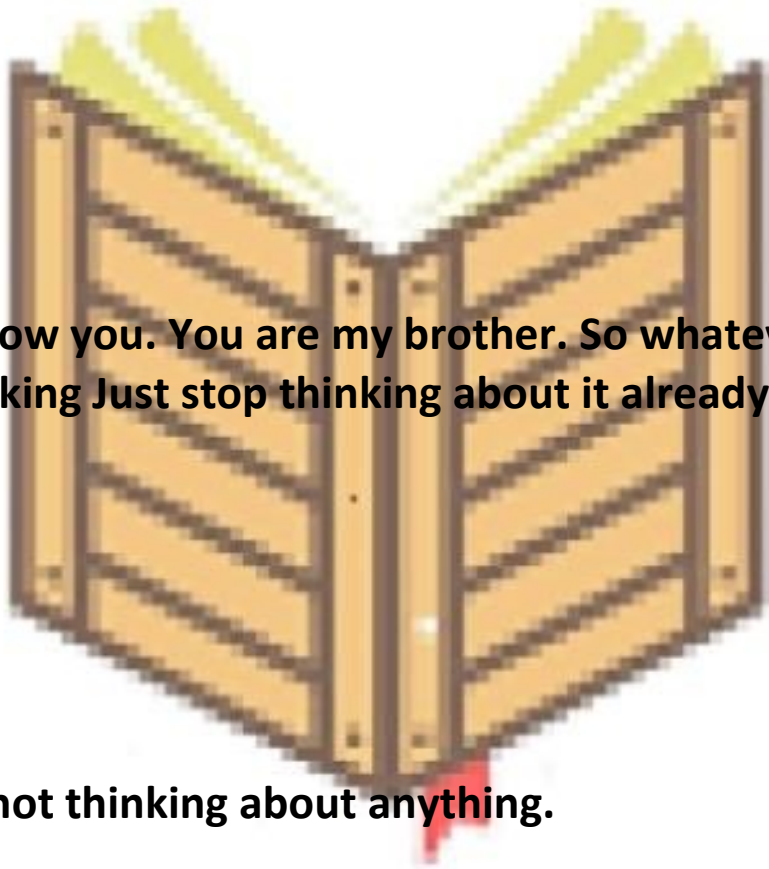
## **NARRATED**

**Eveline and Trevor were standing at the patio together. They were looking over at the people who were here to celebrate their sister 's 21st birthday...**

**Eveline: it won't end well.**



**Trevor: What won't end well Eve?**



**Eveline: I know you. You are my brother. So whatever it is That you are thinking Just stop thinking about it already.**

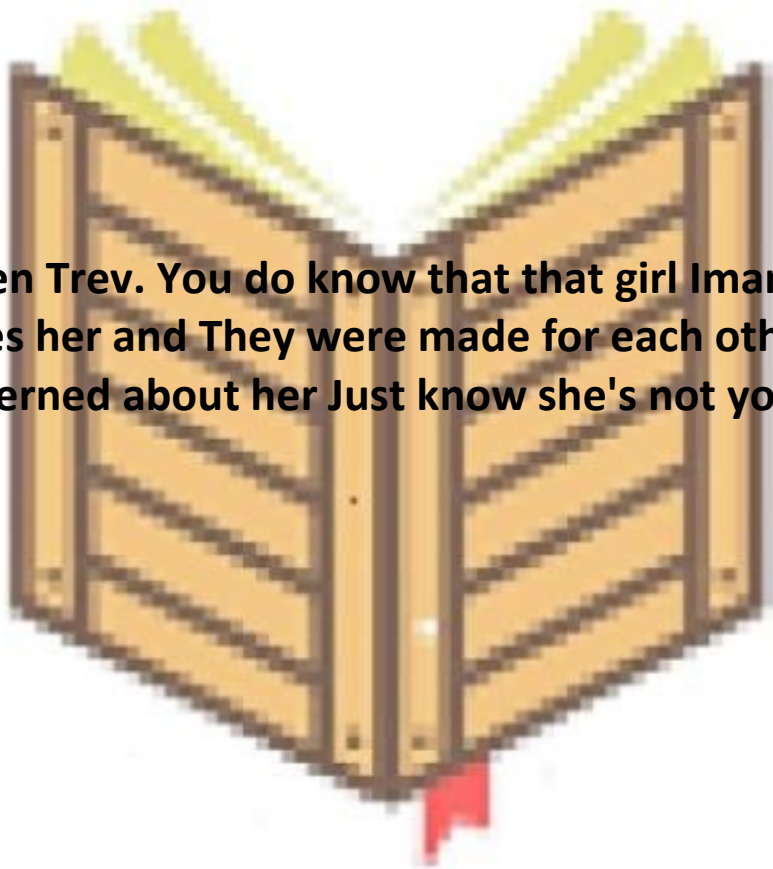
**Trevor: I'm not thinking about anything.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline: is it?**

**Trevor poured himself a glass of whiskey...**

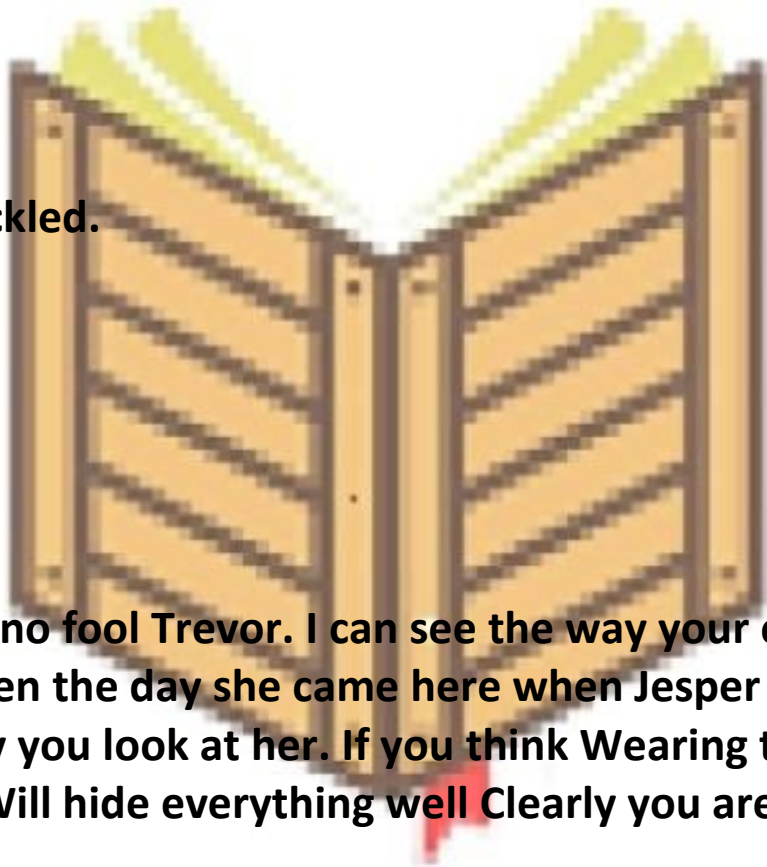
**Eveline: listen Trev. You do know that that girl Imani your brother loves her and They were made for each other. If Father was so concerned about her Just know she's not yours get yours.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: and what has that got to do with me?**

**Evelina chuckled.**



**Eveline: I'm no fool Trevor. I can see the way your eyes move on That girl. Even the day she came here when Jesper was here I saw the way you look at her. If you think Wearing those spectacles Will hide everything well Clearly you are wrong ..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor looked at her.**

**Eveline: you know how your brother feels about This girl. You know how Much he loves her and even if you do anything she Will always choose him Over you..over her own families that's how much she loves this guy. Bafo come on this is the mother of your neice or nephew. You don't Want to begin the war with Travis. He is mad crazy. You know it won't end well and Besides you know how Much I love the both of you but..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Trevor: you will always stand by Travis's side at all times. Yeah I one that.**

**Eve: you got that right. Travis is the one it's not favouritism but it's the how it will always be. I will always chooses him over anything and Everyone. Remember that When you thinking if fucking up with what's his.**

**She took the whiskey bottle From him and gulped it....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**IMANI**



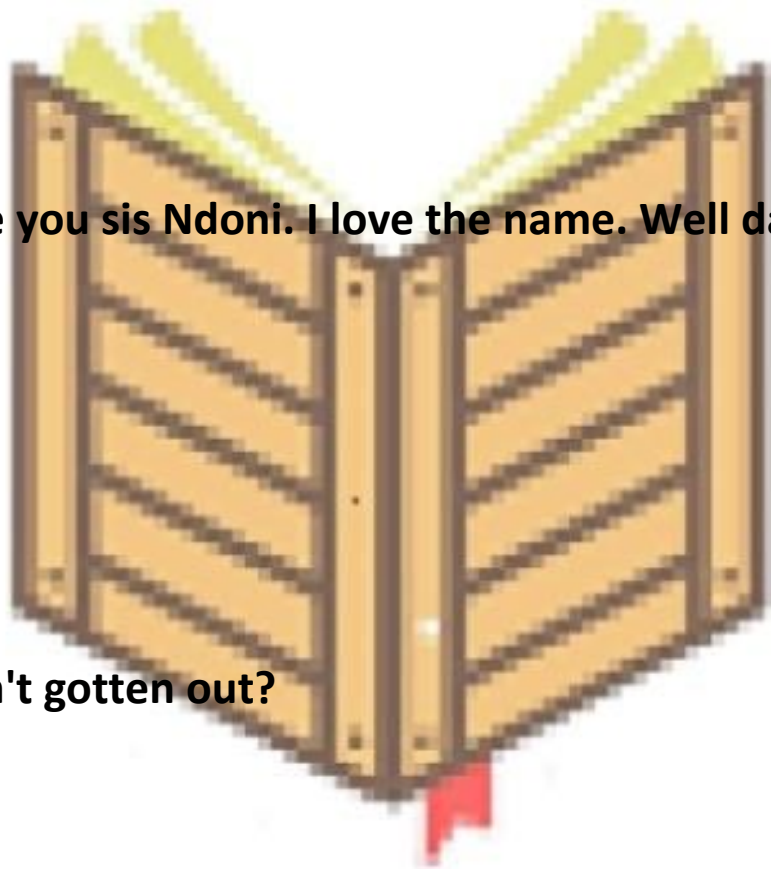
**I cannot say I'm enjoying myself whilst I'm not there's nothing to enjoy here. I'm here to see Travis I need to tell him about it what happened but I Can't seem to see him anywhere. I walk to Buhle...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hey buhleza haven't you seen Travis?**

**Buhle: i love you sis Ndoni. I love the name. Well dad is in his room.**

**Me: he hasn't gotten out?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle: he did when he came to do a speech then he Went back at since his hand was giving him problems. Please knock first cause you might find him undressed.**

**Me: undressed?**

**Buhle: I mean wearing only his pants without a t-shirt that's undressed.**

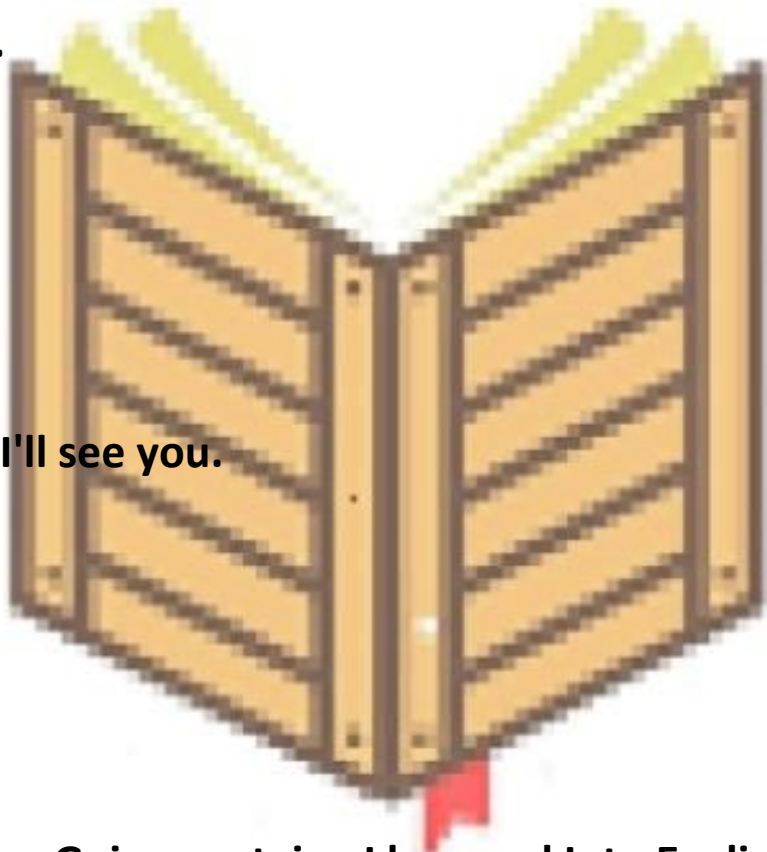


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh yeah.**

**Buhle: yeah.**

**Me: Thanks I'll see you.**



**I walked away Going upstairs. I bumped Into Eveline and Trevor...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: hey.**

**Me: Hii.**

**Trevor: uh... How are you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm Okay I guess.**

**Eve: nice seeing you here.**

**Me: Yeah is he in his room?**

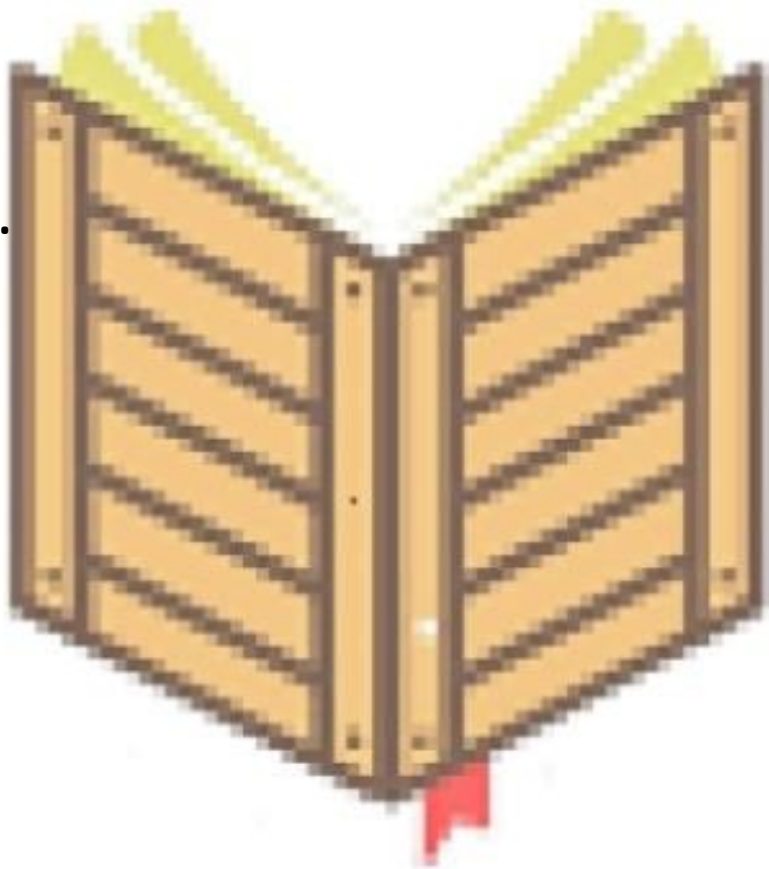


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: yes .**

**Me: I'll see you Guys later.**

**Trevor: sure.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**They Walked away and I walked upstairs to his room. Getting there I knocked and it looks like no one was hearing me... I punched in the pin hoping he hasn't changed it. The door opened and he was lying on his bed watching TV. He Looked argh I don't know what. He Looked at me...**

**He looks different gloomy and exhausted and nervous at the same time. I've seen him being**

**many things but not this. He can't even look me in the eye.**

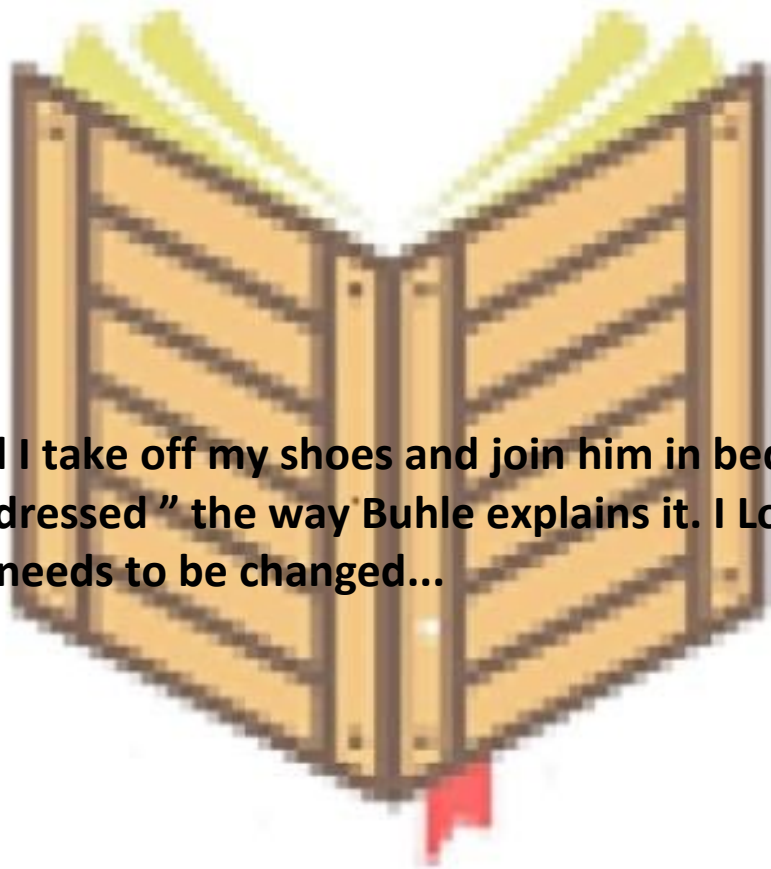


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Hey.**

**Travis: hi.**

**Me: can I?**



**He nods and I take off my shoes and join him in bed. Mind you he was “undressed” the way Buhle explains it. I Looked at his bandage. It needs to be changed...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I was about to call Trev to come and change it.**

**Me: Oh...**



**He takes his phone...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll do it for you.**

**He looks at me in awe.**

**Me: where's the kit?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: in the closet.**

**I got off the bed and walked to the closet and got the kid...**

**Me: I'll be gentle.**

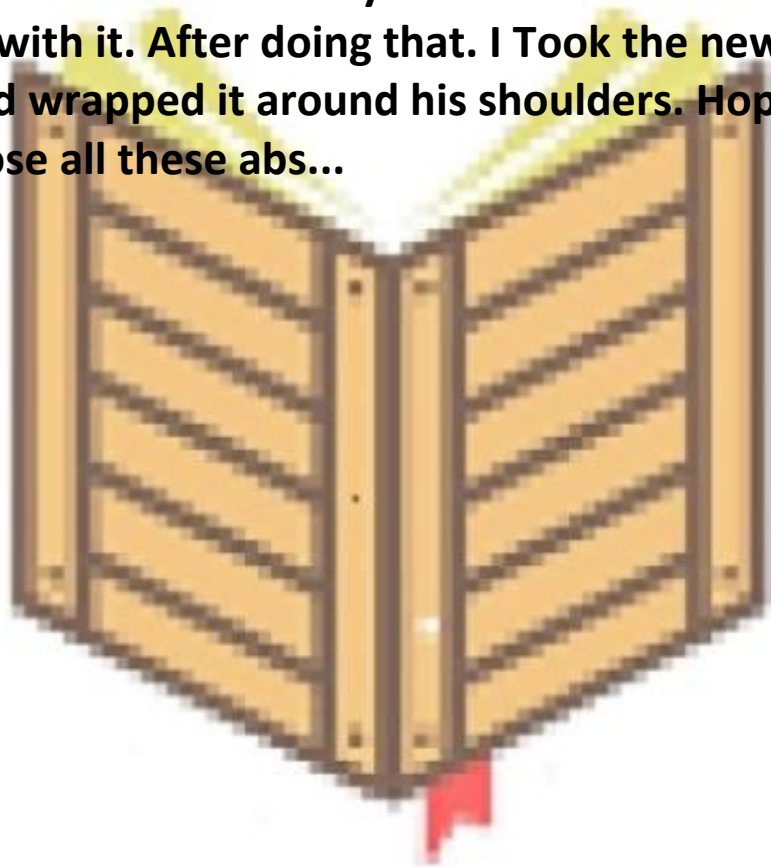


**He nods. I take off his bandage slowly. I could see the type of pain he is in. He was in some serious type of pain....**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: apply This whiskey instead of that Thing**

**I nodded and Took the whiskey bottle from him and wiped the gun wound with it. After doing that. I Took the new clean bandage and wrapped it around his shoulders. Hope this won't make him lose all these abs...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: and done.**

**Travis: Thanks.**



**I look at him...I don't like what I'm seeing**

**Me: "Did you sleep at all? Did you eat? Aren't you cold?"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

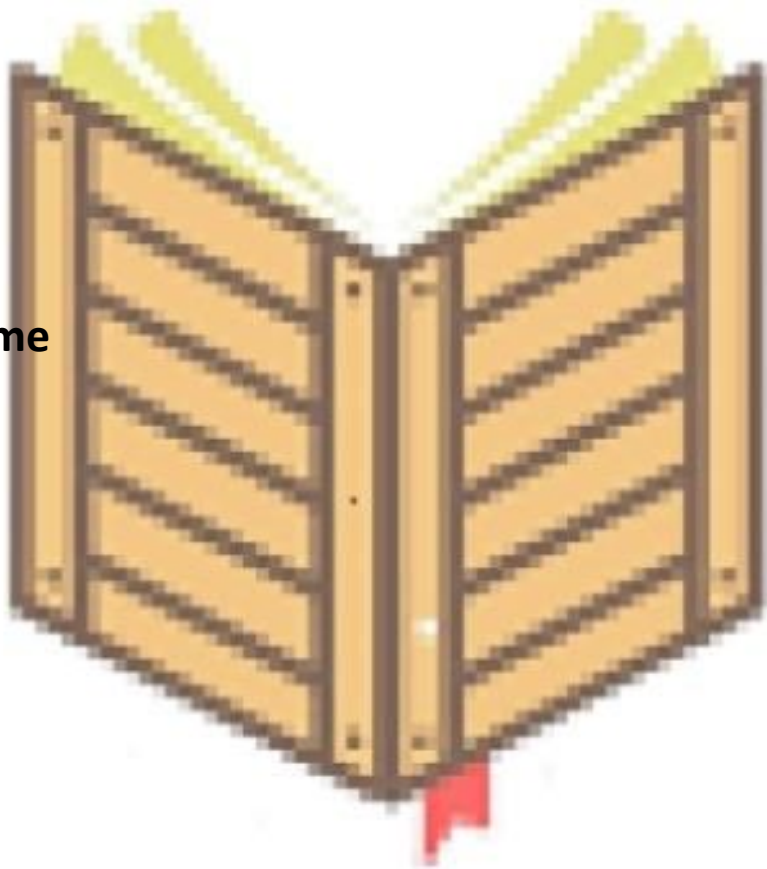
**my mind goes to my mouth without**

warning me again. I don't know what's going on with me.

I can see he wants to say something but he's still on semi-mute button. I assume he'd want me

.to get in the these sheets so I do.

Me: talk to me



NOVELSGURU.COM



**He looks away like he doesn't want us to talk about it like I should know that he's sorry.**

**Travis: "I'm sorry for hitting you and..."**

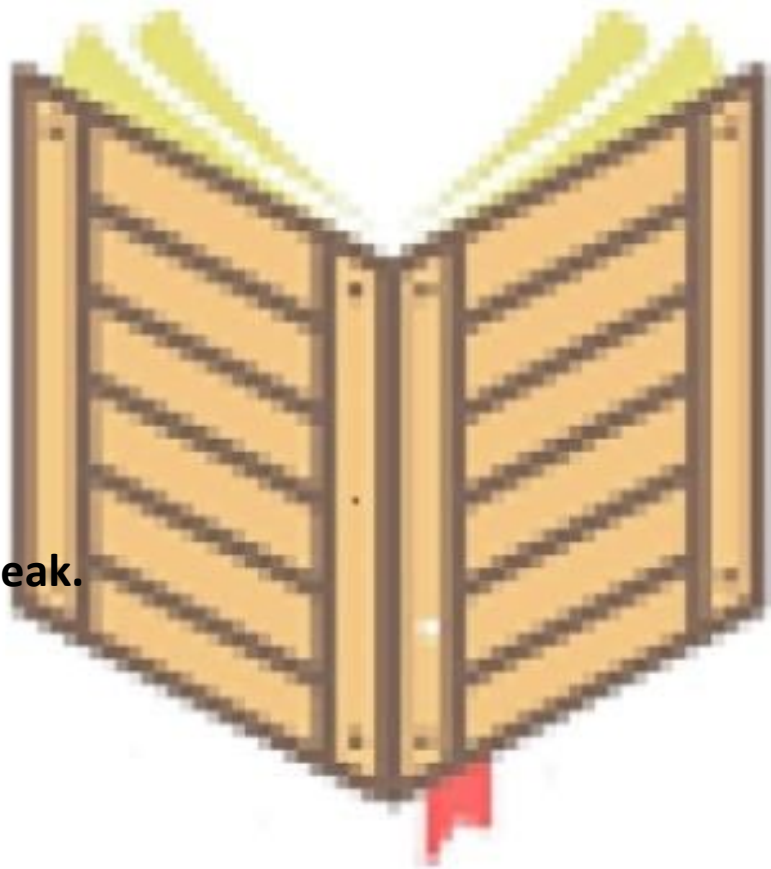
**Me: "I hear that but I still want to know why. You really hurt me do you know that? Why would you**

**hit me Travis? Like I am nothing! Am I nothing to you? You telling me that I'm just..."**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I'm crying again and I hate it

Sponsored



I hate

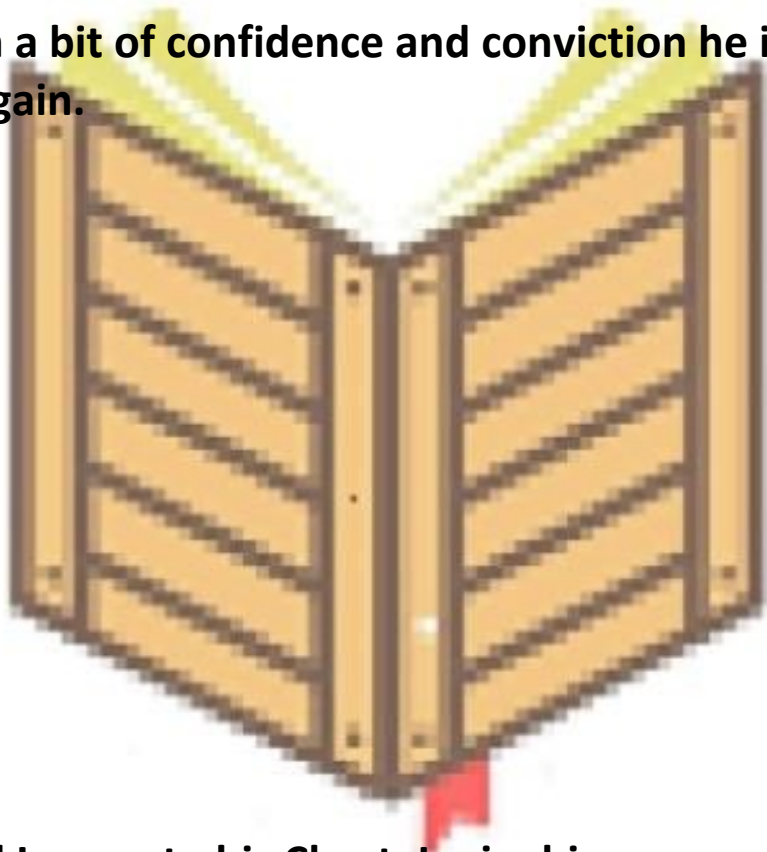
being this weak.

[NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)

**Travis: “You’re everything”**

**he says with a bit of confidence and conviction he is looking me in the eye again.**

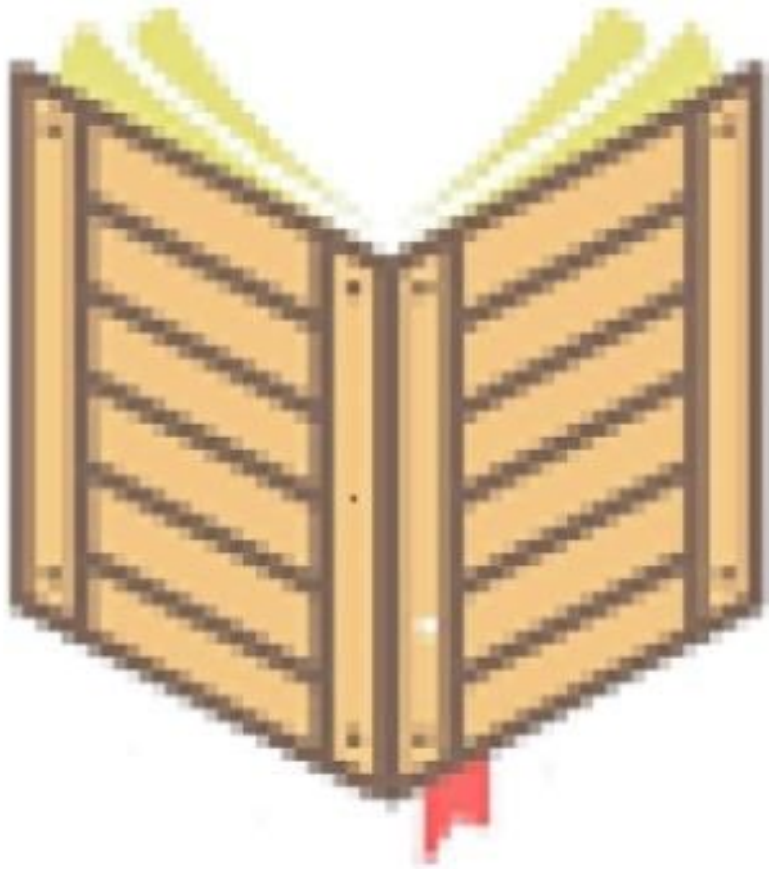
**Me : can I?**



**He nods and I move to his Chest. I miss him so much. I don't know why I'm lying next to him after all he has done to me. His hands move to my shoulders he keeps on brushing them seductively...**

**Travis: I was lost. Blinded by my own ego. Ignoring my love for you...**

**Me: shh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I want us to talk Ndoni..**

**Me: yours mine ours I could do this for hours**

**Sit and talk to you for hours I wanna give you your flowers And  
some champagne chalice Order shrimp and lobster towers But  
it's me that gets devoured when you do what you do I'm  
empowered You give me a superpower.**



**I sighed...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Am I not hurting you?**

**Travis: no... not the way I did. I'm sorry...**

**Me: I have something to tell you...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: can't it wait. You will tell me later.**

**Me: ok...**



**Travis : I want you on top of me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't I'll hurt you.**

**Travis: I don't care please...**

**I nodd and he pulls me up and hugs me tight.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: your thing is poking me.**

**Travis: I'm sorry he is just a little bit naughty.**



**Me: yeah right. I'm still sticking in what I said me and you are just nothing but friends.**

**Travis : but friends do look After each other's needs Right?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: needs? Some and some don't.**

**Travis v Which one are you? Rather let a friend suffer Just like that.**



**Before I could answer his Eyes where on my boobs. Hands moving down on my coochie.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can't do This I'm sorry.**

**Travis: it's fine.**



**I tried getting off Him but his grip was tight.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you can Just Layin' on my chest for hours**

**Tellin' you jokes for hours Holdin' you close for hours.**

**I nod and rest my head...**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**WE STILL HAVE A LONG WAY TO GO GUYS AND ALREADY I JUST FEEL LIKE SAYIN'WE ARE 10 INSERTS AWAY BUT NO WR ARE LIKE 70 INSERTS AWAY!**

**OTHERWISE IT'S ALL LOVE FROM ME** ❤️📖😊



**INSERT 23**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

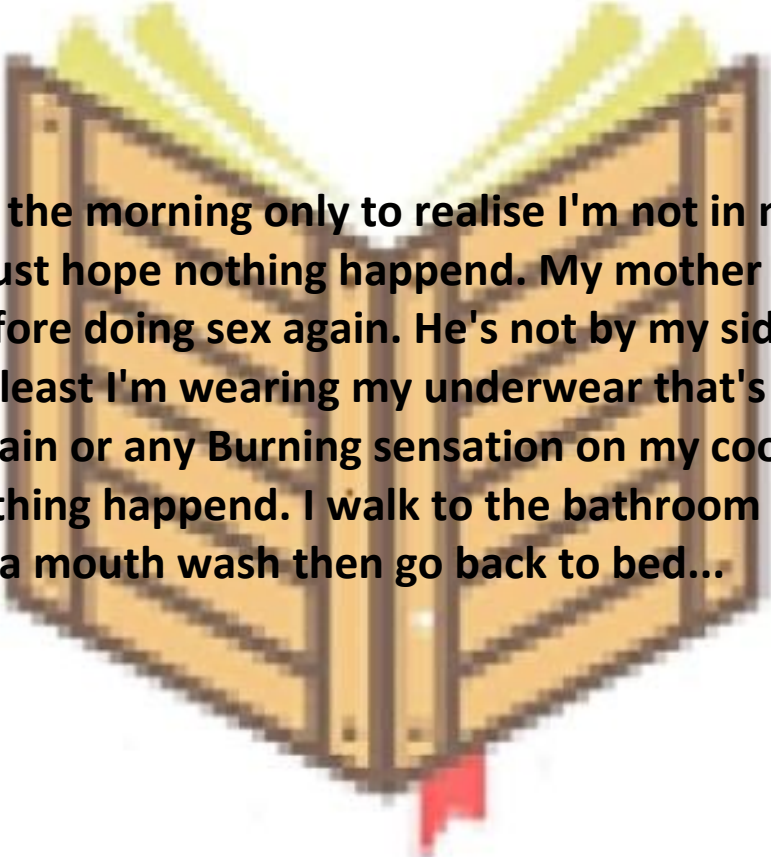
☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 23



NOVELSGURU.COM

## IMANI



I woke up in the morning only to realise I'm not in my room but his room. I just hope nothing happend. My mother said I must heal first before doing sex again. He's not by my side. Where the hell is he. Atleast I'm wearing my underwear that's Better right. There's no pain or any Burning sensation on my coochie meaning nothing happend. I walk to the bathroom and rinse my mouth with a mouth wash then go back to bed...

NOVELSGURU.COM

The door opens and he walks in he was holding a tray of food I Guess.

**Travis: good morning.**

**Me: morning.**

**Travis: I prepared breakfast for you guys.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I smile. But eventually my Smile fades away When I think of me Miscarring...a single tear escapes my eyes and I wipe it...**

**Travis: hey what's Wrong.**



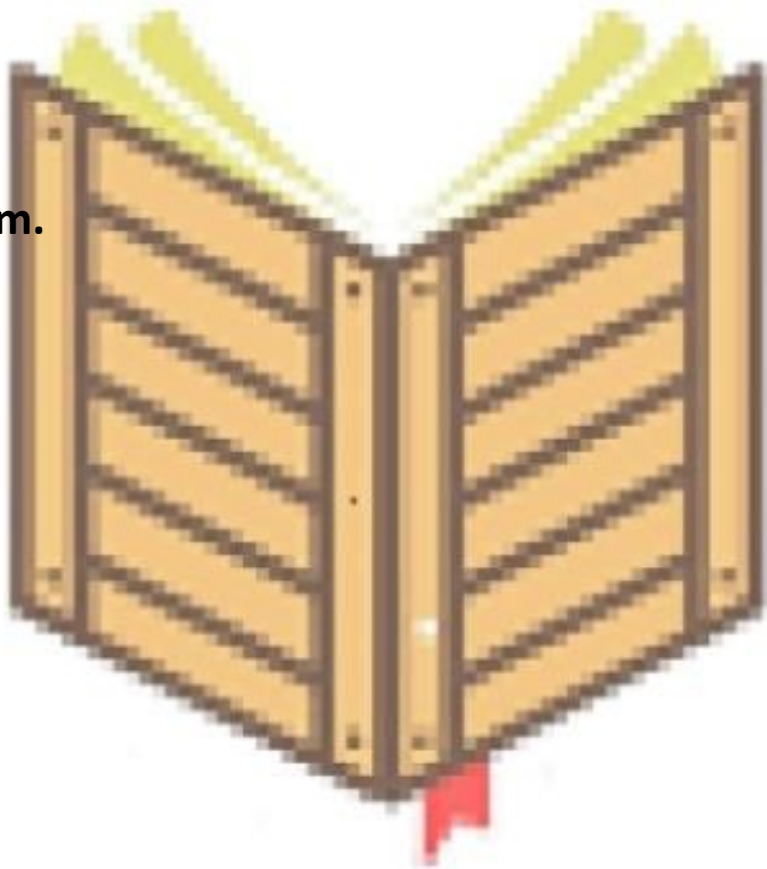
**He puts the tray ontop of the bed. It was a fruit salad with yoghurt...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: nothing...I have something to tell you.**

**Travis: can't it wait atleast eat first for the sake of the baby...**

**Me: I lost him.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: who did you lose? Eat first then we will talk about whatever it is...**

**Me: I lost the Baby Travis. I miscarried the day JJ did this to you. After you left I sat down only to realised When I stood up I was bleeding. They took me to...to the doctor...she...she told me I Miscarried. She confirmed it...I lost him....**

**He is just looking at me in shock. I can't figure Out his expression...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : I'm sorry. it's all my fault Only if I was extra careful Maybe I wouldn't have been kidnapped. I'm sorry...I failed...**

**I put my hands together and he pulls me to him....**

**Me: I'm sorry...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: it's Okay... it's not your fault...**

**Me: no it is my fault it's all my fault believe me its my fault...**

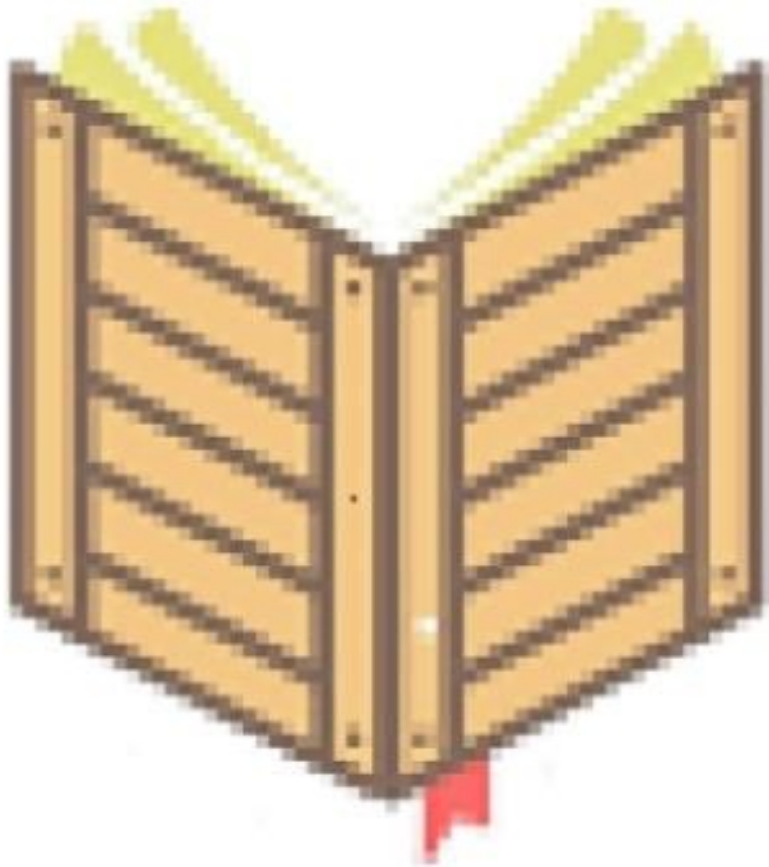


**Travis: no it's not. don't blame yourself for something you couldn't control. You had no control over this...hey look at me...**

**I raised my head and looked at him...**

**Travis: it's not your fault Ok. It's not your fault are we clear.  
Stop blaming yourself. We will make another baby Okay even if  
it's thousands of them... okay..**

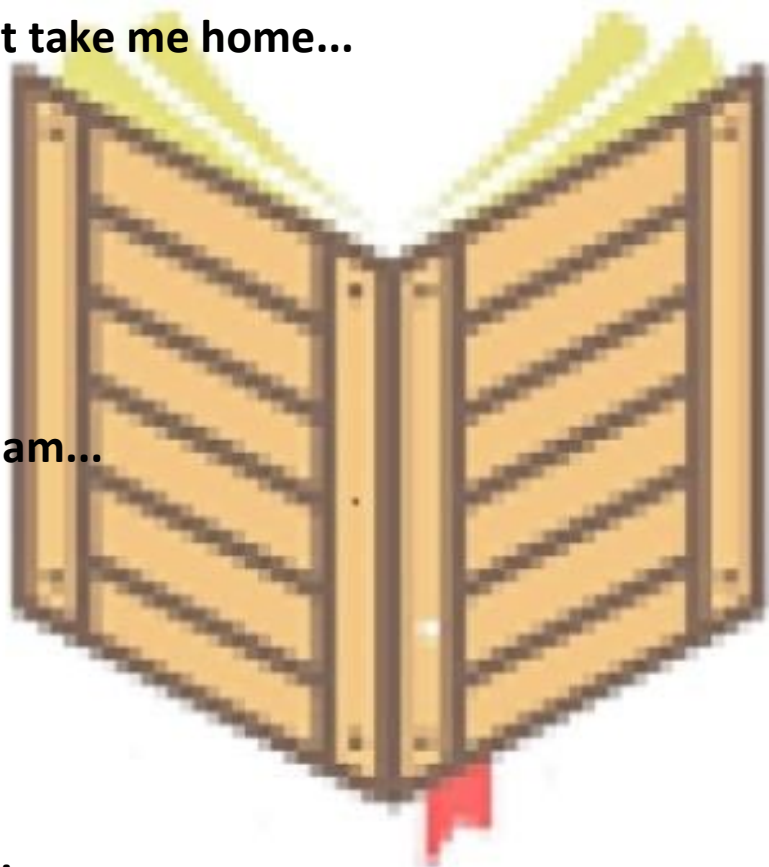
**I nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I love you. Now eat so you can have some energy. Then I'll take you home.**

**Me: no don't take me home...**



**Travis: yes I am...**

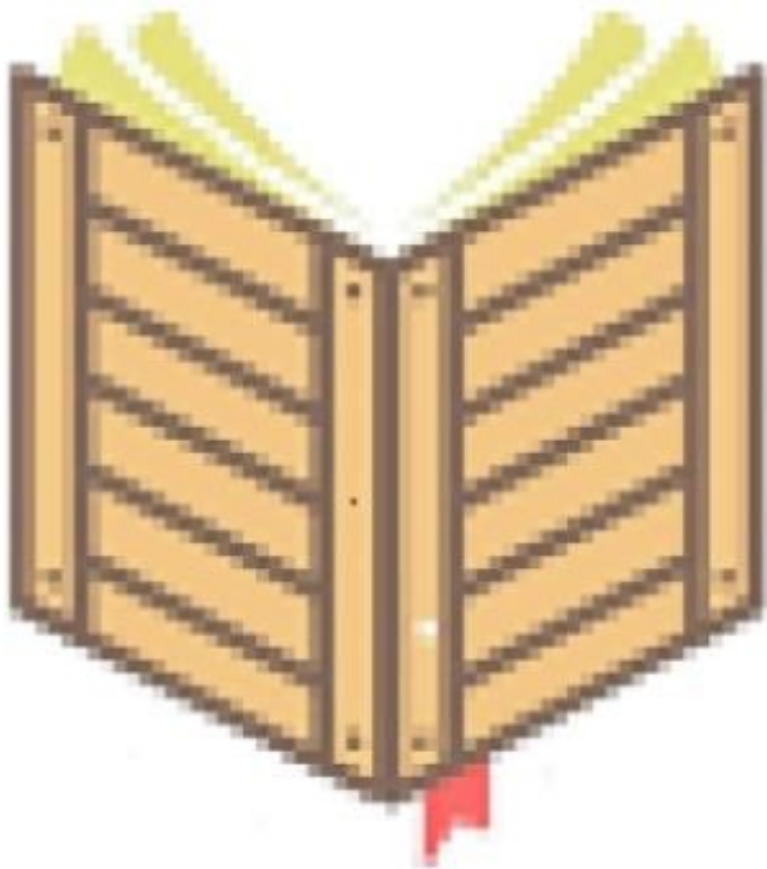
**Me : JJ will...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: uyayihlanyisa lowo . He won't do anything to me.**

**( He's Just being crazy)**

**I chuckled...**

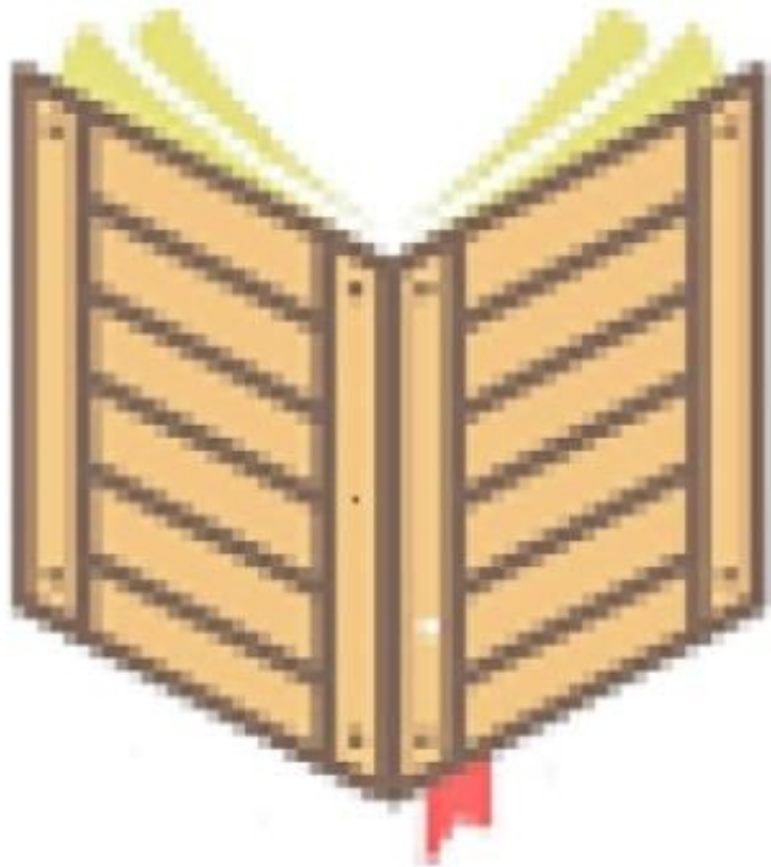


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis : now eat up if you not full come downstairs and eat.**

**I nodded and he Walked out...**



**TRAVIS**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I would be lying if I say the loss of the baby didn't hit hard. In fact it is hitting hard. As a man I'm supposed to be strong. It's not her fault she lost the baby. The one to blame for this is Xen. He is to blame for this. If he was still alive. I wish you was I was gonna ask end him. But he's gone. Or I can just play this the special way the rules go with it. Family for family. Eye for an eye. I'll do that if he managed to be the reason Ndoni lost the baby even when he is more than I'll be the reason he be an Angry ancestor.

I'm in the basement with my brother and sister. I was cooking some cocaine.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Eve: you got some real machines over there.**

**Me: I know but they Never used on silly things but on real things...**



**Trevor: wow but you wouldn't mind me taking the Russia's machines right?**

**Me: I would definitely mind. This one over here it comes highly recommended. It's a sniper. Has a silencer on. 24 bullets in it. Good camera view.**

**Trevor: you Went to school for this?**

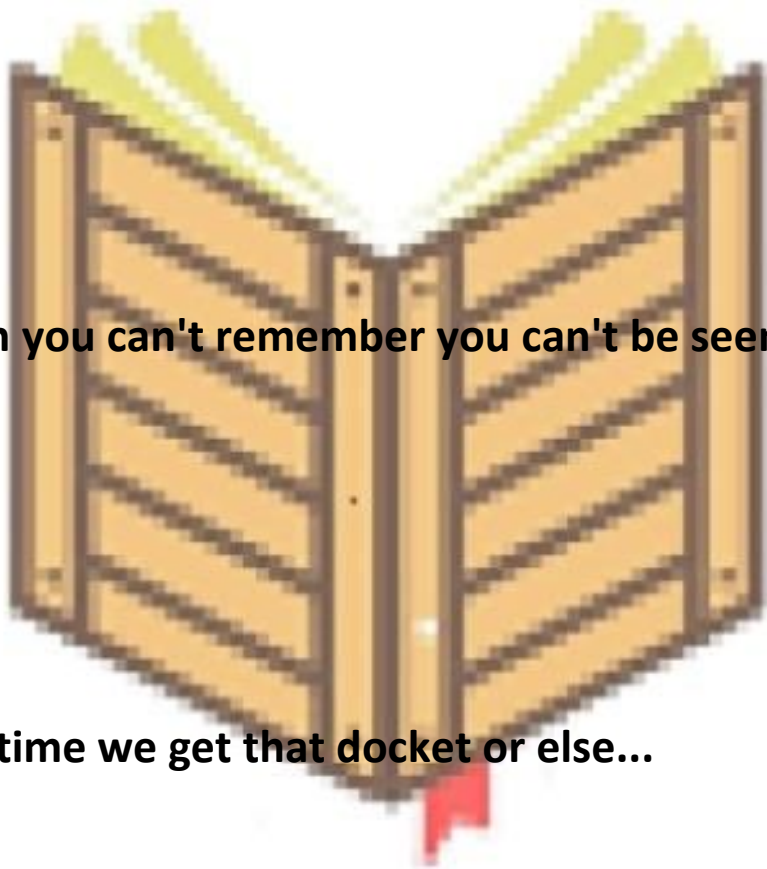
**Me: I was once a soldier. I mean I am still a soldier and still in the army.**

**Eveline: could use This one one to rob a bank.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no you can't.**



**Trevor: Yeah you can't remember you can't be seen in public?**

**Eveline: it's time we get that docket or else...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's not easy I tried and tried but that Docket is not in the office if any detective or captain. It could be in someone's house. It's like someone tipped them about Stealing it.**

**Eveline : eish.**

**Trevor: don't worry we will resolve This.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : as siblings.**

**Eveline: nchooo you guy's look cute. Looking After your big sister.**

**Me: you are young remember that m**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline: you wish**

Trevor and I chuckled.

Eveline: how Much do you make out of one brick?



NOVELSGURU.COM



**Me: 1 metre.**

**Eveline: wow. You don't Come off cheap.**



**Me: I know but since I'm doing this with Jesper it's half a million but if I produce more I take all the credit and he can walk away with 10 million rands off 30 bricks.**

**Trevor: he's Never interested in money that guy is in many routes.**

**Me: yeah.**

**Eveline: and you how are you ?**

**Me: I'm good but I'll leave...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: since When do we lie to each other?**

**Eve: like Serious since when?**

**Me: ok she lost the Baby...three days ago she lost her. She lost spooky Halloween.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: spooky Halloween? Who's that?**

**Me: the baby she lost. Her name is spooky Halloween. She lost her. My first seed she lost it and Xen is the reason. He Killed my baby. Xen Killed my Baby. And he's gonna pay for the blood I lost.**

**Trevor: but he's dead.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: he Killed my baby and I'll kill his family.**

**Eve: are you okay?**

**Me: I'm fine. I'll be fine sis.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walked to the door...**

**Trevor: Where are you going?**

**Me: I'm taking Ndoni home.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: do you think it's a good idea?**

**Me: uJesper makadle ucheese ( he must chill)**



**They Chuckled and I Walked out and they followed me...**

---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

**Me: trust me next year it's my last year.**

**Buhle: wow. Ain't it hard?**



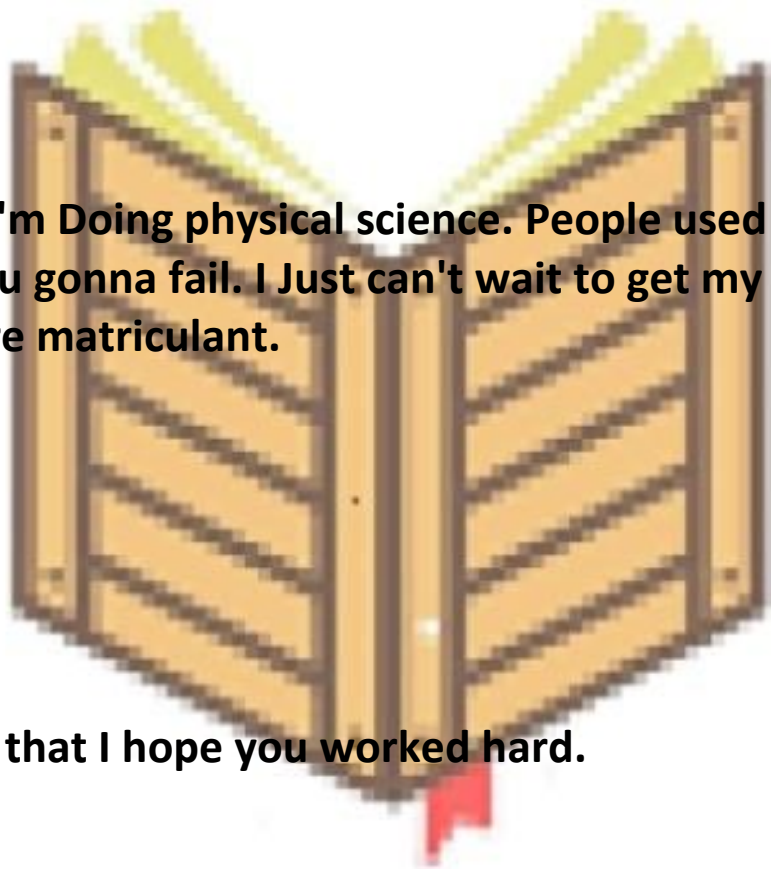
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: no it's not.**

**Buhle: yoh I'm Doing physical science. People used to say it's hard and you gonna fail. I Just can't wait to get my final results then be a pre matriculant.**

**Me: and for that I hope you worked hard.**

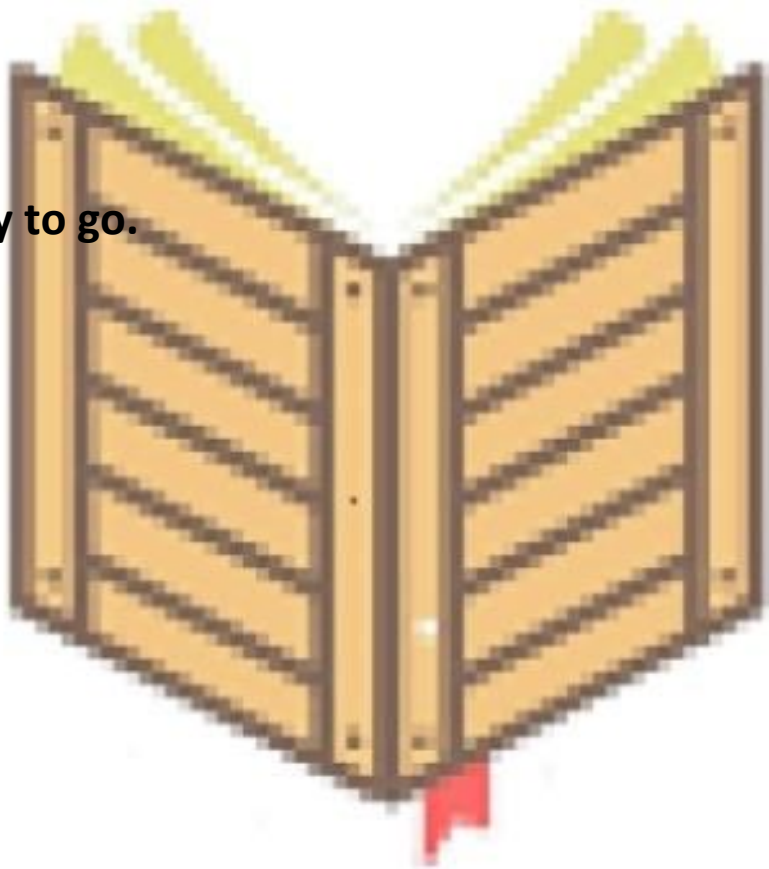


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle : I did.**

**Travis and his siblings walked in...**

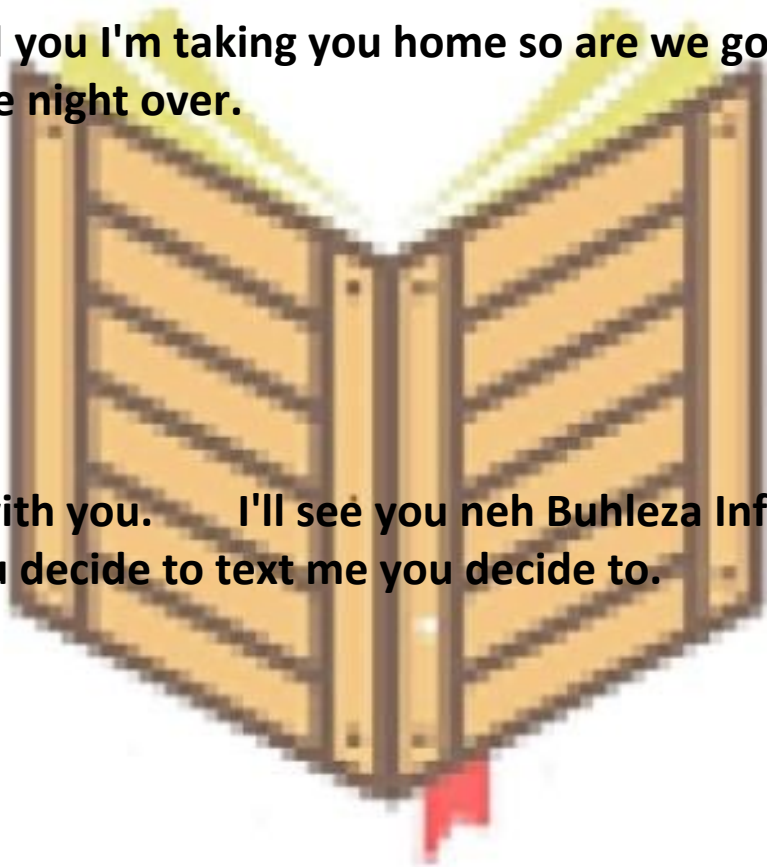
**Travis: ready to go.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: uh...I already Called a cab.**

**Travis: I told you I'm taking you home so are we going or you spending the night over.**



**Me: I'll go with you. I'll see you neh Buhleza Infact I'll text you or if you decide to text me you decide to.**

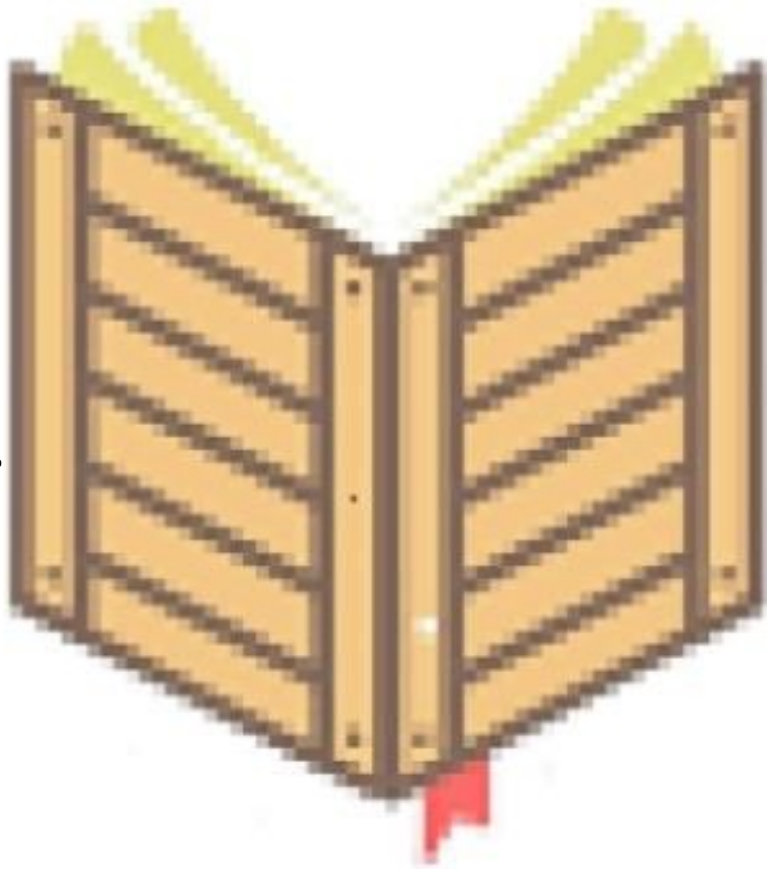
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle: don't worry I'll text you.**

**Me: bye.**

**Eve: Immy.**

**Me: Eveline.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: we sorry about your loss.**

**Me: thanks...**



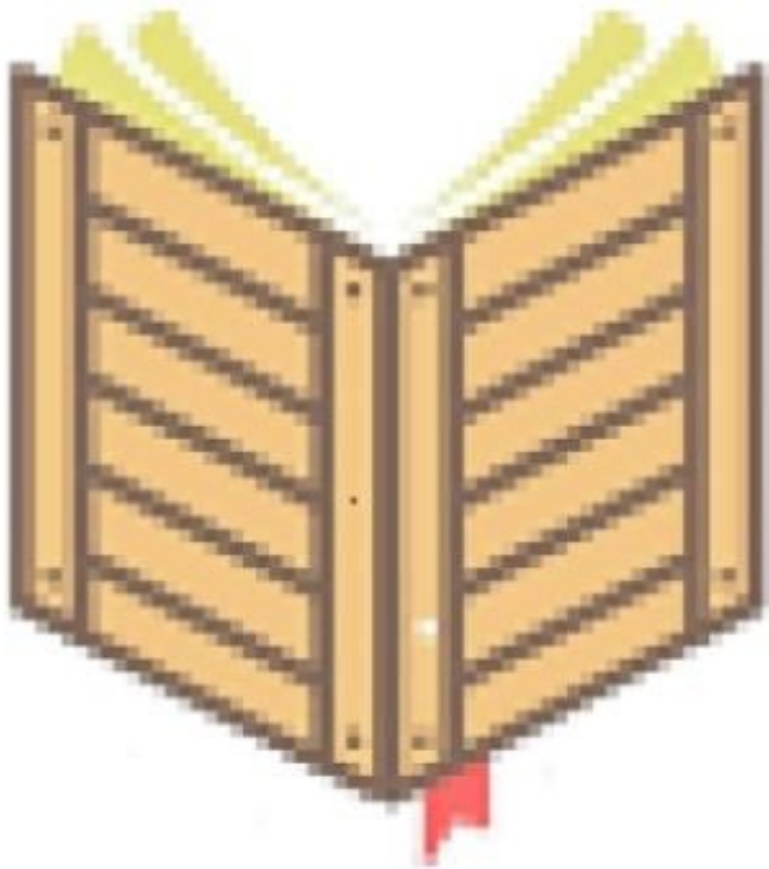
**Mahle: someone is leaving without saying goodbye.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I thought you were dead.**

**Mahle: I'm a die hard my love.**

**I chuckled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: already leaving?**

**Me: yeah.**



**Mahle: thought we will catch up you know.**

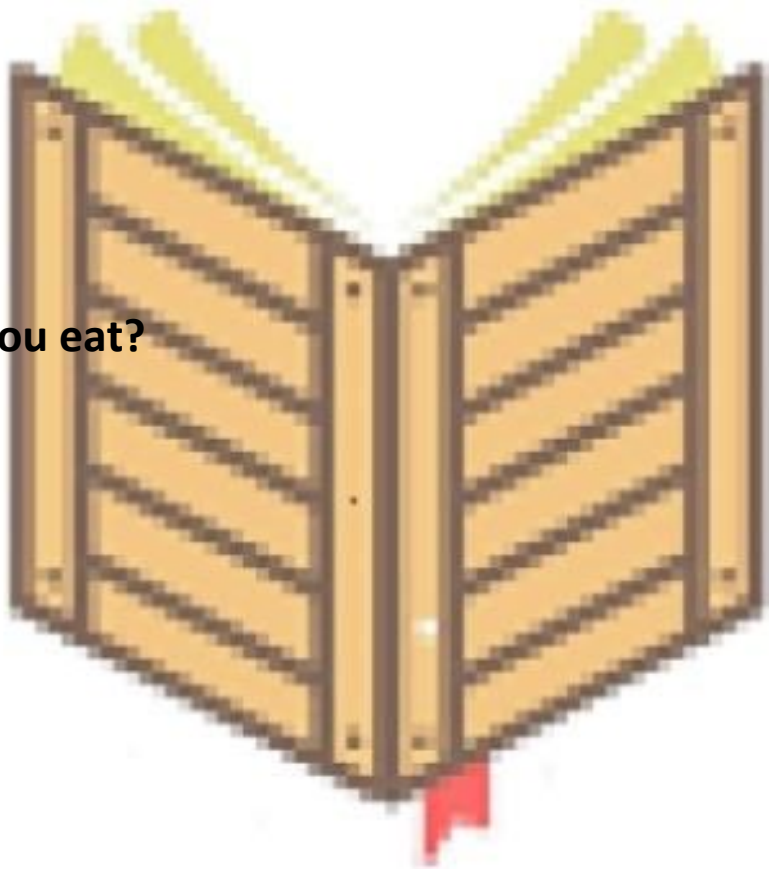
**Me: I can't. I'm sorry but we Will talk.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Ok bye.**

**Me: bye Trev and Eve.**

**Travis: did you eat?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I'll grab something in the way.**

**I took my jean jacket and we Walked out .**



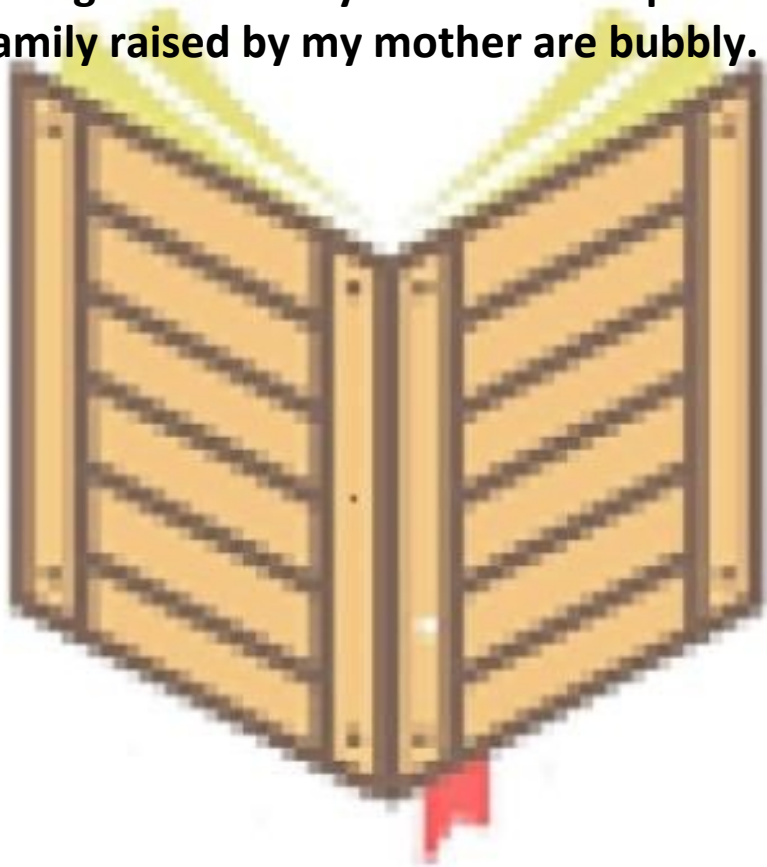
---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Buhle is a bubbly kid.**

**Travis: I know right that's why we all vow to protect her. All the kids in the family raised by my mother are bubbly.**

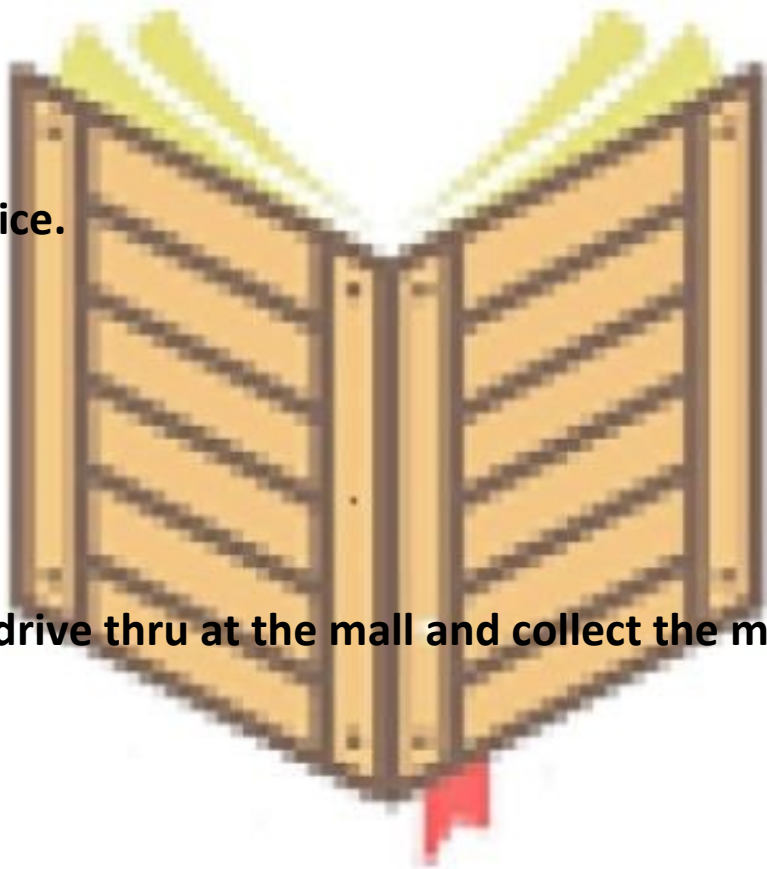
**Me: Yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis v she's good with kids. She just spoils them so much.**

**Me: that's nice.**



**We make a drive thru at the mall and collect the meal...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**Me: thanks.**

**I say When he is parked at the gate of my House.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: pleasure.**

**Me: see you some other time.**



**Travis: we won't talk about last night.**

**Me: nothing happened last night Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: but can't we fix us? Maybe try once again?**

**Me: you hurt me Travis I need someone who will love me when I'm naked. Who thinks I'm beautiful. Am I asking for too much? I need someone who got me like I got me. Who will fill the space between the night and morning.**

**Travis: Trust me I do...**

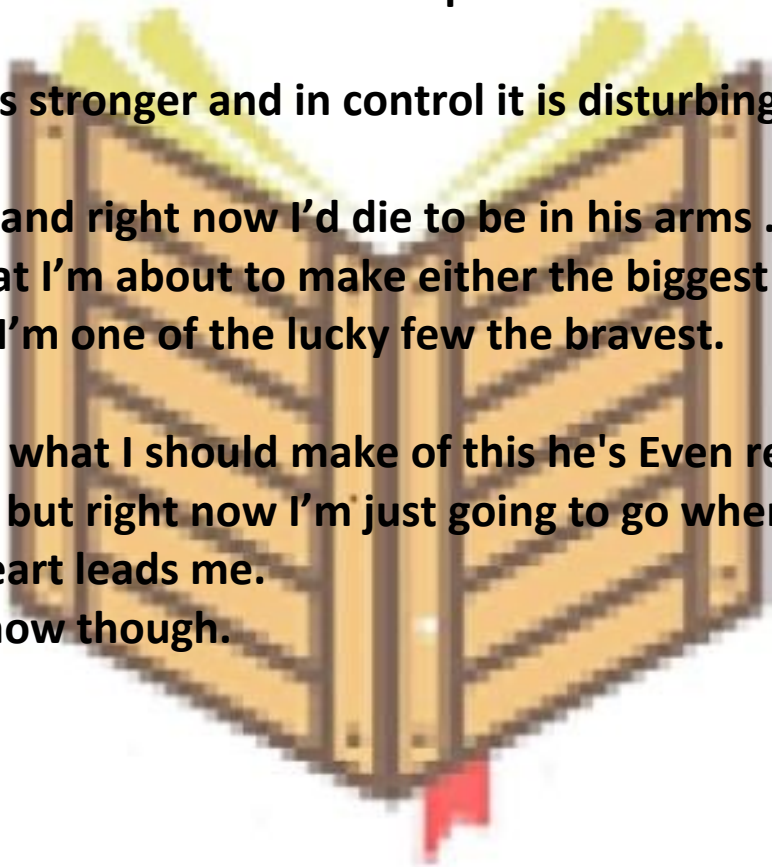


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He is confident again taking control. I suspect he is feeding from my weakness that the more I fall apart here in front of him the more he gets stronger and in control it is disturbing really.**

**I'm sobbing and right now I'd die to be in his arms . I know there and then that I'm about to make either the biggest mistake of my life or if I'm one of the lucky few the bravest.**

**I'm not sure what I should make of this he's Even ready to fight my brother. but right now I'm just going to go wherever my mind and heart leads me.  
He has to know though.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:“If you ever hit me again I will open a case with the police**

**Sponsored**

**I will open a case with the police I will tell my brother and Nono is More crazy and I will leave you.**

**He knows I'm serious his eyes drop again. Geez! I've never seen him like this.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He says nothing. Not acceptable. I keep my eyes fixed on his I need an answer.**

**Travis: "It shouldn't have happened the first time it won't happen again."**

**I still want to know why what was going through his mind and what angered him so much about me saying I Just want to go Home. But I'm going to leave it for now.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**"You can come in I'll make you something to eat."**

**He looks at me like I've lost my mind. Infact I think I have inviting a man to my father's house with a son still alive?**

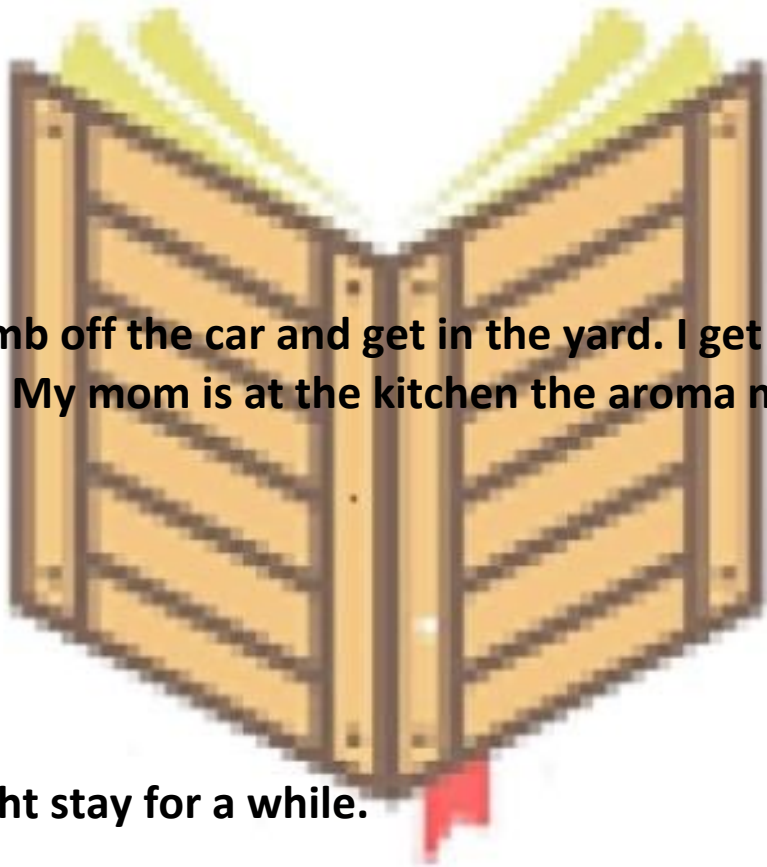
**What's wrong with me?**

**Travis: I'll greet your mother.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok.**



**We both climb off the car and get in the yard. I get and he also follows me . My mom is at the kitchen the aroma mmmm...**

**Travis: I might stay for a while.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: haibo. Hey ma.**

**Ma: hii baby. How are you?**

**Me: I'm good thanks you.**

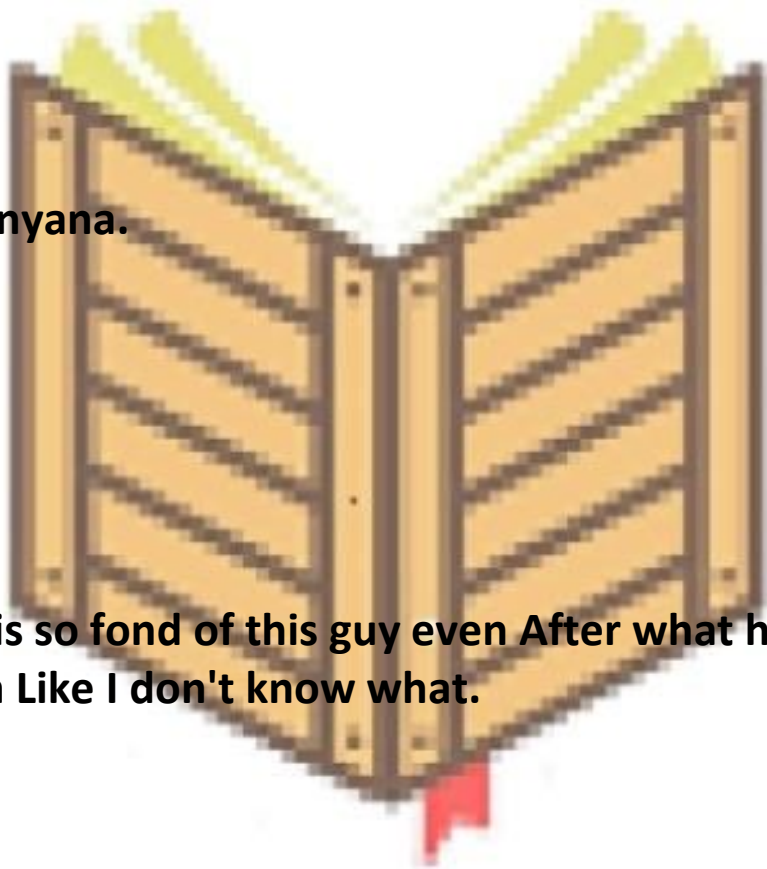


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She turns and hugs me.**

**Ma: mkhwenyana.**

**My mother is so fond of this guy even After what he did. She defends him Like I don't know what.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Sawubona ma.**

**Ma: how are you? And the arm I see you hurt    What happened?**

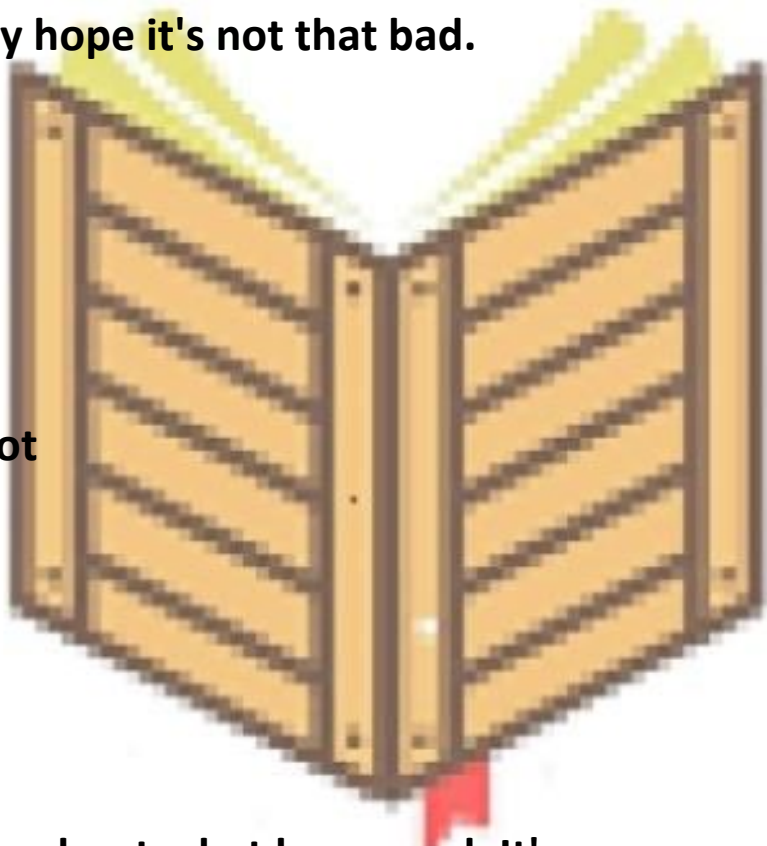
**Travis looks at me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I tripped and fell Eve split some oil on the stairs and I tripped over the oil.**

**Ma: I'm sorry hope it's not that bad.**



**Travis: it's not**

**Ma: I'm sorry about what happened. It's never anyone's wish to lose a baby.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: thanks ma.**

**She nods and JJ Walks in.**

**JJ : and What is he doing here?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: he came with me.**

**He chuckled...**

**JJ: Imani... Wena ek is dener denor.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis chuckled...**

**Travis: a word with you please.**

**JJ nodded and they Walked out....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**TRAVIS**



**JJ: Ela masekent What do you want?**

**Me: I just want to tell you that tomorrow you will receive the cocaine.**

**JJ: is that all?**

**Me: look Jesper I don't like this beef between us.**

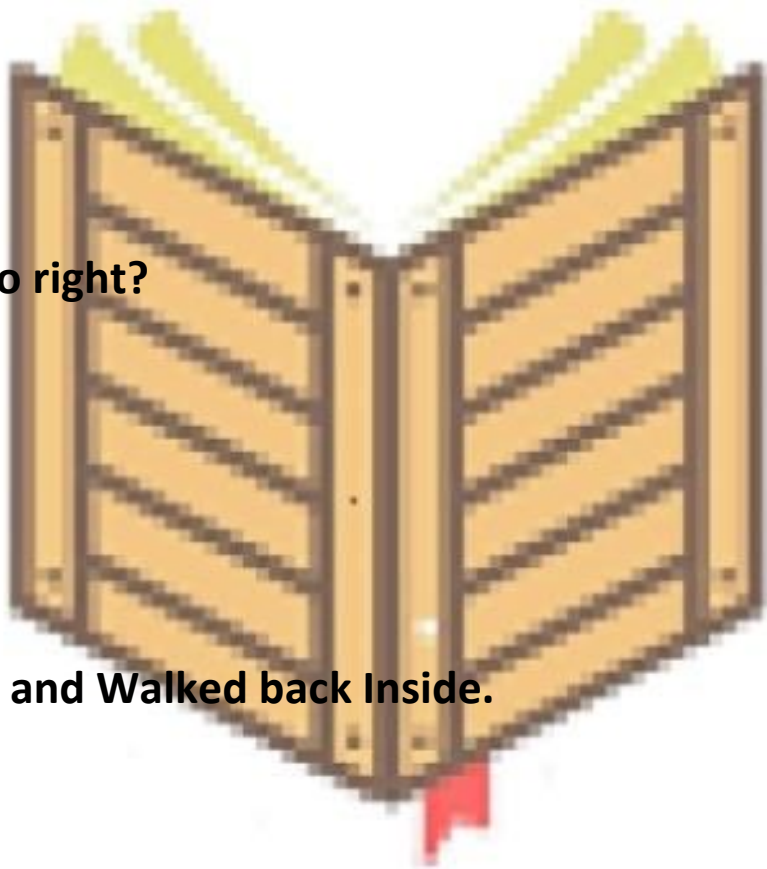


**JJ: oh the beef you started when you shoved your thing in my Sister.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: look I know I wronged you but I paid for it Okay. I'll do right by your sister I promise. I'll do right by her.**

**JJ: Mhmm do right?**



**He chuckled and Walked back Inside.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ma I'm leaving now.**

**Ma: ain't you eating?**

**JJ: he doesn't buy maize meal so Why must he eat?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Jabulani!**

**JJ: I'm kidding but I'm serious.**

**Me: I'll grab something...**



**My phone rang.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Trevor?**

**Trevor: dad is here.**

**Me: What? Ok I'll be there.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I Hung up After that.**

**Me: I'm sorry I have to go.**

**Imani: is everything okay?**

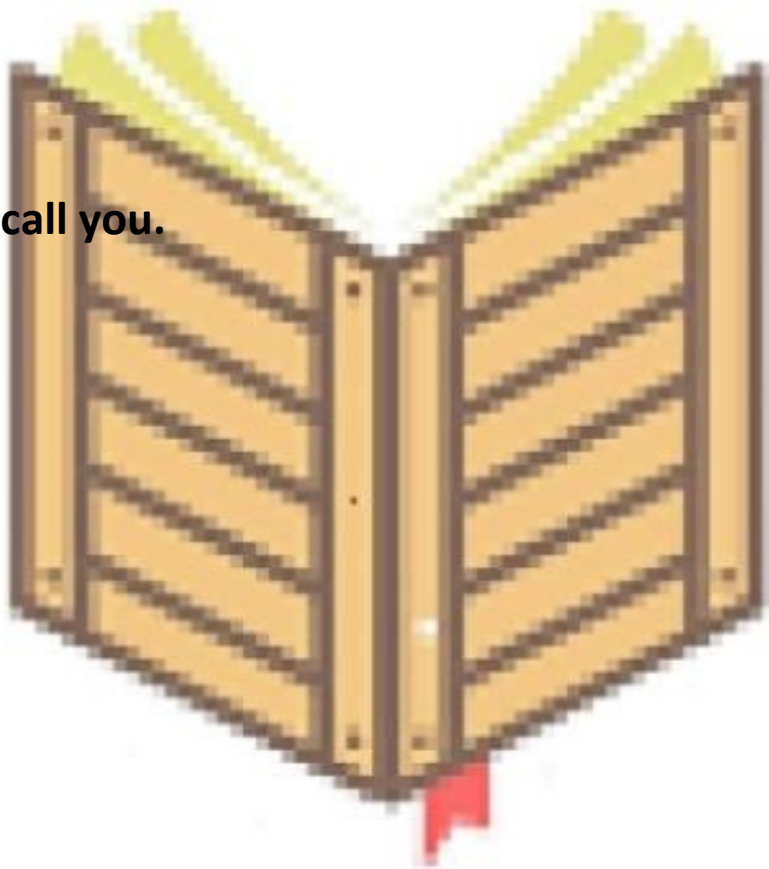


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes my Father is in Johannesburg.**

**JJ: greet the old greek for me dar.**

**Me: sho. I'll call you.**

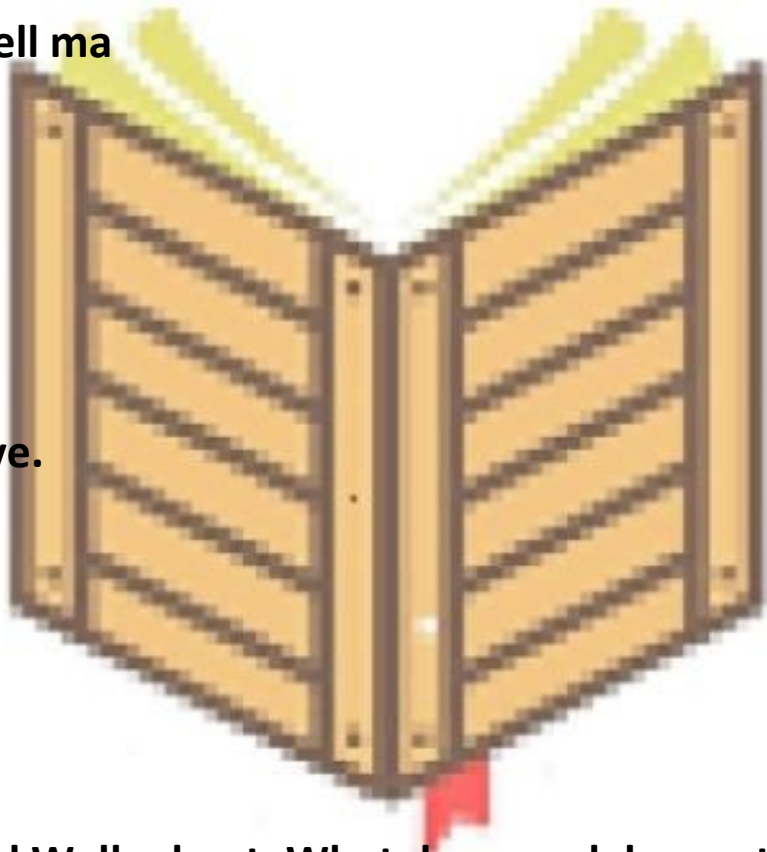


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded.**

**Me: keep well ma**

**Ma:safe drive.**



**I nodded and Walked out. What does madala want now?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

Arriving there I got out of my car. I had to drive fast than I usually do. My Father hates Waiting... I find him there with my uncle's..

Me: Sawubona.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**My mother comes out of the kitchen and hugs me. I hug her back.**

**Mom: What happend to you?**

**Me: it's nothing to worry about ma.**

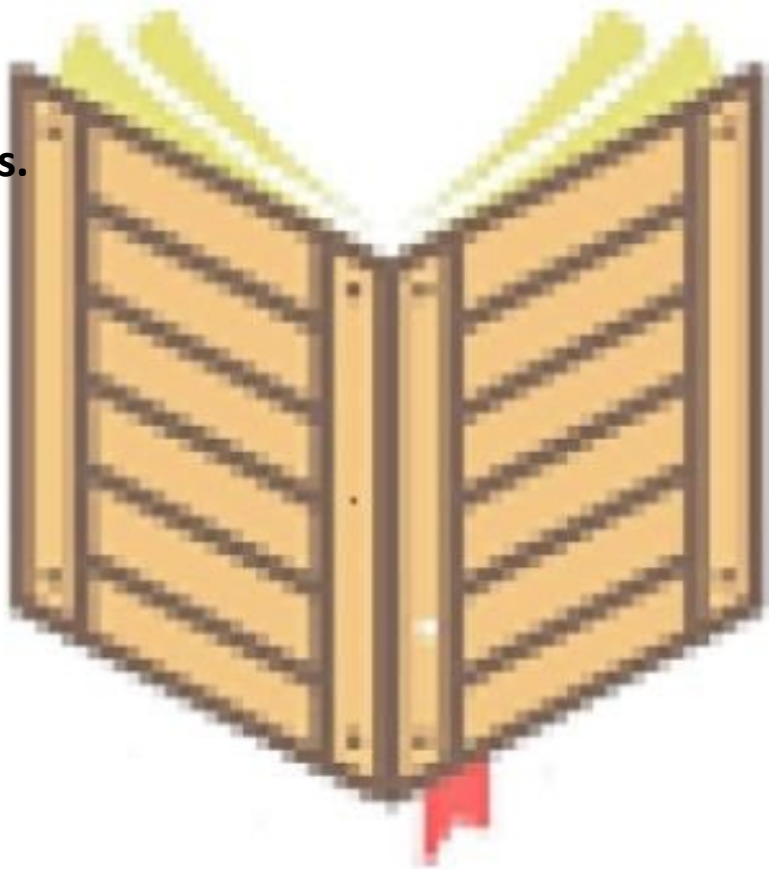


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mom : it's my job to worry.**

**Me: I don't want you to worry about me . I'm old.**

**She Chuckles.**

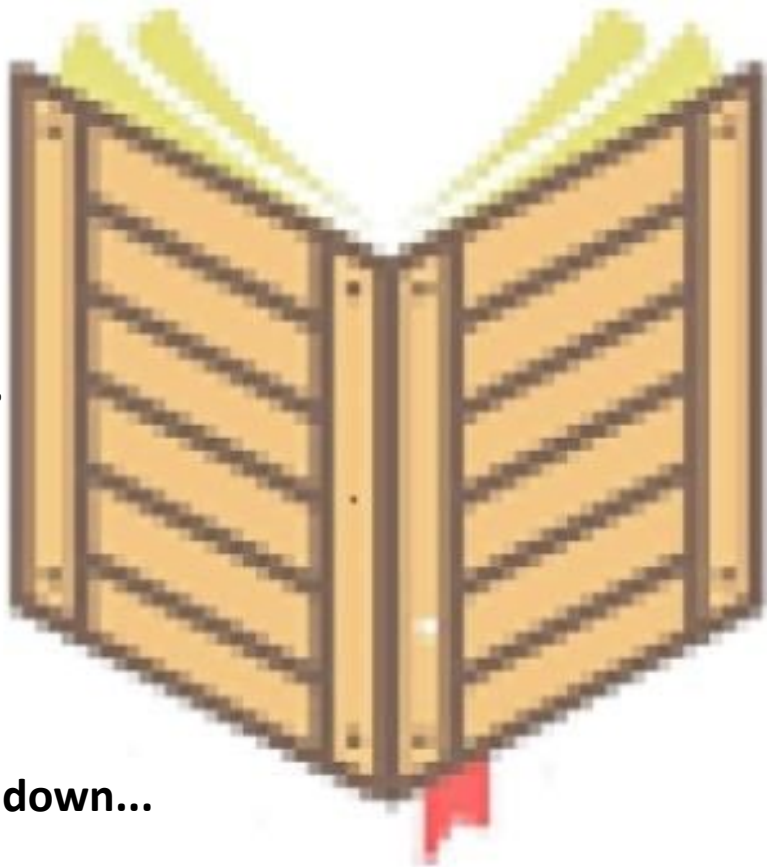


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: you will always be a kid to me.**

**I smile and she walks to the kitchen.**

**Me: Ndlovu.**



**I say and sit down...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Dad: Mqobi.**

**Me: how are you?**

**Dad: I'm Good without you adding to the stress.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I'm sorry about that dad. You asked for me.**

**Dad: yes. Where's umakoti?**

**Me: I Just took her home baba.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Dad: Oh?**

**Me: Yeah and she miscarried the Baby**

**Dad: hawu. Such bad news.**

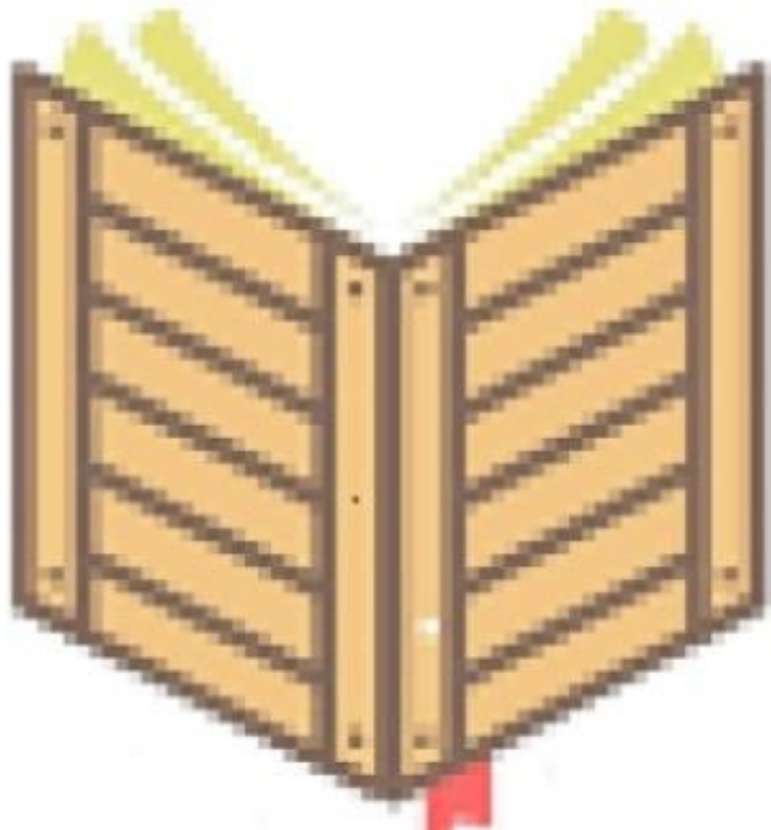


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah I know.**

**Dad: sorry about your loss son. We are here based on That matter.**

**Me: Oh...**



**Dad: we must do right by the girl. Her father is something else man. So we must do right by her. She lost the baby. Our blood. Hope she Will be bearing us more kids in the future so we just do right by her.**

**Me: What does dad mean?**

**Dad: pay the damages. I'm Sure you broke the girl. You are her first and for that we must pay. We must pay the baby damages and lobola.**

**Me: lobola?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Dad: yes. There's no time to Waist. They will take the girl Many guys Will die to have your girl.**



**Me: okay I hear you.**

**Dad: we Will send the letter to her elders first thing Tommorow.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Okay.**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**

**CROP TOP NYANA. Kusazoba shushu. Hope you got air conditioners. Otherwise it's all love from me I got you guys ♡☐  
Good night.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 24**



**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

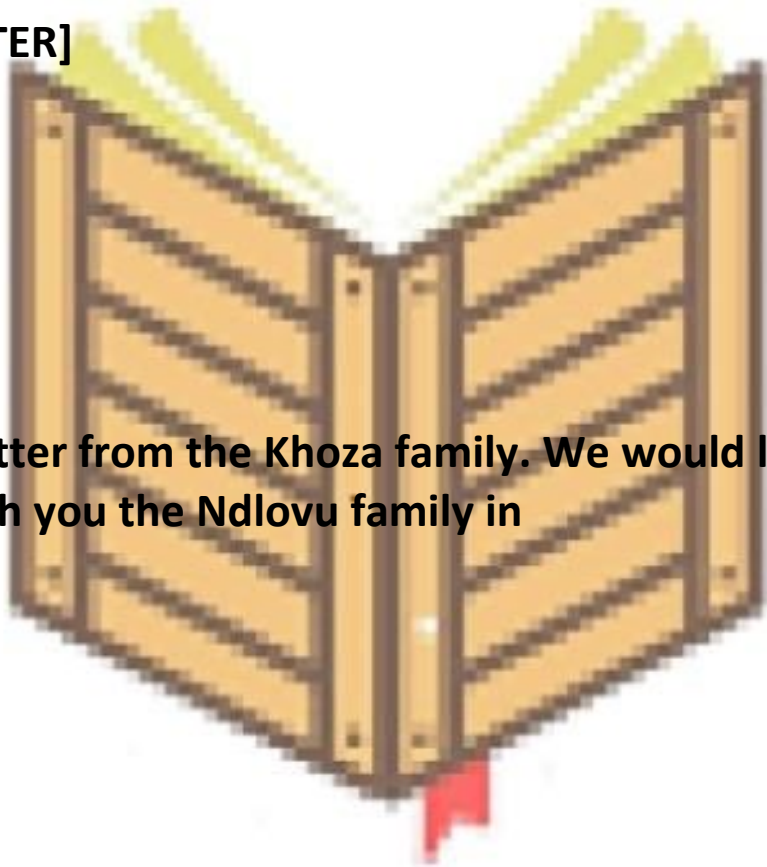
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 24**

**IMANI**

**[WEEK'S LATER]**

**“ This is a letter from the Khoza family. We would like to have a meeting with you the Ndlovu family in**

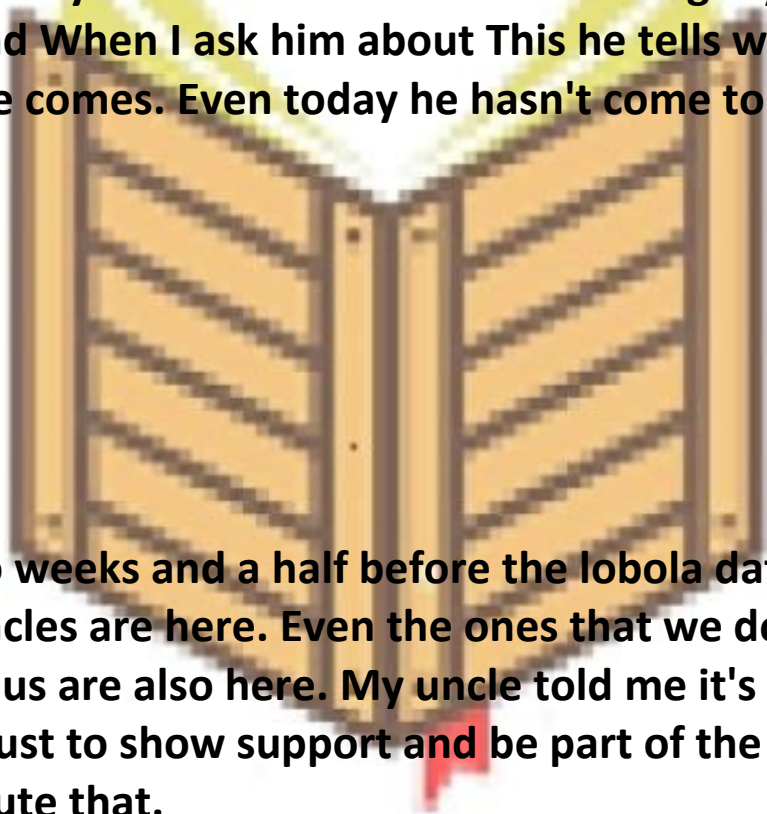


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



behalf of our son Mngobizitha Travis Khoza .”

I still remember these words Like the lords prayer. Travis didn't bother to notify me about this. He is not taking my calls. Unless if he calls and When I ask him about This he tells we Will discuss this when he comes. Even today he hasn't come to check me at all...



It's only two weeks and a half before the lobola date. I'm at Natal My uncles are here. Even the ones that we don't Like who Abandoned us are also here. My uncle told me it's important they come Just to show support and be part of the negotiations. I didn't dispute that.

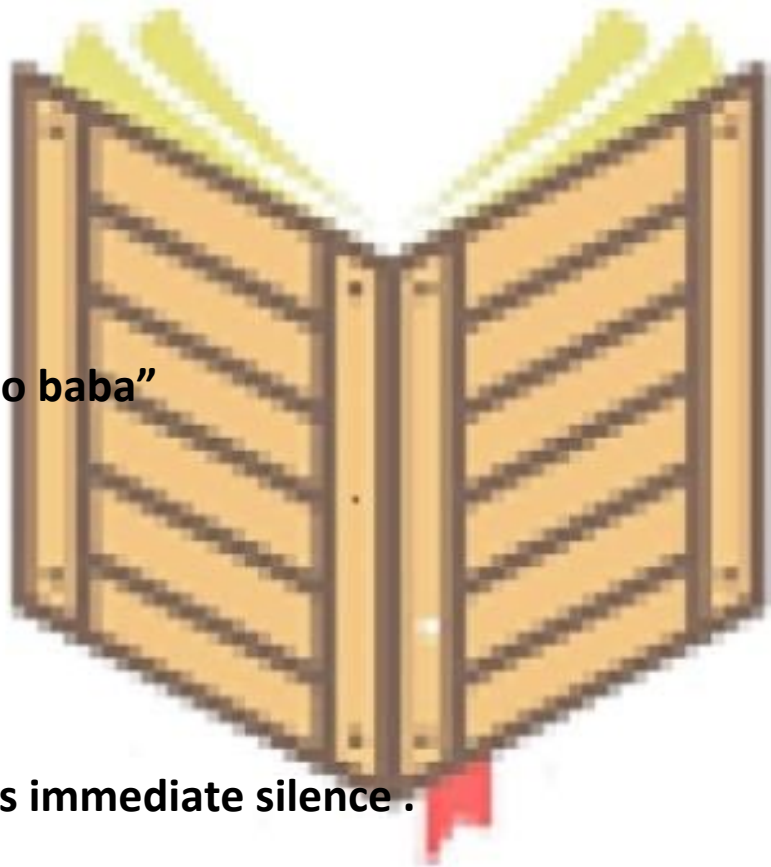
NOVELSGURU.COM

My phone rings it's my uncle. After my uncle found out that

Travis laid his hand in me. He was adamant not to get me married to this man. Knowing how JJ is he would support him here and there. But then he assured me to Talk to uncle about This... He drove all the way From KwaZulu to come and see me here. I'm with him and his siblings well not Eveline. I was told she must not be seen in public yet I don't know the story behind the whole thing. So it's Just me Trevor him mahle and Buhle.. his phone rings and he answers

Travis :“Hello baba”

I say. There's immediate silence .



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis : he's with me baba... ok**

**He hands Over the phone to Trevor...**

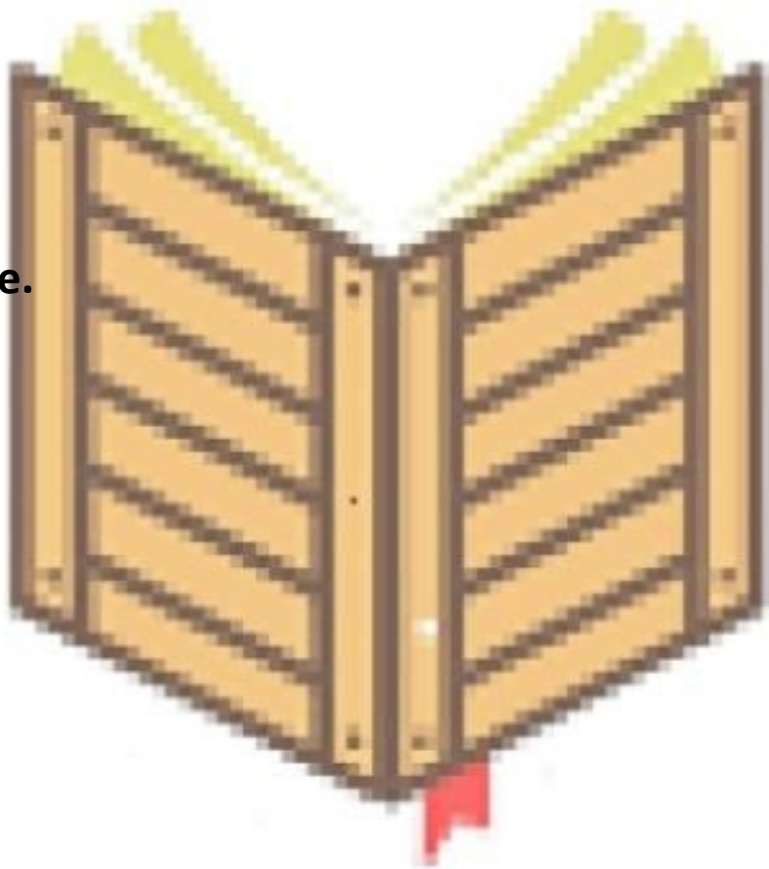
**Travis: dad wants to Talk to you. You phone is not going through.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: about?**

He shrugs and Takes the phone.

Trevor: Hlase.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: do you think my uncle denied..**

**I say also worried h is now worried. I know my uncle.**

**We stand there looking worried both of us. Dad is uncle screwing this up for me. I won't allow it! Travis drops the phone after a few minutes and signals to Travis to come speak in private.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Why am I being kept in the dark here?**

**All I can hear from where I'm standing is him saying furiously:**

**Travis: “Tell him I'll do it myself”.**

**They both come back to the table Travis looking irritated now. I don't like this I don't like it at all.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I give him an inquisitive look but he totally ignores me. Trevor gives me a half smile before he calls on Mahle and Buhle to come with him to choose the deserts.**

**I still don't know what's going on right now.**

**Travis:“You uncles says we can't start with the negotiations because he still needs to do umemulo for you”**

**Umemulo? I'm freaking 22-years-old!**

**I give him a confused look. Not even one of my older sisters has ever had umemulo. And since when is my dad so culture conscious?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: your uncle and jesper tried to reason with them but they kept on saying they never saw you having one.**

**I still haven't said anything...**



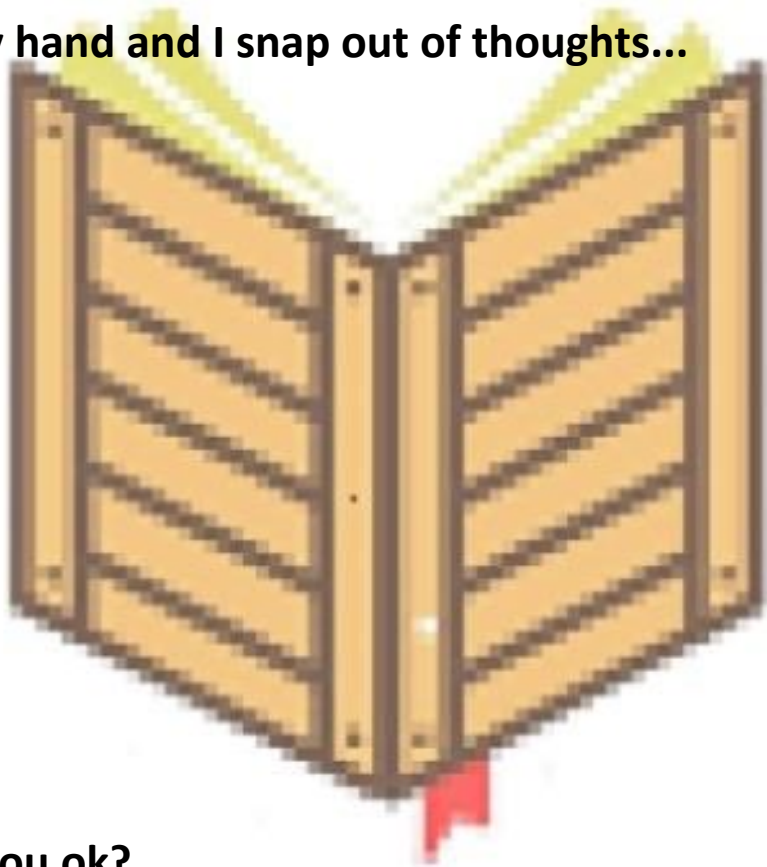
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Ndoni...**

**He holds my hand and I snap out of thoughts...**

**Me: hmm...**



**Travis: are you ok?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes...**

**Travis: it's gonna be fine.**

**Me: I'm no longer a virgin Travis. I miscarried remember?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: we haven't had the sex encounter.**

**Me: still I already had umemulo last year.**

**He sighed.**

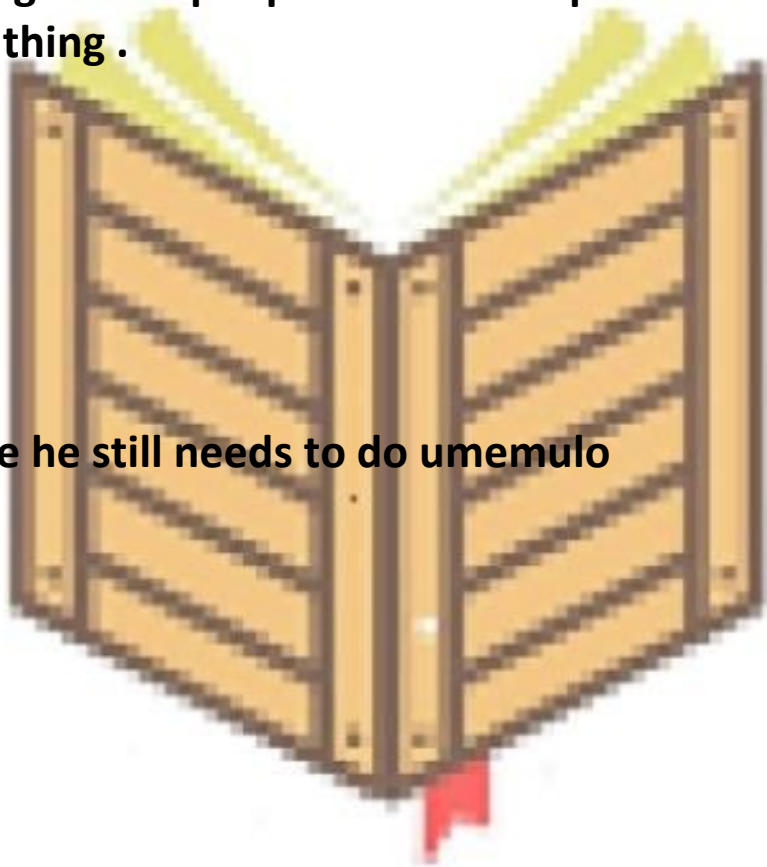


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I know my tantrums are the least of his concerns right now.**

**Me: "I'll speak to my mom tomorrow and find out about this memulo thing. Those people can't rock up From nowhere and suggest this thing .**

**I say because he still needs to do umemulo**

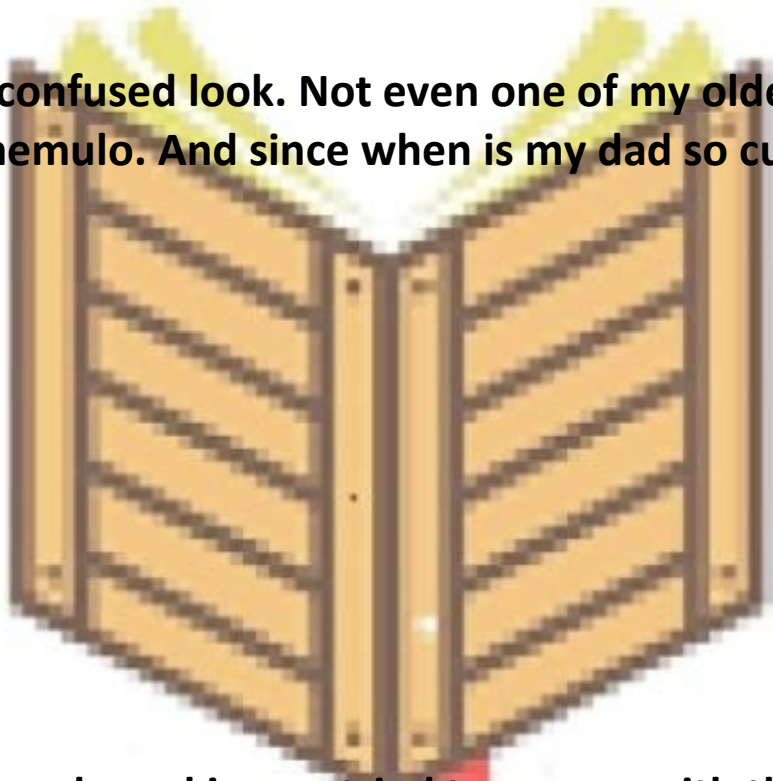


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

for you”

Umemulo? I'm freaking 22-years-old!

I give him a confused look. Not even one of my older sisters has ever had umemulo. And since when is my dad so culture conscious?



Travis: your uncle and jesper tried to reason with them but they kept on saying they never saw you having one.

NOVELSGURU.COM

I still haven't said anything...

**Travis: Ndoni...**

**He holds my hand and I snap out of thoughts...**

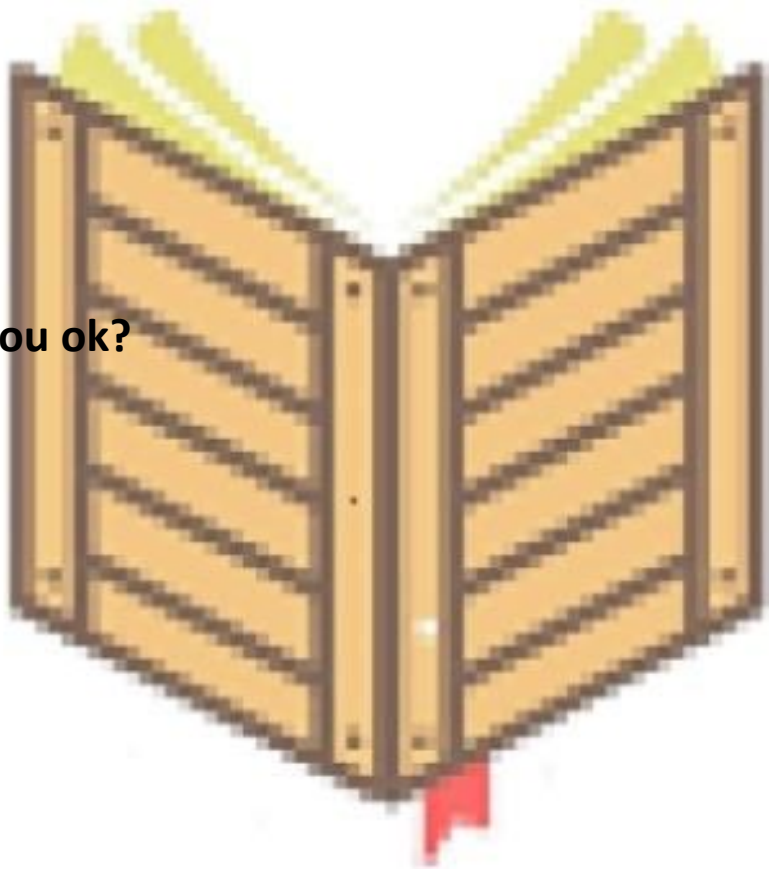


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hmm...**

**Travis: are you ok?**

**Me: Yes...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: it's gonna be fine.**

**Me: I'm no longer a virgin Travis. I miscarried remember?**

**Travis: we haven't had the sex encounter.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: still I already had umemulo last year.**

**He sighed.**



**I know my tantrums are the least of his concerns right now.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: "I'll speak to my mom tomorrow and find out about this memulo thing. Those people can't rock up From nowhere and suggest this thing .**

I say trying to put him at ease. It doesn't work really.

Me:“So what are you going to suggest to my uncle's? Because I mean I can have umemulo maybe three months from now and then we can start after that”



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis:'No we're not postponing anything. If you have to have umemulo it can always be done later**

**I don't see why it can't be done after amalobolo it happens all the time.**

**I'm not sure what my uncle's stance on this is but I know they won't back down easily especially when it's about him commanding respect .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I know my uncle is also with them. He could make things very difficult for this guy. My uncle is strict towards me.**

**Me“What if my uncle says no?”**

**That was my mind again rushing to my mouth.**

**The reaction is exactly what I expected a look that says 'stop fucking talking'. I adhere.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: "If your father says no well that will be my bad. I guess I'd just have to take what I'm given I know all about not**

**having choices. I still have the challenge of proving I'm good enough for you "**



**I'm hurt. He just really hurt me right now.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: "That's unfair and you know it. "**

**Travis: I think you should Just relax and let us do this memulo thing that they asking.**

**Me: you don't understand do you. I'm not a virgin anymore  
Remember you broke me?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I know and I'm proud that I'm the only man who will be chowing that pussy all your life.**



**Me: mxm... let's get something before we go.**

**Travis: I was gonna get you something to eat.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He places another order and I take the food. He kisses me...**

**Travis: stop stressing man.**

**Me: you don't understand do you? This is all your fault all this you wanting to do right by me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: wow...**

**Me: Bye Travis. Send my regards to your siblings and bab' Khoza.**



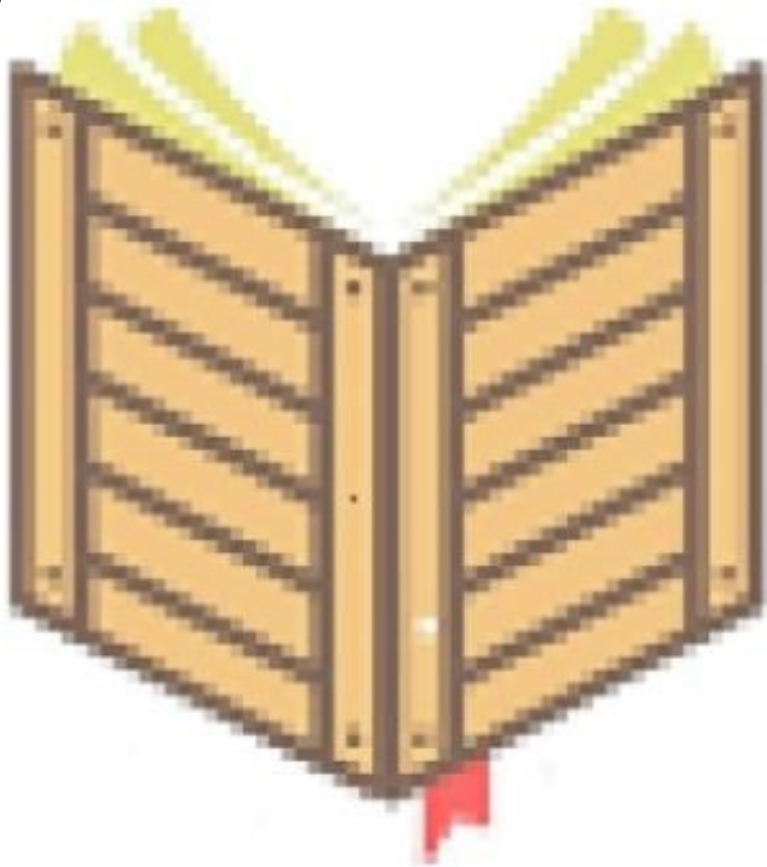
**Travis: so much respect for that old man.**

**Me: he's your father.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

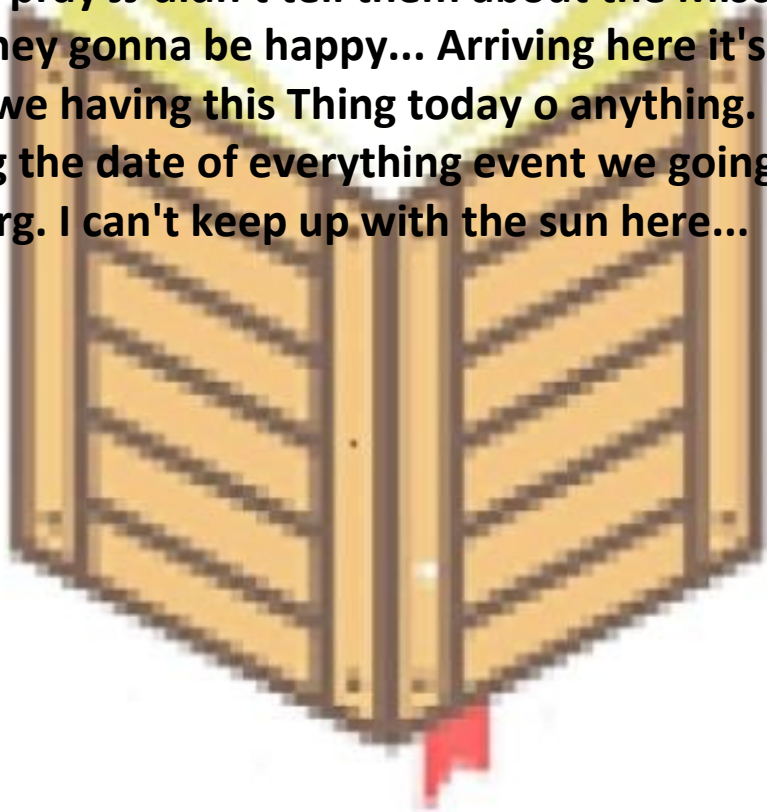
**Travis: trouble some...**

**I chuckle. I get into the car. Yeah JJ hired a driver for me which I don't like.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I'm stressed about this whole memulo thing. I already had one mos . It's not my fault They didn't come. I knew this wouldn't be easier. I just pray JJ didn't tell them about the Miscarriage issue otherwise they gonna be happy... Arriving here it's packed full. It's not like we having this Thing today o anything. It was said After setting the date of everything event we going back to Johannesburg. I can't keep up with the sun here...



NOVELSGURU.COM

TRAVIS

**Baba: This is tradition Mqobi.**

**Me: I know dad. We still have to wait for the lobola negotiable and the wedding. I think this people are Just being dramatic.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mom: haibo Travis unga talk like that about your in law's.**

**My mother sucks at Zulu. I don't know how Many year's she's been married to This madala and how she tolerates him. I love my dad whenever we in trouble he jumps up like a frog...**



**Baba: just give them time. I never got to meet your girl let Alone know her. If we go there and we are asked to choose. I don't know What might go wrong...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor Chuckled...**

**Baba: Trevor a word with you please.**

**He nod and They walk to his study...I take this opportunity to go to my room.i take out my phone and call Ndoni...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: someone misses me.**

**Me:you don't know the whole if it. I want you in my arms.**



**Imani: I could also die to be in your arms and that chest.**

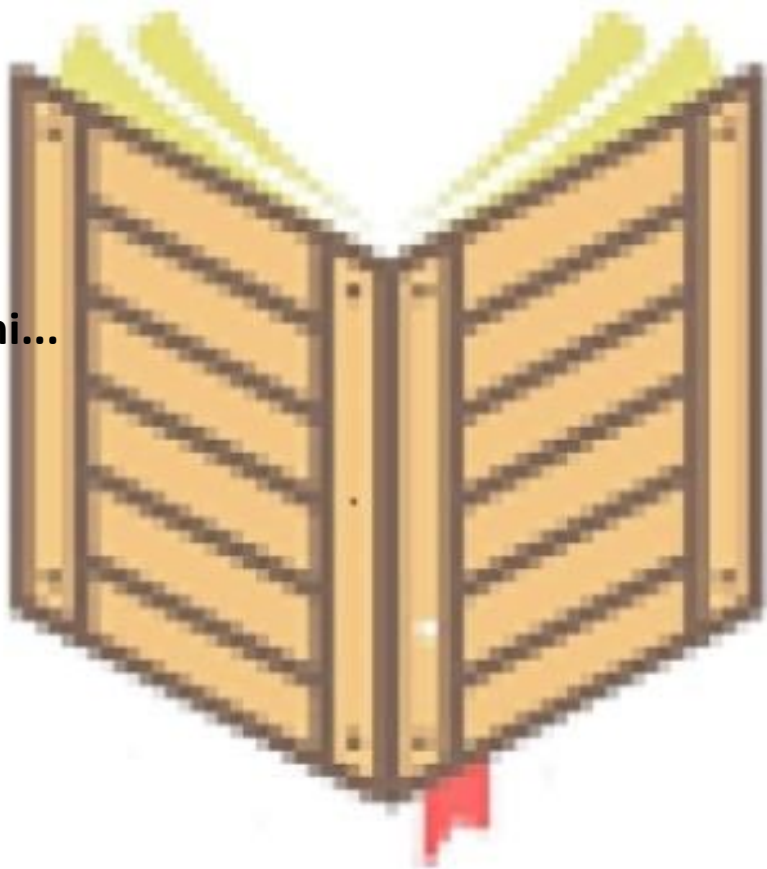
**I chuckle...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: how are things over there?**

**Imani: hood besides this cousins if mine who are argh They Just something. They won't give me my own space.**

**Travis: Ndoni...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Imani: love...**

**I smile...**

**Me: It's good to socialise.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I know.**

**Me: then do so.**

**Imani: I'll Try. Bye I love you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : just like that?**

**Imani: the pots are waiting for me.**



**Me: ok ker sthandwa sam good bye my love.**

**Silence...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ndoni...**

**Silence.**

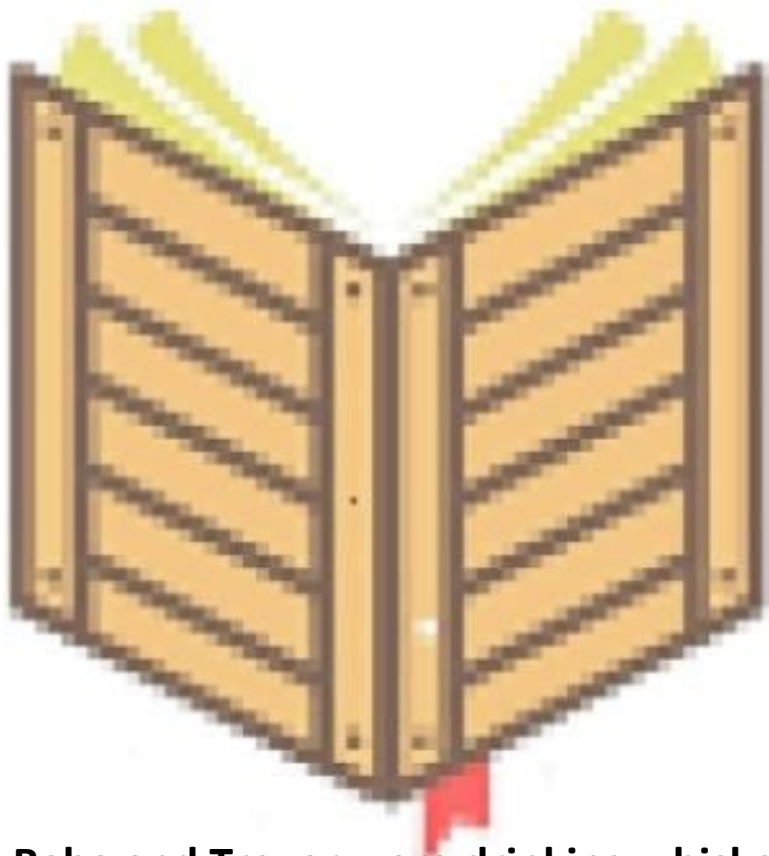
**I know she's sleeping so I eventually hang up...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**NARRATED**



**At the study Baba and Trevor were drinking whiskey...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor v did you miss me that Much?**

**Baba: I did.**

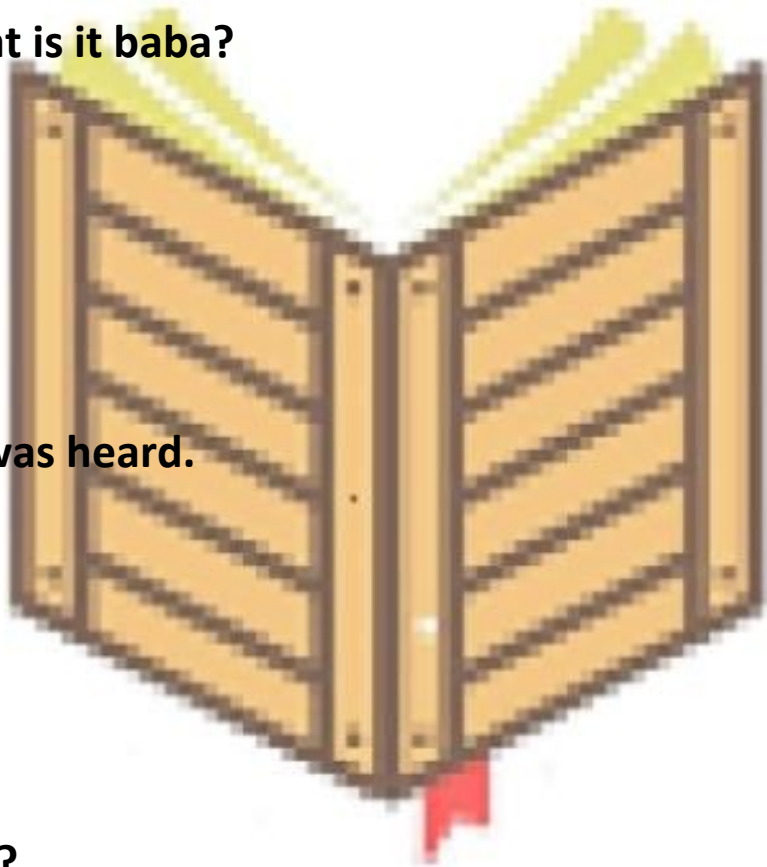
**Trevor: so you want us to have Whiskey?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Baba: yes but besides that.**

**Trevor: What is it baba?**



**Baba: a fly was heard.**

**Trevor: a fly?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He asks confused...**

**Baba: yes. You wanting war with your brother.**



**Trevor: I don't Want war with Travis baba. He's my brother.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Baba: same applies When it comes to his girlfriend.**

**He Looked away.**



**Baba: stay away. We don't do This. Get your own girl man Trevor. Stop whatever you doing.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ I warned him.”**

**Eve says.**

**Baba: where are your manner?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: at the gate.**

**They Chuckled...**



**Baba: on a serious note my son stop this man. You can see how your brother is with This girl he is happy.**

**Trevor: ok not doing anything wrong They just feelings dad. They fade away.**

**Eve: masturbating with her photo doesn't Look like they Will fade away.**

**Trev: fuck you Eve.**



**Baba: Trevor I'm warning you . Stop all This madness and be a man and get your man! Now you are going**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**overboard if you masturbate with her Photo! For fucks sake you are married to Zanele!**

**Trevor: do You see her anywhere near?**

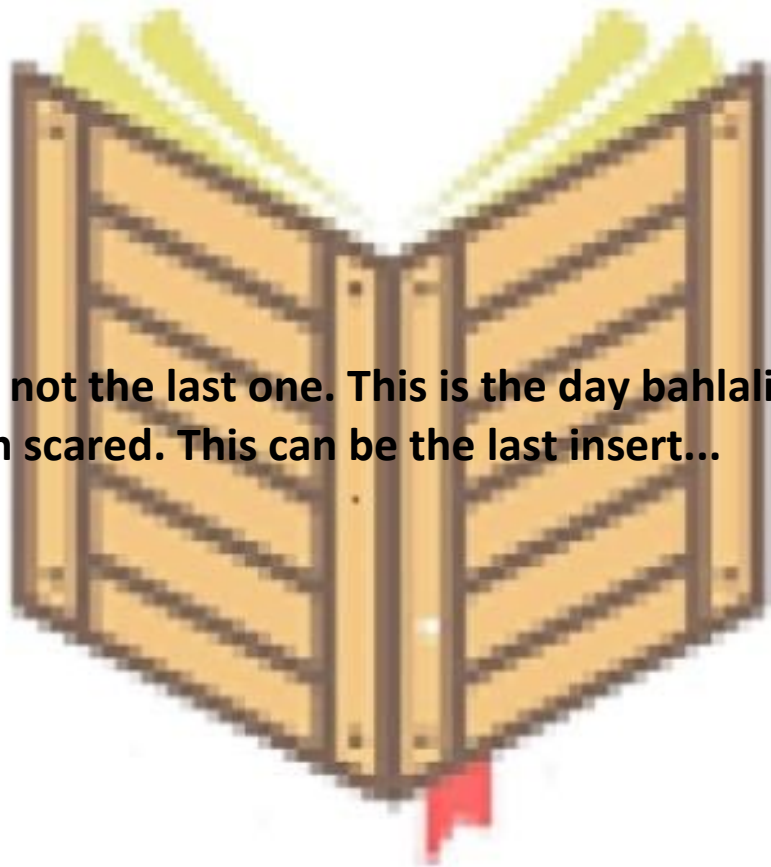


**They Just looked at him.**

**Trevor: exactly. Listen madala I won't ruin This if that's What you guy's are trying to say so relax.**

**He said and gulped his Whiskey**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**Hope This is not the last one. This is the day bahlali. I'm still Nervous. I'm scared. This can be the last insert...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I love you 🤔❤️📖👤



NOVELSGURU.COM

INSERT 25

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

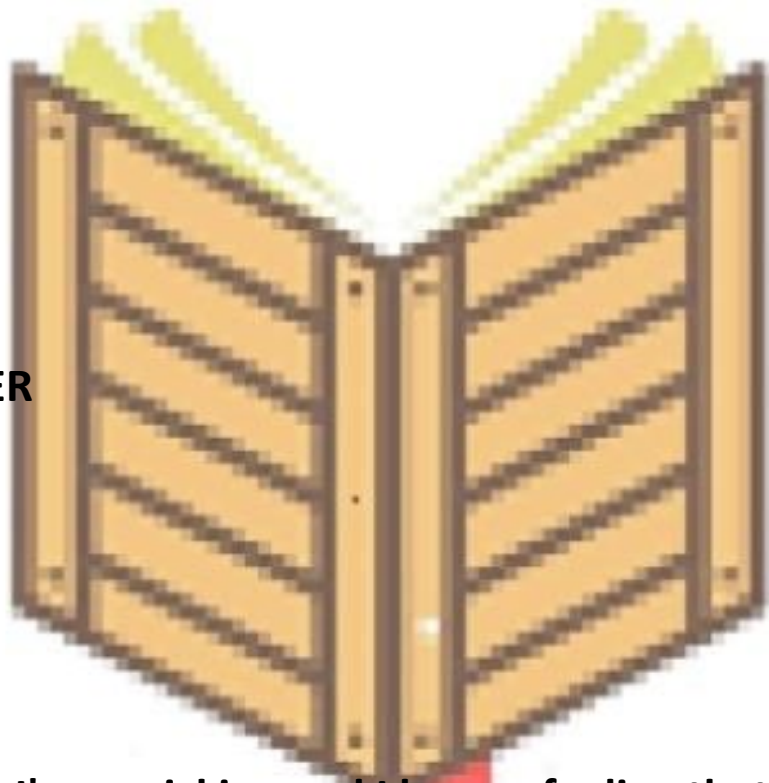


NOVELSGURU.COM



**INSERT 25**

**IMANI**



**WEEKS LATER**

**I'm worried. I'm panicking and I have a feeling that my Brother and uncles are ruining my life as we speak. I know them they are going to say all the wrong things.**

**I tried talking my mother and aunt into not telling one of my uncles about the lobolo negotiations but he is family and he's been here since Thursday and he hasn't been sober for a single second of his stay. My uncle Themba atleast he is the one I can trust off them all.**

**Then there is my aunt Thembi who happens to be my father's Older sister the self-ordained culture guru. She's been barking orders and telling everyone how this is done and how this is not done how I should not leave the house the whole weekend and that I should cover my head...**

**I mean like WTF? The woman has never even gotten married in her life. Ghosh!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They've been talking behind closed doors for two hours now and I'm getting restless. I'm pacing up and down the kitchen and Ayama is not helping with her apron wearing drunk self. She's been sipping wine from a coffee mug since early in the morning atleast with the help of my Nono and my other cousins they cooked quite impressive food.**



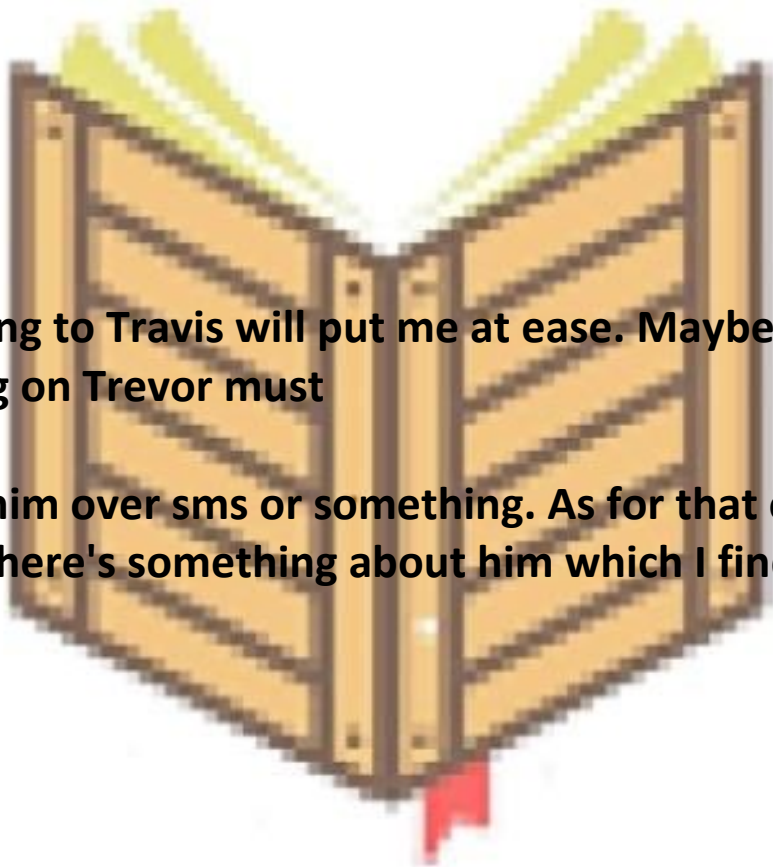
**Travis couldn't be part of the negotiations they say it's custom but I think it's done just to preserve good relations between a man and his father-in-law.**

**I'm not sure where he is the last I heard from him was an sms just before this whole thing started . it was cute but I know better. They might just leave here with all their money and cows and never come back if my uncles decide to be themselves. Even worse there's his uncle who is also “ bruh” he is**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**the same as my uncle's.**

**There's also my cousins and my cousins who are female's who who are famous I don't know for What but all I can say is that they ikna competition As Siblings. I don't knuif they will ever manage to be in a competition with me if I pull out my wardrobe...**



**Maybe talking to Travis will put me at ease. Maybe he knows what's going on Trevor must**

**be briefing him over sms or something. As for that one. I don't know man there's something about him which I find it confusing...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me ' :“I'm worried they're still busy inside” .**

**Sent!**



**Travis“what are you worried about fiance.?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Fiance I like the sound of that.**

Me “What if they're not agreeing on anything?”

Travis: “We'll got Home Affairs then and forget about them.

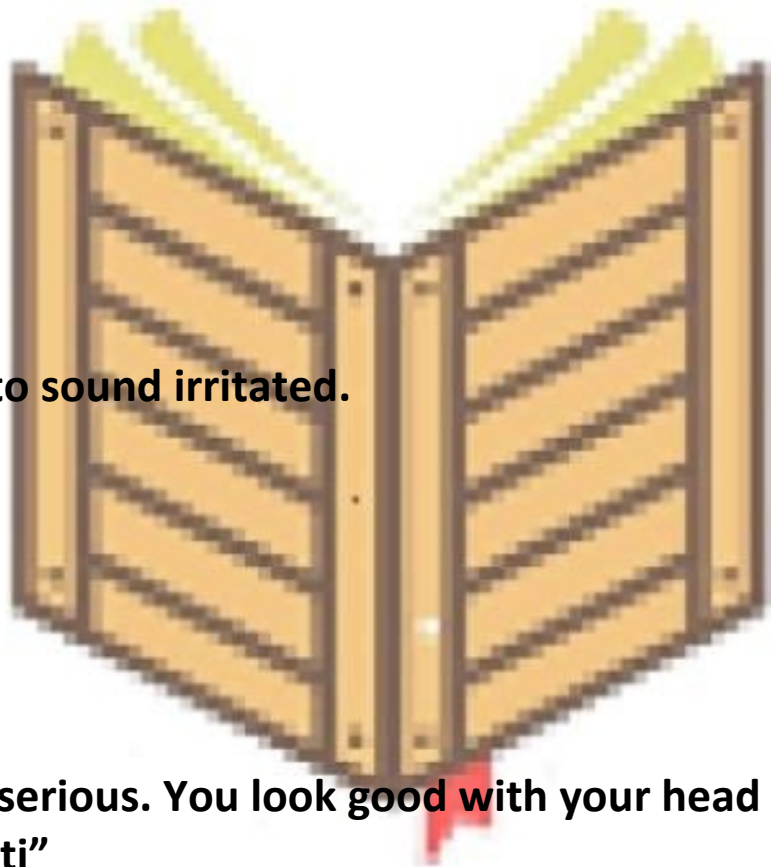


NOVELSGURU.COM

**This man he thinks this is a joke.**

**Me: "It's not funny"**

**I say trying to sound irritated.**



**Travis : "I'm serious. You look good with your head covered like a true makoti"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Huh?**

**Me: "Where are you?"**

**Travis: "Outside in the car. I saw you standing outside in the yard earlier."**

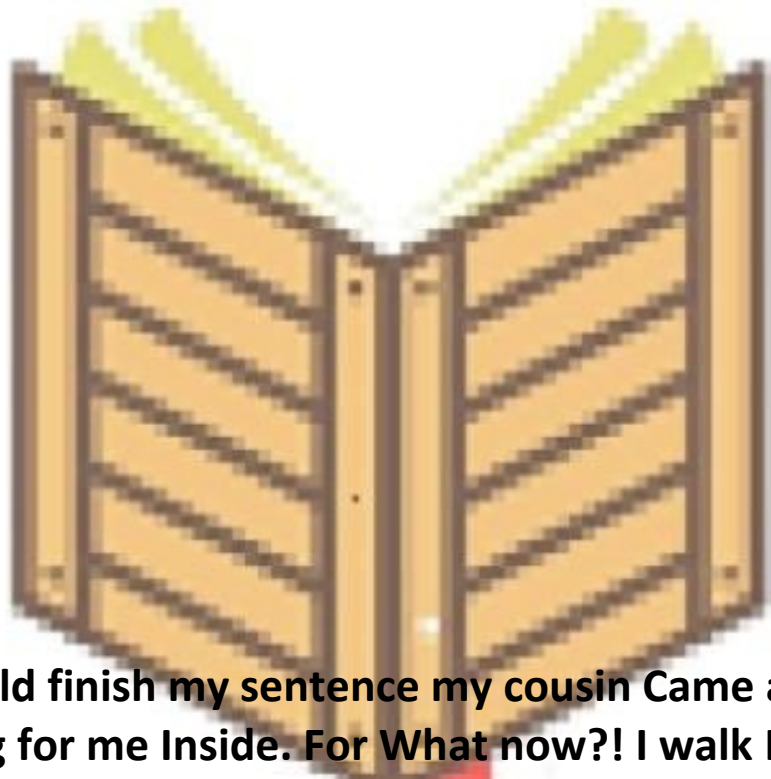


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**What? I thought he was at the guesthouse sleeping. Why is he here? He's not supposed to be here.**

**“Nono...**

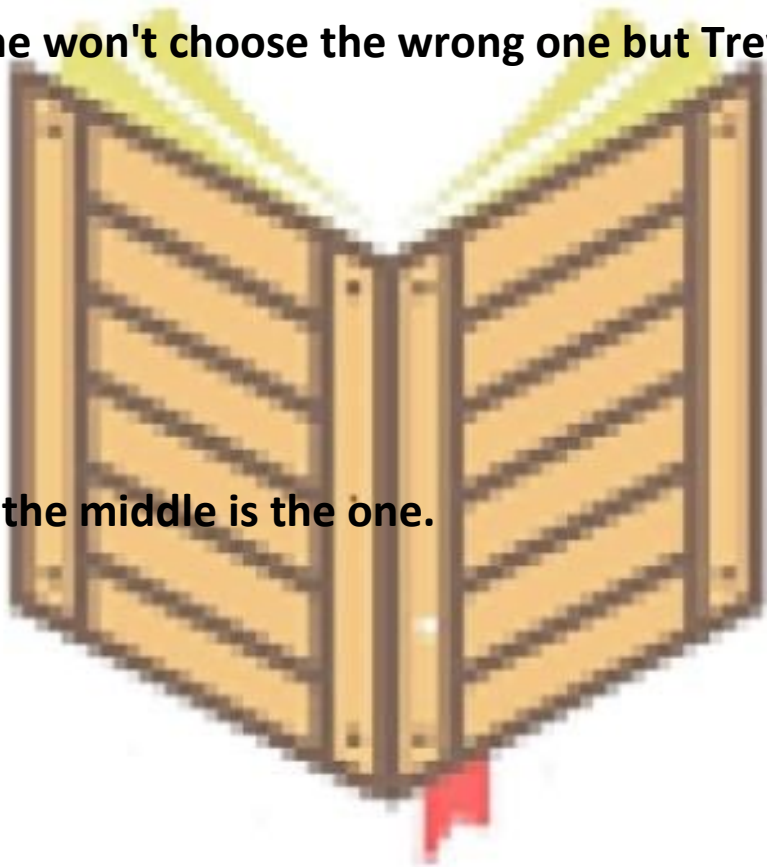


**Before I could finish my sentence my cousin Came and told me they looking for me Inside. For What now?! I walk Inside the house and I found them there an **old** man who Looked exactly like Travis and Trevor and Eveline. Wow this people look Like they brothers. I guess This could be Their father. I sit Down and bow my head Next to my cousins...**

**Uncle Themba: please choose yours.**

**I Just hope he won't choose the wrong one but Trevor is here  
SO...**

**“ the one in the middle is the one.**

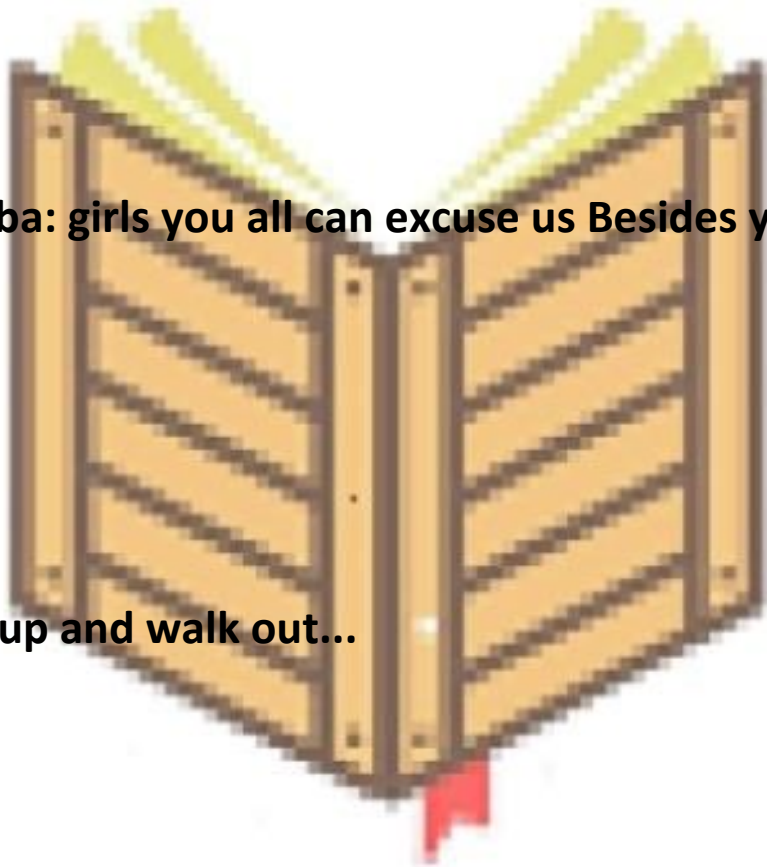


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I sigh much in my relief..**

**Uncle Themba: girls you all can excuse us Besides you Ndoni.**

**They all get up and walk out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Uncle Themba: Ndoni my child do you know these men?**

**Am I supposed to lie and say no I don't know any of these men except for Trevor. I find my self nodding.**

**Me : uh... Yebo baba.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Uncle Themba: These men over here have come to ask your hand in marriage do you agree?**

**I guess they didn't tell any of them About the damages and me Miscarring but I know for sure my uncle knows...**

**I nod and They start sayin'Their clan names..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Uncle Themba: you may be excused.**

**I get off from the mat and rush Outside. I go to nono and where the girls are...**

**Me: Sisi I'm going somewhere I'll be back just now. Just tell them I'm in the toilet or something...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say to the drunk sister as I sneak out and through the small gate to the neighbor's yard and out to the road. He almost jumps from the car seat when he sees me standing outside the window. He quickly unlocks the door.**

**Travis:You're not supposed to be here**

**Sponsored**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**do you want your crazy aunt to kill me.**

he says

although looking rather impressed with me.

I put a kiss on his lips before I say anything. I haven't seen him in two days!



Me: You know about my aunt? She's in there I think she wants to sabotage me or something.

NOVELSGURU.COM



**She's not supposed to be there in the first place but everybody is scared of her....**

**Travis: "Yes she's turning things up in there I don't even want to know anymore..."**

**He seemingly finding this whole thing funny.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: "So what else are they telling you? Are they almost finished?"**

**that's all I'm worried about my other aunt's whom are half siblings with my aunt and my uncle well my uncle will deal with them when he's drunk enough it ends like that all the time.**



**He looks at me looking rather self-impressed about something I just can't figure out what.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: "You're not supposed to know the details of these things Ndoni it's culture."**

**Me: Why are you so settled like This?**

**Travis: I'm a man.**

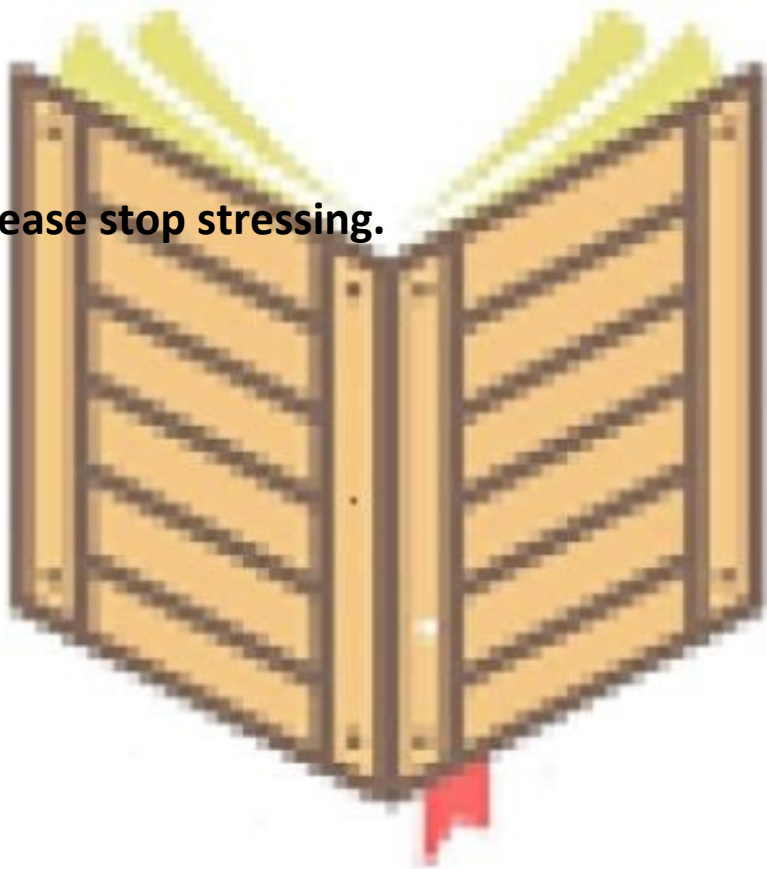


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I see Trevor and one of his cousins I guess at the gate. I guess they're done...**

**Me: I have to go.**

**Travis: ok please stop stressing.**

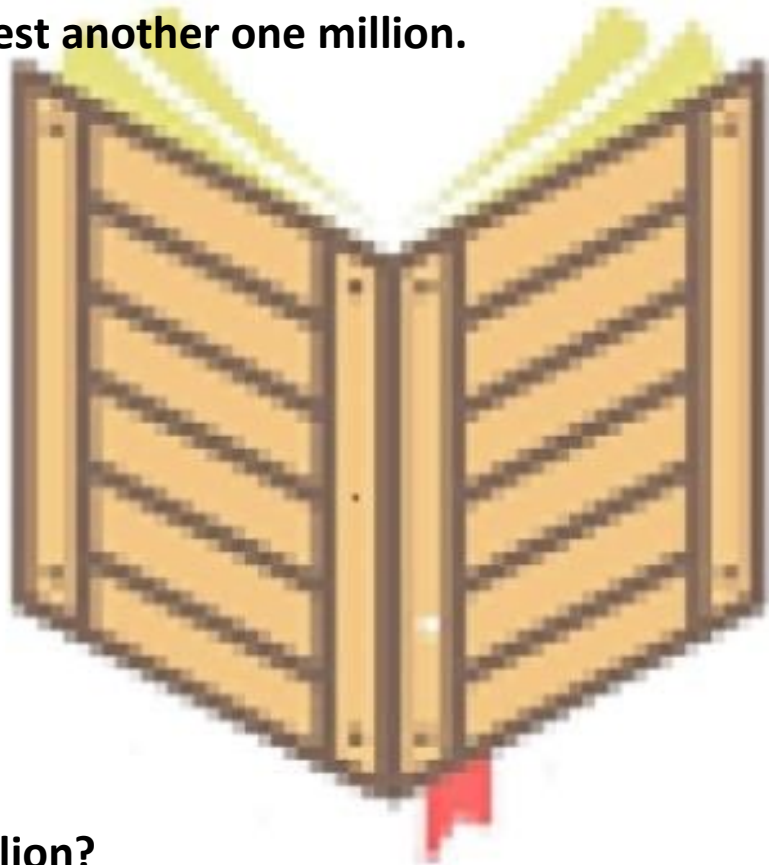


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm stressing about the freaking memulo thing Travis.**

**Travis: don't worry I paid enough for breaking you I won't mind if they request another one million.**

**I gasped**



**Me: one million?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: bring me something to eat Ndoni yami.**

**Me: bye.**

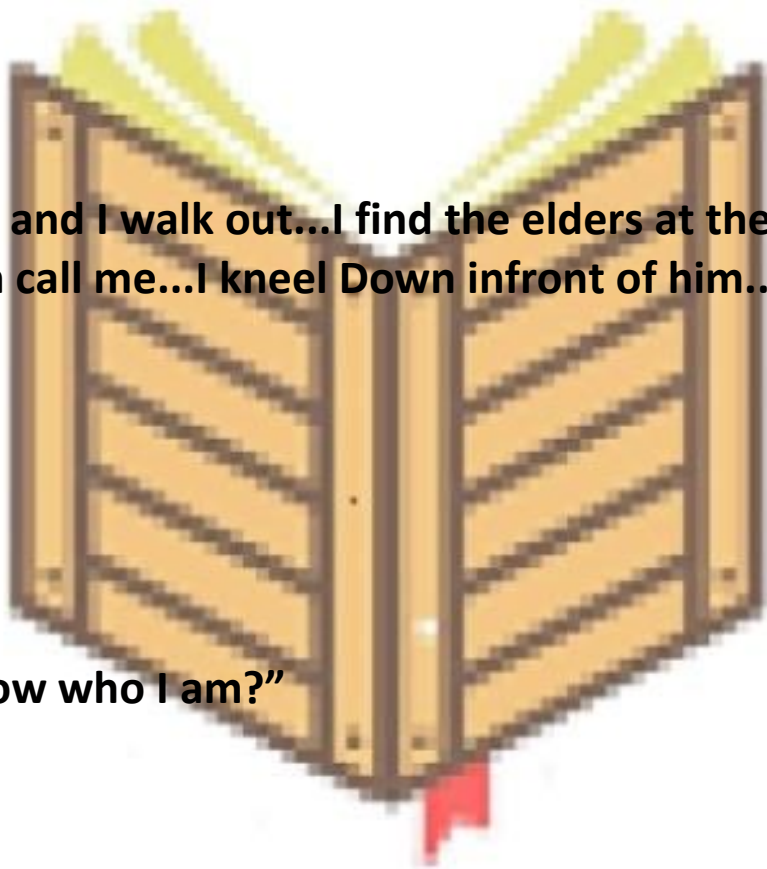
**Travis: I heart you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I beat for you.**

**He chuckled and I walk out...I find the elders at the veranda.  
The old man call me...I kneel Down infront of him...**



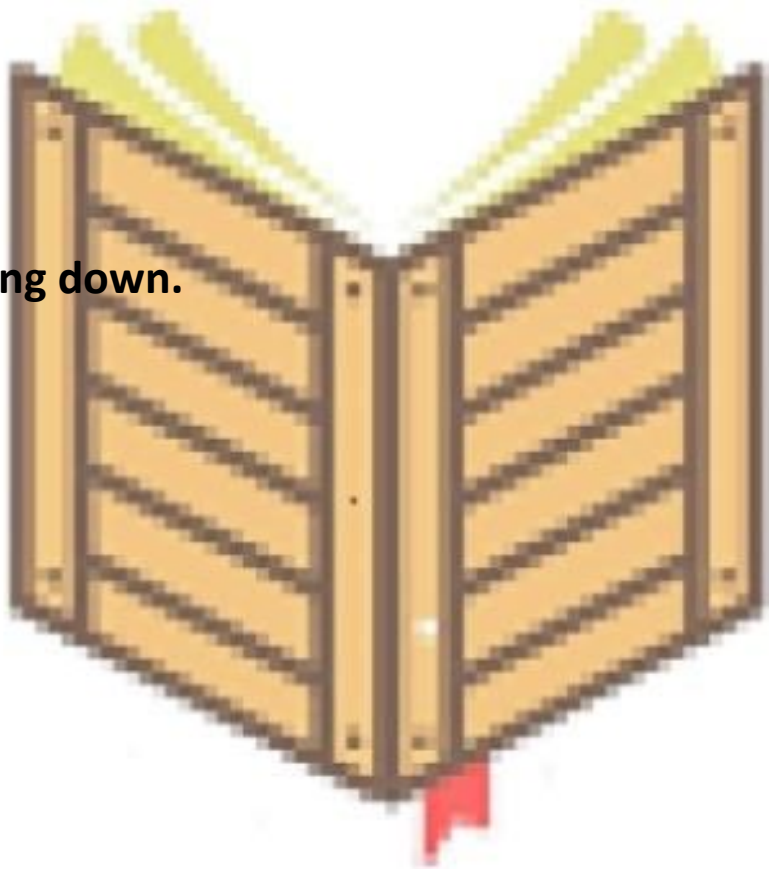
**“ do you know who I am?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I shook my head no...**

**“ I'm his father. Their fathers. I'm Khoza. Call me baba. I didn't know you such a gem. Now I understand why they named you Indoni ya Manzi.”**

**I blush looking down.**

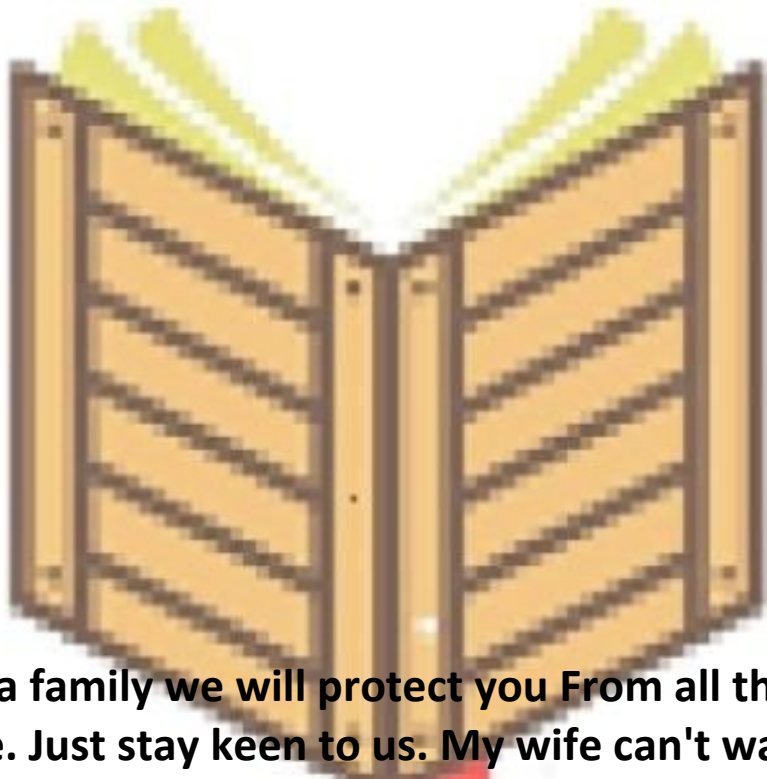


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Baba: my son really hit a Jackpot here. I apologize for What he has done. I don't know what had gotten Into him that time but as his father since you are now his wife traditional I have to warn you of the danger you have gotten yourself into. In This family we protect the ones we love.**

**I nod...**



**Baba: So as a family we will protect you From all the dangers that we face. Just stay keen to us. My wife can't wait to meet you... She heard What Buhle said about you and sh Just couldn't wait to see you with her own eyes. Hopefully she Will get to meet you on Umemulo.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nod again.**

**Baba: you may be excused.**

**I stand up and walk away. Like the madala already. He's not as bad as Travis say... My phone rings and it's him...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: hello.**

**Travis: I'm still waiting for you. Remember" I'll be back"?**

**Me: sure. I'm on my way there.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: ok.**

**I check the Coast first and walk out. He's with Trevor. Leaning by the car...I open the door and sit at the back...**

**Trevor: hawu kotiza where's the food?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: food. You are supposed to eat inside.**

**Trevor: and what about my brother?**



**Me: he Will buy himself something to eat.**

**Travis: ouch...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I was with your father. He's cool you know?**

**Them: madala!**

**Me: yes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I don't understand Why they refer him as madala instead of dad or baba. I don't Like it...**

**Trevor: Oh...**



**Me: he's cool you know. He's nothing like the way you guys described him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: ask him he's What we defined him as.**

**I looked at Trevor.**

**Trevor: trust him he's exactly what he is. That man is trouble man...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: but...**

**Trevor: we like him because he is always There for his children.**



**Me: you guys are not children.**

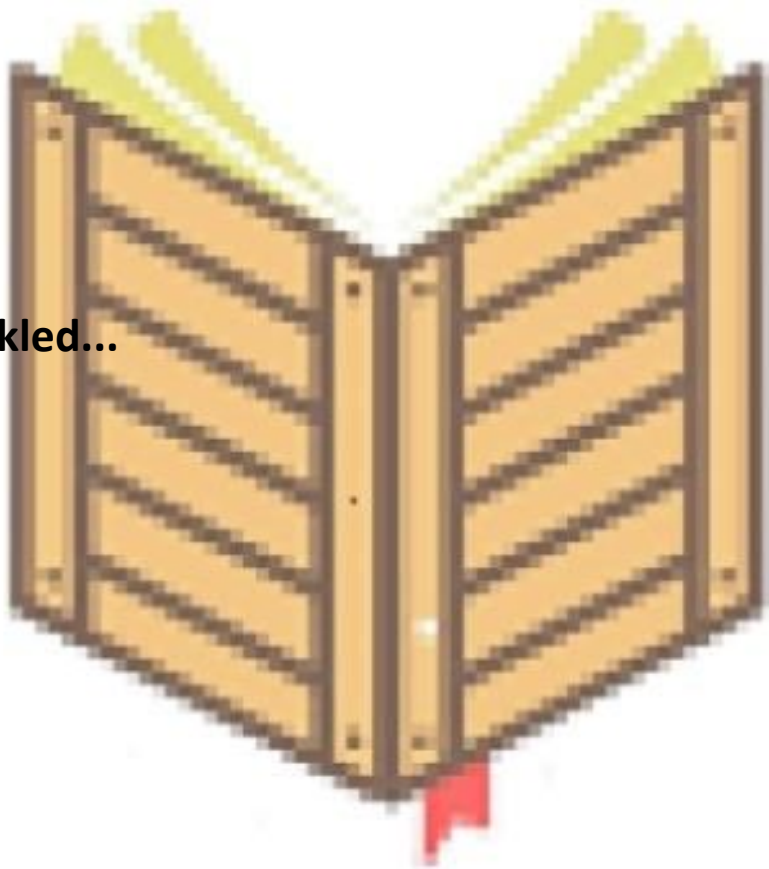
**Travis: to him we are.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I like him.**

**Travis: you like him. That's uh... I guess a compliment or ...**

**Trevor Chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: you see he's calling. Probably time to go.**



**Travis: I'll follow after you guys.**

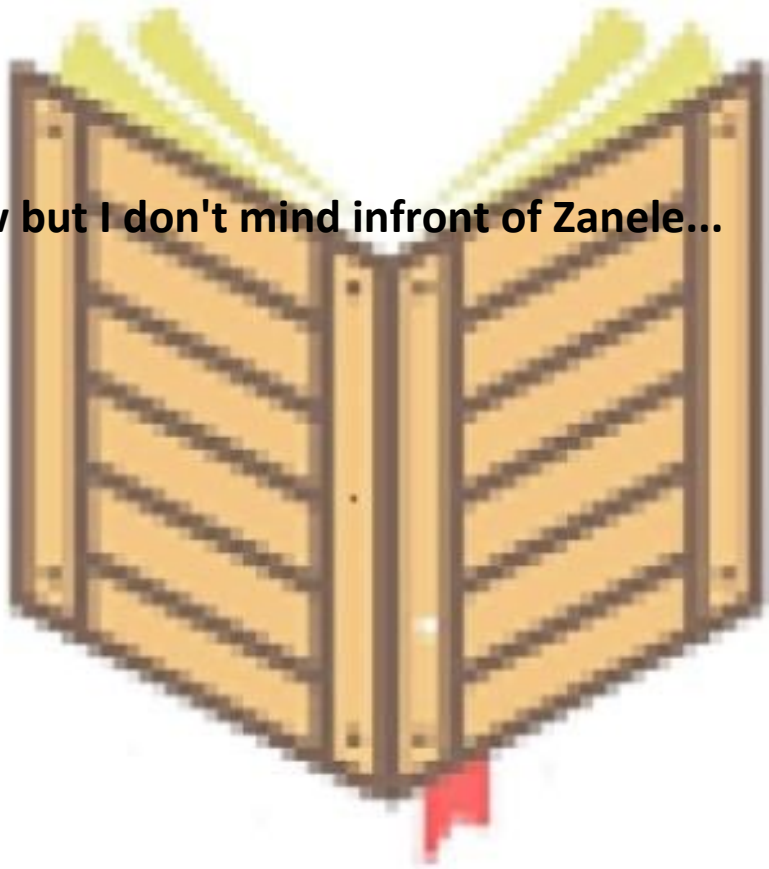
**Trevor: leaned for a kiss...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: we do that privately not Infront of people.**

**They kiss in private?**

**Trevor: wow but I don't mind in front of Zanele...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: that one...**

**They cheek kissed.**



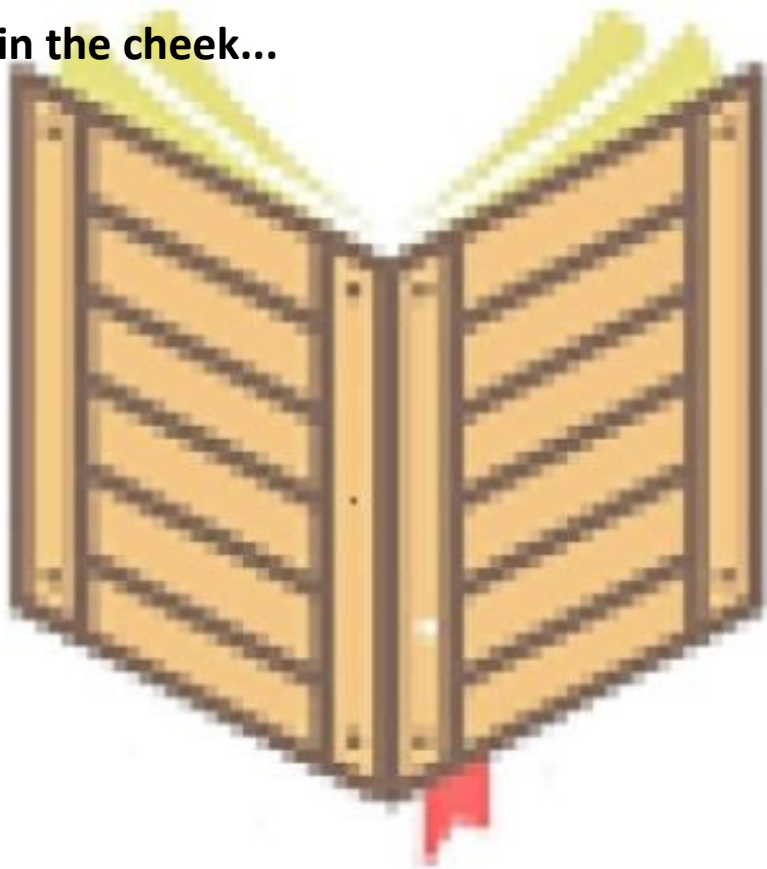
**Trevor: see you. Makoti When you come at my brother's house or madala come with your own chair plate and spoon because that will be my Revenge for today.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled and he got out.**

**Me: you guy's kiss?**

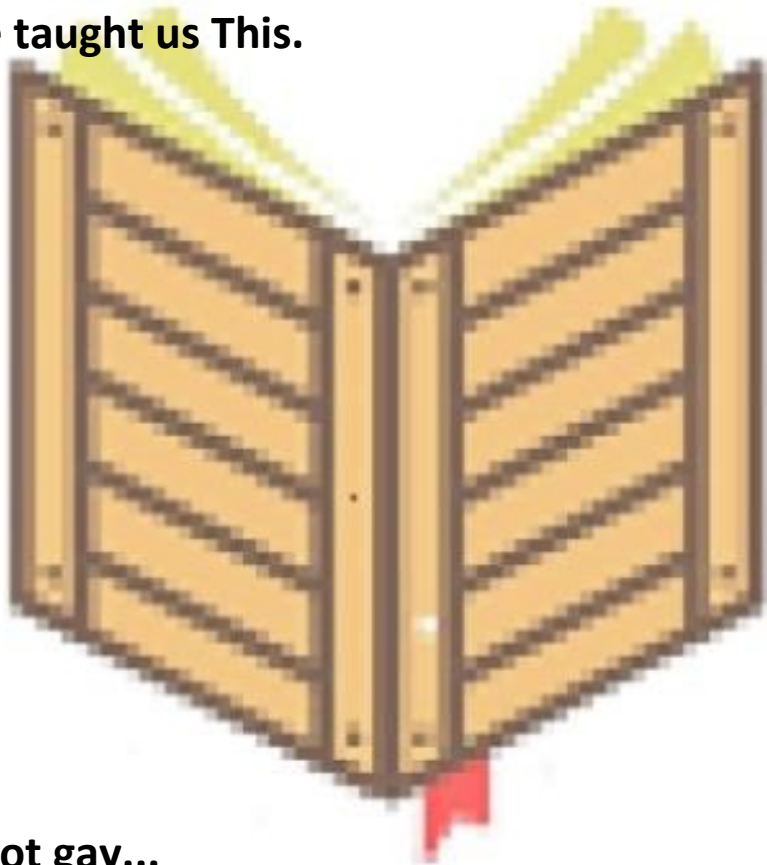
**Travis: only in the cheek...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ahh...**

**Travis: my mother is white. White people kiss even When greeting she taught us This.**



**Me: oh...**

**Travis: I'm not gay...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I didn't say you are one.**

His phone rang...

Travis: madala is calling.



NOVELSGURU.COM



**I chuckle and he answers the call...**

**Travis:baba...now ...yes I'm out to run some few errands but I'll surely be back soon...meet you at home..**

**He hangs up after that...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you see why I say he's something else?**

**Me: just go.**

**He leans for a kiss and we kiss After a few minutes we pull out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I miss this...**

**Me: if you didn't choose to do right by me then Maybe. Just maybe...**



**Travis: Ouch I'm hurt...**

**Me: I'm sorry my coloured.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm a Zulu man.**

**I chuckle...**

**Me: you don't look like one...**

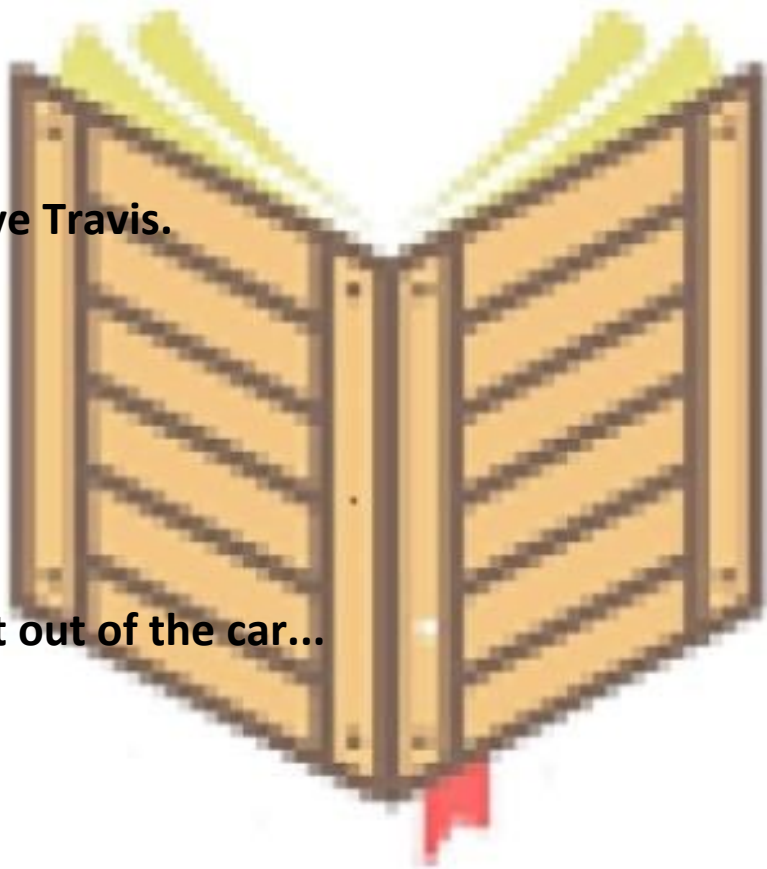


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ouch Hurt again...**

**Me: good bye Travis.**

**I say and get out of the car...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: make sure Next time you come here you have a takeaway of food...**

**Travis: you... you know What bye bye.**

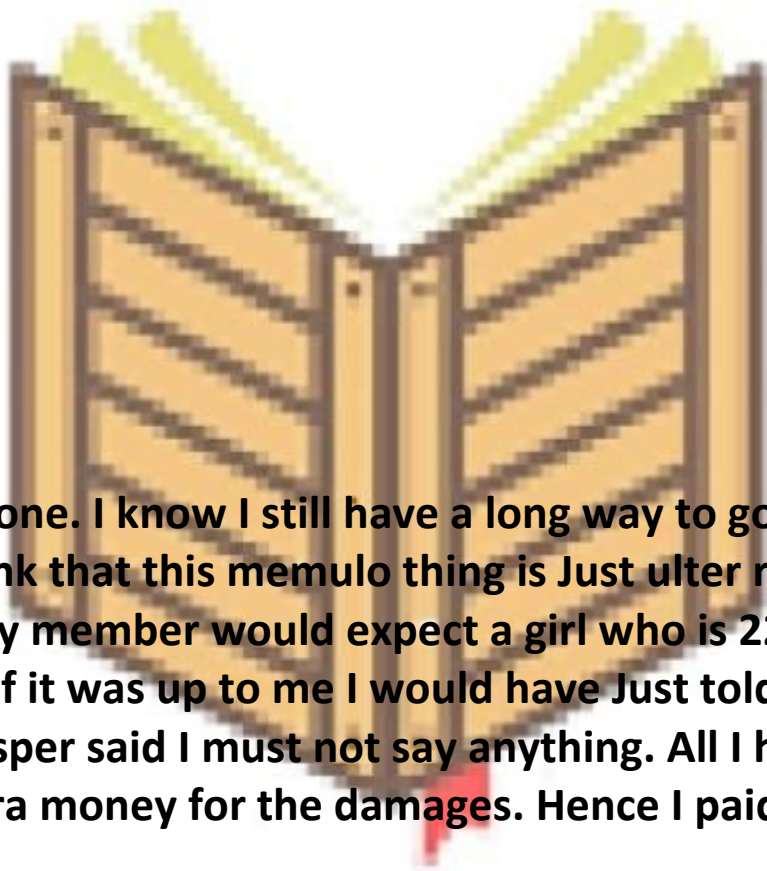
**I smile and he chuckles. He drives off...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**TRAVIS**



**Finally it's done. I know I still have a long way to go. I Just can't help but think that this memulo thing is Just utter rubbish. Which family member would expect a girl who is 22 years to still be a virgin. If it was up to me I would have Just told them the truth but Jesper said I must not say anything. All I have to do is to bring extra money for the damages. Hence I paid more money.**

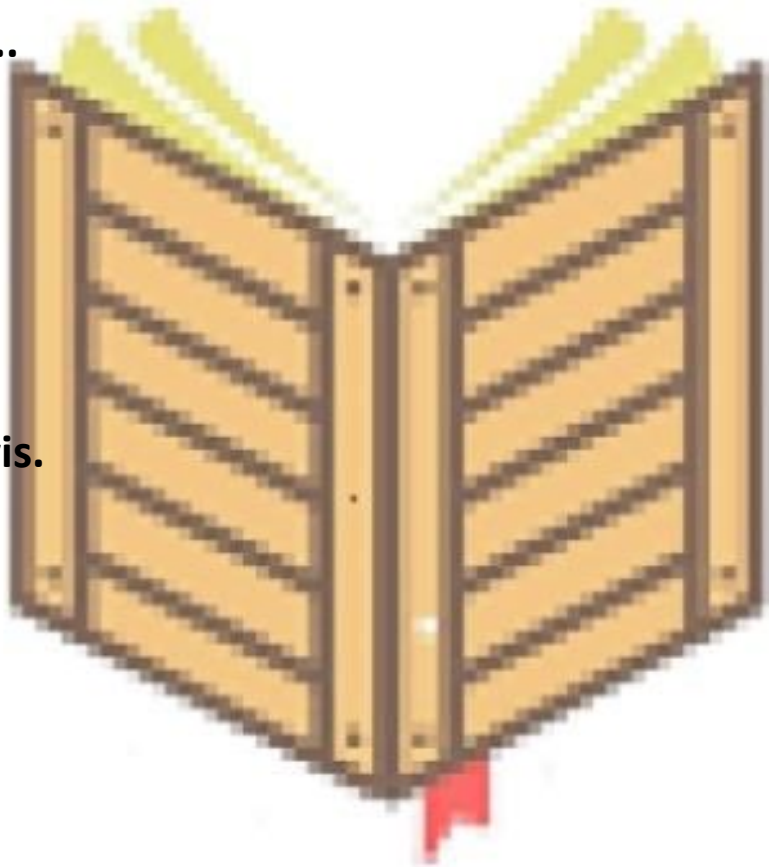
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**It's After a long 2hours drive When I walk in at home. Yeah**

**Ndoni is from Kwa Zulu and I'm from Natal. Those are two different places. I walk into the kitchen only to find Zanele...**

**Me: Zanele...**

**Zanele: Travis.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I walk to the refrigerator and take out an apple ...**

**Zanele: am I invited?**

**I turn and look at her...**

**Me: pardon.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zanele: I Mean you are getting married so I'm asking if I'm invited or What?**

**Me: you are my brother's wife Zane so what does that mean?**

**Zanele: Just wanted some clarity me and your girl we had a fall out so...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it was nothing Zane. She apologised right.**

**Zanele: ok.**

**Me: I'm sorry about the Miscarriage.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zanele: thanks.**

**I turned to walk away...**

**Me: it bothers me how you got pregnant while my brother was away.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zanele: it shouldn't bother you Travis. My life is none of your business. Just Because me and you dated...**

**Me: hold it right there. me and you Never dated. You wanted me but I didn't. Besides it is was a one day thing. After finding out you wanted my brother. That's the real fact.**

**Zanele: oh is it? I wanted you and your brother.**

**Me: Yes. I don't know What your father or family did to my father that they even thought to propose this marriage thing. To my brother more Especially.**

**Zanele: you and your brother are the same.**

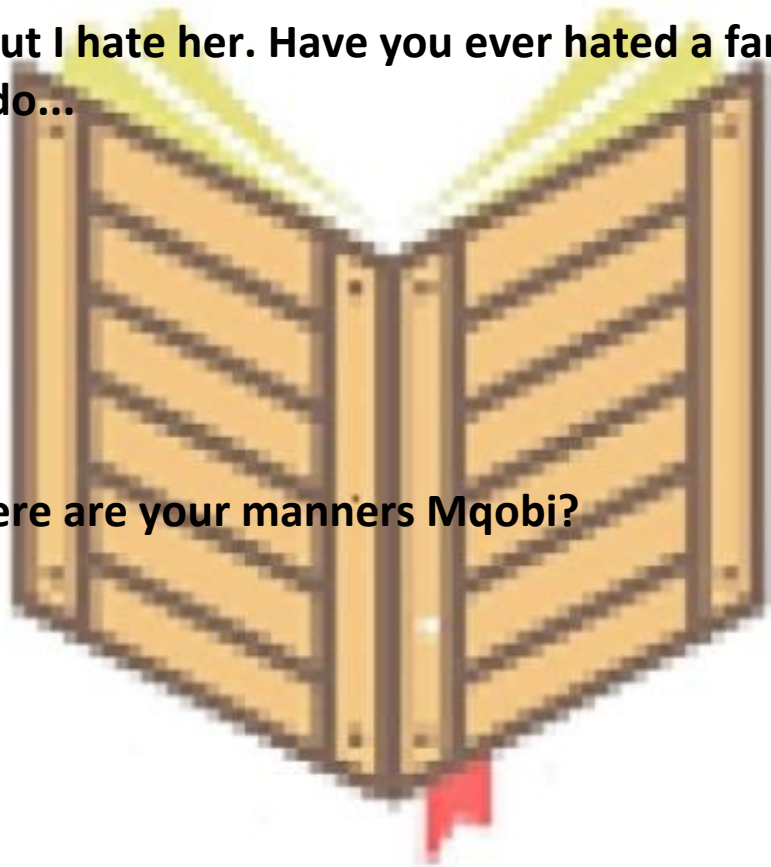
**Me: yes we are and we are coming for you. He will leave your cheating ass...**

**Zanele: tsk.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She Walked out After that... As I was exciting my aunt Nompi Walked in. I don't know What she wants This one shame. I hate to say this but I hate her. Have you ever hated a family member? I do...**



**Nompi: Where are your manners Mqobi?**

**Me: oh Nompi.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nompi: you no longer greet Your elders? Worse part you call me by my name.**

**Me: I'm sorry Aunt Nompi. Hi. How are you? I'm good Thanks.**



**Nompi: I wonder why you like This. You will always be like This if you carry on like this.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: like What?**

**Nompi: whether you are getting married the real fact will always be that your brother will always be the one to take whatever you love. Who Knows she might Also take that dindi.**

**Me: that Will be your witchcraft.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nompi: you are disrespect Mqobi. Tsk yerr.**

**I walk out of the kitchen and go to my father's study.**

**Trevor: and then why you boiling? You are pink. Like the veins are popping... it's like you want to take out the Guyver...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Baba: what's wrong with you? Hold yourself Mqobi!**

**Me: if you don't hold that dog you call a Sister I swear one day she will be the reason you hate me.**

**Baba: MQOBI!**



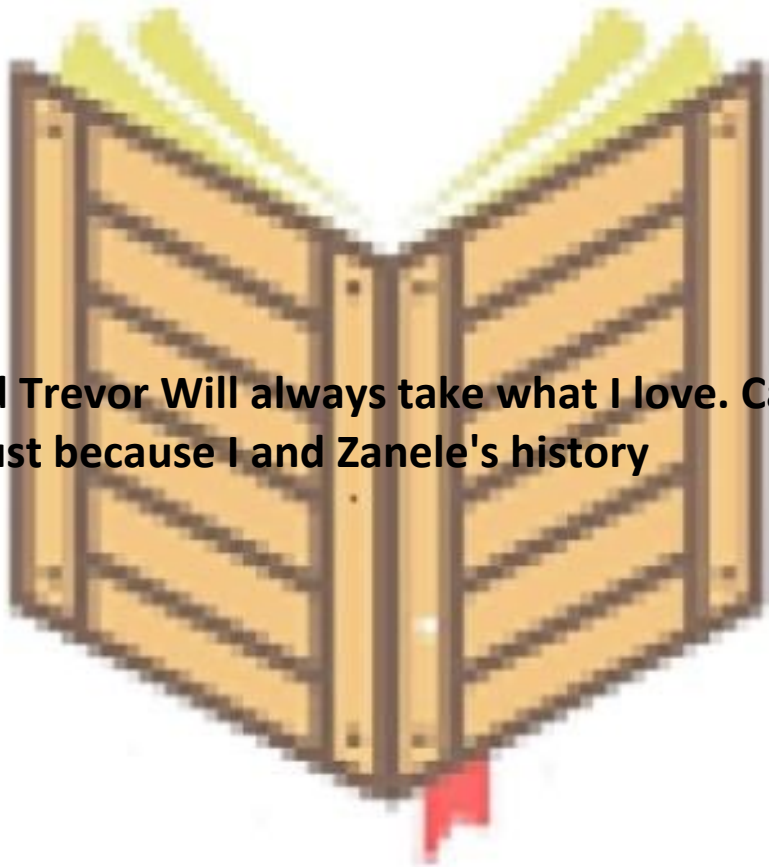
**Me: I'm sorry.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Baba: now What did NOMPI say ?**

**I sat Down...**

**Me: she said Trevor Will always take what I love. Can you believe it. Just because I and Zanele's history**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

and Trevor getting married to her.

Baba: yah neh.



Me: yes yah. I swear baba that woman heh... I'll kill her. I won't hesitate to.

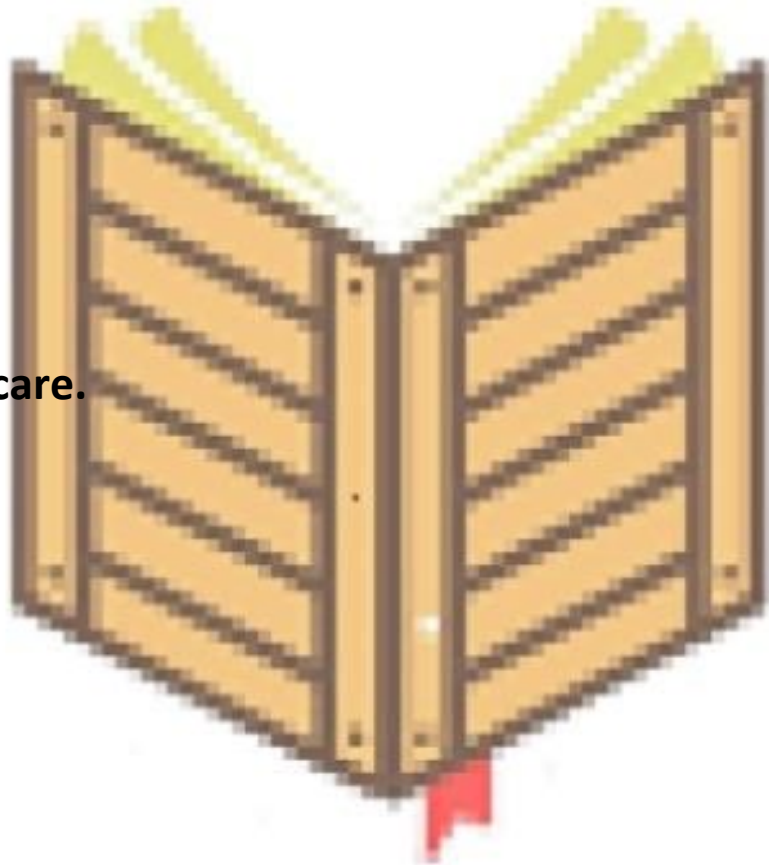
Trevor: let's calm Down all of us...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What did They say?

**Baba: Umemulo will happen in a few days. They requested a lot of money for that girl. Money that could feed you for five years.**

**Me: I don't care.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Baba: Yes you don't have to.**

**I chuckled...**



**Me: can I go now? I have important things to do.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Baba: no wonder NOMPI doesn't like you. It's because of the way you talk to people. I wonder how that girl deal with you!**

**Me: I'm my father's son. It looks like you forgot who I look like.**

**He chuckled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Baba: you are disrespectful yerr.**

**Trevor: I'm sure you were worse.**

**Baba: not like this.**

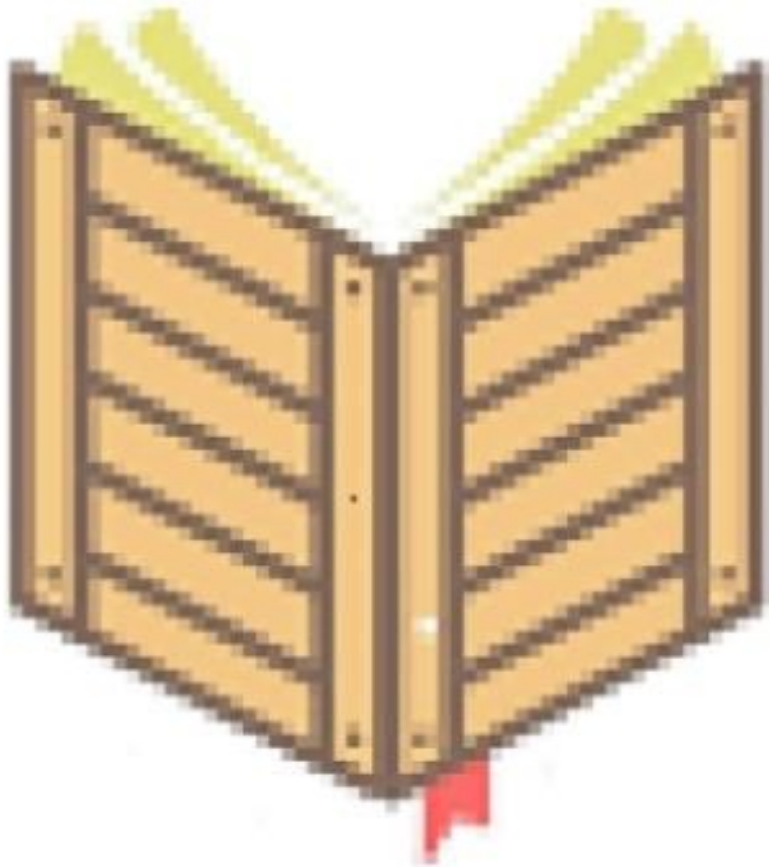


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline Walked in...**

**Eveline: baba I think it's high Time she leaves.**

**Baba: who?**

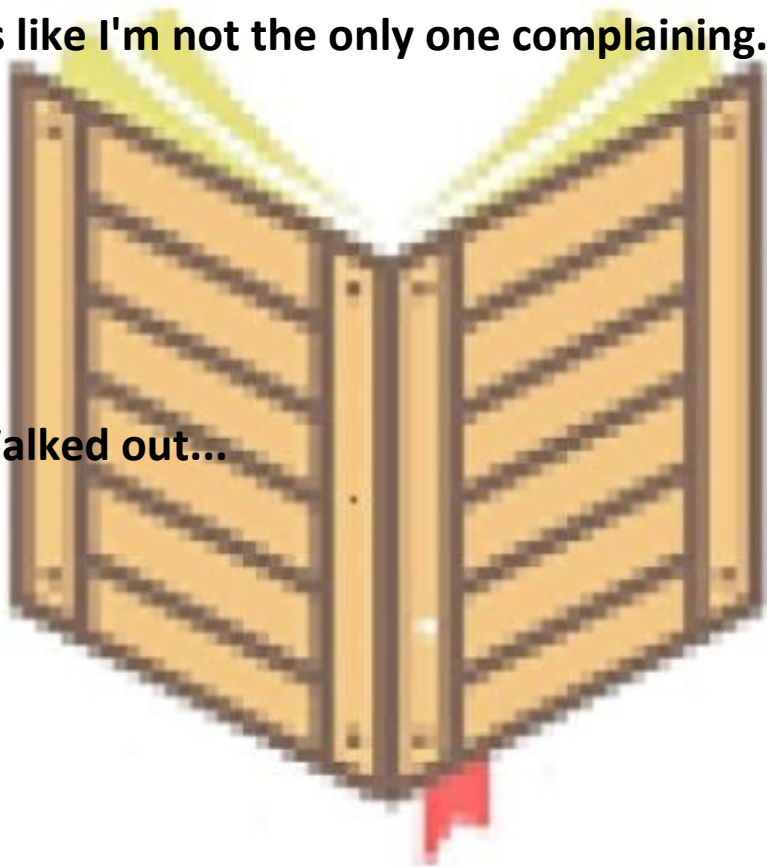


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eveline: NOMPI or whatever her name is. She's a fucking pain in the ass.**

**Travis: looks like I'm not the only one complaining.**

**I said and Walked out...**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

**I was in my room. Well not my room alone. I'm sharing it with two of my cousin which is something I hate. I love my own privacy...my phone rings and I notice it's a video call from Travis. Are we Married? I still don't understand this whole lobola thing...**

**Me: love.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you Never call me like that face to face.**



**Me: it's normal you know.**

**Travis: not to me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you don't look good are You ok? Did you eat? Did something happen? Talk to me.**

**I don't know why I have so Much care for this guy. He has a mother next to him I'm not his mom.**



**Travis: I love how you ask me questions like I'm your baby.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : you are my Baby.**

**He smiles...**



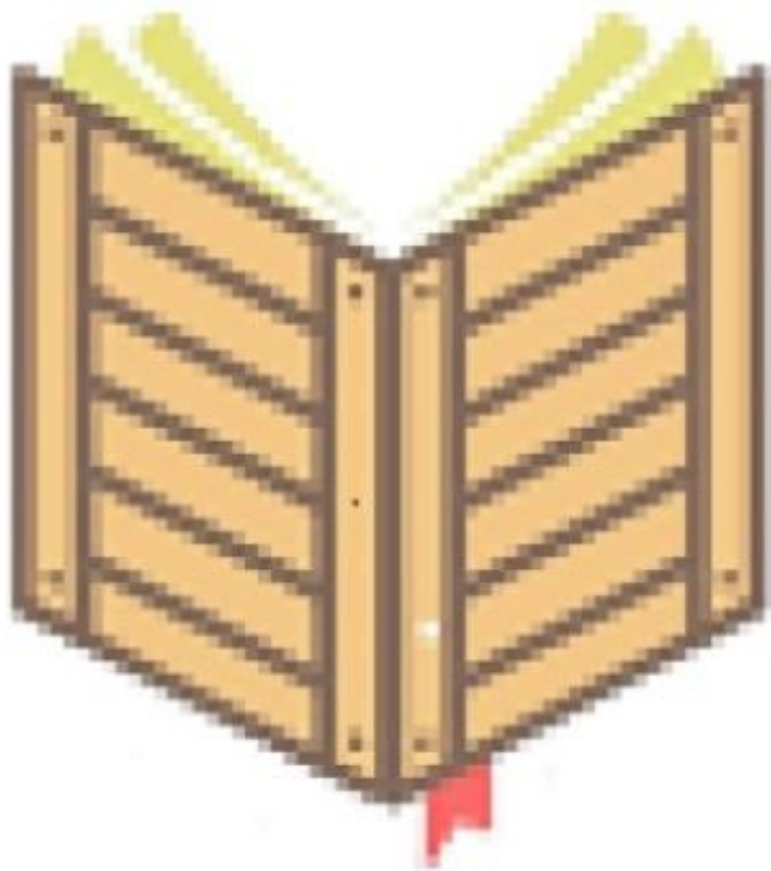
**Me:Why didn't you tell me about the date for umemulo?**

**Travis:“I thought your parents would tell you besides I was busy being excited about you being officially mine.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I can't help blushing.**

**Me: "I hear you paid everything. It's just like you."**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: "I was willing to give more you're worth everything.**

**He says looking all too serious all of a sudden.**

**I want to touch him. I know he's not Okay. he's face is pink and his veins are popping his eyes are red. I don't know What to make out.**



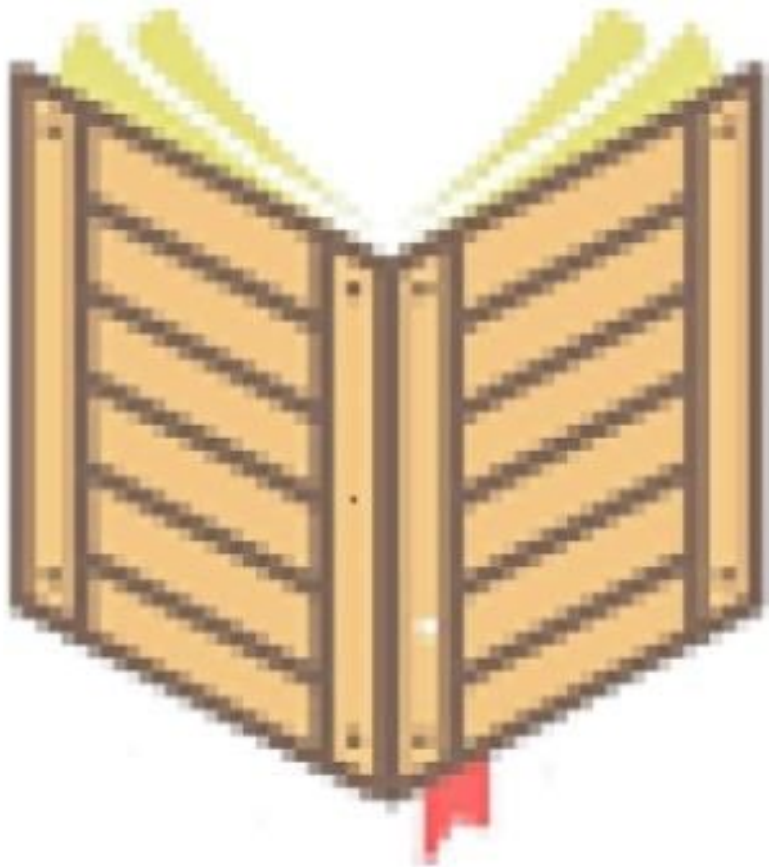
**Me: babe....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I...I'm ok... I'll be Okay... Not... not now**

**g..greek...Guyver...**

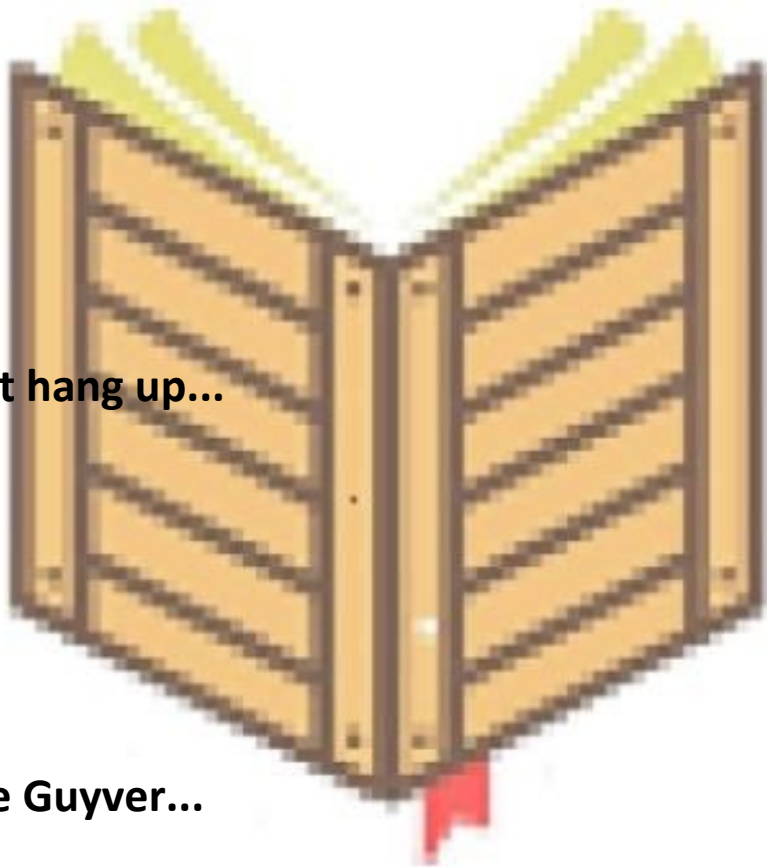
**Me: babe. Look at me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He was facing Down the long time...

Travis: I ... will... I'll c...c...a....ll you...



Me: no don't hang up...

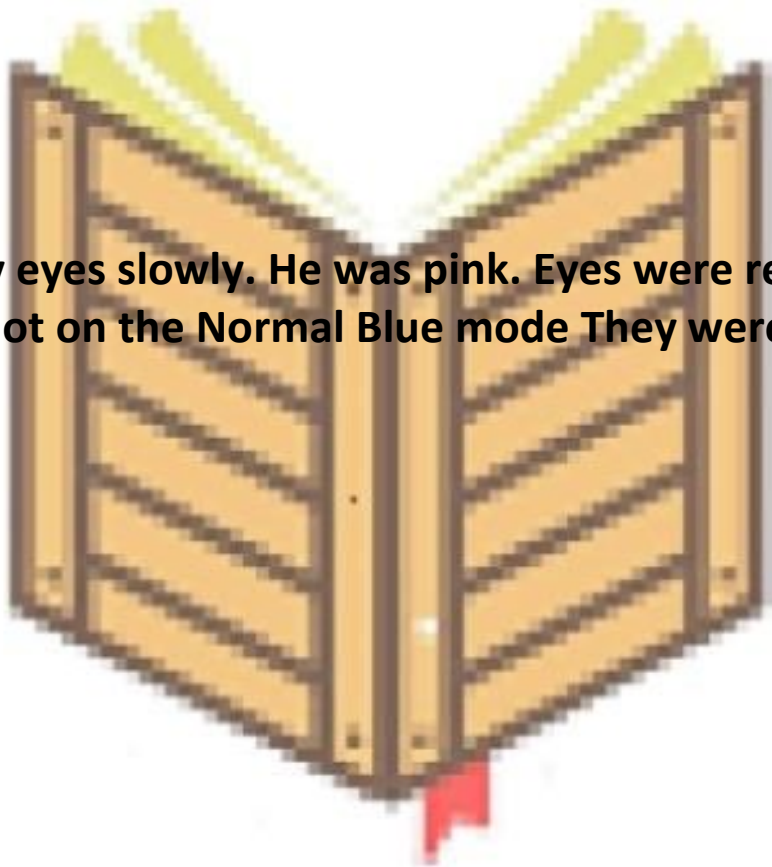
Travis: T...he Guyver...

NOVELSGURU.COM

He looked up and I Screamed shutting my eyes...

**Travis:l...o...o ...k at me...**

**I opened my eyes slowly. He was pink. Eyes were red and black  
They were not on the Normal Blue mode They were just red...**

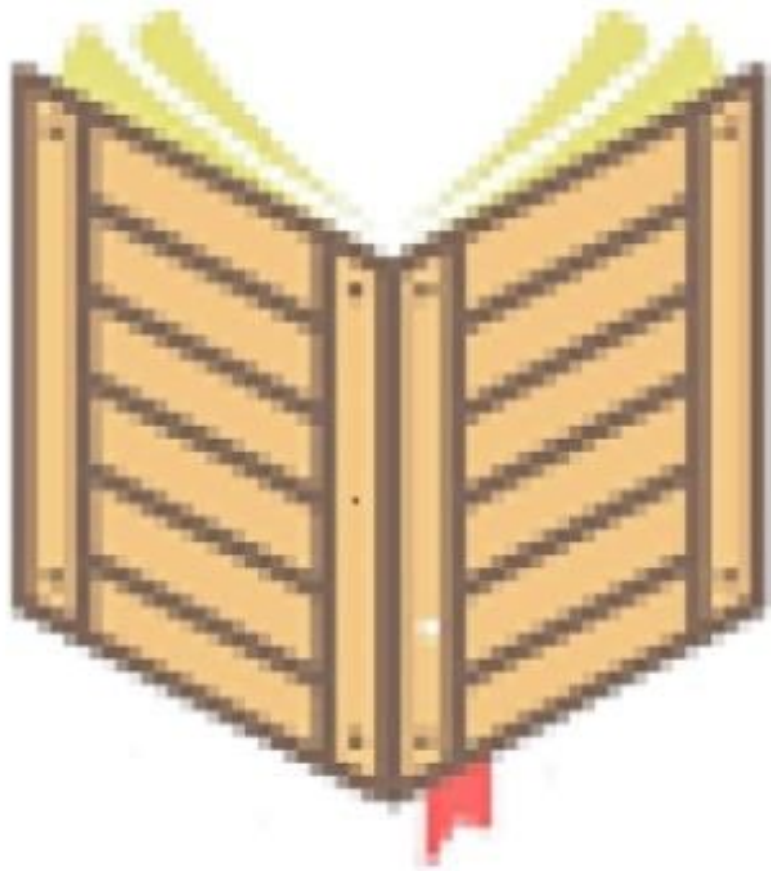


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Travis:I... it's me... your... your....

“ Travis!”

It's Trevor...



NOVELSGURU.COM

He took the phone....

**Trevor: Ndoni I'm sorry about this my brother is high in drugs...**

**Travis :. Im... not high...T...his is me...**

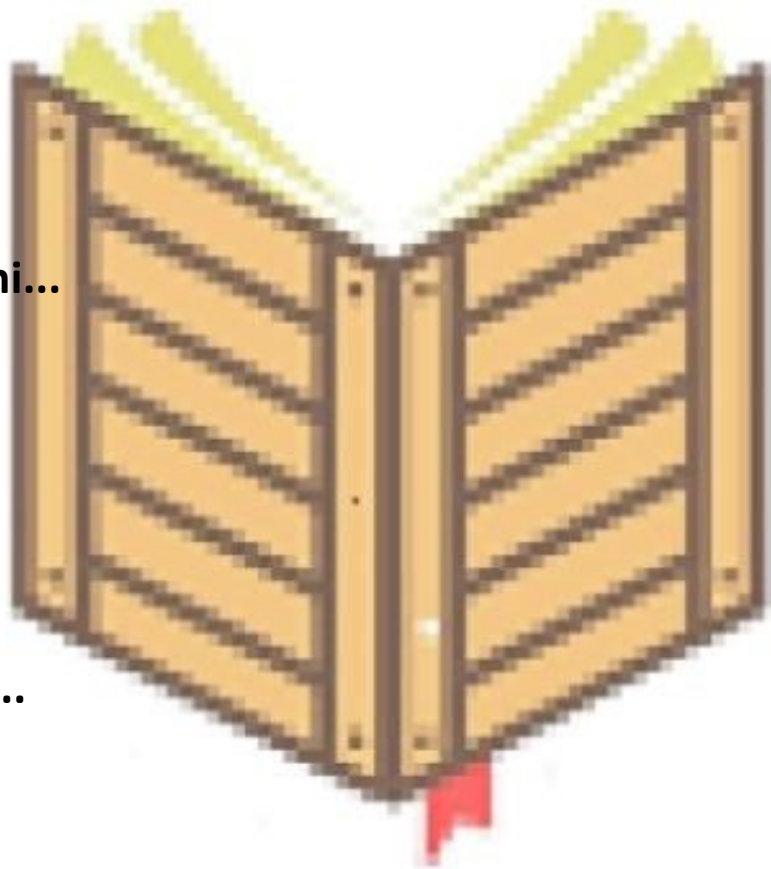


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He Hung up. Oh dear God what's wrong with him? I'm worried at the same time im scared and terrified... My phone rings again and it's a video call from him. I'm not sure whether to answer but I find myself picking up the call my phone is on the bed facing the ceiling.

Travis: Ndoni...

I kept quiet...



NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis: Ndoni please look at the camera. Atleast talk to me... please...

**I pick up the phone and hesitate looking at the screen ..**

**Travis: please look at the screen. It's me... your Travis... please love...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I eventually turn my face and look at the screen and it's him...**

**Travis: you see it's me. Me your Travis...**



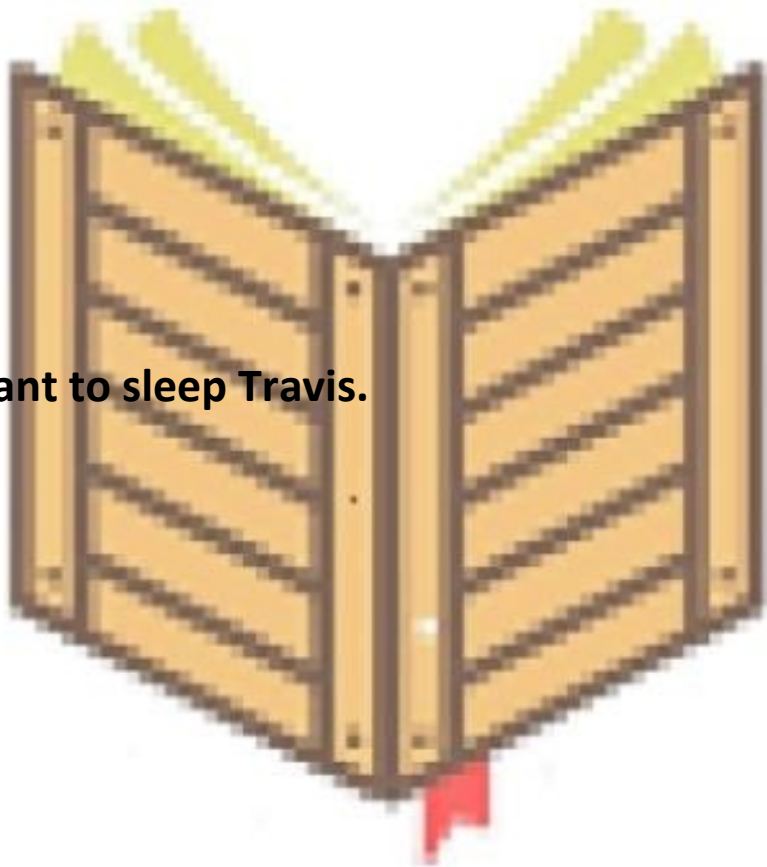
**Me: What happend to you? Your eyes?**

**Travis: I was high my cousins brought some muffins and I ate them then my Eyes became like that. Trust me it's me..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: are you using?**

**Travis: no ....no I'm not. I'm not using. I'll never use. Trust me...  
This is me... your old me. Your Travis?**

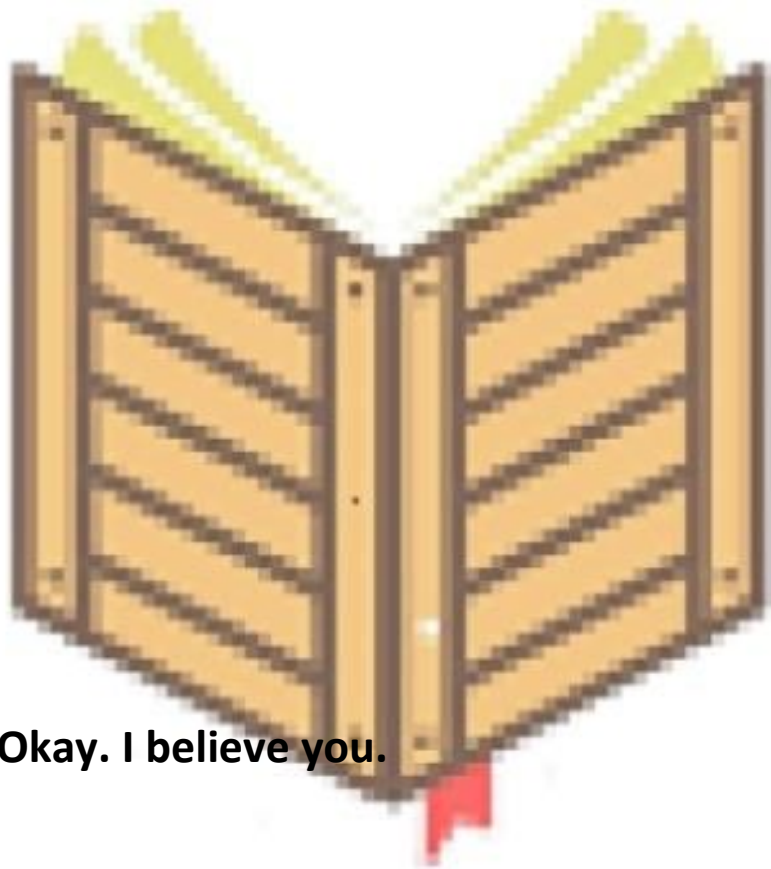


**Me: I just want to sleep Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: atleast assure me we are Okay.**

**I sighed...**



**Me: we are Okay. I believe you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sighed.**

**Travis: okay Good night I love you.**

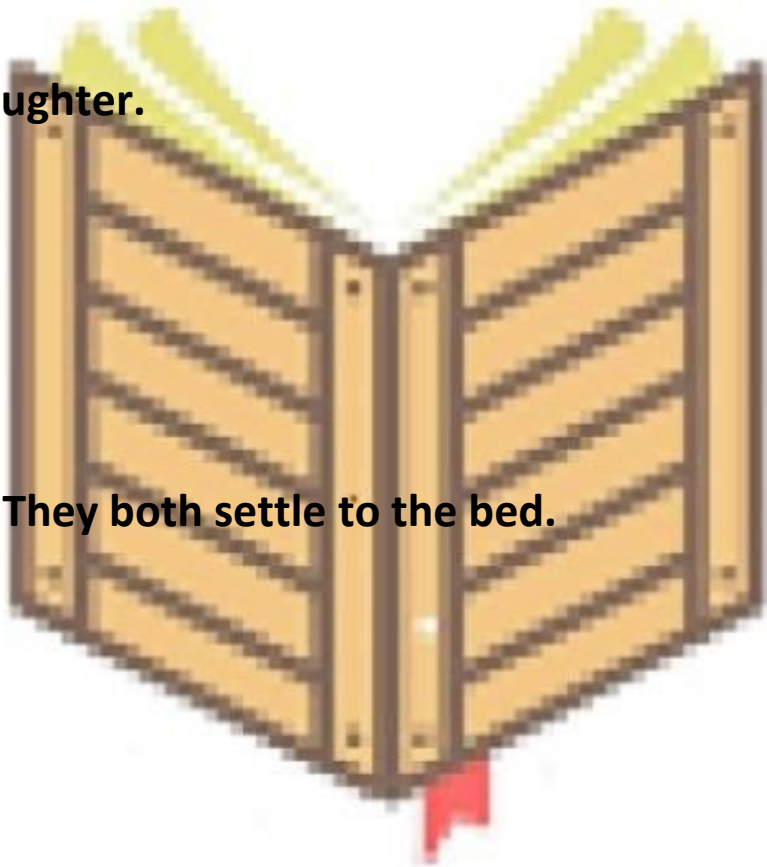
**Me: I love you too.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He Hung up After that... As I'm getting Inside the covers the door opens and my uncle Themba and aunt Thandi walks in...**

**Aunt: my daughter.**



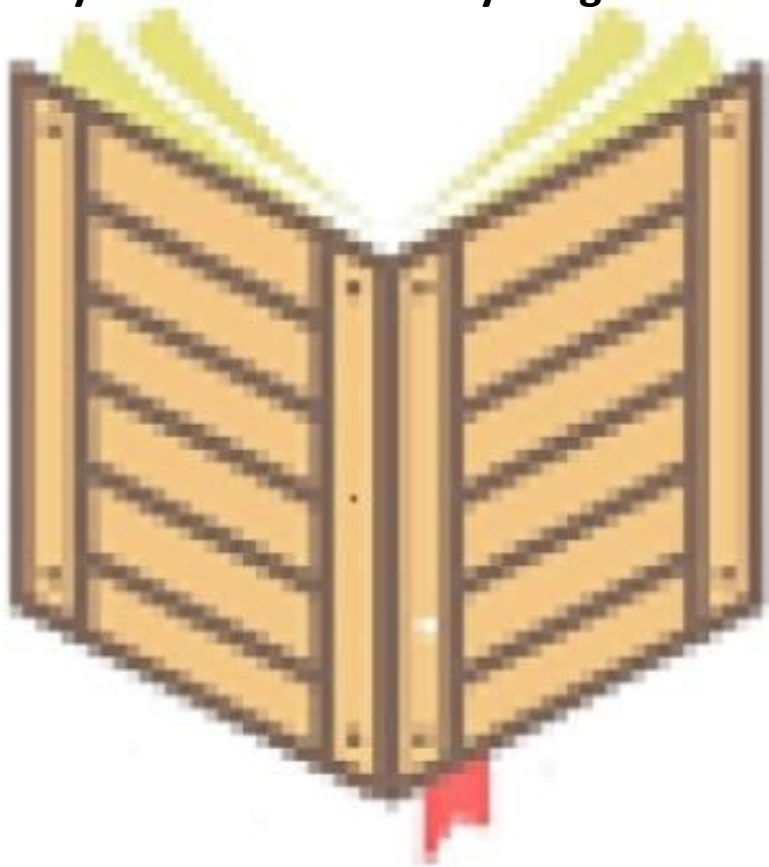
**I smile. And They both settle to the bed.**

**Aunt: are You Okay?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I nod.

Uncle: I'm Sure you have heard everything went well.

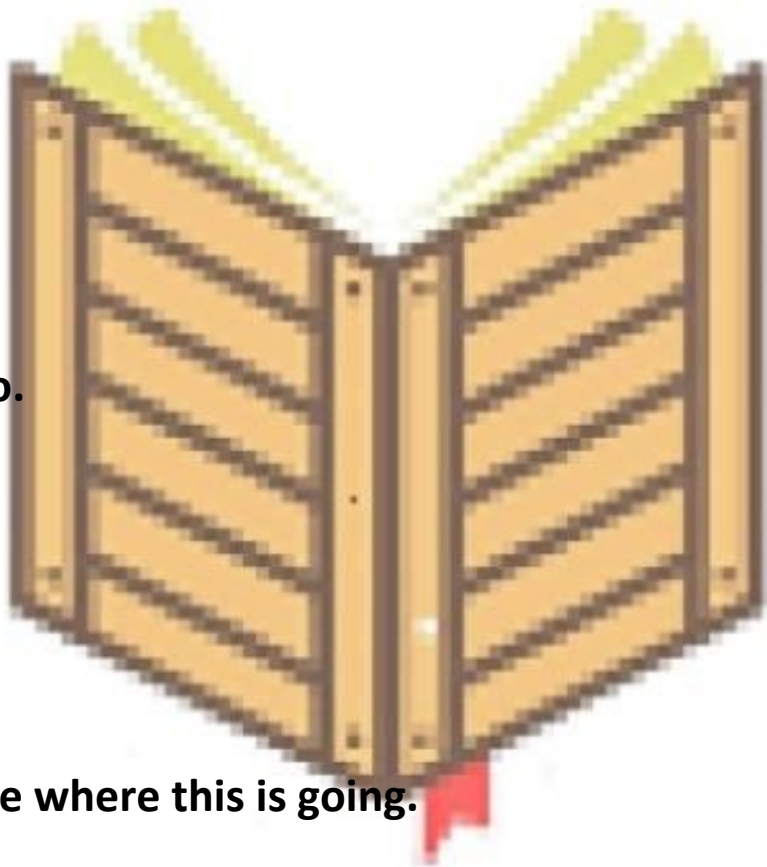


NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: yes.**

**Uncle : do you love him?"**

**Me:"Yes I do.**



**I say not sure where this is going.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Aunt:"Does he love you?"**

**I know he does.**

**Me: "Yes he does I'm sure of it"**



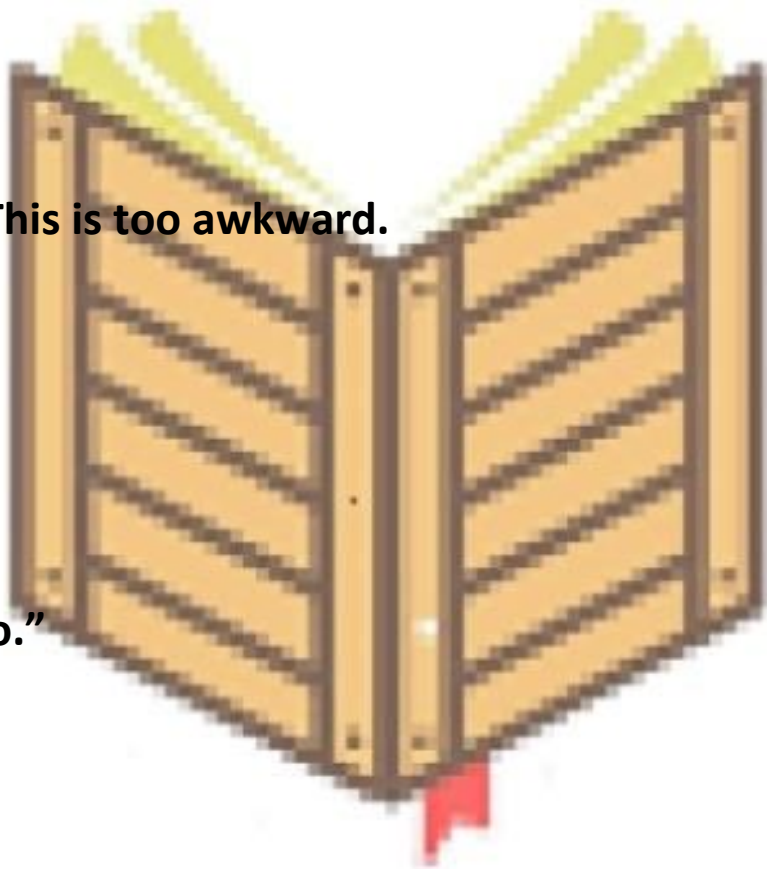
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**uncle: "Do you feel safe with him? Protected?"**

**Oh Ghosh! This is too awkward.**

**Me: "Yes I do."**

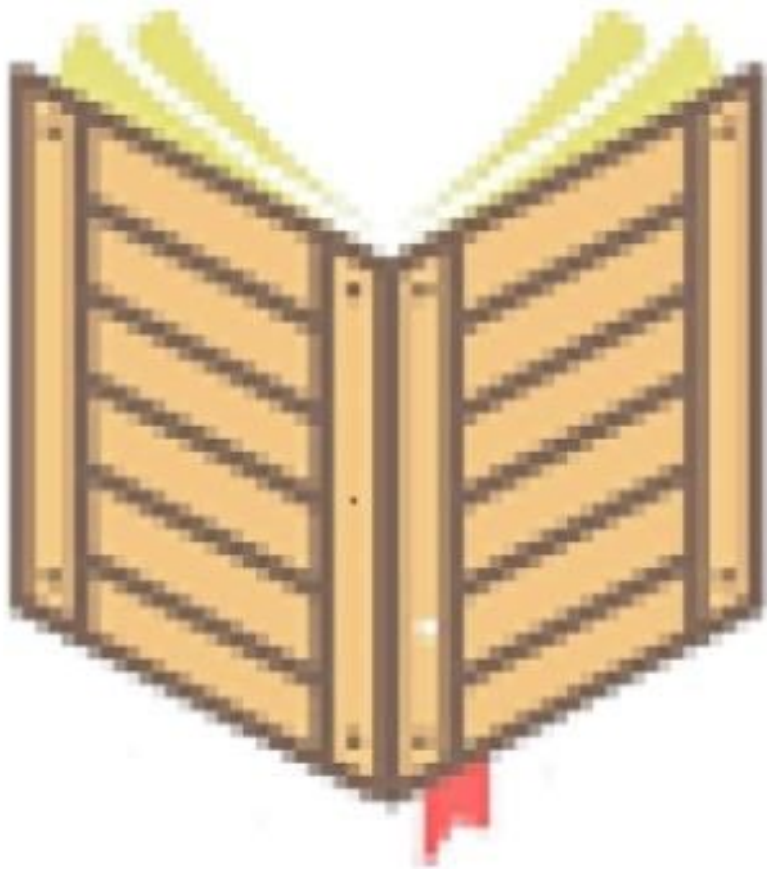


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say with almost a sigh.**

**Uncle::“Okay that's all I want to know. As long I know those three things I'm fine. I don't care about the rest.**

**I nod...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Uncle: I want you to be happy After all you are your father's Daughert my daughter. It is as never easy but here you are. That's how a lady respect herself. If you not happy Just walk away. If he lays his hand on you walk away. If he cheats on you walk away. Anything that will be done out if marriage Just walk away ok?**

**I nod.**



**Uncle: good we will see you tomorrow. Good Night.**

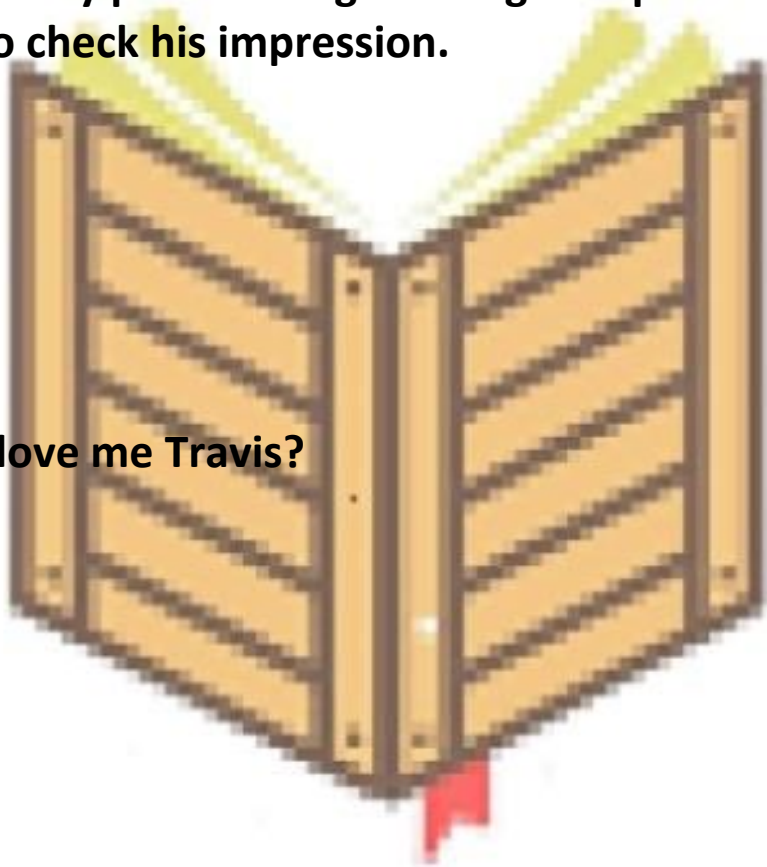
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good night**

**This has to be the most uncomfortable conversation I have ever had with anyone in my life!**

**Ever! I unlock my phone and go through his photos. I look at his photo just to check his impression.**

**Me: do you love me Travis?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED.**

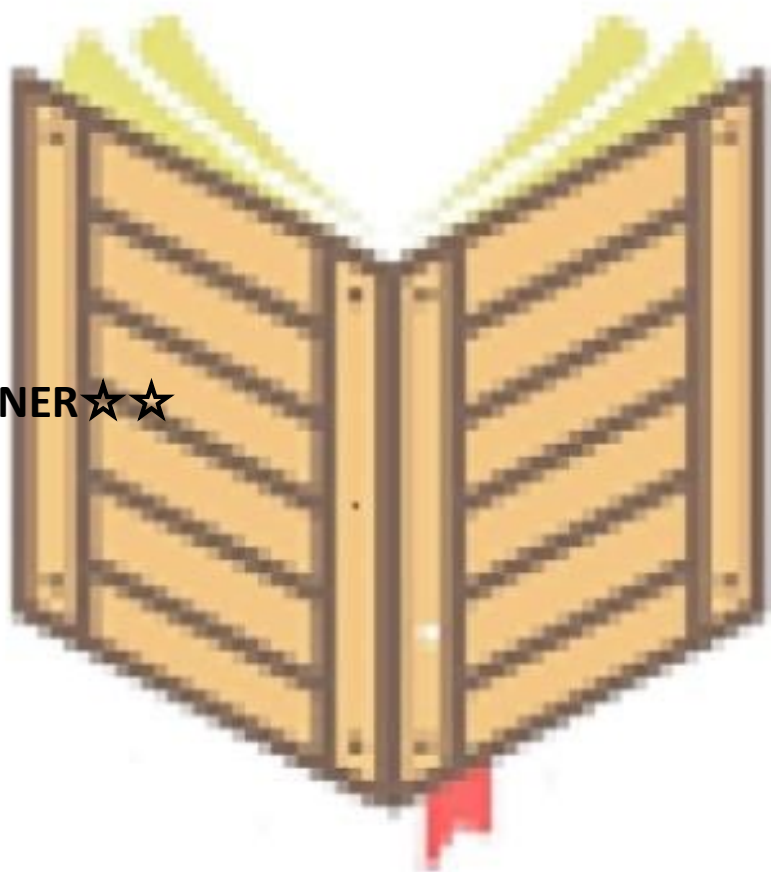


**It was Never easy to type this insert but I tried where I can .  
Started typing it yesterday. I'm not good. Otherwise it's all love  
from me ❤️📖👤**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

INSERT 26

☆☆THE LONER☆☆



NOVELSGURU.COM

**INSERT 26**

**IMANI**



**It's Friday night just hours before I'm to be walking around with my boobs exposed for everyone to see.**

**My aunt not my favourite aunt. Just an Aunt insisted that I stay indoors from the moment I arrived. Normally in rural areas a girl would be given a room or rondavel outside the main house to sit in until the day of**

**the ceremony and that's exactly that What I'm doing. I'm confined in This rondavel covered in ibomvu and not allowed to**

**Look at men at all including my brother.**

**But JJ is JJ he will have none of that he's been walking in and out as he pleases much to my aunt's irritation.**

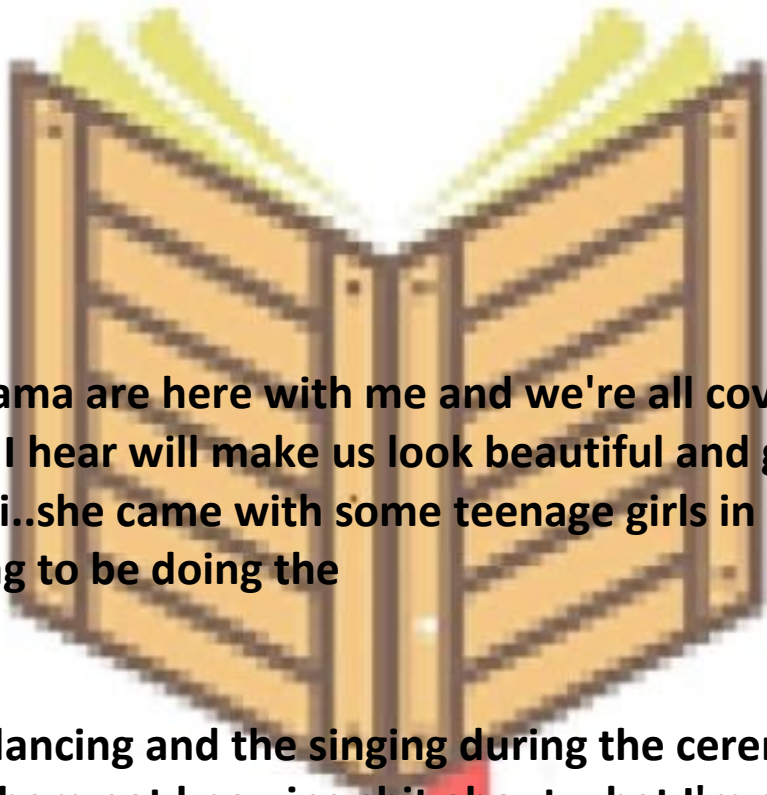
**My mom's friends from church have been coming throughout the week. Can't say I've enjoyed that part but they did leave me with money as per tradition ...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



The yard is abuzz with some relatives we only ever see during family functions. My uncles has been drunk since Tuesday and has been telling everyone their business since then. One of them asked me if I had been to a doctor to check if I can bear children before I “waste people's money” by marrying into their family when I won't give them anything back.If it wasn't him saying that I'd be offended.



Nono and Yama are here with me and we're all covered in ibomvu this I hear will make us look beautiful and glowing...My aunt Thembi..she came with some teenage girls in a taxi. They're going to be doing the

traditional dancing and the singing during the ceremony while I stand with them not knowing shit about what I'm doing. She knows these things and she's one of the most humble people I know.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Beautiful even in her old age. She never had children of her own but her husband her husband kept bringing his from Johannesburg until she had to raise four.

“You have to go to sleep now I'll wake you up at 4am”

my mom comes in .I still don't know why my uncle's insisted on this. I understand it is culture but it would have been more fun if I had done it when I was 21. I did have Umemulo last year.We've been walking since the wee hours of the morning to a river or is it a swamp??

NOVELSGURU.COM

**This walk must have been 6km or more but we've finally found a stream somewhere. There must be 30 girls here and we are all naked bathing.**

**We have do be done before the sun comes up. These teenage girls from I don't know where have taught me some very disturbing songs...**

**I don't even have a phone to check on him I haven't seen him in five days. After the incident if his eye being red. We never spoke about it when he came to see me. I had to also go there to fetch 'umkhonto'. The home is almost finished.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Going back home I'm not allowed to enter the yard I will get dressed at the place where the traditional dancing and whole**

ceremony will take place. It's an open area just before the school opposite my parents' house.

I get a message that they have arrived. Good because I'm all dressed and I'm glowing like they said I would. I have cow stomach fat known as umhlwehlwe hanging over my boobs. The belief is that if you're still a virgin it will stay intact but if not it will tear away as the day progresses. We'll see about that.

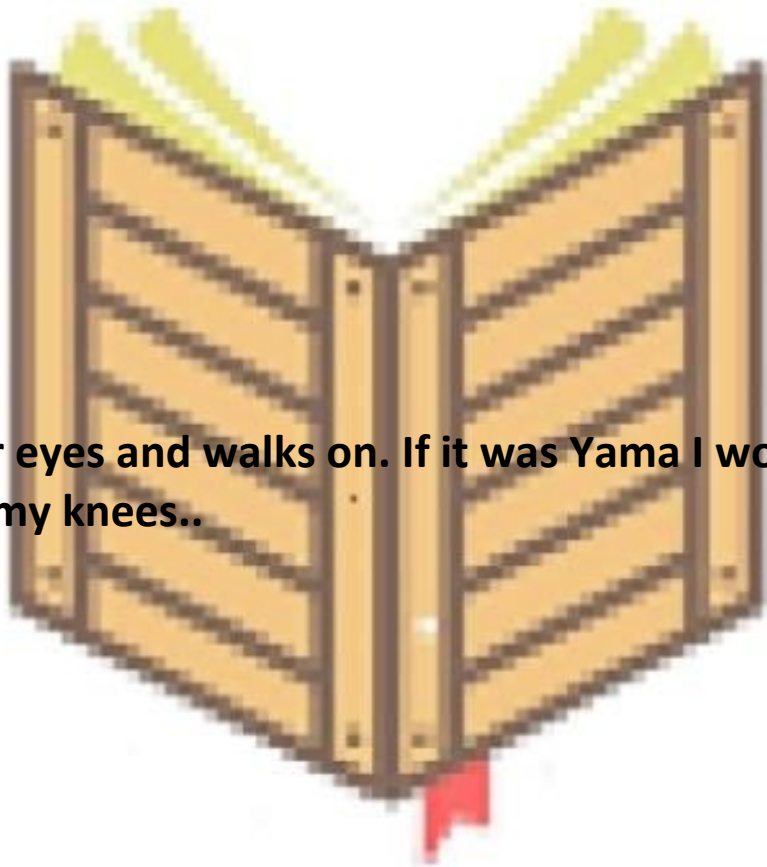
Me: "nono please go get my phone."



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Nono: "You're not supposed to have a phone**

**Me: please.**



**She rolls her eyes and walks on. If it was Yama I would have to go down in my knees..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

I think we're ready so I tell the girls to start moving to the spot where we'll be dancing. It's 9am so I tell the girls to start moving to the spot where we'll be dancing. It's 9am we had to do this early because there's still going to be umembeso later.

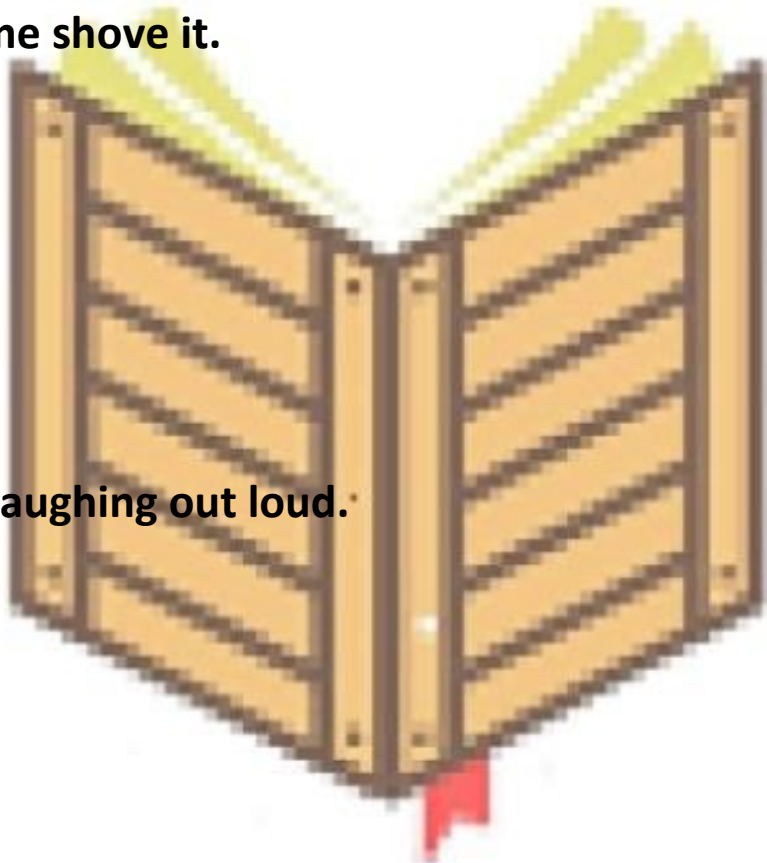
Me :“Umhlwehlwe is tearing .



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I say When he picks up the call.**

**Travia: “Haaaaaaa I'm not responsible for that. You're the one that asked me shove it.**



**I can't help laughing out loud.**

**Me:“Everything okay?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: "Yes we're ready you?"**

**Me: "We are. My boobs are cold though."**



**Travis: "Make sure umhlwehlwe doesn't fall I don't want the whole world seeing my property."**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Eish sometimes I forget how crazy this man is.**



**The procedure is that I poke the spear on the ground in front of someone anyone they pin money on my hat and move on to the next one. My father was the first to do it and then my uncles and whoever else I could find next. I'm not sure if I should go to Travis or not. They're all standing on one side with Trevor Next to him. The last our eyes met he winked at me I melted.**

The crowd around them seems to be growing faster and faster. I notice a few familiar faces. Thabo is here. Including Vic. I didn't expect him to be here.

Aunt Thembi: "You have to go that side now"

She says pointing at the direction where the whole Khoza is. I'm suddenly nervous about this being too close to him when I can't even touch him. I start with baba. But now this money from this family

doesn't come in just notes it comes in a roll some in those small bank plastic packets. One old man with a long beard says as he pins it on the hat .

I feel too many eyes behind me I know people are talking. By the time I get to him I've emptied the hat twice.

Travis: "You look beautiful"

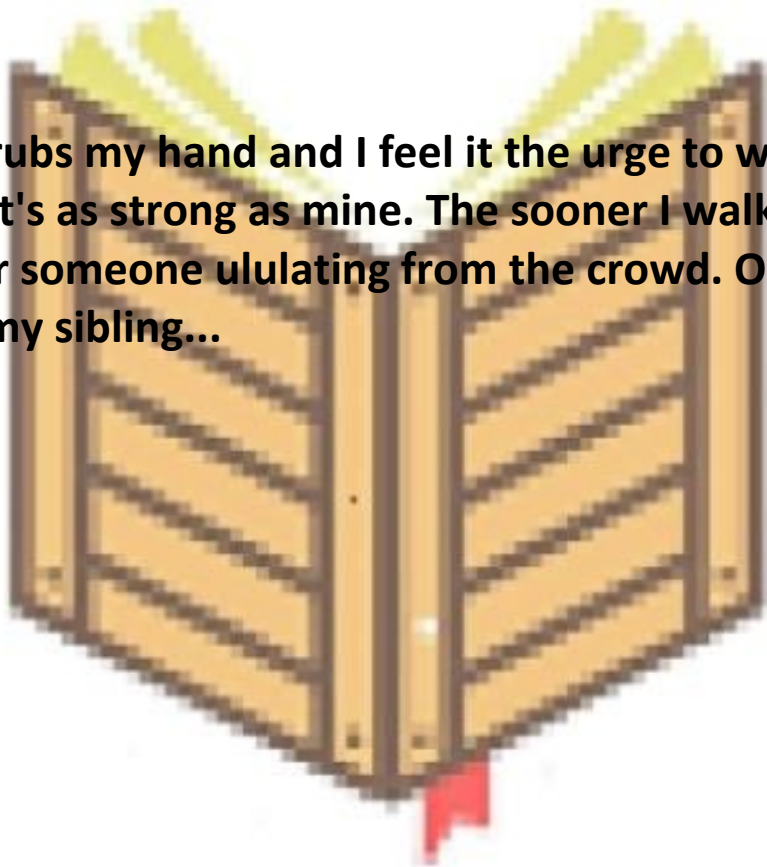


NOVELSGURU.COM

he whispers as he pins R10 on the hat. He doesn't look me in the eye. I feel his arm rub on mine and I want to grab him and kiss him but I can't. I have to keep my head bowed throughout this.

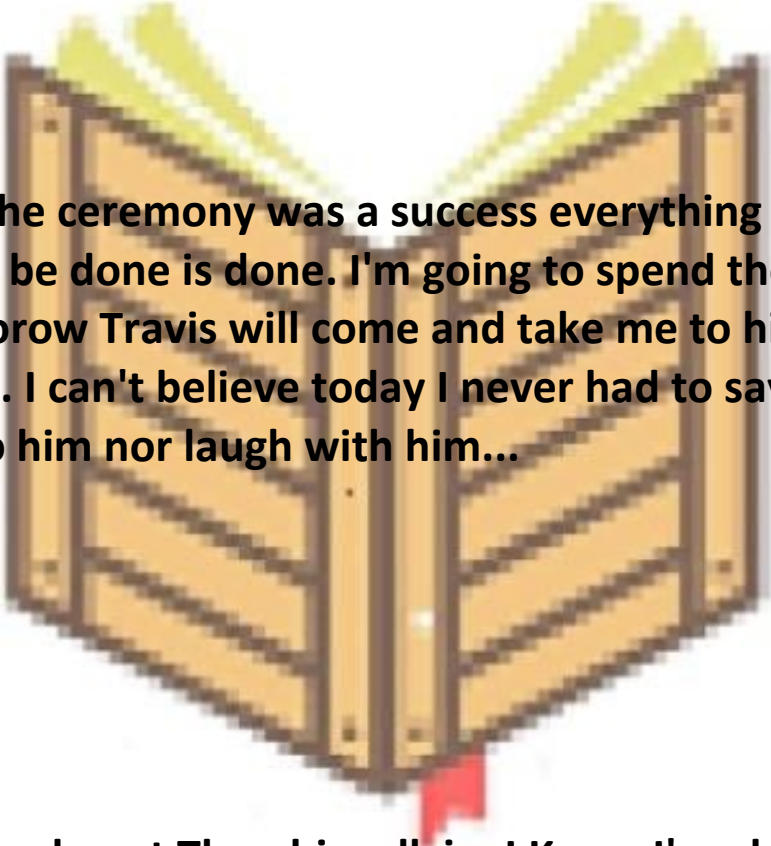
**Meç "I love you.**

**. He briefly rubs my hand and I feel it the urge to wrap his arms around me it's as strong as mine. The sooner I walk away the better.I hear someone ululating from the crowd. Okay. It's Mahle and my sibling...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---



**Thank God the ceremony was a success everything that was supposed to be done is done. I'm going to spend the night here then Tommorow Travis will come and take me to his. I'm his wife already. I can't believe today I never had to say a few sentences to him nor laugh with him...**

**My mother and aunt Thembi walk in. I Know I'm about to have a lecture for life from this two. They settle on the bed After I had Just ushered them...**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Ma: the ceremony was a success. Umemulo and also umembeso.**

**I nod. I Never know What to say when I'm with older people. I find it wierd.**

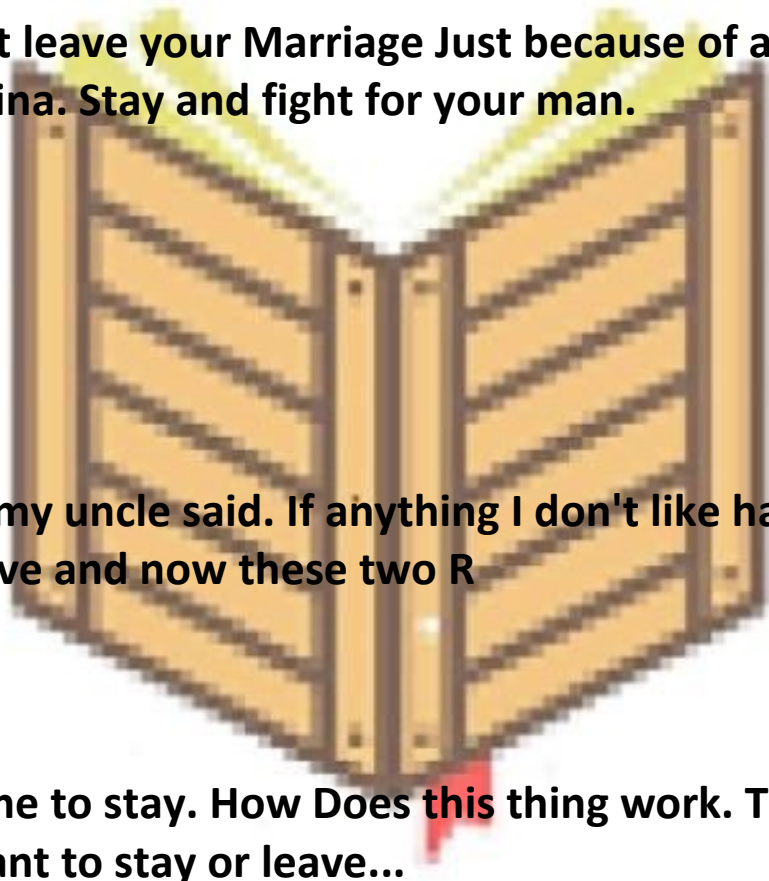
**Aunt: no my child as your family we have to tell you the do's and don'ts of a married woman.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ok.**

**Aunt: do not leave your Marriage Just because of a good for nothing vagina. Stay and fight for your man.**



**Ok this is it my uncle said. If anything I don't like happens to me I should Leave and now these two R**

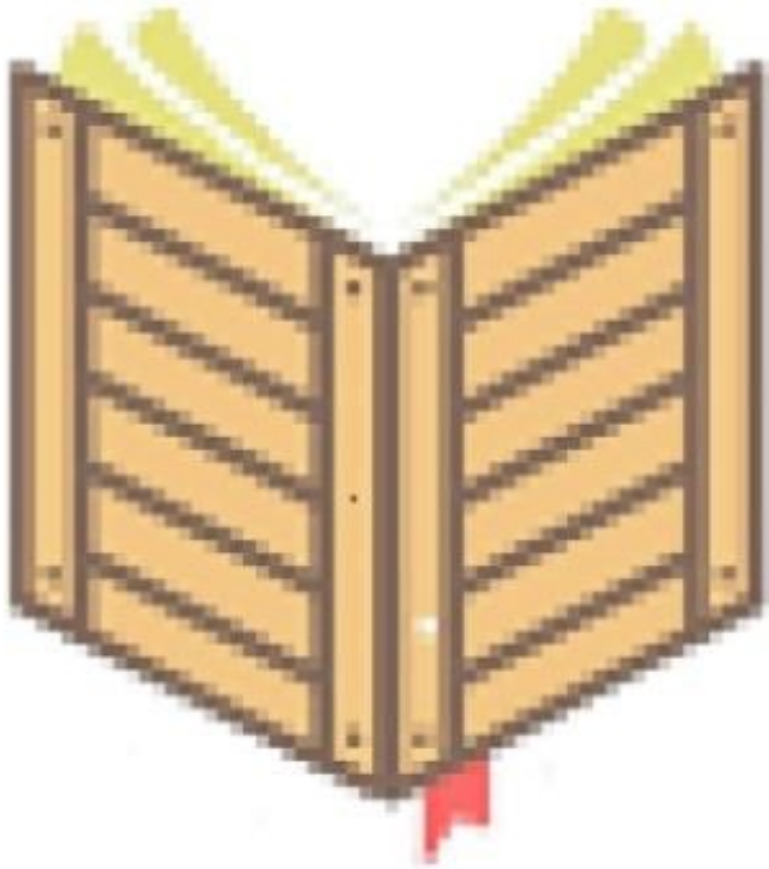
**Are telling me to stay. How Does this thing work. That will be up to me if I want to stay or leave...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : I understand makhulu.**

—

TRAVIS



NOVELSGURU.COM



**BY The Lord's guidance and protection everything Went well.  
It's official she's mine...**

**“you know I thought this was all for revenge . Marriage was not  
part of the plan.**



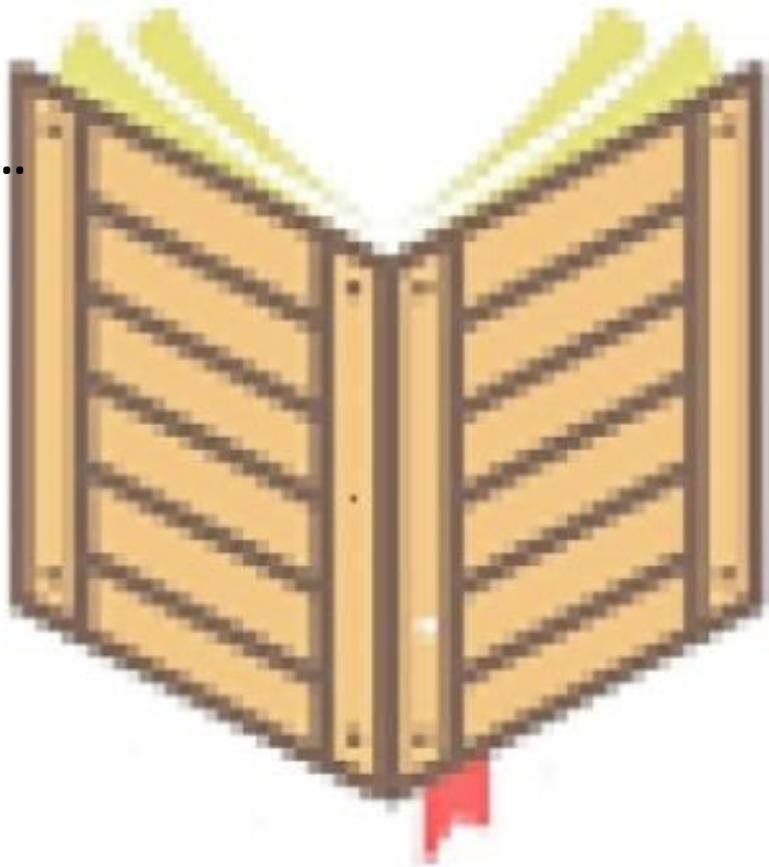
**Me: that revenge costed me a life. I lost my baby.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: she miscarried in purpose . Do you think she loves you...**

**Me: if You have nothing to say to me that's valid Just stop.  
Cause nothing will change my mind of marrying Ndoni. She's my  
wife.**

**Vic: Mhmm...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't understand why you hate my wife...**

**Vic: Why would I hate a thing like her. Like really?**



**Me: jealousy Vic jealous friend. If there's nothing More to say may I be excused?**

**Vic: jealousy Travis like really. Why would I be jealous of you?**

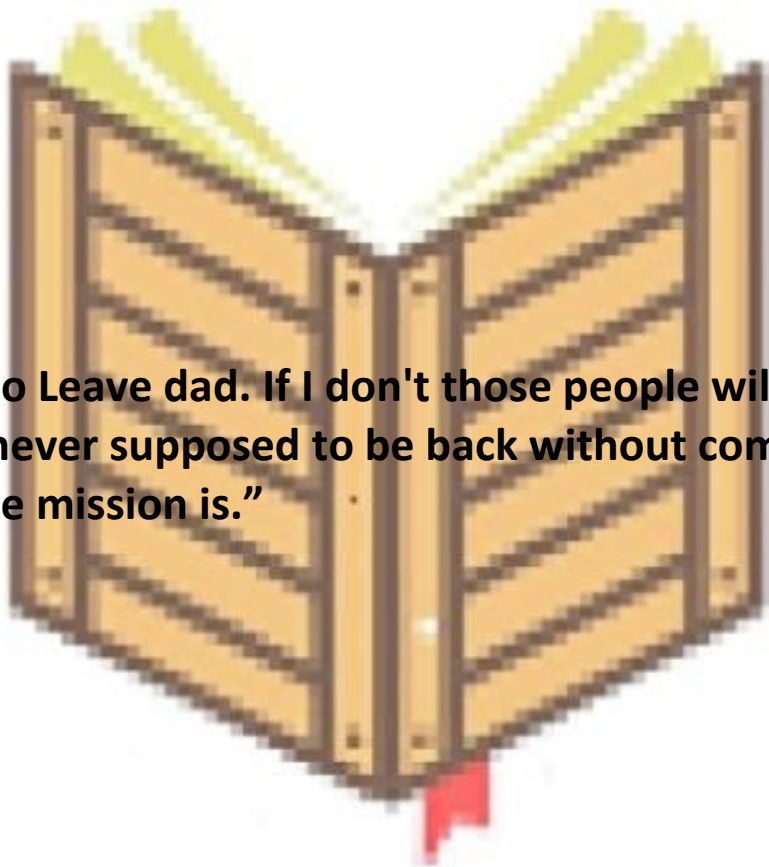
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't know Vic and Just stop this you look like you are**

**desperate! Get over yourself!**

**I Walked away...**

**“ I have to Leave dad. If I don't those people will kill you guys. I was never supposed to be back without completing whatever the mission is.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : Where are you going Trevor?**



**Trevor: I don't have time if a call comes through and I'm not gone They gonna destroy everything. I don't Want you guy's involved in this mess. Travis you have Ndoni to worry about I'm a grown as man I can look After myself.**

**Dad: how is Zanele Taking all This?**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Trevor : I don't know. I couldn't figure the expression on her face. But I have to leave.**

**Dad: you know how your mother was broken after you left.**



**Trevor: I know dad but This is for us. I can't lose y'all.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Dad : if that's the case then Travel safe and return safe.**

**Trevor: thanks...**



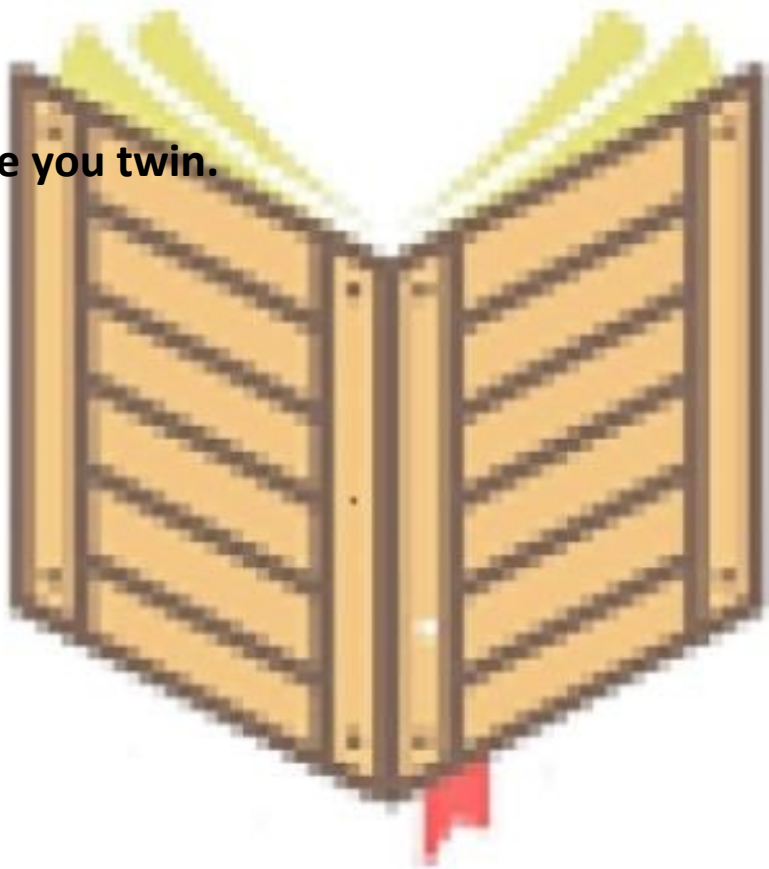
**He Turned to look at me...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor: look after Buhle for me.**

**I nodded and he hugged me. Just when I thought my brother is back but he's leaving...**

**Trevor: I love you twin.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: same applies...**

**Eveline: should I come with you?**



**Trevor: no they will kill you . So no.**

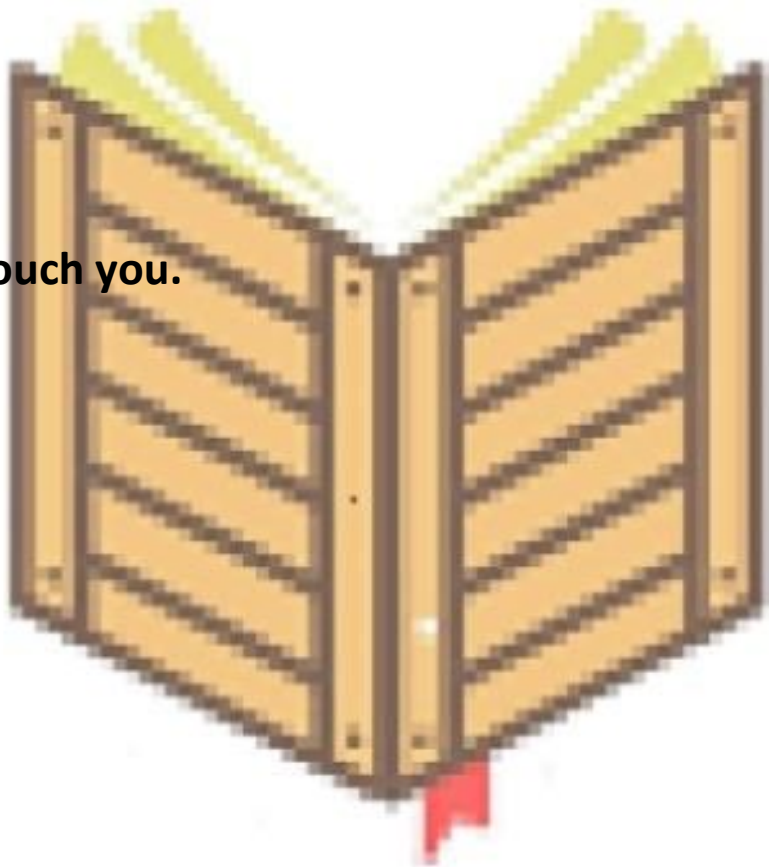
**Eveline: but...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Trevor : not now Eve.**

**She nodded...**

**Trevor: I'll touch you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: do so.**

**He hugged my father then Hugged Eveline and walked out...**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Good MORNING. Can we wait for the story before we judge the story. One comment it takes a comment to shut down your motivation for me to write. So please before we judge and do all those comparison can we wait for the story to continue then you will Judge on how the story is like what. Please.**

**INSERT 27**

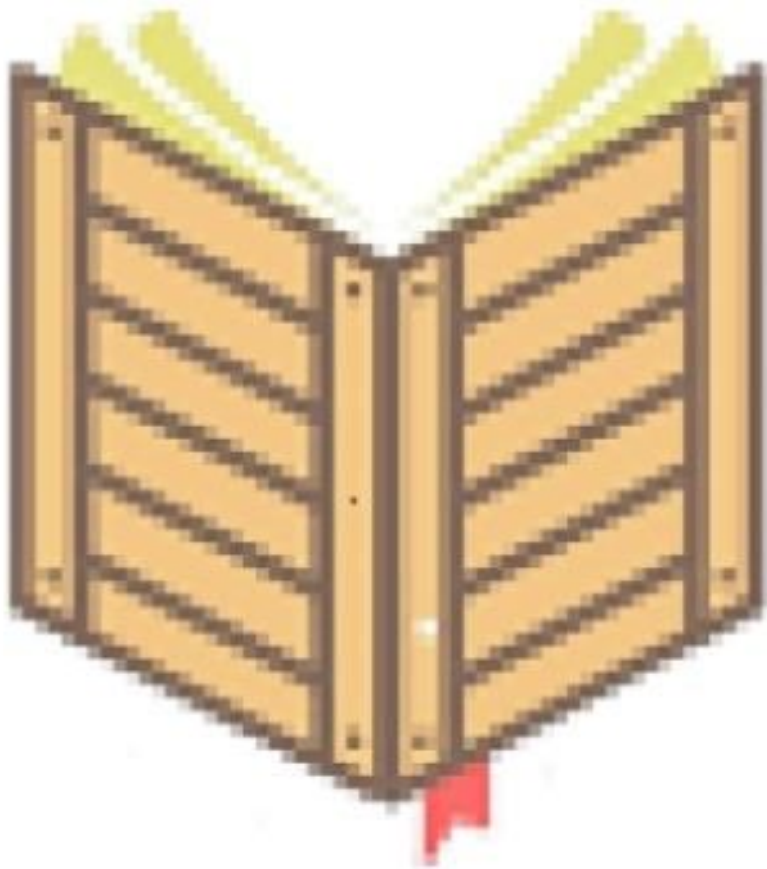


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 27

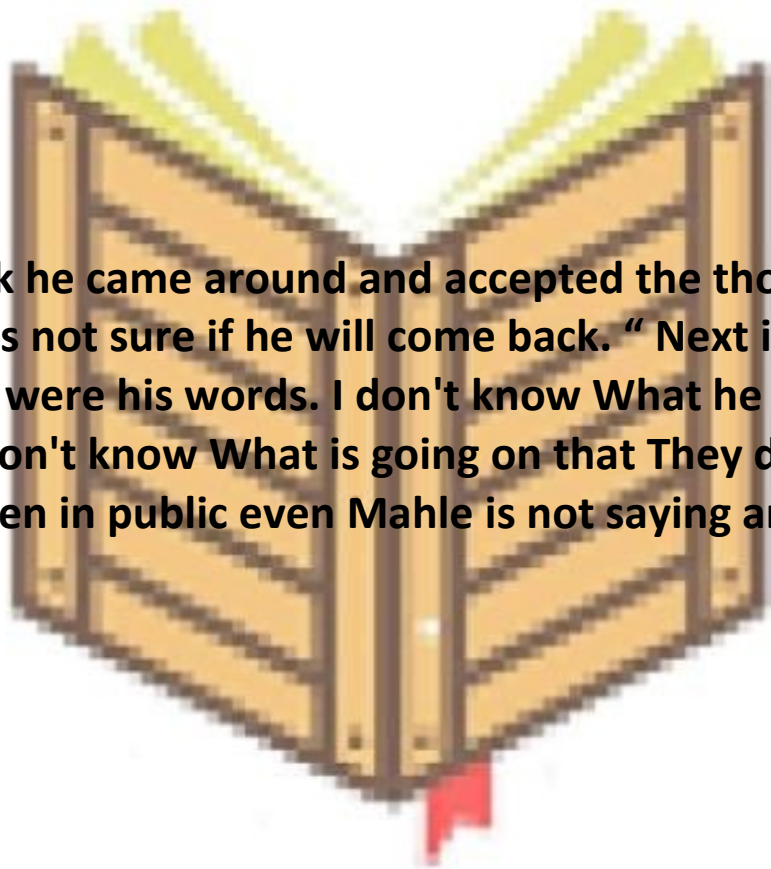
IMANI



MONTHS LATER

NOVELSGURU.COM

Things have been good if I may say. I moved in with Travis. He Just fetched me the day After Umemulo and all that. I don't know what was happening to him but he just told me about Trevor leaving the country going back to Wherever he is coming From. I noticed that it Broke him. They share a strong bond together. A bond that no one will seperate not even I.



After a week he came around and accepted the thought that he is gone. He is not sure if he will come back. “ Next it will be eve.” Those were his words. I don't know What he meant by that. I still don't know What is going on that They don't Want Eve to be seen in public even Mahle is not saying anything. I'm

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Married to this family and I Know Nothin about them...**

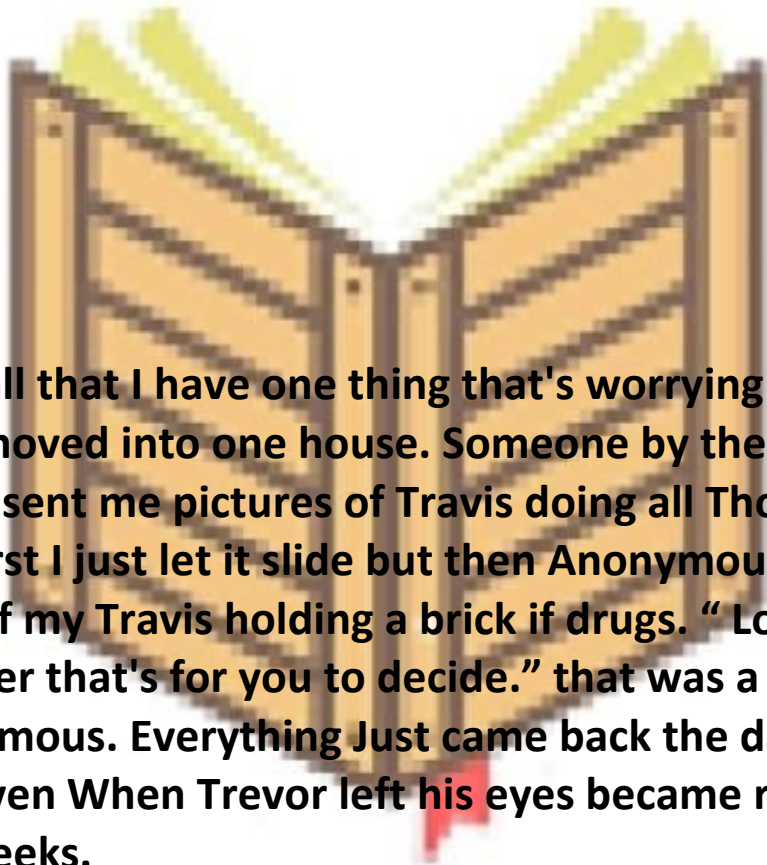
**As for his mother. She's the sweetest person. Every White person is sweet guys no lies. It was just too soon but here I am. I'm in love with her already. We have that Mother in law daughter relationship. She accepted me ...**

**Buhle didn't take the news of Trevor leaving without saying goodbye well. She was Travis number 2 . I have been denying to say this but Travis is weak When it comes to relations. He's weak I won't lie about that one. Sometimes I wonder how he managed at school if he's like this...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Coming To Zanele well girl got crazy When she heard of how Much Travis paid for me. I didn't see any point to fight or argue**

with her Cause to me I think she's still young. Her mentality is off a fifteen year old girl who was bought a Valentine's gift. Honestly I don't know ukuthi mina naye sibangani. I thought Maybe me getting to this family then maybe we will talk as the daughter in laws of This family but ker Zanele “ don't forget I'm the first and eldest daughter in law of this family. So sisi hlala endaweni yakho (stay in your lane)” those were words. Ever Since then I have been staying in my lane....



So Besides all that I have one thing that's worrying me. After me and Travis moved into one house. Someone by the name of anonymous sent me pictures of Travis doing all Those illegal things. At first I just let it slide but then Anonymous sent me the full picture if my Travis holding a brick if drugs. “ Lord drug dealer or user that's for you to decide.” that was a message From anonymous. Everything Just came back the day his Eyes were red. Even When Trevor left his eyes became red for a couple of weeks.

Leaving me with questions. The Only thing I could think of it's he's using. I remember Trevor saying “ he's just high.” I don't Want to believe that he is using but I have to confront him...



**“when are your graduations.”**



**Travis asks When he walks in finding me laying on the bed  
looked at some recent pictures I was sent From Anonymous...**

**Me: 5 months from here.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say and switch off my phone...**

**Travis: ok...**

**He joins me in bed.**

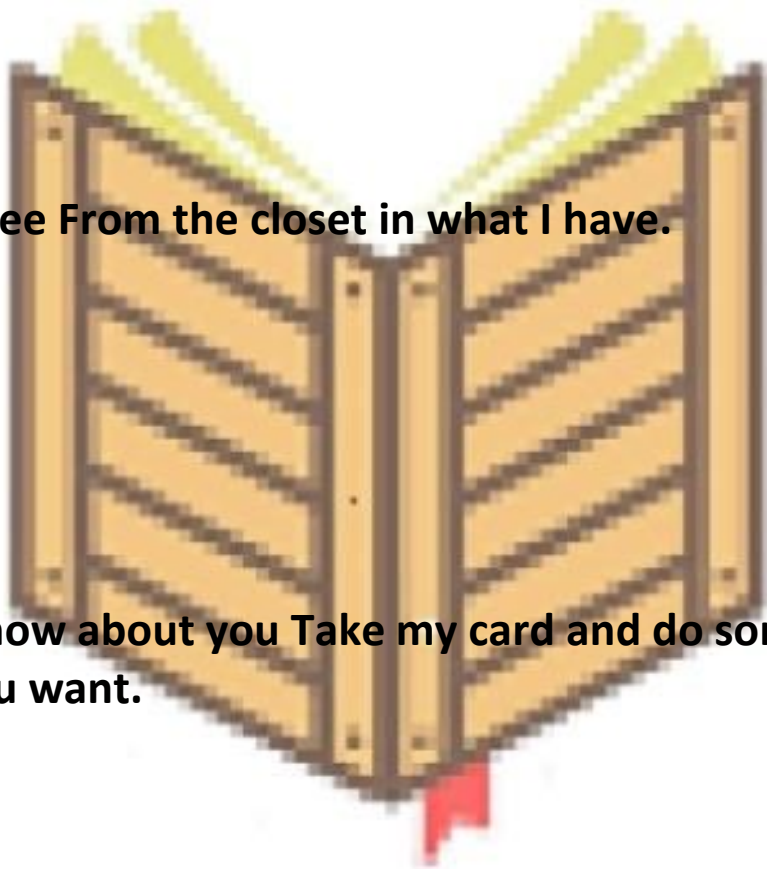


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: have you decided on What to wear?**

**Me : no I'll see From the closet in what I have.**

**TRAVIS: or how about you Take my card and do some shopping anything you want.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I don't have Want to waste any money...**

**Travis: it's our money so please take my card. I'm your guy and you my wife it's my duty to look After you.**

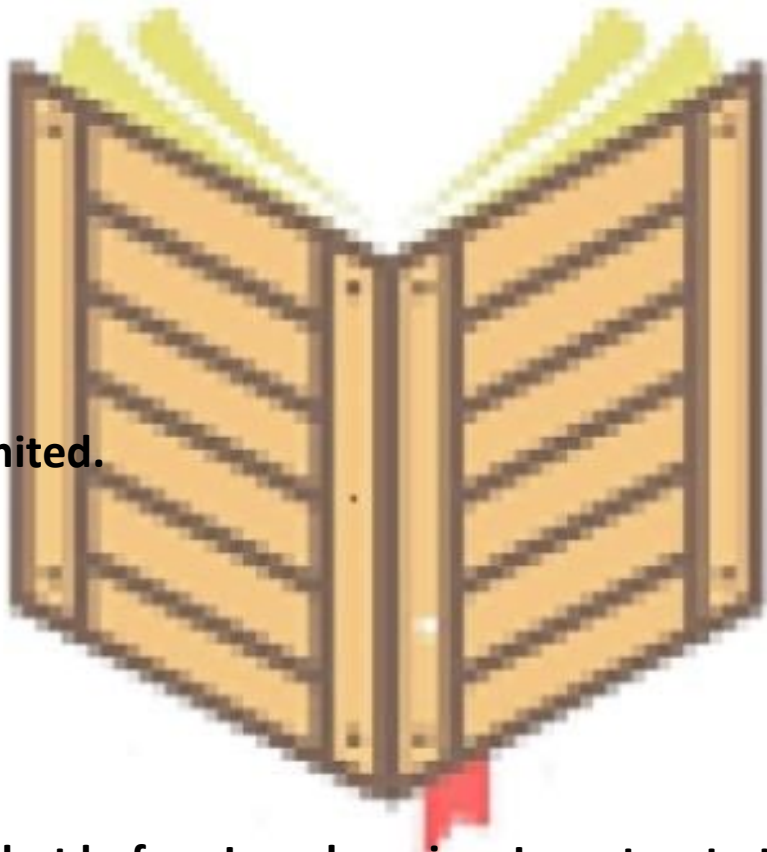
**Me: if you say so Mr guy.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: pin is the one we use for the Door.**

**Me: limit?**



**Travis: unlimited.**

**Me: mhmm but before I go shopping. I want us to talk.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sighed...**

**Travis: I Know this is not good.**

**Me: a few minutes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sat up straight...**



**Travis: What is it?**

**Me: since we moved in together. Me and you we Never had the real talk I mean what you do for a living. Any addictions or what so ever.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: is that all?**

**Me: it's important Travis. I don't want us to start this journey together with lies. I want is to be honest with each other...**

**Travis: ok so what's gonna happen you gonna ask me questions cause I know you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I don't know you.**

**Travis: soo?**



**Me: let's start here. What do you do for a leaving?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm a business man like I said.**

**Me: Ok. Are you not involved in any shaggy dealings? I mean to say ...**

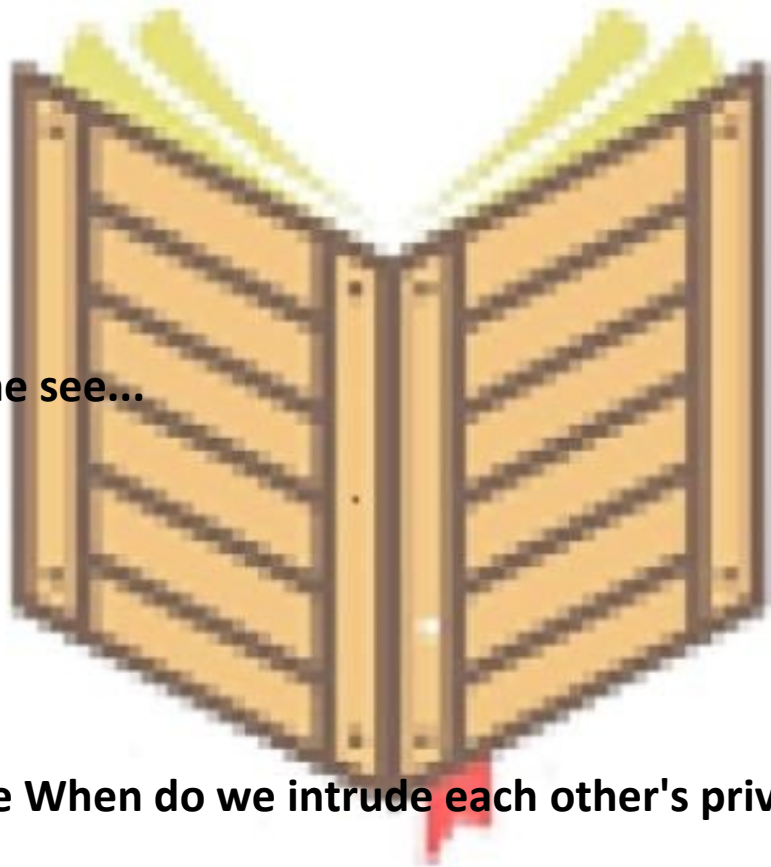
**My phone beeped...it was a message from anonymous...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: who's that?**

**Me :one of the students.**



**Travis: let me see...**

**Me: no since When do we intrude each other's privacy...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Fuck I didn't say that...**

**Travis: privacy? You were just talking about honesty and now privacy. Bring that phone here.**

**Me: no Travis...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Askies Angizwanga Uthini?**

**Me: uh...**



**Travis: bring that phone here...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He grabbed the phone away...**

**Me: that's my phone not ours!**

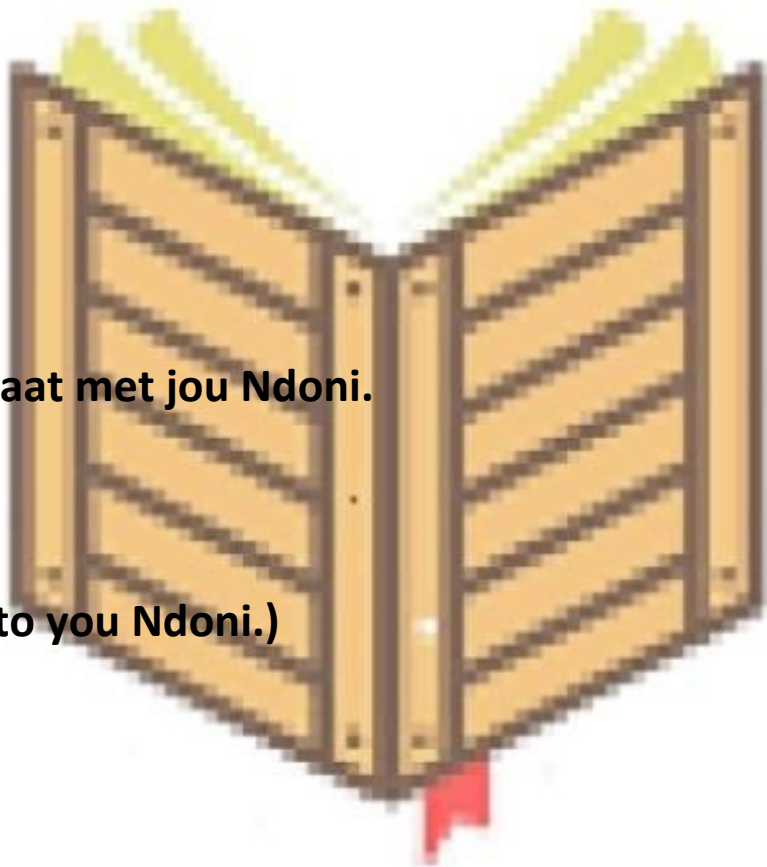
**It's already too late. I think he is Going through everything that's on that phone... He Chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis:how long has this been happening?**

**I kept quiet...**



**Travis: Ek praat met jou Ndoni.**

**(I'm talking to you Ndoni.)**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I may not know Afrikaans but I know What praat is.**

**Travis: I think you didn't hear me maybe Zulu will ring a bell. Ngathi sekunesikhathi esingakanani kwenzeka lokhu?**

**( I said for how long has this Being happening?)**

**I kept quiet. I'm expecting him to slap Me. I know he won't shout St me. Be doesn't have that voice his voice is broad and deep making it hard for Him to shout ....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Ngikhuluma nawe Ndoni?**

**(I'm talking to you Ndoni?)**

**Me: from the day I moved in here.**



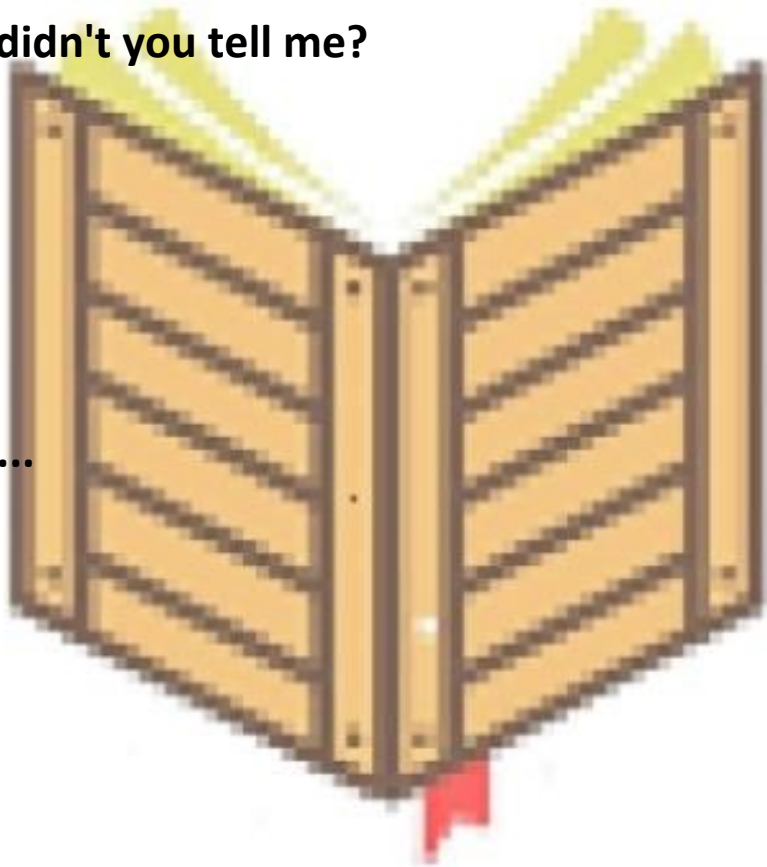
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I guess now it's three months . Right.**

**I nodded.**

**Travis: why didn't you tell me?**

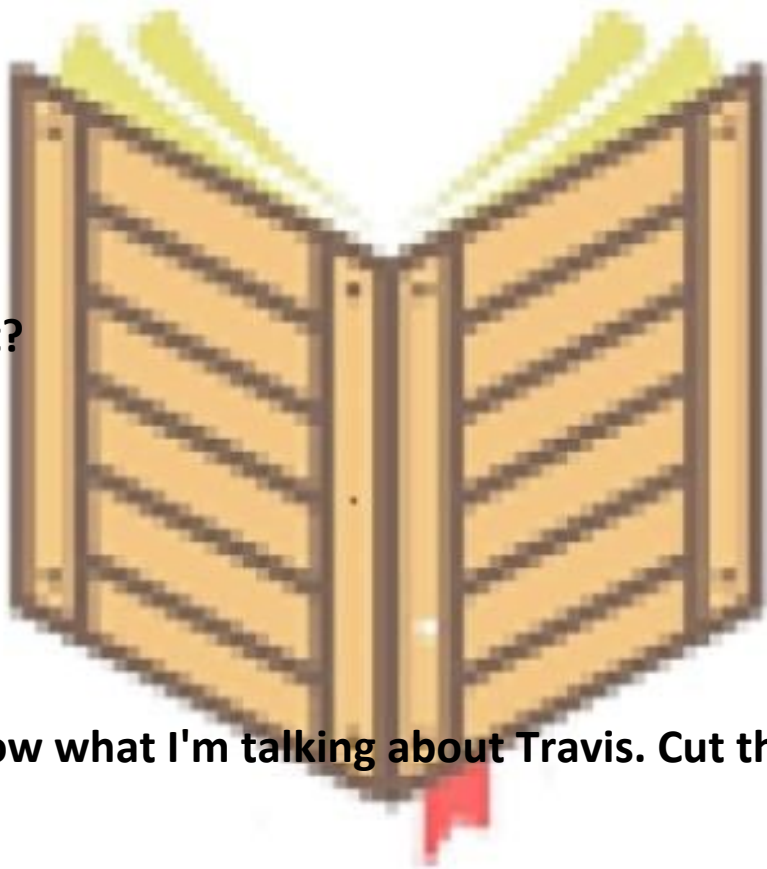
**I kept quiet ...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: is it true?**

**Travis: what?**



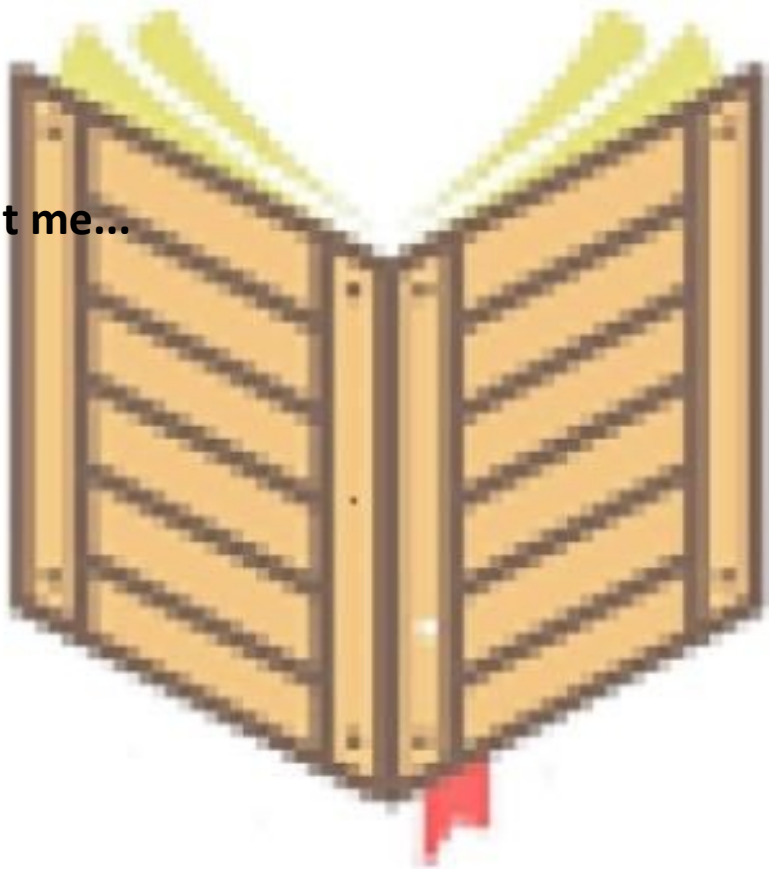
**Me: you know what I'm talking about Travis. Cut the crap.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: crap?**

**Me: are you using Travis?**

**He Looked at me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: wow...**

**Me: Just say so if you are. We will get help please.**



**Travis: Wow Ndoni. Wow. You think I'm using? You don't know me..**

**Me: the other day your eyes were red. Your brother Said you were high and you even confirmed it and whenever you get Angry When you walk out. You come Back with your eyes red.**

**Travis: so you Just thought I was using? Just like that?**

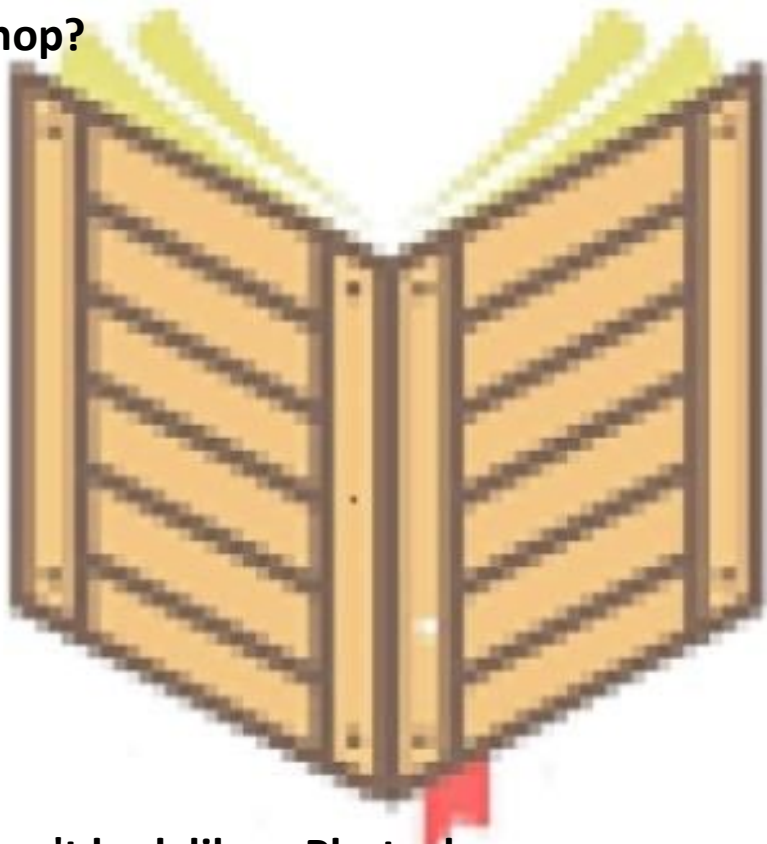
**Me: then what are drugs doing in your hands Travis. A gun. This guy...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis : there's a word we call Photoshop. So that Never crossed your mind?**

**Me: Photoshop?**



**I Chuckled...**

**Me: this doesn't look like a Photoshop.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckled...**

**Me: please be honest with me Travis..I want you to be honest with me. Please. I'm your wife fir fucks sake... Are you a dealer...**

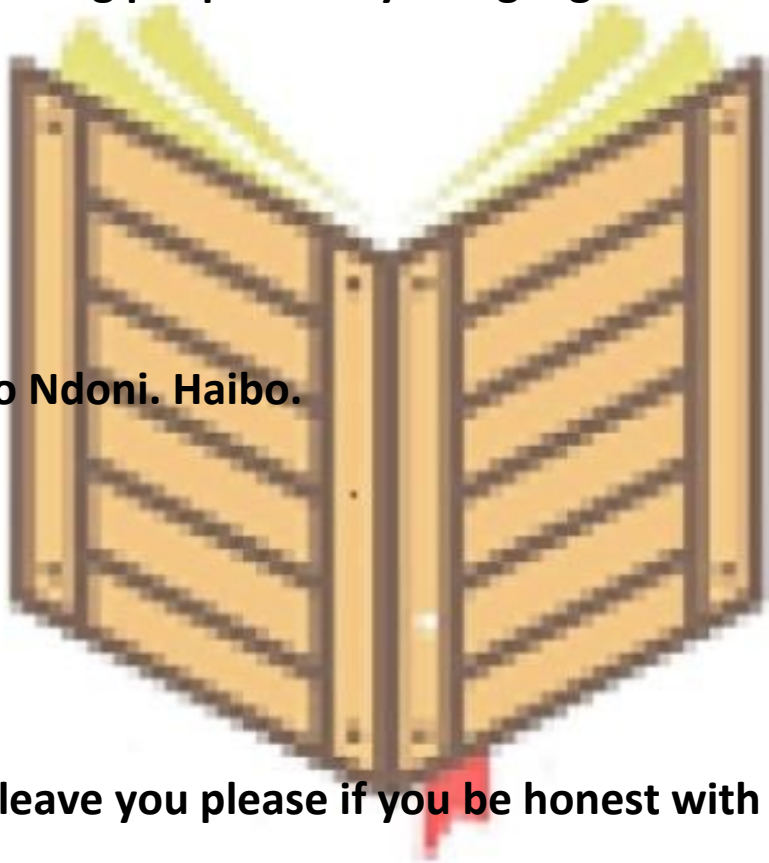
**He Looked at me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: Ohk maybe a dealer is too Much...are you involved in illegal things. Like Killing people? Are you a gangster in a suit?**



**Travis: Haibo Ndoni. Haibo.**

**Me: I won't leave you please if you be honest with me...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: no I'm none of those things. I'm just a business man.**

**Me: a business man that has much at his age?**

**Travis: What are you trying to say?**

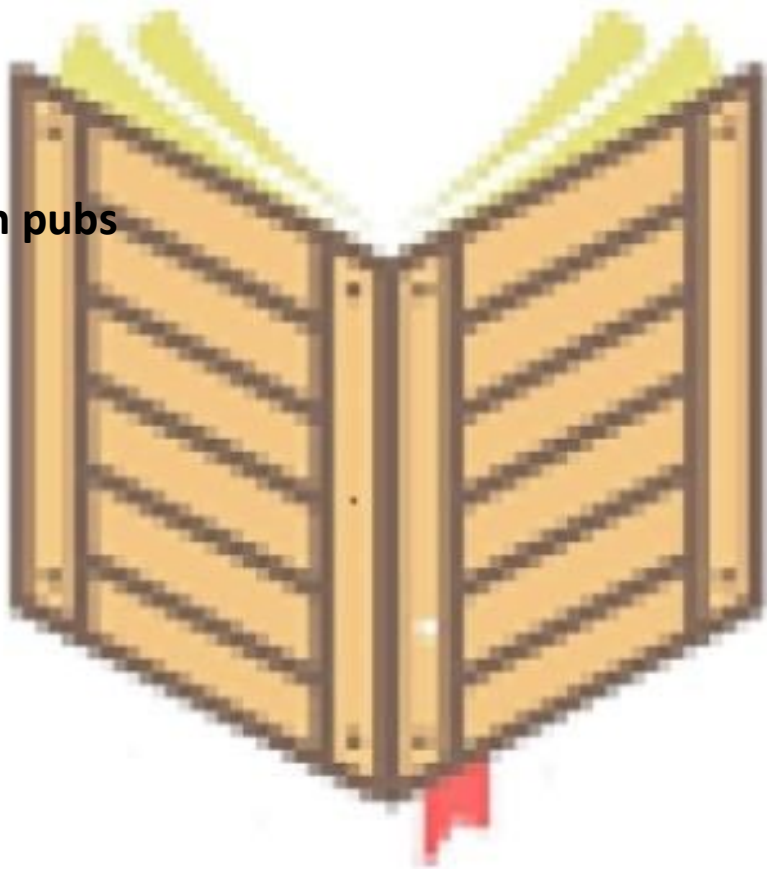


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I Mean the cars House. The money you throw out...**

**Travis: I own pubs**

**Sponsored**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**  
**hotels establishments business and many more...**

**Me: businesses?**

**Travis: my family is rich Ndoni. My mother.is White. They are Rich. They get whatever They Want. Ok... Ndoni I'm Being honest with you I'm not a gangster.**

**Me: ok I'm sorry.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: it's fine. I want you to believe me...I'm no gangster. I'm not using. The reason why my eyes are often red it's because it's in my nature. I was born like that. These are just... Eye contacts.**



**Me: but wait... If I ever find out you are lying to me yravisui swear I'll leave you . I won't hesitate to do so trust Me...**

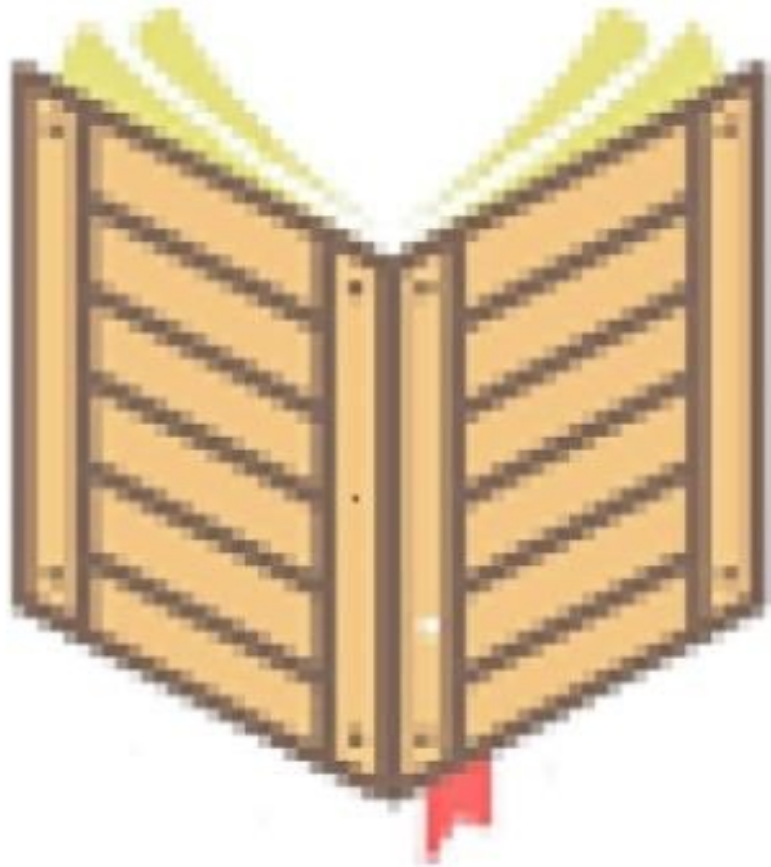
**Travis: fine...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: now the card...**

**He handed me the card**

**Me: thanks.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I wore my slides and took my sling bag...**

**Travis: ain't you forgetting something?**

**I kissed him...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I love you.**

**Travis: I heart you.**

**Me: don't do something I wouldn't do.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: sure.**

**I Walked downstairs. I found Mahle...**



**Buhle: Wherever you are going. Can I join you?**

**Me: Yeah sure.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle: Mahle see you later.**

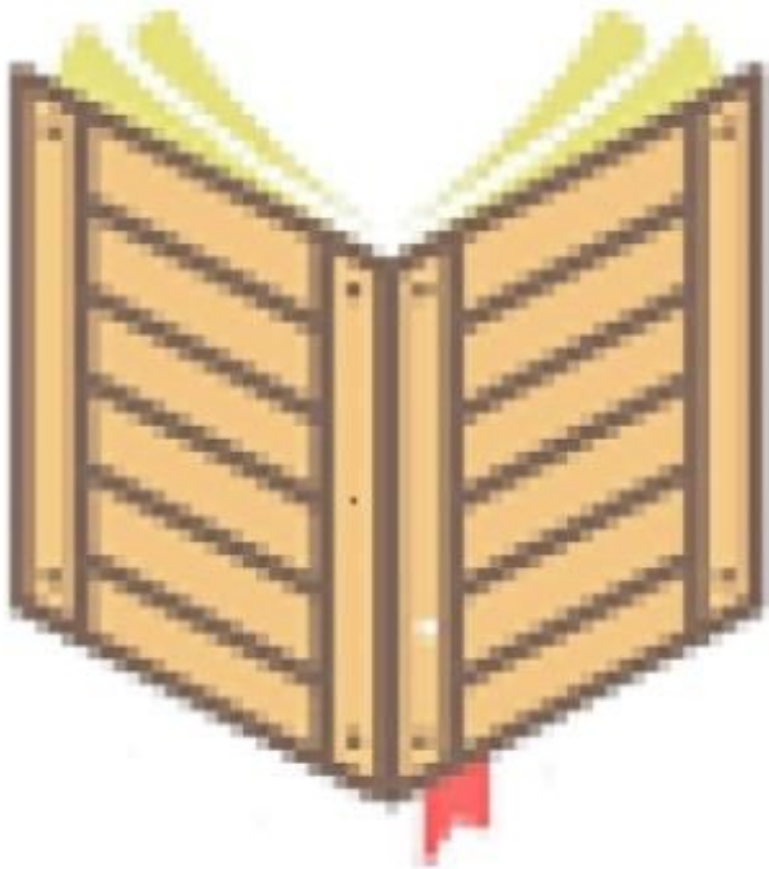
**Mahle: whatever.**

**I chuckled and Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

The car was already Ready. It was a Range Rover it was white in colour. We got in and the driver drove away...



Me : can we start at the salon I need to do my hair.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Buhle: anything madam.**

**I smiled and she returned the smile...**

**I went to one of the salon Nono does her hair. I'm sure I have mentioned my Sister is a spender guys...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ look who's here.”**

**The owner says When I walk in with Buhle...he came to hug me and I hugged him back..I love gay guys. His name is lwando.**



**Lwando: I didn't get an invite on your lobola my love. Like I'm hurt.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it was something that happened to fast.**

**Lwando: I heard you Married to some coloured skunk I see you like my family now.**

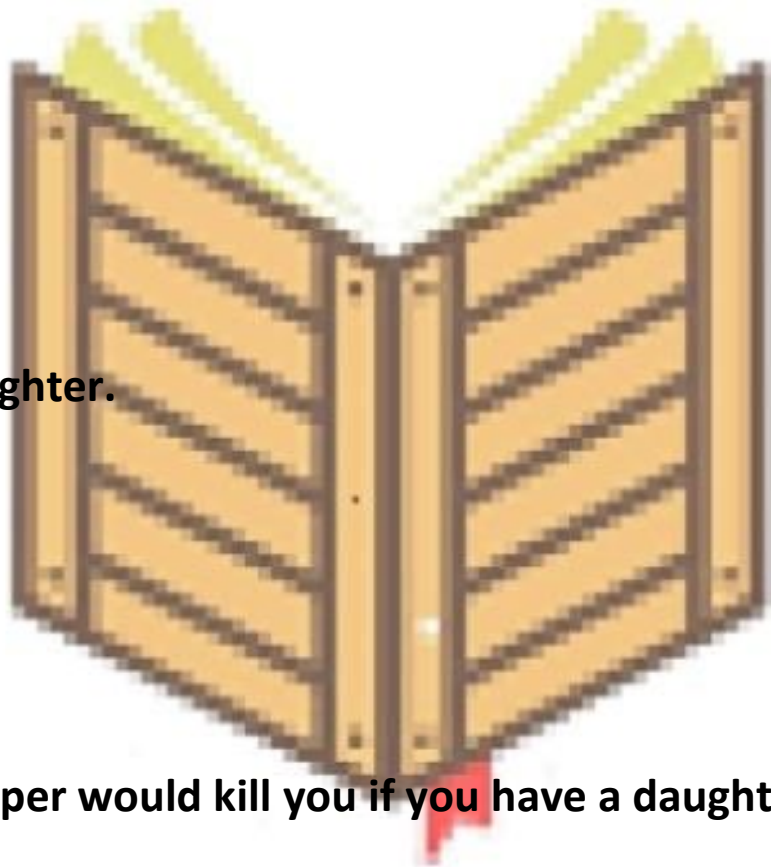
**Me: really lwando.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smiled...**

**Lwando: and who's this cute yellow bone.**



**Me: my daughter.**

**Lwando: Jesper would kill you if you have a daughter this age.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I laughed. I noticed everyone is looking at me...**

**Me: you though. This is bae' s daughter.**

**Lwando: is he that old?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: Iwando! No his brother is the Father Making him her father.  
So she's my daughter.**



**Lwando: I now understand my love...so what can I do for you.**

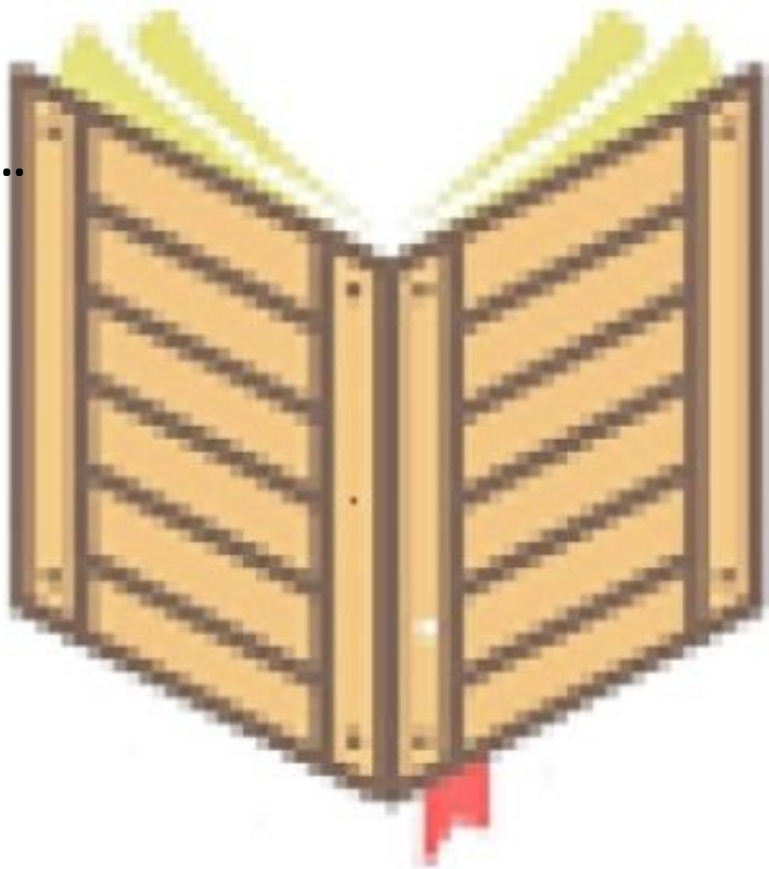
**Me: I want Brazilian Virgin Hair 30 inches.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lwonda: you came to the right place. I have it.**

**Me: Then why wait?**

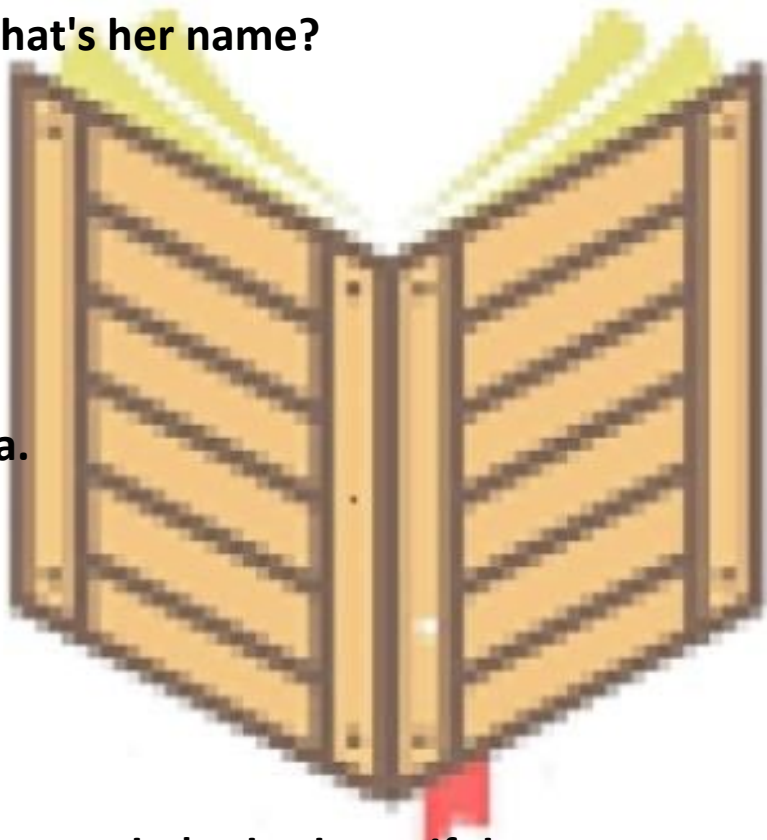
**Lwonda: ok...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: please do something nice to my daughter whatever she prefers.**

**Lwondau: what's her name?**



**Me: muhleza.**

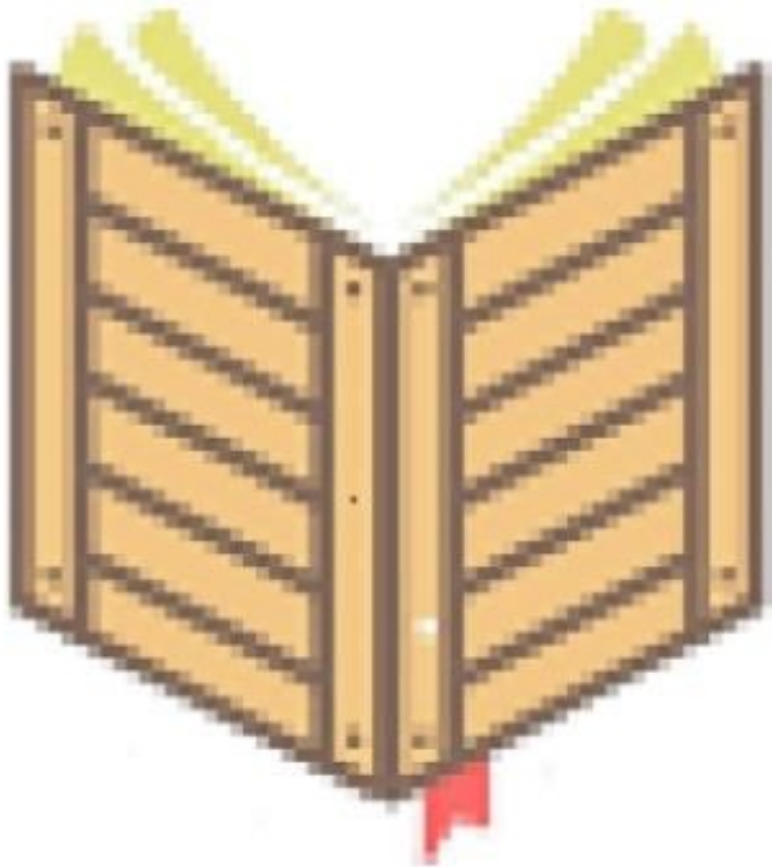
**Lwonda: because she's also beautiful.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Laughed and she did my hair...**

—

TRAVIS



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Eve: you don't look good.**

**Me: Someone sent Ndoni some photos of me holding a brick and a gun.**

**Eve: What!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yeah. She confronted...**

**Eve: and...**

**Me: I denied everything. Which I think I messed up Cause she said if she finds out I'm lying she will leave me.**



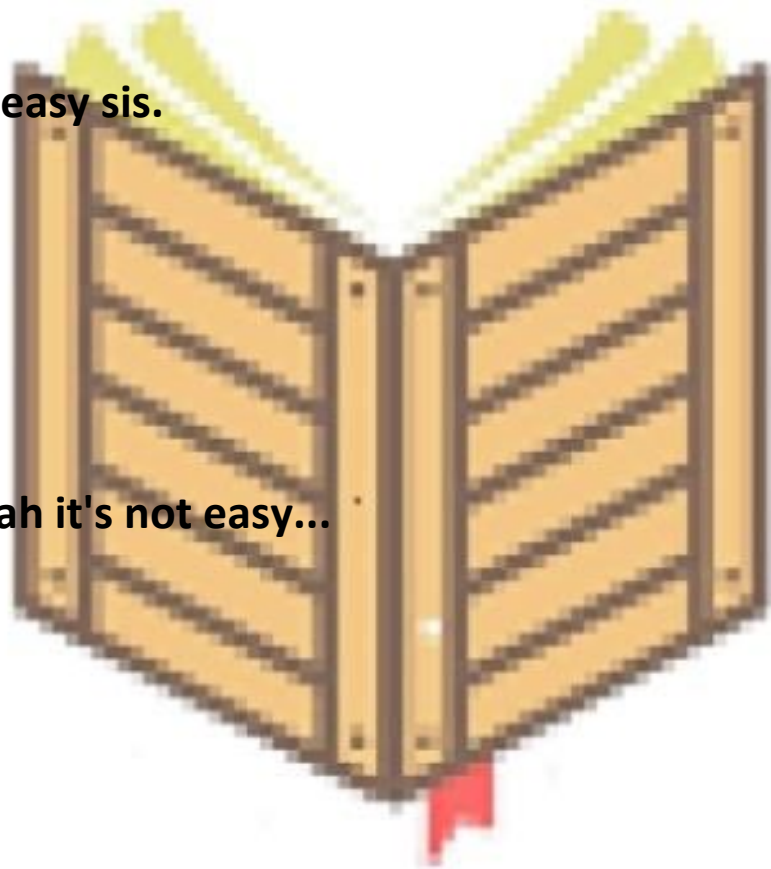
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: then be honest with her. Tell her the Truth. I'm Sure this Girl can handle who you are. Who we are.**

**Me: it's not easy sis.**

**Eve: eish yeah it's not easy...**

**Me: how Much do we have?**



**Eve: 49 .**

**Me: 51 to go.**

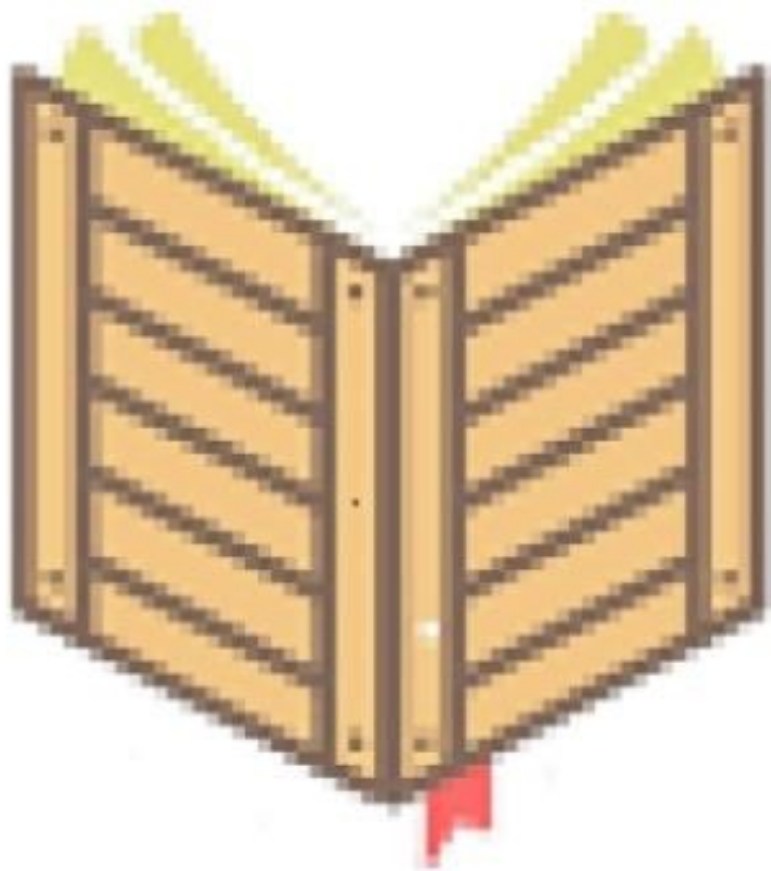


**Eve:in a week. Remember the shipment must me shipped in Saturday.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: This all fucked up...**



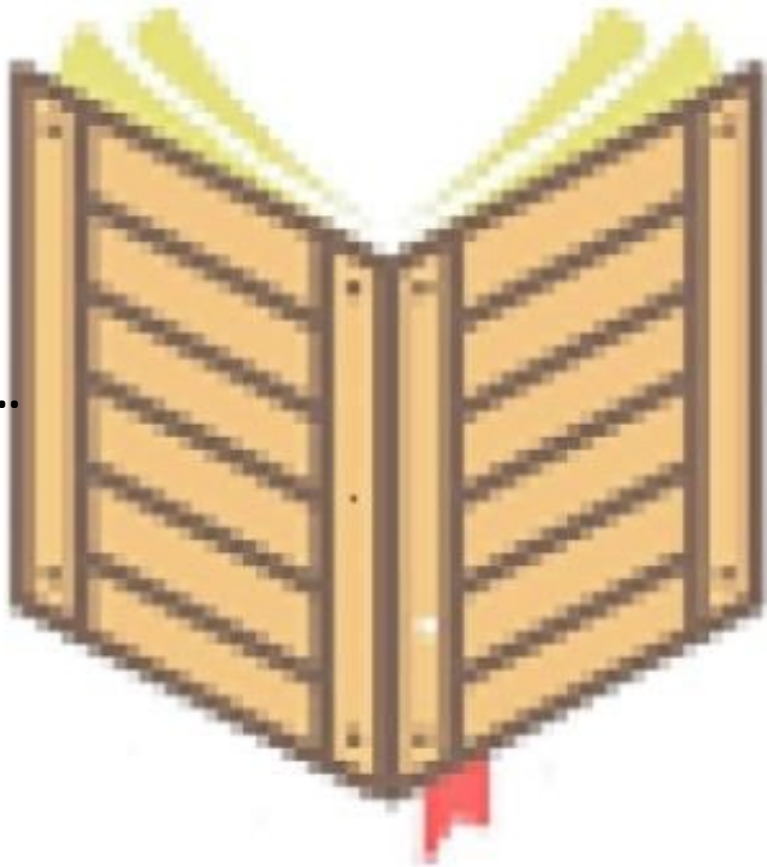
**IMANI**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Lwando: you look mhmm.

Me: I look mhmm.

He laughed...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Lwando: you know you are the first to buy this weave and wow it is doing you flames. You are Just. Eish. My black diamond.**

**Me: uh uh lwando. No one calls me like that.**

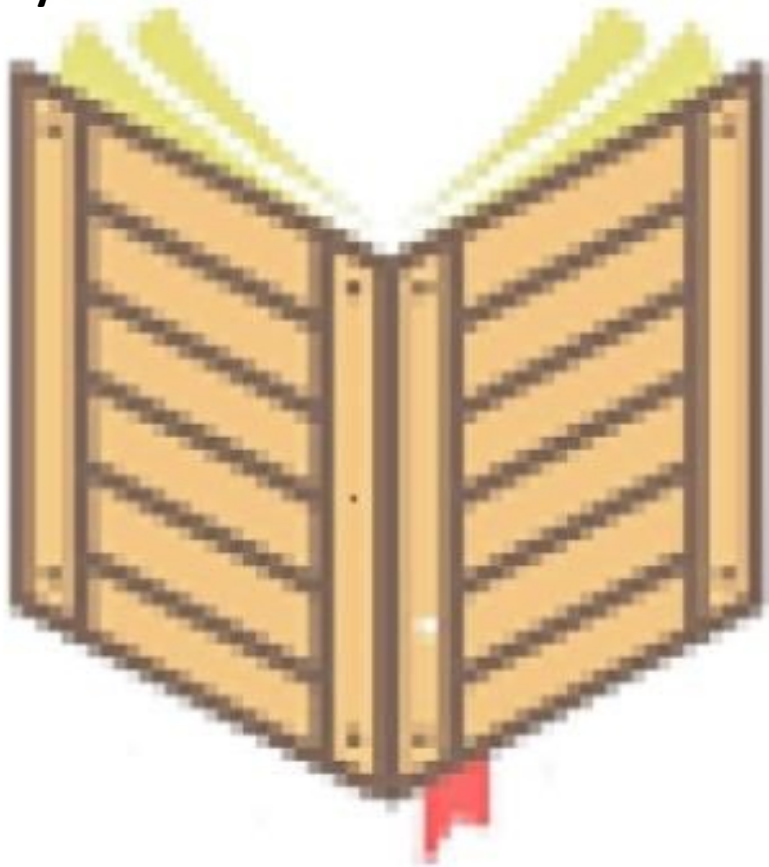


**Lwando: I forgot it got the real owner...**

**Me: Kodwa wena...NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle: wow aunty Ndoni you look ncaa.**

**Me: thanks my love. Lwando how much will it cost?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lwando: 30K and then R350 for the sister.**

**Me: no problem my love.**



**Everyone gasped and Looked at me. Ok... I gave her the card and she put it on the transaction machine...**

**Lwandou: it's declining...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: what? Travis is gonna...**

**Lwando: I'm joking. Paid.**



**Me: you really want to give me a heart attack neh.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lwando: I'm sorry.**

**Me: mxm.**



**Lwando : I should thank you for this. We hardly make this kind of money in an hour.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh... it's a pleasure baby. I'm a customer.**

**Lwando: more than.**

**Me: this is a business my love. But then now I'll have to love and leave you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Lwando: guess we will see you some other time.**

**Me: maybe end of This week.**



**Lwando: you should give me a peice of what he has...**

**I chuckled and my phone beeped...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's him Babe ..**

**Travis: you enjoying yourself?**

**Me: well we haven't Started. We going shopping now. We were at a salon.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: ok then enjoy.**

**Me: thanks heart Beats for you.**

**Travis: I heart it.**

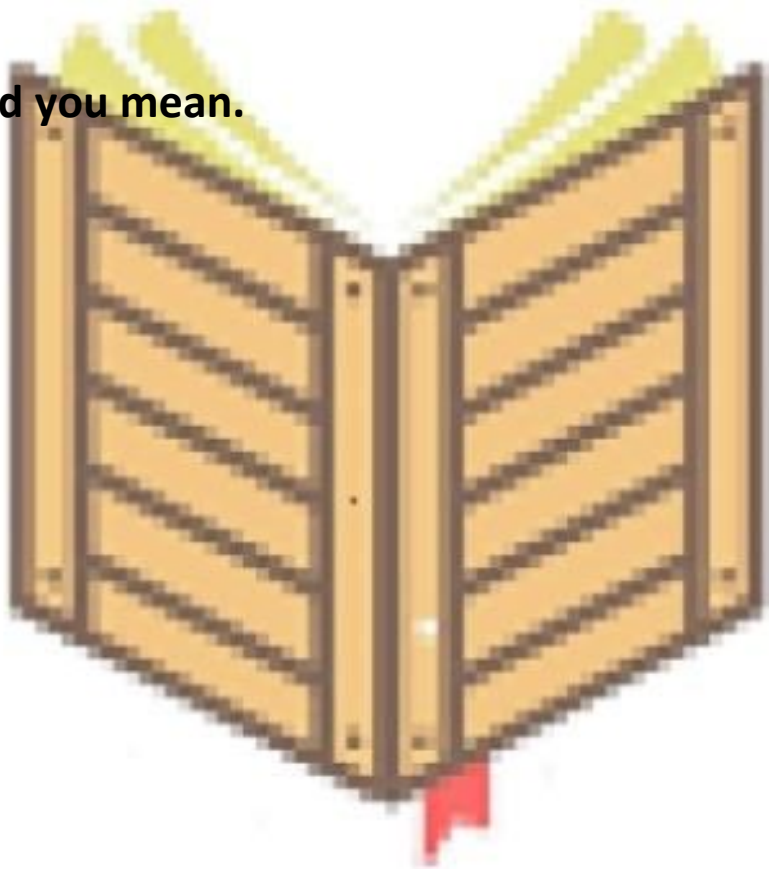


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smiled and hung up...**

**Lwando: boyfriend is carrying.**

**Me: Husband you mean.**



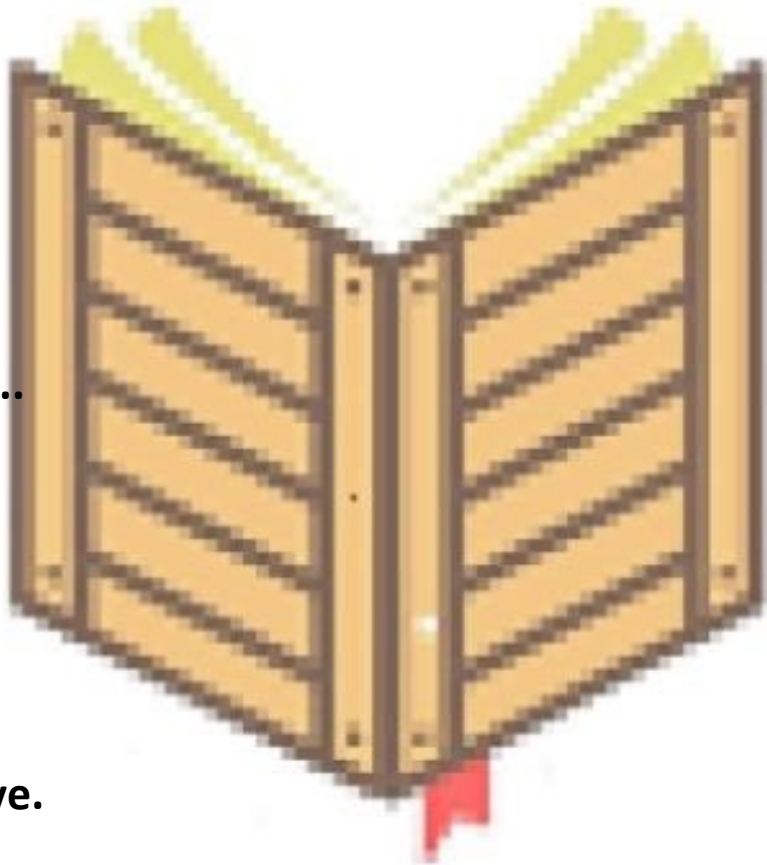
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He laughed.**

**Me: I won't finish what we here to do if I'm with you.**

**He chuckled..**

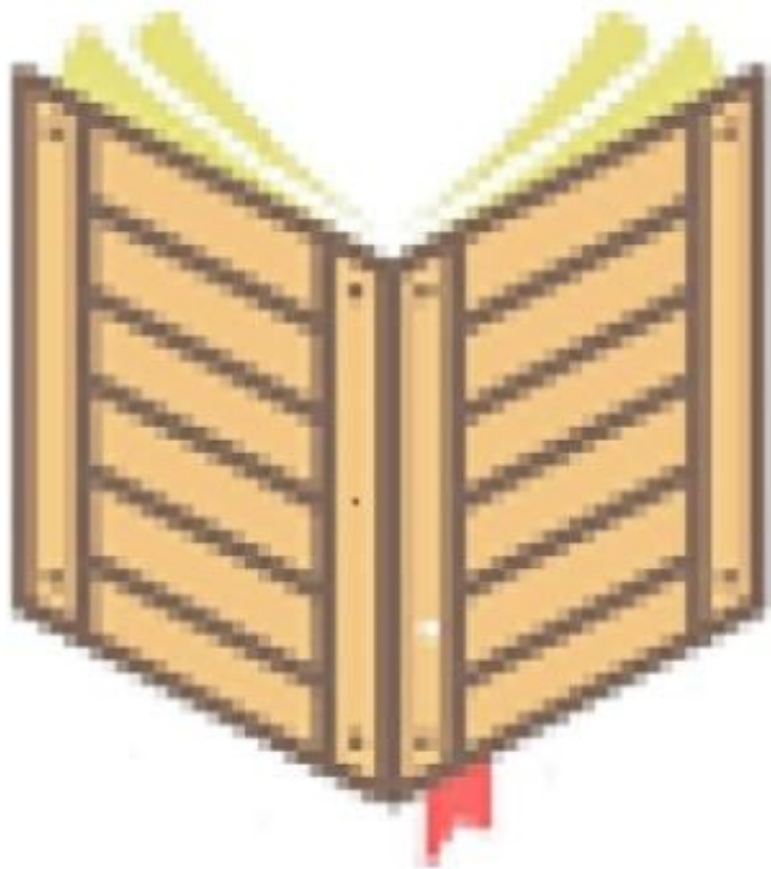
**Me: good bye.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Lwando: bye love.**

I walked out...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Shopping is exhausting but I Gotta get used to it. I want to do this often.**

**“ can I help you with that?”**



**A guy says standing in front of me. He is handsome but not to Travis levels...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I'll pass.**

**Guy: I'm Itumeleng Mokoena.**

**I met another Mokoena guys. He also had deadlocks.**

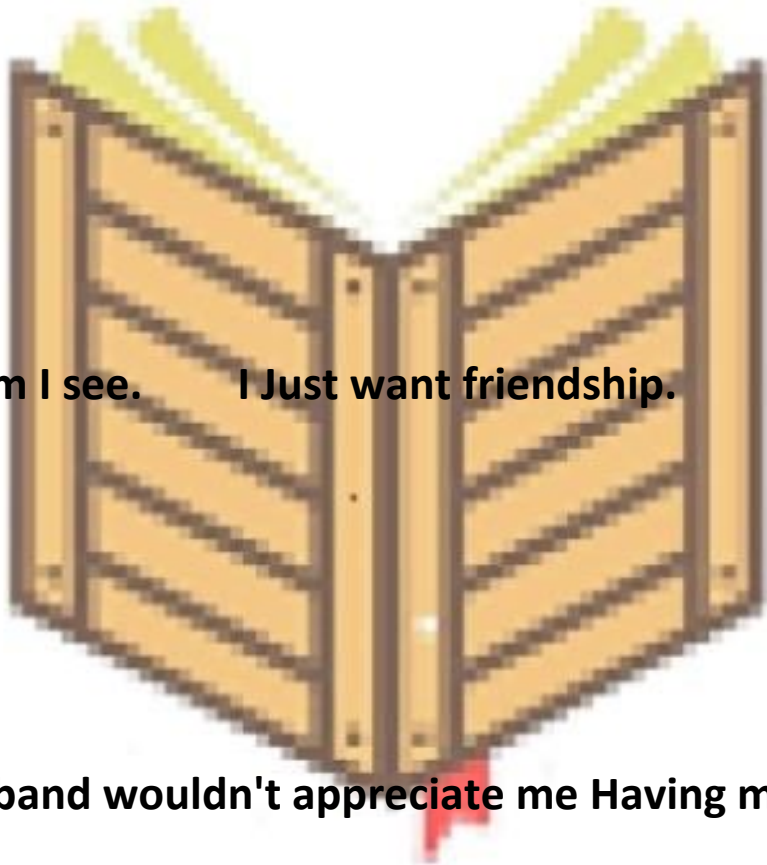


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Tumi: you look familiar.**

**Me: ok not known by many. So I doubt it's me.**



**Tumi: Mhmm I see. I Just want friendship.**

**Me: my husband wouldn't appreciate me Having male friends.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi: you not the only one married after all?**

**I look at him confused and h had a ring on his finger.**

**Tumi: you see what I meant by Only friendship.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled.**

**Me: I'll consider the offer.**

**Tumi: sure.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He winked then Walked away Shaking his head...**

**Me: tsk friends?**

**Buhle: you do that good.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: trust me I'm rude as fuck.**

**She chuckled...**



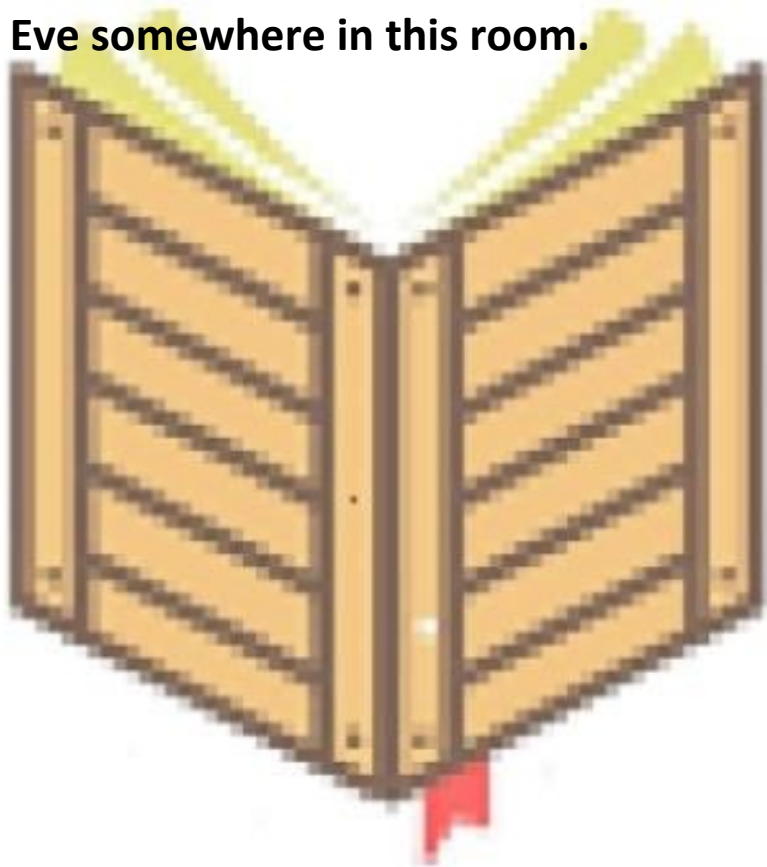
**Me: where's your brother?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I ask Mahle immediately When I settle down from the couch...**

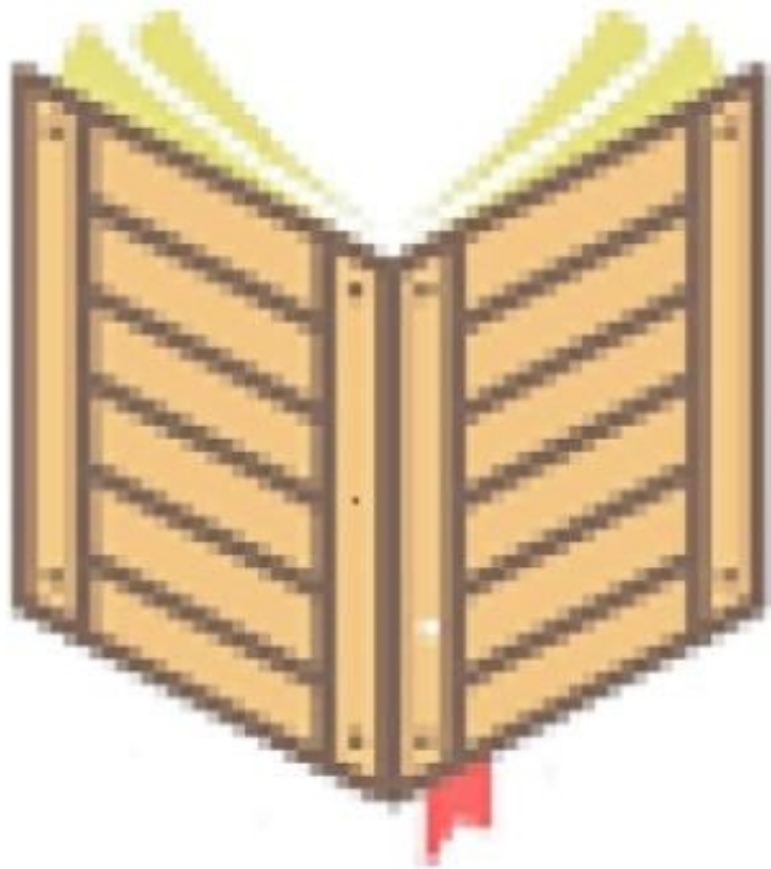
**Mahle: with Eve somewhere in this room.**

**Me: ok.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I stood up and Walked wherever they are. Voices are heard but from far. This house has a basement!...**



**TRAVIS**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: how much do we have?**

**Eve: 92.**

**I sighed....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: Will I ever finish?**

**Eve: you haven't prepared such a shipment?**



**Me: my average is 50 not hundred.**

**Eve: Eish...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**The door swung open...**

**Eve: did you invite someone?**

**Me: no not that I know off...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ babe.”**

**Fuck! I cursed...**

**She Walked in further to where we were... she was beautiful with that cow's tail on her head...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: what are you doing here...?**

**Me: uh...**

**Imani: Travis! What's this? Is this cocaine?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can explain...**

**Imani: no... No you are a dealer. You cook this thing. I asked you to be honest with me but you never did.**

**Me: babe...**



**Imani: I hate you Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She said and Walked out...**

**Me: lock When you done.**

**Eve: she will come around**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded and Walked out following her...I don't Think I'll come off This one...**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**



**INSERT 28**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 28

Travis: Ndoni wait...



NOVELSGURU.COM



**Me: What?!**

**I turned to look at him. I was packing...**

**Travis: wait. Can we talk about This please. Let me explain...**

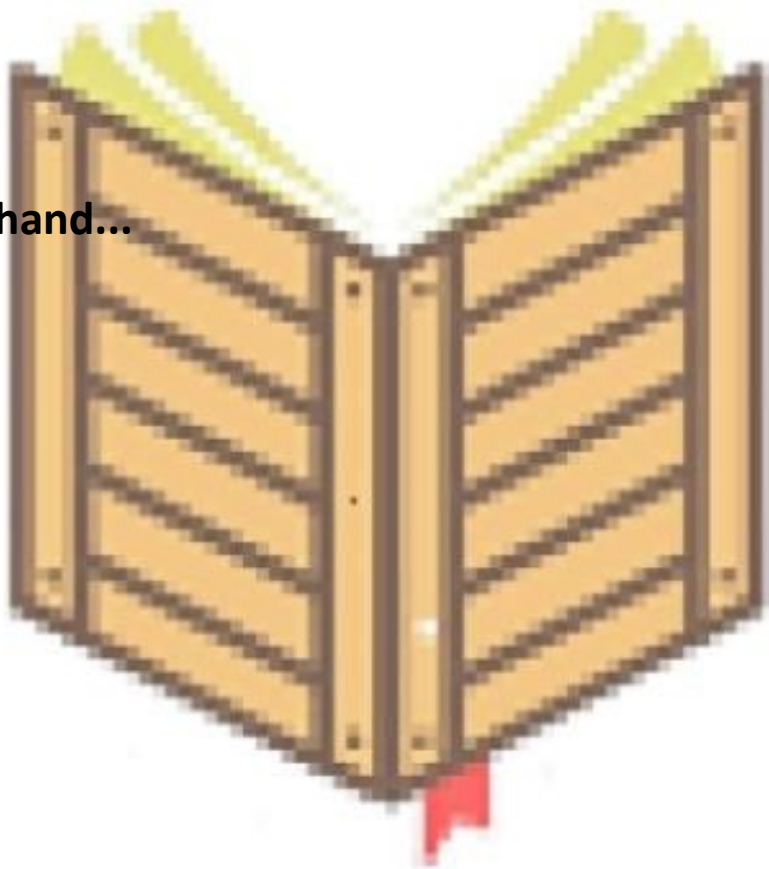


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: explain? You want to lie to me again?**

**Travis: I want to be honest with you. Please stop packing...**

**He held my hand...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I told you to be honest with me Travis and you failed to do so!**

**Travis: I Know and I'm sorry but please let's Talk. Please Don't leave.**

**Me: only if you promise me to be honest.**



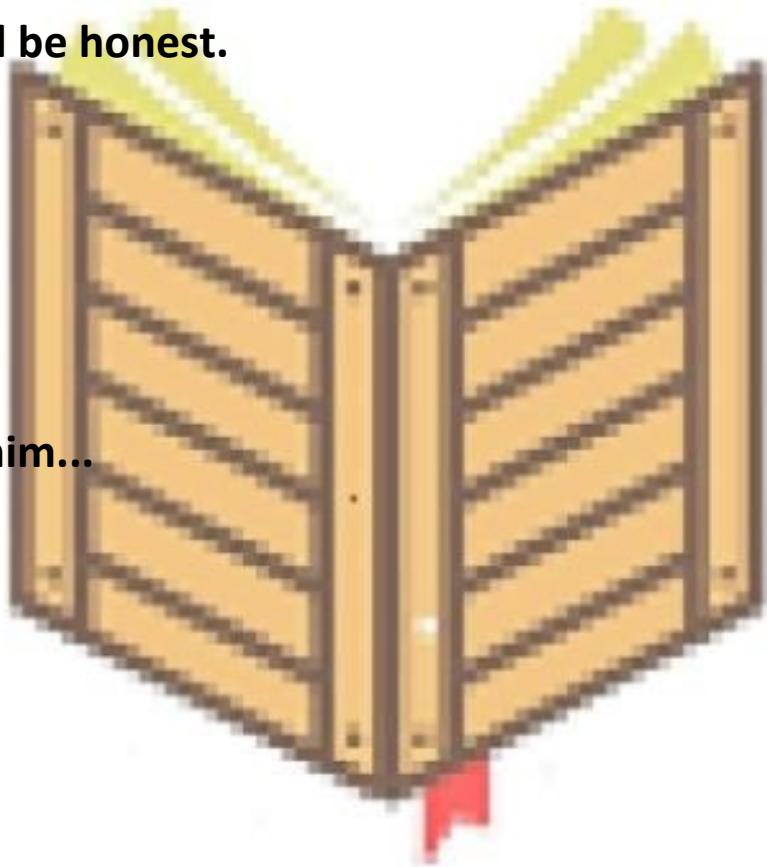
**Travis: uhh...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I went back to my packing.**

**Travis: ok I'll be honest.**

**I looked at him...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: please sit.**

**I sat down and he also did the same...**

**Travis: yes. Ok I'm involved in illegal things.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Looked up...**

**Travis: I Cook drugs. Well This is a family business well my father was once the gangster but he quited but my sister and brother became the one to run the illegal business. They don't Cook drunks. They do some of the illegal business like diamonds and gold smuggling. Well cut the story short. I cook drunks. I user to transport it by myself because that time the Columbians loved my staff cause it is virgin. I didn't chooses This life. This is the life I was born in. I Started This When I left the army...**

**My husband is a gangster in a suit...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I kept quiet...**

**Travis: please say something.**

**Me: do you kill people?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: only if there's a need to kill them...**

**This is too much...**

**Me: tell me about the ladies that are on your phone. Naked and stripping...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: This girls are the stripers that catch us clients. They strip for any guy if they want to make Money. They strip. They are actually the girls who transport some if my merchandise.**

**Me: But you can still get out if These illegal business love...I mean you have businesses and hotels...**

**Travis: unfortunately it's not easy as you think my Black diamond.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: What do you Mean? Our lives are in danger can't you see?**

**Travis: that is why I married you. I'm your man and it's my duty to protect you at all Times...**

**Me: so you Cook your drugs here. In the house?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yes in the basement. Hence I don't like people roaming around in my house especially if they not trusted...I cook then Jesper transports them...**

**Me: whoa wait Jesper as in like my brother?**



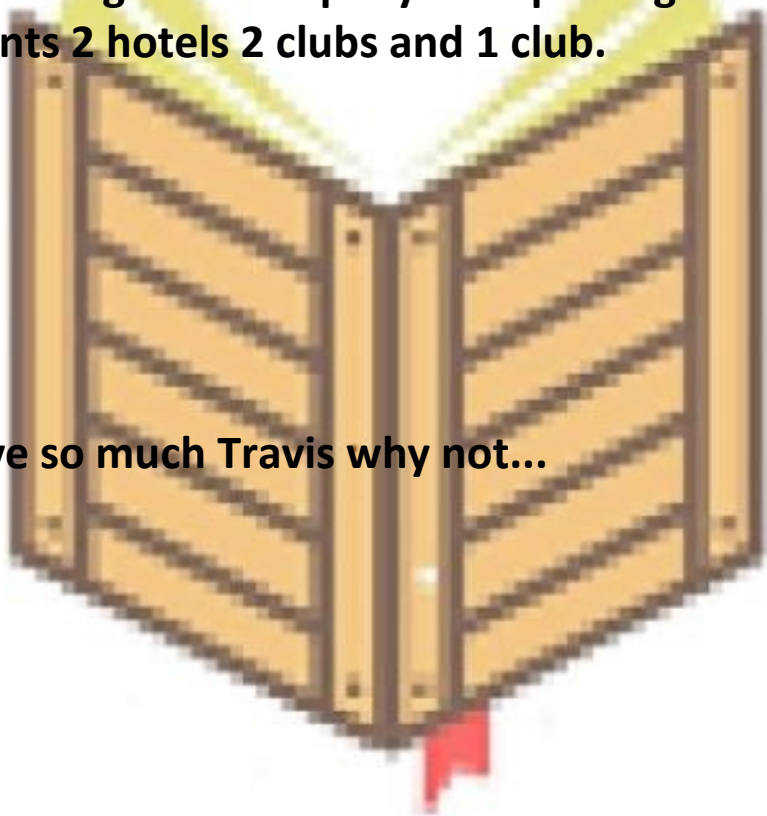
**Travis: Yes. Don't confront him...**

**I'm not shocked about Jesper Cause I always suspected he's in Shaggy dealings...**

**Me: What businesses do you own?**

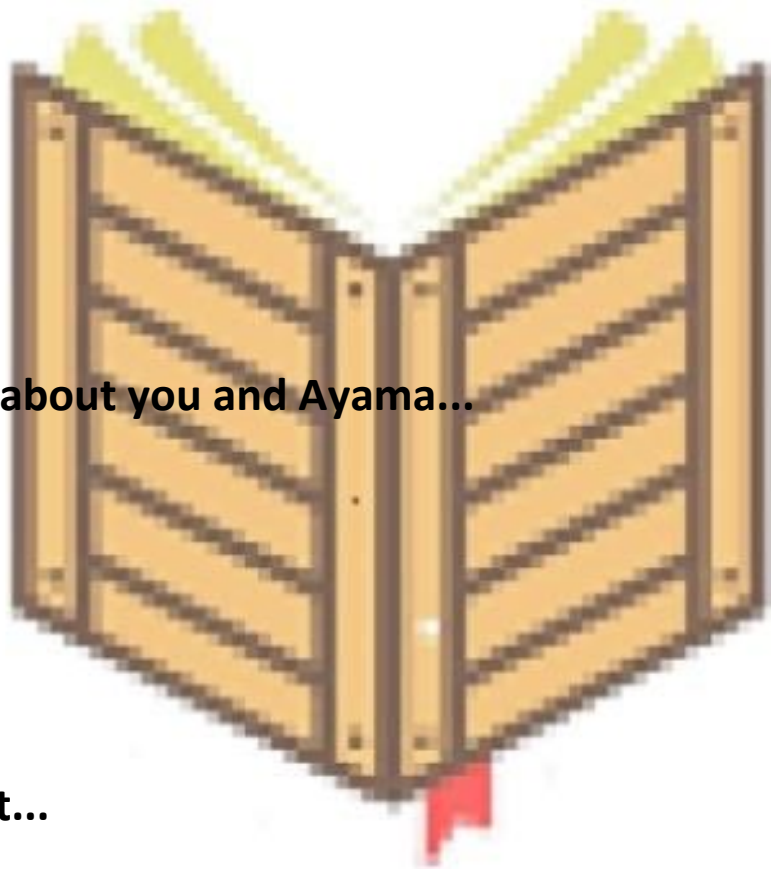
**Travis: I have a logistics company transporting company 2 establishments 2 hotels 2 clubs and 1 club.**

**Me: you have so much Travis why not...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: it's not easy babe. I use this companies to launder my money....**



**Me: tell me about you and Ayama...**

**Travis: What...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: anonymous is the one who told me all this so ?**

**Travis: we are ex fuck buddies and she also works for me . She the one who is holding the girls as waitress in my pub...**

**Me: Oh Ayama is she good at her job?**

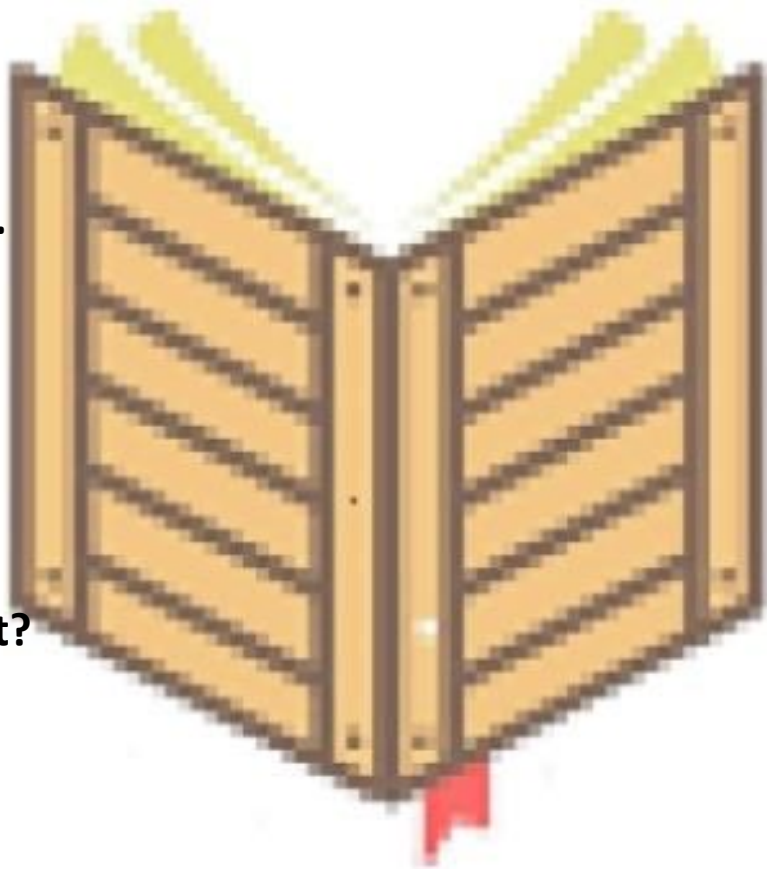


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: she is.**

**Me: fire her.**

**Travis: What?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes fire her.**

**Travis: she's your sister.**

**Me: I know. Find her something serious not this. She had qualifications. She has a degree in law. She went to train to be a cop I'm sure she might manage. Or one of your hotels. I can't have my sister be involved in this Shaggy doings of yours. Not a Sister.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: why does this sound personal.**

**Me: maybe it is personal. No wife would want her husband working with her ex Fuck budy.**

**Travis: understandable.**



**Me: fire her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I will fire her.**

**Me: today Travis.**



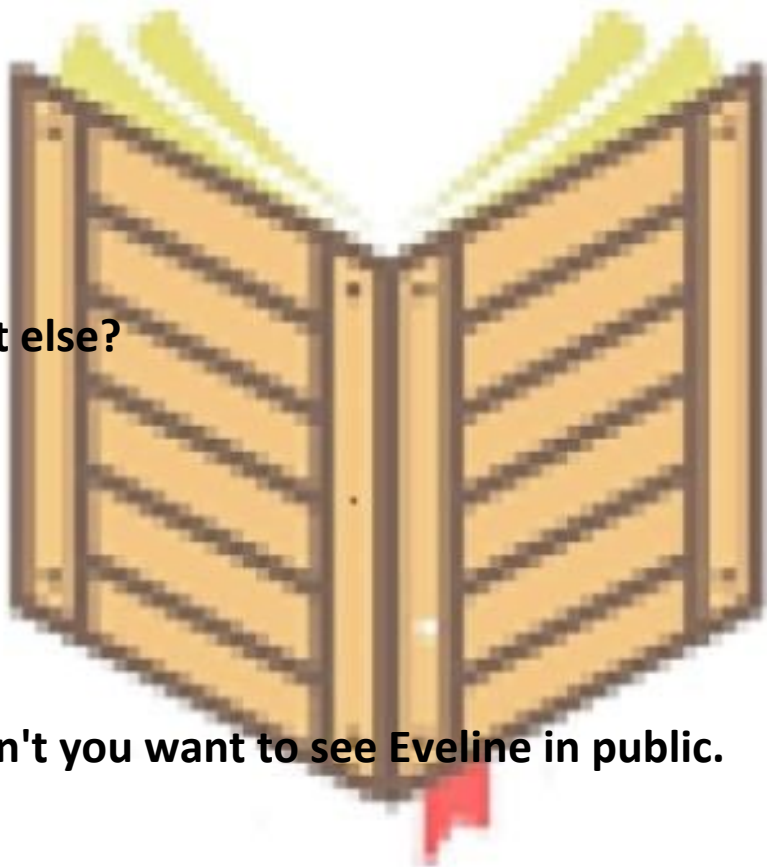
**Travis: sure. Uhm your licence is back.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ok...I'm still not done here.**

**Travis: What else?**

**Me: why don't you want to see Eveline in public.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: she's wanted by the lokiveu. We have been trying to make her docket disappear but we just losing.**

**Me: ok.**

**Travis: so you won't leave me right?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it will depend.**

**Travis: you look like a black diamond with that cow hair.**

**Me: voetsek Travis. This is a weave. Brazilian Virgin Hair.**

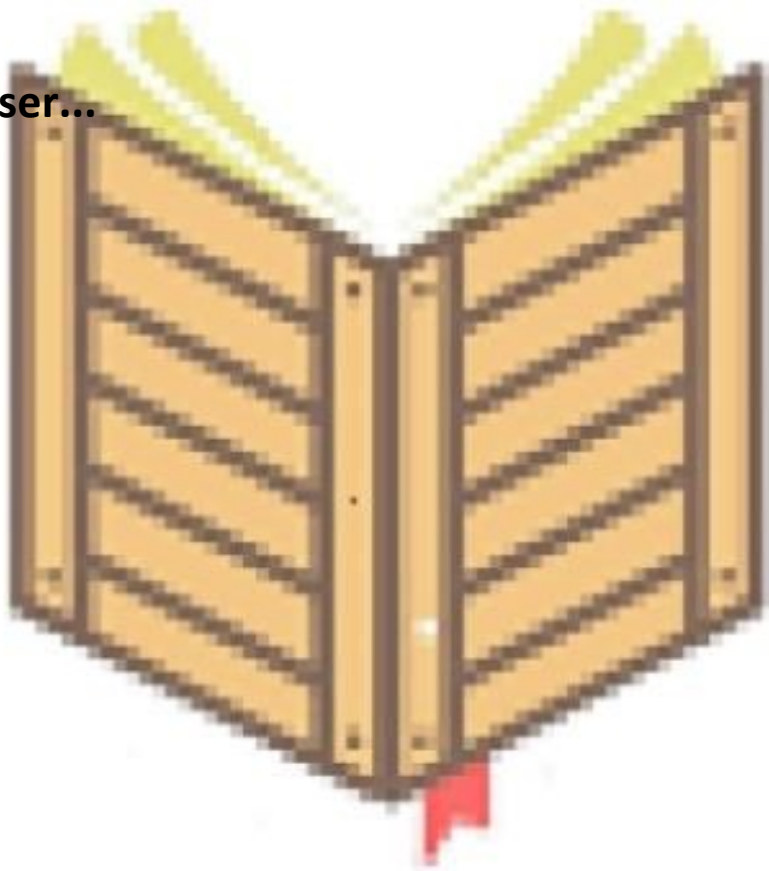


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: mhmm my virgin.**

**I chuckled...**

**He came closer...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I love you.**

**Me: more than...**



**I say running his hands on his abs He frowns a bit.**

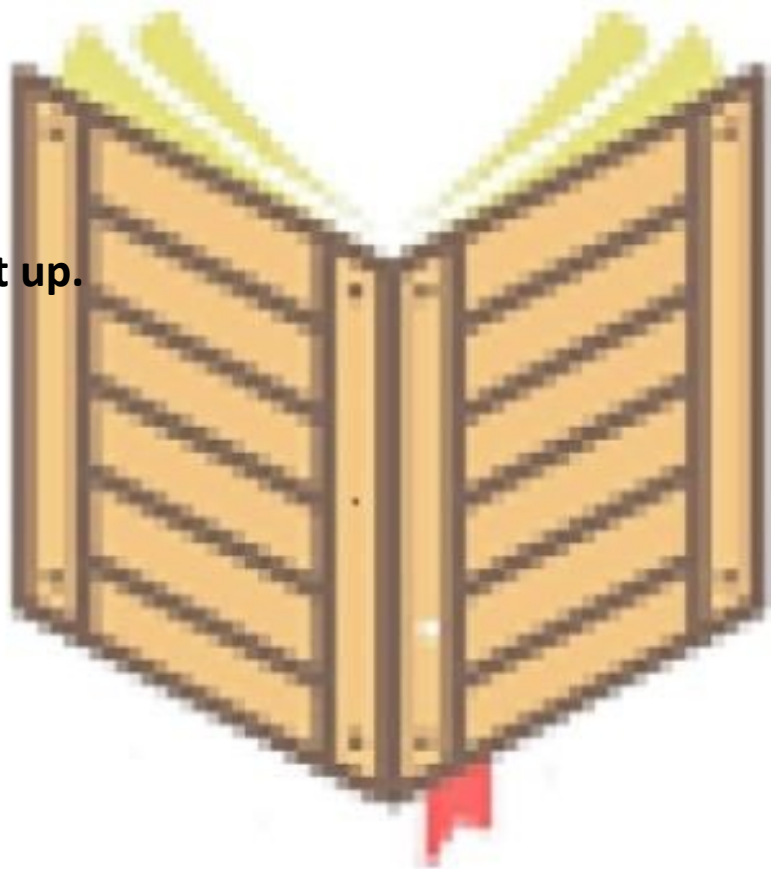
**Me: I need to take a bath.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: just like that?**

**Me: just like that.**

**I say and get up.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



---

**TRAVIS**



**I Walked downstairs and found Eveline...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: how did it go.**

**Me: I can say pretty well.**

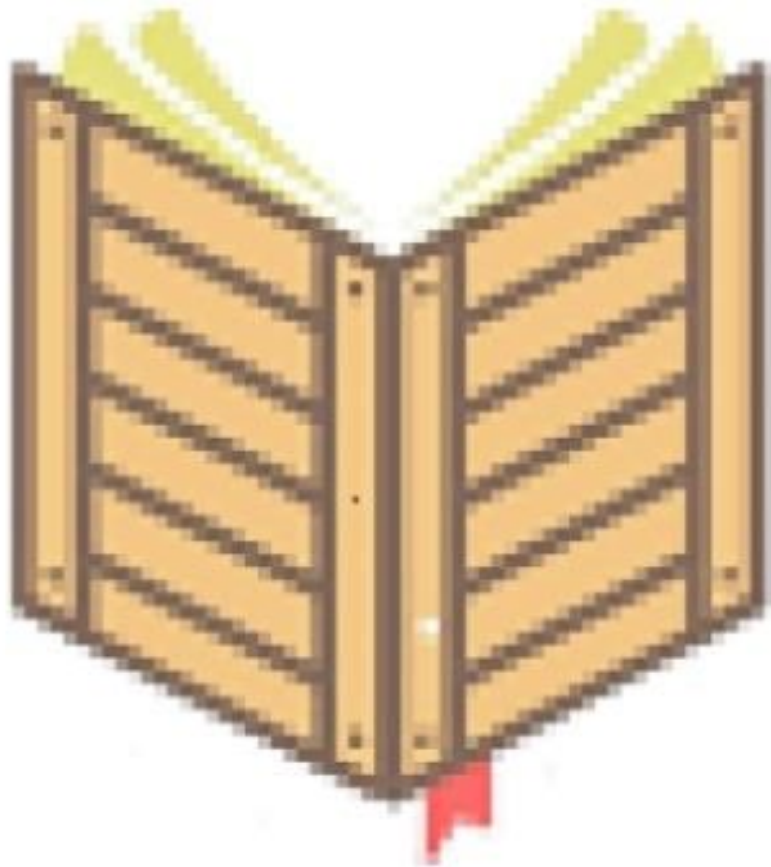
**Eve: oh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she asked me to fire her sister.**

**Eve: Ayama?**



**Me: Yeah.**

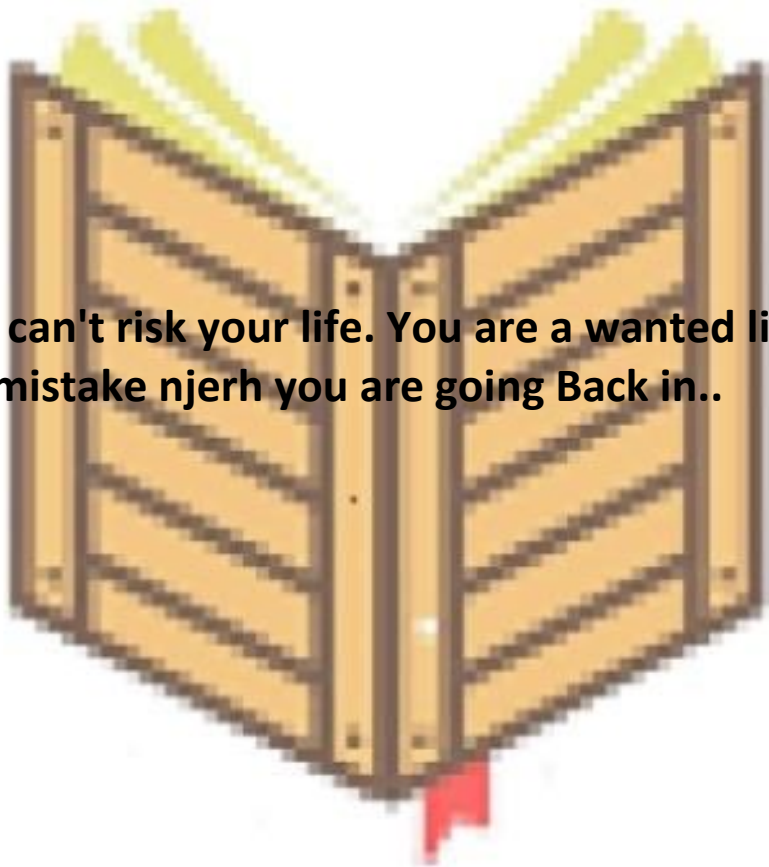
**Eve: so?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you don't understand do you. If I fire Ayama who will handle the girls. She's the only person I Trust there.**

**Eve: I can.**

**Me: no sis. I can't risk your life. You are a wanted lion as we speak. One mistake njerh you are going Back in..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: I'm old Travis I can look after myself. I have been in this game for far too long and even now they still struggling to find me... I'm a mosquito.**



**Me: no well you are a mosquito and they are dooms.**

**Eve: come on don't be that boring. Let the girl have some fun. I promise I won't Back it up or fuck it up. If I do then that's my bad they doomed me.**

**Me: I'm not sure...**

**Eve: come on Travis. Do you want to me stay here all day and do nothing? I'm a girl and I need some so please. One job.**

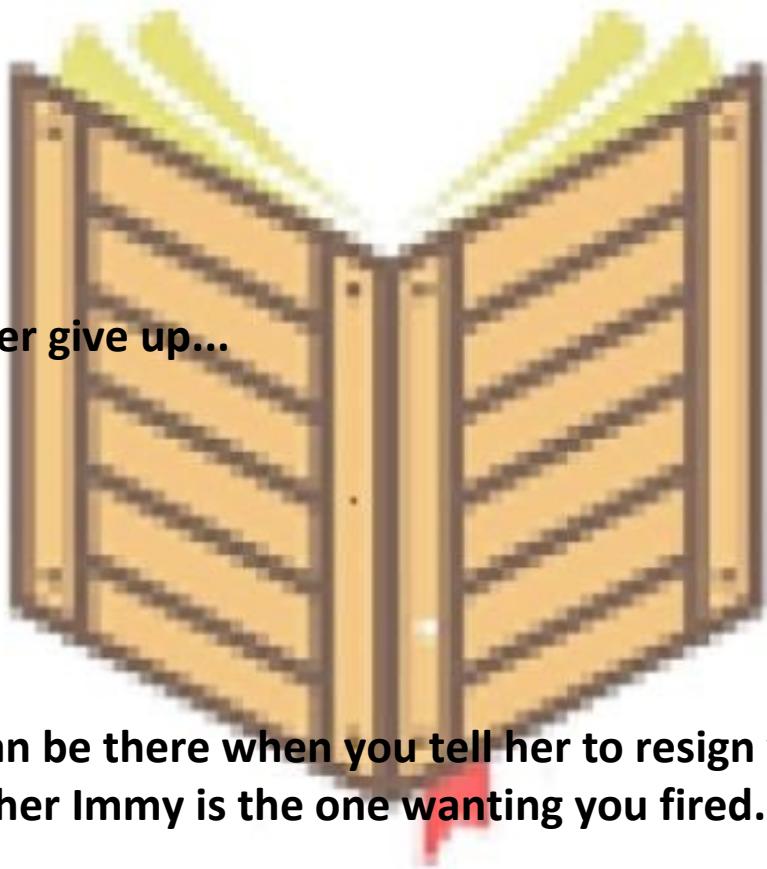
**Me: what are we talking about here?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: it depends on what you are on about.**

**She will never give up...**



**Eve: and I can be there when you tell her to resign you won't have to tell her Immy is the one wanting you fired...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok Fine. You have a point...**

**Eve: so...**

**Me: let's go. Wear your mask and glasses.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Eve: don't worry.**

**We Walked to my car. I hit in and drove away...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ you asked to see me?”**

**Ayama says When she walks in the office if one of my clubs...**

**Me: Ayama. Yes please Take a seat.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She does and Eve Takes of her mask and sunglasses...**

**Me: Ayama it's good work with you. You are good at your job. You will always be Good at your job. You are one of the most trusted in this industry. We have worked Good so far but I'm sorry I'll have to release you.**



**Eve: what he meant by that is That he is firing you.**

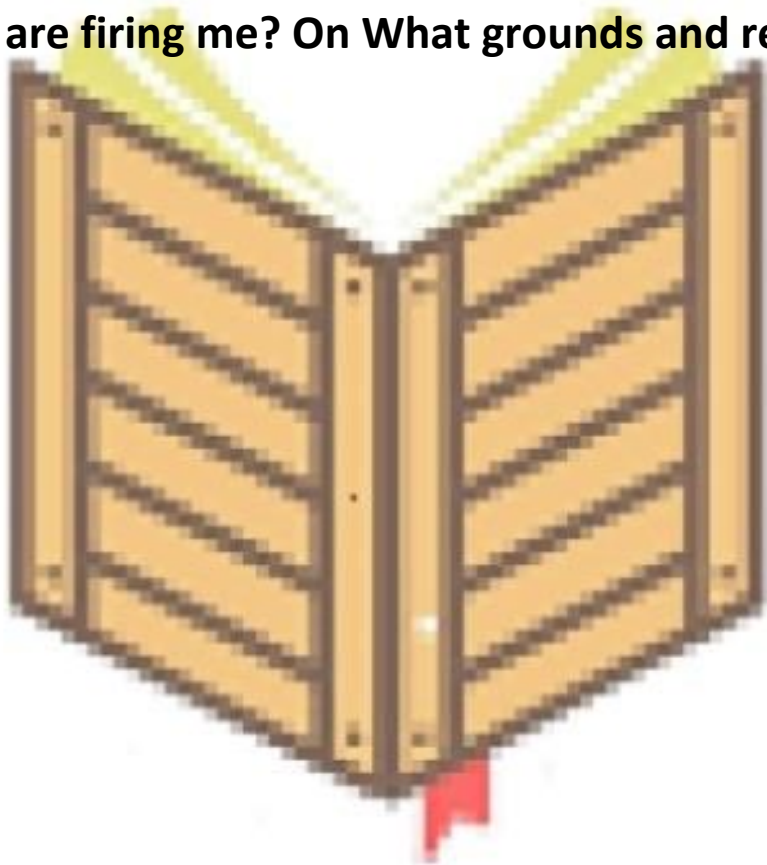
**I looked at Eve...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: Sorry.**

**Ayama: you are firing me? On What grounds and reasons?**

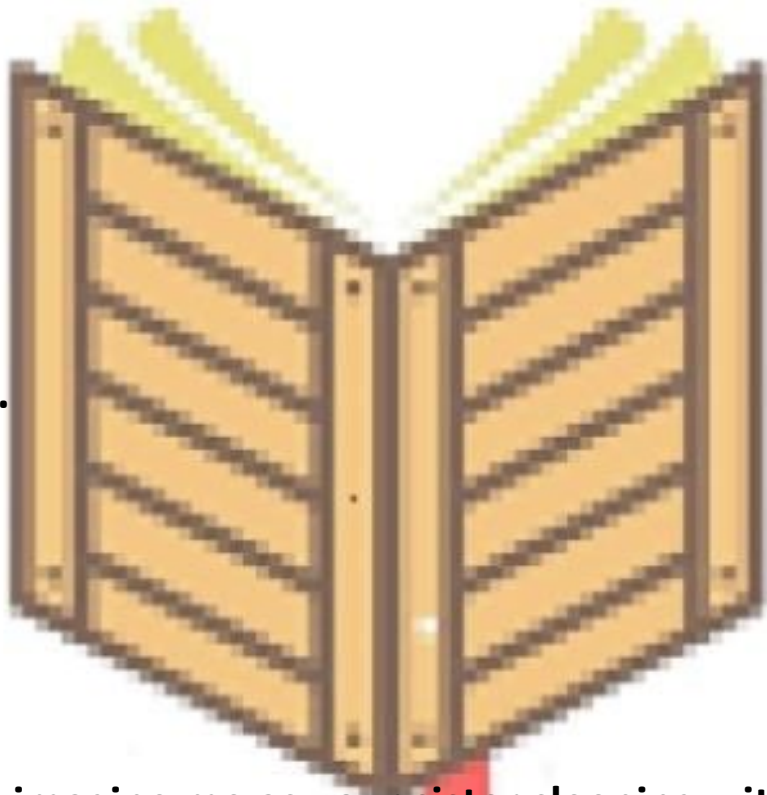
**Me: well...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: sleeping with your boss. Imagine not only your boss but brother in law.**

**Ayama: oh...**



**Eve: besides imagine me as your sister sleeping with your husband and work for him. Never.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Cheers to Eveline...**

**Ayama: Oh I see. So this has Immy written all over it?**

**Me: Ndoni doesn't know about you working for me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: it's because of me. I'm back . And I mean back in business my love. Thanks for holding Up for me here. I know it was never easy.**

**Ayama: Travis?**



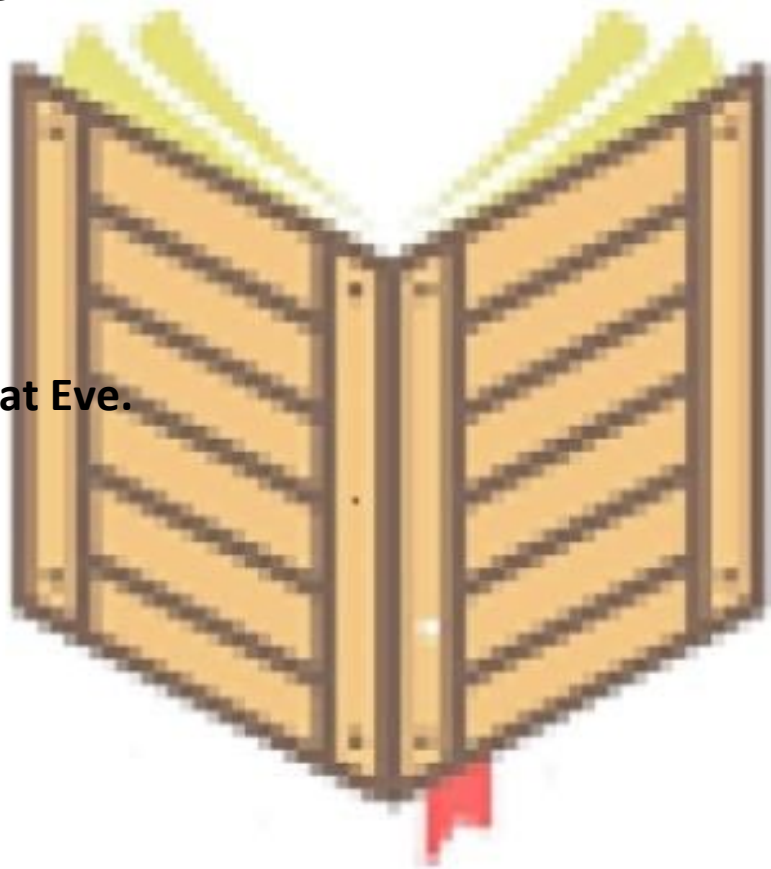
**Me: we Will compensate you with uh a job and a half a thousand or a million Just to say thank you but for now you are fired.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: I see. Well I'll take the deal . Thanks for Being considerate. Many people do This When they are guilty knowing that they are having sides and they are choosing. So Thanks. Now is that all?**

**Me : Yeah... Uhm before you leave please show Eve the way  
Around here.**

**She Looked at Eve.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Ayama: sure**

**She walked out...**



**Me: there was no need for that.**

**Eve: you were gonna beat around the bush.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: but still. You know I don't like this.**

**Eve: well it's either you lose your wife's.**

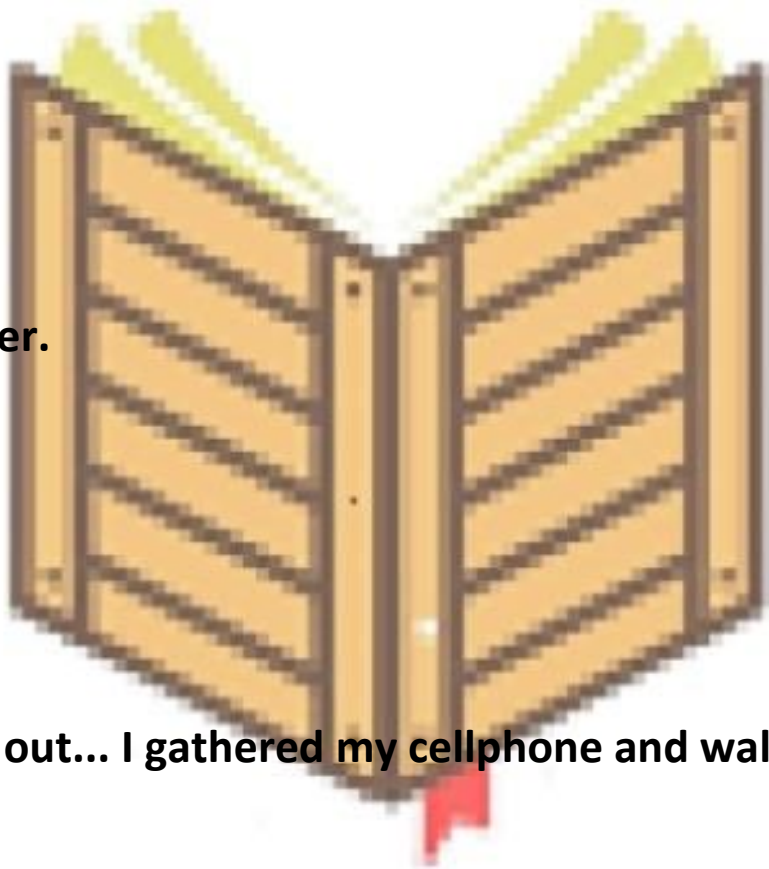
**Me: yeah neh women.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Eve: I'll see you.**

**Me: whatever.**



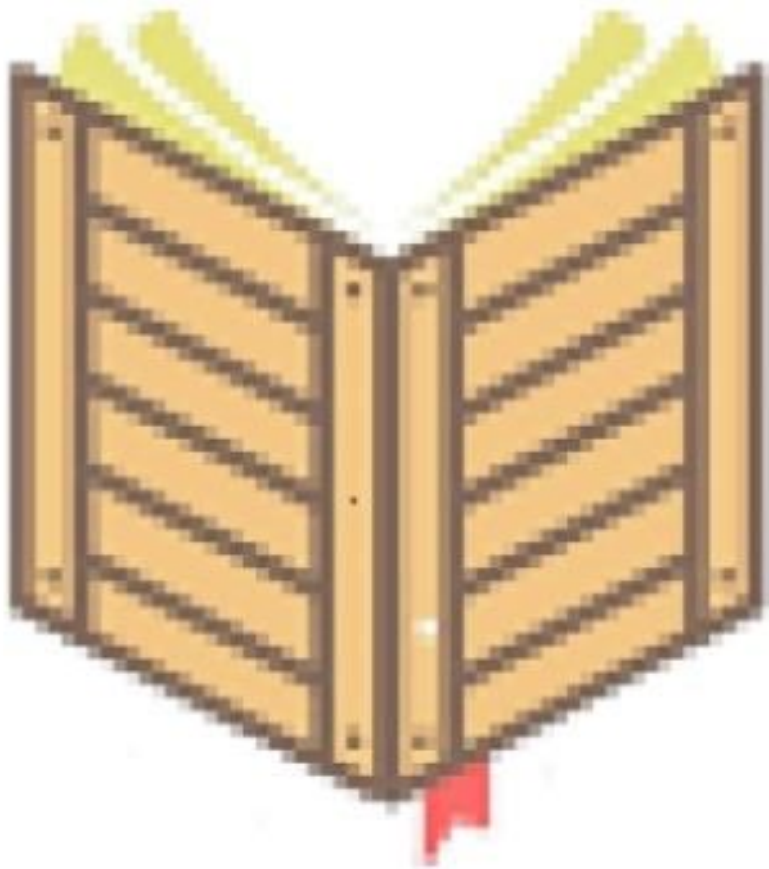
**She Walked out... I gathered my cellphone and walked out....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll send a car to drive you.**

**Eve: leaving already?**

**Me: yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walked out to my car and drove away it's already 8p.m...**



**Mahle: your food is in the oven.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: where's my wife.**

**Mahle: she's taking a bath. You know she is beautiful with that Brazilian hair.**

**Me: I know. That's my duty to make her beautiful.**

**She chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Buhle : I want to move down here.**

**Me: and why is that Buhle?**

**Buhle: me and sis Ndoni are close. I love her. She's a spender and she's a good motivator.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh...**

**Buhle: yeah so ?**

**Me: your mother wouldn't like that.**

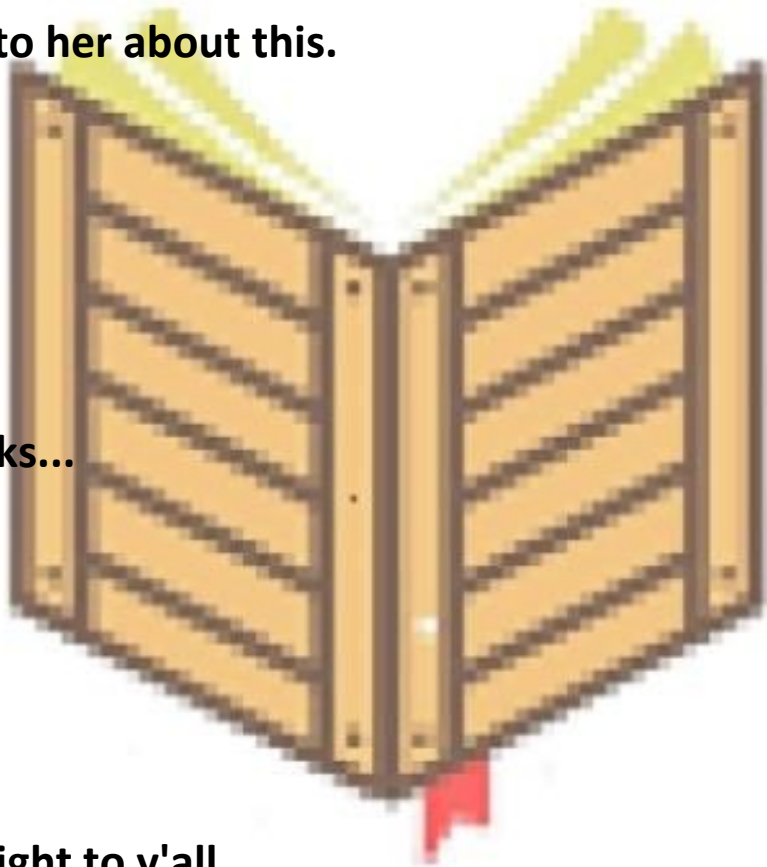


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Buhle: this is my life not her's .**

**Me: I'll talk to her about this.**



**Buhle: Thanks...**

**Me : good night to y'all.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Them: we love you.**

**Me : whatever.**

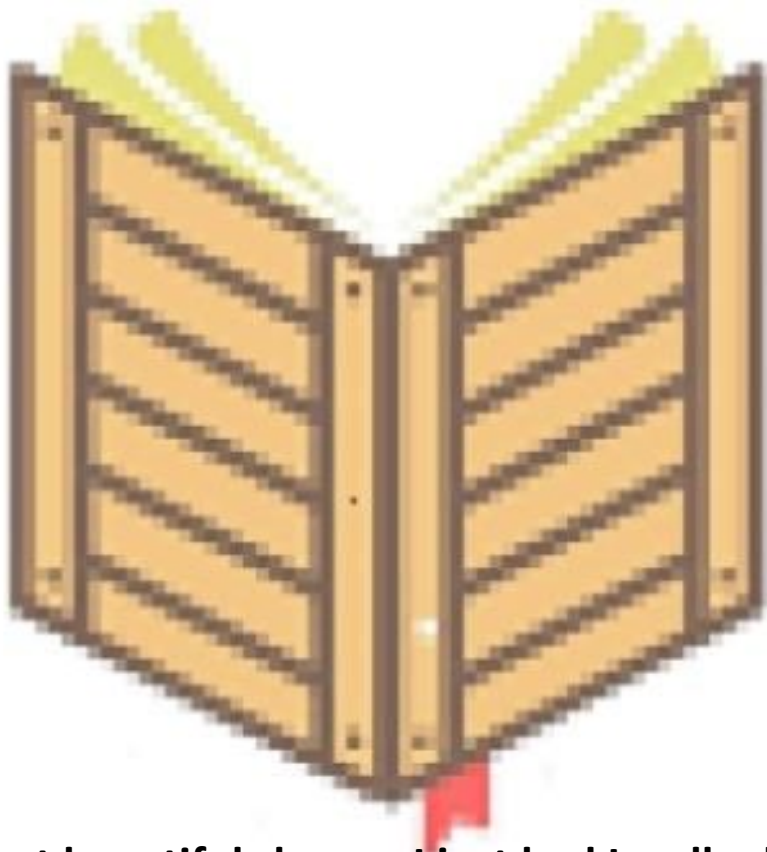
**I Walked Upstairs... She was not here. I heard the shower running...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**IMANI**



**After the short beautiful shower I just had I walked out of the bathroom and Went to the closet. I have been fitting my new bought clothes I love them but I don't think Travis will like them...i Walked out of the closet and found him laying on the bed...**

**Travis: have I ever told you how beautiful you are.**

**Me: it depends on how you told me and When.**

**He chuckled. He stood you and came to stand behind me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you are beautiful.**

**He said planting wet kisses on my neck.**

**Me: uh... thanks...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I love you.**

**Damn he Knows What this does to me...**

**Travis: don't you love me back?**



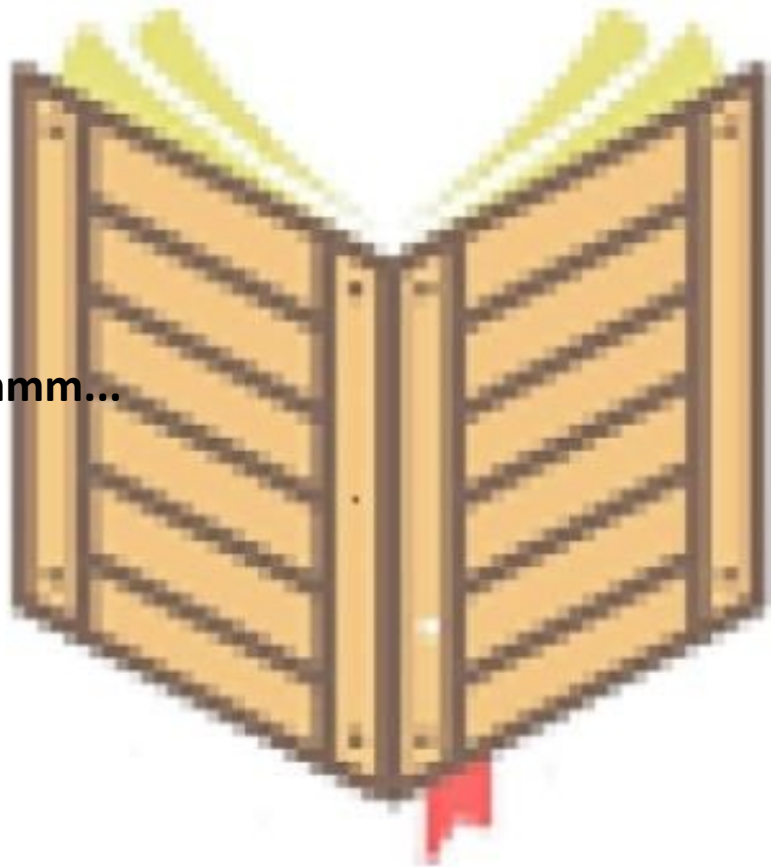
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : I ...I love you...**

**I said in between of my moans ..**

**Travis: mhmmm...**

**That's it...**

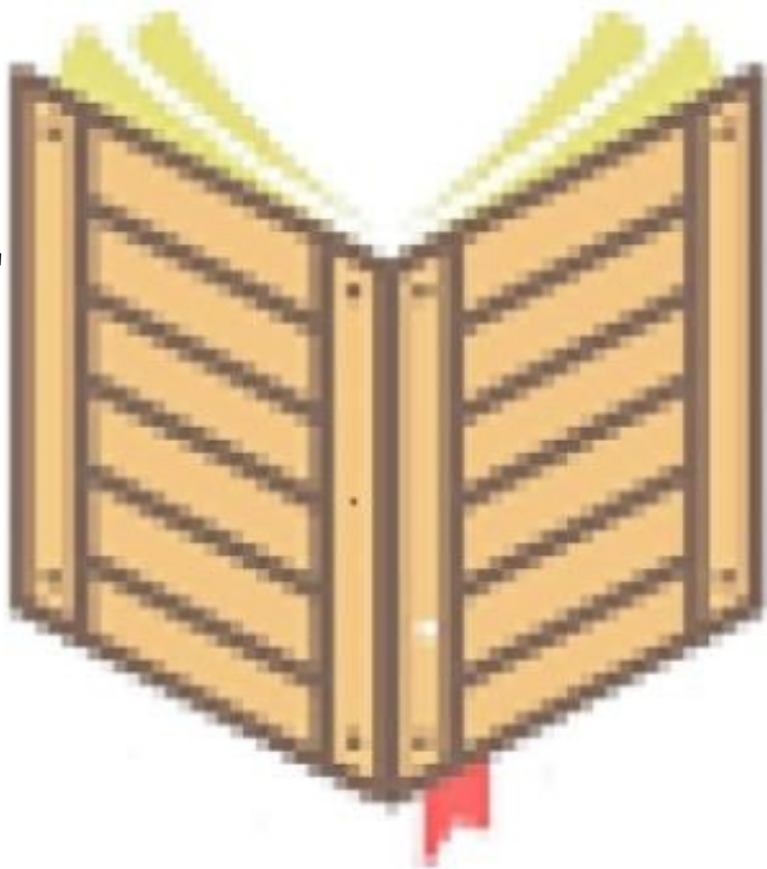


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:I need you Mqobi.**

He smirks

Travis:"oh?"

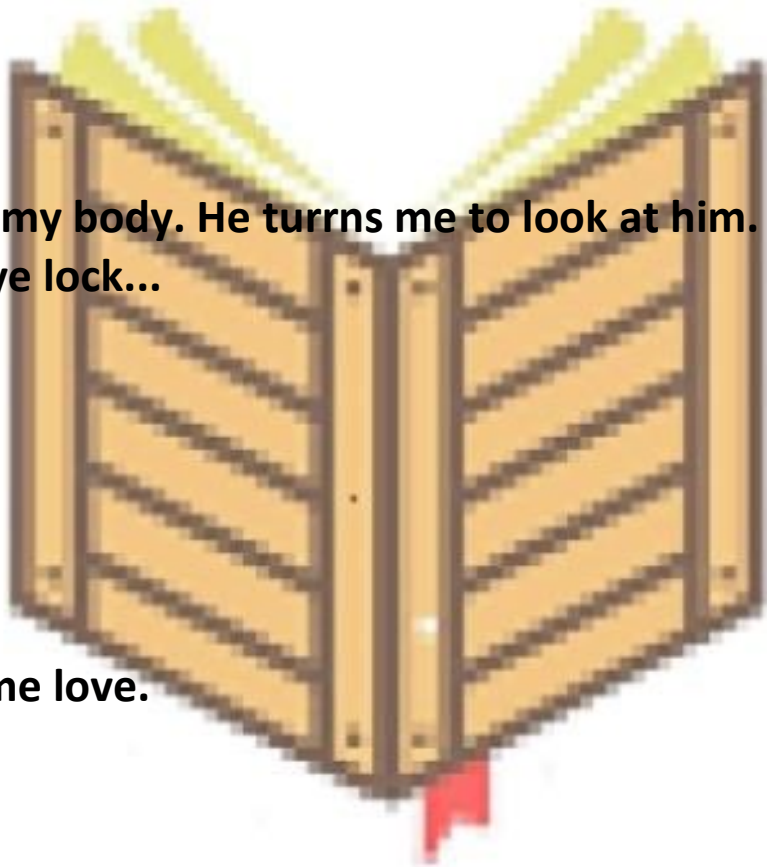


NOVELSGURU.COM



**Me:"touch me"**

**He caresses my body. He turns me to look at him. We are having an eye lock...**



**Me: so tell me love.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He pulls me closer. And he lies on top of the bed. I cat walk to him...**

**Me: babe ...**

**Travis:yeah?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: do you want to fuck your Ndoni tonight or be fucked by Miss Khoza diva.**

**His eyes widen then makes a thinking face**



**Travis:"let's see what the Khoza Diva has in store for me.**

**I smirks as I get on top of him Gold digger enabled once again.**

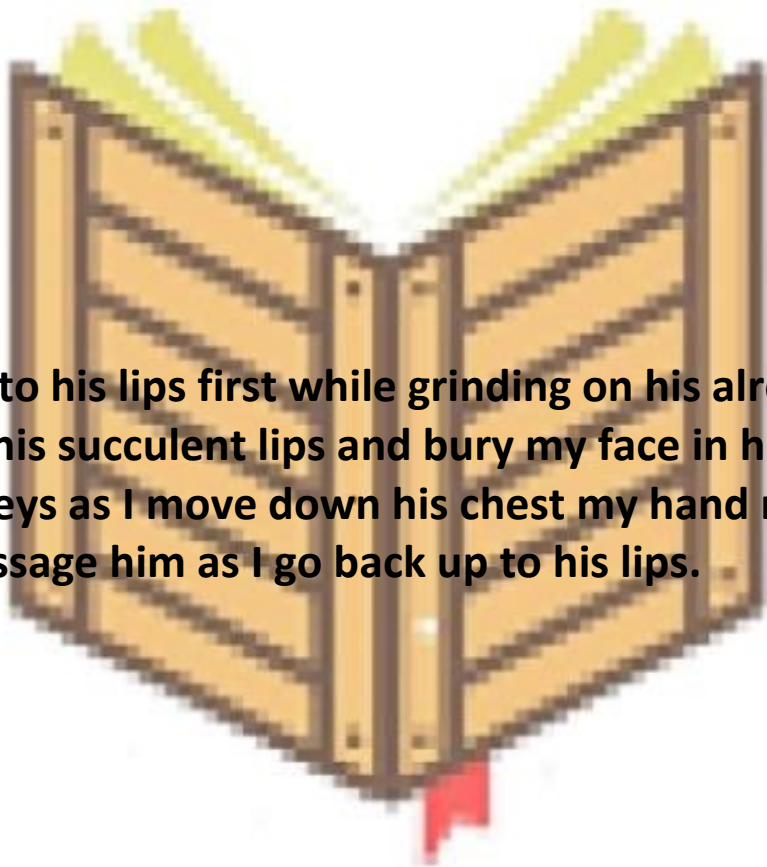
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:"get ready to be fucked like never before!. Don't come on**

me...

Travis: uuhhh okay!

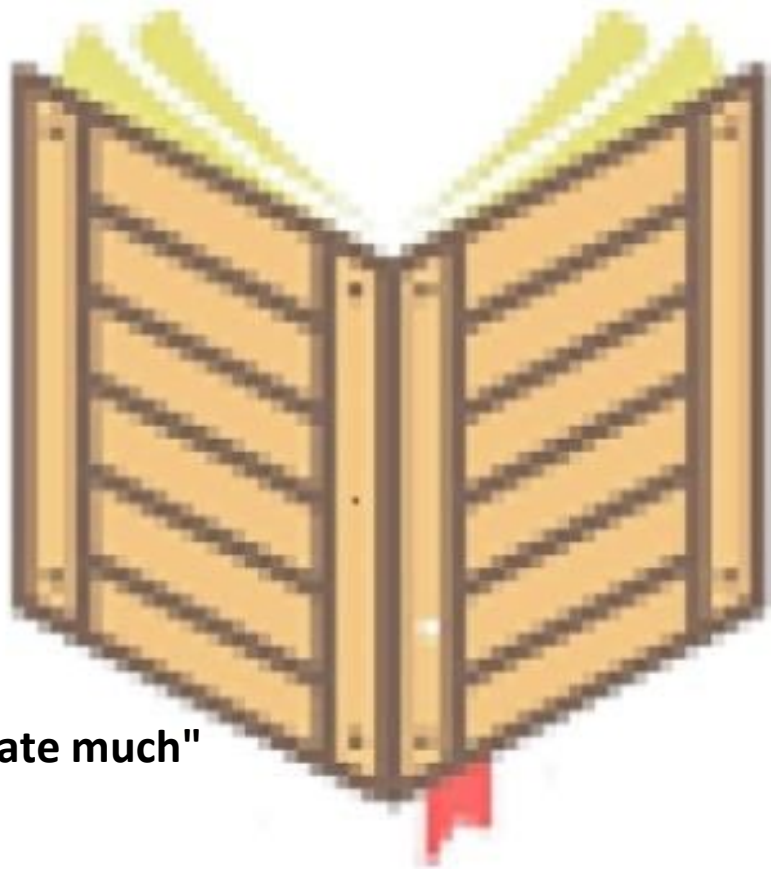
I make love to his lips first while grinding on his already hard dick I leave his succulent lips and bury my face in his neck leaving hickeys as I move down his chest my hand reaches for Hlase.. I massage him as I go back up to his lips.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis:"love..let's get started already"**

**I laugh a bit**



**Me:"desperate much"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I touch his balls**

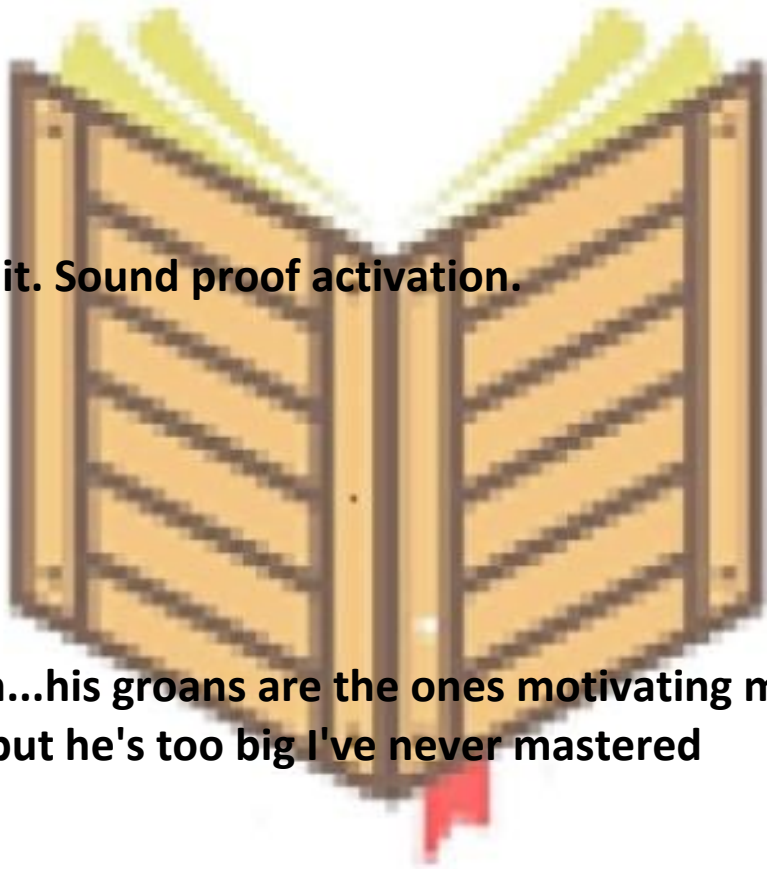
He's breathless...

Travis:very much"



NOVELSGURU.COM

I go down on him and pull off his trousers followed by his briefs and Big man springs up my heart skips a beat with joy as I hold him in my hands I lick my dry lips I lick his tip ohh Gosh it's so good I lick it all over while rubbing it up and down I finally put it in my mouth then slowly slide it down my throat.



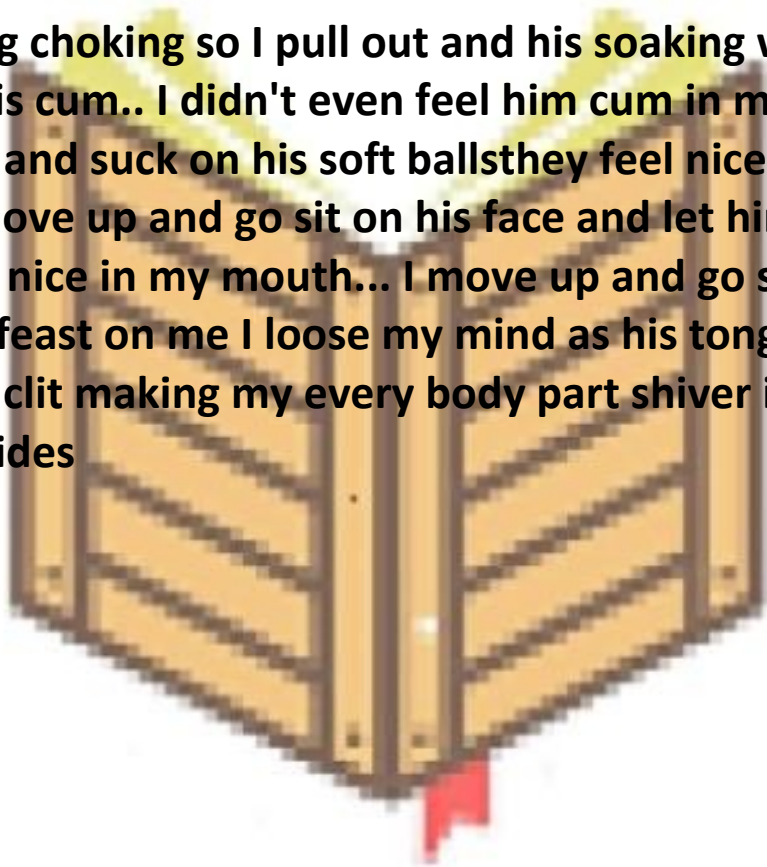
Travis : lock it. Sound proof activation.

I look at him...his groans are the ones motivating me to take him deeperbut he's too big I've never mastered

taking him all in...but maybe the Diva can..I push him further!  
keep gagging but I'm almost there.

**Travis:Fuck!! Baby!!...aahh shit!**

**I did it!! I gag choking so I pull out and his soaking wet with my saliva and his cum.. I didn't even feel him cum in my mouth I rub his wet dick and suck on his soft balls they feel nice in my mouth... I move up and go sit on his face and let him feast on me they feel nice in my mouth... I move up and go sit on his face and let him feast on me I loose my mind as his tongue is just working my clit making my every body part shiver in excitement even my insides**

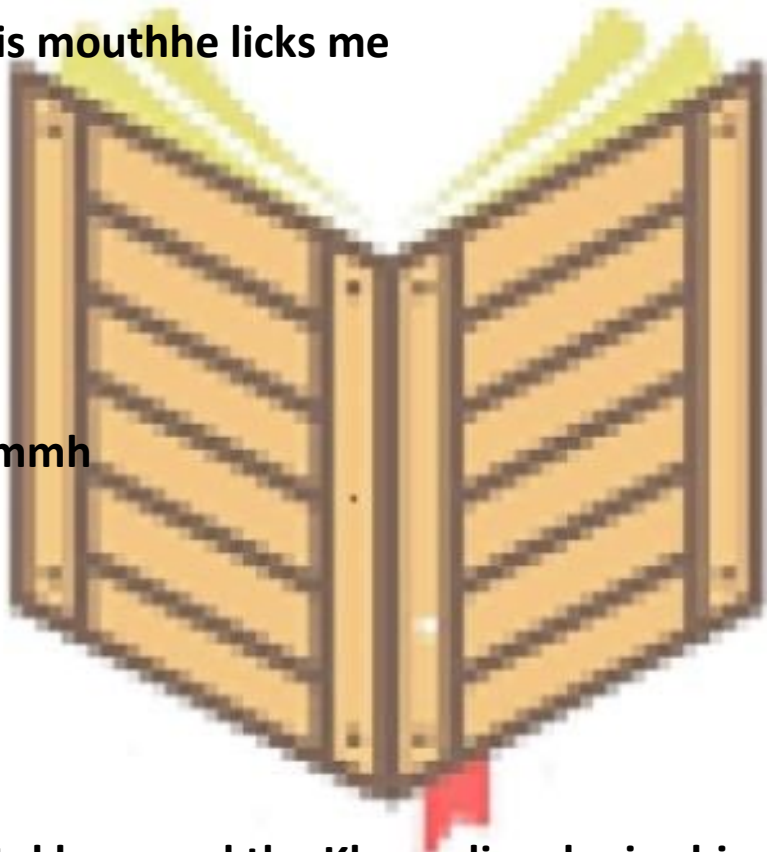


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me:"Oohh mmmm..that's it right there baaaby!**

**I climax in his mouthhe licks me**



**Travis:"mmmmh**

**I go sit on Mr khoza and the Khoza diva denies his entrance...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: fuck you are too tight!...**

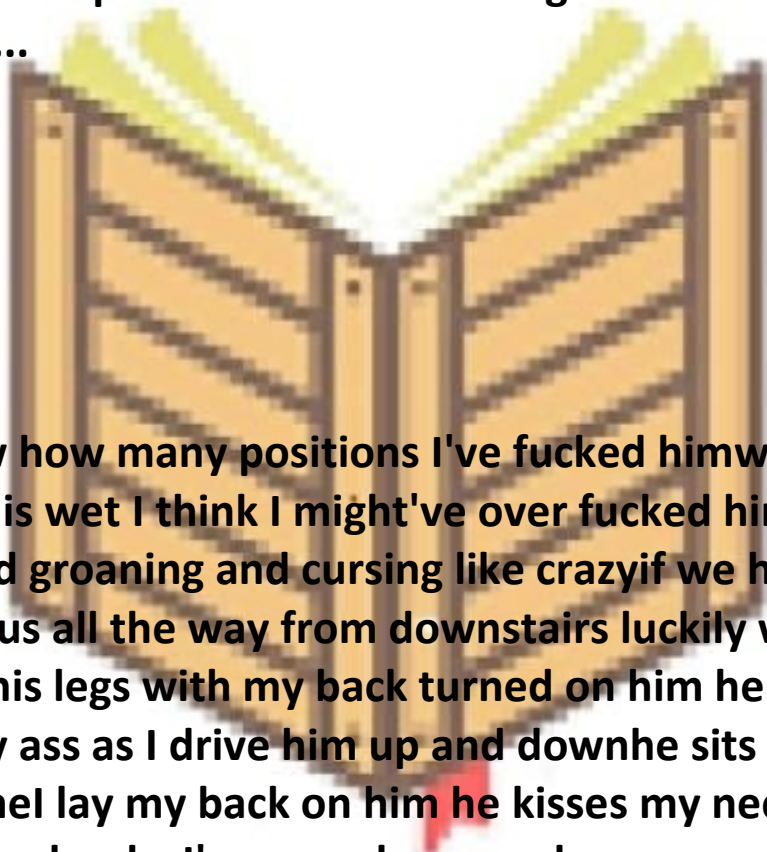
I go down harder and the diva finally welcomes him home I  
ride his like my life depends on it.

Travis: fuuuuuvkkkkk!



NOVELSGURU.COM

**He is moving me up and down going as hard as he can. He flips us and he is in top of me. He is slamming into me do hard Fuck This is good...**



**I don't know how many positions I've fucked him without my whole body is wet I think I might've over fucked him he's moaning and groaning and cursing like crazy if we had guests they'd hear us all the way from downstairs luckily we don't. I'm now facing his legs with my back turned on him he keeps spanking my ass as I drive him up and down he sits up while he's still inside me I lay my back on him he kisses my neck while massaging my boobs I've now decreased my pace on his dick as we enjoy the chemistry going on with our bodies touching like this...**

his warm breath fans my ear as he bites my earlobe  
seductively...

Travis: your pussy is intoxicating.

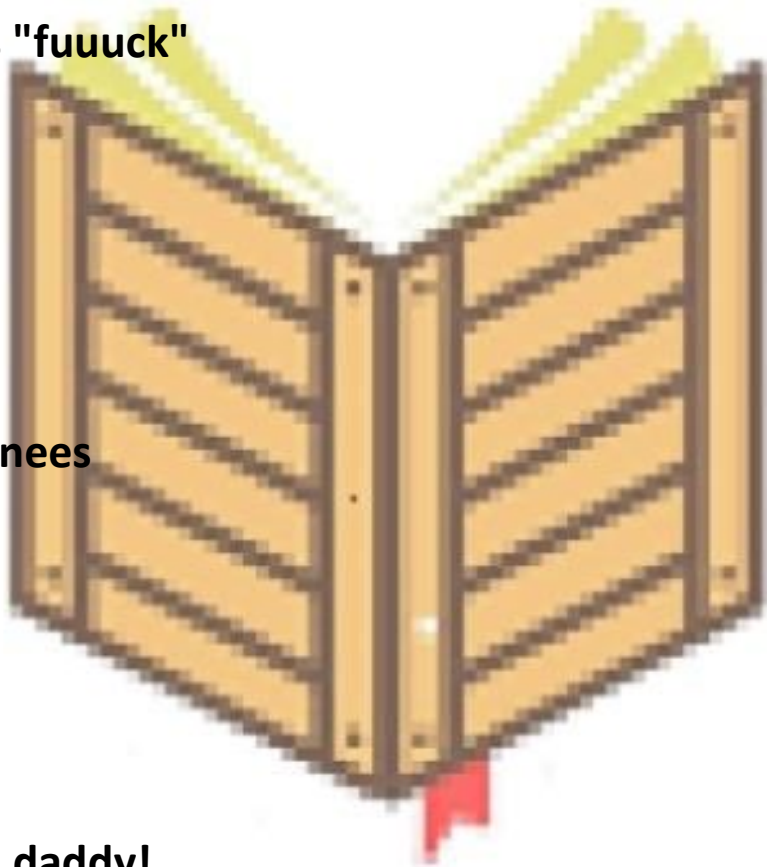
He whispers...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**It clenches tightly around his dick after those words**

**He whispers "fuuuck"**



**I go on my knees**

**Me: Fuck me daddy!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He looks at Me like I'm Crazy....**

**Me: please...**

**He does as I command! this is not me! We fuck the whole night!  
don't know how many orgasms we have**

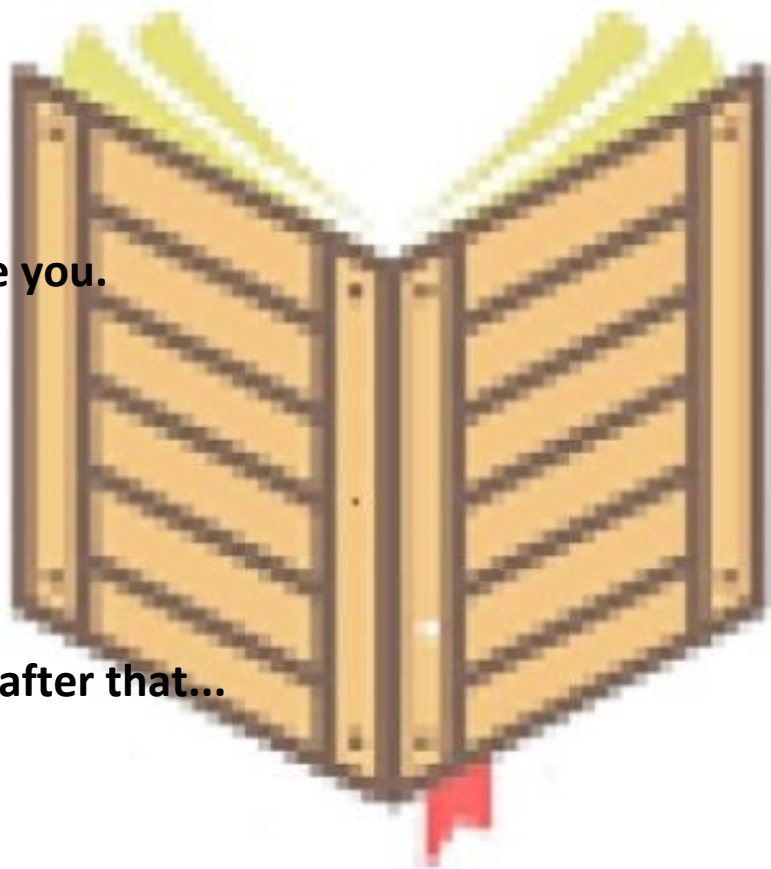


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

each other but it was multiple. travis has always been the more dominant one when we have crazy sex but tonight I don't know what the hell got into me... I made him scream my name louder than ever before his groans over powered my moans for the first time. There's always something new when we fuck and booi do I love it!!

Travis: I love you.

He collapse after that...

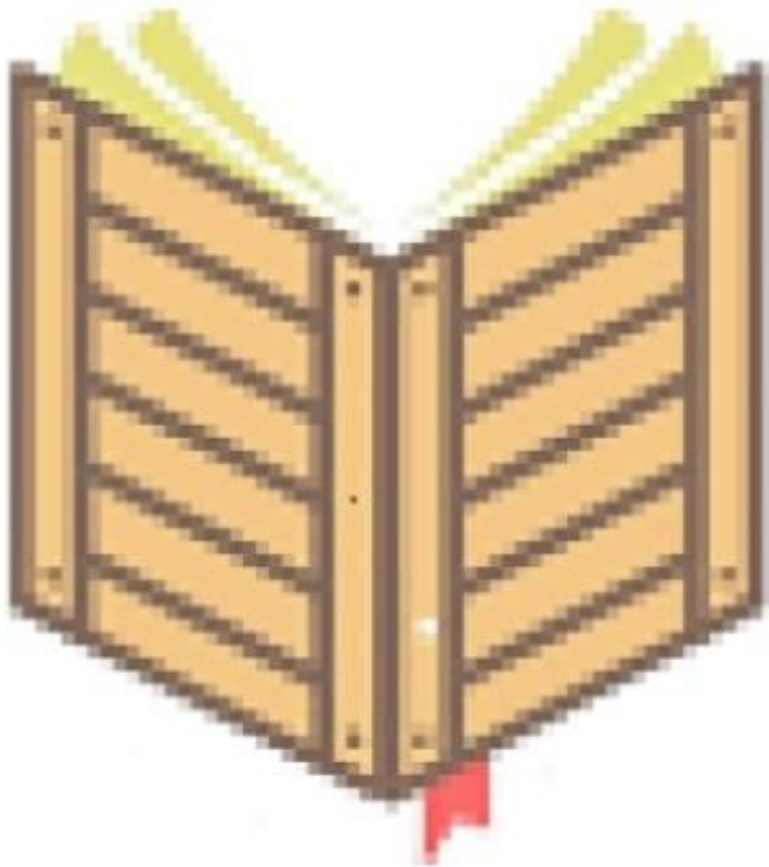


NOVELSGURU.COM

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

**Uxolo I know I Said in the morning but I was held up. People asking me what I'm doing on my birthday since it's in Tuesday. I'm sorry guys I didn't have my phone njer today....**

**INSERT 29**



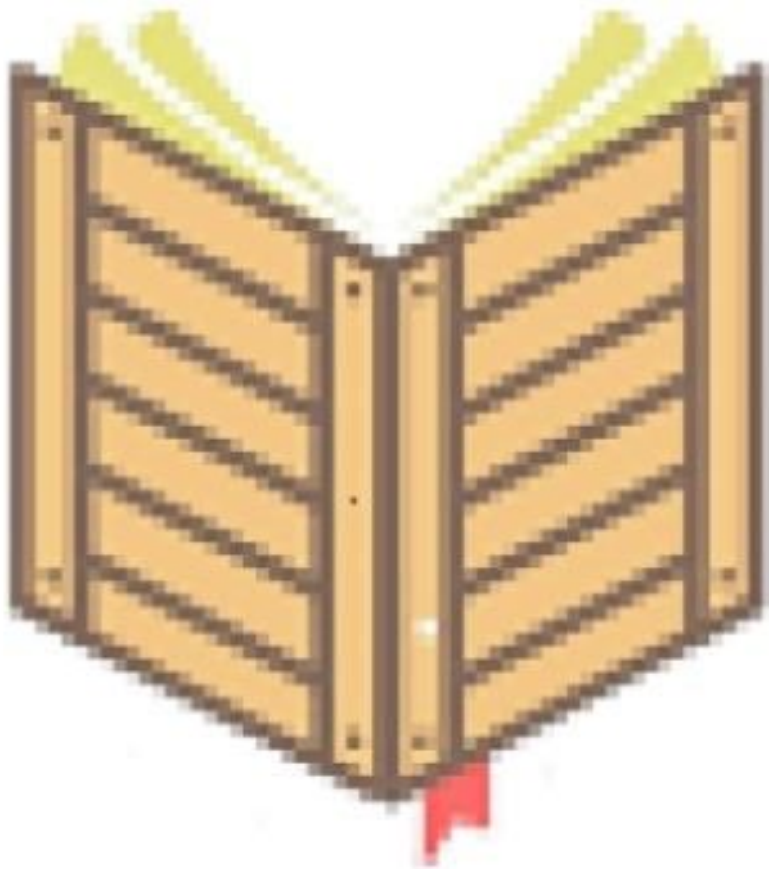
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 29

IMANI

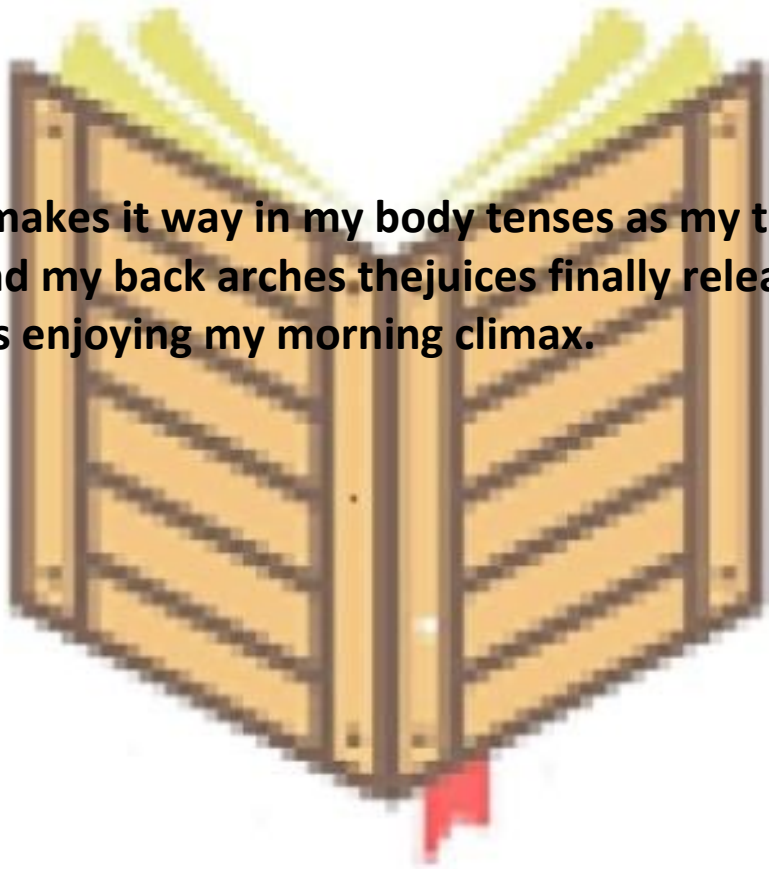


NOVELSGURU.COM

I'm woken up by a wet tingling sensation in my pussy which gets me excited immediately I hold on tightly on the bed sheets not knowing what to do with my legs...

**Me: "Uuhhh yes daddy"**

**His tongue makes it way in my body tenses as my tummy is sucked in and my back arches thejuices finally release as my body relaxes enjoying my morning climax.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He comes up to me while on top and makes me taste myself on his lips as he gives me a lustful kiss.

He pulls out and rests his forehead on mine and stares deep in my eyes...

Travis: "You don't even mean to torment me do you?"



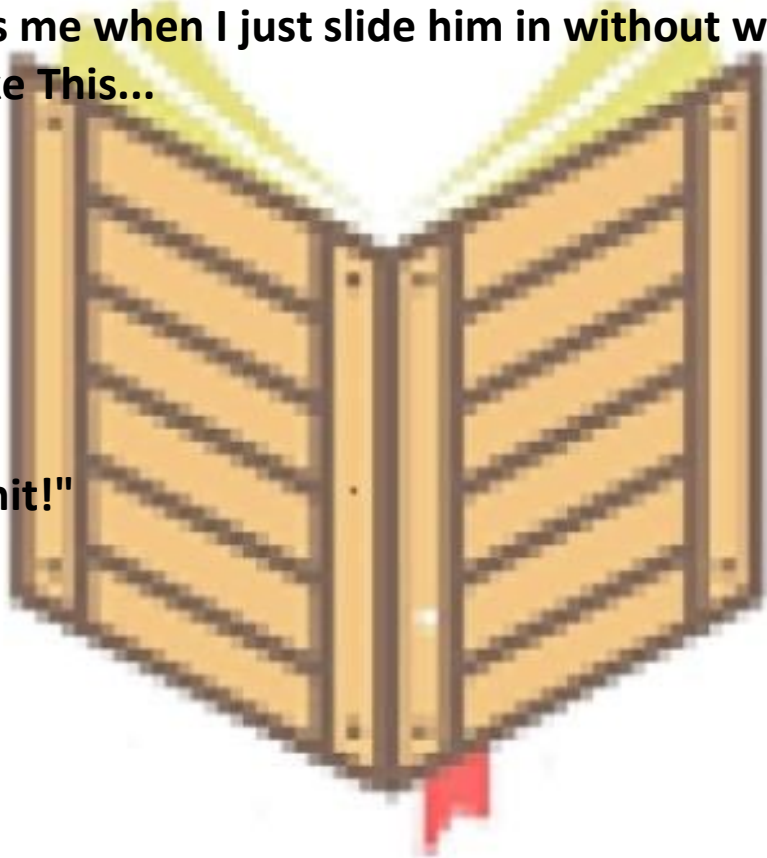
I giggle

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me:"I'm not done with you"**

**I flip us over and I'm ontop I move my head towards his he's ready to kiss me when I just slide him in without warning he made me like This...**

**Travis:"Shhit!"**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He groans**

**I ride him till I can't even feel my own legs. We moan out loud as we climax at the same time**

**Travis' Damn you Diva!!!".**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I collapse ontop of him then roll to sleep next to him**

**Me:"so did you enjoy the Diva?"**

**He looks at me with his brows raised**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis:"are you kidding me! She's one hella sex freak that woman...baby... I literally can't feel my legsand my dick hurts so much cause it's been hard all night even now it still hasn't slept..I feel like my veins will explode"**

**I laugh as I remove the sheet to look Khoza and he's hard as rock pointed North I can see the veins.**

**Me:"damn babe..it's painful?"**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis:"yeah ...it is"**

**Me:"let your Ndoni make it better".**

**Travis:"if you talking about sucking me..bub you'll only make it worse".**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I laugh as I get up I stand then quickly sit down on the bed.**

**Travis:what's wrong?"**



**I try standing again but I just sit back down.**

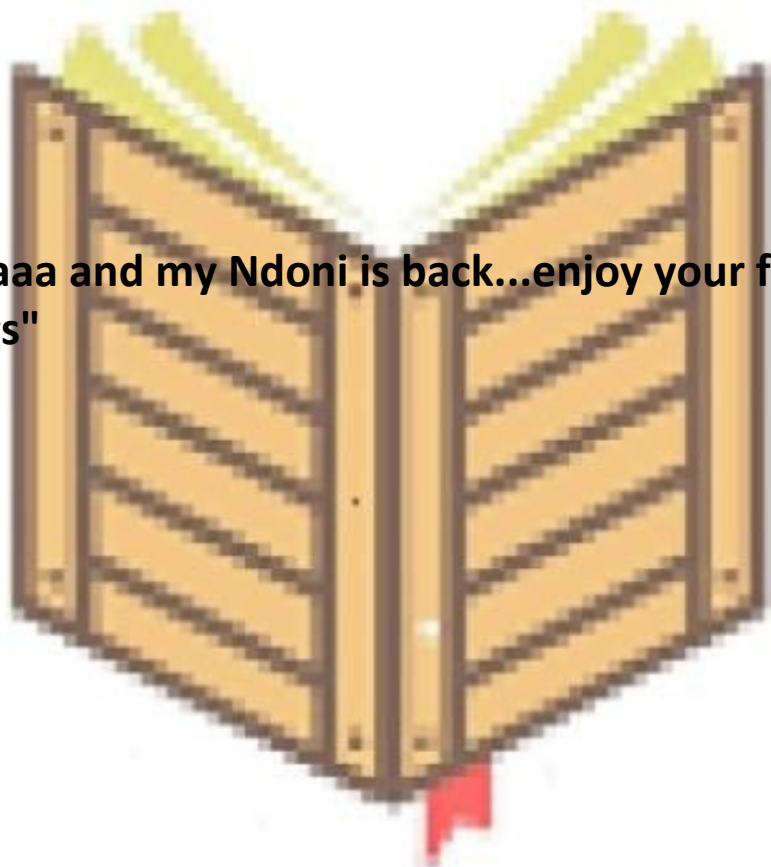
**Travis:"are you okay?"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:"I can't feel my legs"**

**He laughs at me**

**Travis:"hahaaa and my Ndoni is back...enjoy your freaky Khoza Diva's doings"**

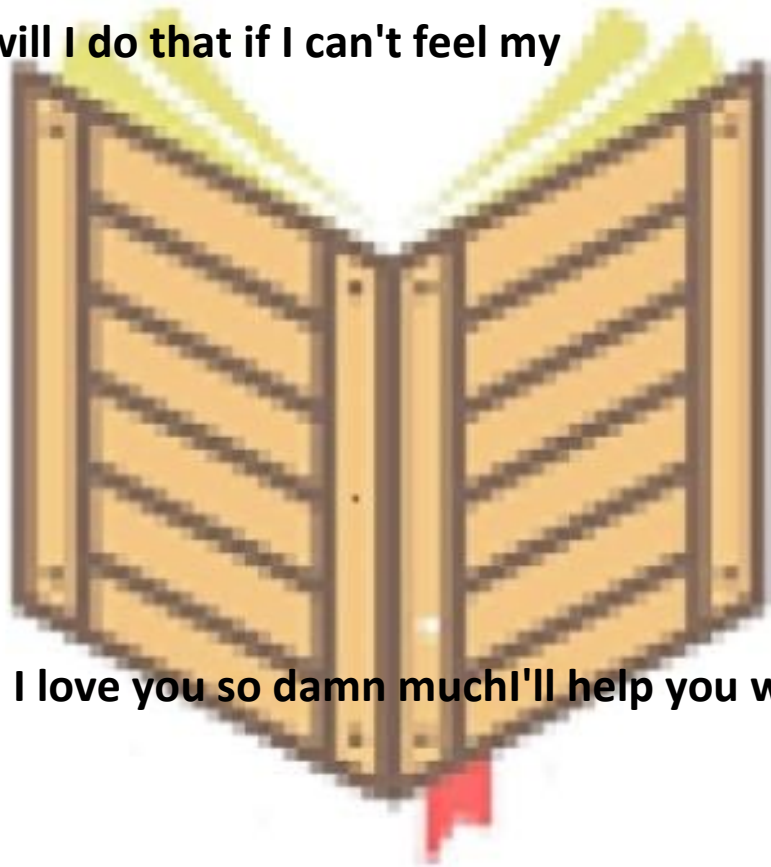


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:"not funny Travis... I have to get ready for school**

**..now how will I do that if I can't feel my**

**legs"**



**Tracy:"since I love you so damn much I'll help you with that"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He gets up and comes around to my side he picks me up and we head to the bathroom he places me on the closed toilet seat as he runs water on the tub for me it's funny watching him cause of his dick it's so straight up..**

Travis:"it's not funny skarte..your diva is evil... pure evil I tell you"

I laugh...



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me "'yet you didn't want her to stop"

He smirks



Travis : "couldn't help it..the things she made me feel were unexplainable"

Me: "mmh is it"

NOVELSGURU.COM

**I bite lip**

**Travis:"I don't think I'll ever forget last night babe"**

**Me:"that was the plan"**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He looks at me with a stupid grin**

**Travis:"you sly woman".**

**He picks me up and places me in the tub.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis:"get washing"**

I frown

Me:"aren't you going to join me?"



NOVELSGURU.COM



Travis:"naahh we'll end up doing things that'll make you late again... you don't want to be known for late coming on your face final year

Me:"aaww.. I can't feel my hands"



I smirk as he gives me the 'really now' look.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis:"It's actually unfair how fucking sexy you are whoever did this to you. They Just made you extra... "

**I blush. He comes back to me and baths me .**

**Me:"please tie my hair.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I giggle as he continues bathing me tickling me here and there he wipes me and wraps me with a towel then carries me like a little baby and places me on the bed he lotions me too then dresses me in my panty and bra he irons my clothes while I do a bit of make-up on my face...

I'm not the type to apply make up but This weave wants it . It's just some bit of powder eyeliner and mascara and maroon lipsticks. he comes back with my clothes and helps me put it on he zips it up at the back slowly careful not to pinch me as it's hugging every part of me and

it shows just a bit of chest shoulders and a lil cleavage it's knee length and it's black he helps me wear my speakers they black and the dress is white. It's a bandeau dress. he helps me stand as he finishes putting them on he looks at me up and down on admiration then stops as he reaches my eyes .

NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis:"you look sexy"

I smile.

Travis:"a bit too sexy...take this off you going back with jeans again".



NOVELSGURU.COM

I laugh

Me:"haaa! Never!...you crazy"

He chuckles



Travis:"but really maKhoza... you look like a million dollar you'll be turning heads this time... you look like your lectures . I don't trust Those ones... [NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)

"

**Me:"is it too much?"**

**He shakes his head.**

**Me:"it's simple just too elegant revealing everything and professional and did I mention sexy? But in anmannered way"**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I haven't even seen myself in the mirror yet I feel like he's already been the perfect most honest mirror I need.**



**Me:"thanks love Khozalet me see"**

**I go stand in front of the mirror and I see everything he said...is that me!?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:"oh wow... I can't believe that's me"**

**Travis:"just one thing missing".**

**He goes to the dressing table fiddles and comes back while I'm starrng at myselfl feel something cold on my neck and notice him putting a beautiful diamond necklace around my neck... I gasp. He holds my hands and slides I don't know what. I literally find myself screaming. This is wow. This is a ring. A ring people. Not just a ring a diamond ring with 24 diamonds. I feel like OWWW....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me:"wow... it's beautiful"**

**I kiss Him all Over his face....**

**Me:"are these. ?"**

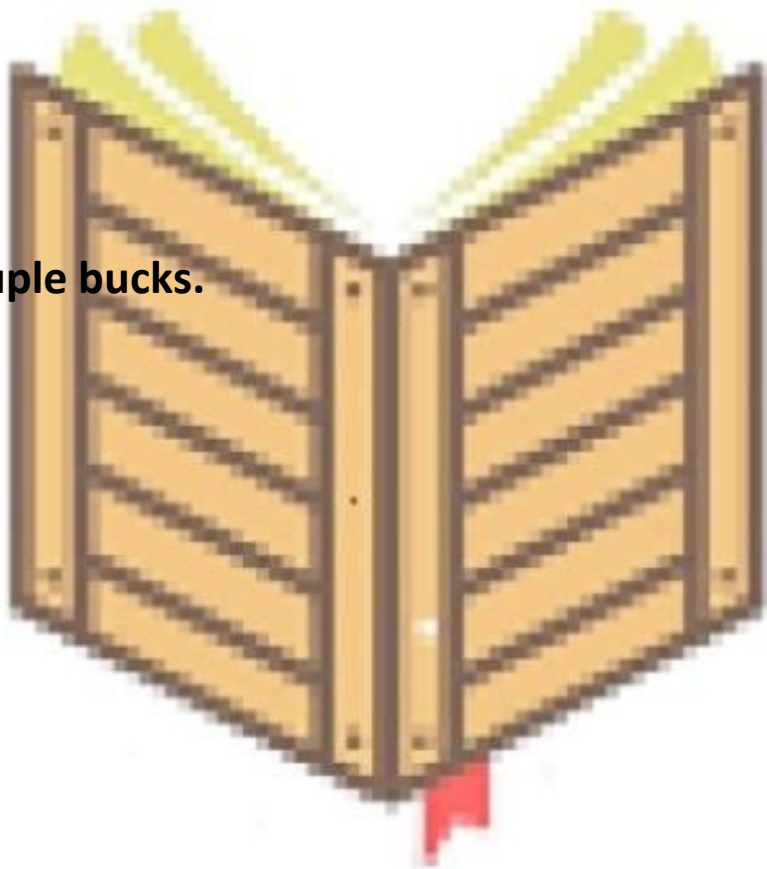


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis:"yeahthose are your diamondsnow you can carry them wherever you go in style"**

**Me: how much did this ring cost.**

**Travis: a couple bucks.**

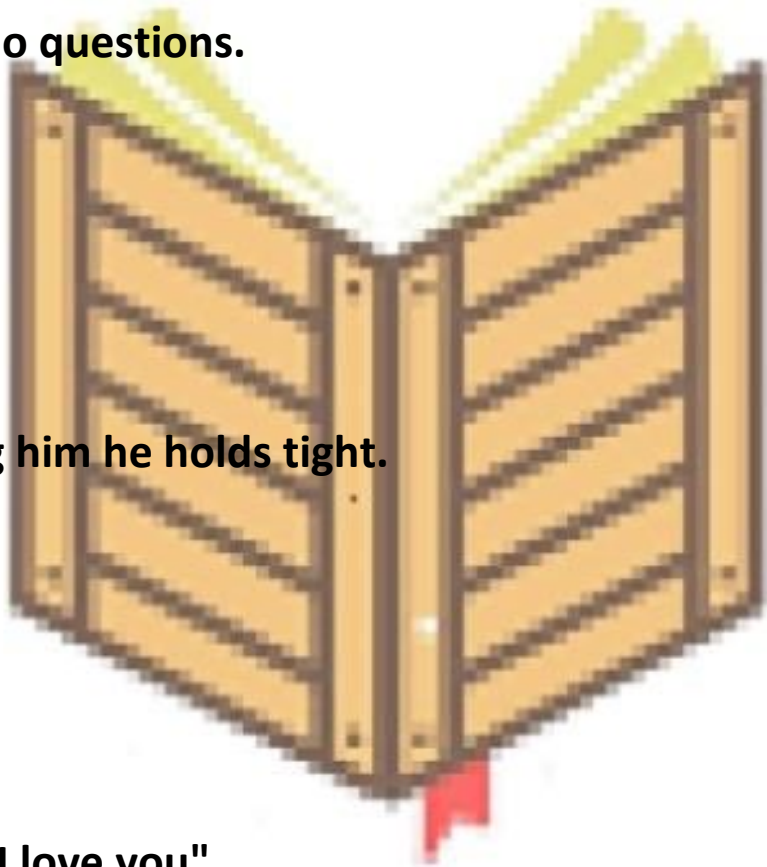


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:bucks?**

**Travis: ask no questions.**

**I turn to hug him he holds tight.**

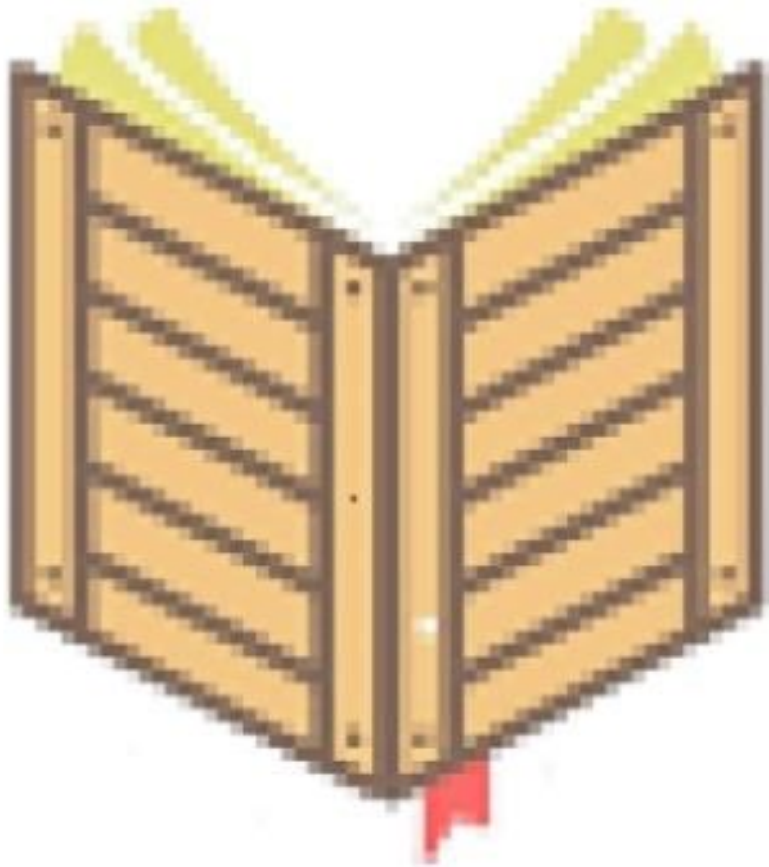


**Travis:"and I love you"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:"love you more"**

**We share a passionate kiss I pull out and wipe the lipstick off his mouth but not all of it he'll handle that himself.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:"thanks for waking me up early"**

**Travis:"I was also hungry so..yeah we both benefit".**



**We laugh I look down at his D looks like it's finally slept.**

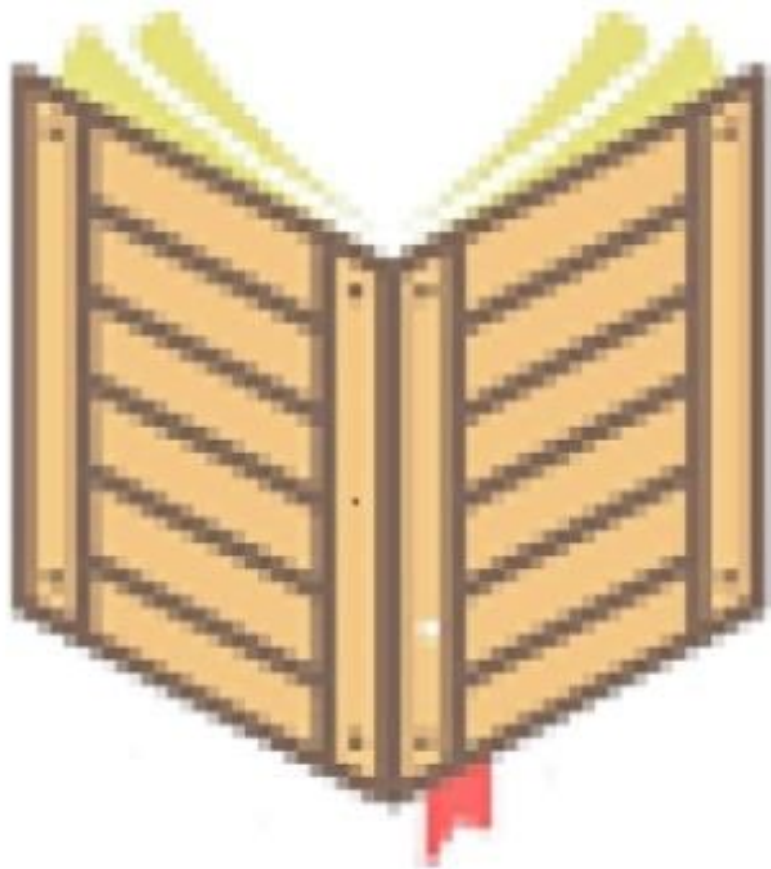
**Travis:"trust me it's still hard just a bit better"**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I laugh.**

**Travis: Buhle want's to study this side apparently she says you are a spender and you motivate her.**

**Me: Oh...**

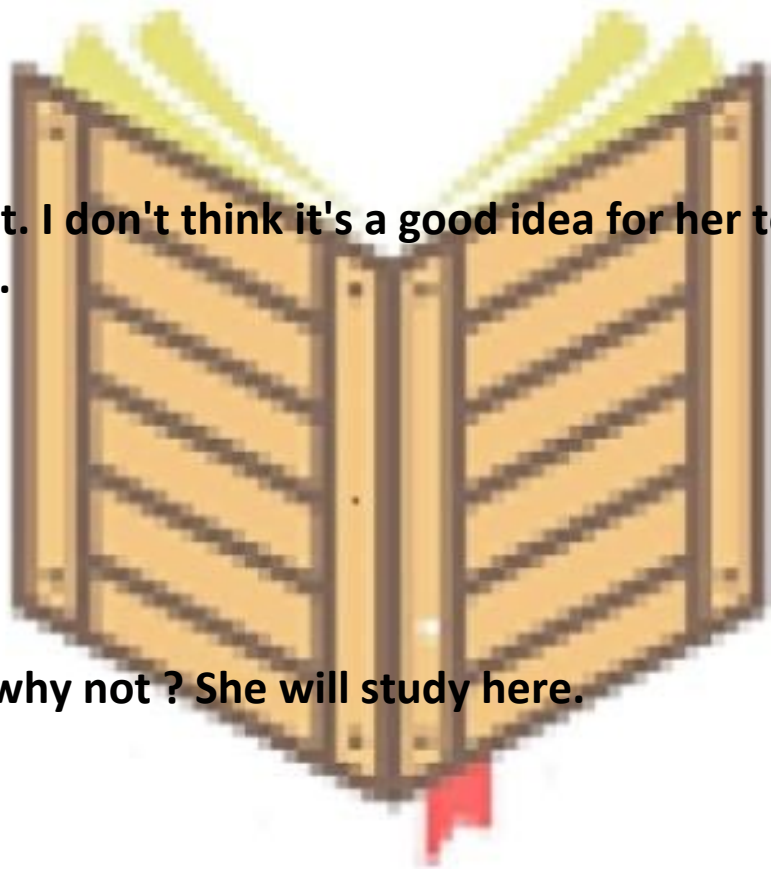


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: so I'll speak to Zanele...**

**Me: no don't. I don't think it's a good idea for her to come and stay with us.**

**Travis: and why not ? She will study here.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Buhle is Doing grade eleven Travis. It's not a good idea to move the learner at her grade .**

**Travis: oh understandable... then you will tell her.**

**Me: why me. No... please Talk to her on my behalf.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Me?**

**Me: please I'll make it up to you.**



**Travis: if you put it like that then I see no reason...**

**He holdse by my waist...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis : here are the keys you will be driving the Volkswagen Polo GTI.**

**I scream and I kiss him...**



**Me : you are the best. Ring necklace now a car! Whats next?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'll see Maybe food.**

**Me: you teasing me?**

**Travis: I'm not.**

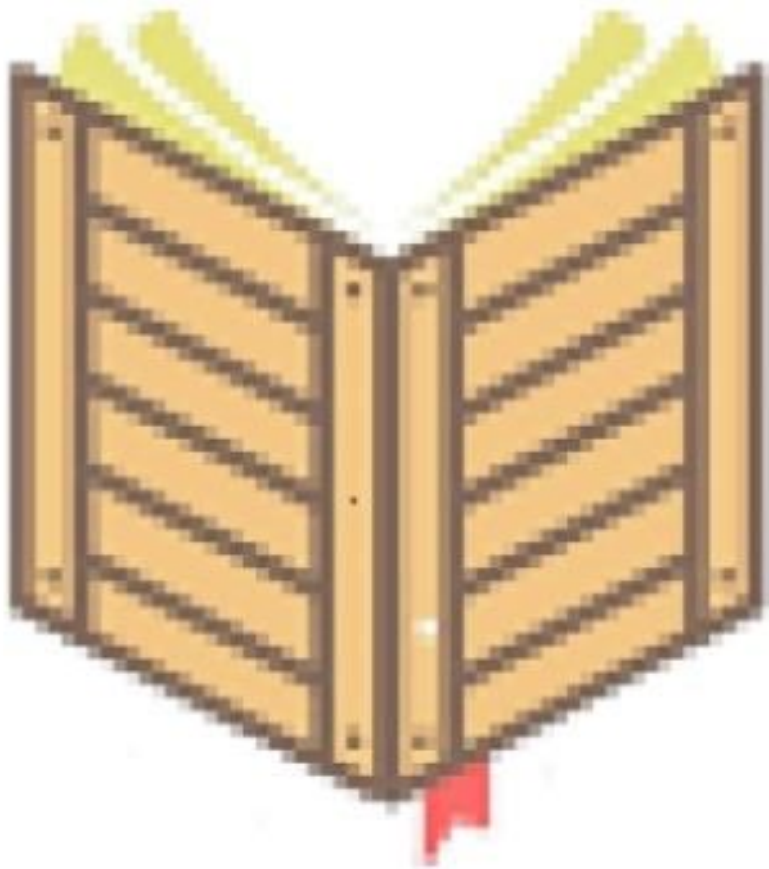


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walk out and he is holdine.by my waist. Eve is already Up along with Buhle...**

**Me: morning**

**Them: hey.**

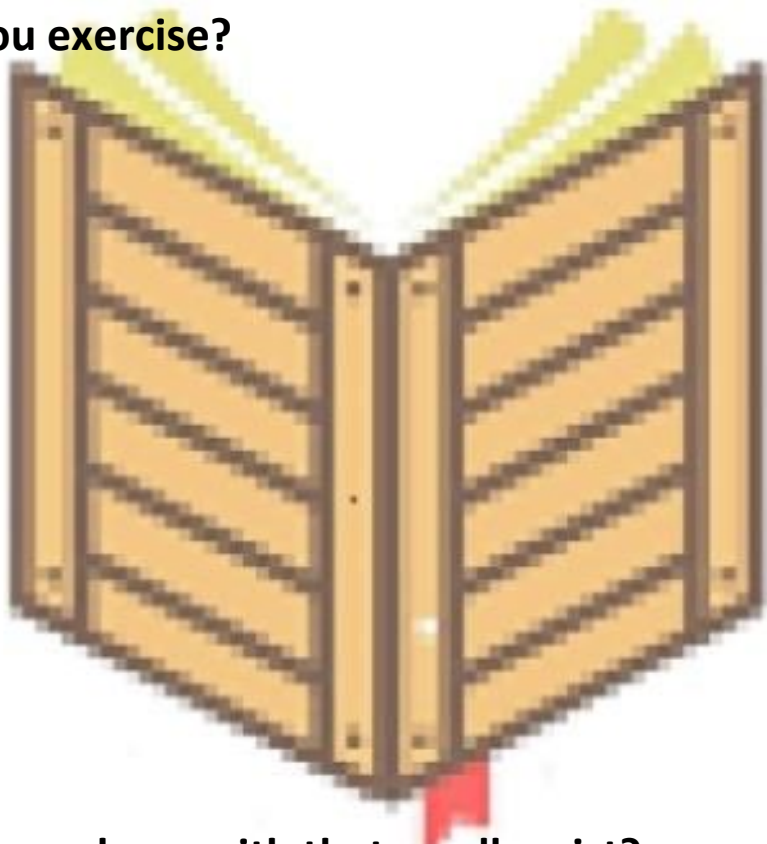


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I take out seven toasts and fresh milk...I eat while we conversing...**

**Travis: do you exercise?**

**Me:no.**



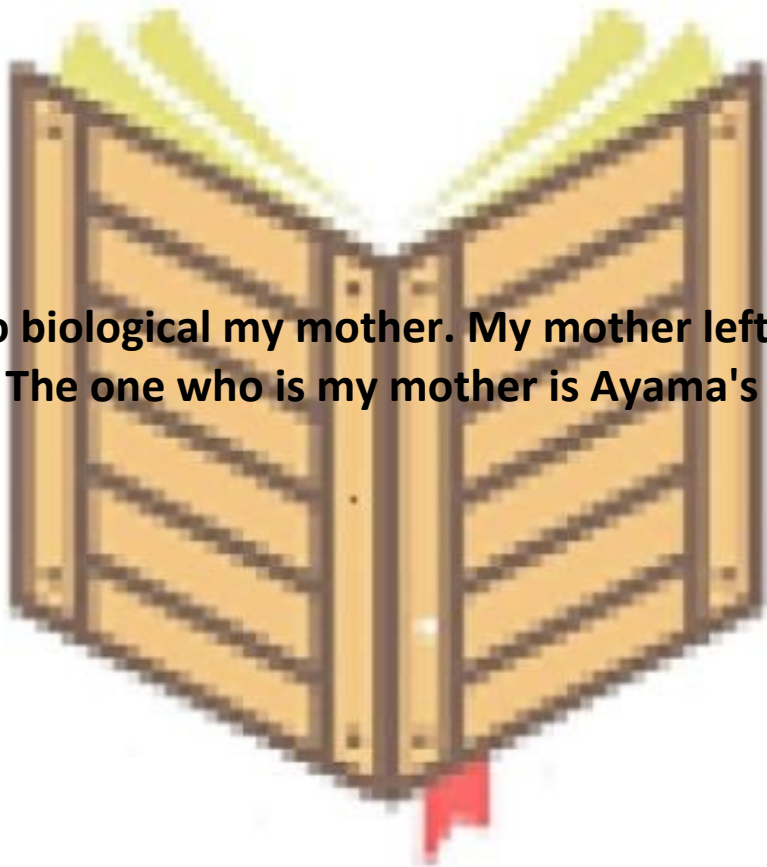
**Travis: you were born with that small waist?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes. This has always been my body since childhood.**

**Travis: But your mother...**

**Me: she's no biological my mother. My mother left After Giving birth to me. The one who is my mother is Ayama's biological mother.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: oh...**

**Me: "let me go before you make me late"**



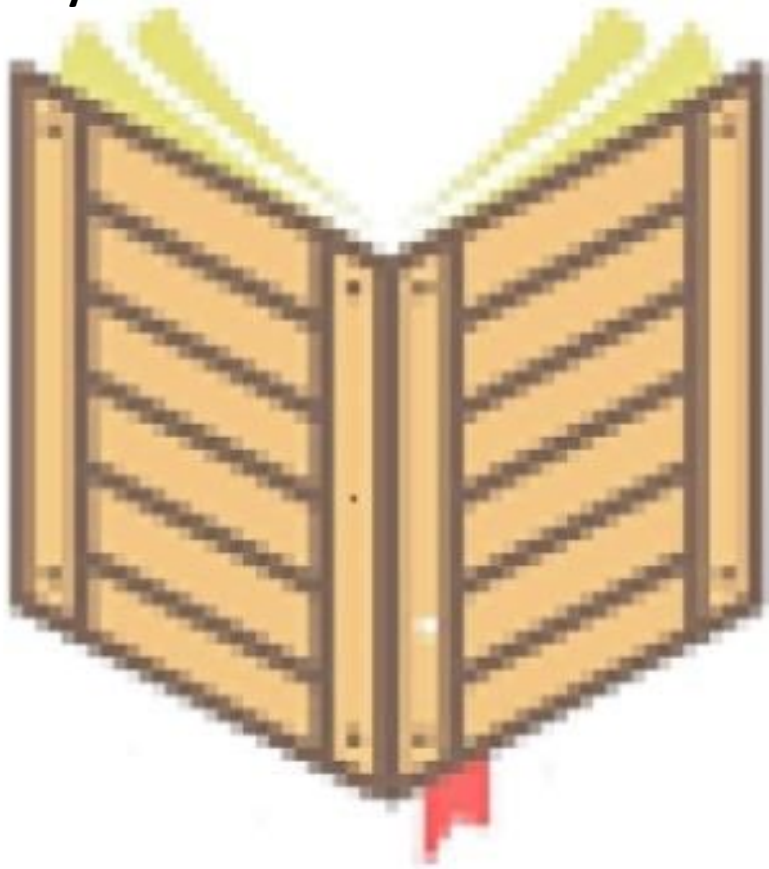
---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TRAVIS**

**Me: at the study.**

**Thabo: ok.**

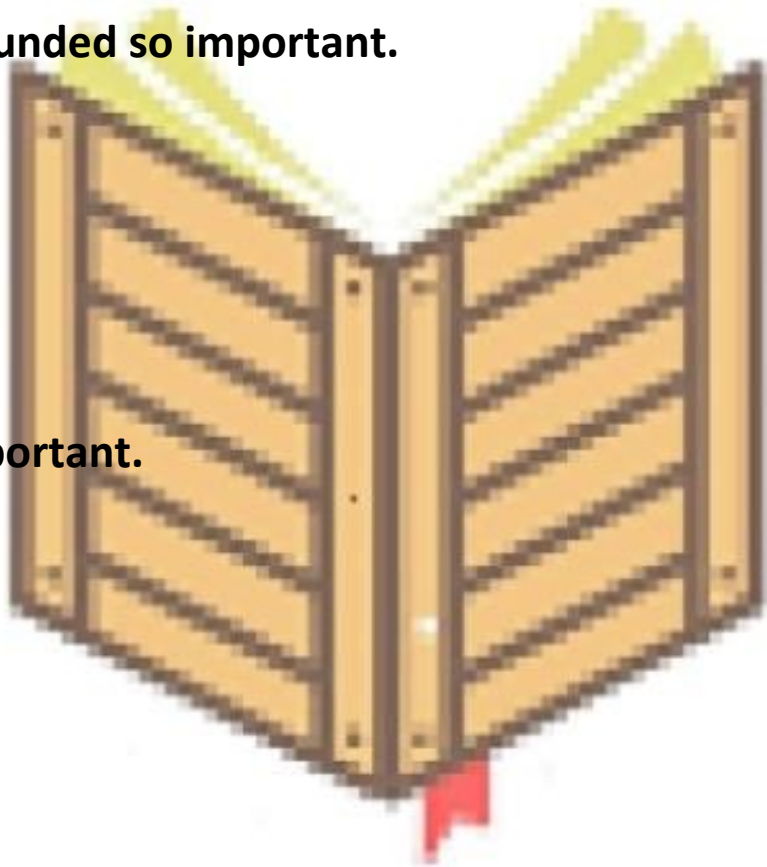


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**We Walked to my study...h closed the door...**

**Thabo: it sounded so important.**



**Me: it is important.**

**Thabo: ok?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Someone is sending my wife pictures of me gold a brick and**

**a gun.**

**Thabo: you don't think it's me right?**

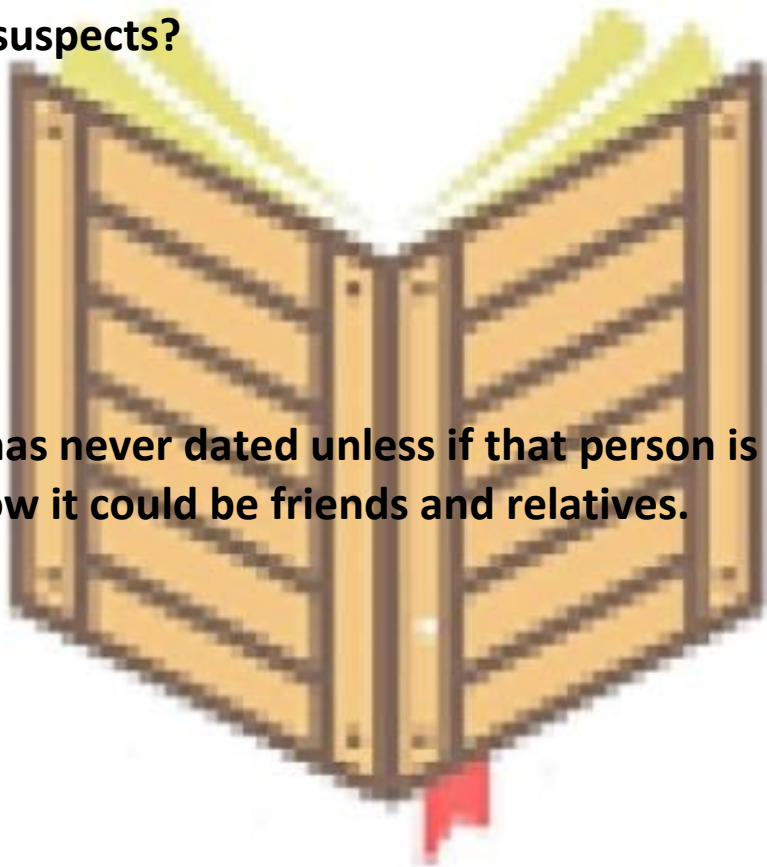
**Me: no I don't but I need to find that person cause they are telling her everything's about me. The in's**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

and out and that could only mean that they have a beef wite or they want my wife.

Thabo: any suspects?



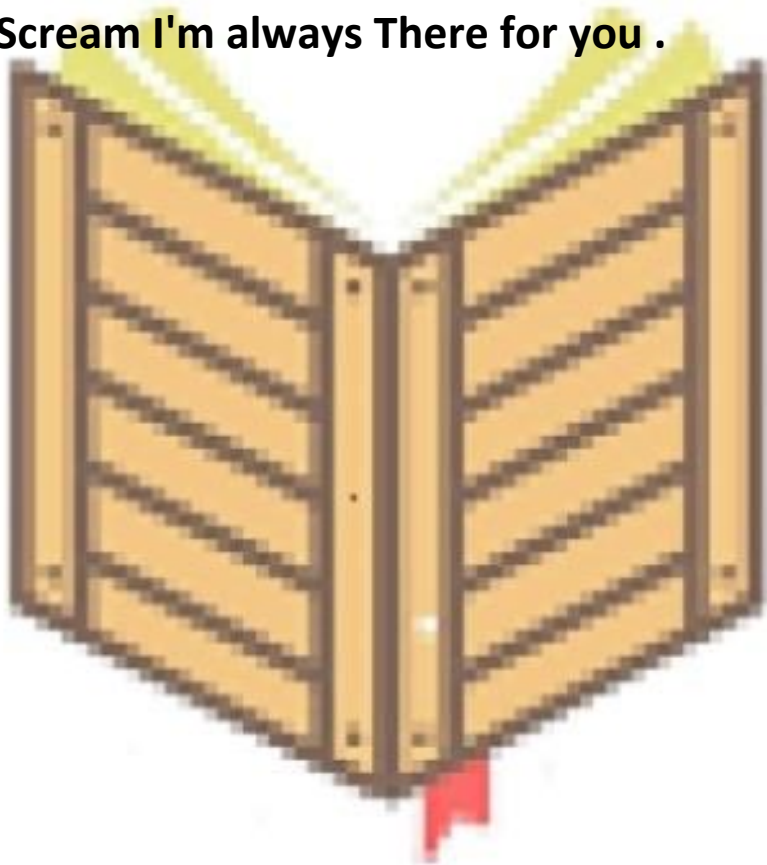
Me: Ndoni has never dated unless if that person is one of the People I know it could be friends and relatives.

Thabo: it's way best we find that person before they reveal secrets.

**Me: Yeah. Hence I'll need your help.**

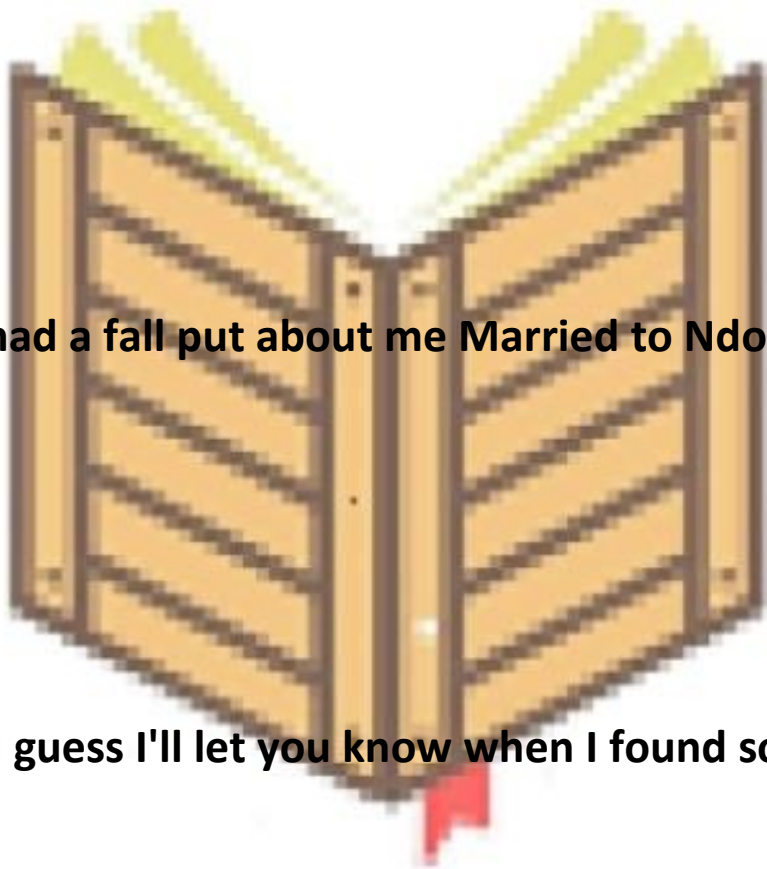
**Thabo: Just Scream I'm always There for you .**

**Me: Thanks.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: did you tell Vic?**



**Me: no.we had a fall put about me Married to Ndoni.**

**Thabo : ok. I guess I'll let you know when I found something.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: where's Mrs V.**

**Thabo: she's Around. Just being her crazy self. You know how she is.**

**Me: at the end of the day she's your wife.**

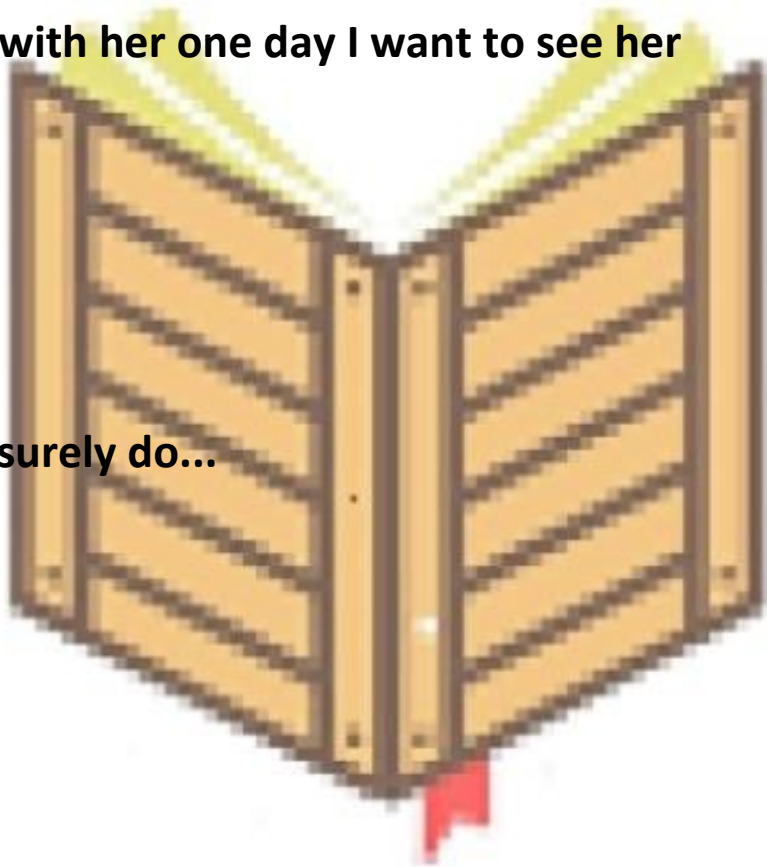


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: and I love her.**

**Me: pop up with her one day I want to see her**

**Thabo: Will surely do...**



—

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

**I'm at the mall. Cresta mall at Braamfontein. I finished getting all the lecturer was talking about then went to the mall. It's not far for home...my order just arrived at the table...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**“ we meet again”**

**I look up Only to find this guy.**



**Me: Yeah. Konjer it's...**

**“ Tumi.”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah.**

**Tumi: can I join you?**

**Me' no longer don't think that's a good idea.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi : oh....**

**Me: you look familiar.**

**Tumi: really?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes there's a guy who's like you. Same with the dreadlocks.**

**Tumi: all my brother we have dreadlocks. It's Something that runs through the blood.**

**Me: for you Guys to have dreadlocks?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi: yes.**

**Me: sit.**



**He takes a sit...**

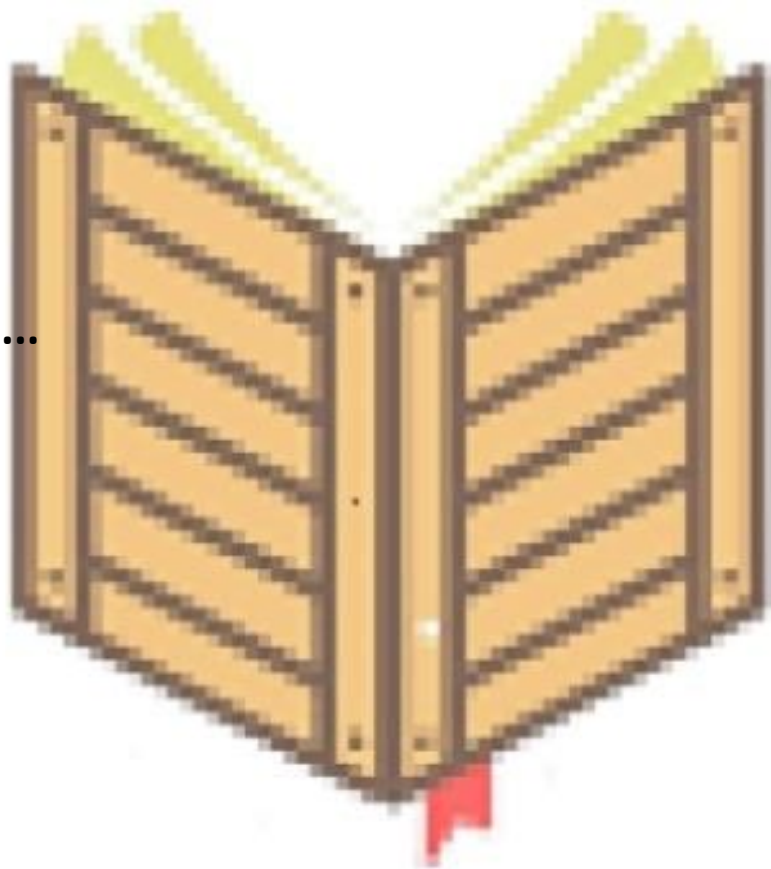
**Tumi: I don't see the reason you said no.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled...**

**Me: judging by the way you are. You don't know seem that be the boring type.**

**He chuckled...**

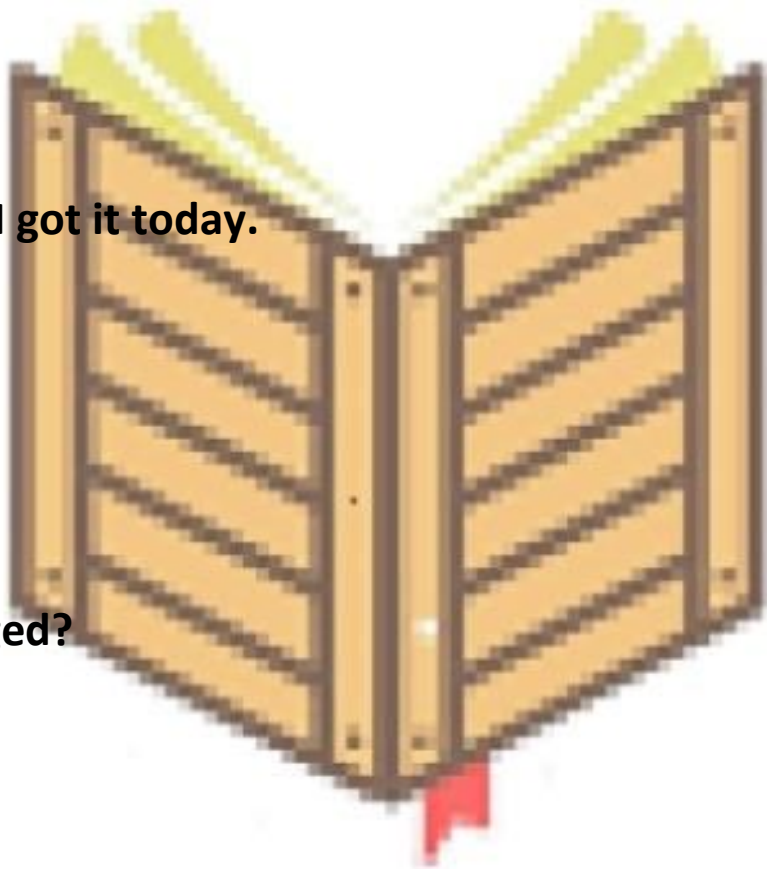


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi: . nice diamond you have**

**Me: thanks I got it today.**

**Tumi: engaged?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no Married.**

**Tumi: so I can't try my luck?**

**Me: no. Even if I wanted to my husband is crazy When it comes to his wife.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Tumi: more than the medusa?**

**Me: huh?**



**Tumi: was saying he's lucky.**

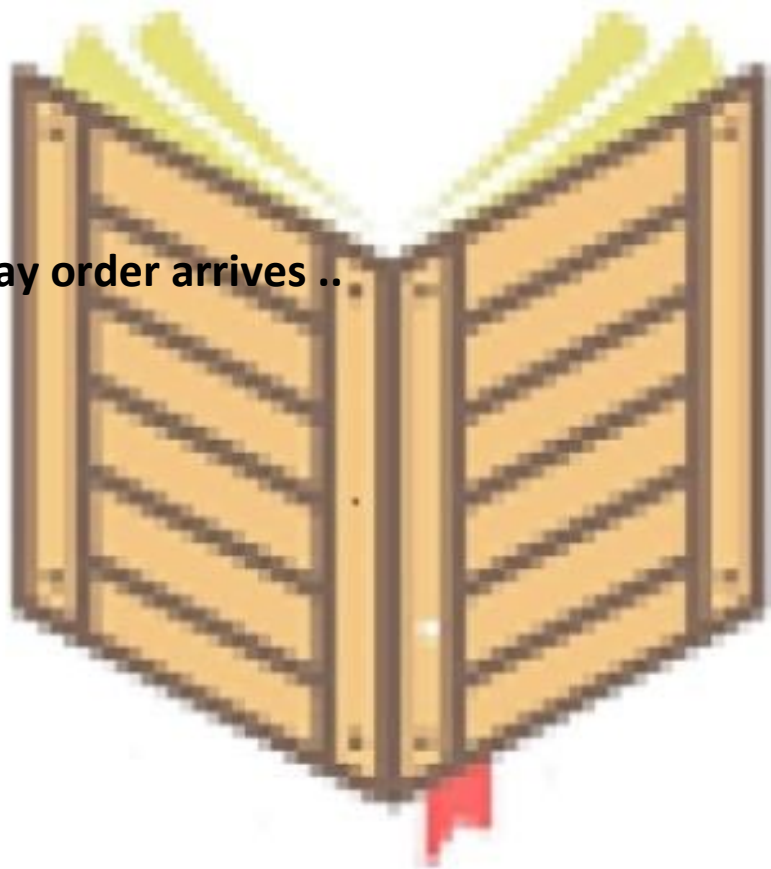
**Me: he is.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi: you are beautiful.**

**Me: uh... thanks. ...**

**My take away order arrives ..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I should leave. It was s nice meeting you.**

**Tumi: sho...**

**I got up and left the establishment...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

**Was supposed to post this earlier but then I have been planning my birthday outing. It's Tuesday and I'm going to school . So please one day I'll Post one day I won't! Otherwise it's all love from me.**

**I love you ❤️👉. Good night!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 30**



**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**INSERT 30**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**NARRATED**

**“ they said they on their way.” says Jay.**



**They were sitting near the pool having a guys out. It was Tumi's brothers Obakeng Thabang Jay and Tukelo Along with Tumi.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

“ 'Me joale ho uena ho bonahala eka u na le kelello e hole. ”

(And then it seems like you are far minded.)



Tukelo one of Tumi's brother says.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thabang: it's been a while since you were looking at that girl's picture. Is she perhaps your side chick?

**Tumi: no . I met this girl not so long ago.**

**Jay: let's have a look at the girl's picture.**

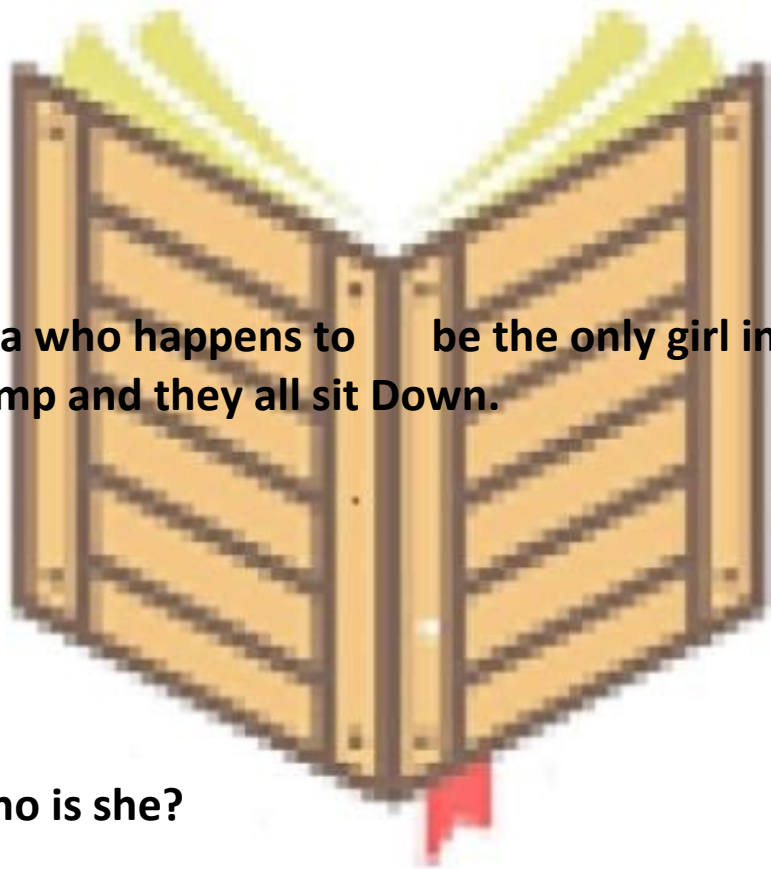
**Tumi: Che.( No)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**“ that is some real good pretty melanin we have there brother.”**



**Says Carmela who happens to be the only girl in the squad.  
They fist bump and they all sit Down.**

**Sticks: so who is she?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi: a friend.**

**Kabelo: a friend?**

**Tumi: well she's a girl I met at the mall she's beautiful she's a gem. I think I have something for her... Like damn...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Them: something?**

**Tumi: you know What I Mean guys. I mean...**

**Alu: I think she's a crush.**

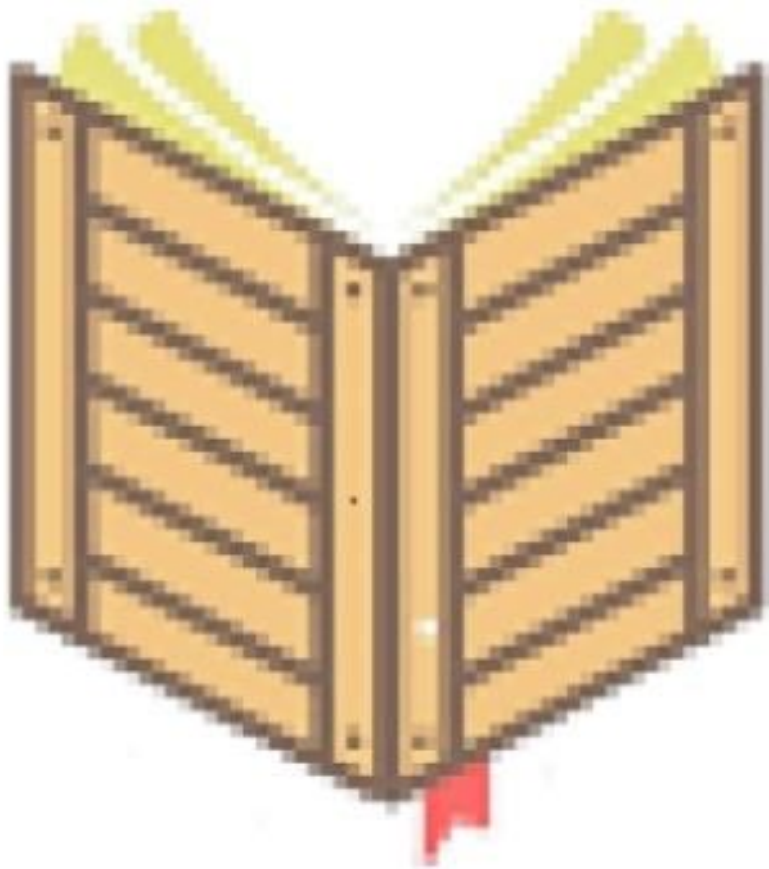


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi : sort of..**

**Obakeng: let's have a look.**

**Tumi: no!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Carmela grabs the phone From him...**

**Tumi: Carmela bring back my phone**



**Carmela: Damn chick is really hot.**

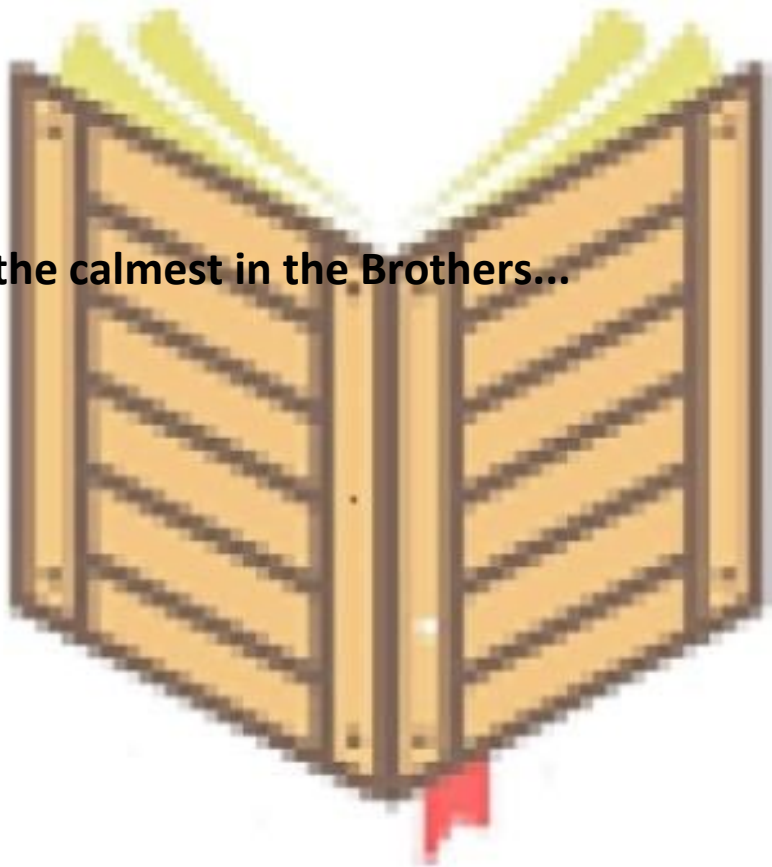
**She says passing the phone to the brothers.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tukelo: small Waist and the package. Wow.**

**Theo: that was not Okay Carmela.**

**He's one of the calmest in the Brothers...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Oba: I think I know this chick...**

**Cal: do you?**

**Oba: yeah... she's Travis's wife.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Kabelo: which Travis?**

**Oba: Khoza.**

**Alu: I think I Also know him...he was on the Army.. it's Greek  
Guyver.**

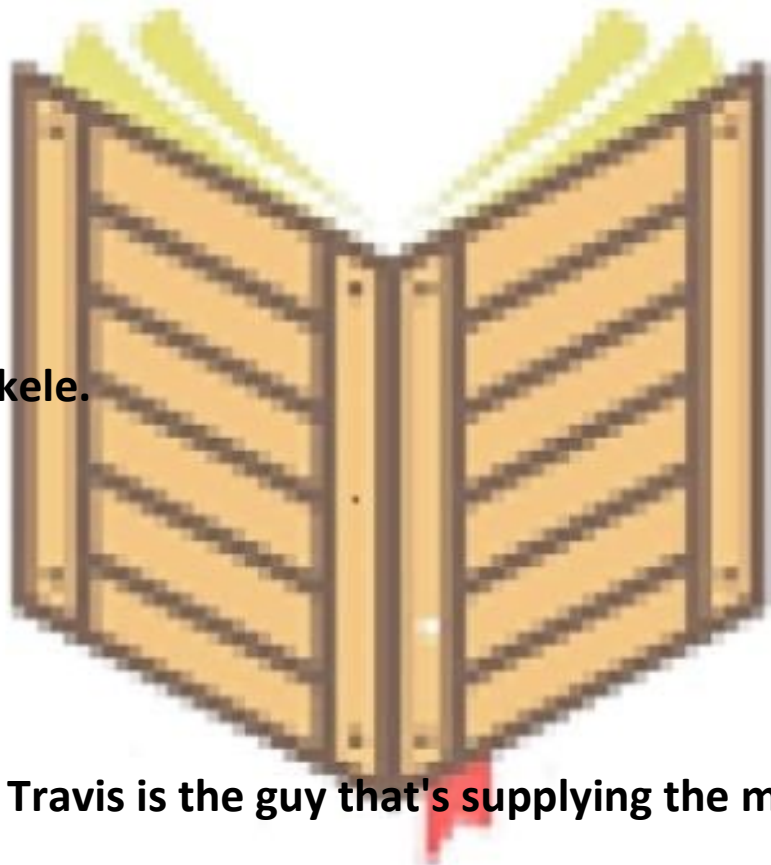


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Theo: oh I remember Him.**

**Oba: I'm dating his sister Mahle.**



**Sticks: konakele.**

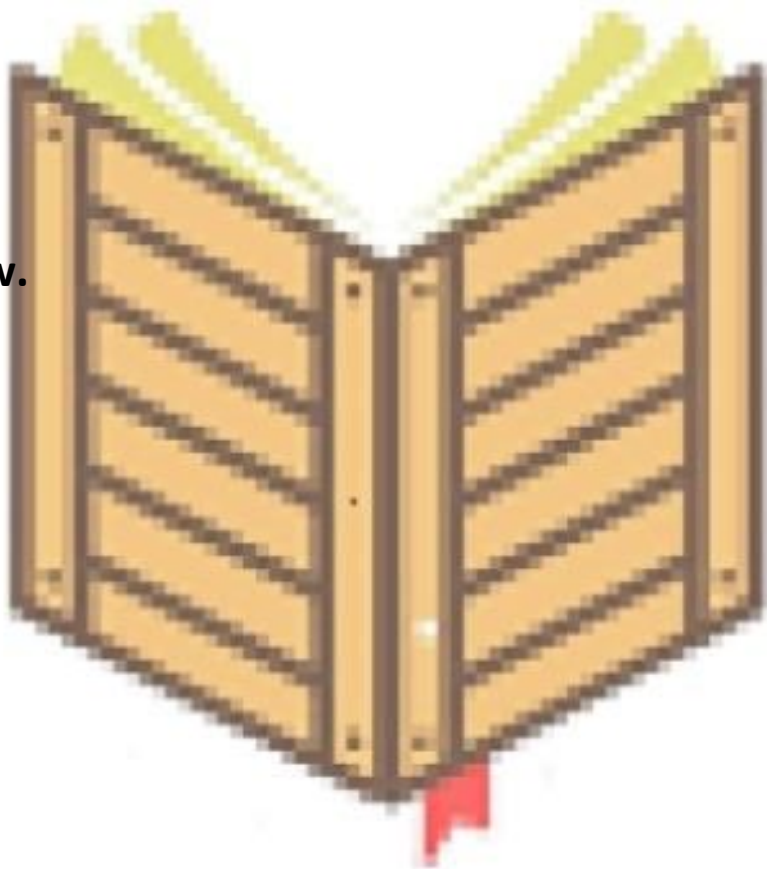
**Kabelo: and Travis is the guy that's supplying the merchandise.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jay : this is more complicated.**

**Thabang: Remember Tumi you have a wife.**

**Tumi: I know.**

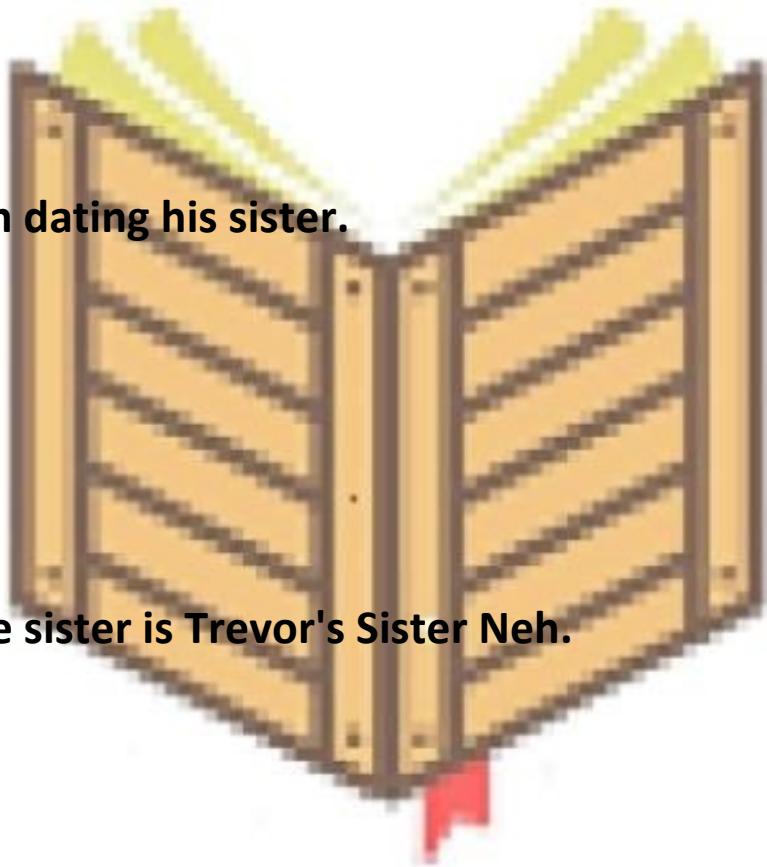


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tukelo: And you have kids.**

**Oba: and I'm dating his sister.**

**Carmela: the sister is Trevor's Sister Neh.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tukelo: the Coloured. Evelyn involved?**

**Carmela: yeah Evelyn the most wanted girl here. She has escaped to Many crimes that one. Even After killing the Spanish commissioner.**

**Sticks: and Trevor the one messing up Russia and Colombia.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Cal: all I can say is that we don't want any bad blood between the Greeks and the Medusa's. Not now.**

**Kabelo: so please bro stay hell away From the girl.**

**Tumi: who said anything about dating the girl. She's Married and Besides I don't think me and her fit you know. but there's Just something's about her. That draws you to her. I wouldn't mind having her in my arms for one day.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They just shook their heads defeated.**

**Thabang: otherwise How is Moratiwa?**

**Kabelo: she's holding up. Even though she still blames herself and what Hurts is that she want to cry but she can't.**

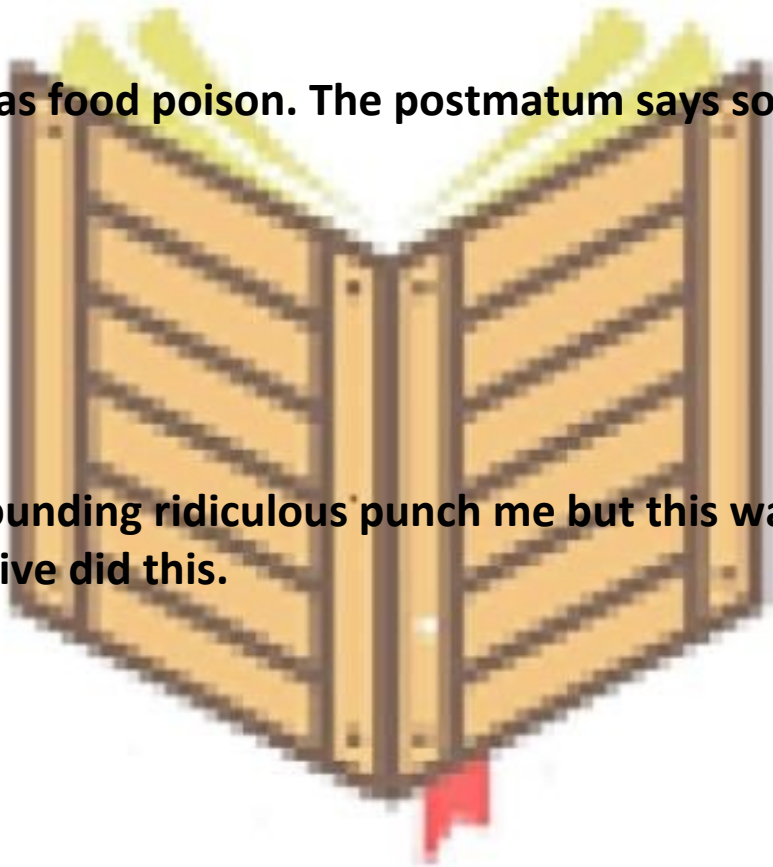


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tukelo: it still feels like it's yesterday since the twins left us.  
Who could be This cruel to kill innocent kids.**

**Kabelo: it was food poison. The postmatum says so.**

**Alu: if I'm sounding ridiculous punch me but this was an inside  
thing a relative did this.**

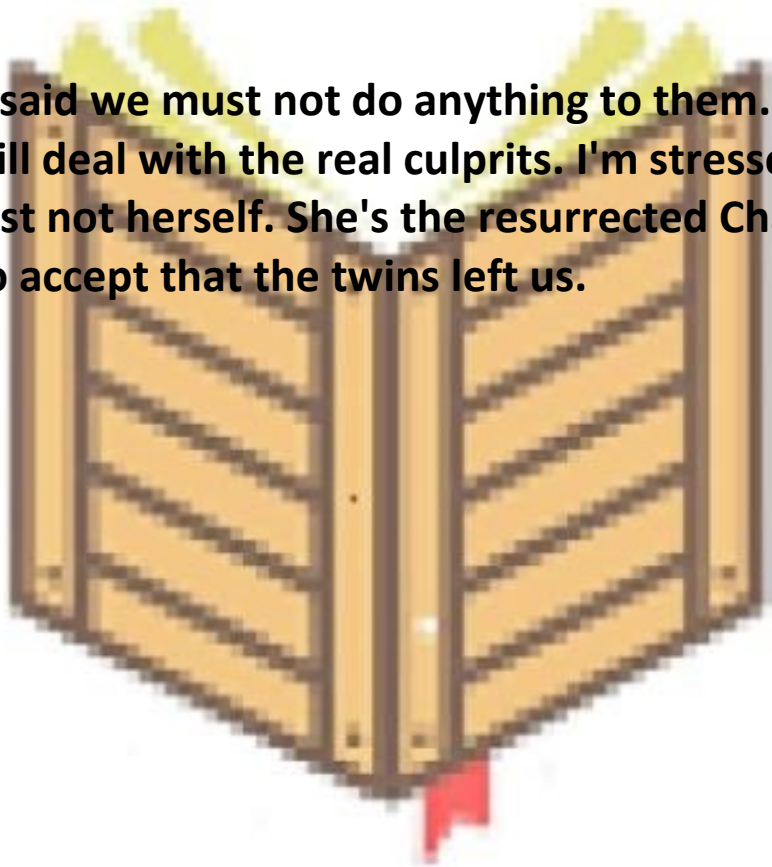


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Kabelo: I Know. The plate if food was meant for her but then my  
kids ate from it...**

**Thabang: so aren't we Killing them?**

**Kabelo: she said we must not do anything to them. The ancestors will deal with the real culprits. I'm stressed out about her. She's just not herself. She's the resurrected Chae. It's gonna take Time to accept that the twins left us.**

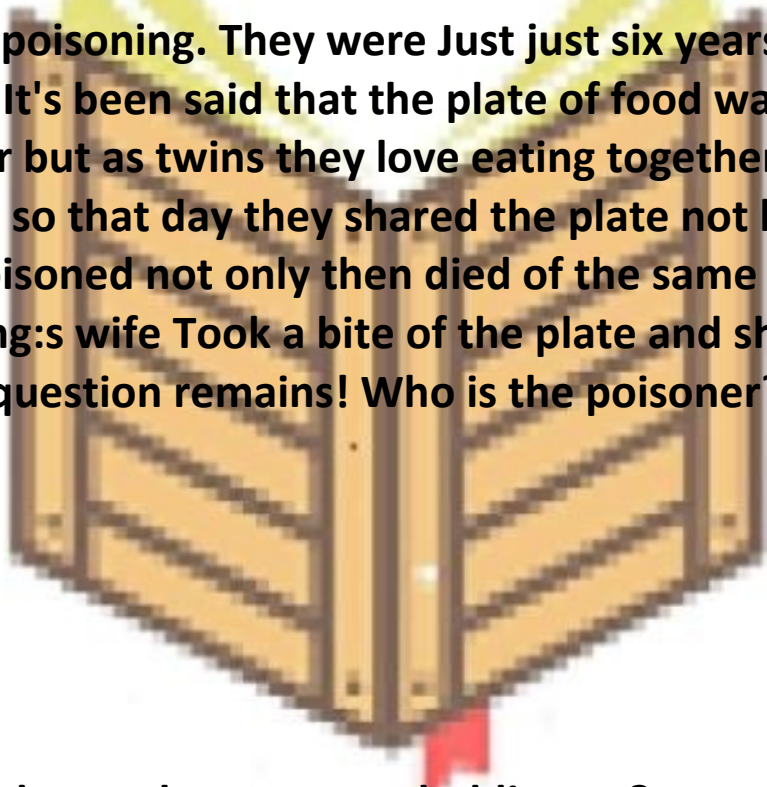


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**They sighed...**

**It's been long seven years and not so long ago Kabelo and his wife Just burried their kids. Well the last born twins are dead due to food poisoning. They were Just just six years old. They were twins. It's been said that the plate of food was meant for their mother but as twins they love eating together sharing each other's food so that day they shared the plate not knowing the food was poisoned not only then died of the same thing but Also Obakeng:s wife Took a bite of the plate and she Also fell victim. The question remains! Who is the poisoner?**



**Thabang: and wena how are you holding up?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Kabelo: I'll live. I Just have to be there for my wife and my kids.**

**Thabang: I want you to know we are all brothers here we share the same sorrow and Joy. If you need anything Just shout. I don't want you to drink your pain away. You have kids Who need you. We are here for each other. Even you Obakeng.**

**They nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Kabelo : thanks I needed that brotherly talk but I was expecting it from TK.**

**Tukelo :me? Why me?**

**Kabelo: Who knows what you must have said.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tukelo: mxm**

---

**IMANI**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

It's been a week now and I have to say that things between me and Travis are perfect. Well Mr dreadlocks Called me days ago and I have to say he's not boring like I described him. He called and well I was in class. Which I don't know where he got my numbers From and I didn't Even bother to ask him. He may be all handsome and all that but not to iColoured lami Nkosi. Lord knows I'm mad About him. Travis is everything man. He's a turn in ok everything. He's body. I get jealous When he's only wearing his vests only and that's what he likes Wearing. I go berserk When the girls look at him...



Buhle returned Back home along with Mahle but she will be back since she's gonna be doing her training here. I'm in the kitchen

Sponsored

NOVELSGURU.COM

**we share the same sorrow and Joy. If you need anything Just shout. I don't want you to drink your pain away. You have kids Who need you. We are here for each other. Even you Obakeng.**

**They nodded.**



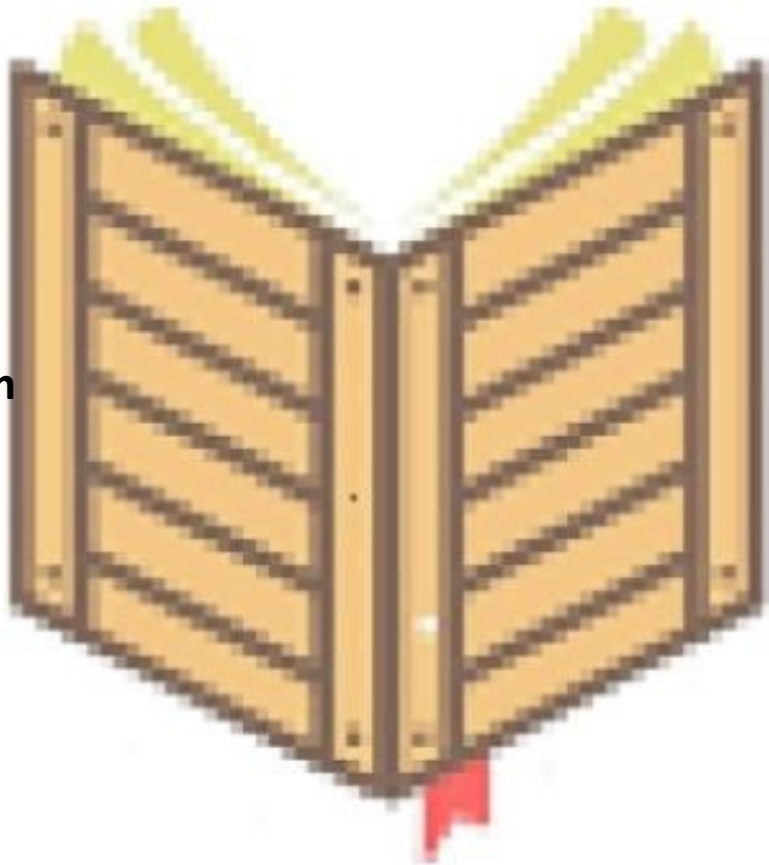
**Kabelo : thanks I needed that brotherly talk but I was expecting it from TK.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tukelo :me? Why me?**

**Kabelo: Who knows what you must have said.**

**Tukelo: mxm**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

## IMANI

It's been a week now and I have to say that things between me and Travis are perfect. Well Mr dreadlocks Called me days ago and I have to say he's not boring like I described him. He called and well I was in class. Which I don't know where he got my numbers From and I didn't Even bother to ask him. He may be all handsome and all that but not to iColoured lami Nkosi. Lord knows I'm mad About him. Travis is everything man. He's a turn in ok everything. He's body. I get jealous When he's only wearing his vests only and that's what he likes Wearing. I go berserk When the girls look at him...

NOVELSGURU.COM



**Buhle returned Back home along with Mahle but she will be back since she's gonna be doing her training here. I'm in the kitchen Travis and Eve are in the lounge. Discussing about the cocaine. They no longer secretive. I don't know what I'm getting myself into but I love the guy. So I must love him with his flaws...**



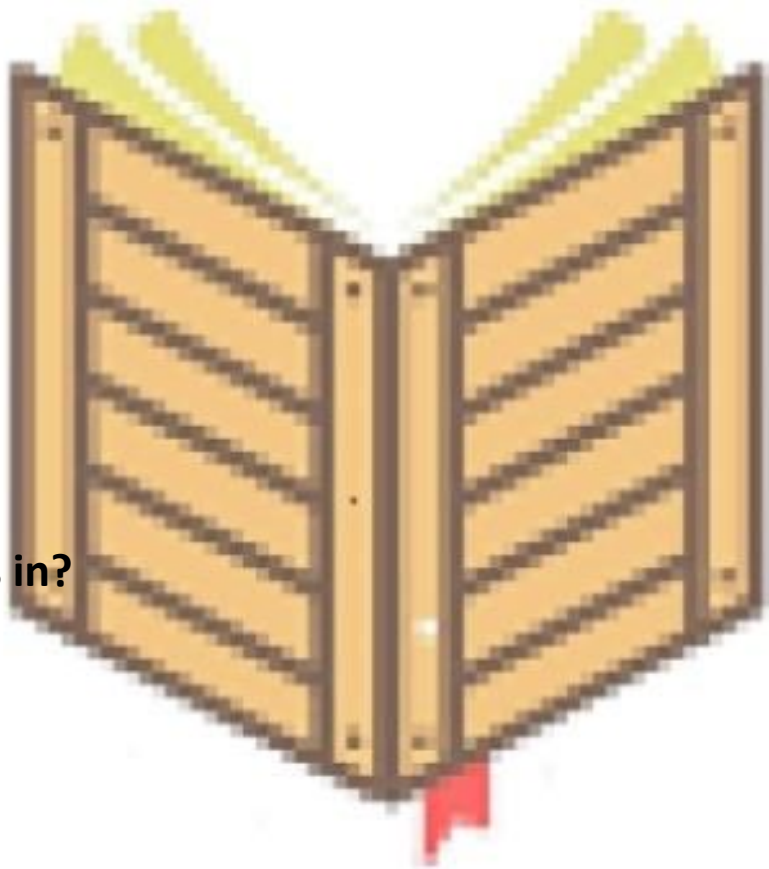
**I got to meet Thabo's wife Miranda. She's such a darling. A Xhosa speaking woman. Me and her clicked After the introduction...**

**The intercom rings for the third time I know they won't get it unless I do so I lower the heat of the stove and Scurry off to the door and get it. Only to find This guy Vic. I don't love nor like the guy! If I was given a chance to kill him I would do That with no hesitation.**

**Vic: Ndoni...**

**Me: Victor.**

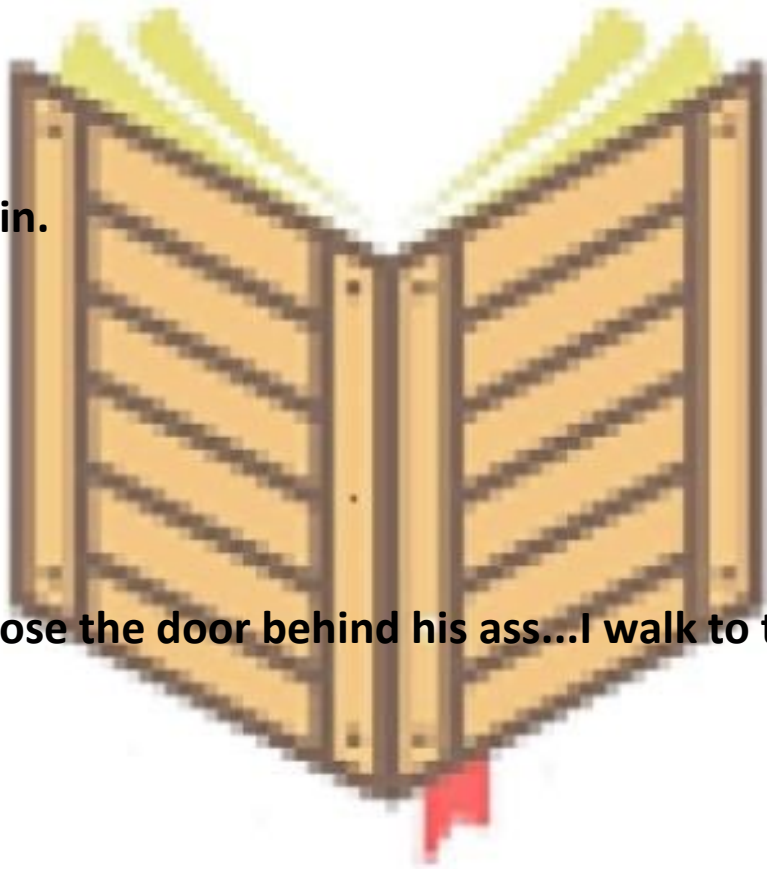
**Vic: is Travis in?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He's not in. He Knows I don't know Why he's still asking tsk...**

**Me: yes get in.**



**I say and I close the door behind his ass...I walk to the lounge...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: babe someone is here to see you.**

**I say and Travis get's up from his sit...**

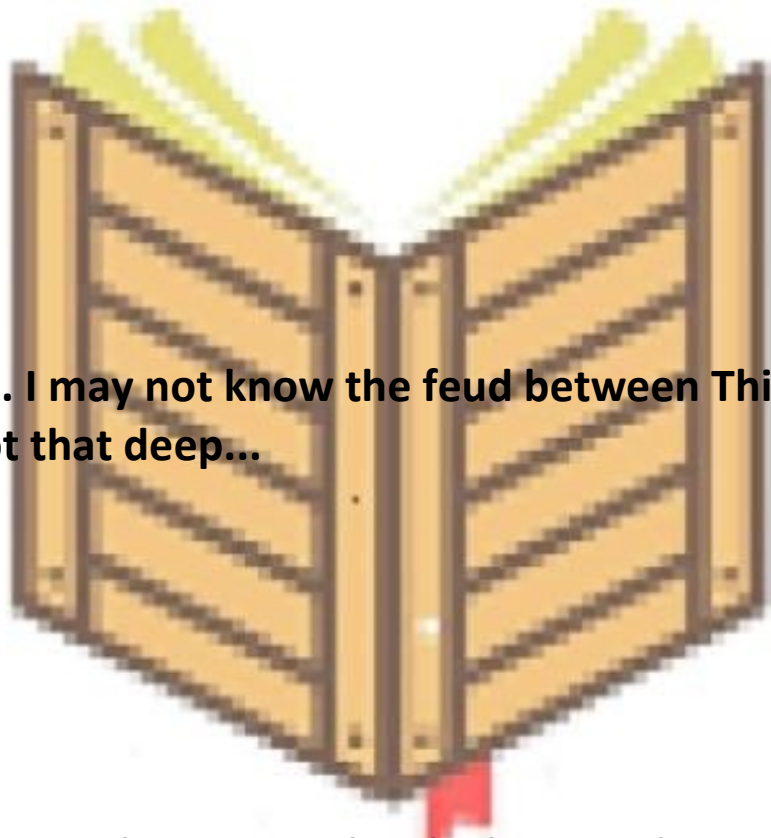
**Travis: what the hell are you doing here?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: I came in peace.**

**Travis: peace? Vic and peace?**



**He chuckled. I may not know the feud between This two but I guess it's not that deep...**

**Vic: I Came to apologize. I realised what I said was wrong and I was out if order.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you were wrong and out if order yes! Well Im not forgiving you...**

**Vic: look Dude I'm sorry. I know I messed up okay. Ndoni..**

**He kiiksst me and Travis looks at me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm sure he's remorseful About what He did.**

**I don't even know what he did. I hate this guy! Why am I...  
Argh...**

**Travis: you sure?**

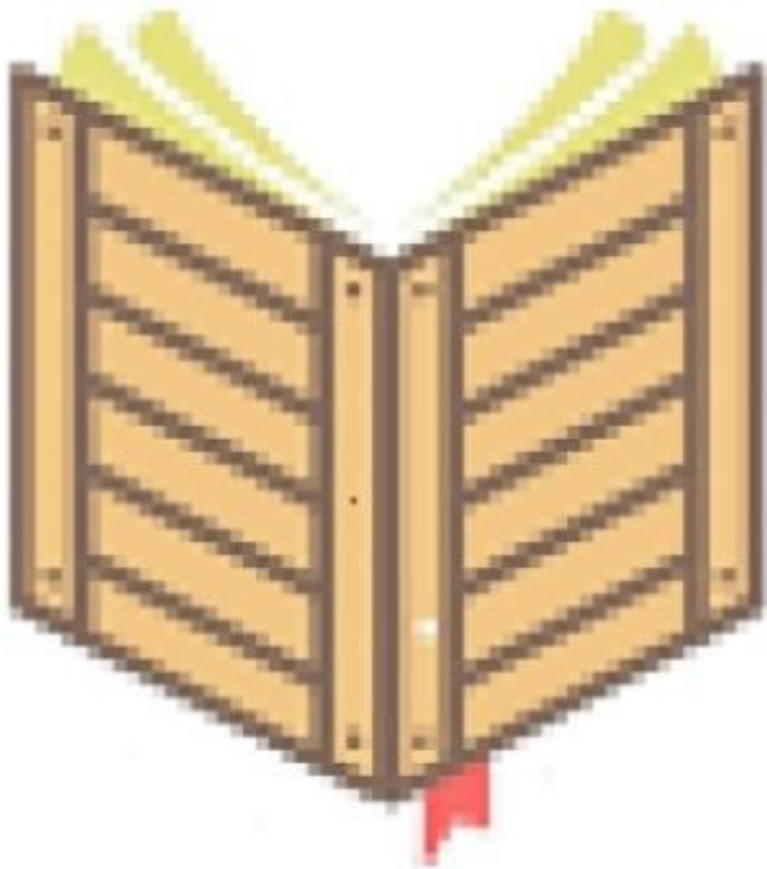


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah I mean we all deserve a second chance. All of us don't  
we?**

**Travis: well if the madam is forgiving you then I think it's best I also do.**

**Vic: thanks.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He stands to leave...**

**Me: Vic... uh.. how about you stay for lunch. I mean it's almost ready... yeah lunch...**



**Fuck Ndoni. You hate this guy. But he's an enemy.**

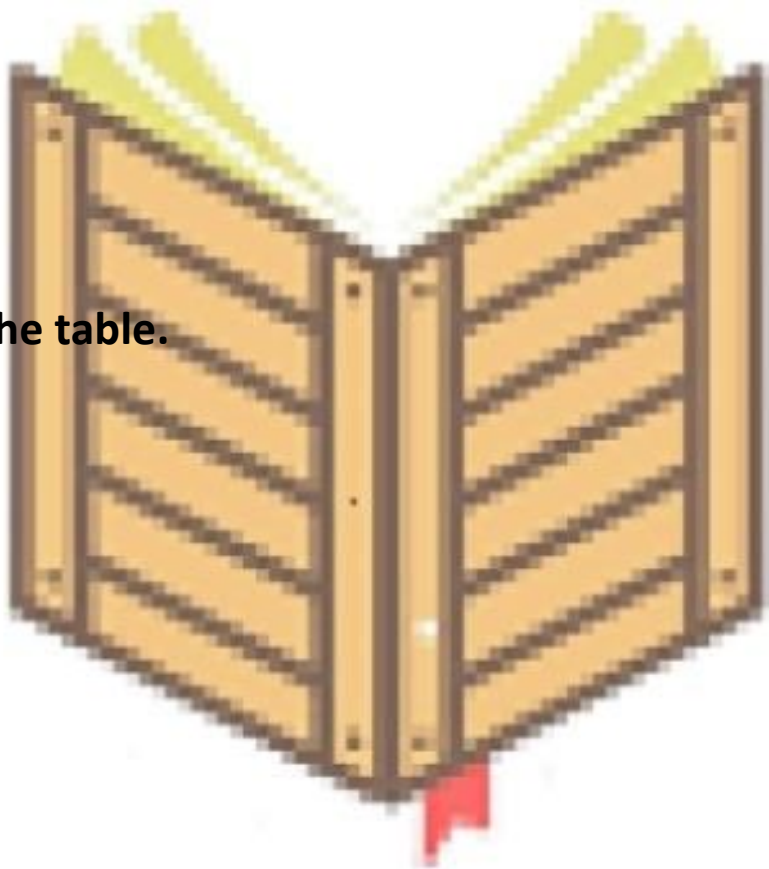
**Me: that's if you Guys don't mind... Uhm yeah...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I don't. You can join us.**

**He settles down...**

**Me: I'll set the table.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: a drink?**

**Vic nod and Travis follows me to the kitchen...**

**Travis: I don't like this big heart if yours.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: what did I do now?**

**Travis: you made me forgive the guy easily.**

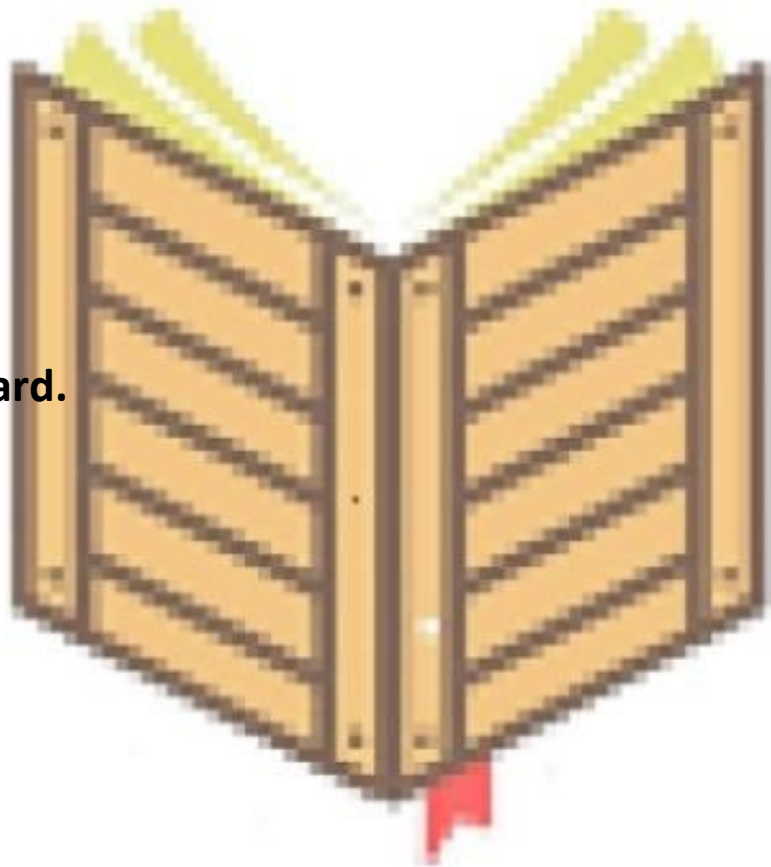
**Me: But he was remorseful so you have to forgive but never forget.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I don't like this heart.**

**Me: you want me to be heartless?**



**Travis: be hard.**

**I chuckle...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you will hate me babe...**

The intercom rings again we look at each other...

Me: expecting Someone?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: no you?**

**Me: no... Well let's go have a look.**

**I walkem out of the kitchen and he walks to the lounge.**

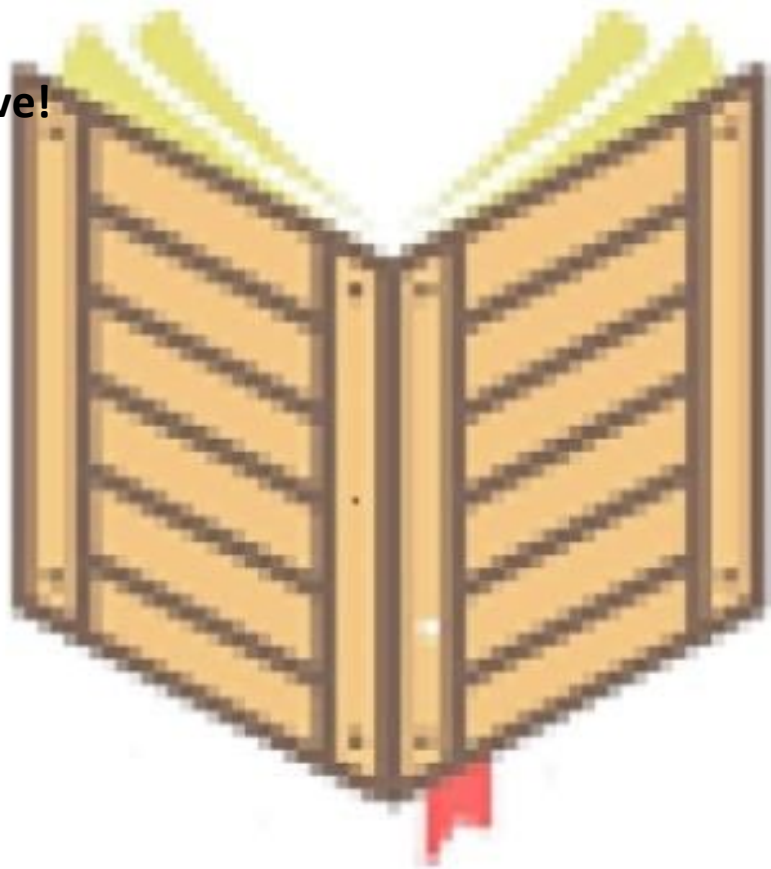


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I open the door only to find these men...**

**“ I'm detective Zondo man .”**

**Me: detective!**



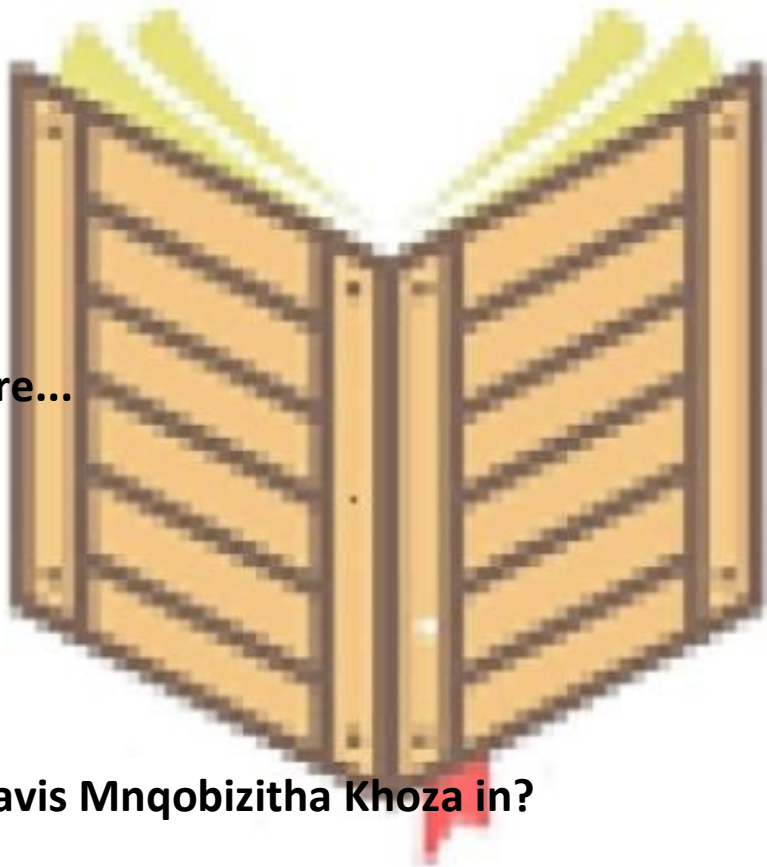
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I said that louder I hope they heard me...**

**Zondo: may we get in?**

**Me: uh... sure...**



**Zondo: is Travis Mnqobizitha Khoza in?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: y...yes..**

**I Usher them to the lounge.**

**Me: how may we help you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I ask when we stand at the lounge. Eve is not here. I hope she doesn't come out. I'm looking at Travis and he is keeping his eyes at the kitchen...



Zondo: afternoon Travis.

Travis: Zondo. Mahlo madala ( long time)

NOVELSGURU.COM

Zondo: yeah. Look I have a search warrant to...

**Me: to What? Search our house? Don't you think you invading our privacy? No...**

**Zondo: we have a search warrant mam...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ what's going on?”**

**Eve asks coming out if the kitchen...**



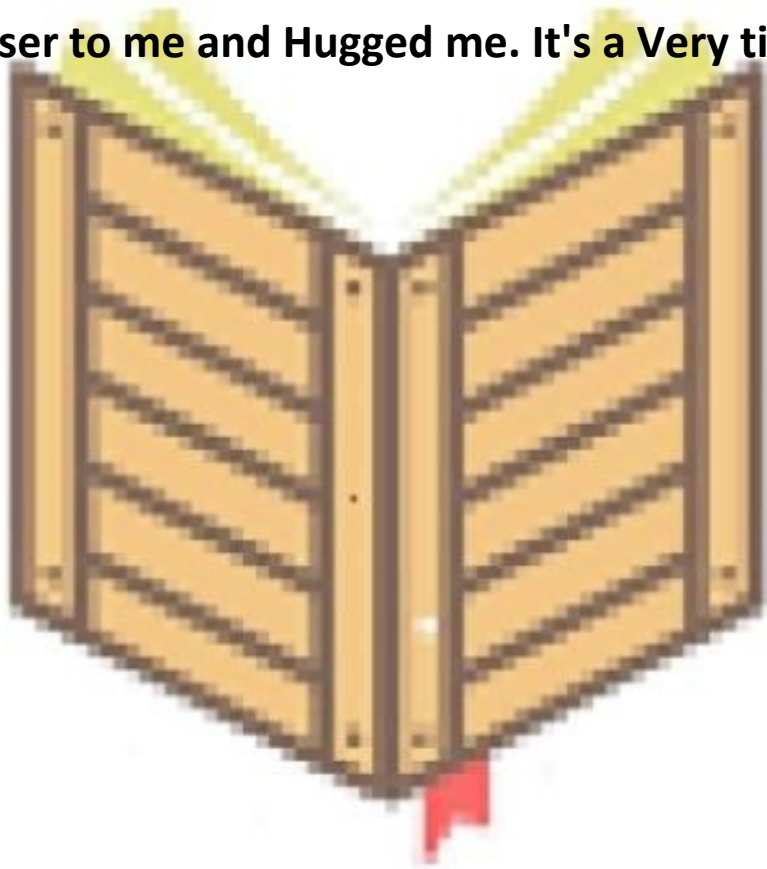
**Zondo: aha. I see we found one now madoda search this house. Up and Down... Cuff her and read her her rights. We have been looking for you...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I look at Travis: his Eyes are small than usual...**

**Me: Babe what's going on?**

**He came closer to me and Hugged me. It's a Very tight hug...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I screwed up..**

**Me: no... what do you mean...no...**



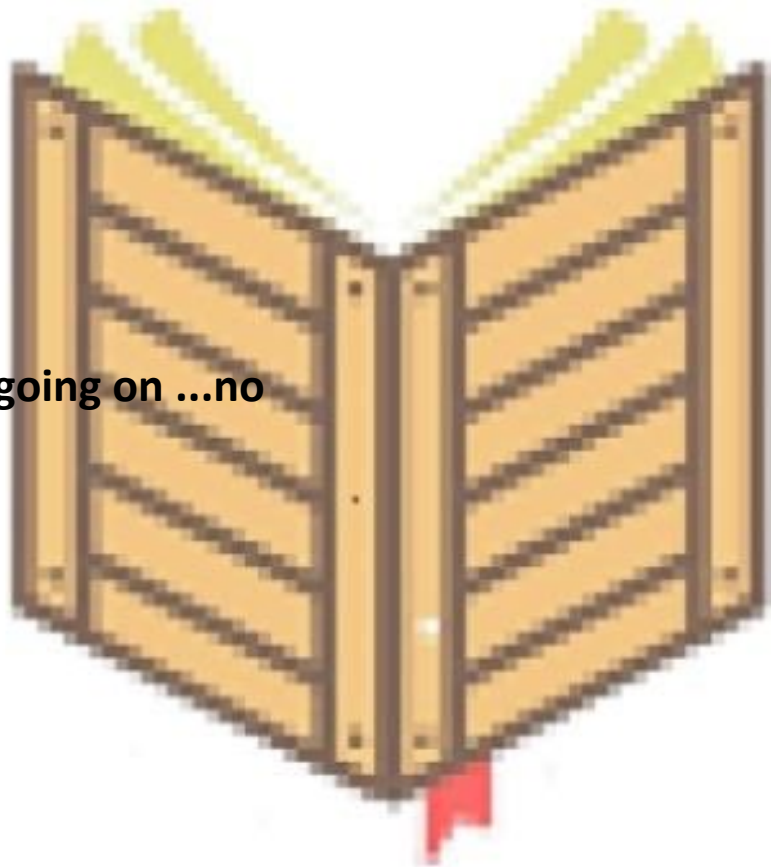
**I say trying to get out if his embrace...**

**Travis: there's a stash of cocaine in my study. I was supposed to have it delivered in the next hour and they will find it...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no you are lying right...no no...**

**Travis: listen...I didn't know that These bustard are coming After me. There's a Snitch and it's someone close to me...**

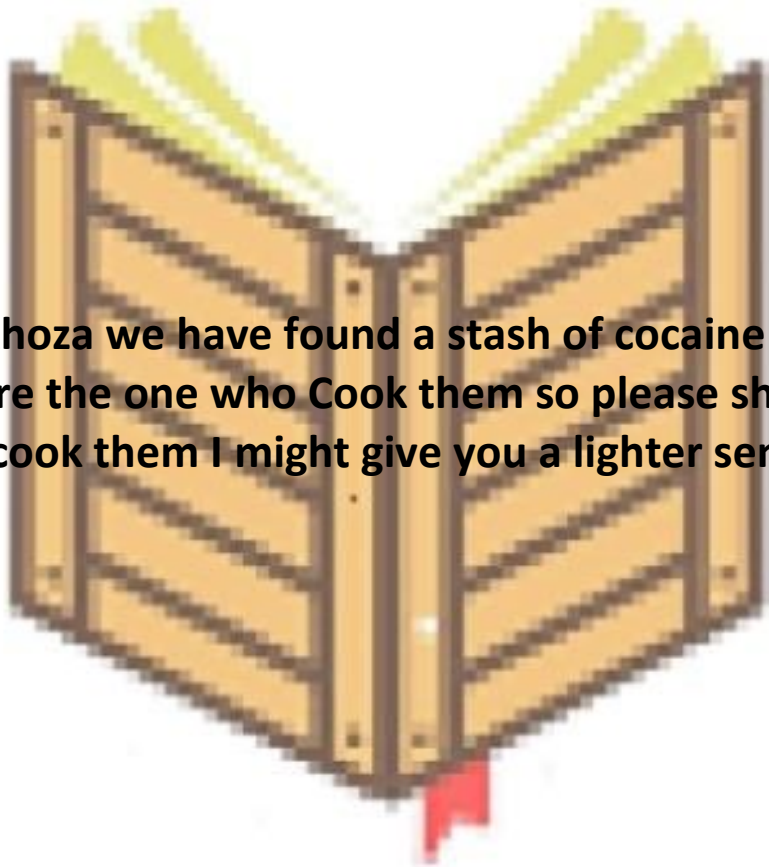


**Me: what's going on ...no**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He finally let's me go...**



**Zondo: Mr khoza we have found a stash of cocaine and we heard you are the one who Cook them so please show me Where you cook them I might give you a lighter sentence.**

**Me: No!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zondo: we have no choice But to charge you for hiding your**

sister whilst you know she's wanted. I might give you Guys a life sentence.

Me: you can't do that!



Travis: a moment with my wife please.

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Zondo: 10 minutes Khoza..**

**He nodded and they all walked out. He Hugged me...**

**Travis: I'm sorry my love But I need you to be strong right Now together we will make it. We will pull through.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I feel This world is shutting down...**

**Me: you can't leave me here Travis...**

**Travis: I'll be back...I want you to be strong ok. Listen to me now. There's a client I'm supposed to meet in a few days there's a bag in the basement full if stash I want you to deliver it.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: why don't you do It?**

**Travis: I don't think I'll be granted any bail but now please do as I say. call Thabo and Jesper and tell them Ok...**

**I nod. .**

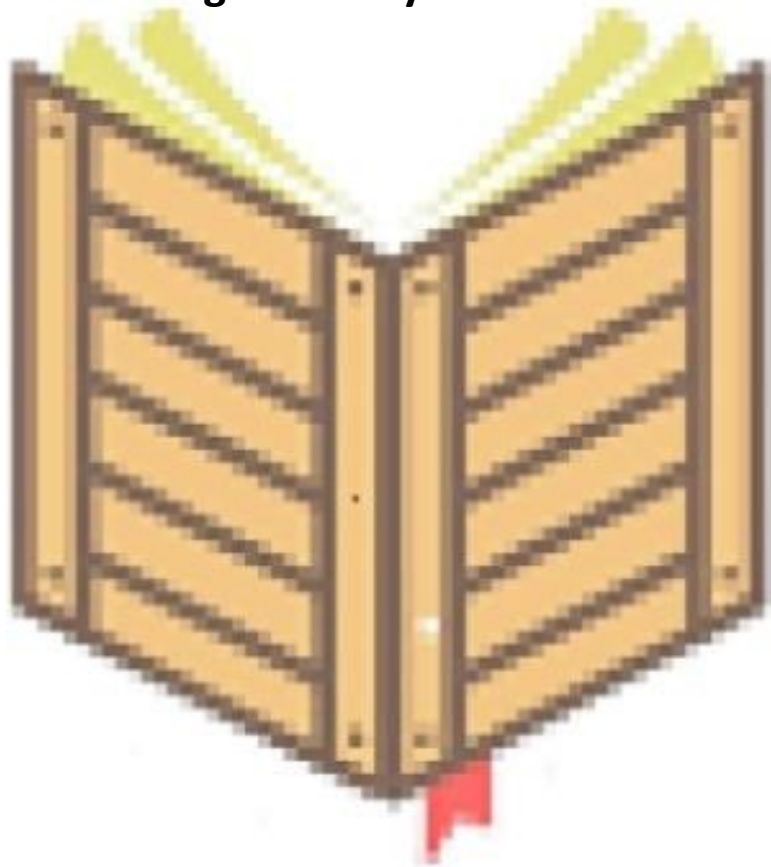


**Travis: I want you to say it maKhoza.**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: Ok...**

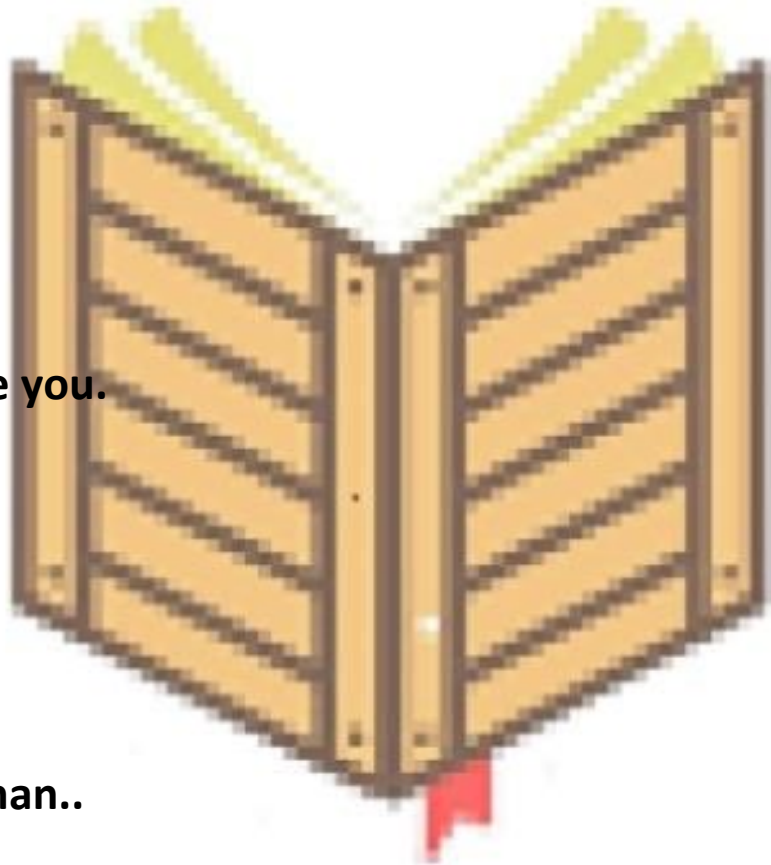
**I say with tears running down my cheeks...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: call Calvin my lawyer. Ok?**

**I nodded and he hugged Me then kissed me...**



**Travis: I love you.**

**Me: more than..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I held Him tight...**

**Me: please don't go..**

**Travis: I'll be back ok...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I nodded and I let go of him. We walked out and there was the media. This is a trap I know. It's a tip of...**

**“ Mr khoza is any of the accusations True?”**

**The journalist says.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ Mrs Khoza did you have anything to do with this?”**

**Me: don't you have a Man?**

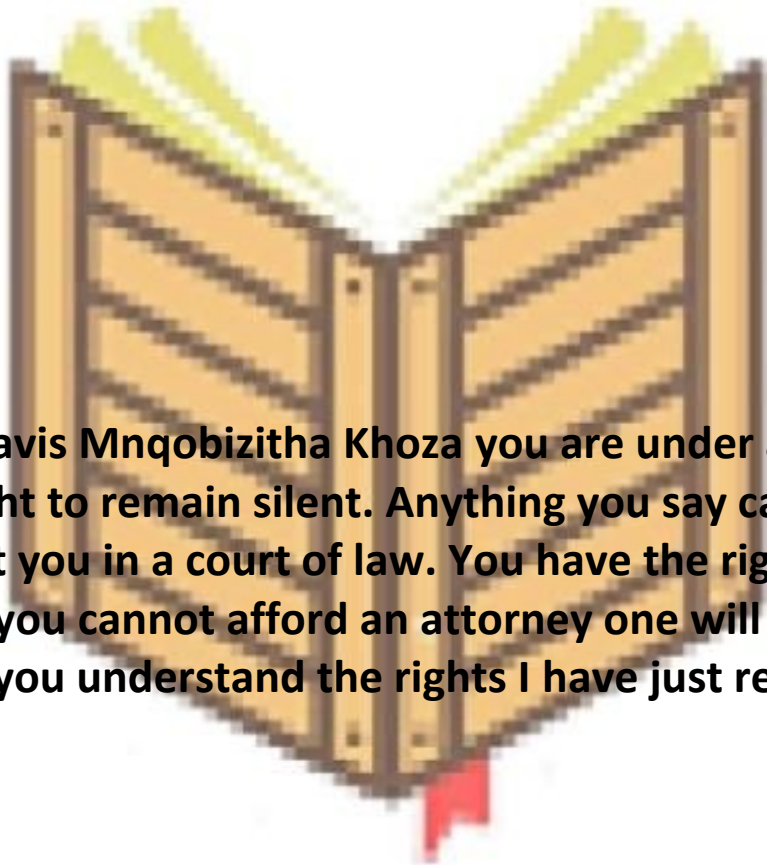
**I ask and give her the “ bitch leave” look. She walks away**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zondo: every dog has it's day.**

**He chuckled and I looked at Eveline. She's relaxed both of Them...**



**Zondo: Travis Mngobizitha Khoza you are under arrest You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law. You have the right to an attorney. If you cannot afford an attorney one will be provided for you. Do you understand the rights I have just read to you.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: there's no Need to Cuff me.**

**They got in the car... and drove away...**

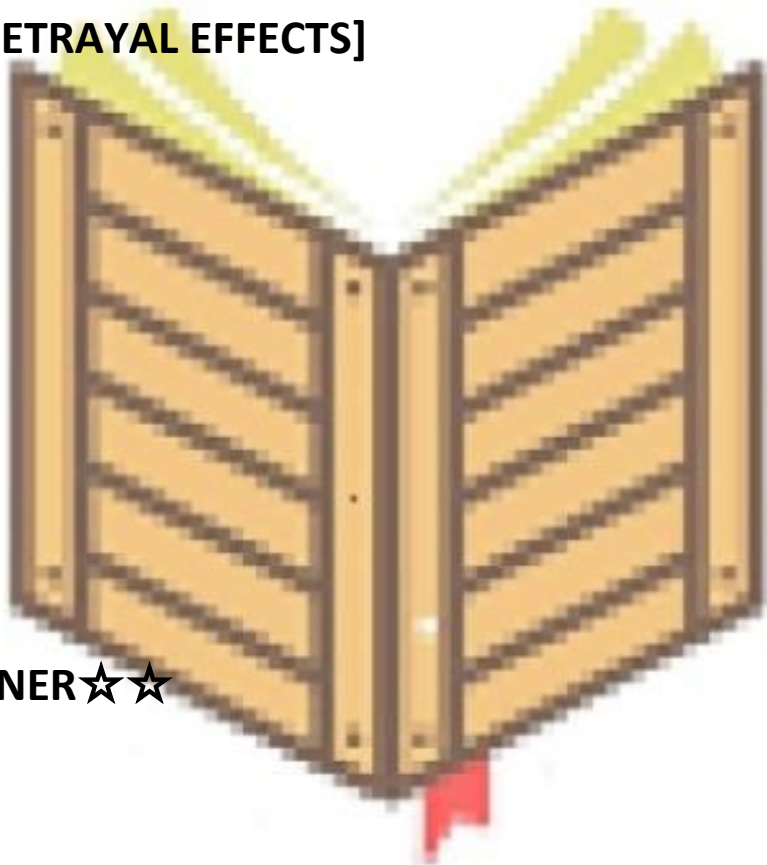
**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

it's my birthday guys so this is the present From me. I'll see you end of the week maybe. I love you ❤️☐😊

INSERT 31[BETRAYAL EFFECTS]



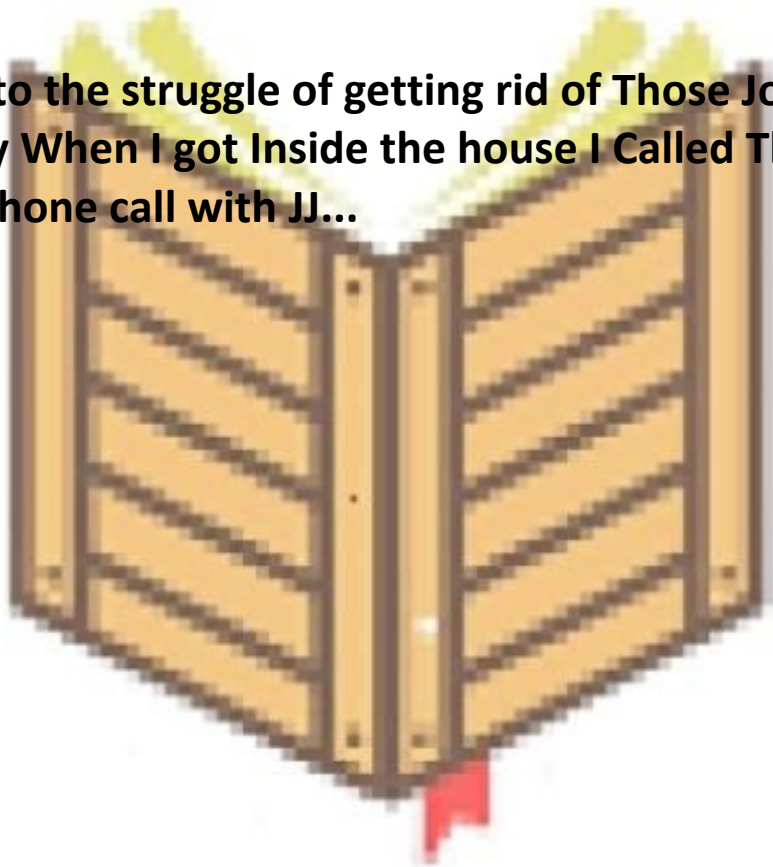
☆☆THE LONER☆☆

NOVELSGURU.COM

INSERT 31[BETRAYAL EFFECTS>

**IMANI**

**After going to the struggle of getting rid of Those Journalist. Immediately When I got Inside the house I Called Thabo. Now I'm on the phone call with JJ...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ: I saw the news my sister.**

**Me: And What about ma?**



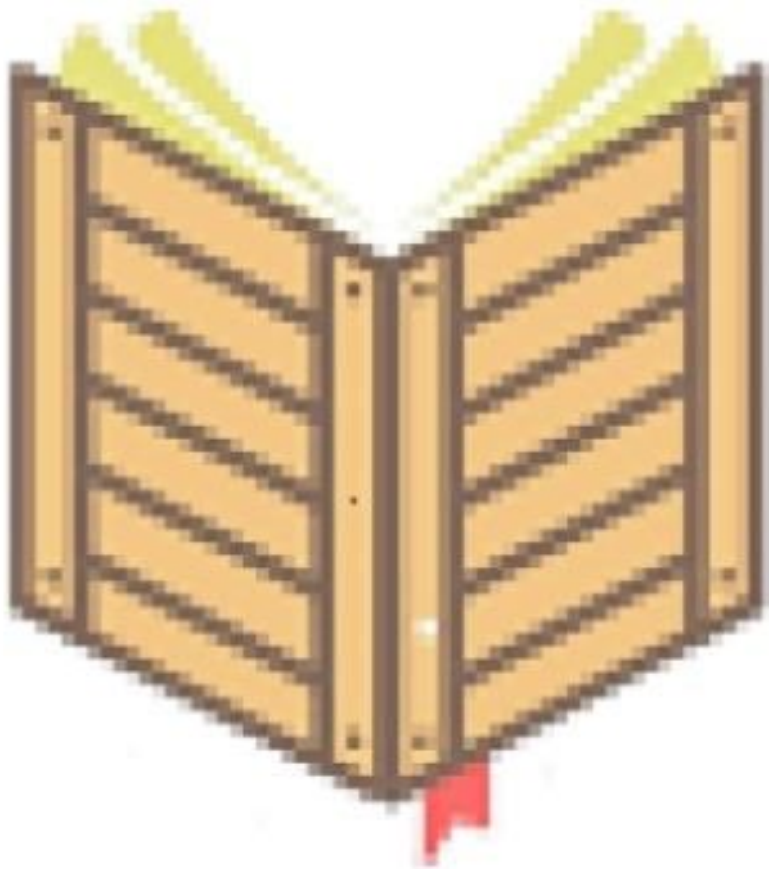
**JJ: I don't know about her but I think she already seen them.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I need your help.**

**JJ: I can help you but for now I'm currently at Mozambique was transporting some stuff that he prepared.**

**Me: Oh?**

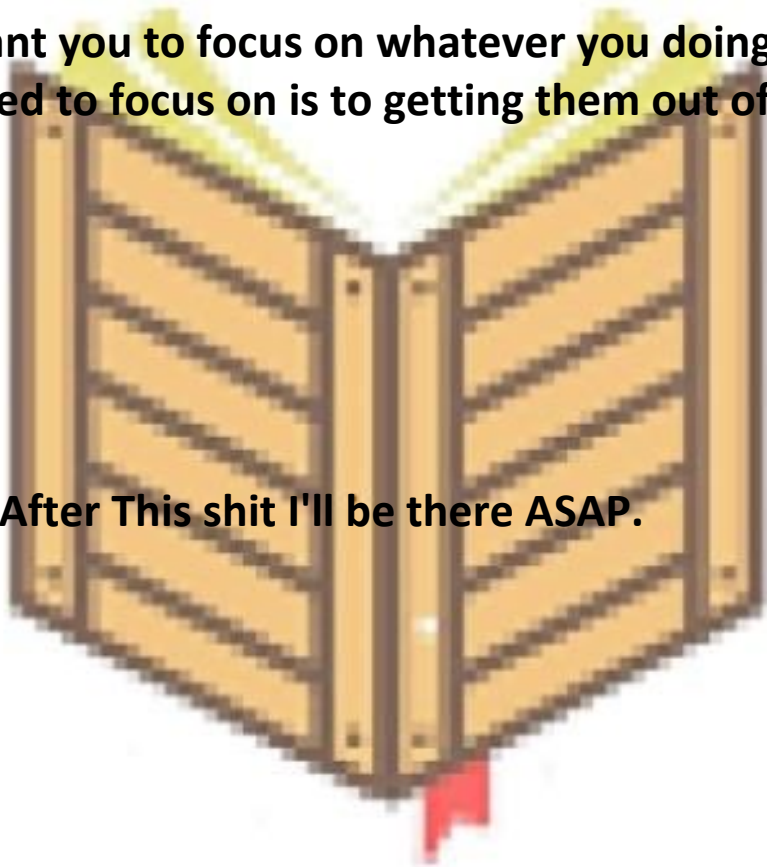


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ: but I'll book a flight...**

**Me: No I want you to focus on whatever you doing Okay. I'll be fine. All I need to focus on is to getting them out of there.**



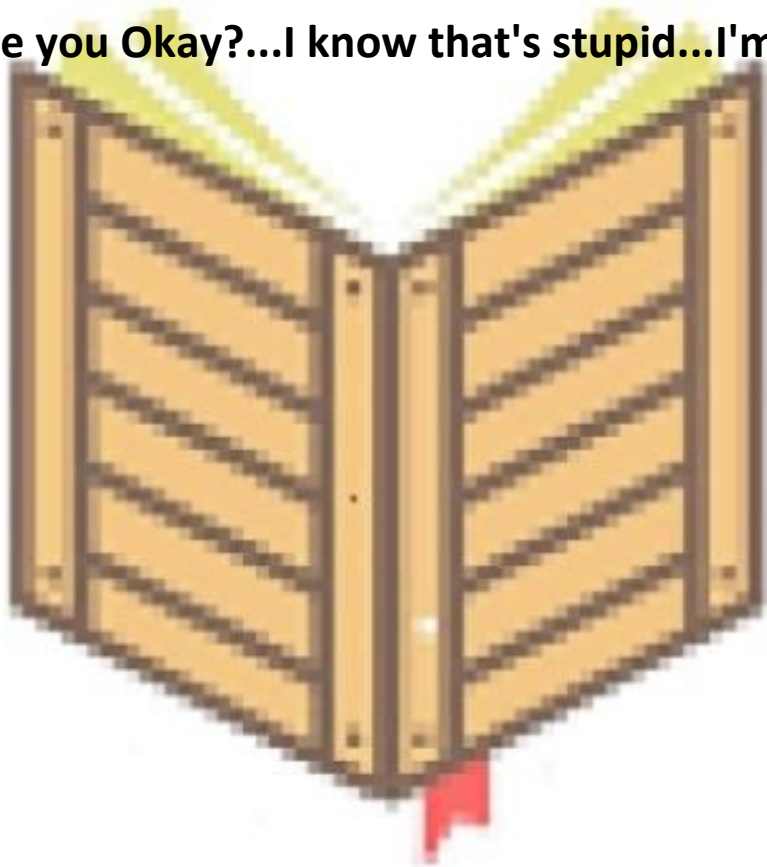
**JJ: okay but After This shit I'll be there ASAP.**

**Me: thanks.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I hang up and the intercom rang and before I could get it. Thabo Walked in along with Miranda... She came to hug me...

Mira: hey are you Okay?...I know that's stupid...I'm sorry.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**She hugged me again...**

**Me: it's fine.**



**Thabo: I Came as soon as I can. Any details or feedback?**

**Me: no nothing yet. I'm Just waiting for his lawyer to get here...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic:what did JJ say?**

**The way I hate him I even forgot he is here...**

**Me: he is currently held up delivering some of the stuff.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: yeah he's out of the country.**

**I sat Down and my phone rang it was my mother... What will I say to her...**



**Thabo: she's probably worried call her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I looked at him and I answered...**

**Me: mama.**

**Ma: oh Ndoni my dear...are you okay?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yebo ma.**

**Ma: you know you don't have to lie to me. I saw what happend and I'm not there to protect you in any way...**



**Me: trust me ma I'm Okay and Thanks for your support.**

**Ma: I'll catch the Next flight Tommorow morning Okay.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no ma don't bother yourself This needs me as his wife.**

**Ma: no Ndoni...**

**Me: no ma This is my war with Travis please!...I'm sorry... but please stop stressing yourself.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Ma: if you say so.**

**She hung up After that...**

**Me: where's Him?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: Vic? He Left.**

**Good I don't trust him...**

**Miranda: so what are going to do now?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: he told me he has a client that he has to meet in a few days that will come last for now we have to focus on getting them out. I know This is a difficult case but getting them out will come second. Uhm Thabo you wouldn't mind to take me to wherever he launderers his money right?**



**Thabo: sure anything you need I'm here...we are here for you.**

**Me: Thanks.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: I'll have to make a few calls to his clients...**

**I nodded and he walked away.**

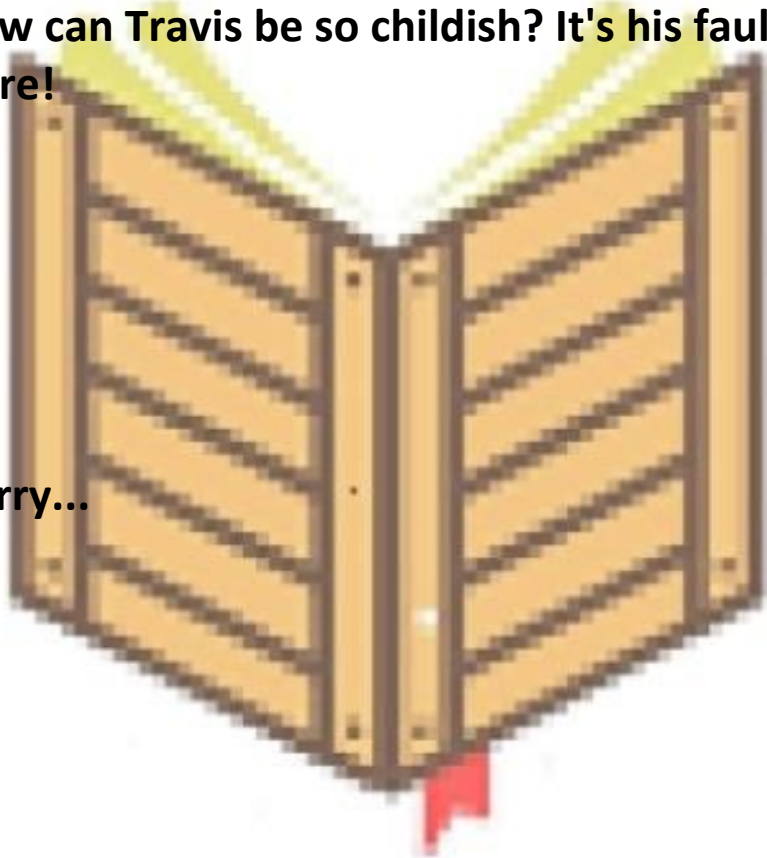
**Mira: everything Will be fine Imani.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I shook my head...**

**Me: I'm only Thinkin of the worst mira. Who Knows what will happen? How can Travis be so childish? It's his fault! He had to leave me here!**



**Mira: I'm sorry...**

**Me: I'll be fine...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I wiped my tears. I took the bottle of wine. I'm not much of a drinker but This issue will change me! I poured the wine into the glass...I took a sip and chuckled...**

**Me: funny how we know who they are and we still haven't Hung up on them.**

**She also Chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: you could swear they bewitched us...**

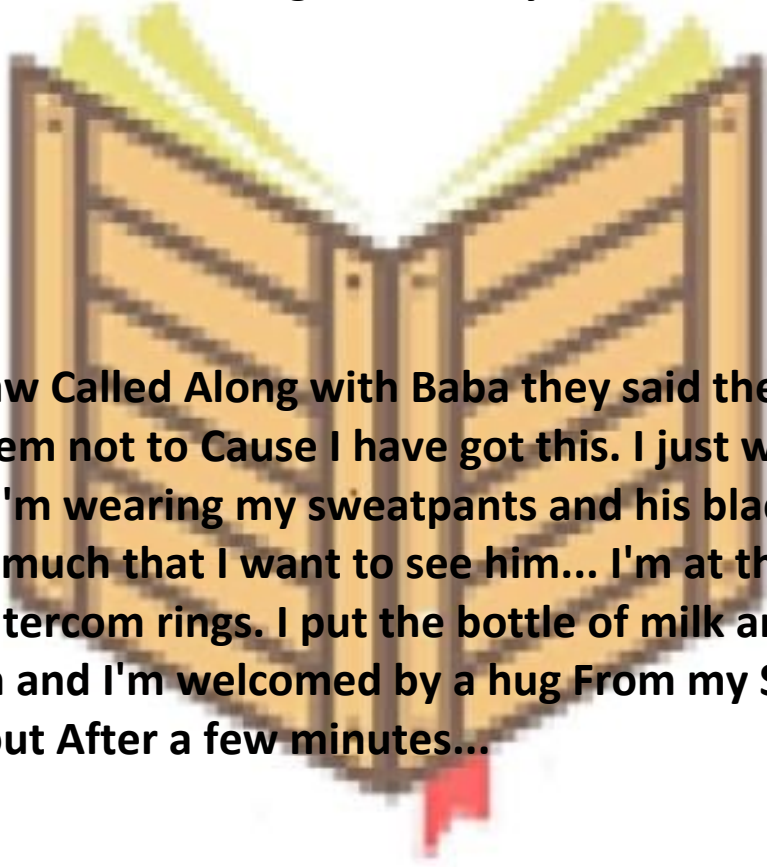
**I gulped my wine and Poured again...I want to be drunk that's what I want. I want to forget about this...**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Morning came and here I am straring into this blank space with a mother of headaches and hangover. I don't know What is more hurting... I couldn't sleep a wink so I decided to drink up in his Whiskey. After a whole seven glasses Gordon's Whiskey that's When I managed to get some sleep. Some peaceful sleep if I may add. If it wasn't for the whiskey I wouldn't have slept at the couch but I decided to go rest in my room...**



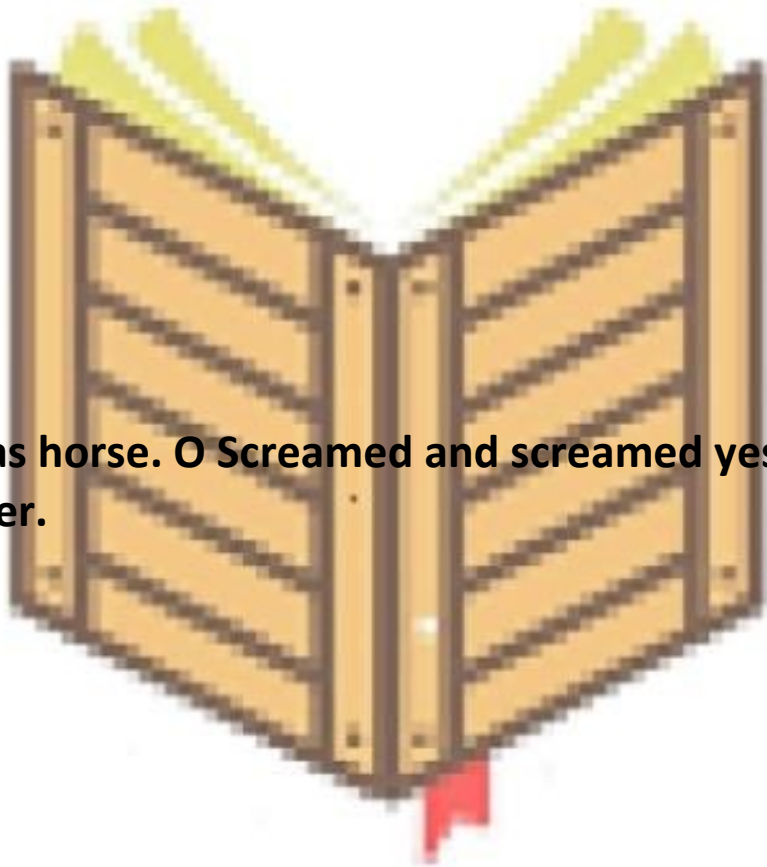
**Mother in law Called Along with Baba they said they will come but I told them not to Cause I have got this. I just walked downstairs I'm wearing my sweatpants and his black t-shirt. I miss him so much that I want to see him... I'm at the kitchen When the intercom rings. I put the bottle of milk and go get the Door. I open and I'm welcomed by a hug From my Sisters... They finally pull out After a few minutes...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Nono: hey.**

**Me: hi...**



**My voice was horse. O Screamed and screamed yesterday. I was just crazy njer.**

**Yama: you good?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded... and let them in. We walk to the kitchen...**

**Nono: mama asked us to Come and check up on you.**

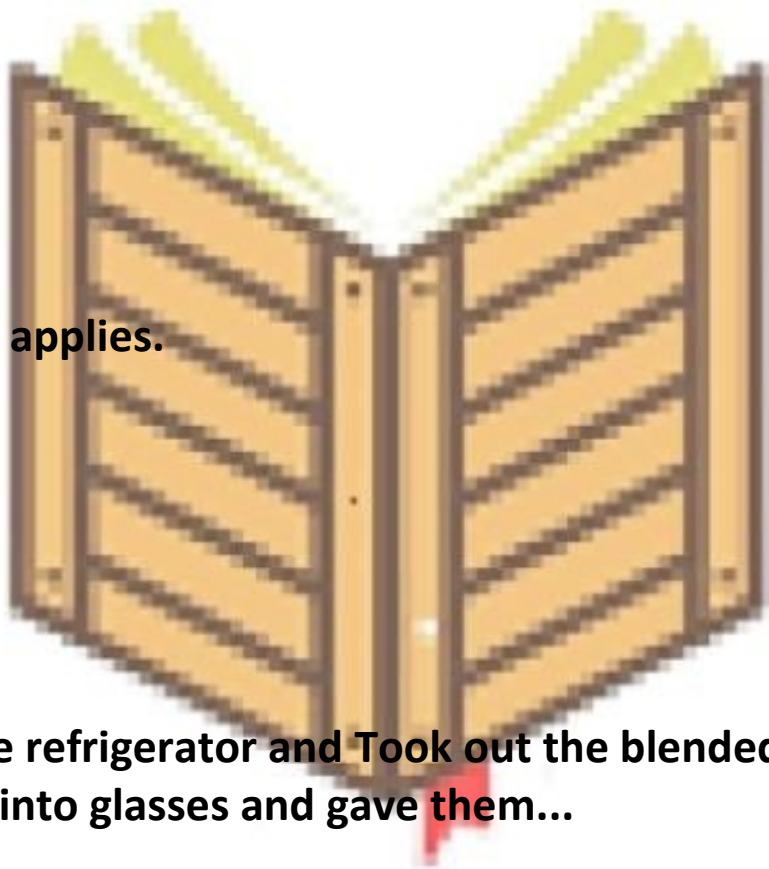
**Me: oh Thanks... Breakfast?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: I'll have a cold orange juice please.**

**Yama: same applies.**



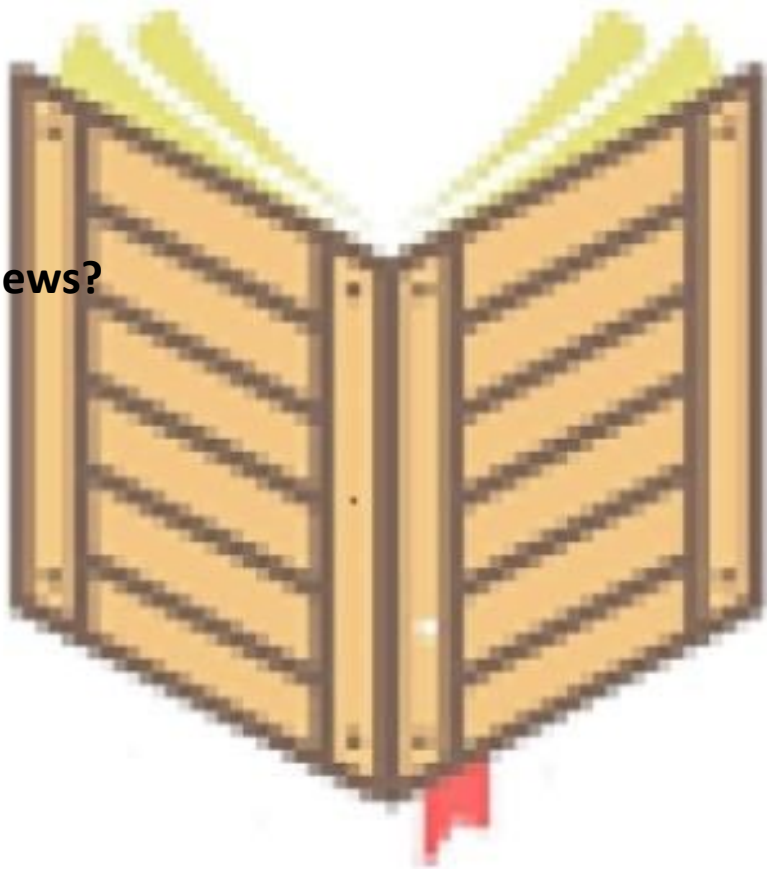
**I went to the refrigerator and Took out the blended orange juice and poured into glasses and gave them...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: are you sure you Okay?**

**Me: I'm fine it's Just hard to accept.**

**Yama: any news?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: not yet.**

**Nono : can I use the bathroom?**

**Me: first room in your left upstairs.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Nono: Thanks.**

**She walked away...**

**Yama: you do know Chances if him making it out of there are slim right?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I Know.**

**Yama: he was found with drugs Immy.**



**Me: I know.**

**Yama: he's a drug dealer!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: and I Know.**

**Yama: you know and you still with him.**

**Me: the love I have for him is too Much.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She chuckled...**

**Yama: you know he fired me?**

**Me: Oh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: oh?**

**Me: yes yama What do you want me to say?**

**Yama: you are the one who told him to fire me right?**

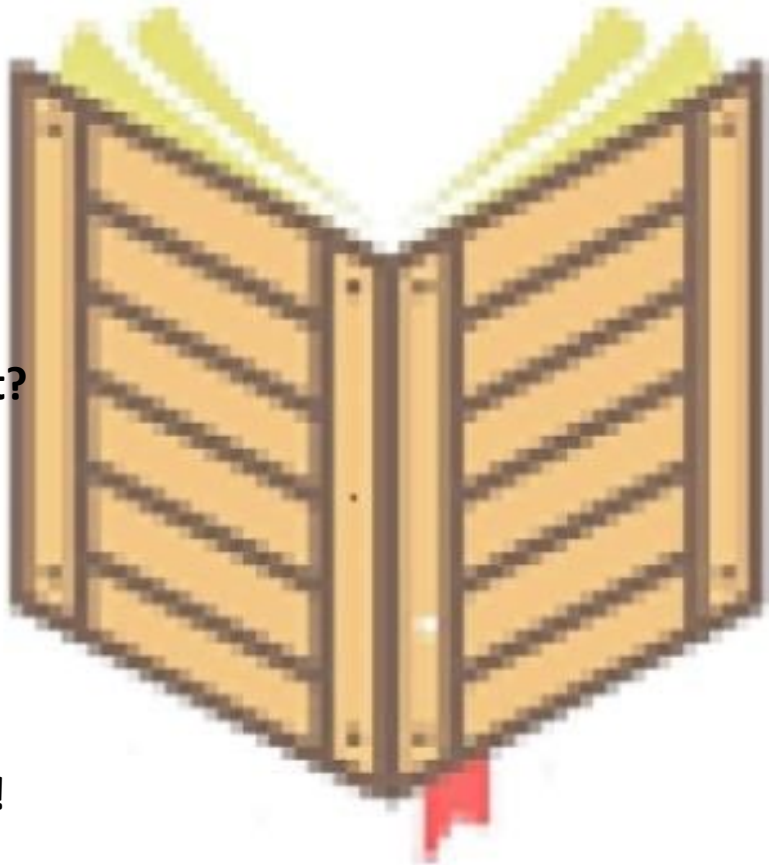


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no.**

**Yama: be honest Imani. I know you told him to.**

**Me: so what?**



**Yama: wow!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She exclaimed...**

**Me: you are my sister yama. I couldn't just watch you continue doing whatever you do there. You deserve better. Imagine if your name is linked to this case.**

**She kept quiet...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: exactly! Instead of judging me and asking me useless questions you should be grateful I saved your ass! At least you are working somewhere Better!**



**I drank the juice from her glass...**

**Me: I'm sorry.**

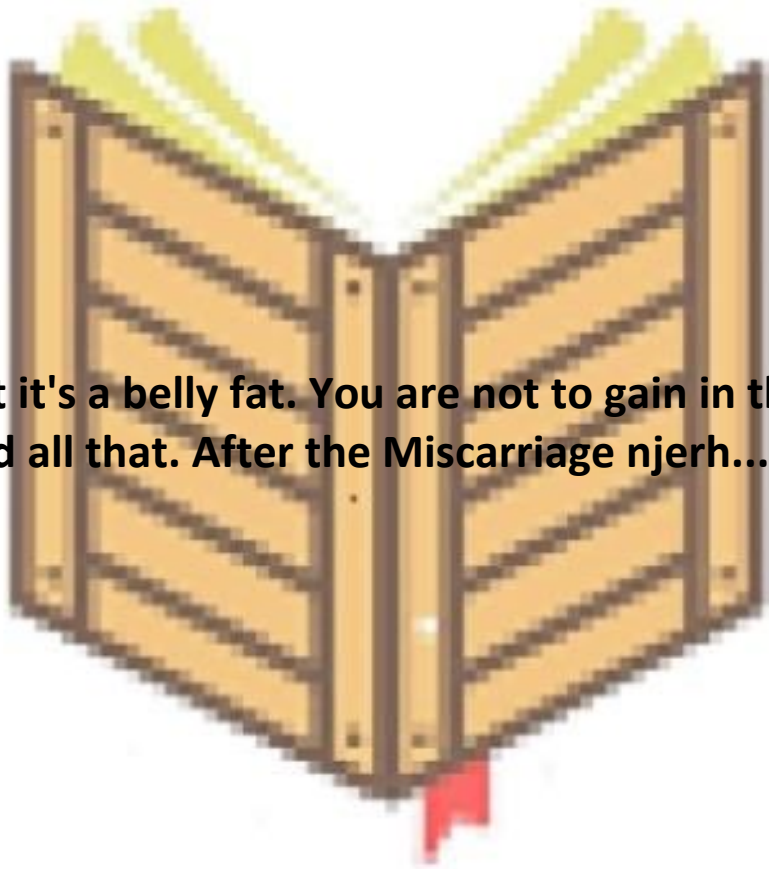
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama: it's fine... You have gained a little bit of Waist don't you**

**think?**

**Me: no.**

**Yama: Infact it's a belly fat. You are not to gain in the belly but buttocks and all that. After the Miscarriage njerh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm eating fresh Yama.**

**Yama: you weren't eating fresh at home?**

**Me: that's not what I meant.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She Chuckled... Nono came Back...**

**Nono: I'm sorry but I have to leave.**

**Me: it was nice seeing you Guys.**

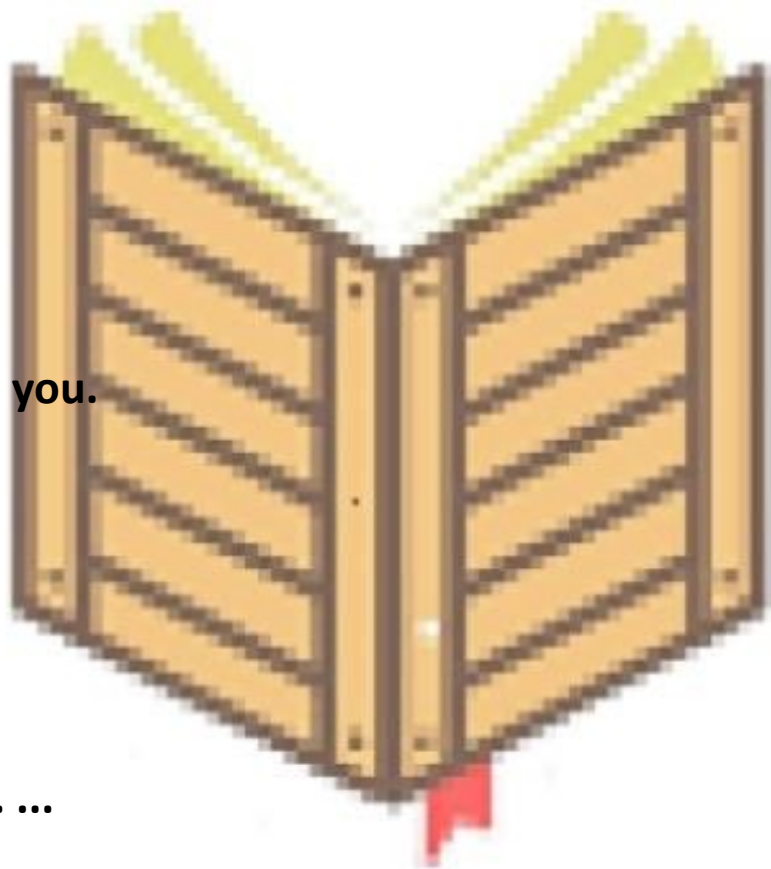


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Nono: same applies. Look I'll check up on you later ok.**

**Me: sure.**



**Nono: I love you.**

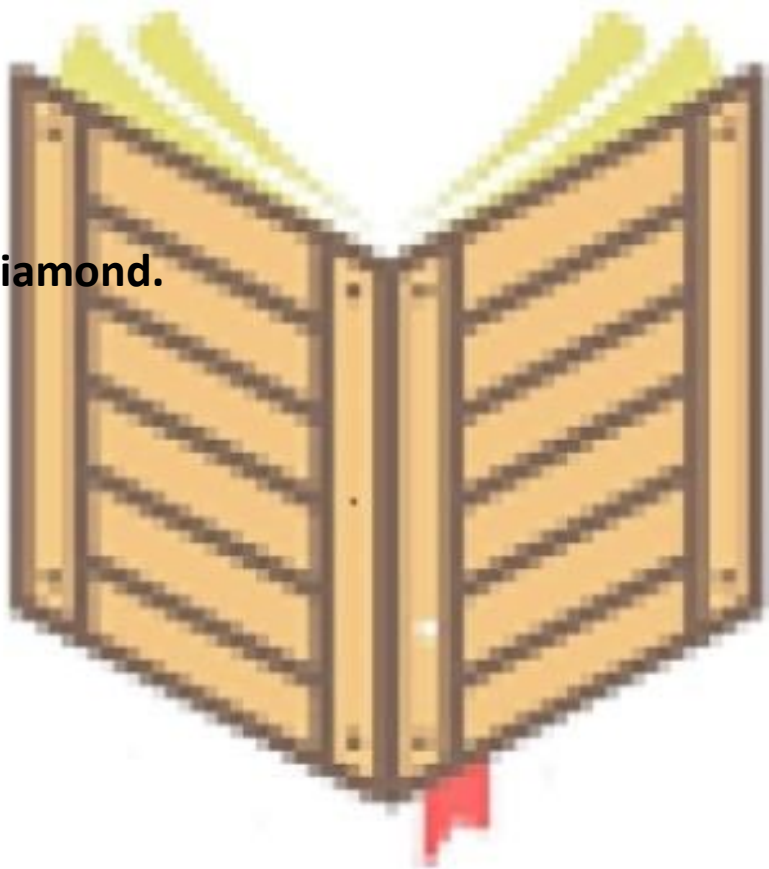
**Me: me too. ...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Yama : good bye I'll also leave..**

**They walked out...I took out my cellphone and dialed Thabo...**

**Thabo: his diamond.**

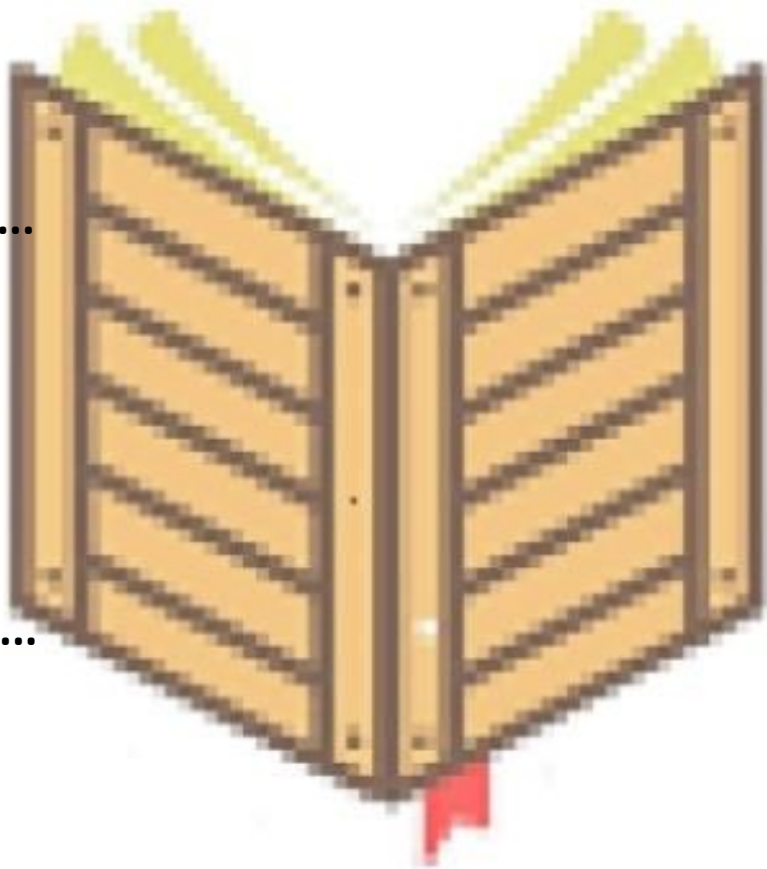


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled ...**

**Me: thabzin...**

**He chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: how are you doing? I was planning on coming and check you After finishing up what I'm doing.**

**Me: I'm good thanks. I need a favour.**

**Thabo: ask for my help not a favour.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah I need your help.**

**Thabo: with What?**



**Me: I want you to accompany me to Travis's businesses... only if you don't mind...**

**Thabo: I definitely don't mind. I'll be there in a few ok.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

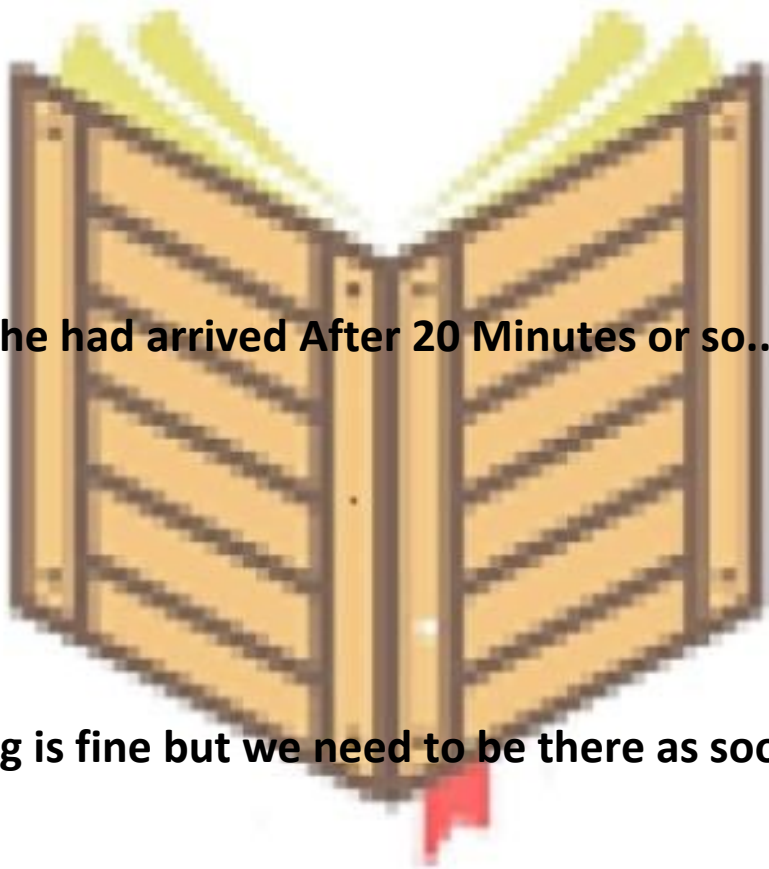
**Me: Ok.**

**I hung up and went to the bedroom. I Looked myself in the mirror. I wore the necklace he gave me and also my comb my weave nicely. I changed Into my white crop top and jeans and wore some all star sneakers...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ so We will start by the bars if that's fine with you.”**



**Thabo said..he had arrived After 20 Minutes or so...**

**Me: anything is fine but we need to be there as soon as we can.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: is everything alright?**

**Me: yeah everything is fine.**

**He drove very fast. We stopped at some place like a pub. It was really beautiful no lies more in white colour...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Thabo: we are here.**

**Me : is this one of his assets?**

**He nodded...**

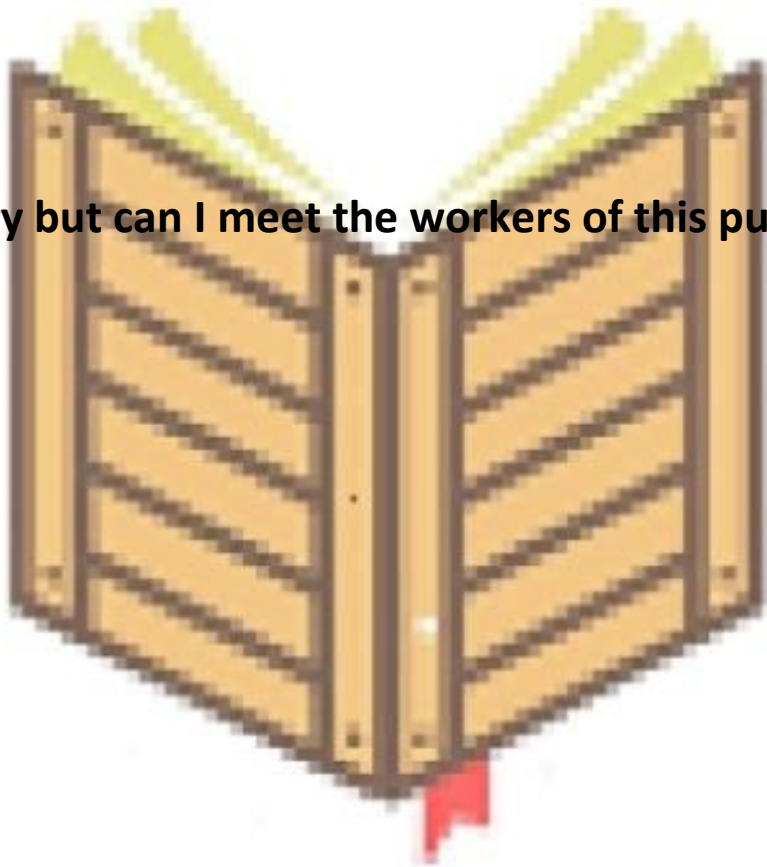


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok.**

**We got out and we walked in the pub. Music is playing... there are strippers here... I Went to the DJ and lowered the volume and some complained...**

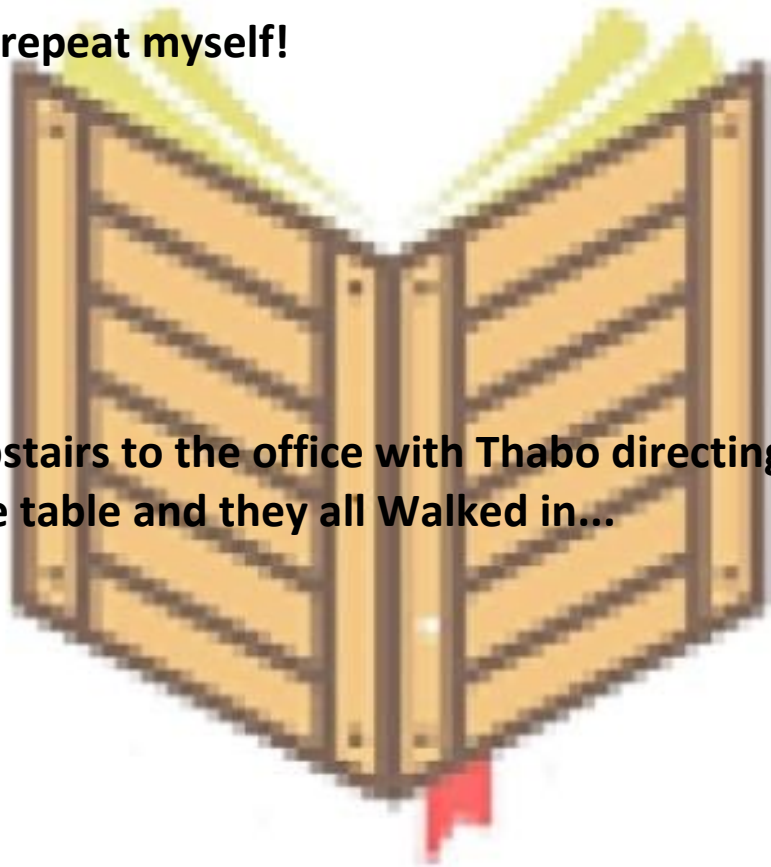
**Me: I'm sorry but can I meet the workers of this pub in the office. Now!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They Looked at me...**

**Me: I won't repeat myself!**



**I Walked Upstairs to the office with Thabo directing me... I sat  
of top of the table and they all Walked in...**

**Me: Good. Are we all in here?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They looked Around and nodded...**

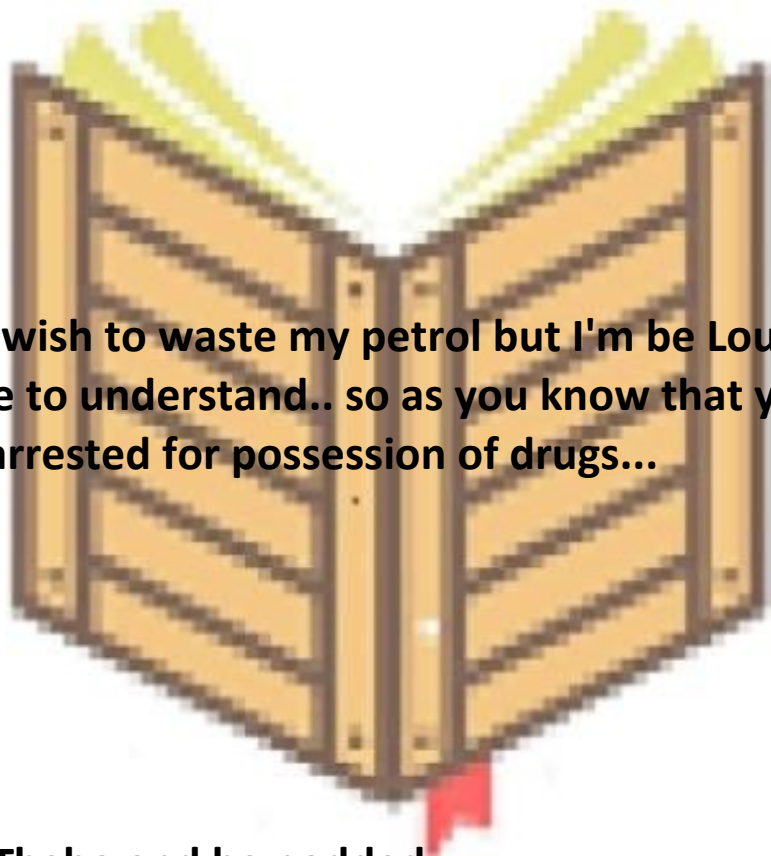
**I took out the gun and placed it on the table ..**

**Me : whatever I'm about to say In this room should be clear to you all...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They all nodded....**



**Me: I didn't wish to waste my petrol but I'm be Loud and clear for everyone to understand.. so as you know that your boss my husband is arrested for possession of drugs...**

**I Looked at Thabo and he nodded...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ you are his wife?”**

**Of of the strippers said..**

**Me: yes I am his wife.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She chuckled...**

**Me: is there anything wrong?**

**She chuckled....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Good so...**

**She chuckled again...**

**Me: get out of here.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



They all looked at me...

Me: I'm talking to you. Get out. You are fired...

“ What...”



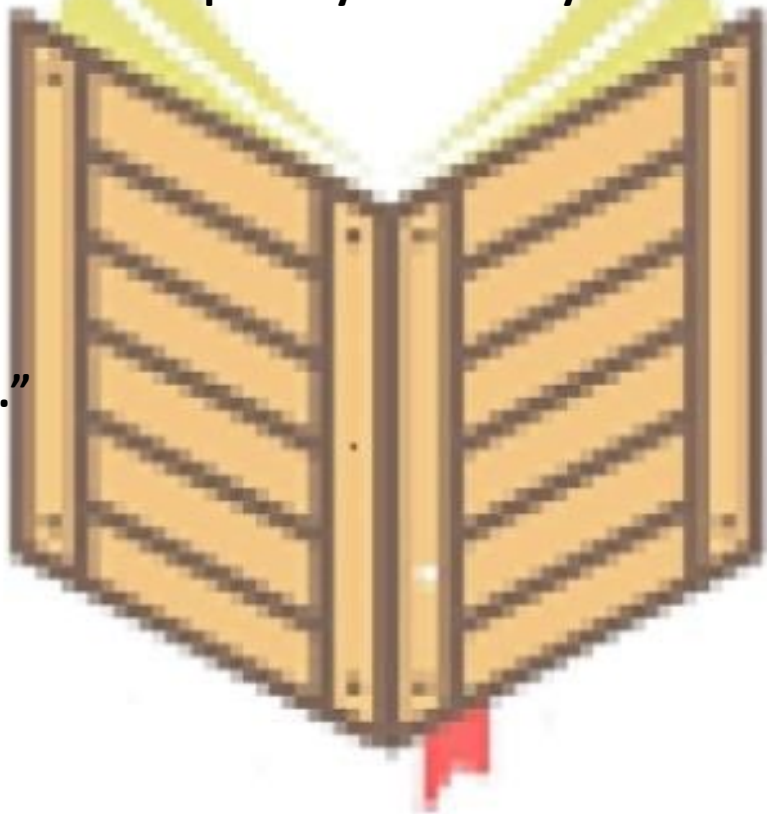
Me: hey get out I'm giving you 10 seconds to leave these premises.

NOVELSGURU.COM

“ on What grounds are...”

**Me: your phone is on during a meeting. More especially a bar meeting. And judging by the rules that I'm reading there no phones are allowed especially When on you are fired!**

**“ you can't...”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I can and I just did. Security...**



**She looked at me... She Walked out... and closed the door...**

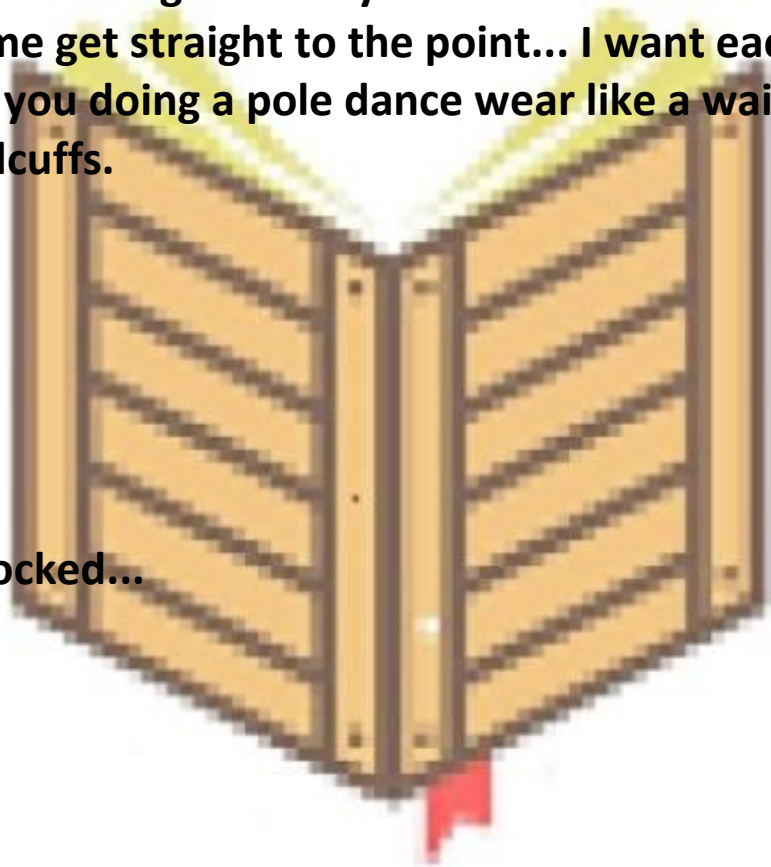
**Me : now if anyone has something to spit please go out and join her...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They Looked at each other...**

**Me: Good as I was still sayin' Chances of him getting out there are low. So I won't stand here and say I'm going to be your boss or what. No I'm not gonna be your boss. I don't want to waste time so let me get straight to the point... I want each one of you if you know you doing a pole dance wear like a waiter or wait for the handcuffs.**

**They got shocked...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: these people will definitely search his assets so without wasting any time just do what I said... Meeting adjourned.**

**I said and they all rushed out...**

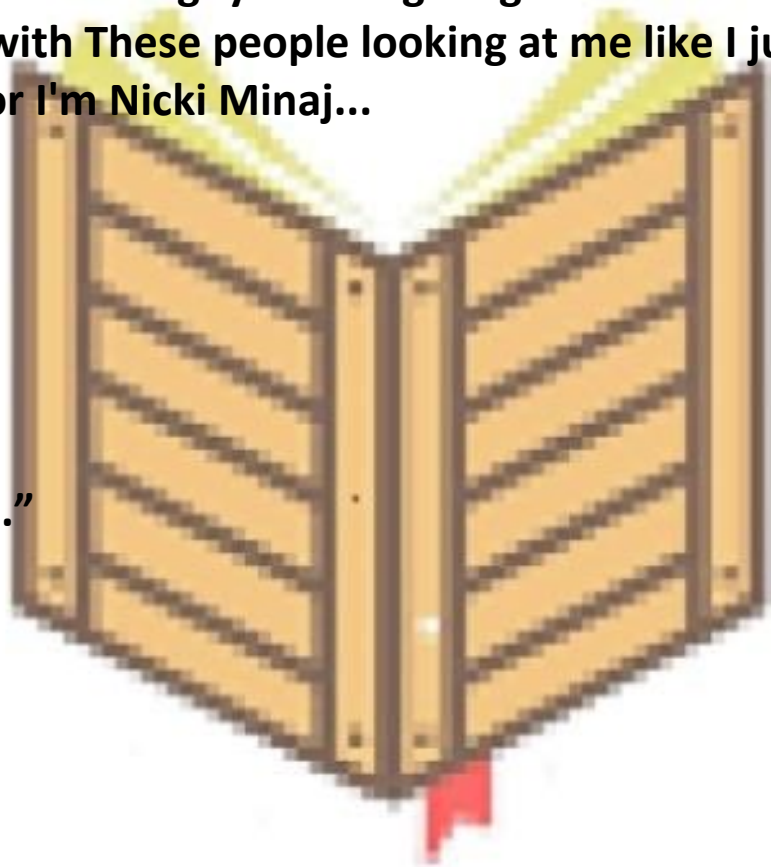


---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Oh lord God Knows how tired I am. Doing all the ups and Downs njerh Argh I'm tired njerh. I want to sleep. I feel dizzy but I have to meet up with Travis's lawyer then go to the doctor and check what's going on with me... It's already one o'clock. Thabo went back to whatever he was doing. I'm sitting at one of his establishments. I didn't Know that drugs had such money. Travis is a billionaire... This guy is taking long. I'm not comfortable with Being here with These people looking at me like I just stole something or I'm Nicki Minaj...

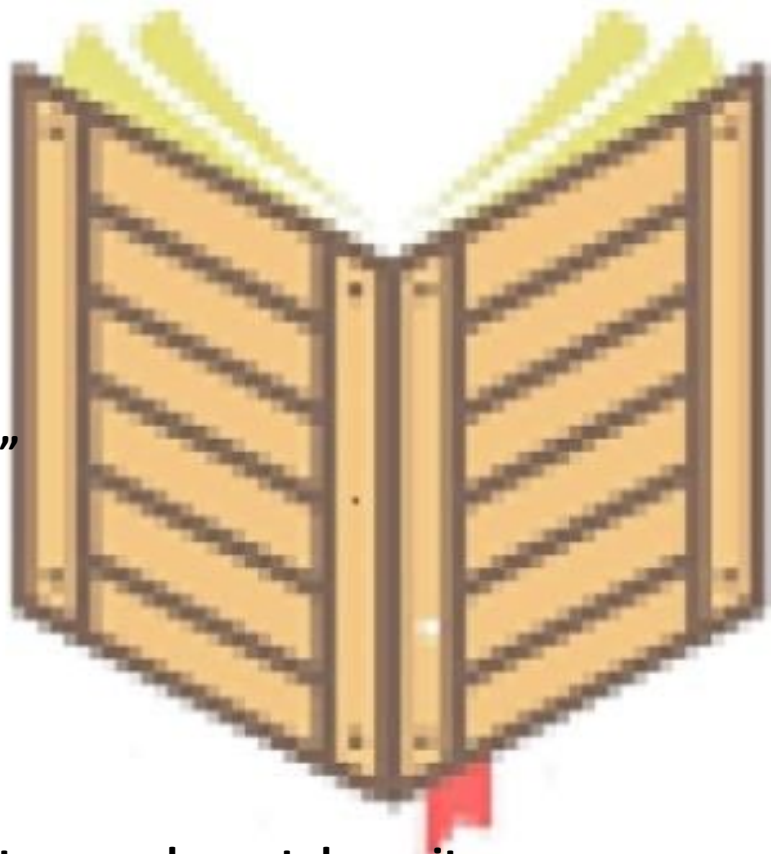
“ Mrs Khoza.”



NOVELSGURU.COM

Says a guy who is Gavin nice hair cut he's handsome njeh..

Me: Yes.



“ I'm Calvin.”

Me: yeah attorney please take a sit...

NOVELSGURU.COM

He does so...

**Calvin: I'm sorry I'm late.**

**Me: I thought you Guys Keep time...**

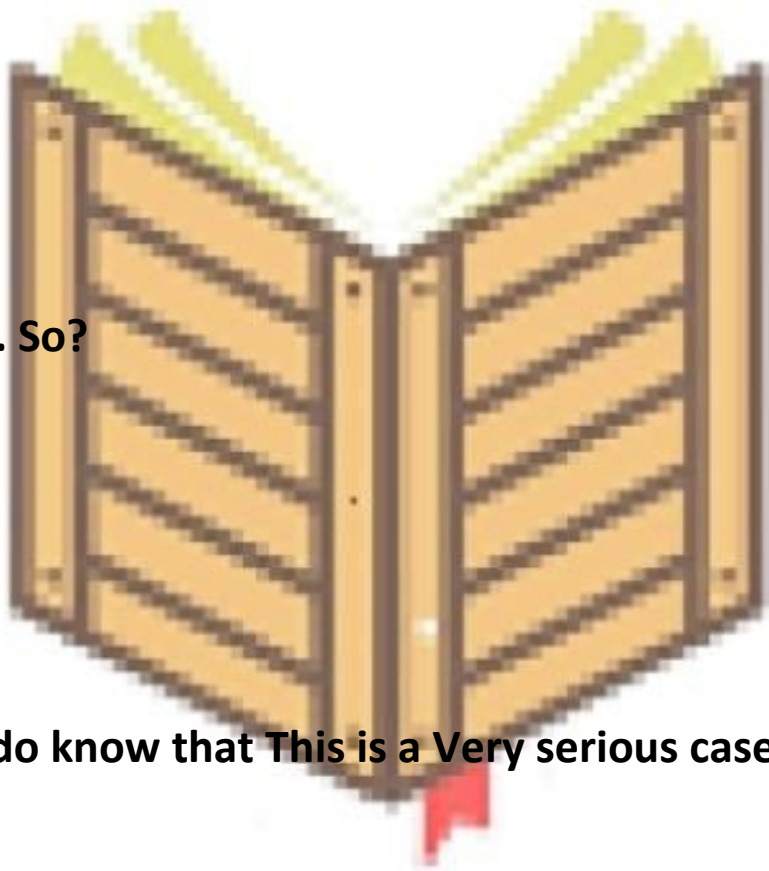


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Calvin: I'm sorry again.**

**Me: it's fine. So?**



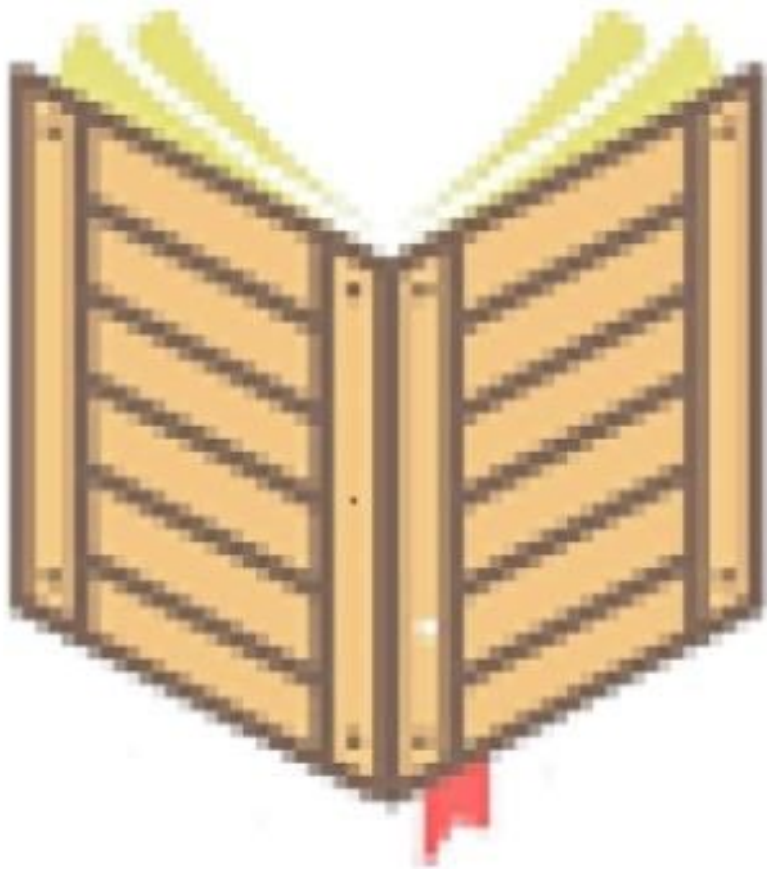
**Calvin: you do know that This is a Very serious case right?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded...**

**Calvin: he hid his sister who is wanted for murder and you are lucky you are not with them.**

**I chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: He won't be granted bail. They all won't be granted bail. I can argue in the matter of his sentence but not in his being sentenced...**

**Me: better how long are we talking about?**

**Calvin: he could stay a whole 7 to 15 years...**

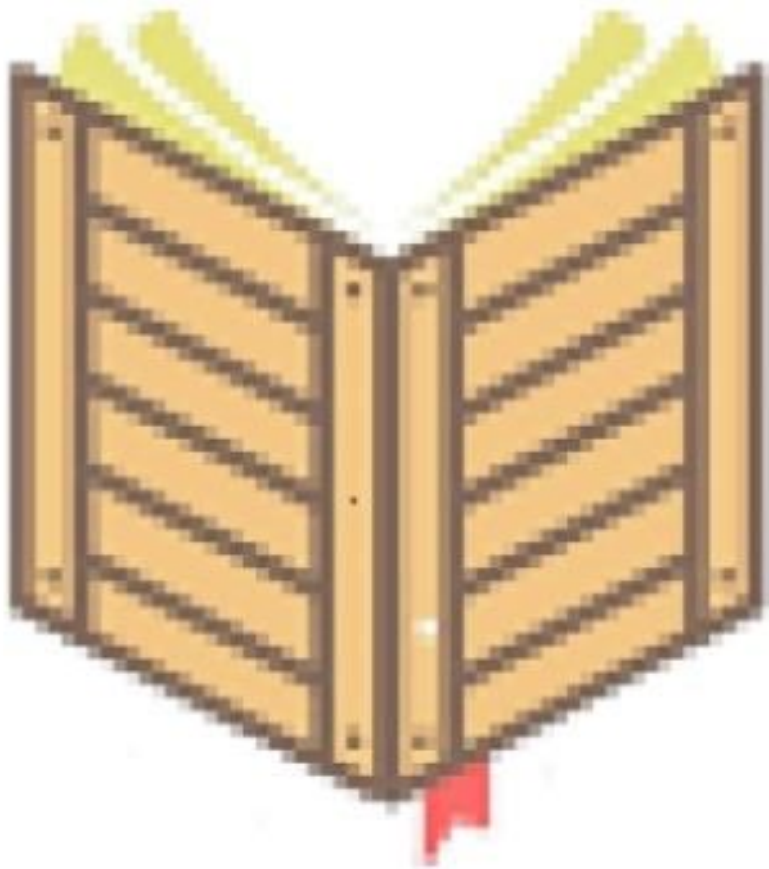
**Me: that long?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: Yeah. But I can only reduce his sentence to for 3 years or 13 months.**

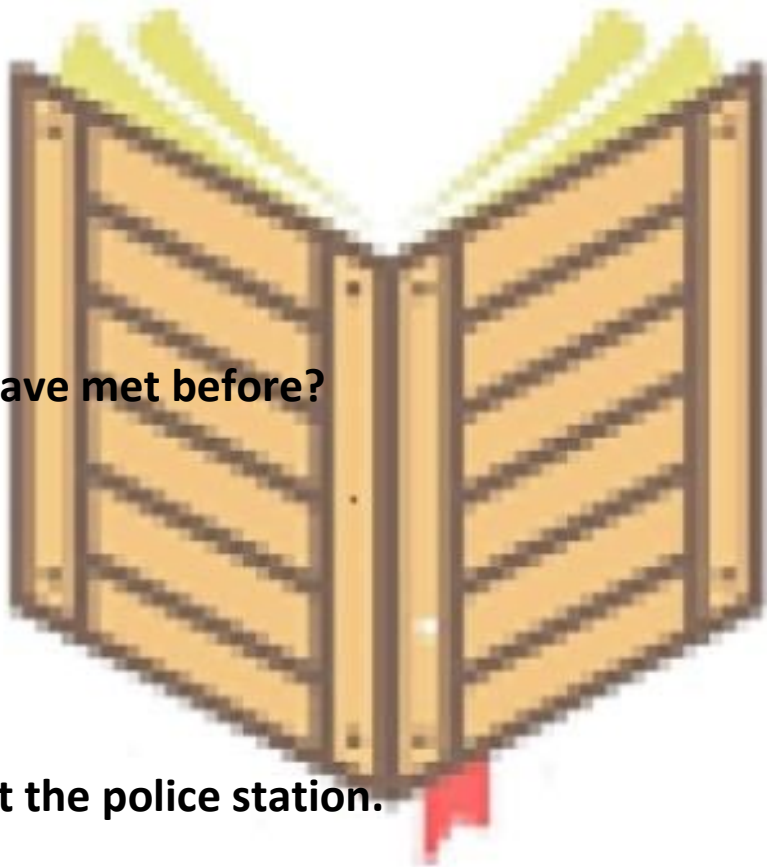
**I nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: therefore I'll Keep in touch.**

**I nodded...**



**Calvin: we have met before?**

**Me: yeah. At the police station.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: yeah you right... you look more beautiful in person  
gorgeous...**

**I smiled...**

**Me: And Where did you see a picture of me?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: well let's say social media annd all that. I have a daughter...**

**I chuckled...**



**Calvin: I should take my leave.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah.**

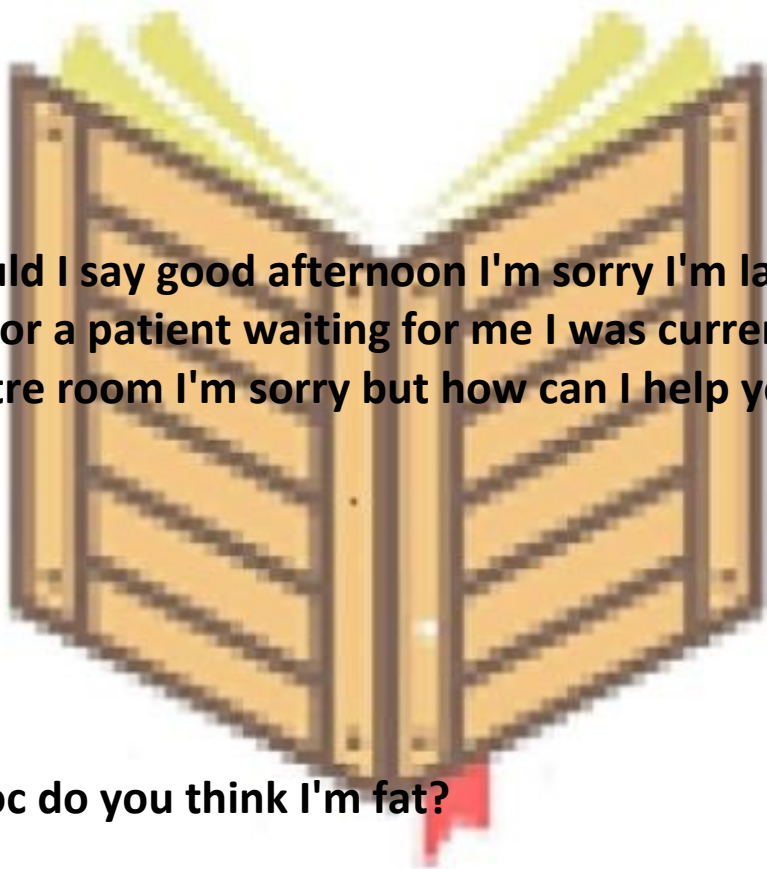
He got up and Walked out...



NOVELSGURU.COM



I'm now in the doctors office. Yama Yama is correct I'm not the type too often get fat or have a belly fat so this is here I am other doctors office I'm waiting for her at her office I was told the receptionist that she's currently busy at the moment after a few minutes of waiting for her she walks and she also looks drained as I am



Doc: or should I say good afternoon I'm sorry I'm late I was told I had a client or a patient waiting for me I was currently held up on the theatre room I'm sorry but how can I help you today ?

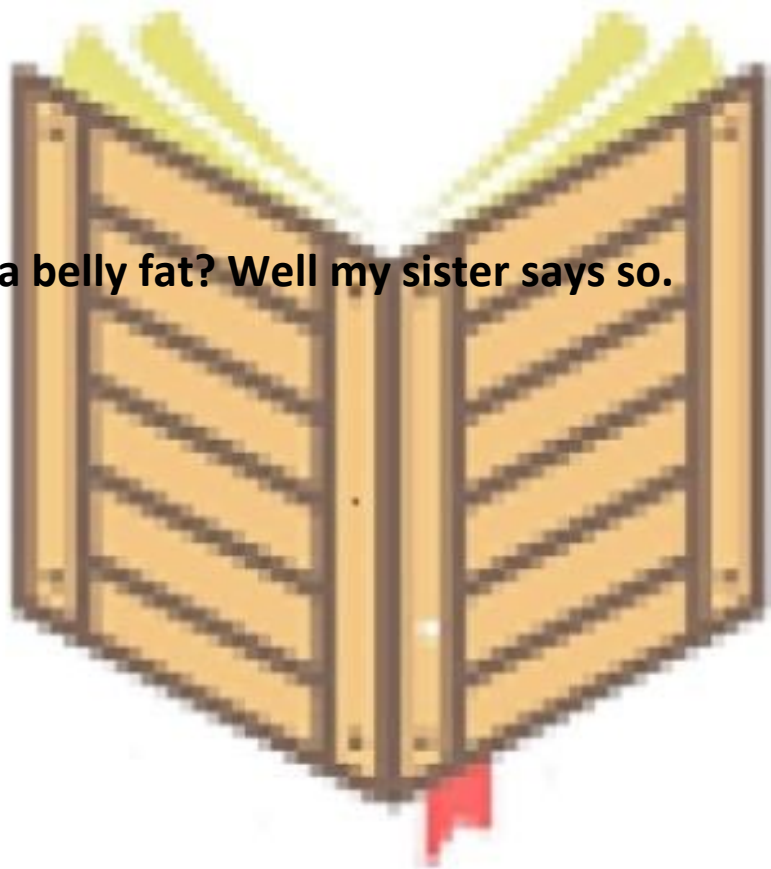
Me: Uhm doc do you think I'm fat?

NOVELSGURU.COM

She smiled at me...

**Doc: what makes you think you are fat?**

**Me: I mean a belly fat? Well my sister says so.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doc: you do have a Belly fat but is that the reason you came here?**

**Me: no...I want to check what's Wrong with me...I'm not the type of person to eat and have a belly fat no Matter how much I eat.**



**Doc: it depends on what you ate Immy.**

**Me: well can you do a few tests...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doc: sure... Come with me”**

**She says leading me to another room where he tells me to take off my sweater.**

**I chuckled and did as she said...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doc: we are checking belly fat.**

**I chuckled...she orders me to stand with my feet over two red-painted footprints while he moves a hand-held**

**scanner from the top of my head to my feet front back sides.....I stand there with my arms raised up silent**



**Sponsored**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**silent holding back tears.**

**she runs the scanner over my stomach and abdomen a few more times. Gives me a frightened**

**look and walks away to her table.**



**Doc: all is well Immy. I'm not seeing anything too bad right now but I need you to lie on your back on the bed there..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

she says after I have put my clothes back on.

Ultra sound? For what?

she looks briefly at the screen and I notice her face hardening...

Doc: It's fine we're done now.

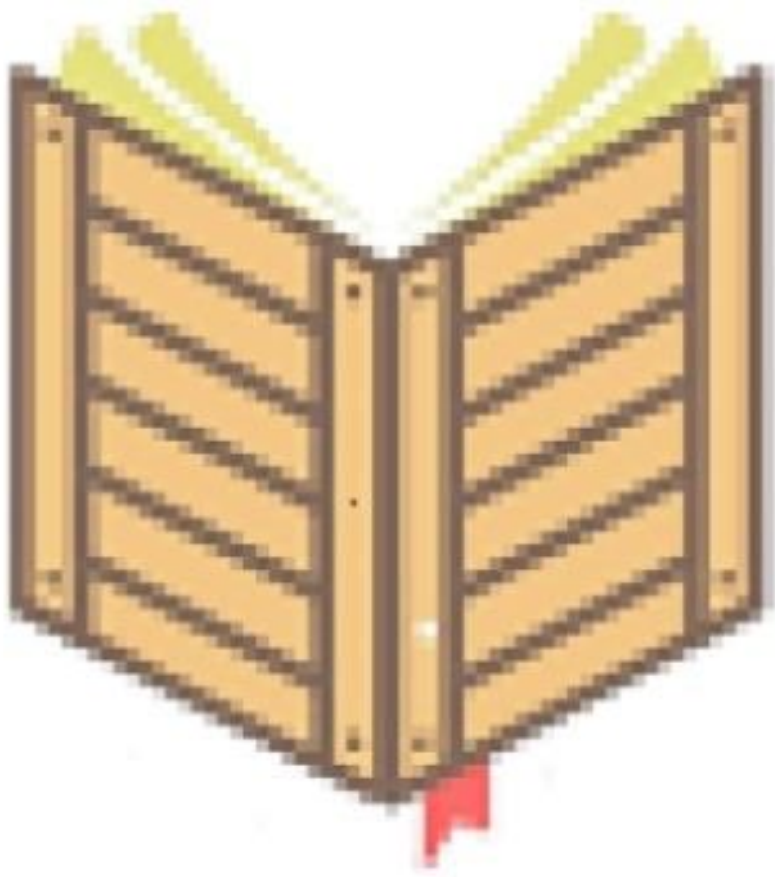


NOVELSGURU.COM

he says as he goes on to sit down and write a prescription.

**Doc: I'm going to give you some antibiotics to regain the strength.**

**.I nod..**

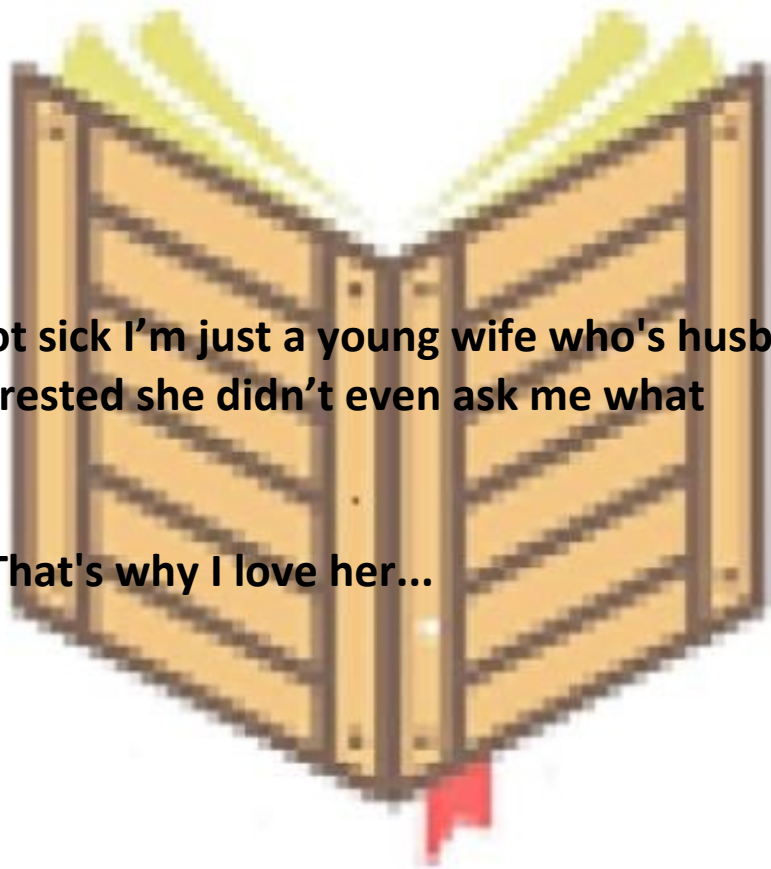


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Doc: But Immy can you call me late in the evening there's something I still have to confirm**

**and get back to you. And abstain From alcohol for now...**



**Geez! I'm not sick I'm just a young wife who's husband and Sister are arrested she didn't even ask me what**

**happened. That's why I love her...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**I'm now chilling at home with Mira. I love her so much... She's drinking wine...**

**Mira: you sure you don't Want a glass?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I'm fine**

**Mira: so?**



**Me: do you think I'm heartless...**

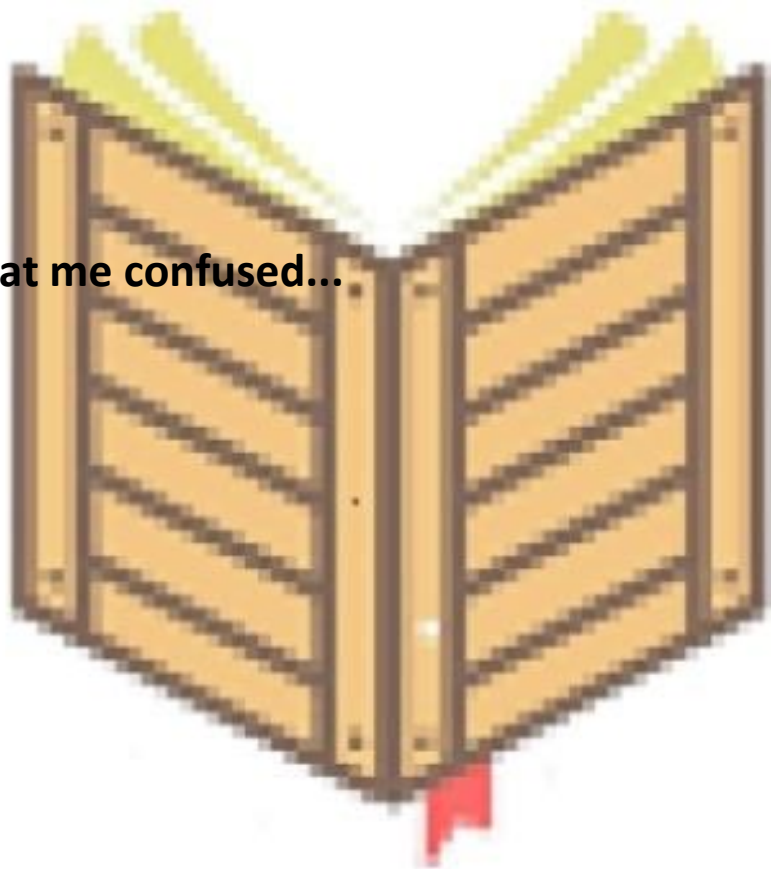
**Mira: No... infact you are sweet and innocent.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled...**

**Me: well I'm about to become heartless.**

**She Looked at me confused...**

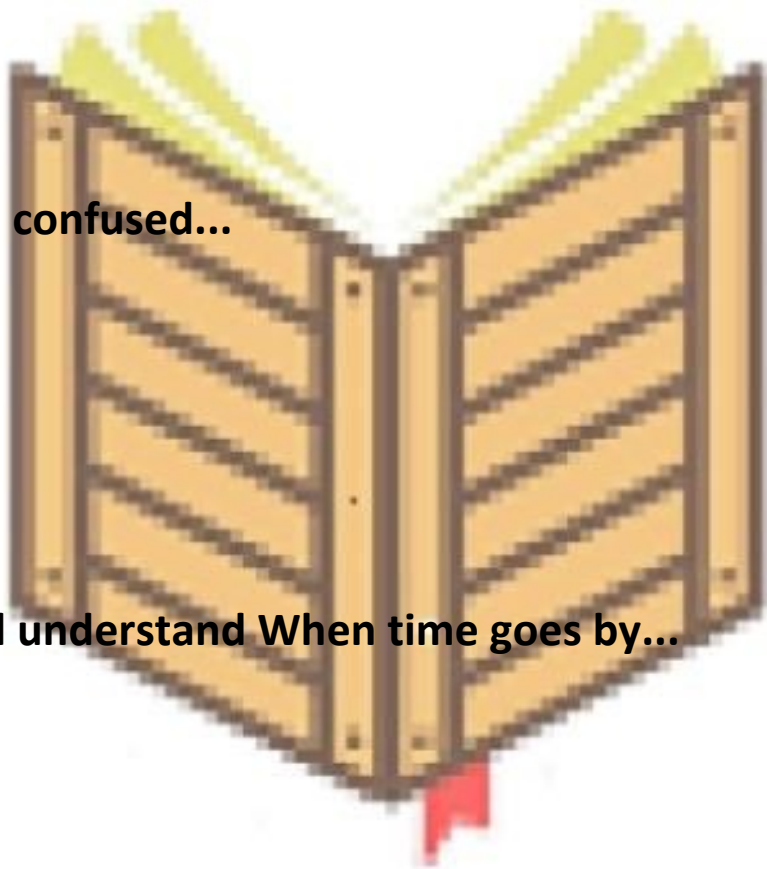


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: # Betrayal\_changed\_me.**

**She was still confused...**

**Me: You will understand When time goes by...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She gulps the wine... We chatting away. And by the way I was supposed**

to call him this evening but I forgot. I'll call him tomorrow although I don't think it's that

important. He probably wants to advise me to see a counsellor or something.

I haven't prayed in a while but I'm not going to pray now because I'm in trouble I'm not about

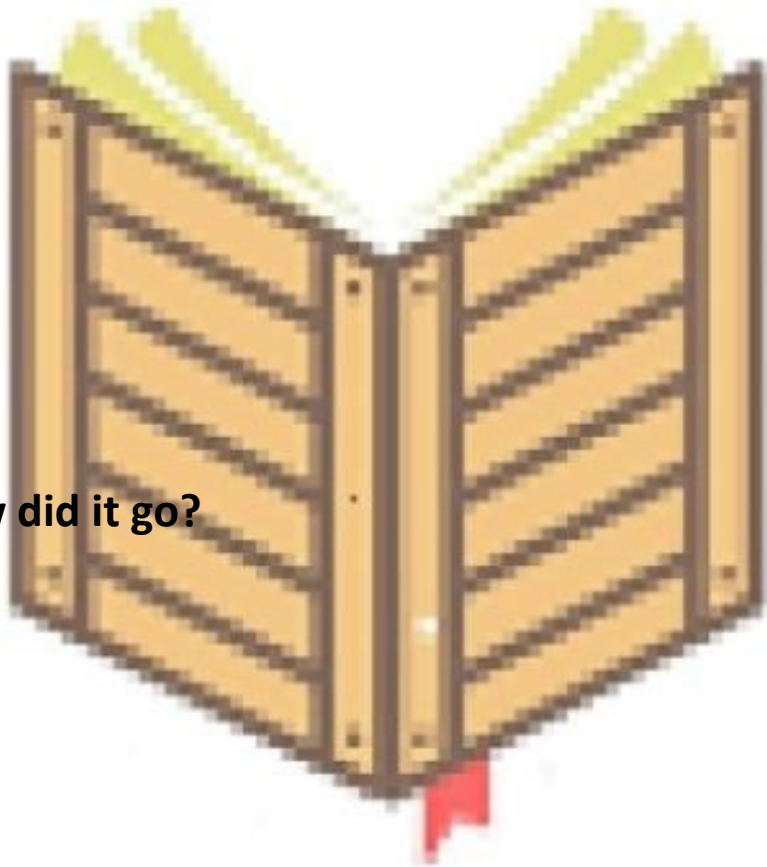
to patronise God.



NOVELSGURU.COM

---

**NARRATED**



**Kabelo: how did it go?**

**Calvin: it went I don't know.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They all Chuckled...**

**Calvin: by the way Tumi I saw your girl.**

**Tumi: she's not my girl. Remember she's married.**



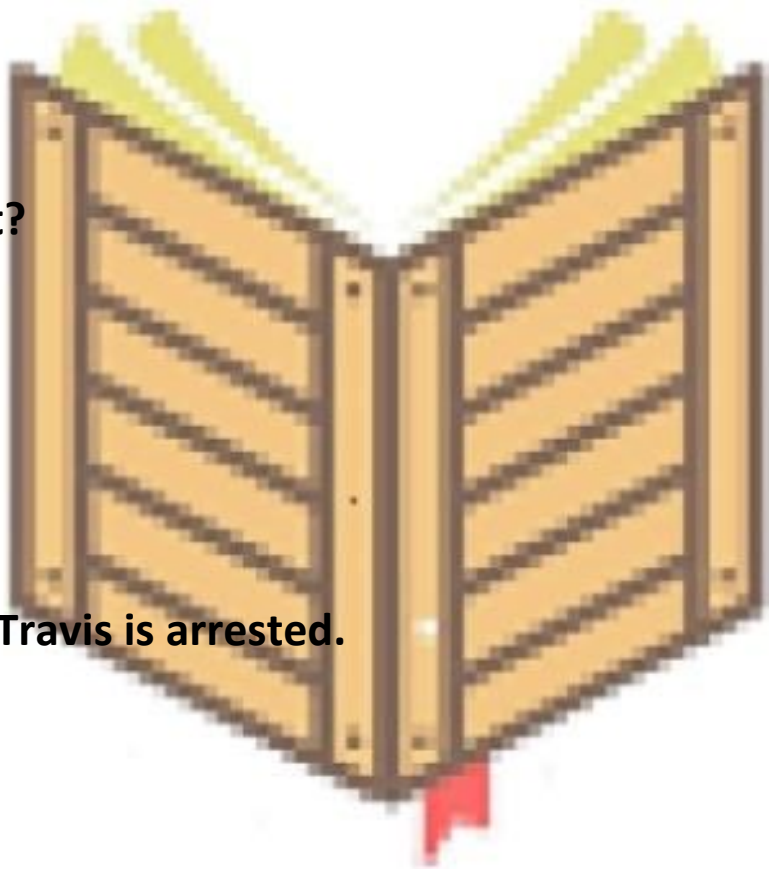
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Calvin: her husband is the one who is arrested.**

**Them: What?**

**Calvin: Yes. Travis is arrested.**

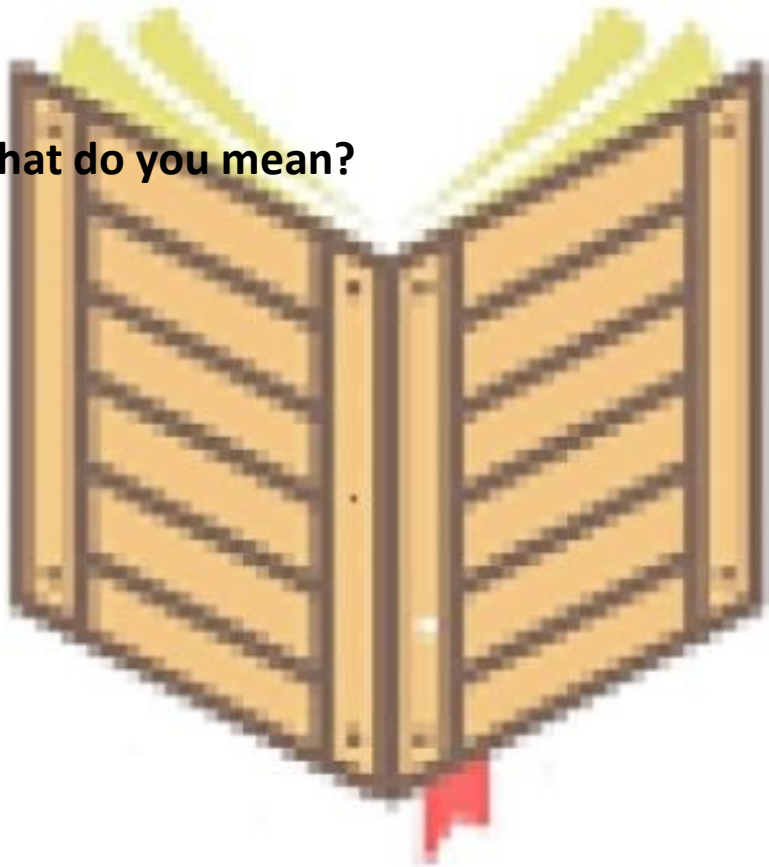


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Kabelo: who's going to supply for us. He was supposed to meet me this Saturday!**

**Calvin: I'll Talk to him about that. That girl will be Changed...**

**Thabang: What do you mean?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Calvin: her eyes are shouting revenge.**

**Tukelo: I wouldn't be surprised.**



**Sticks: I wouldn't be surprised if Tumi fucks her.**

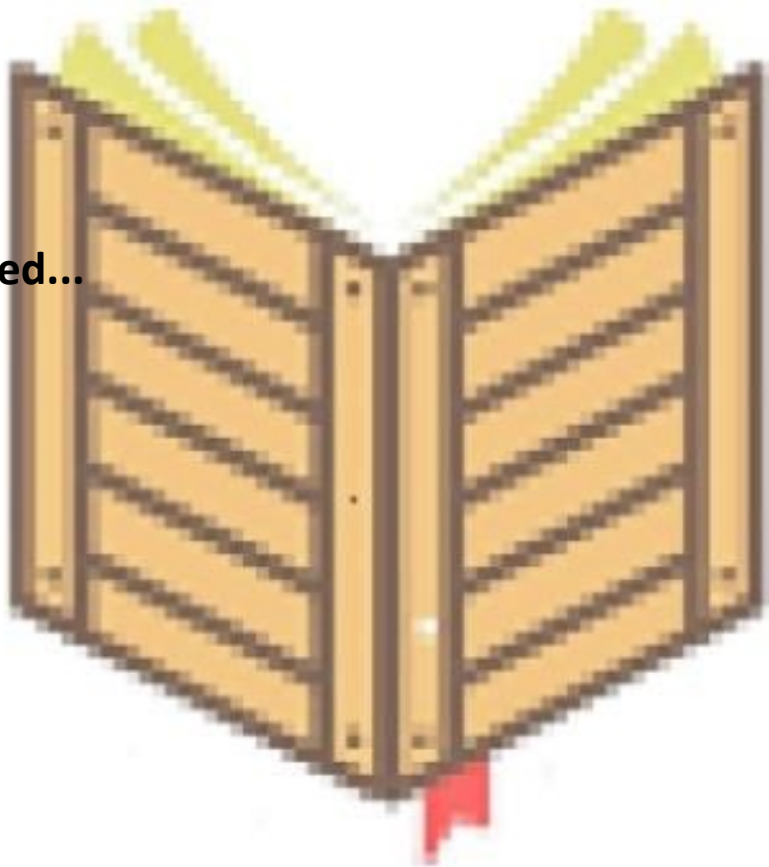
**Tumi: geez can you get out of my name of your stupid convo.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Sticks: oksalayo you want her.**

**Tumi: I have a wife and kids.**

**They Chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

**INSERT 32**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**INSERT 32**

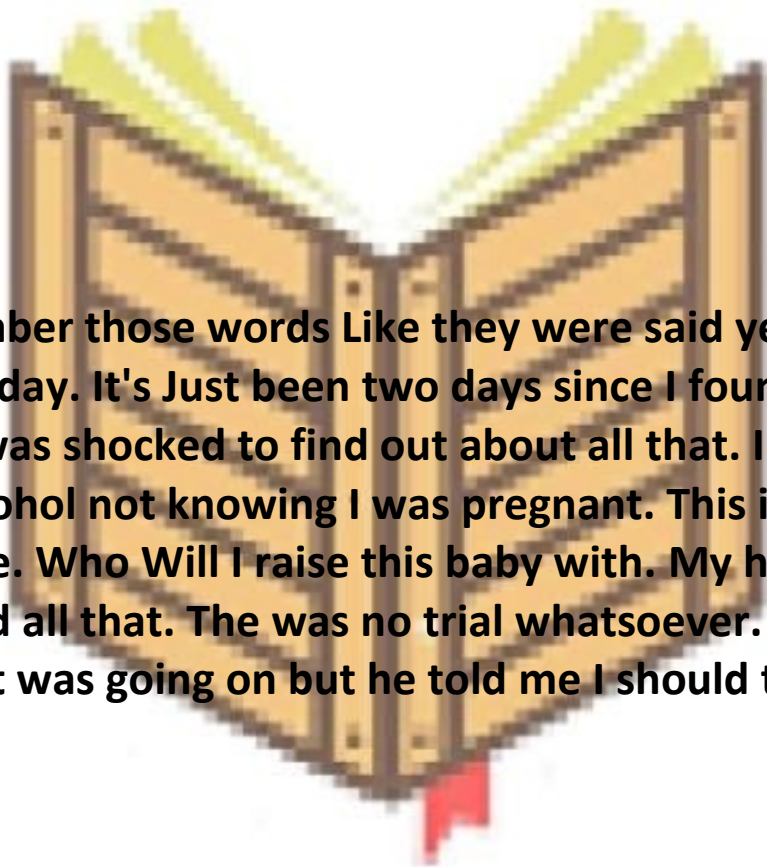
**IMANI**



**“ Immy I remember saying you must call me in the evening but I  
Never recieved any calls.      Your results**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

are Back and I'll Start by Apologising For what I failed to do as your doctor. The test results say you are three months pregnant. You have been Pregnant... What I'm trying to say is you were carrying twins and you miscarried one one survived... I'm sorry I should have done my job right... Even now I'm still not sure if whether you are carrying two Babies or what cause the heartbeats are mixed...”



I still remember those words Like they were said yesterday. It's Saturday Today. It's Just been two days since I found out I'm pregnant I was shocked to find out about all that. I have been drinking alcohol not knowing I was pregnant. This is just too much for me. Who Will I raise this baby with. My husband is arrested and all that. The was no trial whatsoever. I Asked his lawyer what was going on but he told me I should talk to Travis.

NOVELSGURU.COM

I'm honestly confused. I don't Even know whether I should tell him about the pregnancy and all that or should I hide it From him. I want him to be close to me. Not far away From me...

**My phone rings Interrupting me from my thoughts. Im leaning on the wheel of the range Rover. I was on my way out to visit Travis...**

**Me: hey.**

**Mira: hi Immy. How are you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She's been everything to me. Always checking up on me. Even Thabo included...**



**Me: I'm good thanks you.**

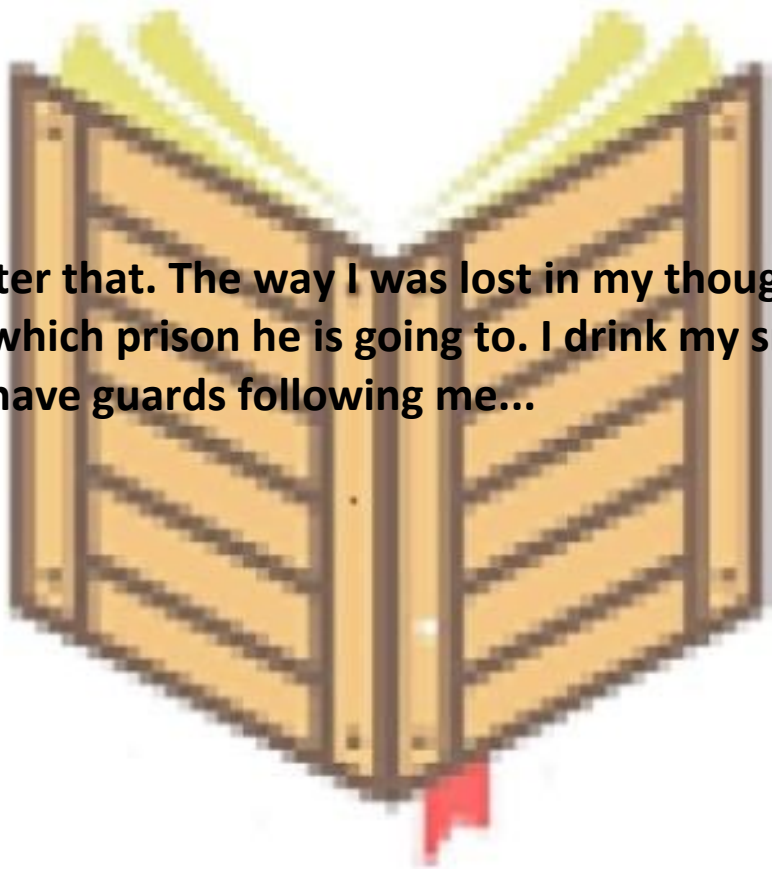
**Mira: I'm good. Can I come?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: sure but now I'm on my way out to visit Travis.**

**Mira : oh ok... I'll come later.**

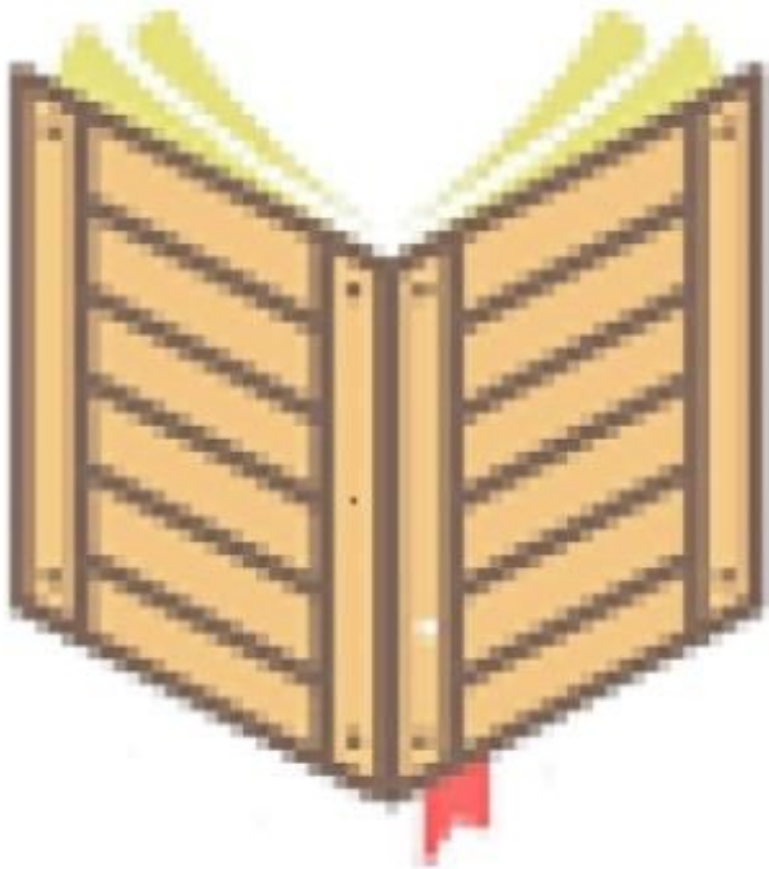
**I hung up after that. The way I was lost in my thoughts. I don't Even know which prison he is going to. I drink my smoothie and drive out. I have guards following me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

TRAVIS



NOVELSGURU.COM

The was no trial whatsoever. Today I'm Being Taking to Robern Island prison. I'm not looking forward to any of this. Known that I was once in the Army they will respect me. I'm facing 3 years. It's better Cause I was facing 5 years. Eveline is facing 15 years. I can't say it's Better what's worse is that she is going to Mozambique . I can't let my sister spend that Much in prison

**but I have no power if I'm.in here...**

**“prisoner Someone is here to see you.”**

**Me: call me like that again and you will lose this fucken job wena.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Warden: I'm sorry.**

**I chuckled and Walked out... It's about high time I get this fucken police in my payroll... I walk to the interrogation room and I find her there. Beautiful s always. She stands up From her sit and hugs me. She kiss me. Lord God knows how much I miss her and instantly Khoza is up...**



**Me: how are you?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I'm Good Thanks for asking. How are you?**

**Me: I'm hanging there.**

**Imani: I miss you.**

**Me: I miss you too...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: how long?**

**Me: three years...**

**Imani: that long babe... And Eve?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: 15 years....**

**She sighed...**

**Imani: ain't nothing we can do?**



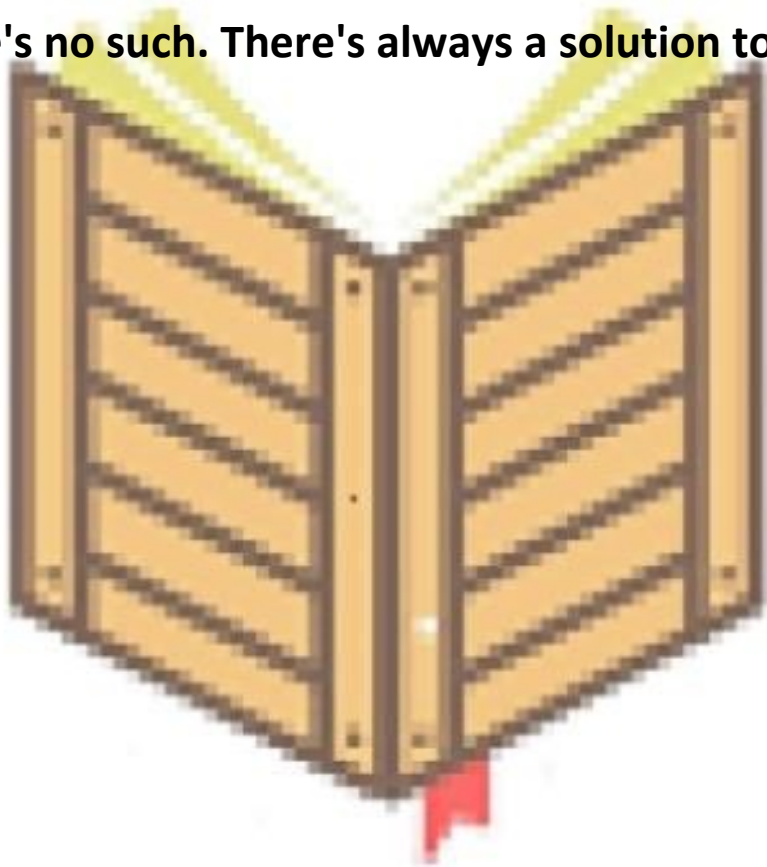
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: no....**

**Imani: there's no such. There's always a solution to everything love.**

**Me: well...**

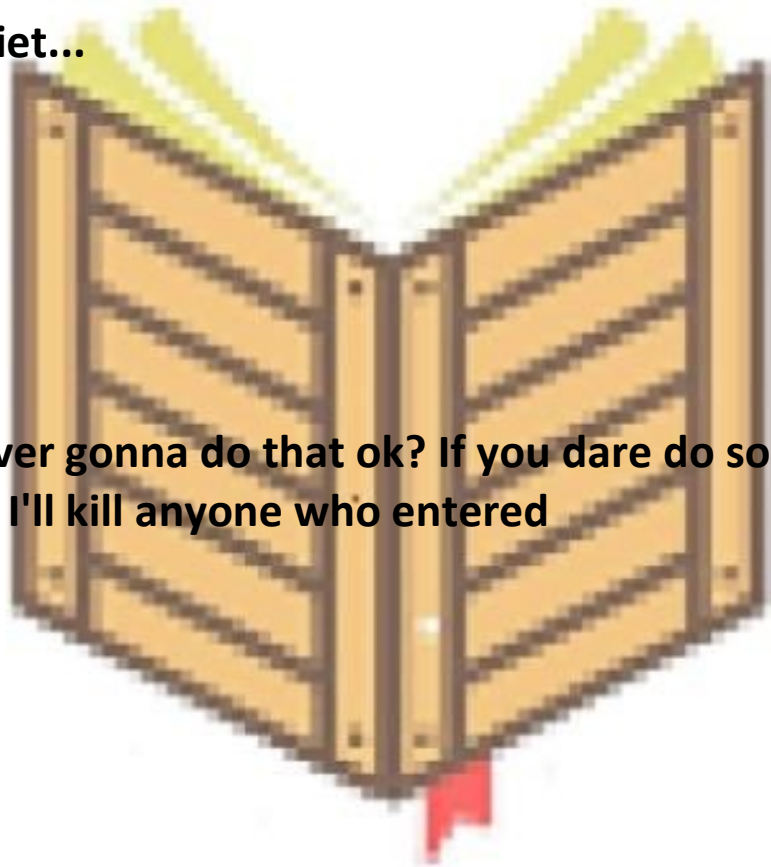


**Imani: yes...I can bribe the judge... he's a man and I'm a woman surely...**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: whoa wait      What do you mean by that?**

**She kept quiet...**



**Me: you Never gonna do that ok? If you dare do something like that I swear I'll kill anyone who entered**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**there kill you fuck you then kill myself are we clear?**

**She kept quiet...**



**Me : Ndoni!**

**Imani : yeah we are.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : Good... Hey Look at me...**

**She did and she was crying...**

**Me: we will be fine baby I promise we will be.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: how? How Travis? How am I going to survive a whole 5 years without you no I can't I'm sorry. The has to be something we can do.**



**Me: love please be strong Ok. Please.. you can do This.**

**Imani: I don't need your approval Travis. I need you back to our house. Your baby needs You. I'm going to give birth alone without you by my side. Who will I scold?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smiled and Looked at her...**

**Me: baby?**

**She sighed and wiped her tears...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I'm 3 months pregnant. I miscarried one baby. There was a bit of confusement.**

**I smiled and kissed her hand...**



**Me: this will be the reason I make sure I get out of here fast.**

**Me: I don't Know Travis.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ndoni yami. You can do this. Be a beast. I know you have that crazy personality.**

**She sighed...**



**Me: please.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Imani: I don't know...**



**Me: I understand but I want you to take care of everything.**

**She looked at me...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: relax. I want you to take Over my cars. No one but you. I have a client today that I was supposed to meet. His name is snakes. Well that's his underworld name. He got dreadlocks.**

**There's a bag at the basement. The last basement.**

**She was confused...**

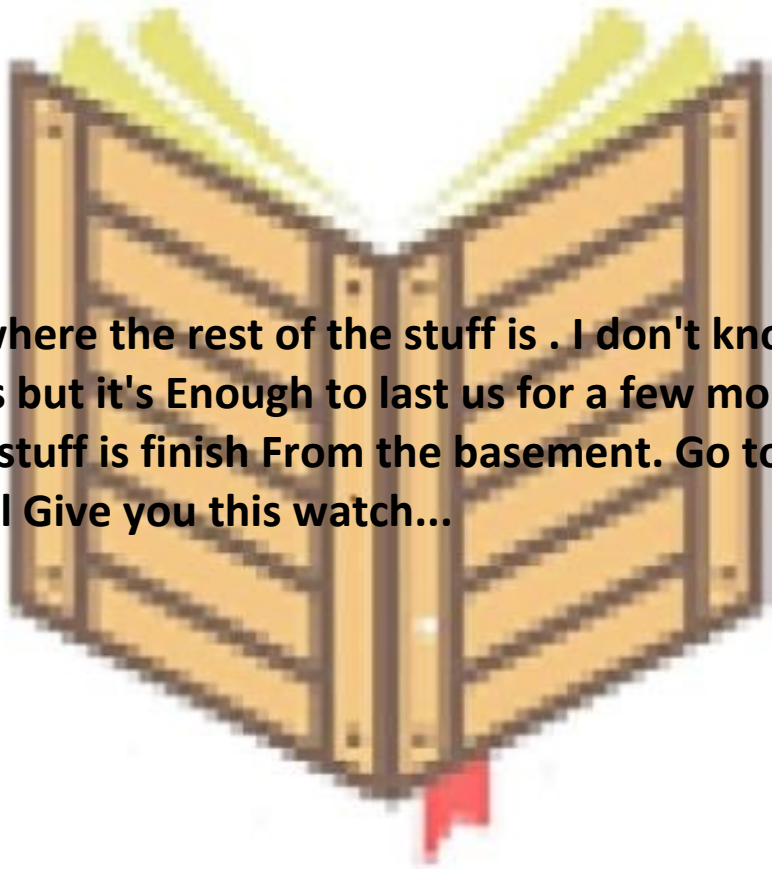


**Me: ok. Go to the room where you found me Doing drugs. Go to the big door and enter the pin that you know. Go downstairs it will direct you to the last basement.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded...**

**Me: that's where the rest of the stuff is . I don't know how long it will last us but it's Enough to last us for a few months or years or so. If the stuff is finish From the basement. Go to the main bedroom. I'll Give you this watch...**



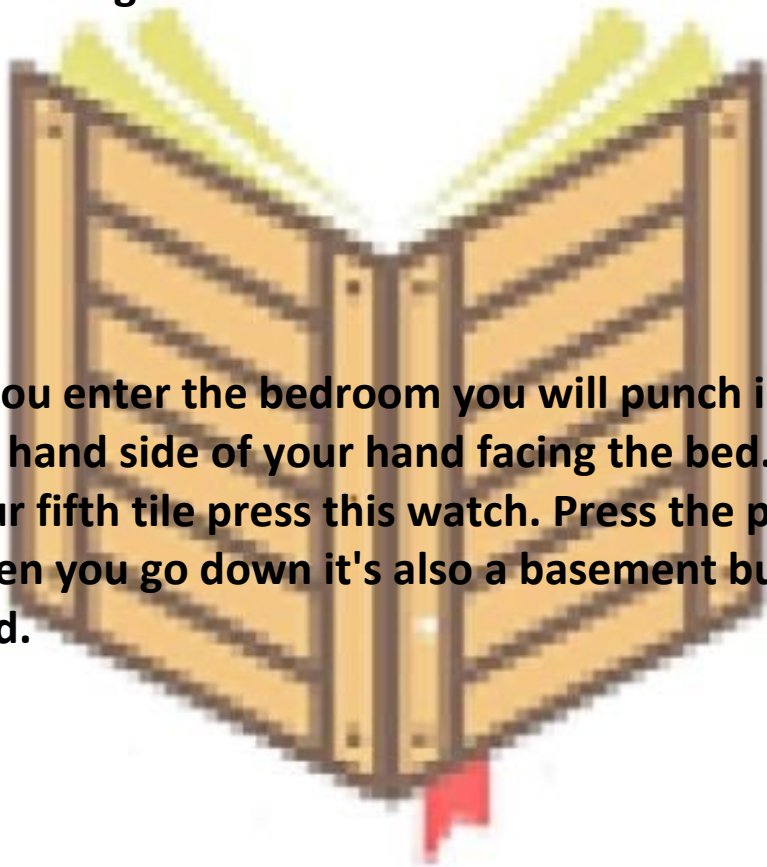
**I Said taking it off...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: don't lose This watch Ndoni please my love. Keep it safe.**

**She nodded and I gave it to her...**

**Me: When you enter the bedroom you will punch in the code. On your left hand side of your hand facing the bed. Move five tiles. On your fifth tile press this watch. Press the pin. The tile will open then you go down it's also a basement but more like underground.**

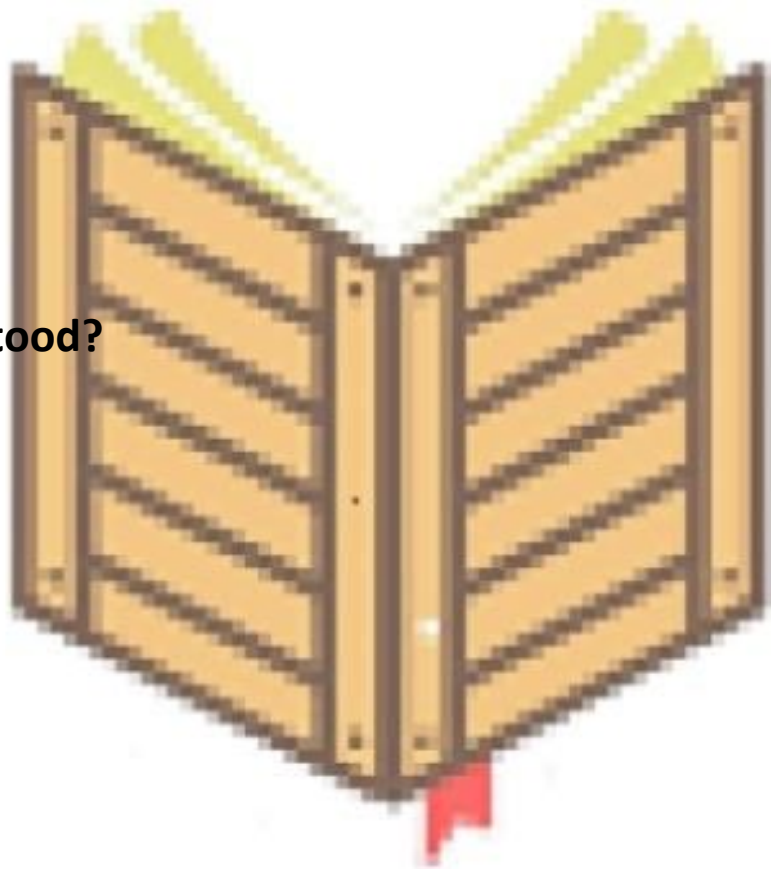


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded...**

**Me: understood?**

**Imani: yes...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: we will communicate through This watch.**

**She nodded...**

**Me: and please I want you to get me a private cell. Thabo should organise one.. it must have everything Like television all that entertainment thing.**

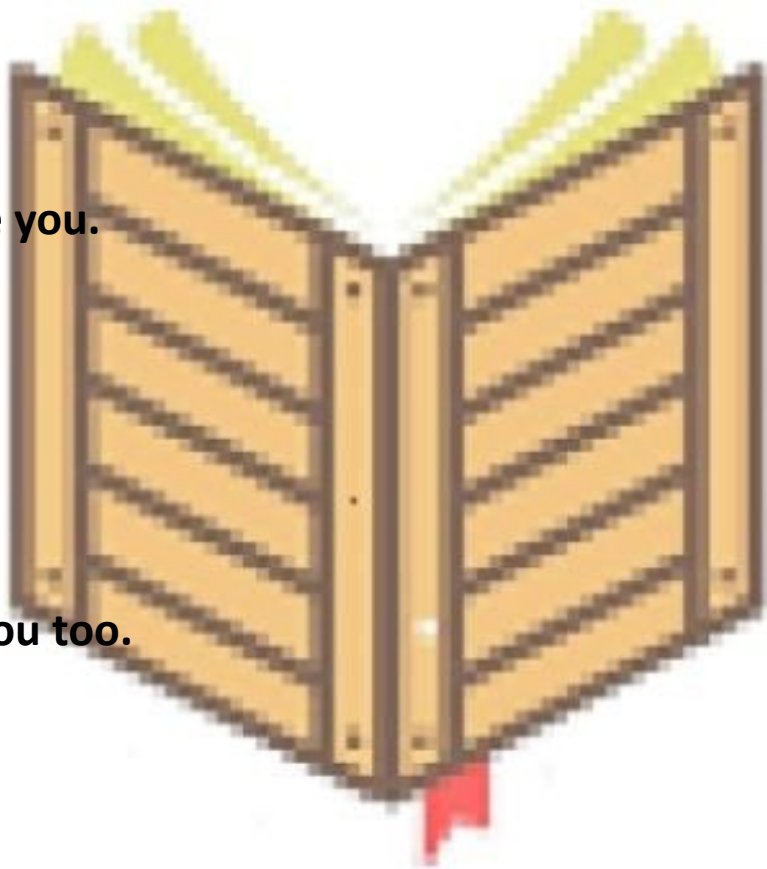


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She nodded and I kissed her hand...**

**Imani: I love you.**

**Me: I love you too.**

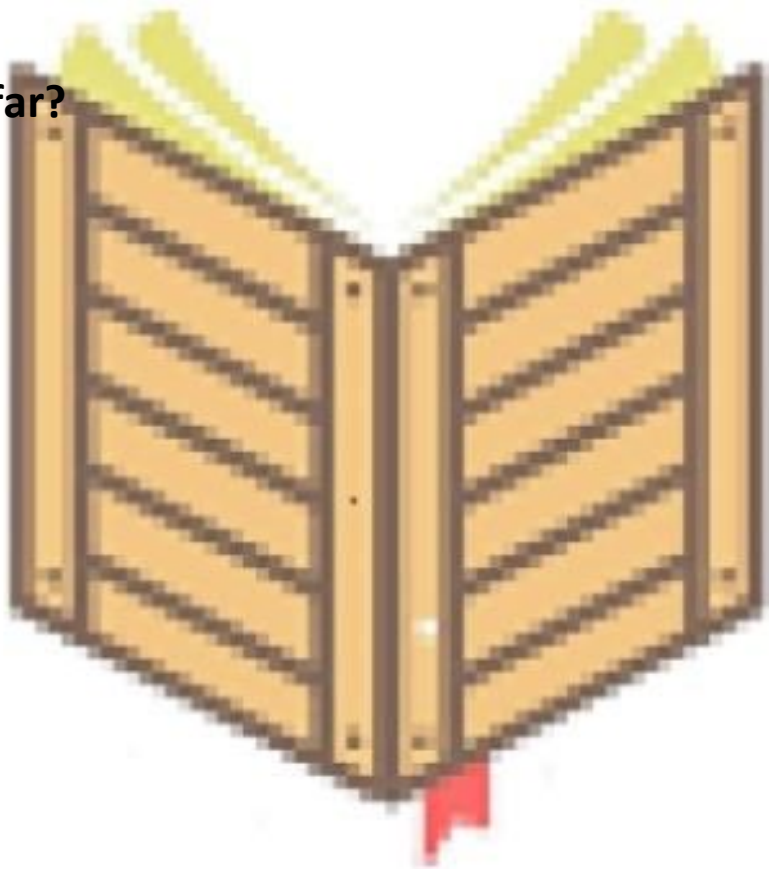


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: and where's Eve held at...**

**Me: she's going to be held at Mozambique.**

**Imani: that far?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I know but right now I want us to focus on you and the baby. I don't Want you to do something that will end up making you lose this Baby ok?**

**She nodded...**



**Imani: I have to tell you something...**

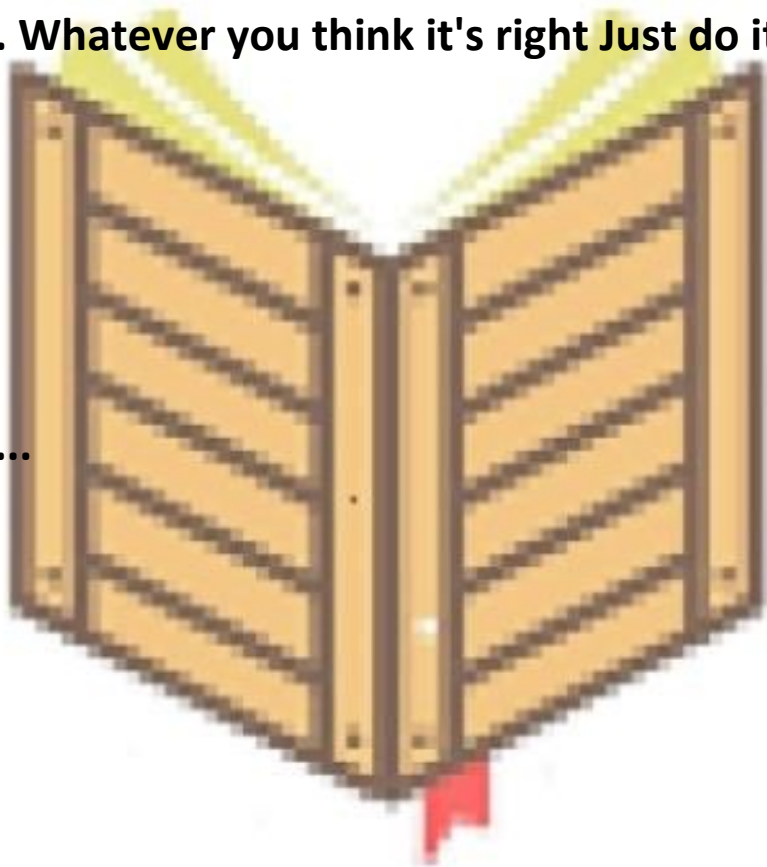
**Me: Yes...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I fired one of the strippers. She was insulting me and all that... and...**

**Me: it's fine. Whatever you think it's right Just do it ok.**

**She nodded...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: now give me a kiss..**

**She leaned over and I kissed her..**

**Imani: I'll Come and see you whenever I get time.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I love you.**

**She stood up ...**

**Imani: I love you too..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She walked out... I walked back to the cell. One guy Came my way...**

**“ so you are Greek”**

**Me: it depends on who's asking?**

**“ you the Greek God or ?**

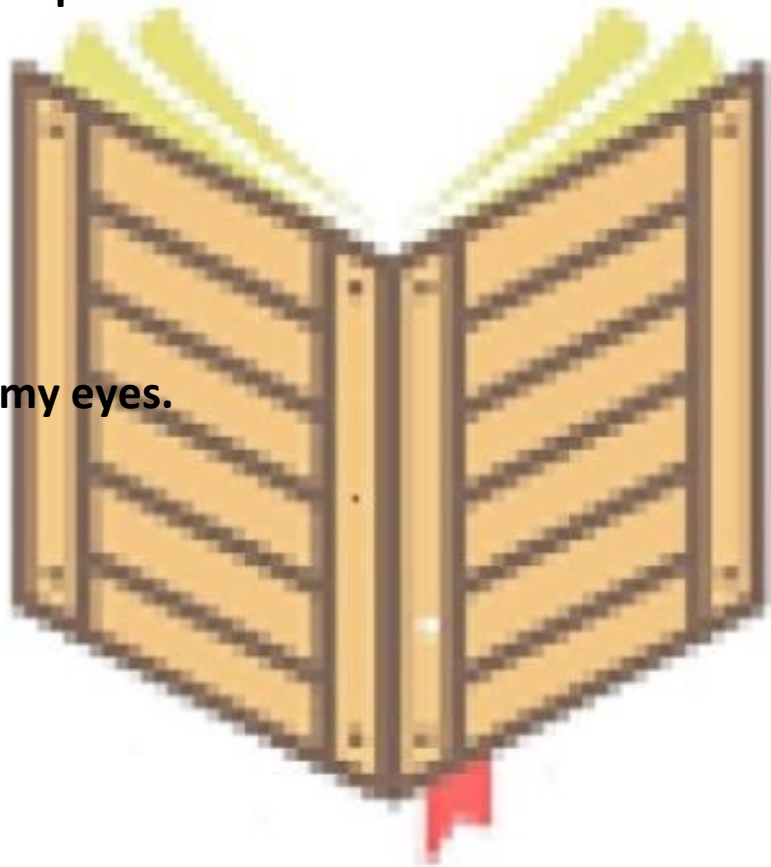
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: the Guyver.**

**“ how can you prove that?”**

**Me: look at my eyes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He did and Walked away...

“ sorry.”

I chuckled...



NOVELSGURU.COM

—

## IMANI

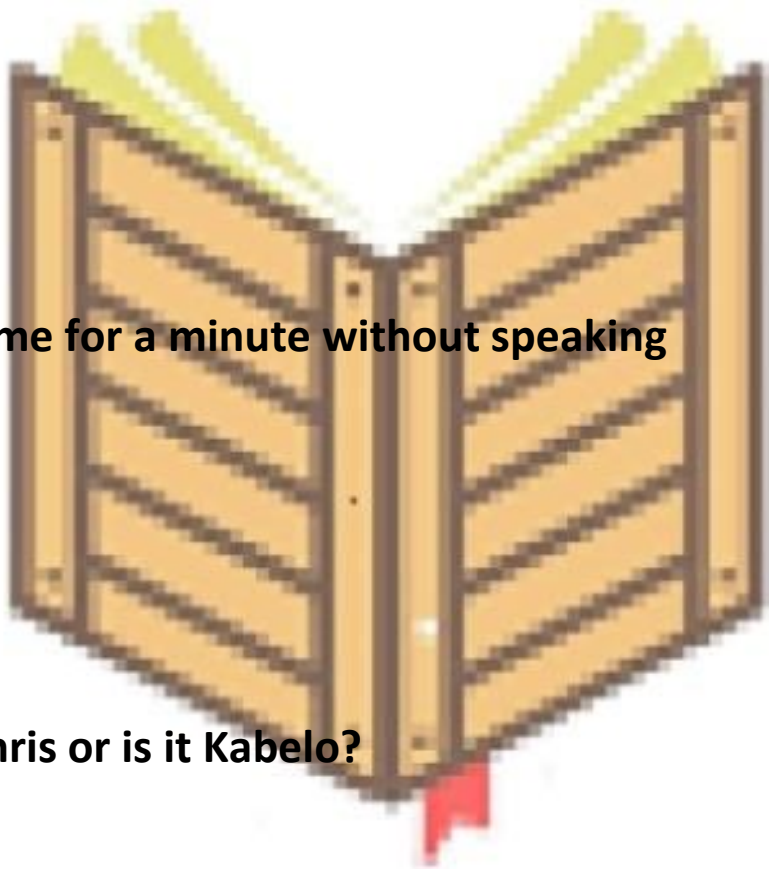


After leaving the jail. I went home Nd Took the bag that was full of cocaine. I drove to new town Mall I'm meeting with “ Snakes as They call him. O was told he has dreadlocks. Long dreadlocks. I'm late already.. I'm at the establishment. The one that Travis owns. I skim my eyes to look for a guy with dreadlocks. There he is. He is sitting at the table Back. I walk up to him...

NOVELSGURU.COM



**Me : Snake's? Aka Chris or Kabelo ?**



**He looks at me for a minute without speaking**

**Me: hello Chris or is it Kabelo?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He cleared his throat...**

**“ yeah. You are...uh...uhm..”**

**Me: His diamond. Ndoni**

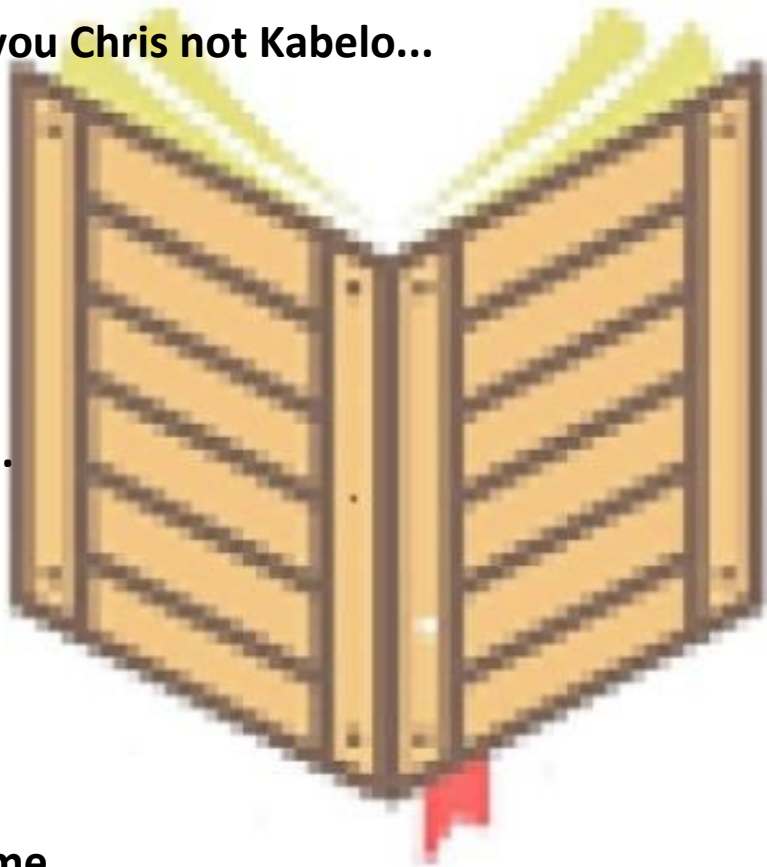


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: oh yeah...**

**Me: I'll call you Chris not Kabelo...**

**He nodded...**



**Me: follow me...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He stood Up...**

**Me: I don't Want any disturbance.**

**I said to the girl who is the manager... We Walked to the office...he closed the door. I sat down...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: take a sit.**

**He sat down and I poured him a glass of whiskey.**

**Me: finally we met.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: I wasn't expecting a diva.**

**I chuckled..**

**Me: Why? Because a woman is not expected to do such?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckled. Nice chuckle. Nice sliver teeth and nice hairstyle.  
Why do I always meet up with these dreadlock guys?**

**Chris: I never said such you are putting words into my mouth.**

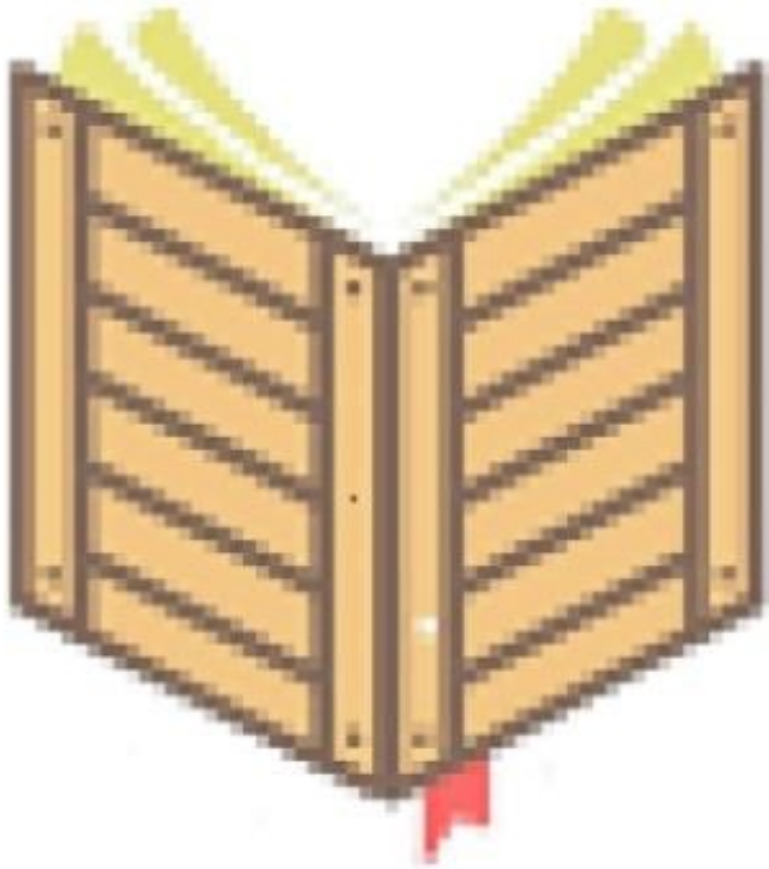
**I chuckled again.**



**Me: let's get down to business. I'm Travis's wife I'm gonna be taking over until he returns.**

**Chris: Oh.**

**Me: Yeah.**

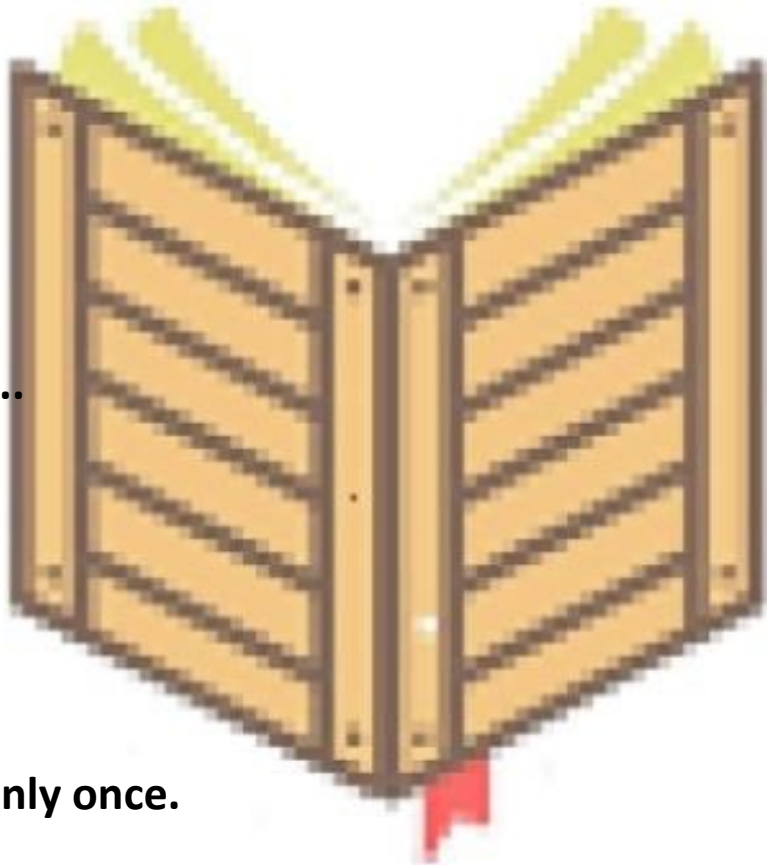


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Chris: the last time I did business with women she fucked up...**

**Me: you even fucked her.**



**He chuckled..**

**Chris: well only once.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: so you also think I would be those women?**

**Chris: I don't Know.**

**Me: Moratiwa... The necklace. I'm married and you also Married so that won't happen.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: he's arrested?**

**Me: so?**

**Chris: they also did it Married?**

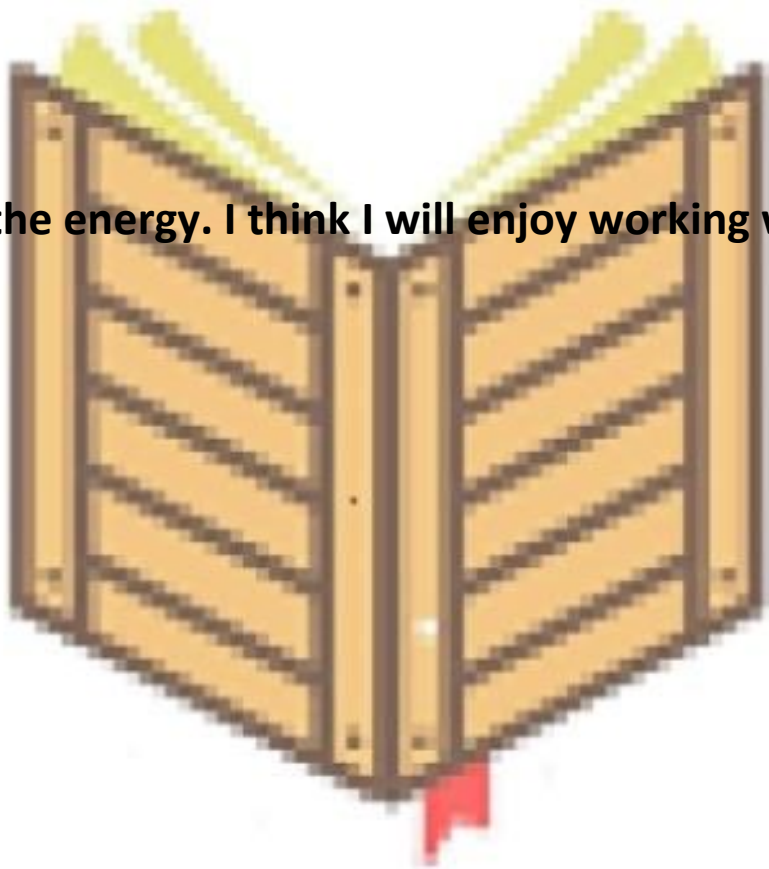


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm not them. Besides I'm carrying his child so I wouldn't njerh fuck around with anyone whilst I'm carrying his seed. Dirty!**

**He chuckled...**

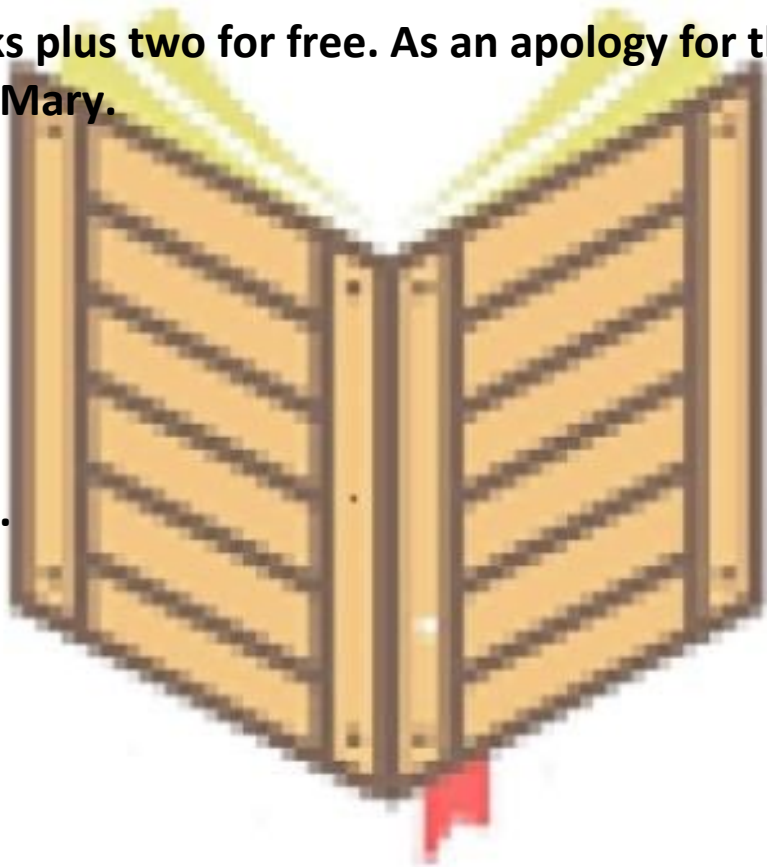
**Chris: I like the energy. I think I will enjoy working with you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled and put the bag on top of the table.**

**Me: 15 bricks plus two for free. As an apology for the incident.  
Fresh virgin Mary.**



**He chuckled.**

**Chris: 1 million in total.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled.**

**Me: 15 million.**

**Chris: ouch that much..**

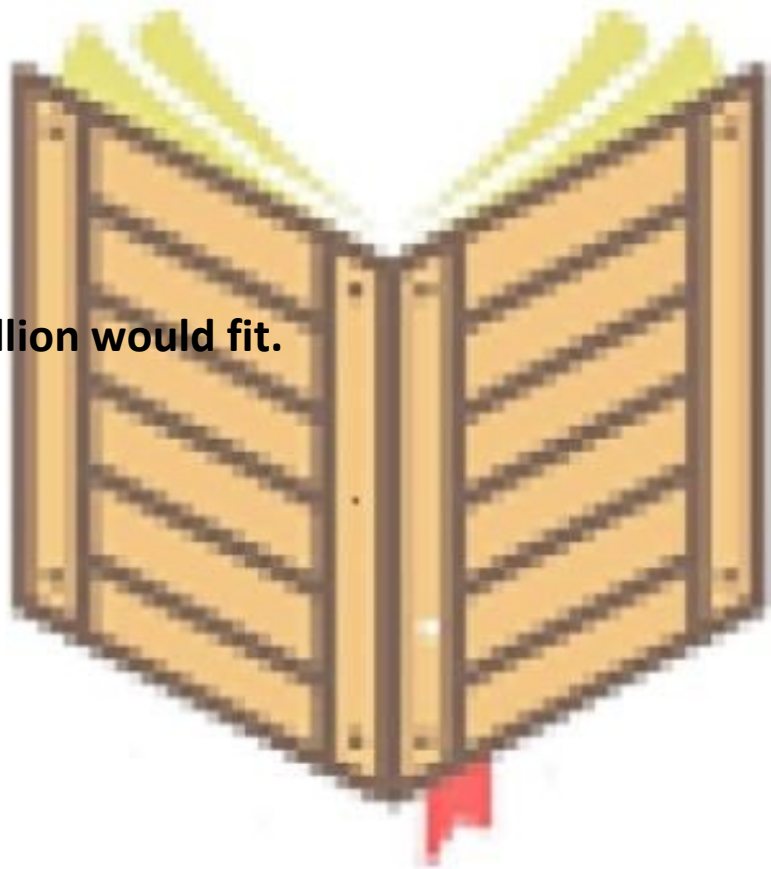


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Take it or leave it.**

**Chris: 16 million would fit.**

**I chuckled.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: I'm serious. 16 million for 15 bricks. That's How we roll.**

**I smiled...he took the bag and opened it and took out his pocket knife and took out a brick and opened it and stabbed the brick and tasted it.**

**Chris: Mhmm good stuff as always.**

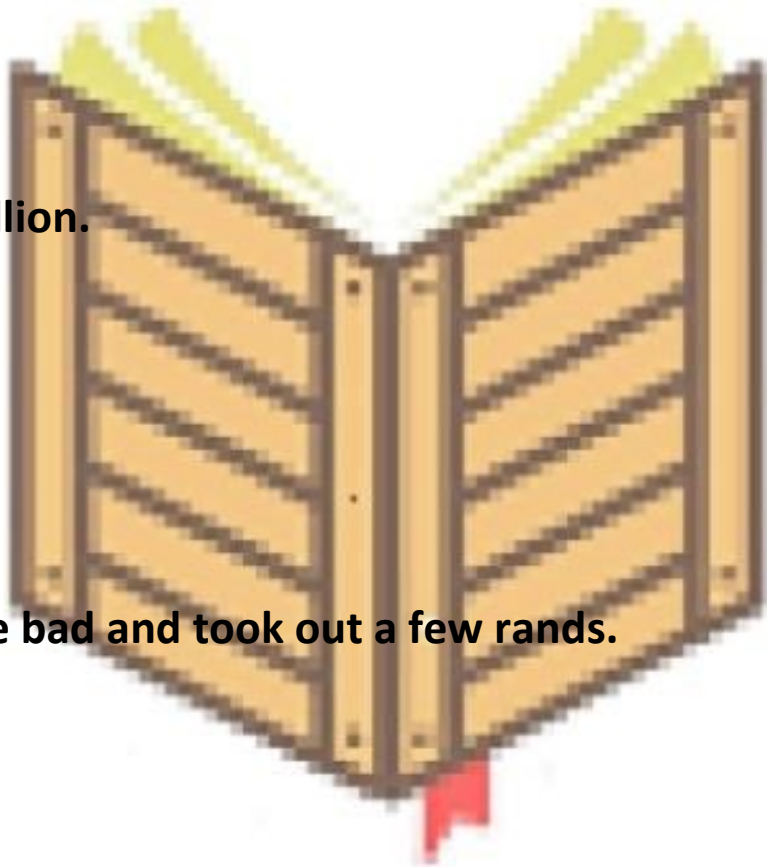


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I smiled. He placed three bag's on top of the table.**

**Chris: 16 million.**



**I opened the bad and took out a few rands.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: you can count it.**

**Me: I'll count it once in home .**

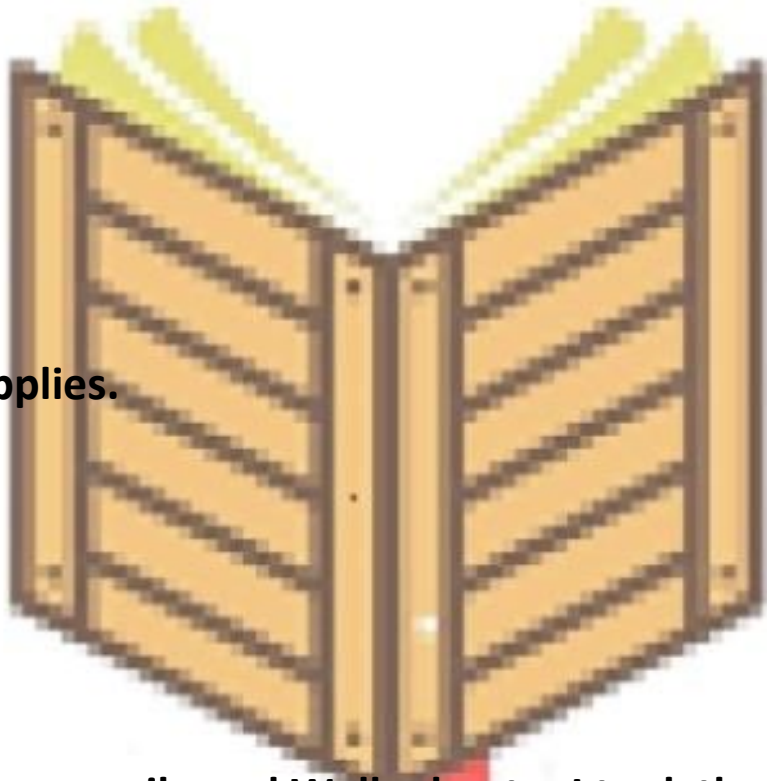
**Chris: I'll take my leave.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He stood up and we shook hands.**

**Chris: nice doing business with you.**



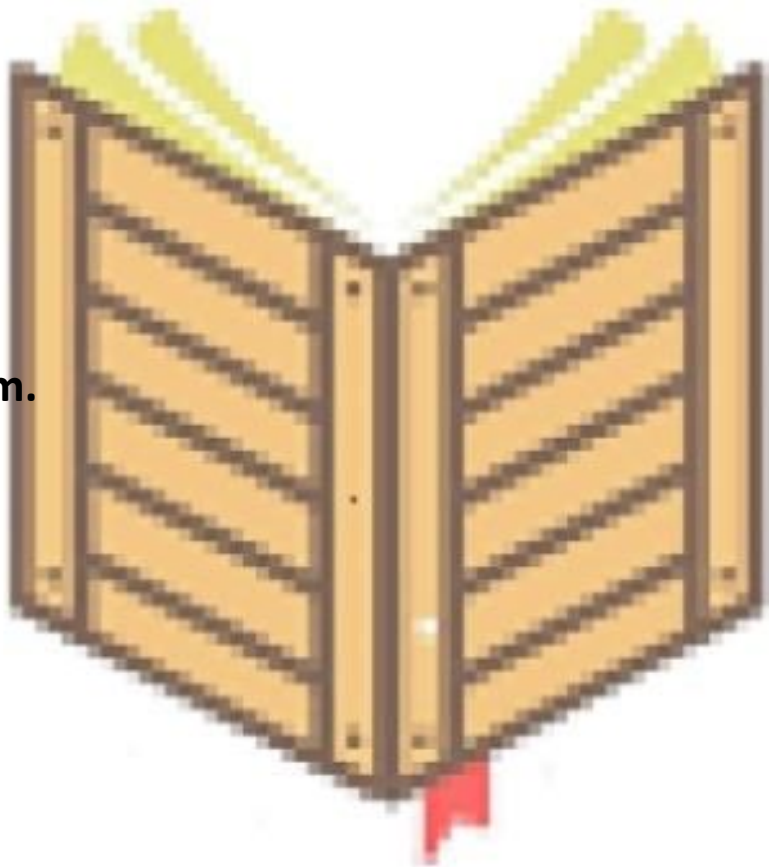
**Me: same applies.**

**He flashed me a smile and Walked out... I took the bags and walked out to my car. I opened the boot and placed Them under the boot. I locked the car and Walked back to the restaurant.**

**Me: I'm leaving call me if anything is wrong.**

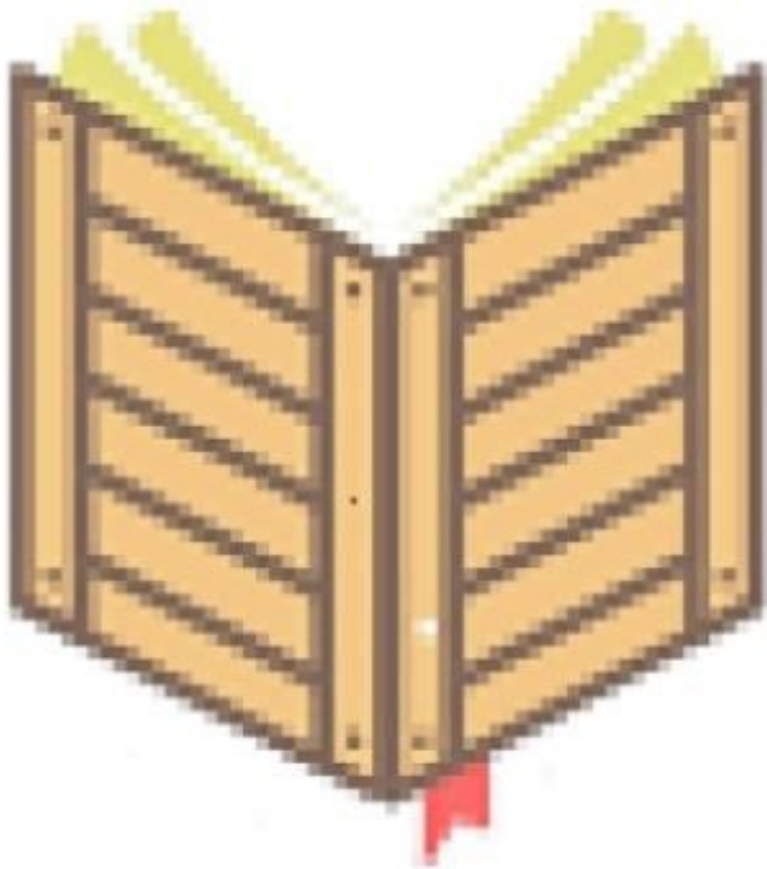
**I say to one of the girls called Ona.**

**Ona: ok mam.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I flash her a smile and walk out...**



**“ you said you have something to tell me.”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira says. We drove in together. We bumped into Each other at the gate. It's now in the evening...**

**Me: did I?**



**Mira: yes you did.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: oh... Well I'm pregnant. I miscarried.**

**She Looked at me confused...**



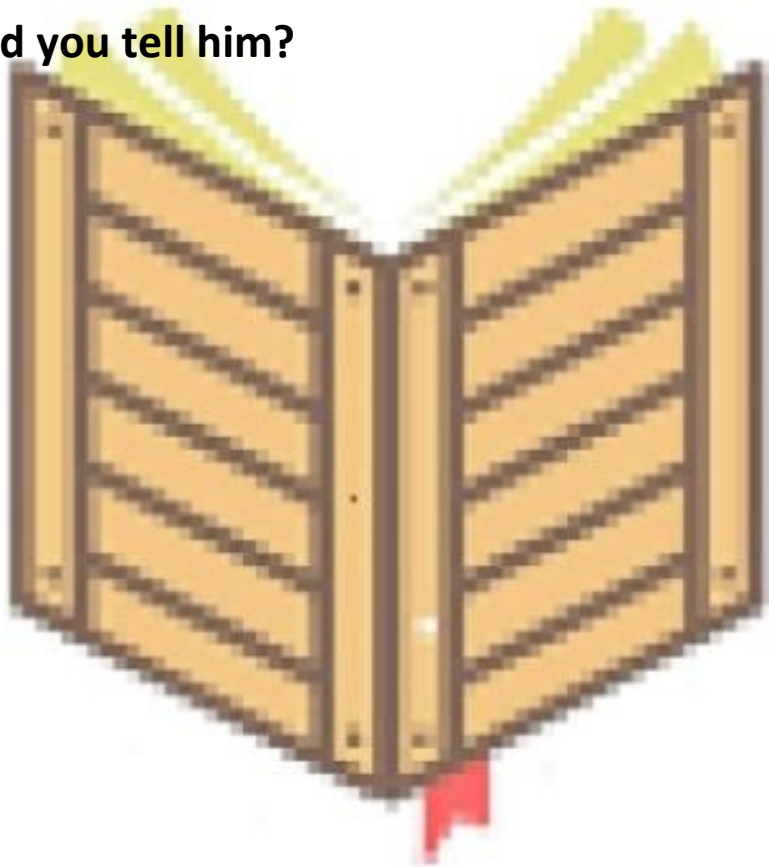
**Me: I was pregnant and I miscarried and now I'm three months.  
The was a bit of confusion. The doctor  
didn't do her job correctly**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: wow... I guess congratulations. .**

**She leaned over and hugged me...**

**Mira: and did you tell him?**

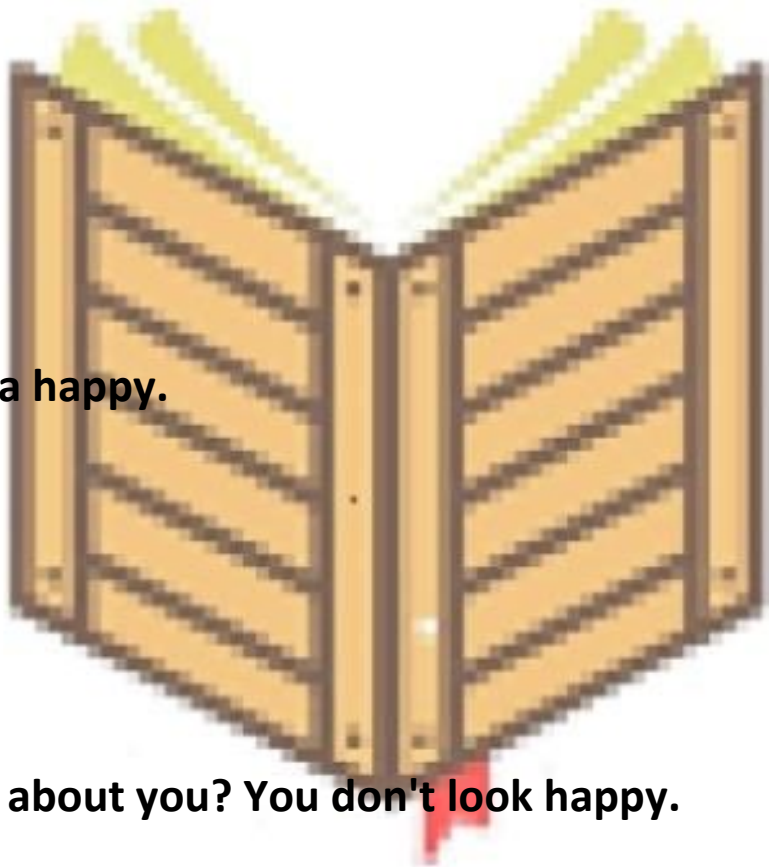


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: Yeah I did.**

**Mira: and?**



**Me : ' he's ha happy.**

**Mira : What about you? You don't look happy.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I am happy.**

**Mira: but...**

**Me: he's is prison. He's being sentenced for a whole fucken 3 years.**

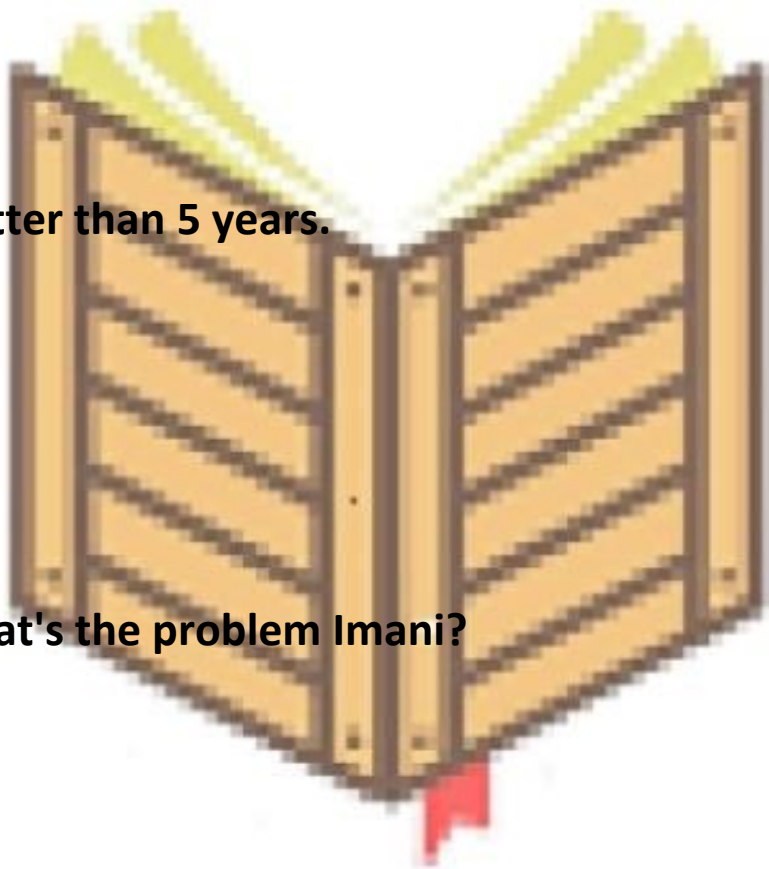


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: that's Better right?**

**Me : Yes Better than 5 years.**

**Mira: so what's the problem Imani?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: he won't be with me When I give birth. Who will I shout at?**

**Mira: but you have to wait for him.**

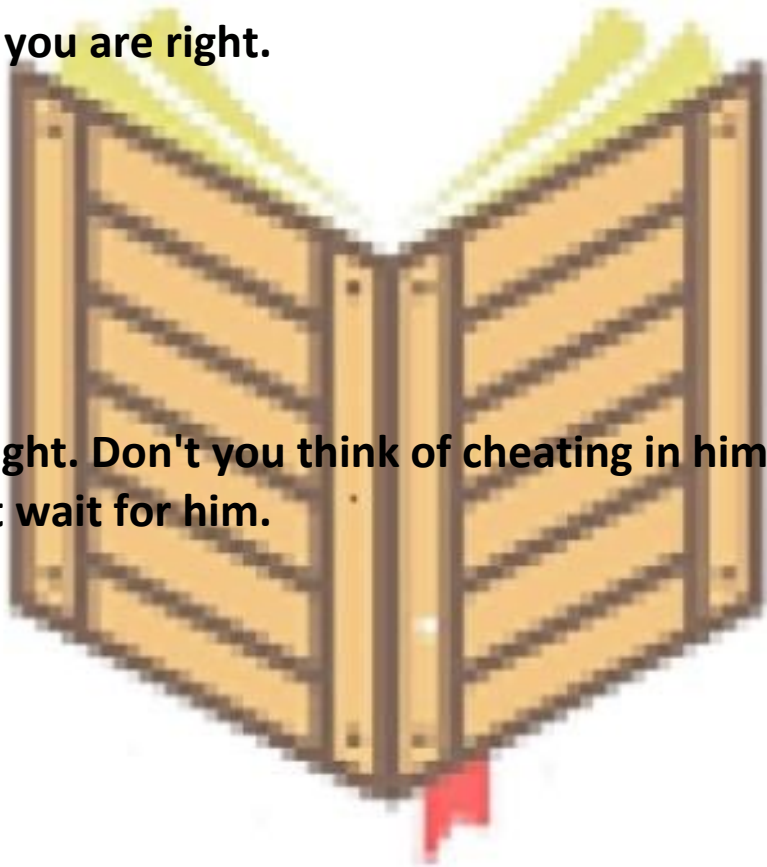
**Me: I Know. I'm a woman and what will happen if I have hormones and I want a dick inside of me? I'll have to wait for him. Three years without getting any? Is that same**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: you waited for 21 full years what's 3 years?**

**Me : I guess you are right.**

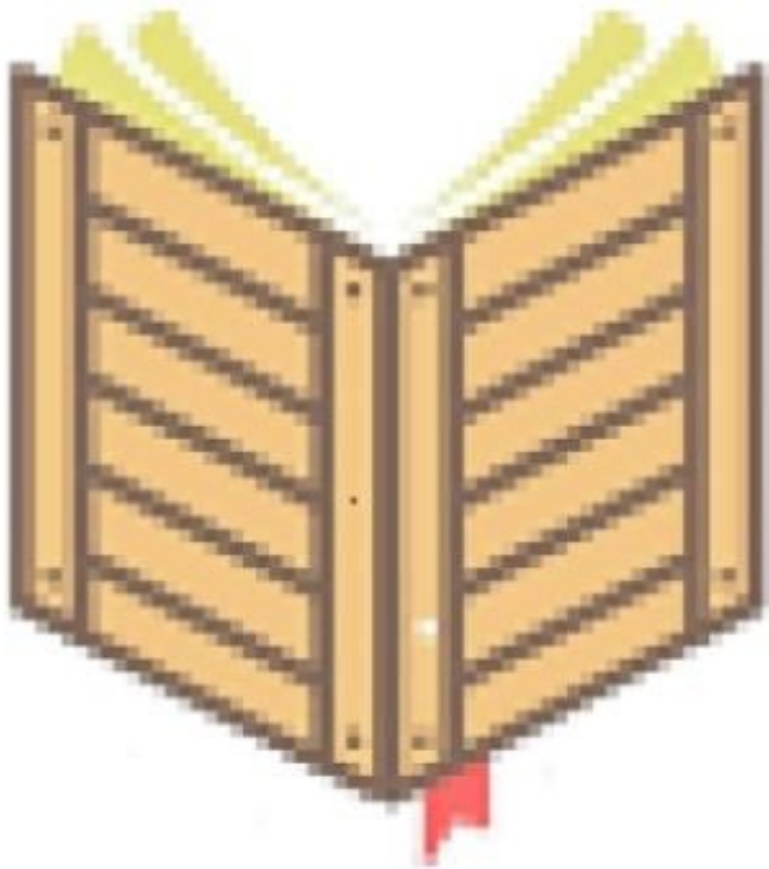


**Mira: I am right. Don't you think of cheating in him. We are here for You. Just wait for him.**

**I nodded and she planted a kiss on my hand.. this whole pregnancy situation is just confusing even my mother was confused About This whole situation. O feel guilty for drinking alcohol Whilst I pregnant. I wish for a healthy Baby boy. Who will have his father's eyes and play with girls... I smile eventually...**

—

**TRAVIS**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

It's been a week now since I was transferred to Robern Island prison. I was First locked up with 10 guys. They were scary as fuck Sure you all know when you are a new mate They like taking chances in You. I fought Back. I just killed one guy with a toothbrush luckily there are no camera's here to make my sentence longer. I was stabbed in my thigh. I didn't tell Ndoni m I don't Want her stressing about me Whilst she's carrying a baby. Hormones are playing with her m she's always crying over the phone so I always have to pretend like everything is ok. I don't know When I'll be moved into a private cell. I sleep with one eye open sometimes I don't...

“ Travis you okay Bro”



NOVELSGURU.COM

JUDGE Ngwenya says

**Me: do I look fine to you?**

**Judge: I'm sorry but I came here as soon as I can.**

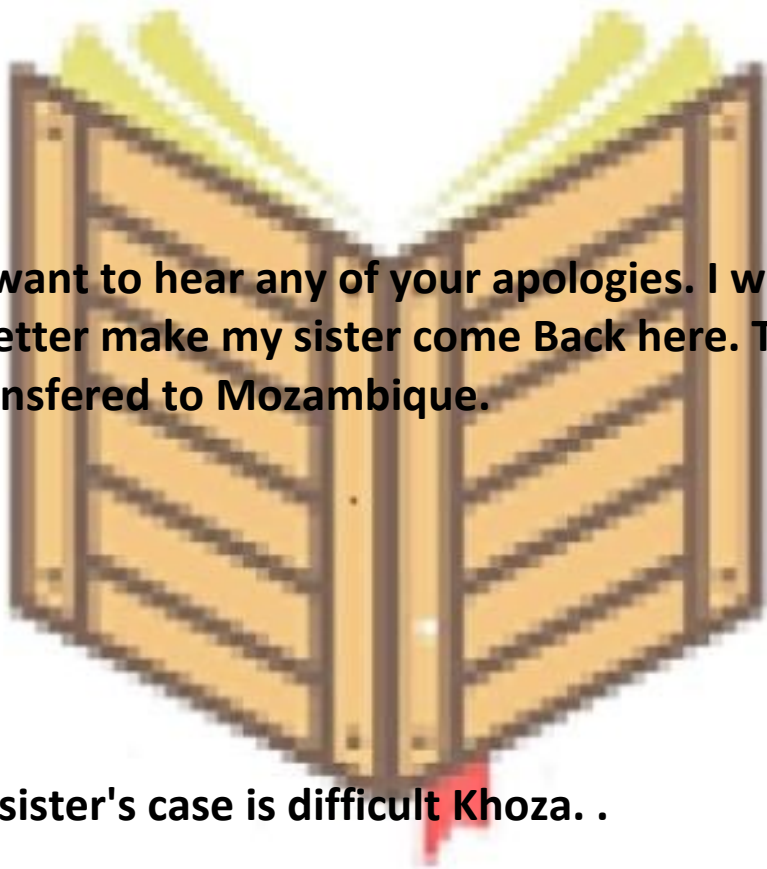
**Me: I want to know Why you were not the one giving me a sentence.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Judge: I don't know What happened. I was told This has a judge.  
I'm sorry.**



**Me: I don't want to hear any of your apologies. I want to get out  
of here or better make my sister come Back here. They can't  
have her transfered to Mozambique.**

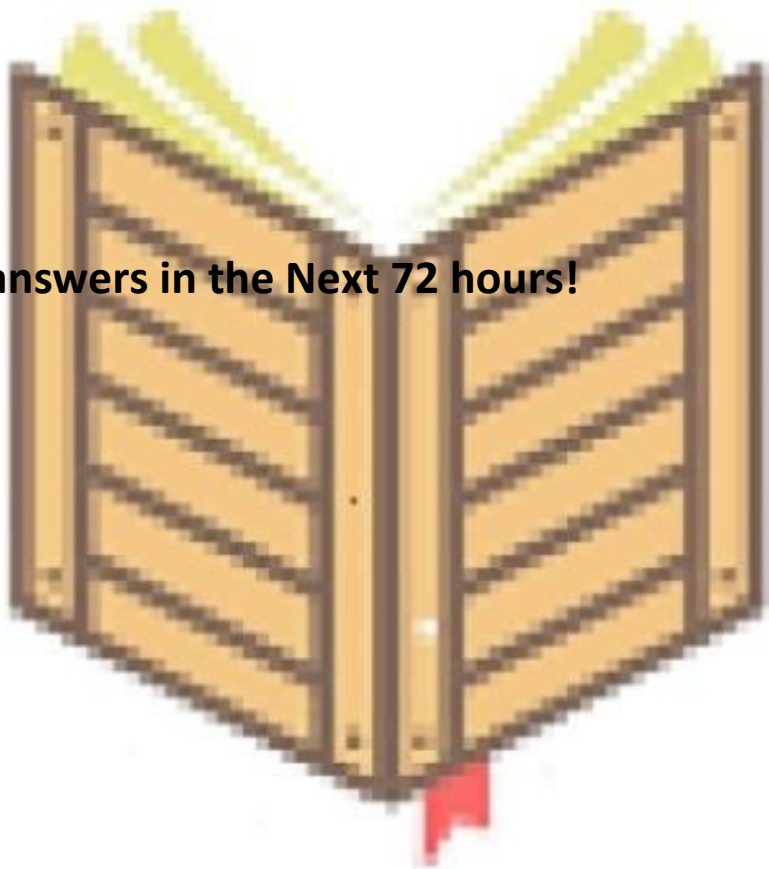
**Judge: your sister's case is difficult Khoza. .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: make it easier Ngwenya. I pay you more to tell me This shit.**

**Judge: I'll...**

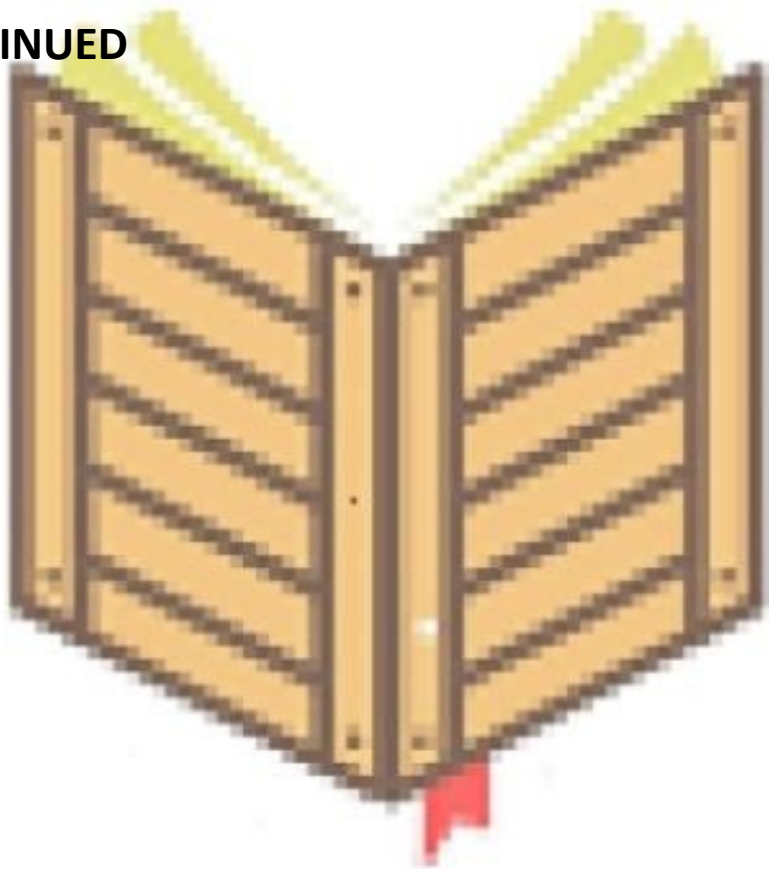
**Me: I want answers in the Next 72 hours!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I stood up and Walked Back to the cells...**

**TO BE CONTINUED**

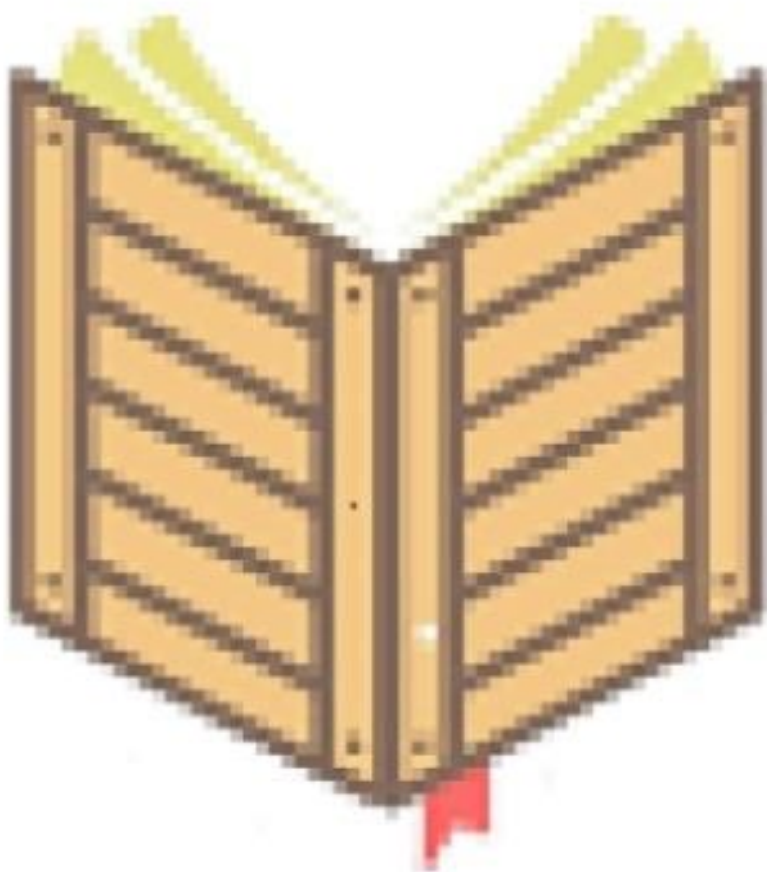


**INSERT 33**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

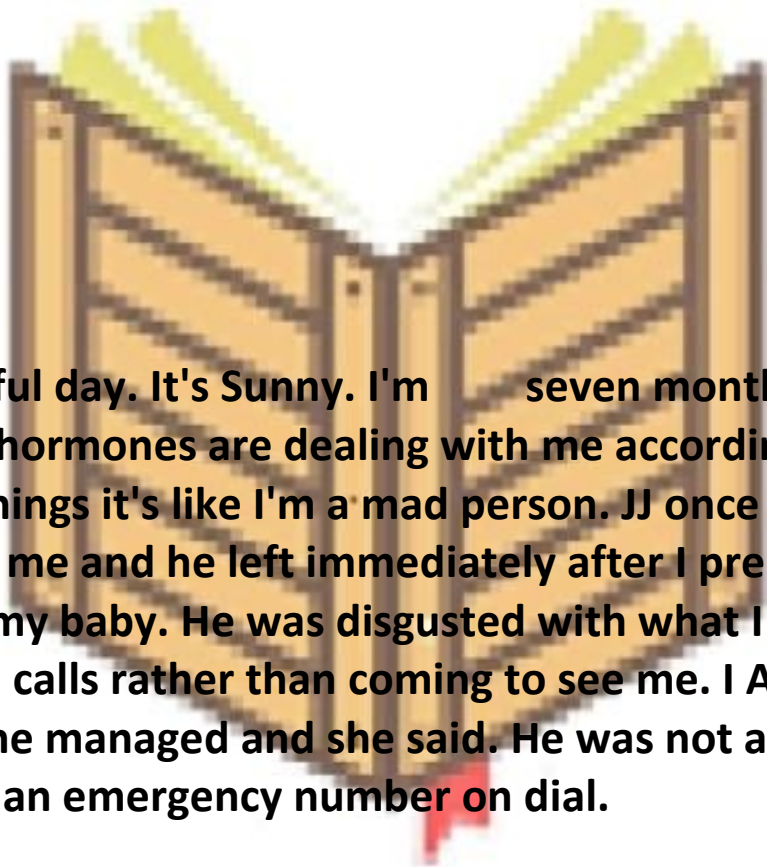
INSERT 33



NOVELSGURU.COM

**IMANI**

**MONTHS LATER.**

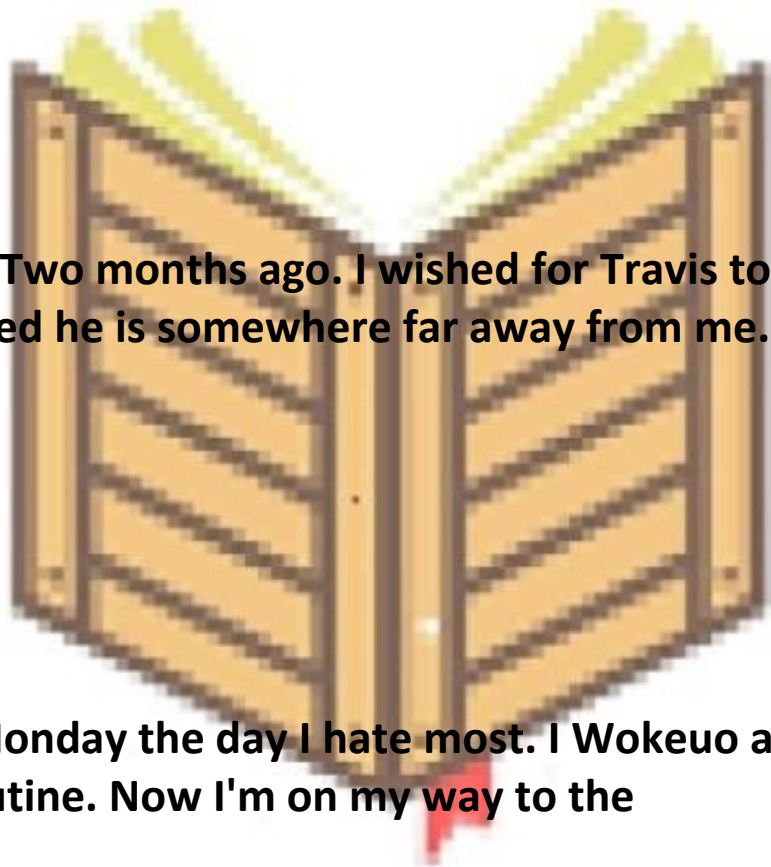


**It's a beautiful day. It's Sunny. I'm seven months pregnant. I have to say hormones are dealing with me accordingly. The way I crave for things it's like I'm a mad person. JJ once came here to check up on me and he left immediately after I prepared a dish for me and my baby. He was disgusted with what I was eating. Normally he calls rather than coming to see me. I Asked Lerato about how he managed and she said. He was not always there but she had an emergency number on dial.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I wonder what my husband would have done. I can't say I'm full enjoying my pregnancy but I am maybe half of it. Thabo and**

Mira are always here. My mother Also comes and checks you on me. Infact she hired herself as my maid. She said she's gonna Leave after three months if giving birth. I'm grateful for everyone who is supporting me... I'm not always seen in public. Many people don't know I'm pregnant because I'm always indoors. I do go to the business to check what's going on...



I graduated Two months ago. I wished for Travis to be there but I remembered he is somewhere far away from me...

Today it's Monday the day I hate most. I Wokeuo and did my morning routine. Now I'm on my way to the

NOVELSGURU.COM

hotel. That's Where Almost everything happens. I'm wearing my mertanity dress. It's a little bit tight to expose my belly. I'm Also Wearing push ins. And a bit of make-up. With that Peruvian weave...

My phone rings as I stop at the traffic lights. It's red...

Me: ma...



Ma: Ndoni Where are you?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I'm on my way to the hotel ma...**

**Ma: You didn't have breakfast.**



**Me: I grabbed some fruit and yoghurt.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Ma: that's not food Ndoni.**

**Haibo.**



**Me : I'll buy something along the way.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma : you want my grandchildren to be thin Neh?**

**Me : No ma. But promise to make a stop at Steers.**

**Ma: ok if you put it like that.**

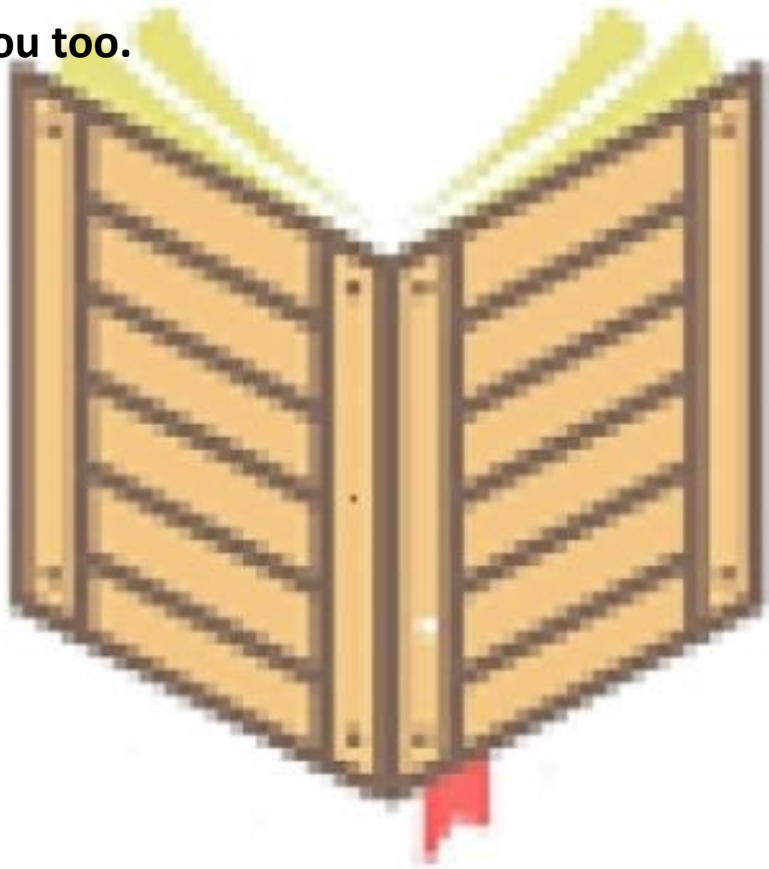


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I love you.**

**Ma: I love you too.**

**I hang up...**



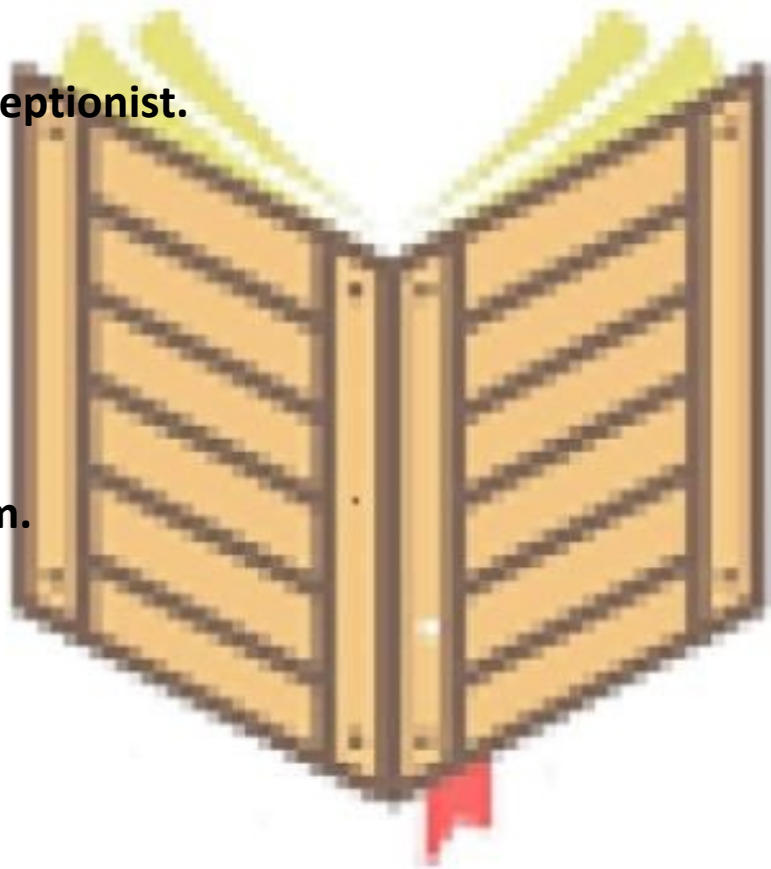
—

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: “ Any messages for me?”**

**I ask the receptionist.**

**Her: no mam.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ok. I'll be in my office.**

**I say And take a lift to the office. My phone eventually rings as I'm settling down...**

**Me: Hello.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ is the stuff available?”**

**Me: Yes.**

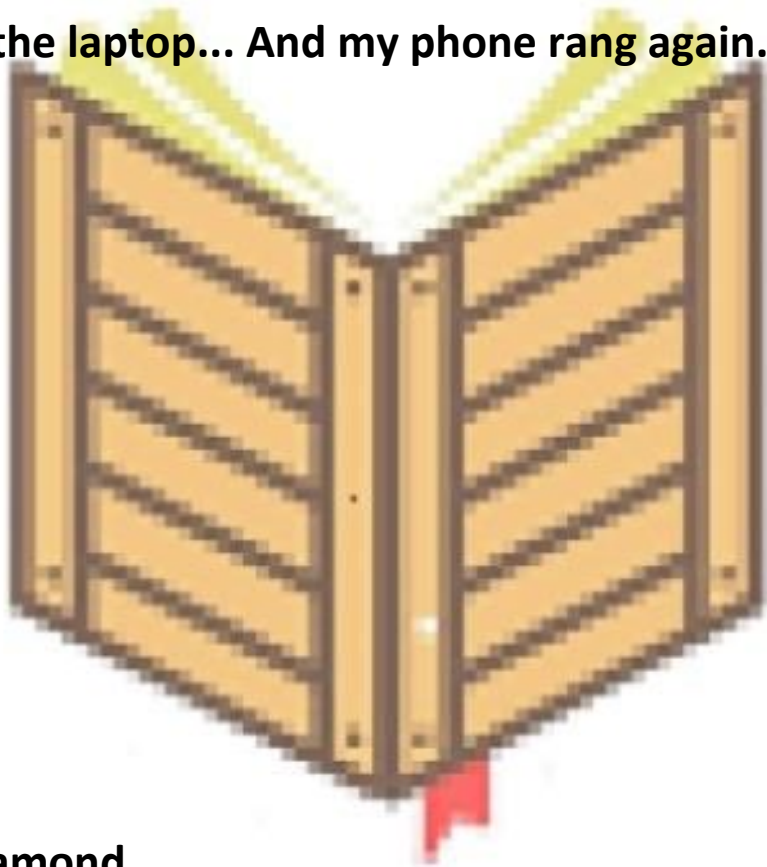
**“ Ok can you please arrange the salty one for me.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll get back to you.**

**I turned on the laptop... And my phone rang again...**



**Me: hello.**

**Chris: his diamond.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: how may I help you?**

**Chris: is the stuff available?**

**Me: Yes.**

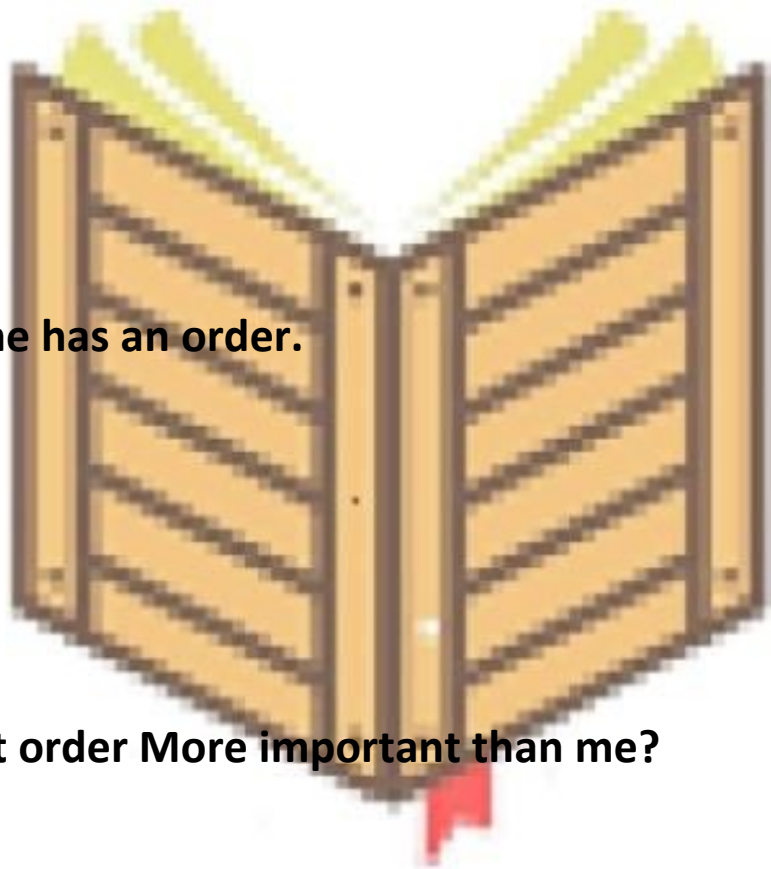


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Chris: " I want 20 fresh bricks. 10 salty.**

**Me: salty one has an order.**



**Chris: is that order More important than me?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled...**

**Me: sure. I'll give text you the details.**

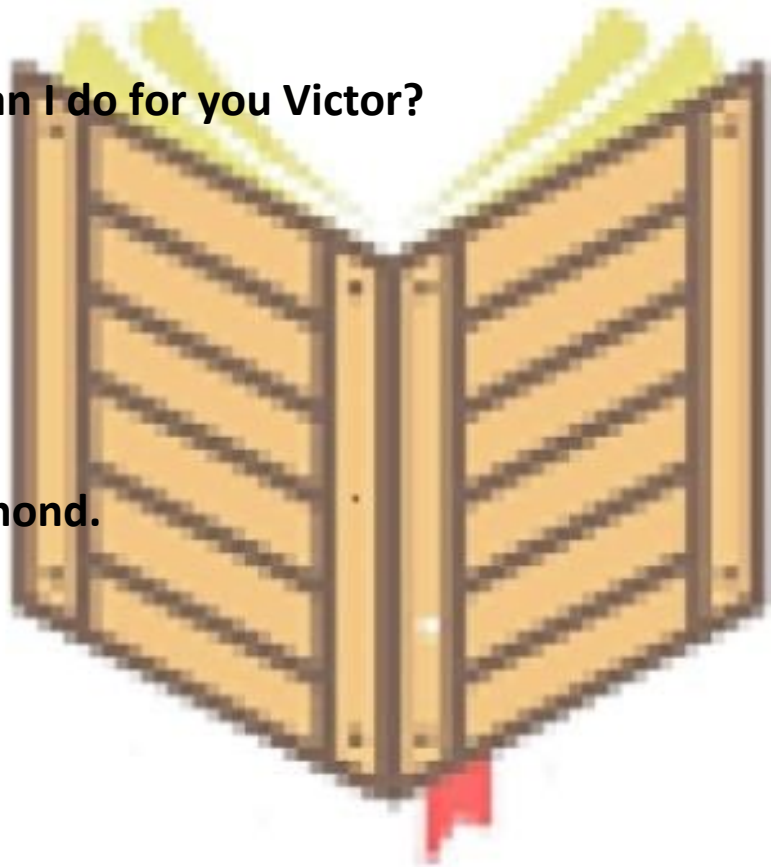
**Chris: Sure.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He hung up... and I texted Him the location if the hotel. The Door swung open and he walked in.**

**Me: what can I do for you Victor?**



**Vic: his diamond.**

**Me: Yes. Where have you been? I mean the last time you just went AWOL.**

**Vic: I was getting some fresh air.**

**Me: oh nice having you back.**



**Vic : Sure . I'm sorry about what happened the last time**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's fine thanks.**



**Vic: just know if you need anything just hit me up.**

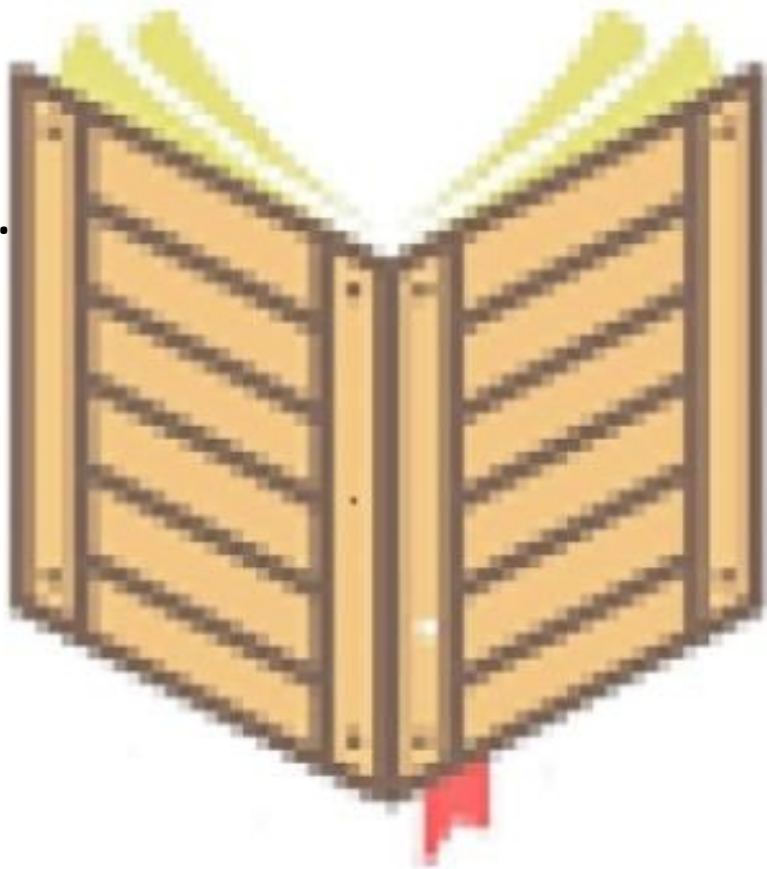
**Me: sure I'll do so .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic : see you...**

He turned to walk away...

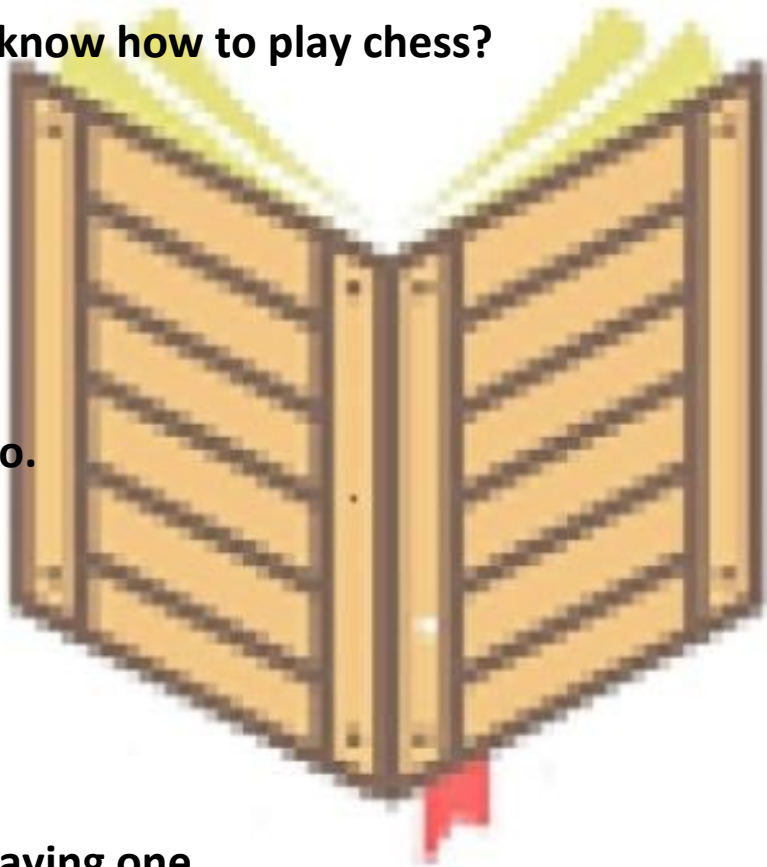
Me : Victor.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**He stopped And looked at me.**

**Me: do you know how to play chess?**



**Vic: yeah I do.**

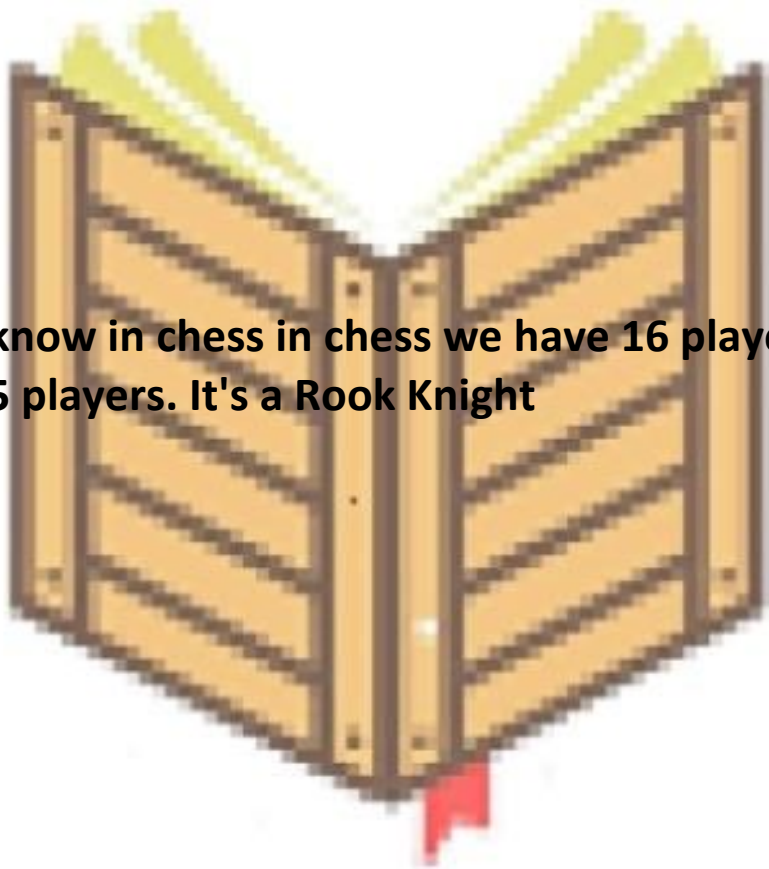
**Me: mind playing one.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic : sure Why not.**

**He sat down and I pushed the chess board.**

**Me: as you know in chess in chess we have 16 players more specific it's 5 players. It's a Rook Knight**

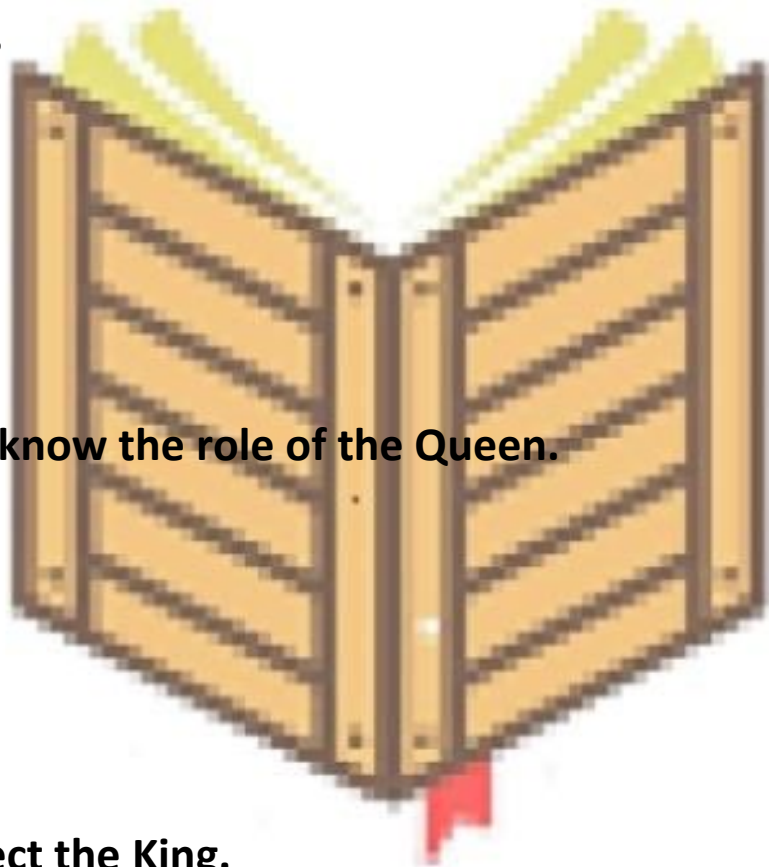


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**bishop Pawn and Queen. All these players they are protecting the King. .**

**He nodded..**



**Me: you do know the role of the Queen.**

**Vic: to protect the King.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

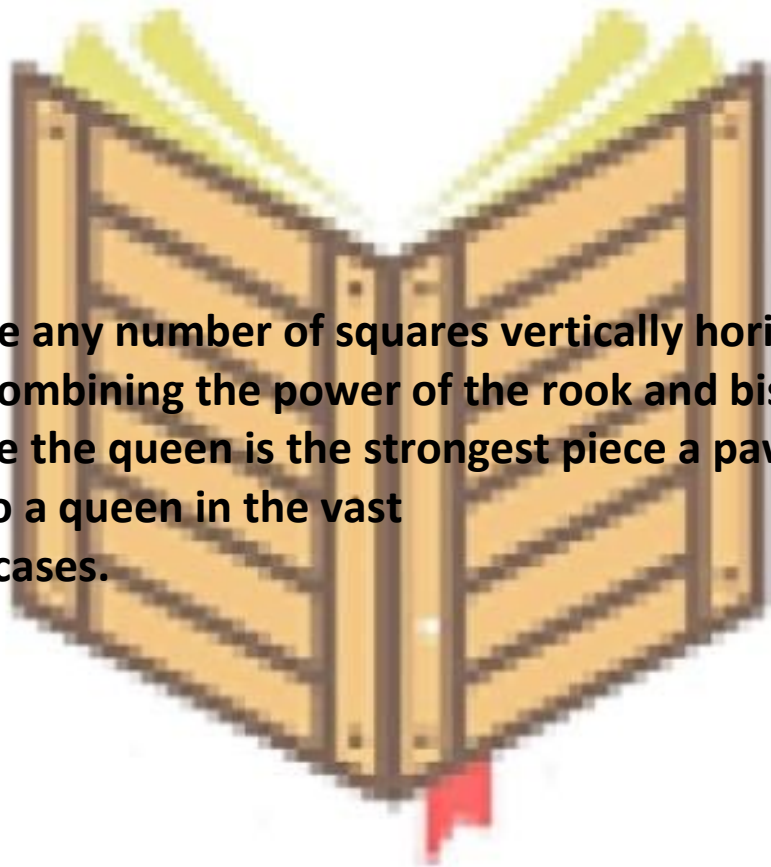
**Me: and it's territory now the queen holds the key and power.**

**Because the queen (♛ ♞) is the most powerful piece in the game of chess able to move any number of squares vertically**

**Sponsored**

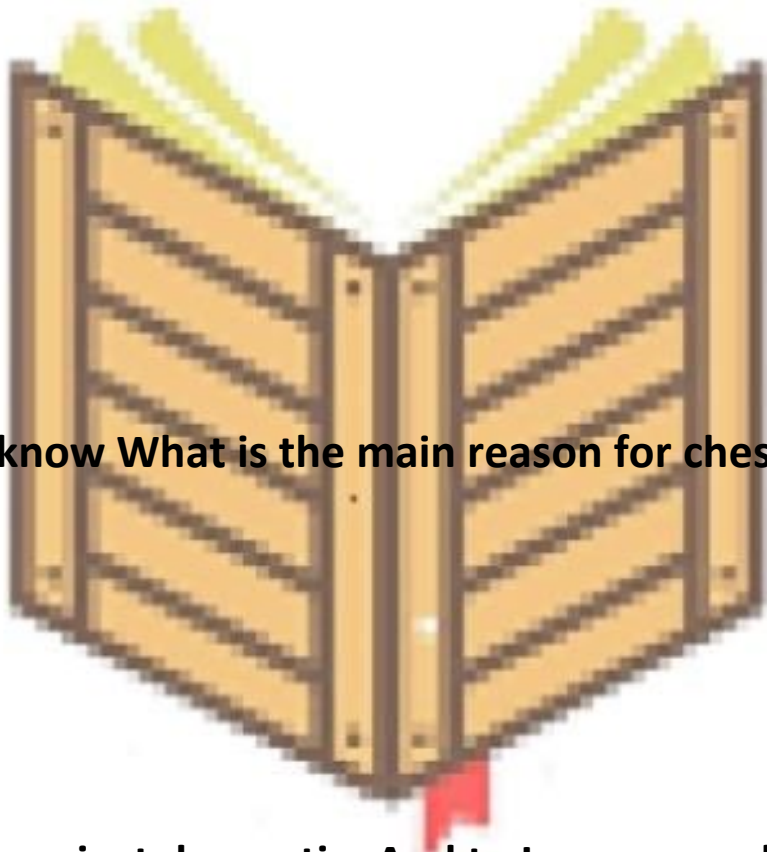
**able to move any number of squares vertically horizontally or diagonally combining the power of the rook and bishop**

**Because the queen is the strongest piece a pawn is promoted to a queen in the vast majority of cases.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He nodded.**



**Me: do you know What is the main reason for chess?**

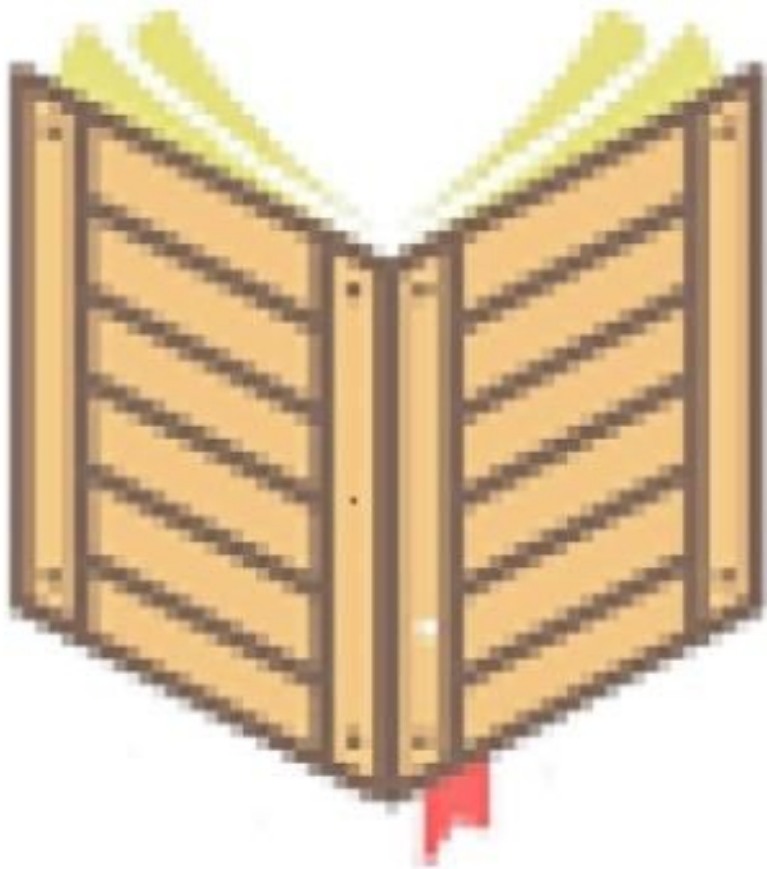
**Vic:Protects against dementia. And to Increases self-awareness...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: and it Develops perspective. Improves memory.**

**Deepens focus.Elevates creativity.Boosts planning skills.Helps ADHD.**

**Vic: yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: now I'll move my prawn.**

**He chuckled and moved the prawn...I chuckled and looked at him. I moved the queen and he moved the prawns. In a spit of a minute he already had 6 of my players.**



**Me: I can beat you in your own game you know?**

**Vic: without the king you wouldn't.**

**Me: patience Vic. We still have a long way to go. You haven't removed the King nor the queen. Checkmate.**

**I said and took the queen from him. The door swung open and Chris Walked in...**

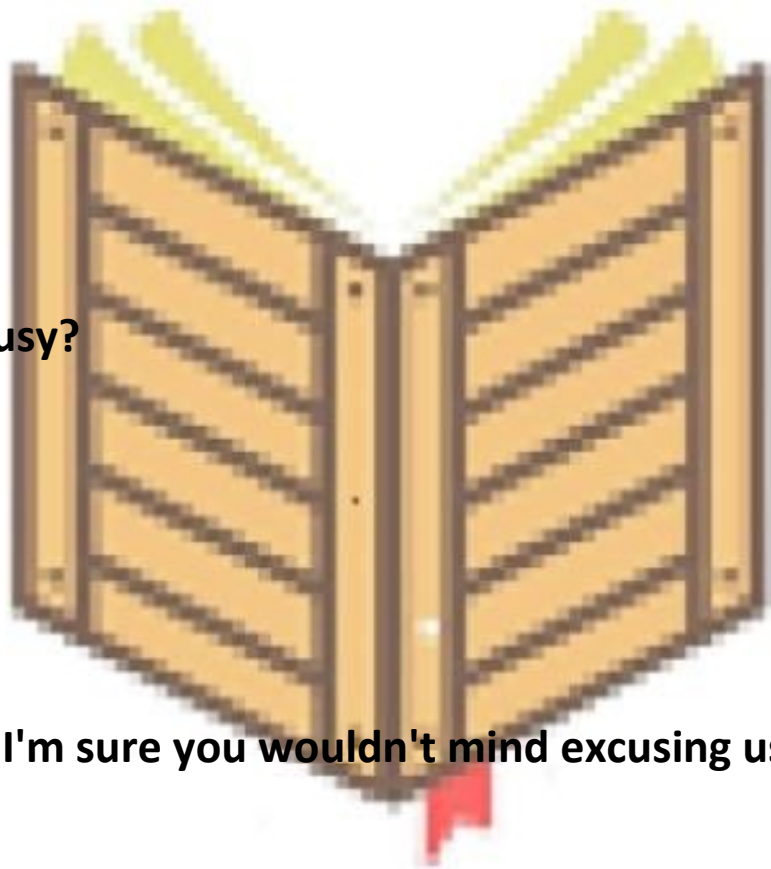
**Me: came fast than I expected.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckled.**

**Chris: still busy?**



**Me: No. Vic I'm sure you wouldn't mind excusing us**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic : sure.**

**Me: we will finish This game some other time.**

**He stood up and Walked past Chris and shoulder bumped him on purpose and Chris moved his head making his dreadlocks shake...**

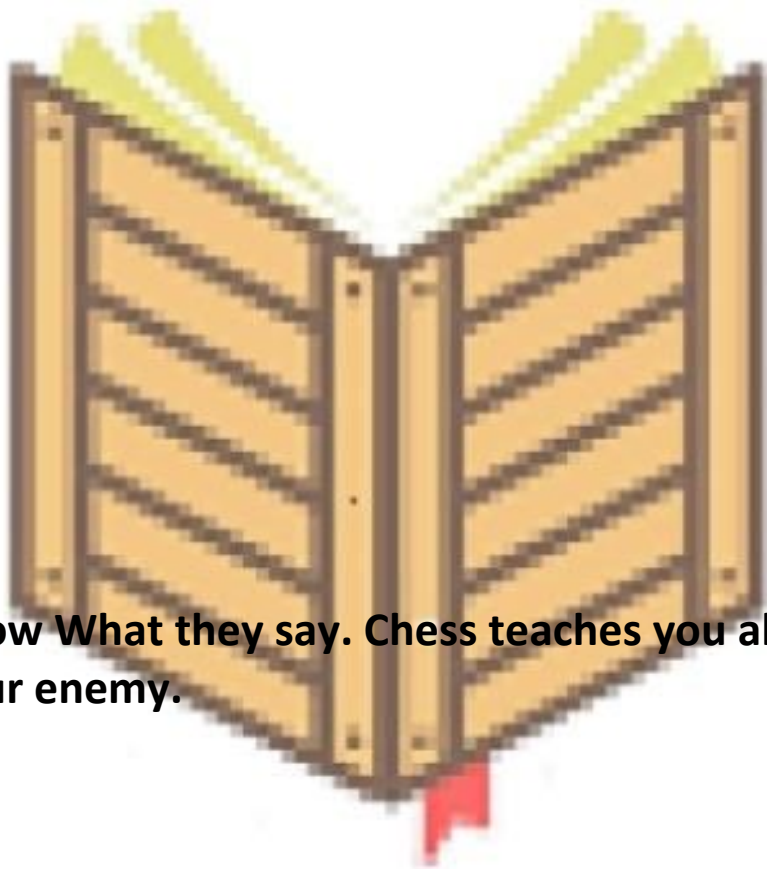


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Chris: playing chess with a guy? You are beaten.**

**I chuckled.**



**Me: you know What they say. Chess teaches you about every move of your enemy.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: he's a enemy?**

**Me: I never Said so.**

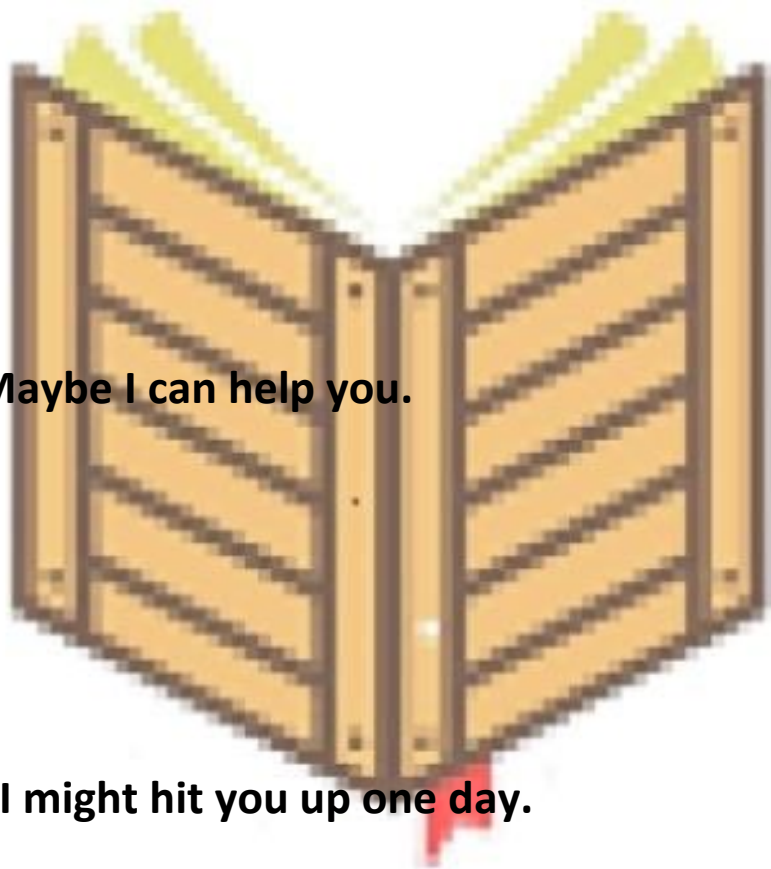
**I poured him a whiskey. And he sat down.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: You know you can trust me?**

**Me: is it?**



**Chris: Yes. Maybe I can help you.**

**Me: Maybe I might hit you up one day.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He nodded...**

**Chris: and my stuff?**

**Me: I have it. Under the chair you sitting on.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He Looked down and took out the bag and opened it.**

**Chris: I'm impressed.**

**I smiled...he put back the bag...**

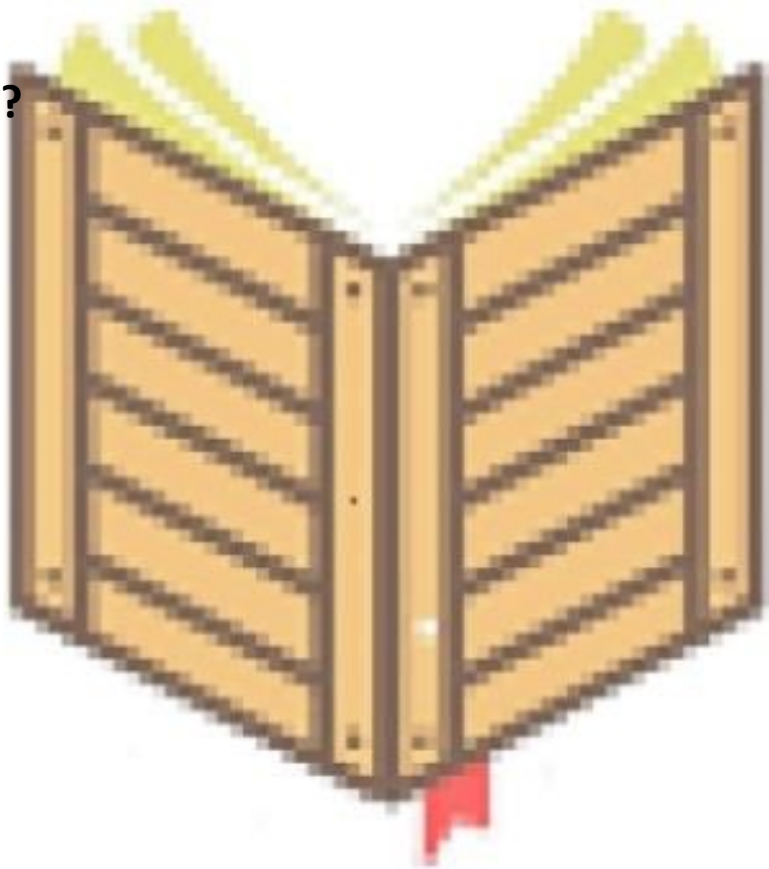


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: who was he?**

**Me: my husband's friend..**

**Chris: friend?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well not After he turned him in.**

**Chris: you think he's behind his arrest?**



**Me: I don't think I know and I believe so.**

**Chris: oh...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: so I'm playing chess with him. I want to beat him Where he will be able to see but it's gonna be like an itch in the heart. I**

want Him to end up hating himself and curse his mother.

He was shocked by my words... I stood up and Went to stand near the big window exposing everything outside.

Me: hide everything.



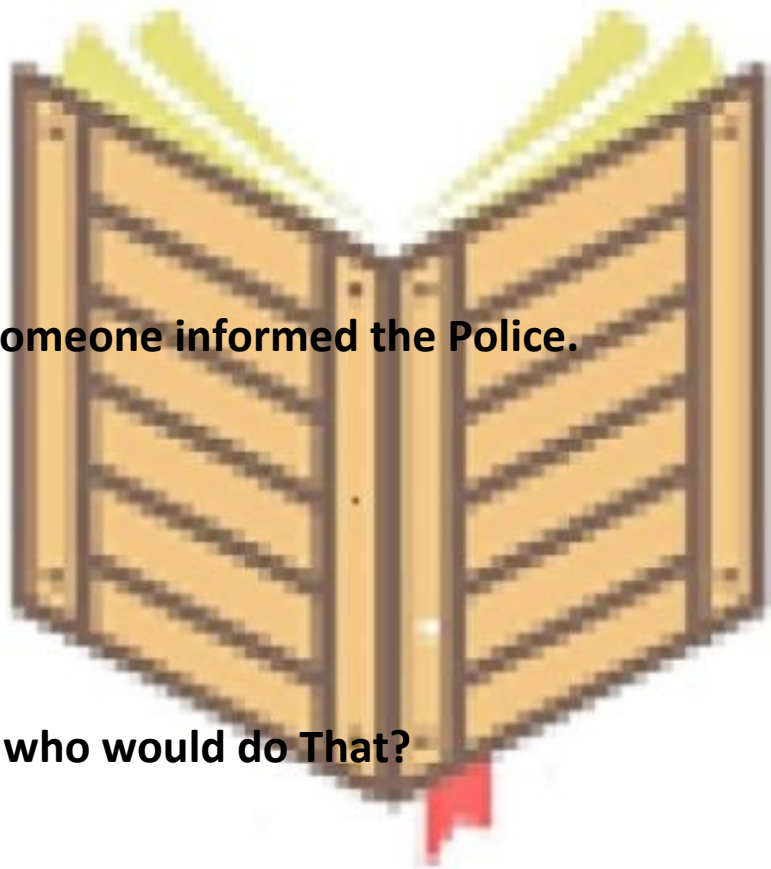
NOVELSGURU.COM



**Chris: Why?**

**Me: Police someone informed the Police.**

**Chris: What who would do That?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : that's for later but now just hide everything.**

**He Just sat down there...**

**Me: Now!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He didn't move. The door swung open and the police Walked in followed by my receptionist...

“ mam. I'm sorry I tried to tell them you have a client.”



Me: I'll take it From here you May leave.

She Walked out... [NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)

**Zondo: ah well What are you and your client busy with?**

**Me: detective. How may I help you?**



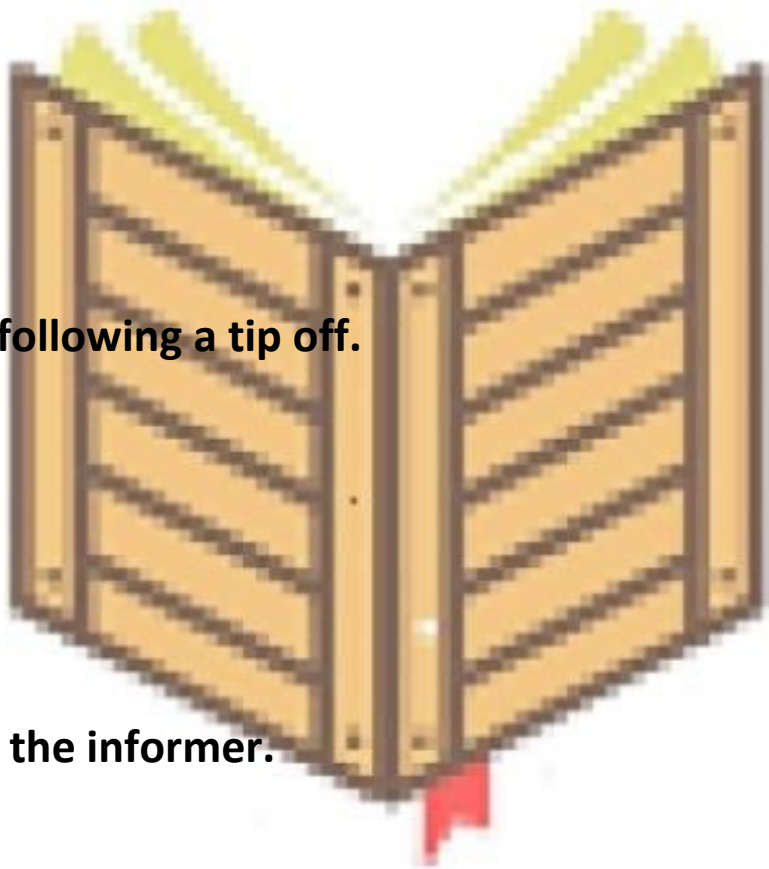
**Zondo: Here to search this hotel.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you already did why again?**

**Zondo: Just following a tip off.**

**Chris: who's the informer.**

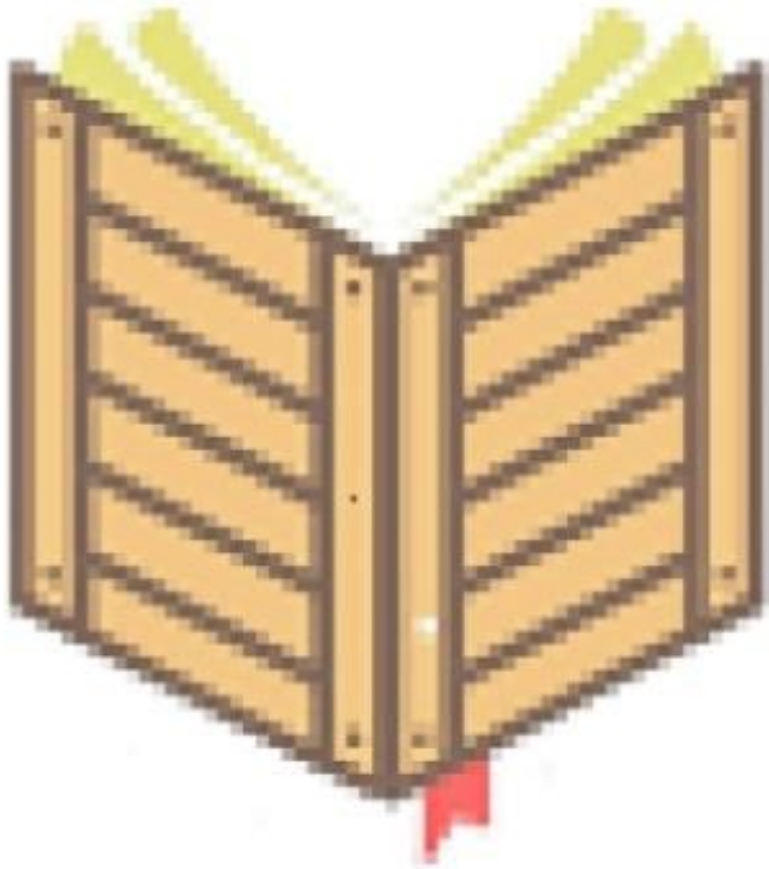


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He Turned to look at the detective.**

**Zondo: ah...ah...**

**Chris: leave.**

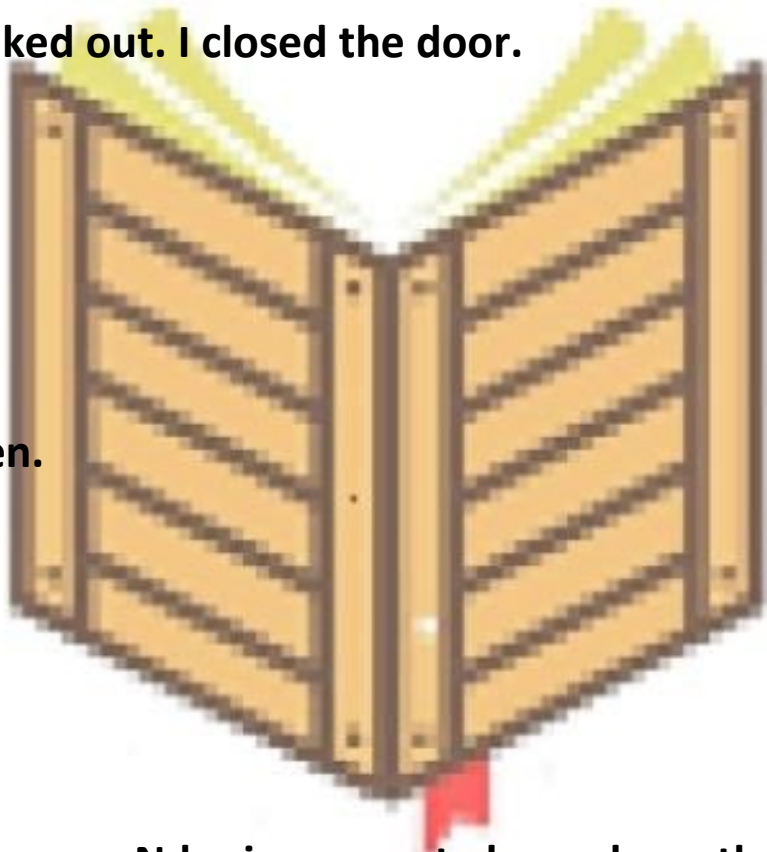


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Zondo: we apologize.**

**They all Walked out. I closed the door.**

**Me: And then.**



**Chris: in this game Ndoni you must always have the bad guys in your side.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded...**

**Me: How long does it take to make someone escape from a prison at Mozambique?**

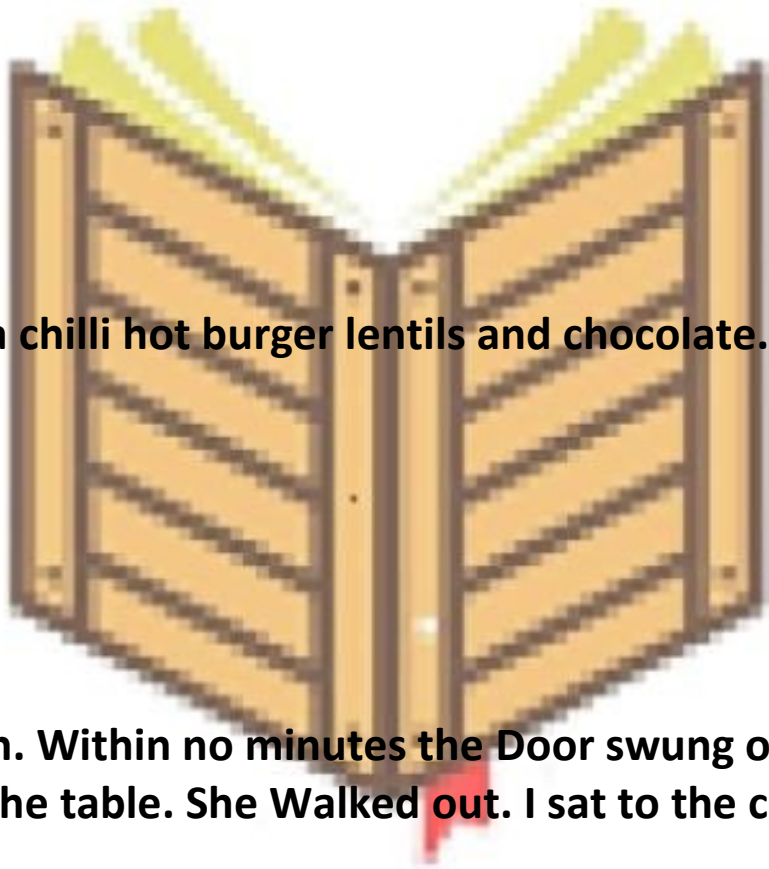
**Chris: it depends on how fast the escaper is.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I nodded and Took the office phone...**



**Me: I want a chilli hot burger lentils and chocolate.**

**I put it down. Within no minutes the Door swung open and They put it all in the table. She Walked out. I sat to the couch at the office...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I took out a burger and ate...**

**Chris : and she's pregnant.**

**Me: ahhh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: congratulations.**

**Me: thanks.**



**Chris: I'm sure it's not Easy hey.. hormones.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: sex cravings.**

**Chris: have someone to do it to you.**

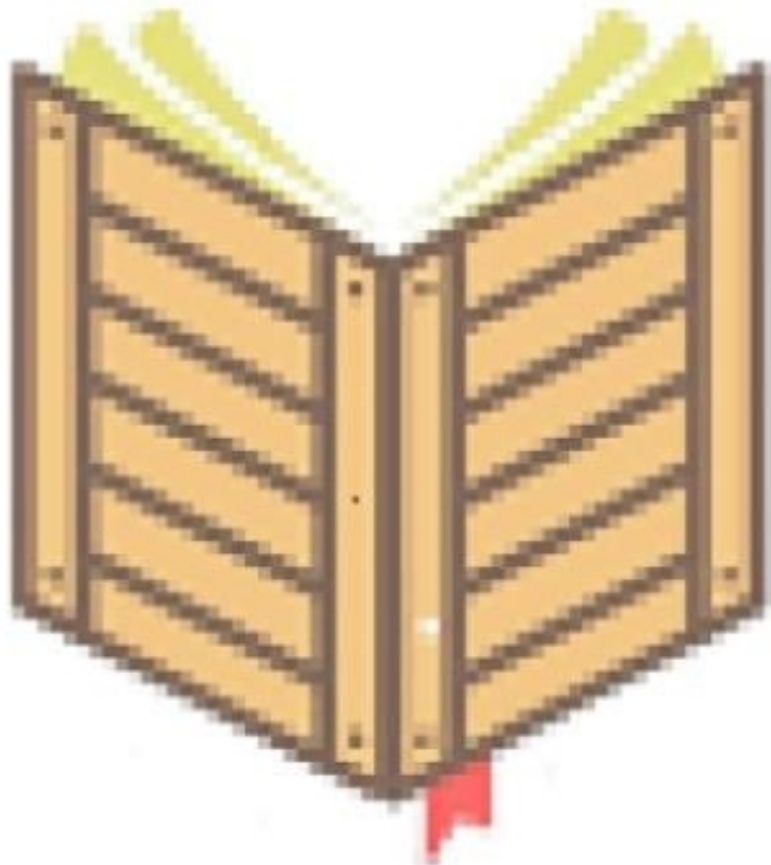
**Me: Travis will kill anyone who enters his properties.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: What about me? Will he kill me to?**

**Me: yes and I wouldn't allow that to happen.**



**Chris: is it?**

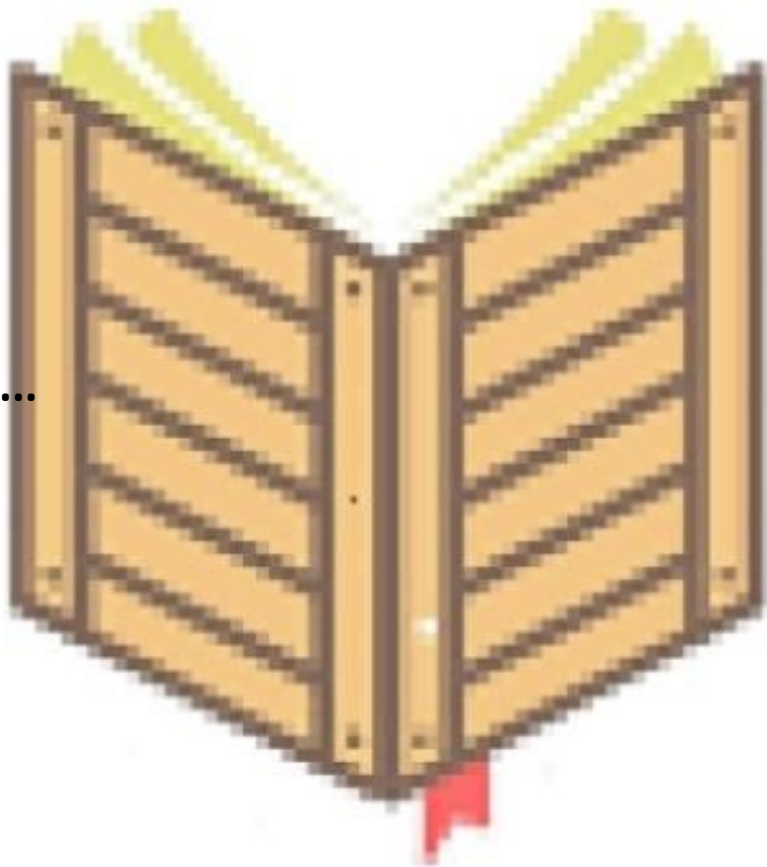
**Me: yes.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: how about I try then I'll see if you won't allow it to happen.**

**Me: no . I think you taking advantage to f a Pregnant woman who is desperate for sex.**

**He chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Chris: I never take advantage the only Woman I take advantage of is my wife.**

**Me: you talking about trying. Whilst you have wife. Why hurt her?**

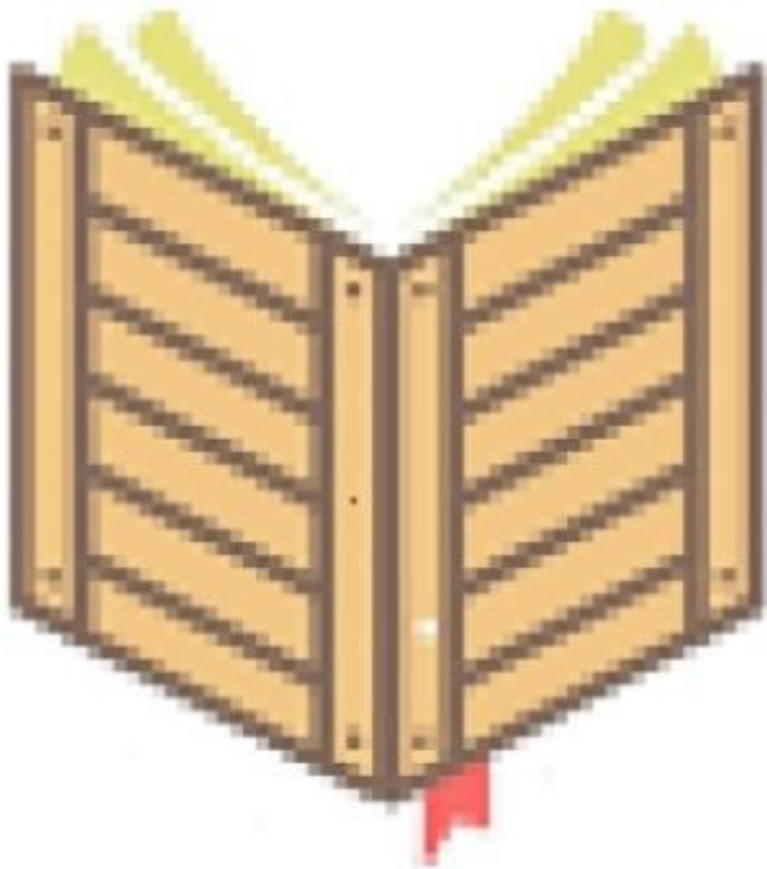
**Chris: trust me When I say that. I would never ever hurt her Like that. She's my heart. She's important. I would kill anyone who Hurts her.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she's lucky**

**Chris: I'm the lucky one.**

**I smiled..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Chris: nice whiskey you have. I should leave.**

**Me: Ok...**



**He winked at me then Walked out. Guy is Crazy.**

—

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you should have called me and told me you were coming.**

**I say immediately When me and Mahle walk to the house.**

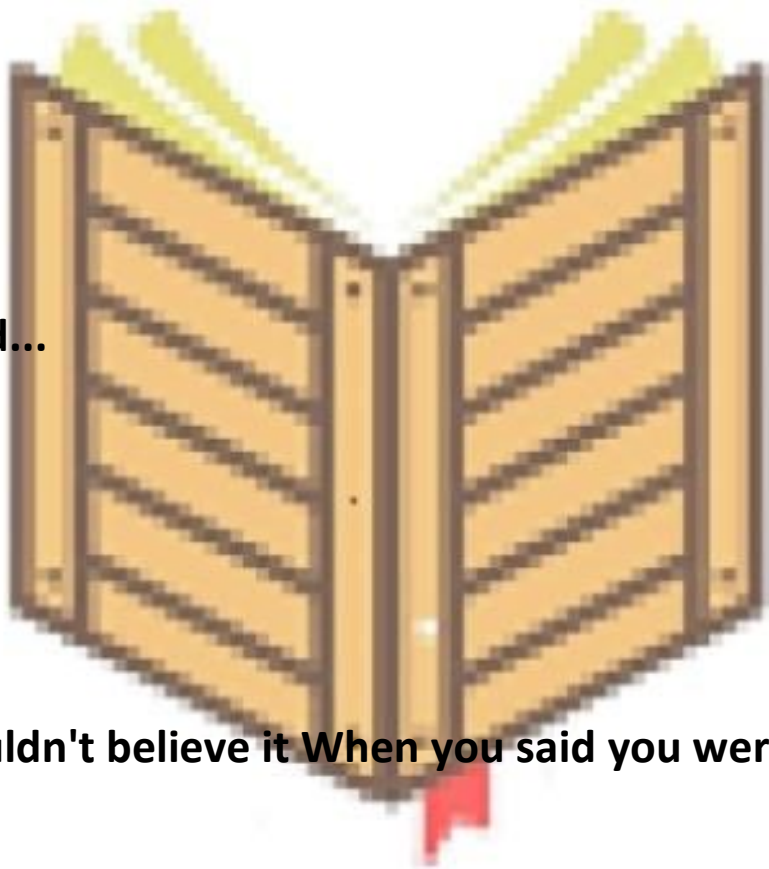
**Mahle: and ruin the suprise.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: surprise?**

**She Laughed...**



**Mahle: I couldn't believe it When you said you were expecting.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: well I am.**

**Mahle : Ma was so delighted by these news. She became herself njer. She forgot about Travis and Eve arrest.**

**Me: ok so happy This Baby is doing something besides him making me crave for crazy things.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She giggled...**

**Ma: Ndoni...**

**She says walking in...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: sorry. I thought you were laughing alone.**

**Me: no ma. This is Mahle Travis Sister.**

**My mother smiled and Hugged her...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: finally I got to meet you.**

**Mahle smiles..**



**Ma: you beautiful Just like your siblings.**

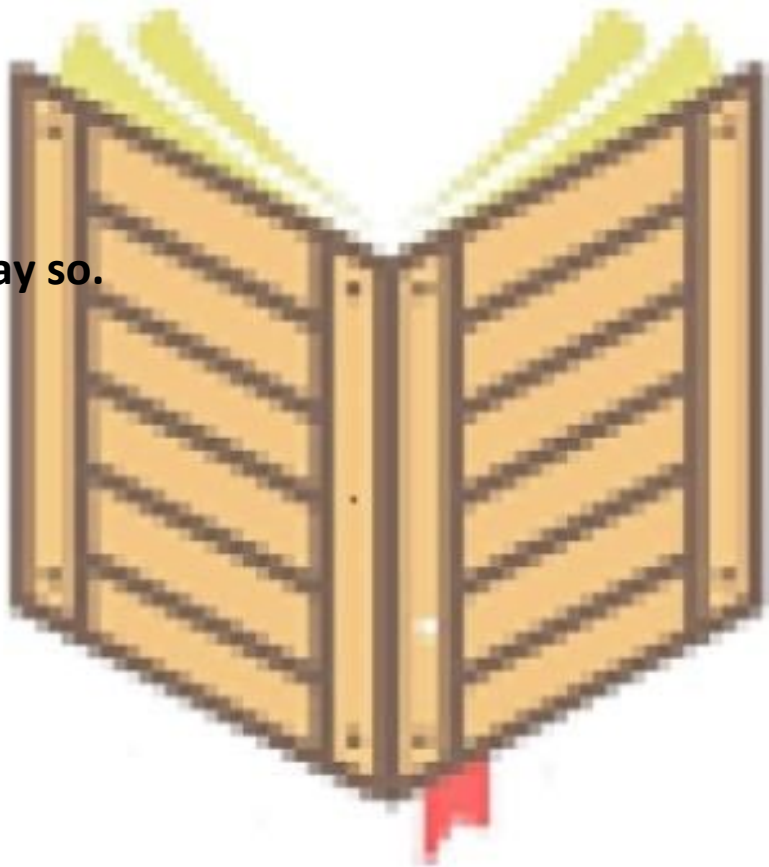
**Mahle: thanks ma.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: I'll prepare your own room.**

**Mahle: no ma. There's no Need to .**

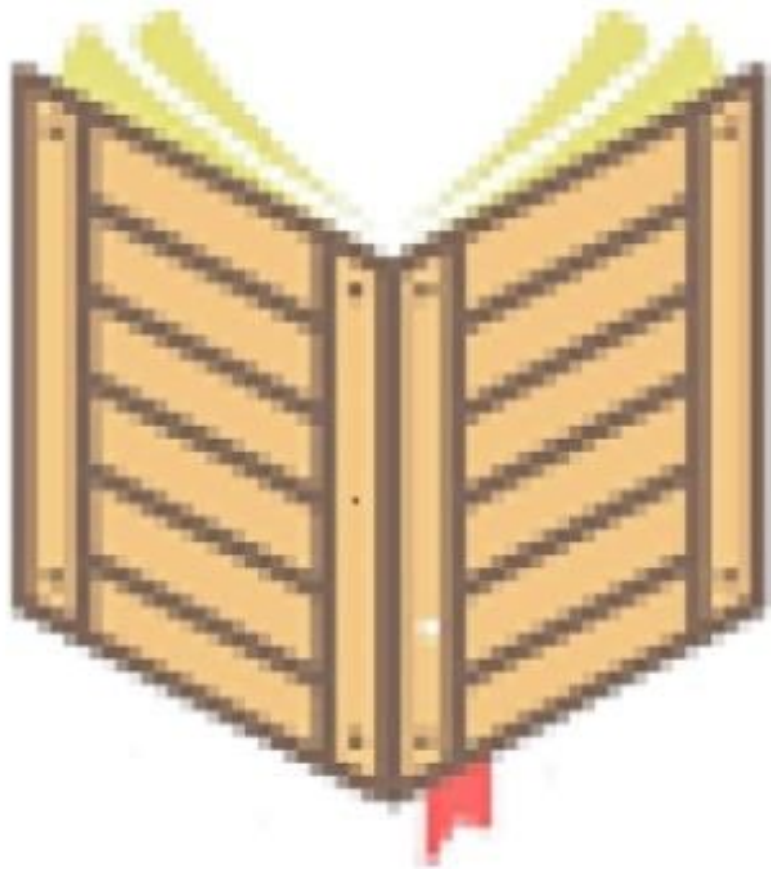
**Ma: if you say so.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She Walked away... Mahle Walked Upstairs...**



**TRAVIS**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I'm having a visitor. Thabo...**

**Me: and how is she?**

**Thabo: she's fine Just hurting and missing you.. she's always alone.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she's A Loner.**

**Thabo: really?**



**Me: yes. She's always been alone. Never got out.**

**Thabo: that's Why she's like this. So They ain't saying anything about your sentence?**

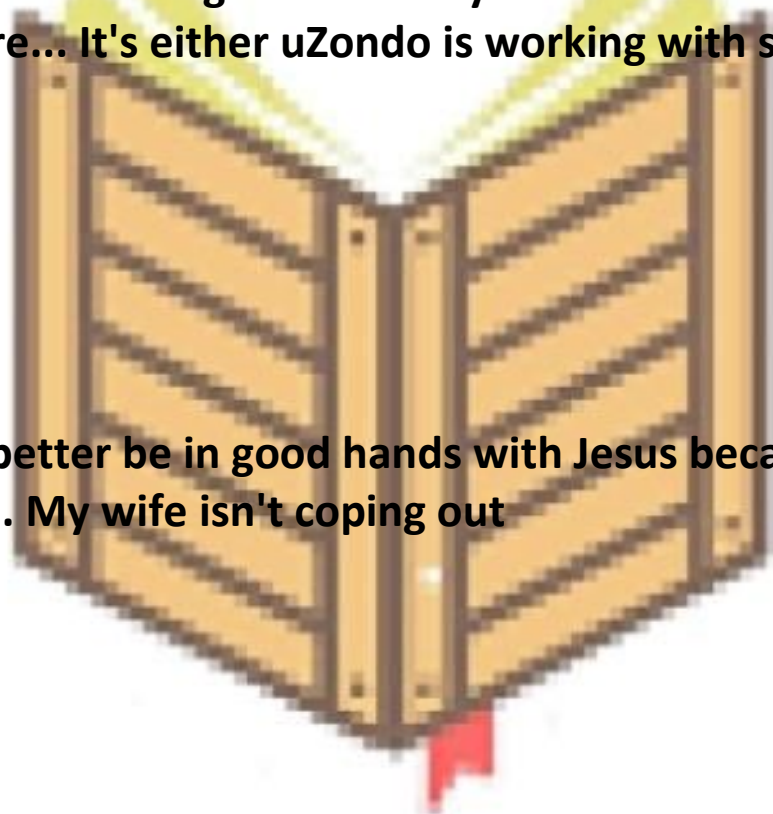
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't know. They are quiet. I even have to Talk to that**

judge. It's either I spend the whole three years.

Thabo: this is not right. Everyone must appear before the judge. We all have a right to custody. I swear there's something smelling here... It's either uZondo is working with someone.

Mevd they better be in good hands with Jesus because I won't let this slide. My wife isn't coping out



NOVELSGURU.COM

there without me.

Thabo: and this journalists...



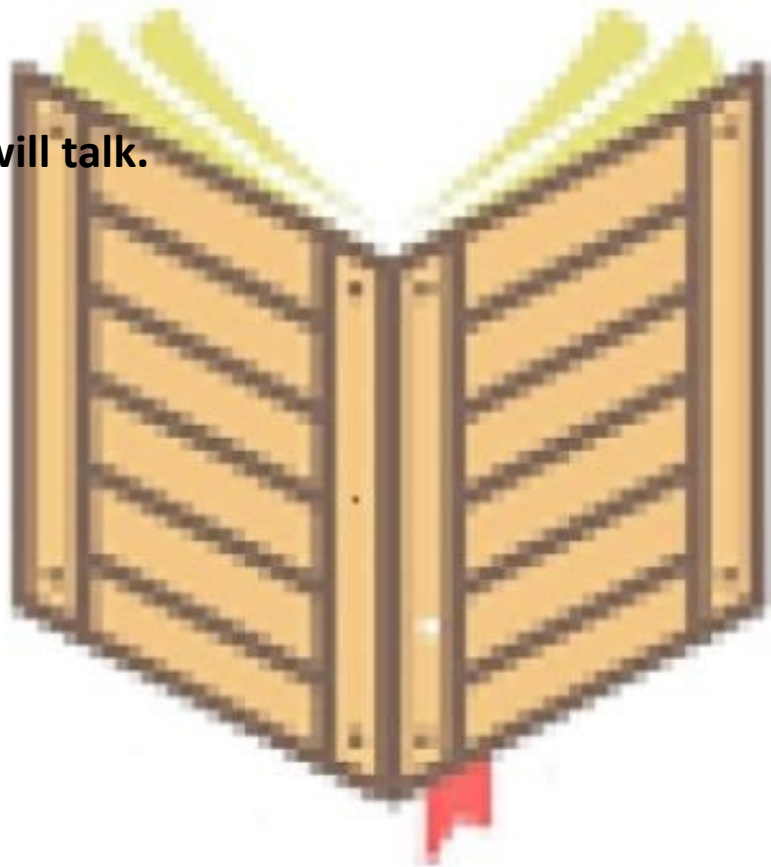
Thabo: I'll tail them my guy. I want this down the Army way.  
Please continue looking at her and taking care.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thabo: no stress.

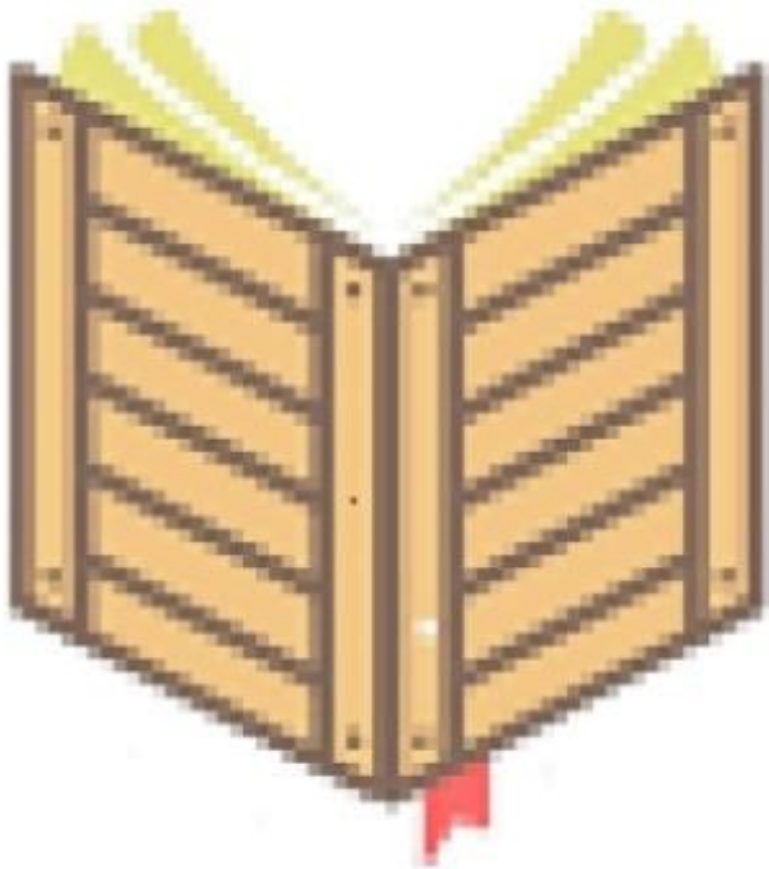
**We bro Hugged...**

**Thabo: we will talk.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded and he Walked out..I Went back to my cell...**



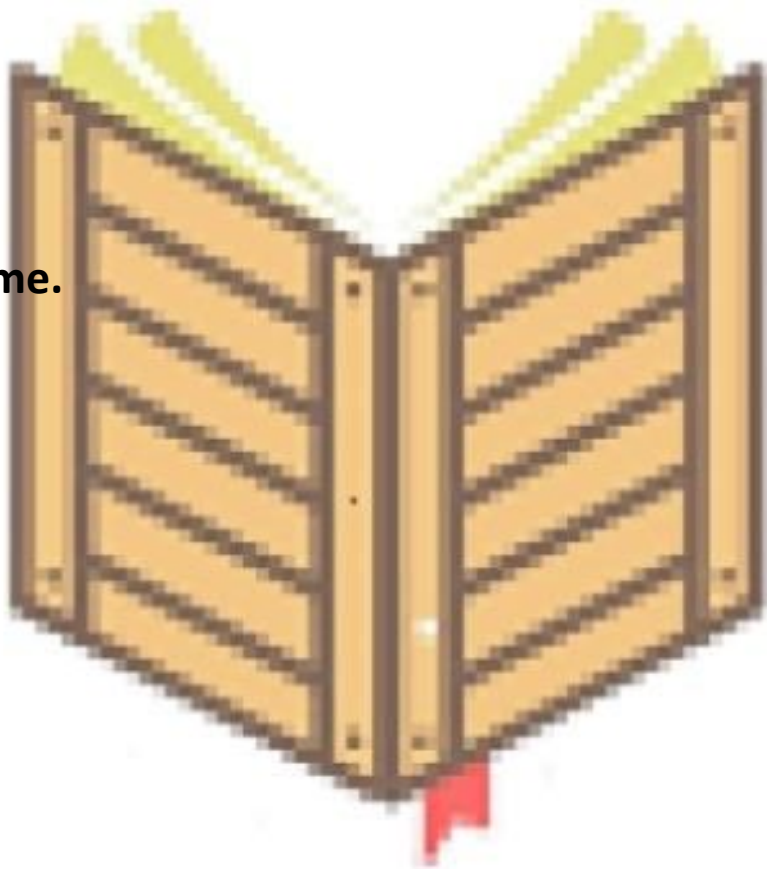
**IMANI**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**It's Saturday day and as always client's are always here at the Hotel. Not only the Hotel but almost everywhere. In the establishment and all pubs. It's always full and it's a must for me to be always there....**

**My phone rings Interrupting me opening the car door...**

**Me: talk to me.**

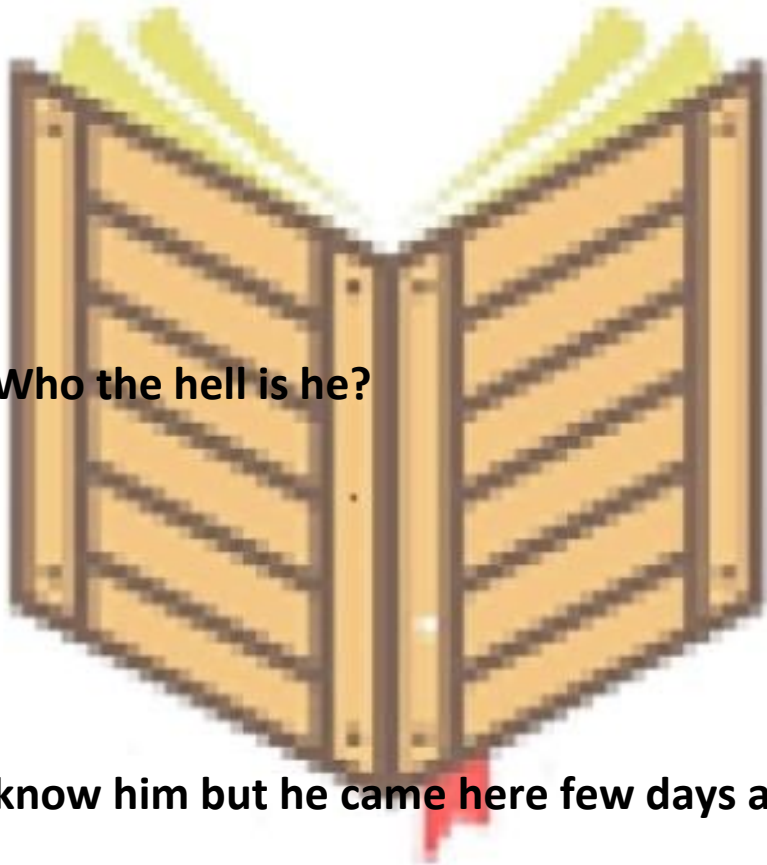


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**“ Mam there's a man here who is claiming that this hotel is his.”**

**The receptionist say.**



**Me: What? Who the hell is he?**

**Her: i don't know him but he came here few days ago.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm on my way.**

**My mother is not here today. I told her she should rest today she will come back in Monday. She's always stressing. I'm only eight months pregnant no need to stress. I even told her that infact she should come back When I'm two weeks away From nine months because that's Where I'll need her..**



**I walk in the garage and immediately call Thabo to meet me at the hotel. He didn't hesitate. I quickly**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

drive out his BMW M4 Coupe. I drove out of the yard. With high speed I drive to the hotel. After what felt like forever in parked at the building. I wear my Adidas slaps and walk to the hotel. I'm enjoying my pregnancy but them this belly aowa. It's not that big...

Me: what's going on? Who's the man?

I ask the receptionist.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: he's in your office mam.

**Me : ok...**

**As I'm walking a voice calls out to me... I turn and it's Thabo.**

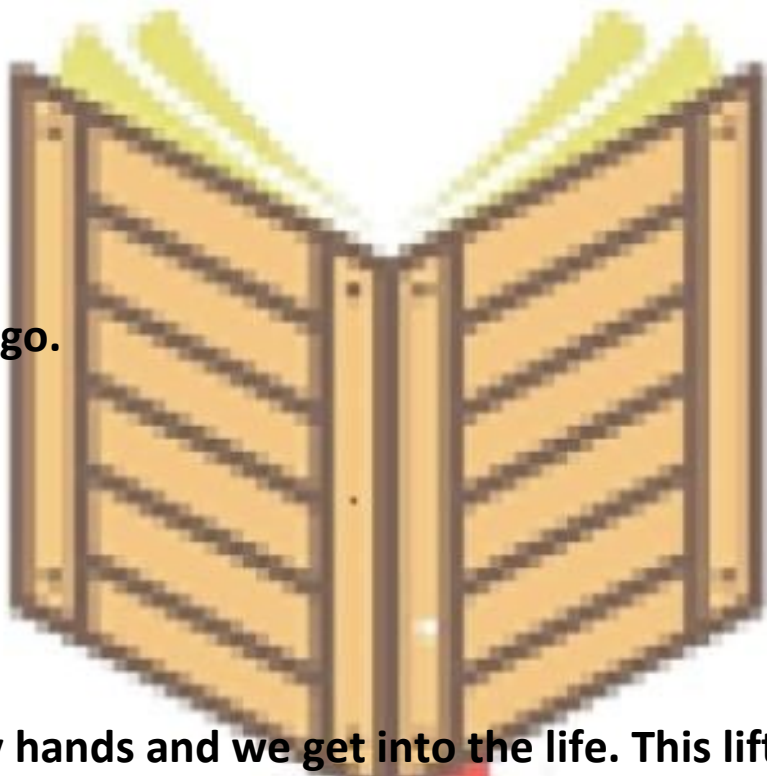
**Thabo: what's going on?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't Know? They said someone is in the office.**

**Thabo: let's go.**



**He holds my hands and we get into the lift. This lift is taking so long than usually. Finally it opens and we walk out. I push the glass door and walk in. I Chuckle When I see who it is...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you.**

**“ yes me.”**

**Thabo: Vic Sure what're you doing here?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: working.**

**Me : you can't be serious.**

**Vic: I am serious. I'm the new business owner of This hotel and  
The establishments...**

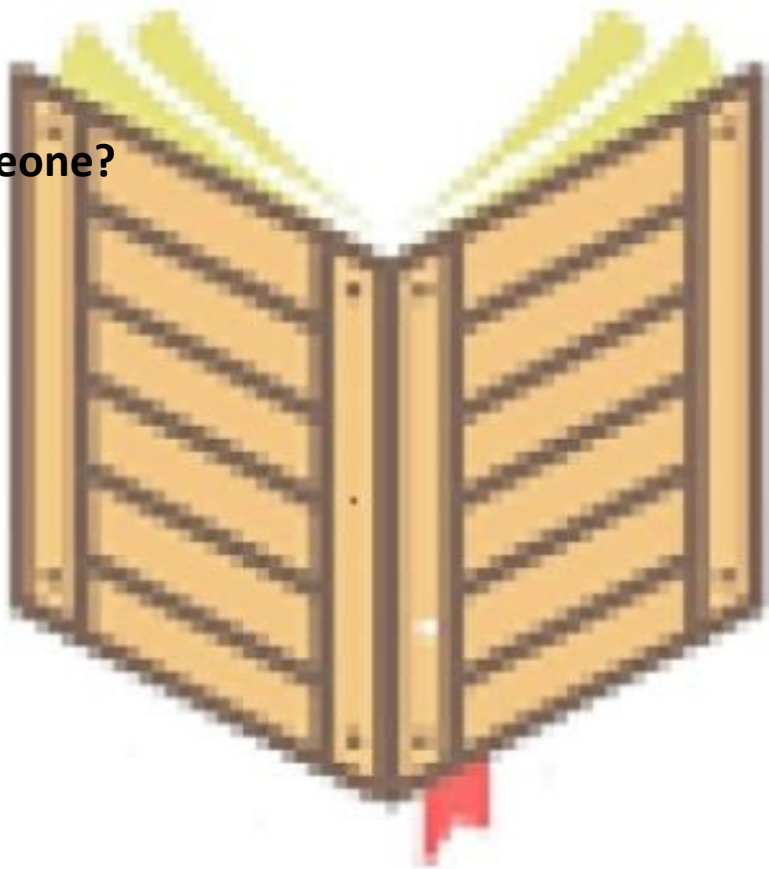


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: and Who sold you those businesses?**

**Vic: no one but someone gave them to me.**

**Thabo: Someone?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Vic: Yes.**

**Me: Travis would Never give you anything like that.**



**Vic: I know he's Very smart. So it's not him but you.**

**Me: Me?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: yes you. You see the papers that you have been signing they were property papers.**

I gasped..

Vic: after all Who is the King in This chess game?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: you son if a bitch.**

**Vic: I can also send you to jail you know within one split of a second.**

**Me : jail. You don't kill but send to.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: I can kill him if I want to.**

**Me : What are you waiting for?**

**He chuckled.i could tell my responds were pissing him off.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: you see Ndoni all you have to do before you get Broke for real is to be by my side. I will take care of you. Cause you don't know What I can do if I call Zondo.**

**Thabo: you son if a bitch.**



**He Said charging towards him...**

**Me: Thabo. Leave him. He's not worth it.**

**He chuckled...**

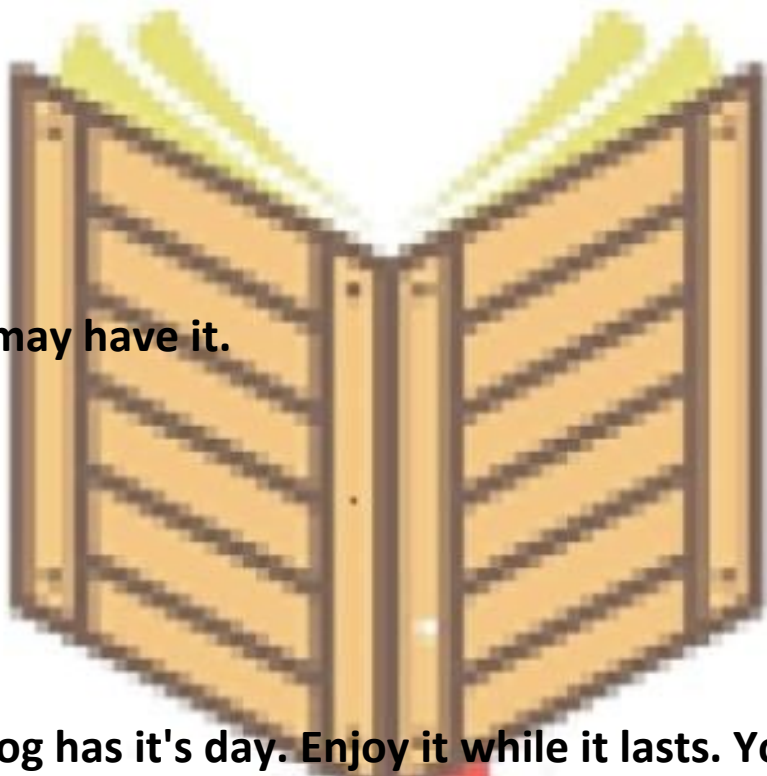
**Me: I'll need This chess board.**

**Vic: Why? Your so called husband has many of it.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : I like This one.**



**Vic: ok you may have it.**

**Me: every dog has it's day. Enjoy it while it lasts. You lucky I'm pregnant. Let me give birth and you will see what I'm capable off. Three months after giving birth. Three months Vic.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I said and Walked out. Thank clicked his tongue and followed**

me...

**“ Mrs Khoza is it true that you are a Pregnant and lonely woman.”**



**“ What would You choose between a guy with money and a guy in order prison?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**“ Is it possible that you not seeing anyone at Times like these?”**

**Fuck this journalists...**

**Thabo: no comment.**

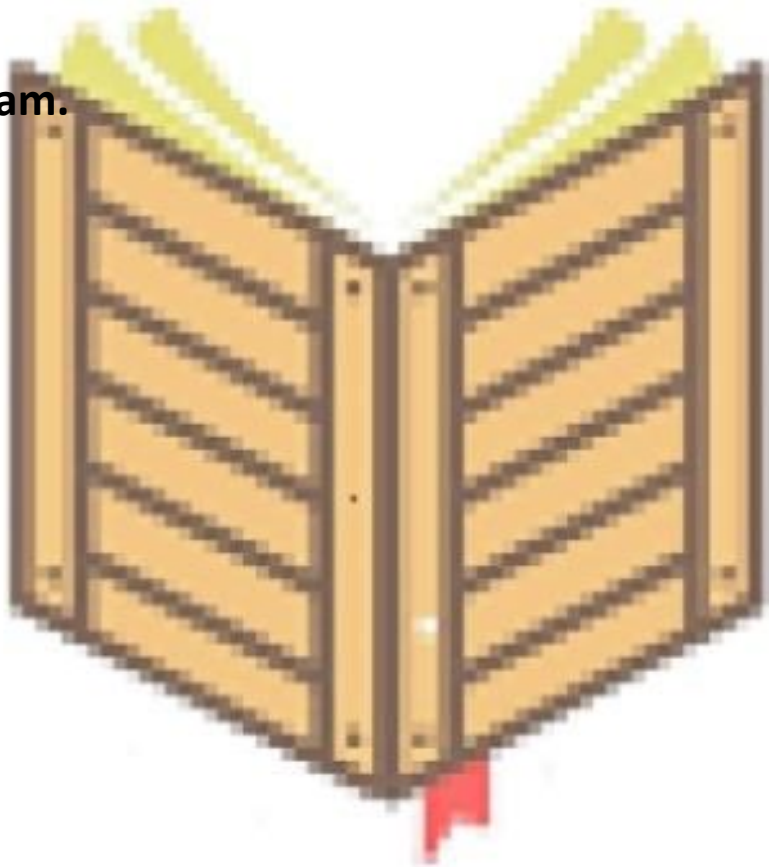


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: infact there's a comment... Mira...**

**She's my personal assistant.**

**Mira: Yes mam.**

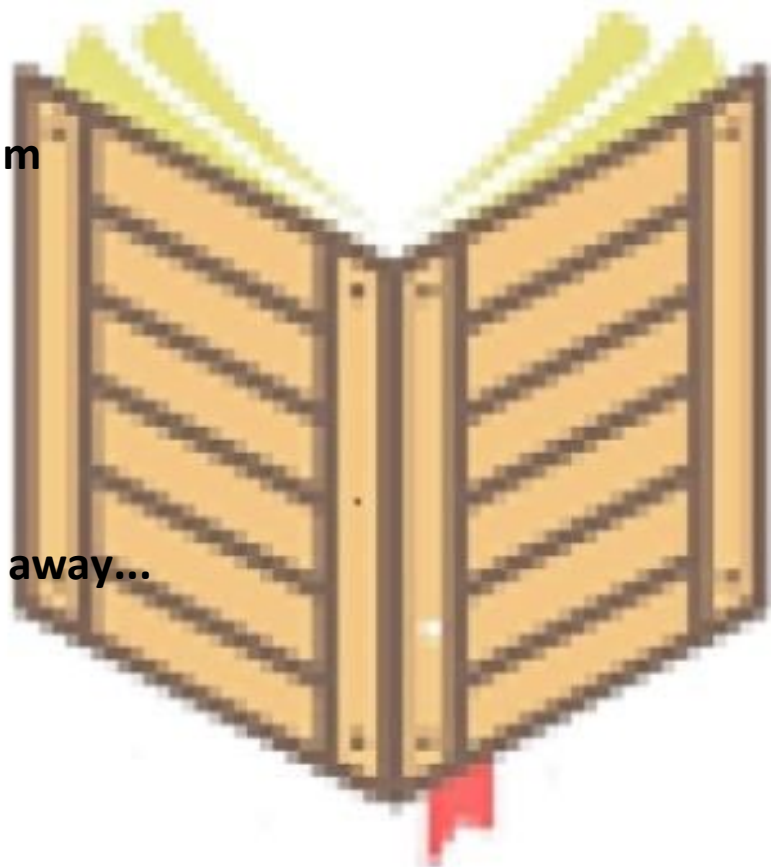


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: organise the press conference . In the Next Two hours. All their useless questions will be answered there. No offence if I tell you something about yourself. So please think before doing anything.**

**Mira: ok mam**

**She Walked away...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : Alison do you mind Doing some little digging in each if the journalists.**

**Alison is the IT manager. Travis trusts him.**

**Alison: no problem mam.**

**Thabo: let's go.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: don't you have things to do? I mean I'll manage.**

**Thabo: I can't.**



**Me: serious. I'm going Home to my mother. Then After the conference I'll go see him..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: you can't be traveling to Eastern Cape at This state Ndoni.**

**Me: I'll use his jet. I'll take guards with.**

**Thabo: how far are you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm 8 months. Ok basically not sure due to the doctor's confusement. I might be 9 months but she said I must observe 8 months for now. This whole Pregnancy situation is Just confusing...**

**Thabo: Ok**



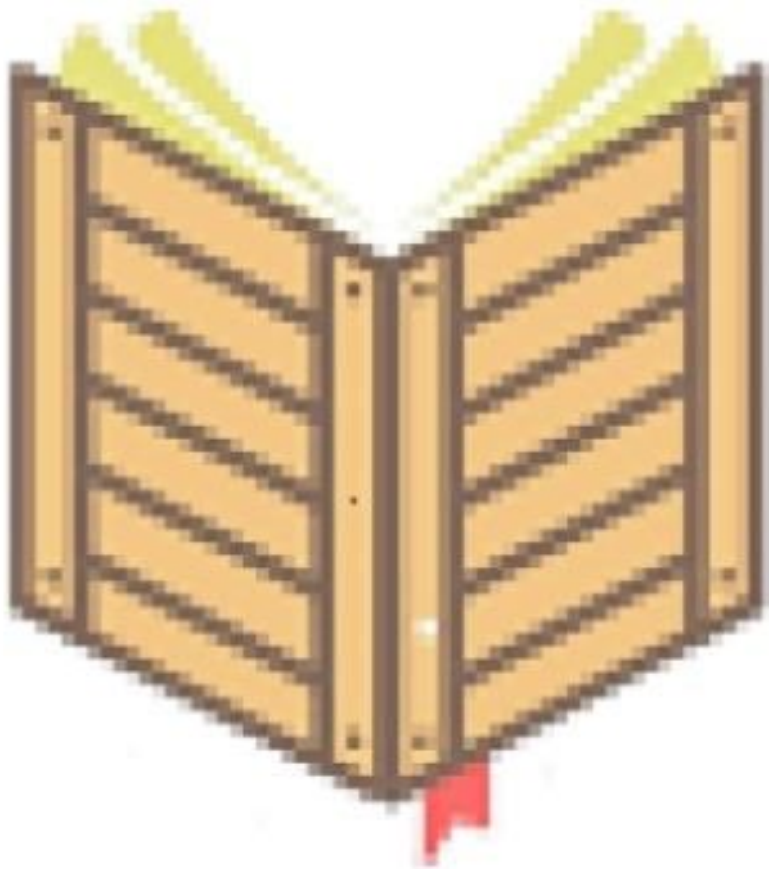
**Me: Please don't tell him about the businesses. I don't Want him cracking his head.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: but...**

**Me: please Thabo.**

**He nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: Thanks.**

**He Hugged me and Walked out... I followed him and got into my car..**



**Me: be present please.**

**Thabo: surely will...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I drove away... I won't go to Dobsonville I'll just drive straight at**

home. I can't be stressing my mother. All I need to do is to prepare for the conference. I have always known Vic is behind This whole thing hence I'm not surprised. I'm worried if how Travis will take these News...

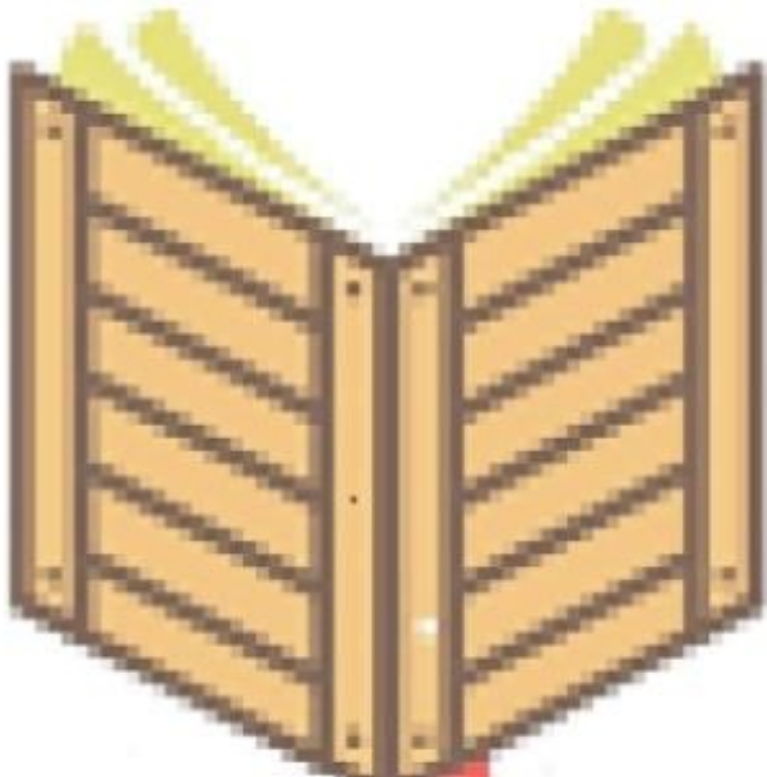


I'm wearing my black maternity dress and slides. My Brazilian Virgin weave is nicely combed. It's

NOVELSGURU.COM

beautiful njerh and long. Make up is done...

Mira: They are ready for you.



I nod.

I'm having the conference at one of the restaurant's. The one he once took me to... I Walked out...

NOVELSGURU.COM

I never expected it to be so full... I spotted Tumi . He came to

me.

**Tumi: what's going on?**

**Me: I have something to deliver.**

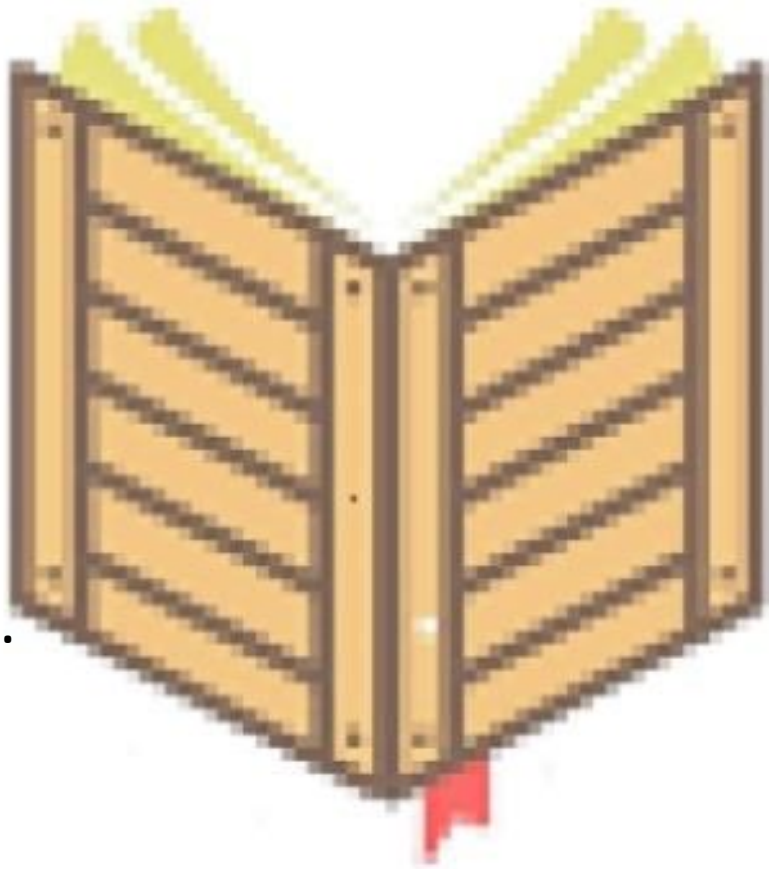


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi: in your state?**

**Me: Yes.**

**He nodded...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good evening.**

**They greeted back.**

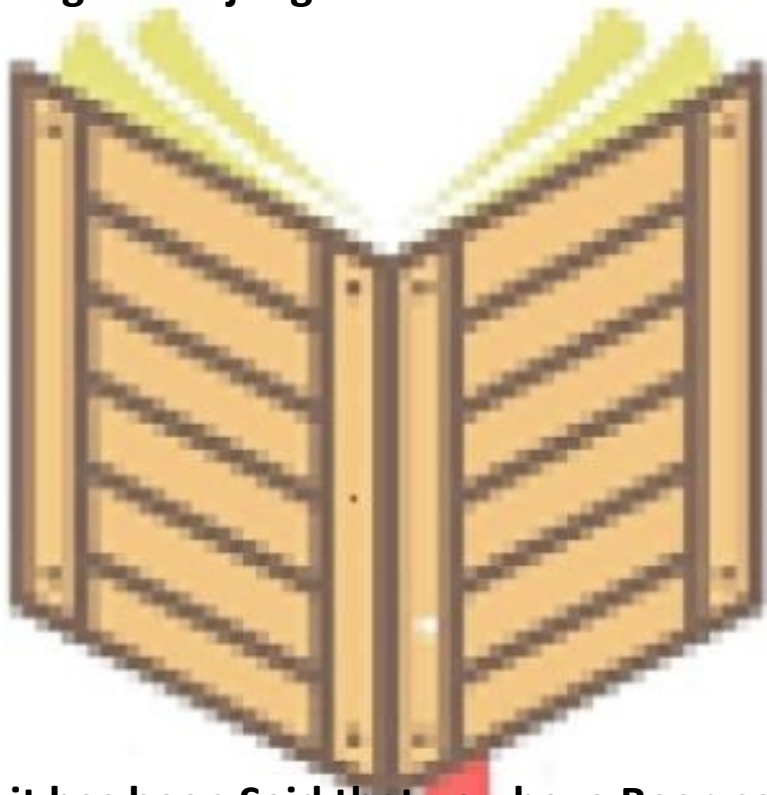
**Me: I would like to thank you all for Being present to this conference. Never expected it to be so full. Getting straight to the point. I would like to announce that all the accusations that were made were lies. Infact whatever that has been happening in the past few months and all that happend today is nothing but false lies. Yes the hotels are no longer in my name. The person that is now the owner don't didn't buy them but they were legally signed to be in his name. I would like to also announce that in life we don't mix business with pleasure.**

**Any questions?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ yes. Is it true that your husband is Being sentenced for 5 years but After talking to the judge his sentence was reduced?”**

**Me: No.**



**“ Mrs Khoza it has been Said that you have Been seen lately with a guy with dreadlocks and mostly he looks like the one you were talking to before giving us the speech.”**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: is That a question or a statement?**

**“ the question is: are you perhaps dating?”**

**Me: be More specific please.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**“ Your husband is arrested and you are a Pregnant and lonely Woman. Hormones. Surely you will need Someone close to hold you close. Winter has passed. You are pregnant. Is Mr khoza the father.”**

**Tumi: that's utter rubbish...**

**Me: I'll take care of this.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I looked at Alison. He gave me paper**

**Me: Jody. Your name is Jody right?**

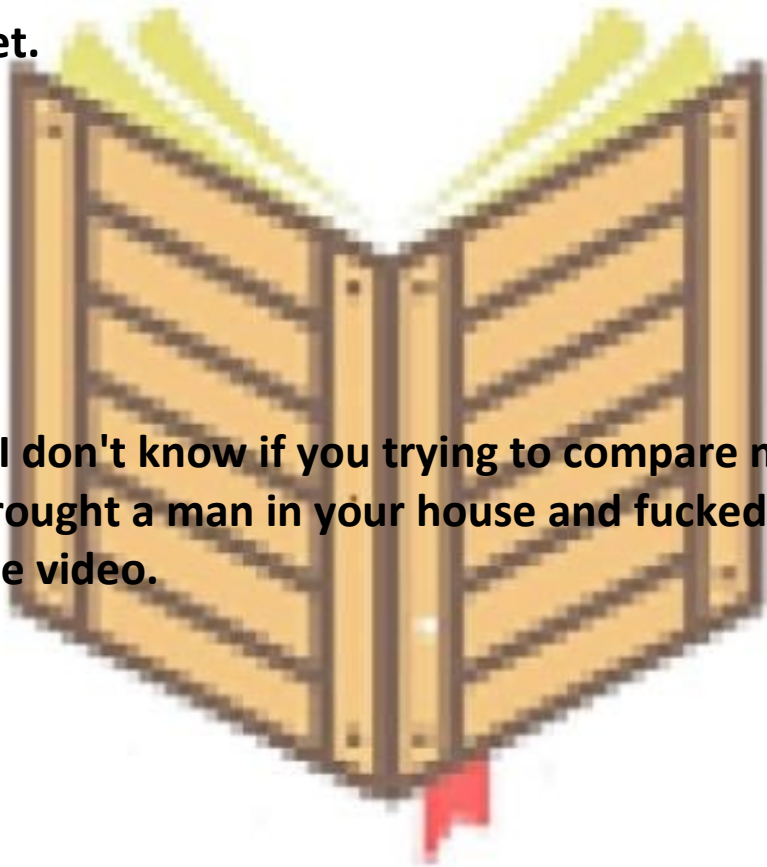
**He nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: between me and you who has cheating wife?**

**He kept quiet.**



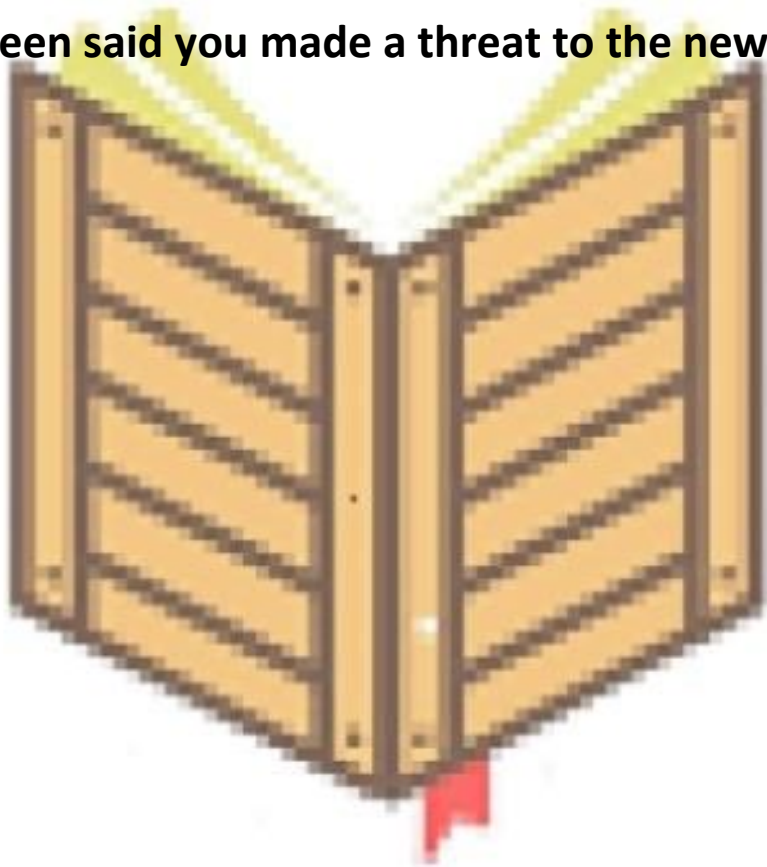
**Me: I Mean I don't know if you trying to compare me to your wife Who brought a man in your house and fucked while recording the video.**

**They all gasped**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it was a question... Any questions?**

**“ mam it's Been said you made a threat to the new owner. Is this true?”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't do threats I make promises. Any questions... I guess we done.**

**I stepped down and Walked away to my office... I sat down on the chair...the Door swung open and Tumi Walked in...**



**Me: What are you doing here?**

**Tumi: I was sent by my brother Chris.**

**Me: he's your brother?**

**Tumi: yes we are the Mokoena BROADAS.**

**Me: Chris is your brother?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tumi: Yes. We don't share the same mother but we brothers.**

**Me: oh okay.**



**Tumi: what's going on?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's nothing. I need to go...**

**Mira Walked in...**

**Mira: mam you have to see this.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: what's that?**

**She handed me the laptop.**

**I'm trending. A photo of me and Thabo hugging. Who did This?  
Who is behind this...**

**“ A LONELY PREGNANT WOMAN SEEKS COMFORT ON HER  
HUSBAND'S FRIEND”**

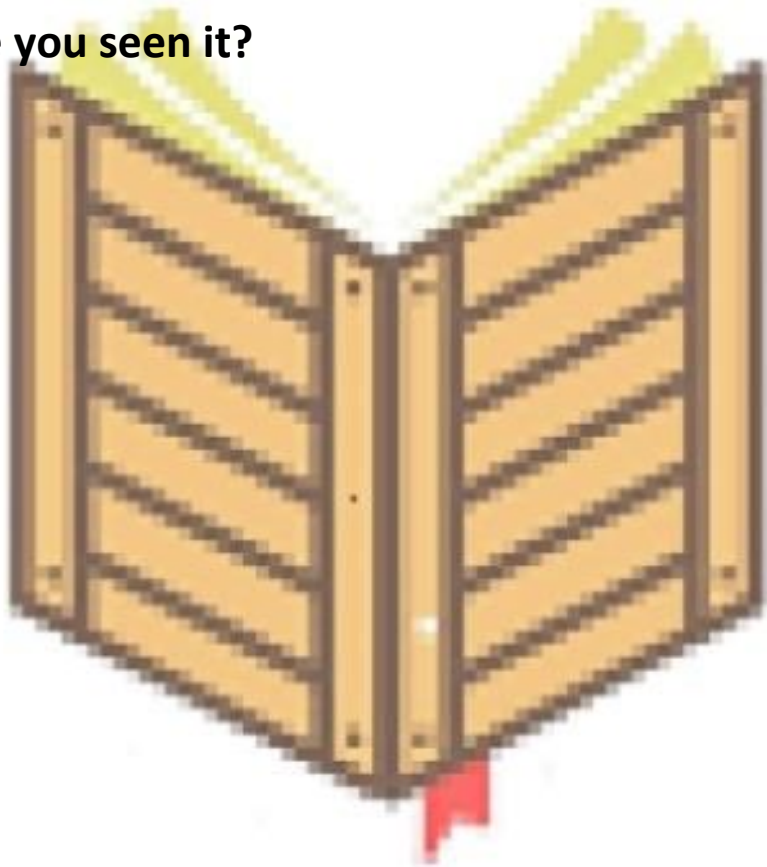


NOVELSGURU.COM

**Thabo walked in...**

**Thabo: have you seen it?**

**Me: Yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I laid my head on the table.**



**Tumi: I can help you sort this one out.**

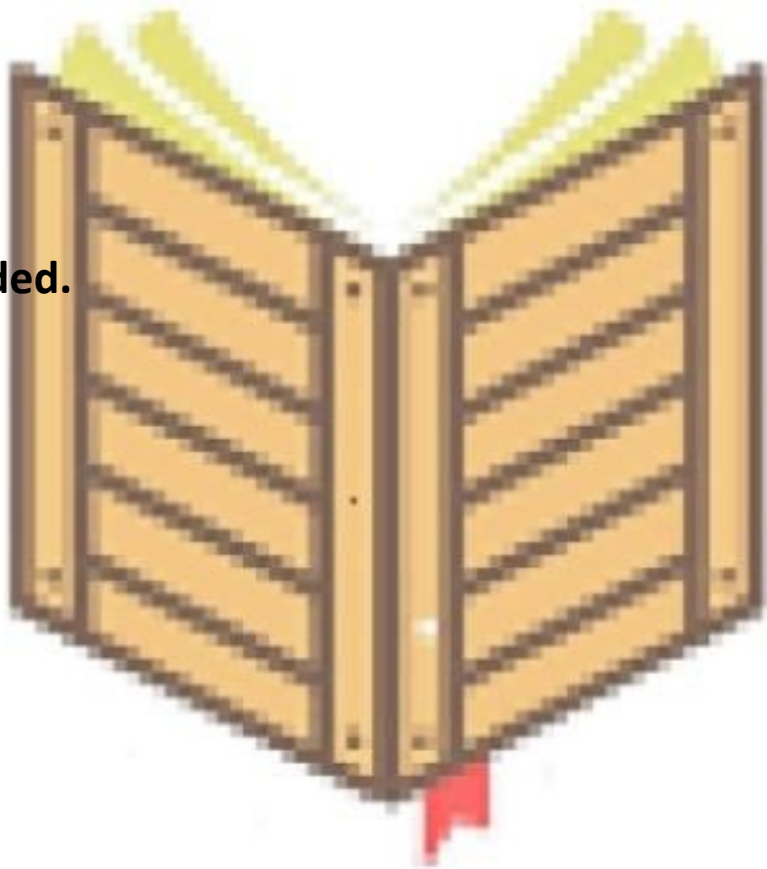
**Me: no don't...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: then What do we do?**

**Me: after a week or Two get The writer of this. I'll deal with him  
After giving birth.**

**Thabo: nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I'm a celebrity. A huge celebrity in a short space of Time. My husband is arrested I'm said to be having an affair with my husband's friend.

Me: I need some Time Alone please.

Thabo: Ndoni...

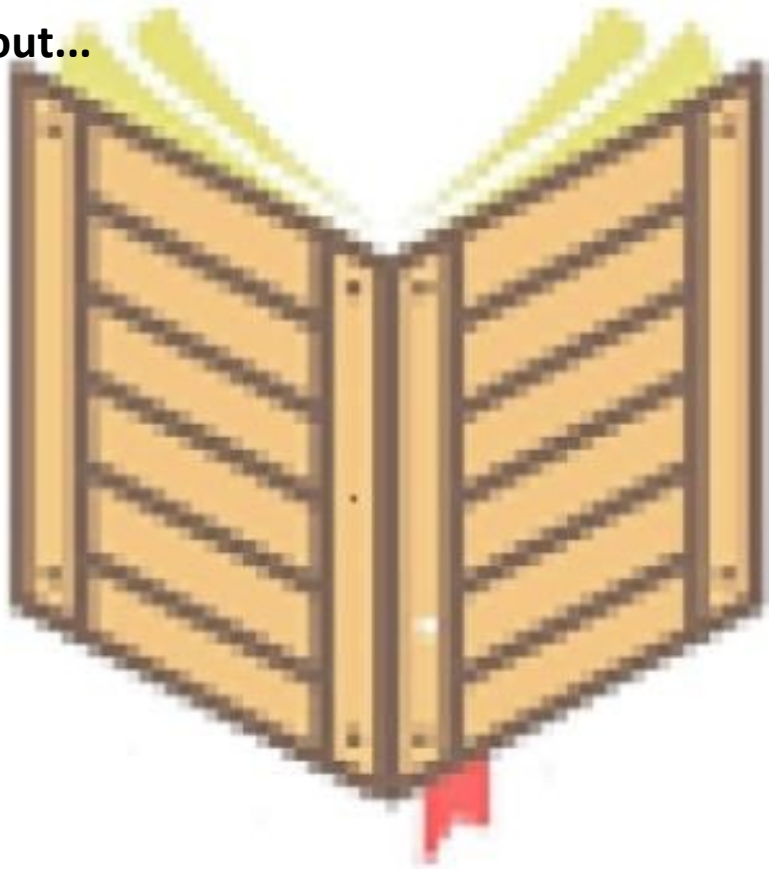


NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: please all of you excuse me.

**Tumi: I'll keep I'm contact. Good-bye.**

**He Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: please Thabo.**

**He also walked out... followed by Mira... I took a deep breath and locked the door. It's been long Since I cried...**

**I need my mother. Yes her. I gather my stuff and walk out...  
They still here?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ awww Ndoni mtanami.”**

**My mother says when I walk in the yard.**

**Ma : can you Guys continue without me.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She Said to the church ladies.**

**“ hawu Ndoni usu khulelwe?”**

**One of the church ladies says. I'm so not in the mood for these judgemental Christians.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ we congratulate you my daughter.”**

**Me: Thanks.**

**“ unlike other girls you got married First then made a baby.  
Keep it Like that nana”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**One of them says...**

**“ Kodwa What we hear about her in the news.”**



**Kabelo's mother says... This one...**

**Ma: Uhm goodbye ladies. Another Time.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They bid goodbye and they Walked out. Me and my mother**

walk into the house.

Me: where's everyone?

Ma: They not here . JJ took Lerato out. Nono is at work. Yama is also at work.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I nodded. We sat down and she Hugged me...**



**Me: I didn't do it ma... It's all lies. I'm not having an affair...**

**I say crying....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: it's Okay. I know.**

**Me: it's too Much for me... Travis had to leave me. He left me all alone ma. To deal with all This. Why is the world heartless? First my mother left after giving birth to me. My Father Trevor s dead... and now...**



**Ma: and Now What? Now you are a grown woman. A mother to be. You are only a few weeks away baby. I know you didn't do it. I know it's all lies baby**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Travis won't believe me**

**Ma: he will he will have to believe you.**

**Me: no ma...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: how about you pay him a visit and see how he is taking all of This.**

I shook my head no...

Ma: you not going there will make him think it's all true. Just go my love.

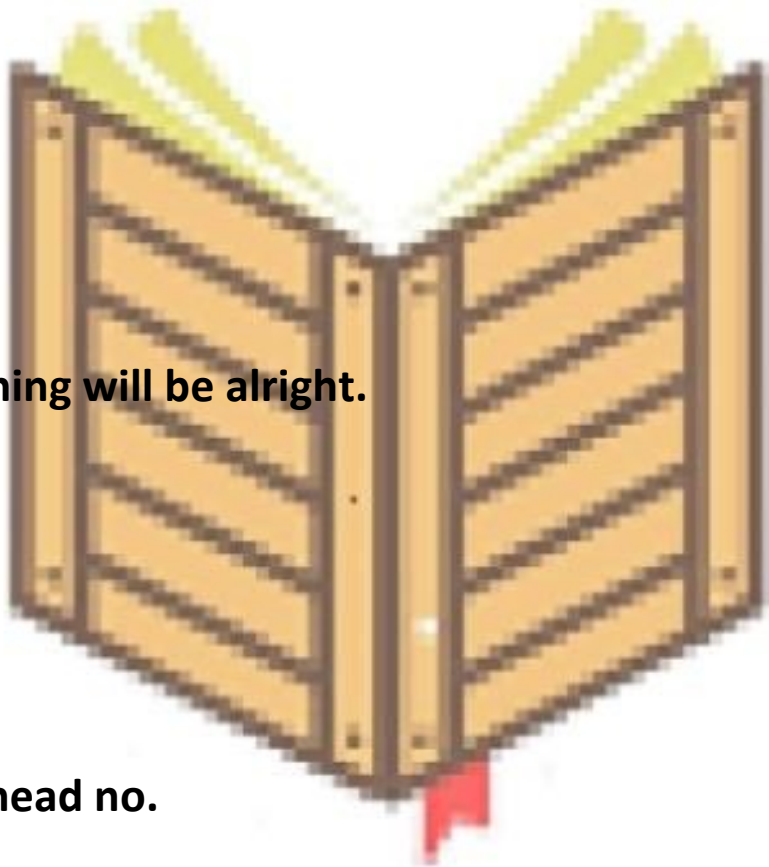


NOVELSGURU.COM



**Me: I'll go. I have a check up with the doctor. ..**

**She nodded.**



**Ma : everything will be alright.**

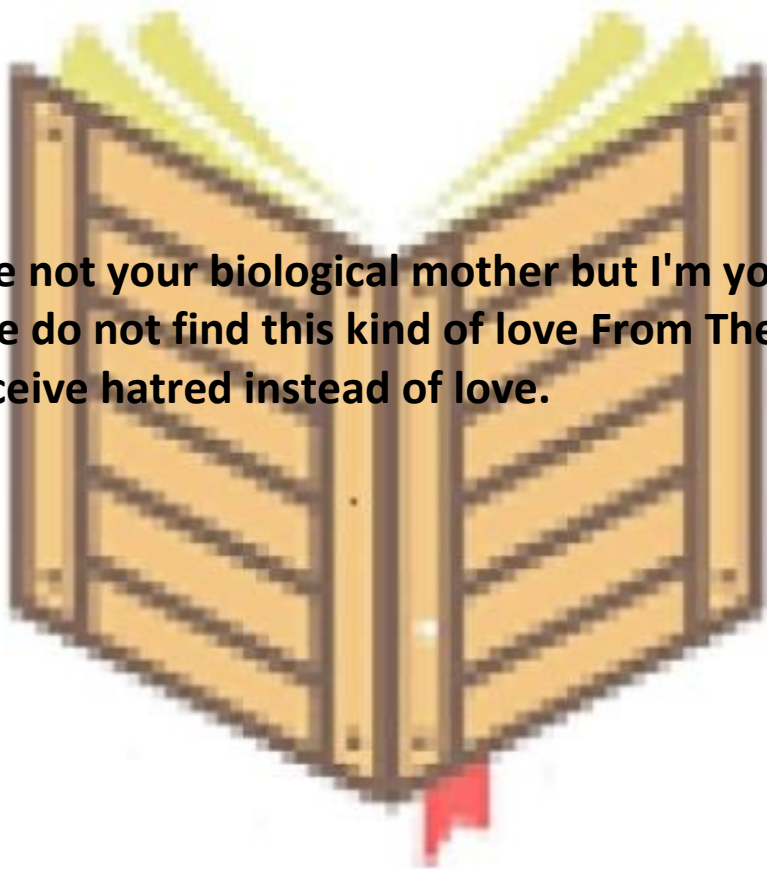
**I shook my head no.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: look at me.**

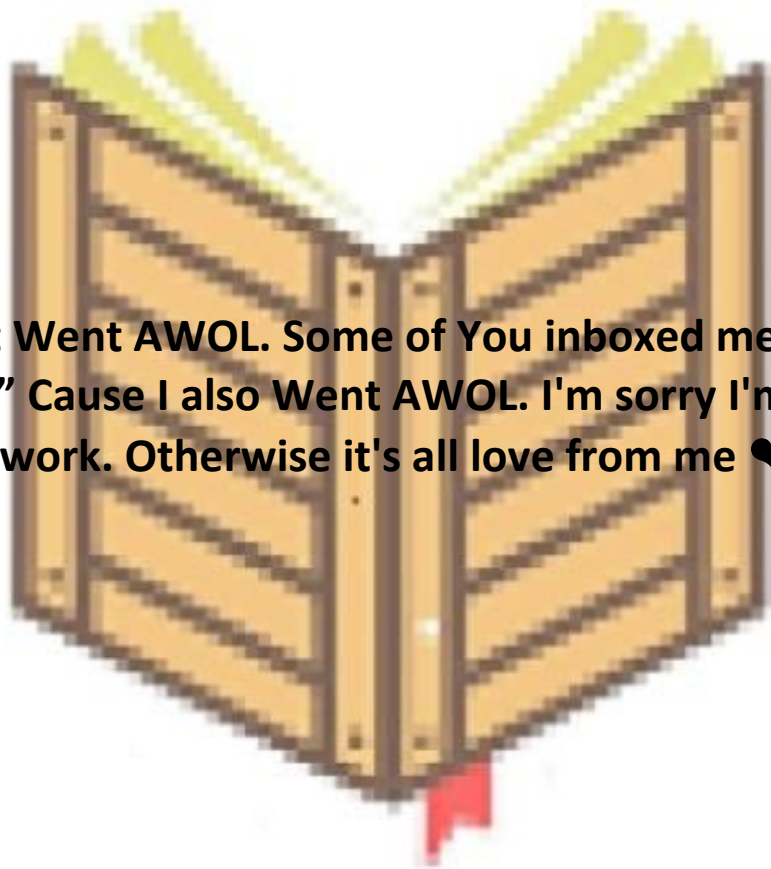
**I did.**

**Ma: I may be not your biological mother but I'm your mother.  
Many people do not find this kind of love From Their mother's.  
But They receive hatred instead of love.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED.**



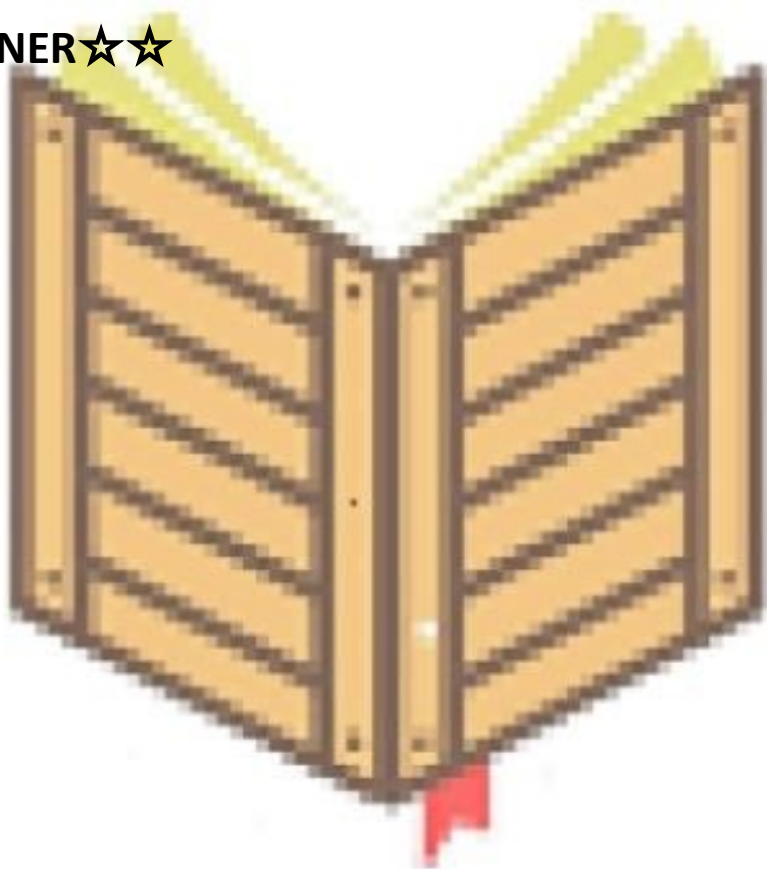
**I know I just Went AWOL. Some of You inboxed me saying that I'm "Trevor" Cause I also Went AWOL. I'm sorry I'm held up with school work. Otherwise it's all love from me ❤️☐**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 34**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 34



NOVELSGURU.COM

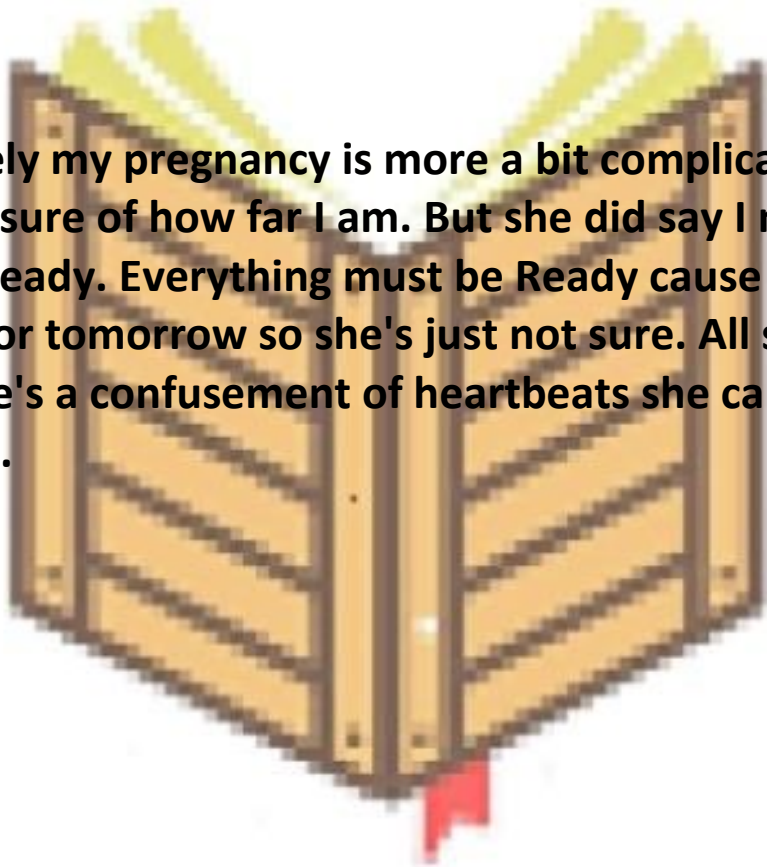
**IMANI**

**“ Who is the father of the baby?”**

**That was the question that was Asked my a lot of journalist. I never imagined my life to be like This. From a loner to such bad publicity worse they bringing my baby into this nyuvadem ( problem) I want to Sue each one of them for dragging my unborn baby into This...**

**Talking about the Baby it's healthy I don't know the gender. I don't know What is the gender**

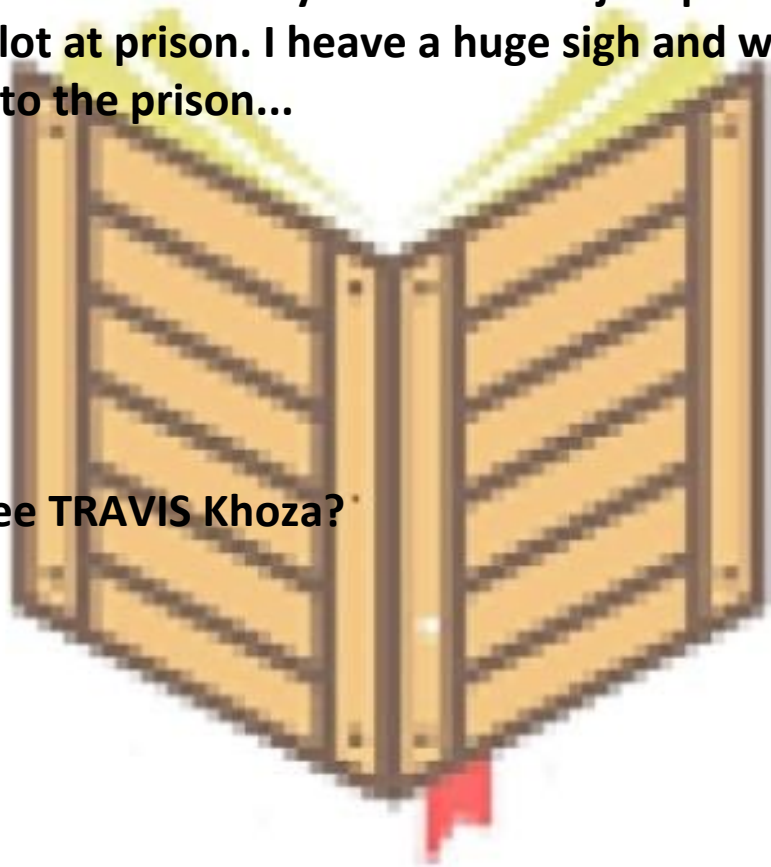
**Unfortunately my pregnancy is more a bit complicated. The doctor ain't sure of how far I am. But she did say I must keep everything ready. Everything must be Ready cause I might give birth today or tomorrow so she's just not sure. All she Ever say is that: there's a confusement of heartbeats she can't count the heartbeats...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Well today it's Saturday . I took my mother's advice if going to see Travis. I flew to Robern Island yesterday and got some rest. I'm always tired and this baby is always Kickin. The pains I feel whenever I bend down only God knows. I just parked my car at the parking lot at prison. I heave a huge sigh and walk out of the car going in to the prison...

Me: may I see TRAVIS Khoza?



“ who is asking?” [NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)

**Me: his wife now may I?**

**“ sure you can.”**

**He leads me to his cell. He opens the cell for me. He's not here  
where could he be?**



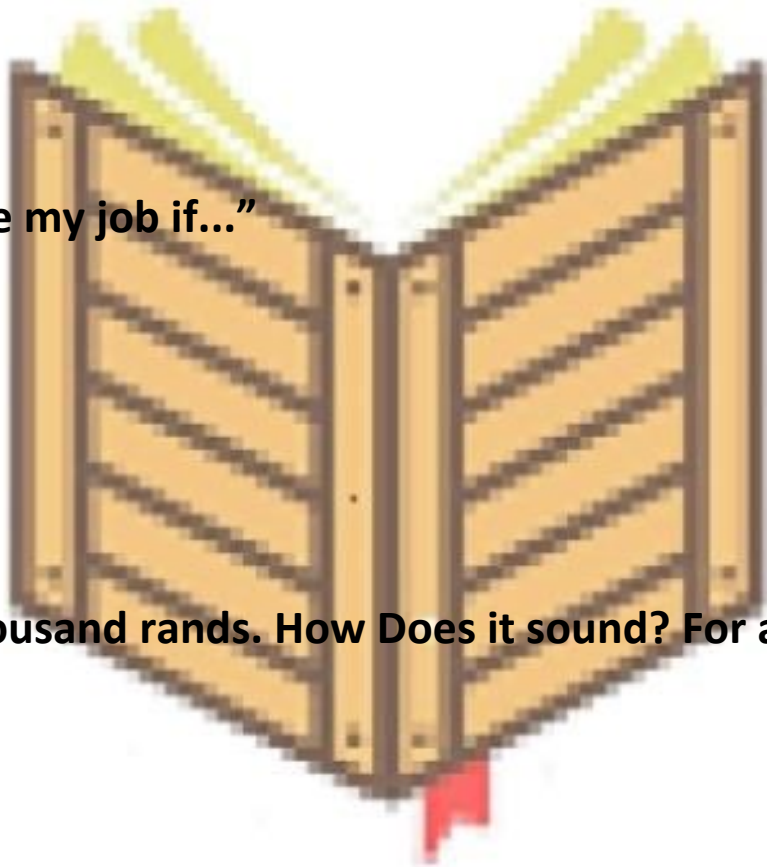
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: I'll Wait for him.**

**“ i could lose my job if...”**

**Me :fifty thousand rands. How Does it sound? For af mere minutes.**

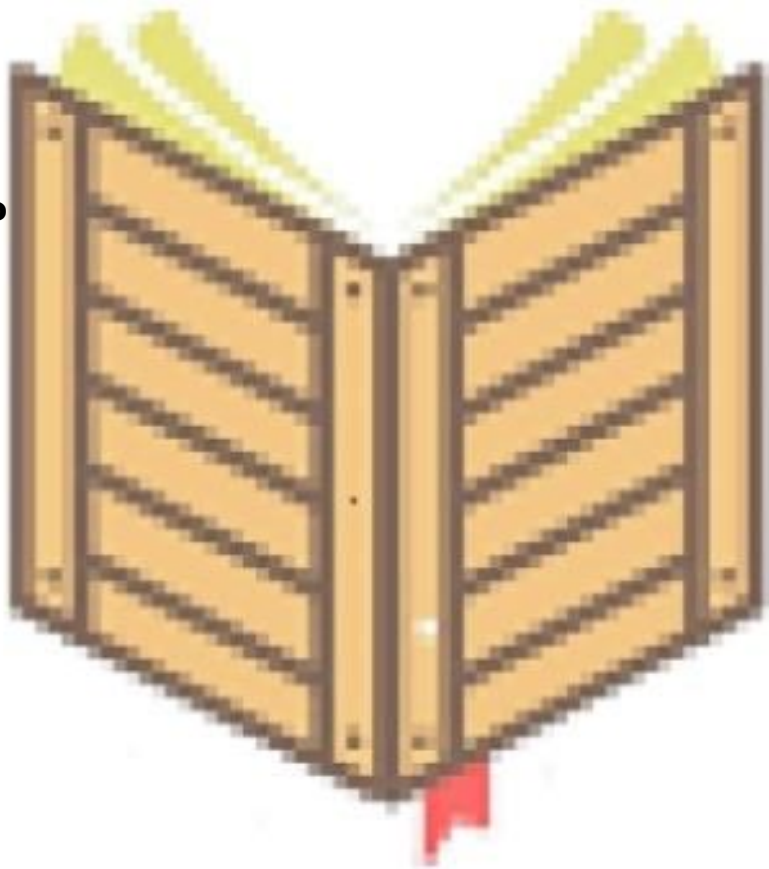


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ fifty thousand?”**

**A voice says. I turn and it's him. He was taking a bath. Mhmm...  
That beard...**

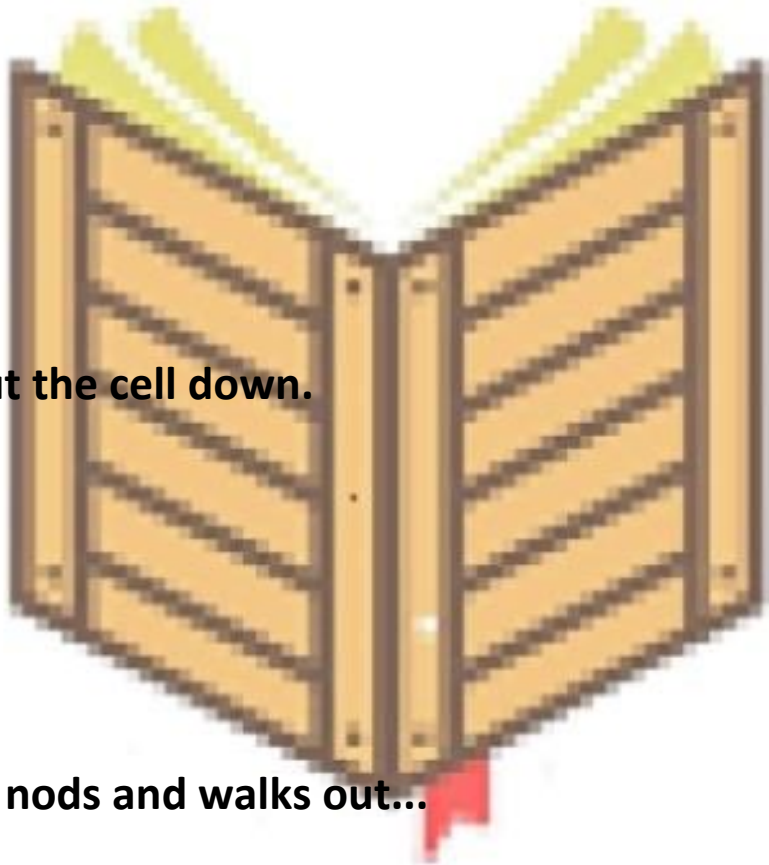
**Me: yes. So?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“ fine.”**

**Travis: I'll take of from here thanks.**



**Me: and shut the cell down.**

**The warden nods and walks out...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Mhmm fifty thousand rands just to see my face.**

**I walk up to him...**

**Me: not only that. But for you to hit it in the right spot.**

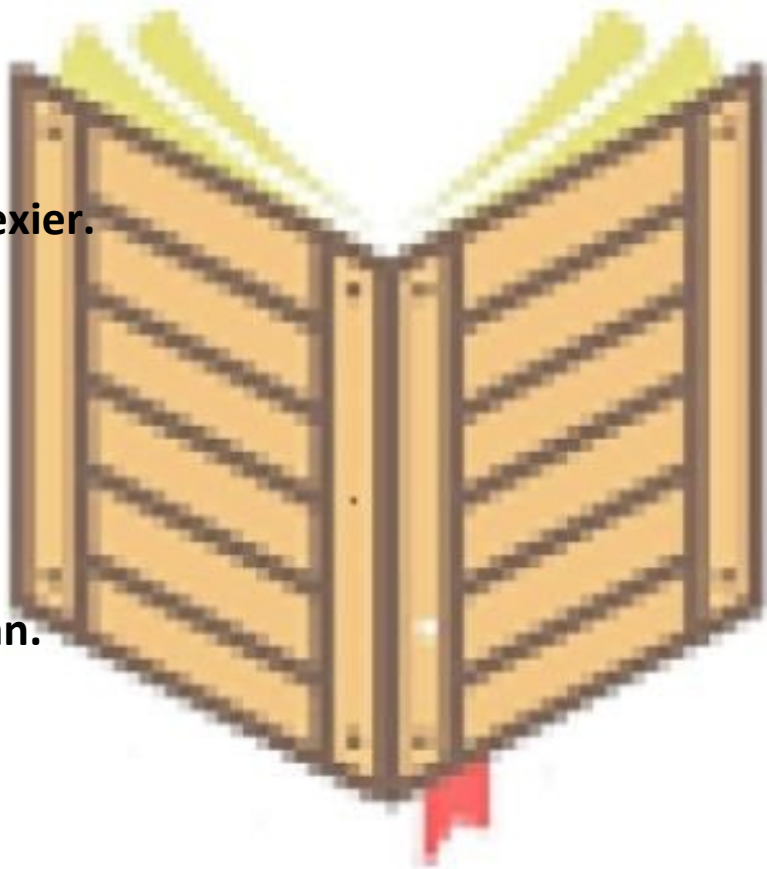


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say Runnin' my hands in his abs going down on him...**

**Me: more sexier.**

**Travis: mhm.**

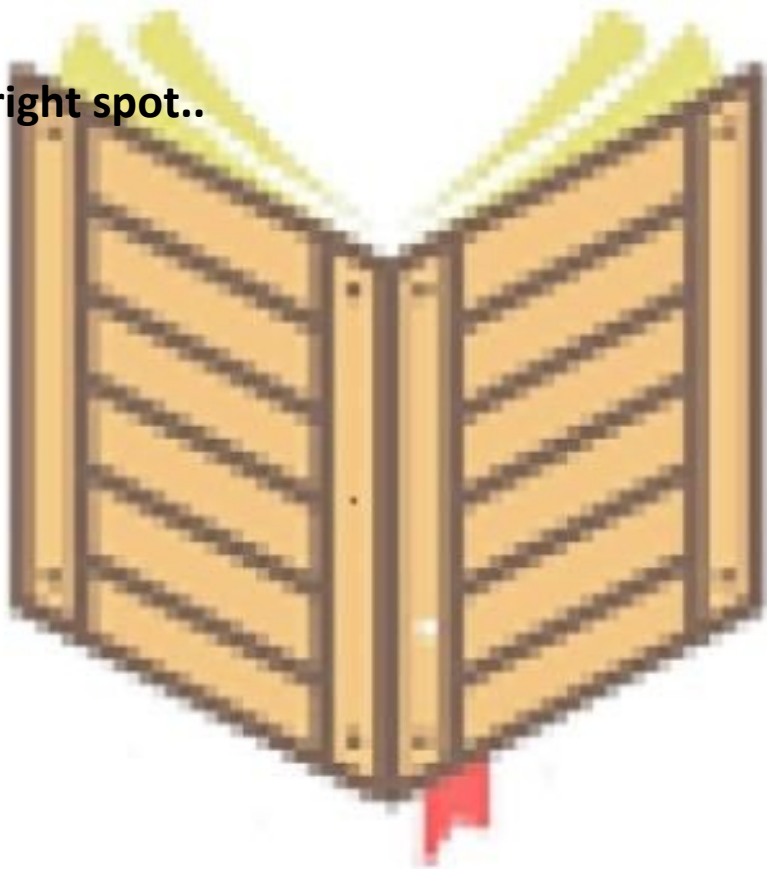


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes.**

**Travis: hit it?**

**Me: on the right spot..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Mhmm....**

**Me: and I want it harder...**

**I say taking off his towel. I run my hands in Khoza. Abs bigger even Khoza is...**



**Me : you never cease to amaze me do you?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He Chuckles. He gets closer to me and he starts planting wet**

kisses on my neck.

Me: no foreplay please.

I say and he smashes my lips on his. So passionately. I missed him...



NOVELSGURU.COM



He picks me up. Oh how light am I to him to pick me up with this big belly. My legs wrapped around his waist. I know he won't let me fall. He places me gently on the bed. He takes of the summer maternity dress I'm Wearing. He pulls it up. He plants wer kisses on my legs. Didn't this guy understand what I said when I said no foreplay?



Going up to my belly. He plants them in the circular motion. He comes to my face and kisses me again. He goes down on me. Taking off my underwear which are already wet. I'm squirting nonstop. Before I know it his tongue is Inside my nuna. His cake. He is eating me like his favourite desert. Muffins me like it's the last day he's receiving any. ...

NOVELSGURU.COM

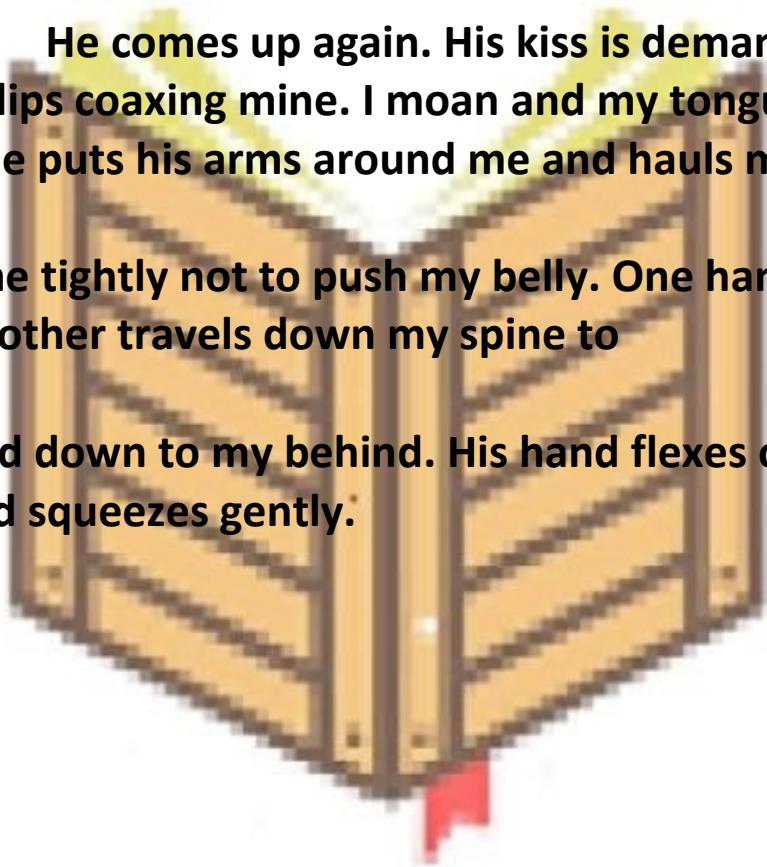
Travis: I like brunettes

he murmurs and both of his hands are in my hair grasping each side

of my head. He comes up again. His kiss is demanding his tongue and lips coaxing mine. I moan and my tongue tentatively meets his. He puts his arms around me and hauls me against his body

squeezing me tightly not to push my belly. One hand remains in my hair the other travels down my spine to

my waist and down to my behind. His hand flexes over my backside and squeezes gently.



NOVELSGURU.COM

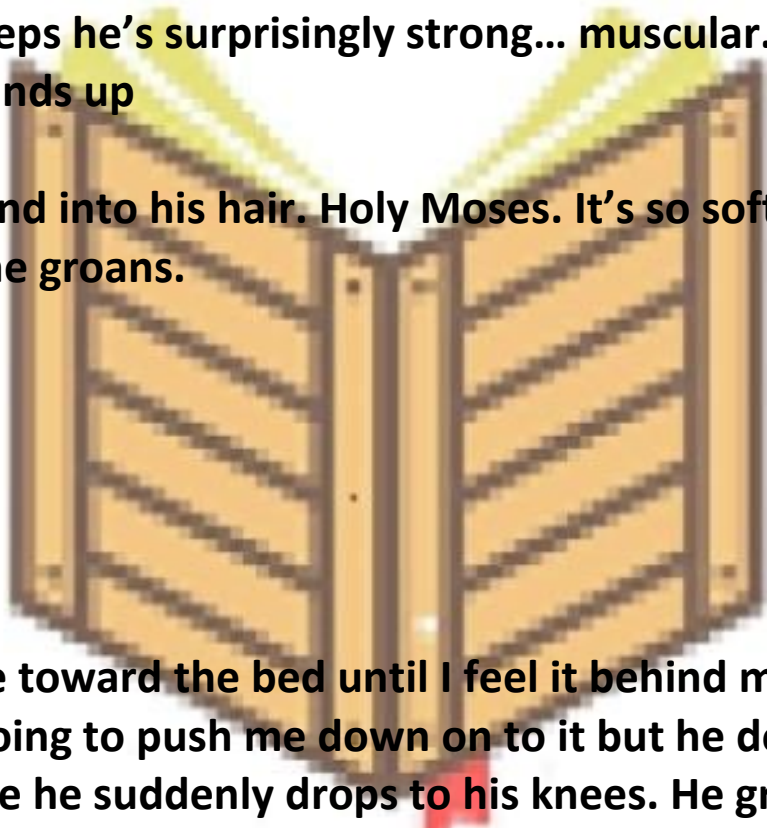
**He holds me against his hips and I feel his erection which he languidly pushes into me.**

**I moan once more into his mouth. I can hardly contain the riotous feelings or is it hormones that rampage through my body. I want him so badly. Gripping his upper arms**

**I feel his biceps he's surprisingly strong... muscular. Tentatively I move my hands up**

**to his face and into his hair. Holy Moses. It's so soft unruly. I tug gently and he groans.**

**He eases me toward the bed until I feel it behind my knees. I think he's going to push me down on to it but he doesn't. Releasing me he suddenly drops to his knees. He grabs my hips with both his hands and runs his tongue around my navel then gently nips his way to my hipbone then across my belly to my other hipbone.**



**Me: Ah.**

**I groan.**

**Seeing him on his knees in front of me feeling his mouth on me  
it's so unexpected**

**and hot. My hands stay in his hair pulling gently as I try to quiet  
my too-loud breathing.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He gazes up at me through impossibly long lashes his eyes a scorching smoky gray. His hands reach up and undo the clips of my bra. and he leisurely pulls it..

Without taking his eyes off mine his hands move beneath the waistband skimming me and moving to my behind. His hands glide slowly down my backside to my thighs. I cannot look away. He stops and licks his lips never breaking eye

contact. He leans forward running his nose up the apex between my thighs. I feel him. There.



Travis: always and always youou smell so good.

NOVELSGURU.COM

he murmurs and closes his eyes a look of pure pleasure on his face and I practically convulse. He reaches up and tugs the blanket off the bed.

**Still kneeling he grasps my foot and undoes my Converse**

**pulling off my shoe and**

**sock. I raise myself up on my elbows to see what he's doing. I'm panting... wanting. He**

**lifts my foot by the heel and runs his thumbnail up my instep. It's almost painful but I feel**

**the movement echoed in my groin. I gasp. Not taking his eyes off mine again he runs his tongue along my instep and then his teeth. Shit.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I groan... how can I feel this there. I fall**

**back on to the bed moaning. I hear his soft chuckle.**

**Travis: Oh diamond what I could do to you Now.**

**he whispers. He removes my other shoe and sock**

**then stands and removes the whole dress. I'm lying on his bed  
naked. and he's staring down at me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: "You're very beautiful Ndoniyamanzi Khoza. I can't wait  
to be inside you."**

**Holy shit. His words. He's so seductive. He takes my breath away.**



**Travis: show me how you pleasure yourself.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**What? I frown.**

**Travis: Don't be coy show me.**

**he whispers.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I shake my head.**

**Me: please...**

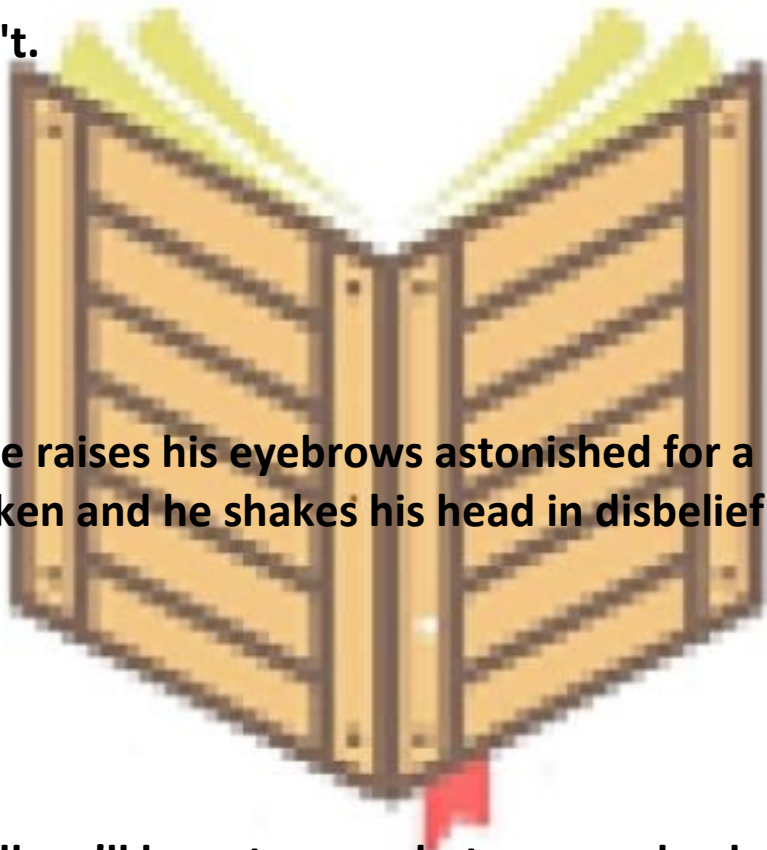
**Travis : for the past few months how were you making yourself come? I want to see..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I shake my head.**

**Me I haven't.**



**I mumble. He raises his eyebrows astonished for a moment and his eyes darken and he shakes his head in disbelief.**

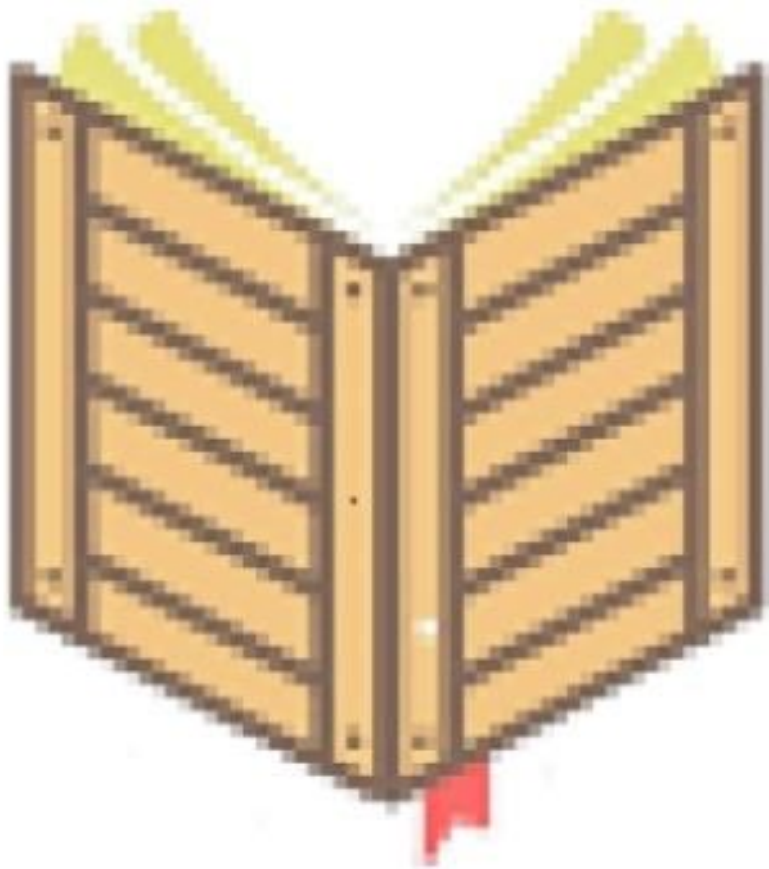
**Travis : "Well we'll have to see what we can do about that .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**His voice is soft challenging**

**a delicious sensual threat his eyes on mine the whole time. He leans down over me and grasping each of my**

**ankles quickly jerks my legs apart and crawls onto the bed between my legs. He hovers over me. I am squirming with need.**

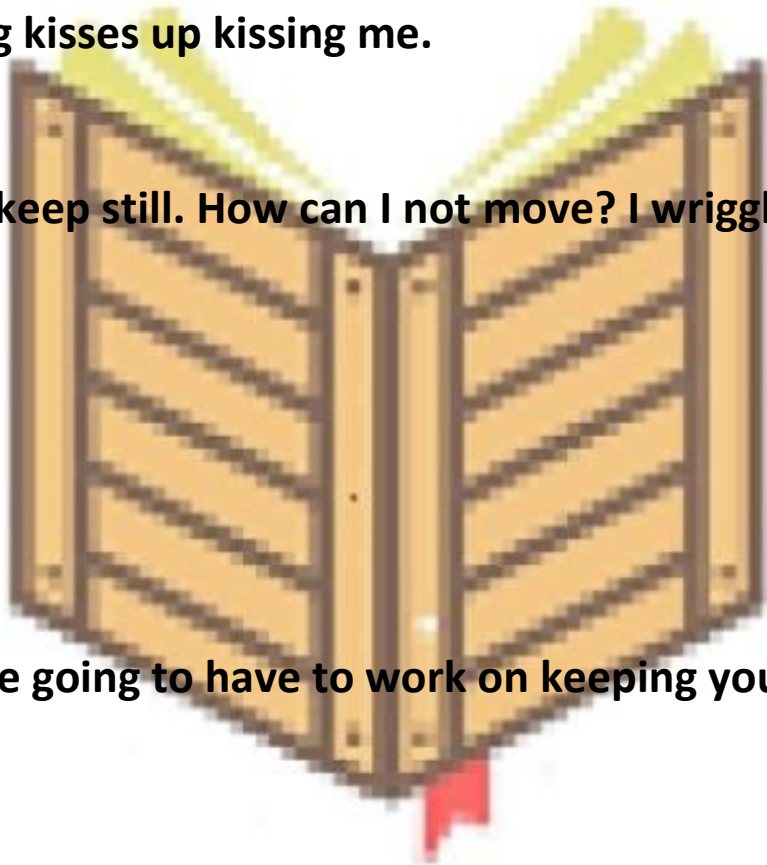


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Keep still.**

**he murmurs and then he leans down and kisses the inside of my thigh trailing kisses up kissing me.**

**Oh... I can't keep still. How can I not move? I wriggle beneath him.**



**Travis: We're going to have to work on keeping you still baby.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He trails kisses up my belly he eventually smiles**

and his tongue dips into my navel. Still he's heading north kissing me across my torso. My skin is burning. I'm flushed too hot too cold and I'm clawing at the sheet beneath me. He lay down beside me and his hand trails up from my hip to my waist and up to my breast. He gazes down at me his expression unreadable and gently cups my breast.

Travis:you still fit my hand perfectly.



NOVELSGURU.COM

he murmurs and dips his index finger. His finger moves to my other breast and repeats the process. My breasts swell and my nipples harden under his steady gaze.

Travis: Mhmm. What's wrong?



He whispers appreciatively and my nipples harden even more. My breasts are hard. They have always been hard...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: they are a bit sore so please...uh...

**He has this worry in his face. He blows very gently on one as his hand moves to my other breast and my nipples harden even more. My breasts are hard. They have always been hard...**

**Me: they are a bit sore so please...uh...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



He has this worry in his face. He blows very gently on one as his hand moves to my other breast and his thumb slowly rolls the end of my nipple elongating it. I groan feeling the sweet sensation all the

way to my groin. I am so wet. Oh please I beg internally as my fingers clasp the sheet tighter. His lips close around my other nipple and he tugs I nearly convulse.



Travis: let's see if you still that weak to come like this.

NOVELSGURU.COM

he whispers continuing his slow sensual assault. My nipples bear the delicious brunt of his deft fingers and lips setting alight every single nerve ending in my body so that my whole body sings with the sweet agony. He just doesn't stop.

**Me: Oh... please! beg.**

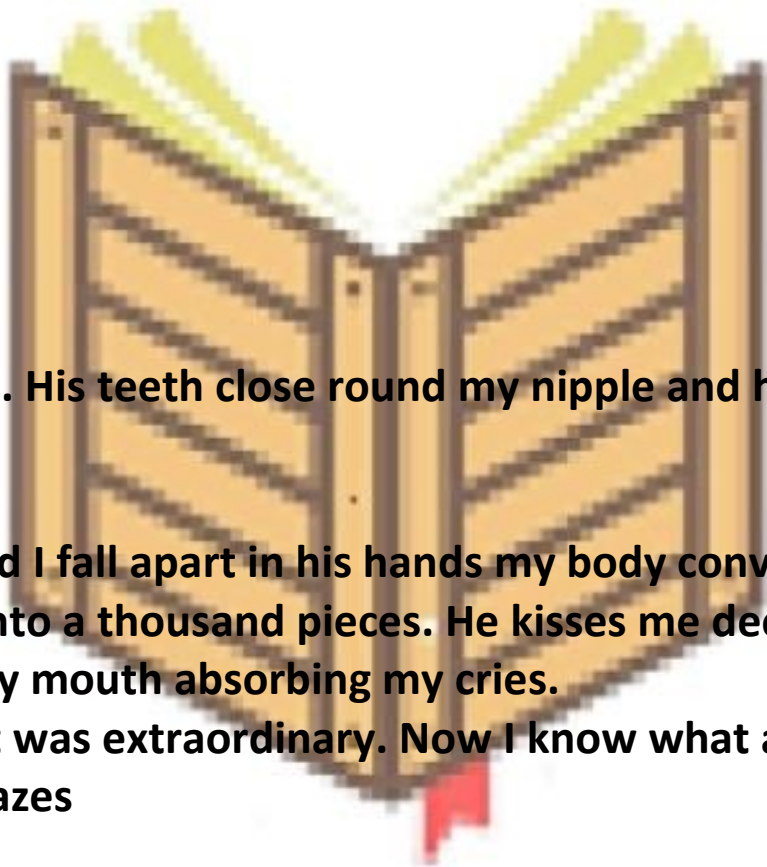
**I pull my head back my mouth open as I groan my legs**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

stiffening. Holy hell what's happening to me?

Travis: Let go baby.



he murmurs. His teeth close round my nipple and his thumb and finger

pull hard and I fall apart in his hands my body convulsing and shattering into a thousand pieces. He kisses me deeply his tongue in my mouth absorbing my cries.

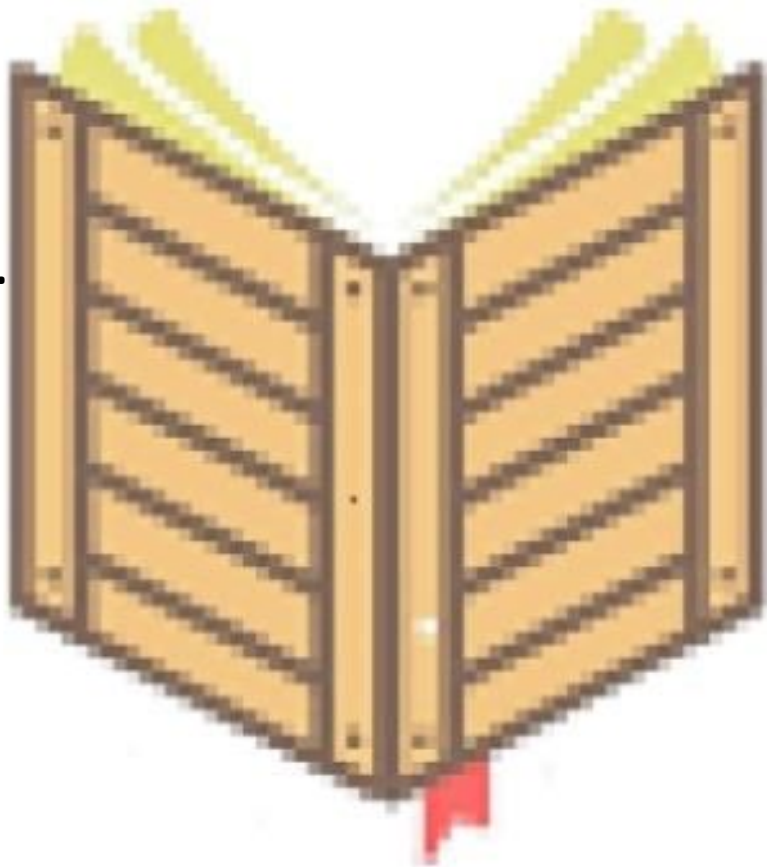
Oh my. That was extraordinary. Now I know what all the fuss is about. He gazes

down at me a satisfied smile on his face while I'm sure there's nothing but gratitude and

awe on mine.

**Travis: You are very responsive.**

**he breathes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: You're going to have to learn to control that**

**and it's going to be so much fun teaching you how.**

**He kisses me again. do we have time?**

**My breathing is still ragged as I come down from my orgasm. His hand moves down**

**my waist to my hips and then cups me intimately... Jeez. His finger slips through the fine...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He's hovering over me staring down into my eyes his jaw**

**clenched eyes burning....**

**Travis: Pull your knees up .**

**he orders softly and I'm quick to obey.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I'm going to fuck you**

.

**He comes back and kisses me...**



**Me: please baby...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckles..**

**Travis: I can't hear you.**

**Me: I'm begging you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



I cry as I feel a weird pinching sensation deep inside me as he rips . He gets on yooiof me. He's eyes are small than usual. He enters me. Being painful.

Travis: damn so tight.



He goes in hard. Pussy walls expanding stills gazing down at me his eyes bright with ecstatic triumph.

His mouth is open slightly and his breathing is harsh. He groans.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis:You're so tight. You okay?

**I nod my eyes wide my hands on his forearms. I feel so full. He stays still letting me acclimatize to the intrusive overwhelming feeling of him inside me.**

**Travis: i'm going to move baby.**

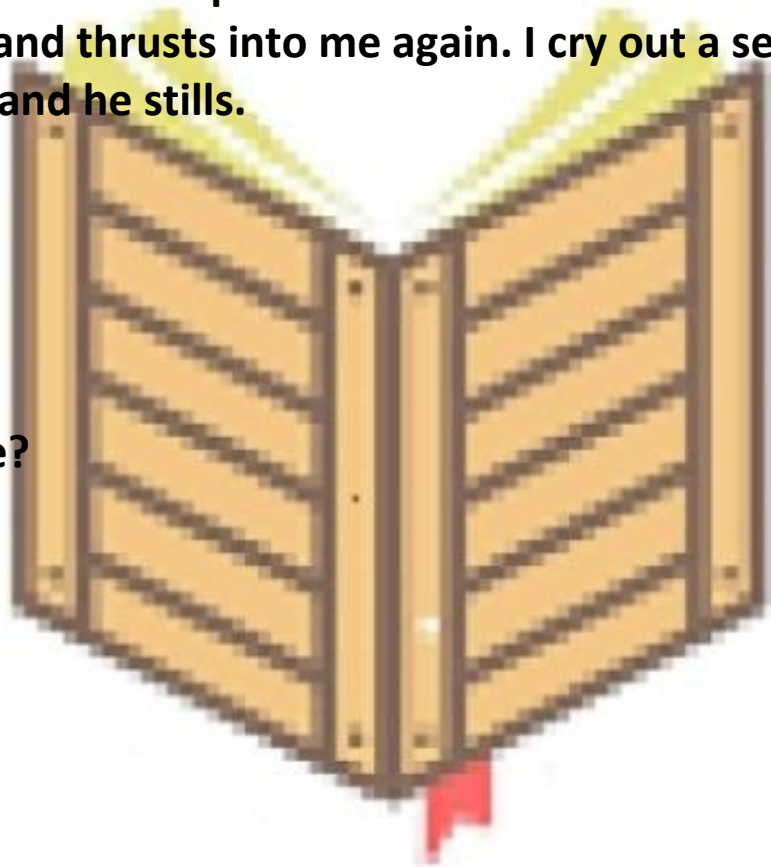


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He breathes after a moment his voice tight. Oh.  
He eases back with exquisite slowness. And he closes his eyes  
and groans and thrusts into me again. I cry out a second time I  
missed him and he stills.

Travis: more?

Me: yes



NOVELSGURU.COM

I breathe. He does it once more and stills again.

**I groan. My body accepting him... Oh I want Him hard...**

**Travis: again?**



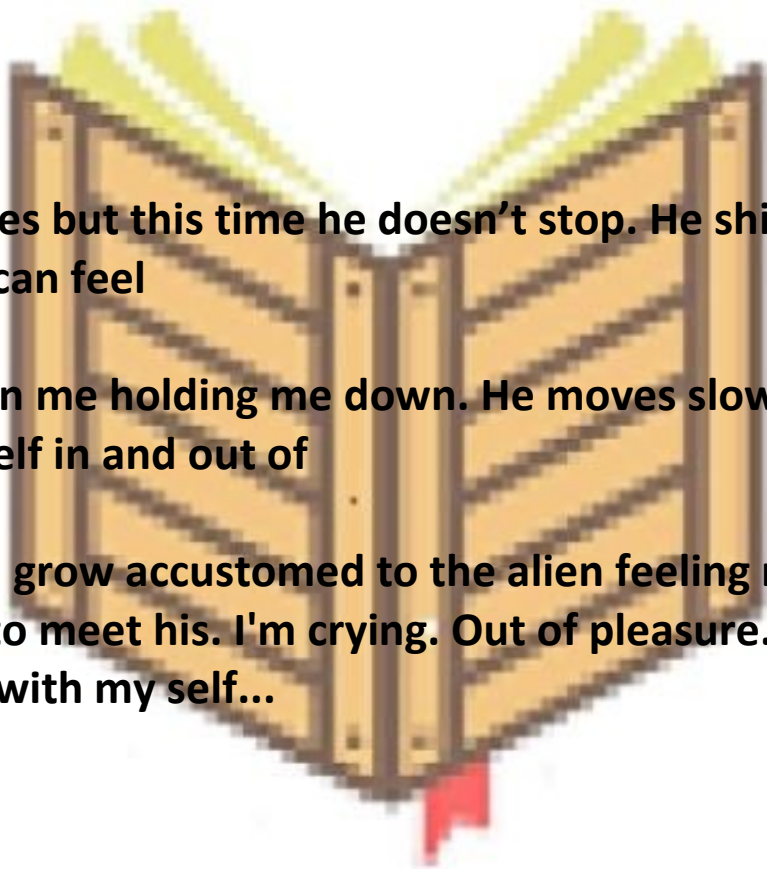
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes...**

**And he moves but this time he doesn't stop. He shifts onto his elbows so I can feel**

**his weight on me holding me down. He moves slowly at first easing himself in and out of**

**me. And as I grow accustomed to the alien feeling my hips move tentatively to meet his. I'm crying. Out of pleasure. I don't know What to do with my self...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He speeds up. I moan and he pounds on picking up speed merciless a relentless rhythm and I keep up meeting his thrusts. He grasps my head between his hands and kisses me hard his teeth pulling at my lower lip again. He shifts slightly and I can**

feel something building deep inside me like before. I start to stiffen as he thrusts on and on. My body

quivers bows a sheen of sweat gathers over me. Oh my... My thoughts are scattering... there's only

sensation... only him... only me... oh please... I stiffen. I scream out Loud...

He goes in too deep...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: go harder please... Ahhh....**

**He goes in harder. Still not satisfied I'm repeating the same words. He finally hit the g-spot making me scream in pleasure.**

**Travis: Come for me love.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**he whispers breathlessly and I unravel at his words exploding**

**around him as I climax and splinter into a million pieces underneath him. And as he comes**

he calls out my name thrusting hard then stilling as he empties himself into me.

I am still panting trying to slow my breathing my thumping heart and my thoughts

are in riotous disarray. Wow... that was astounding. I open my eyes and he has his fore-

head pressed against mine his eyes closed his breathing ragged. His eyes flicker

open and gaze down at me dark but soft. He's still inside me. Leaning down he gently presses a kiss against my forehead then slowly pulls out of me...



NOVELSGURU.COM



**Travis: did I hurt you?**

**Me: no.**

**I turn to look at him...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I wanna go again. Rough...**

**Travis: you are pregnant...**

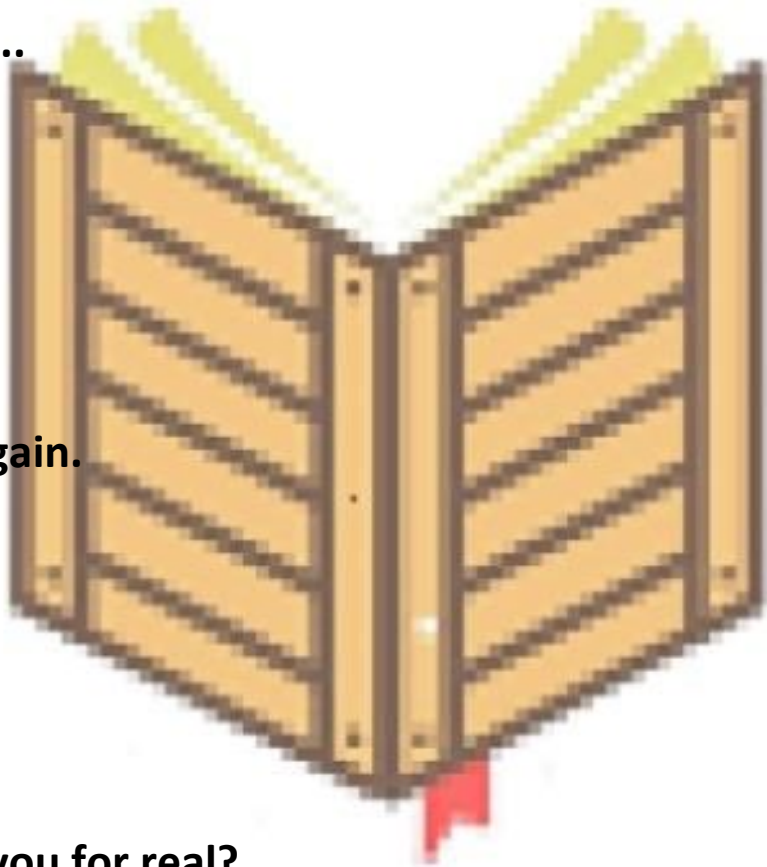
**Me : it's healthy please...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you will hurt the baby...**

**Me : please...**



**I'm crying again.**

**Travis : are you for real?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I'm sobbing already. I don't know if it's his question or It's just**

**my lust.**

**Me: please f... fuck me again..**

**He looks at me and he can see I'm dead serious. He is in disbelief. Shocked...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He gets up... I spread my legs for him...**

**Me: please...**



**I say wiping my falling down tears... I'm still covered in his come. He pulls me to the urge...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: harder please...**

**I say looking at Khoza suprised I took in that shaft. He is standing firm. Hard as a rock. He spreads my legs and pull one leg on his shoulder...**



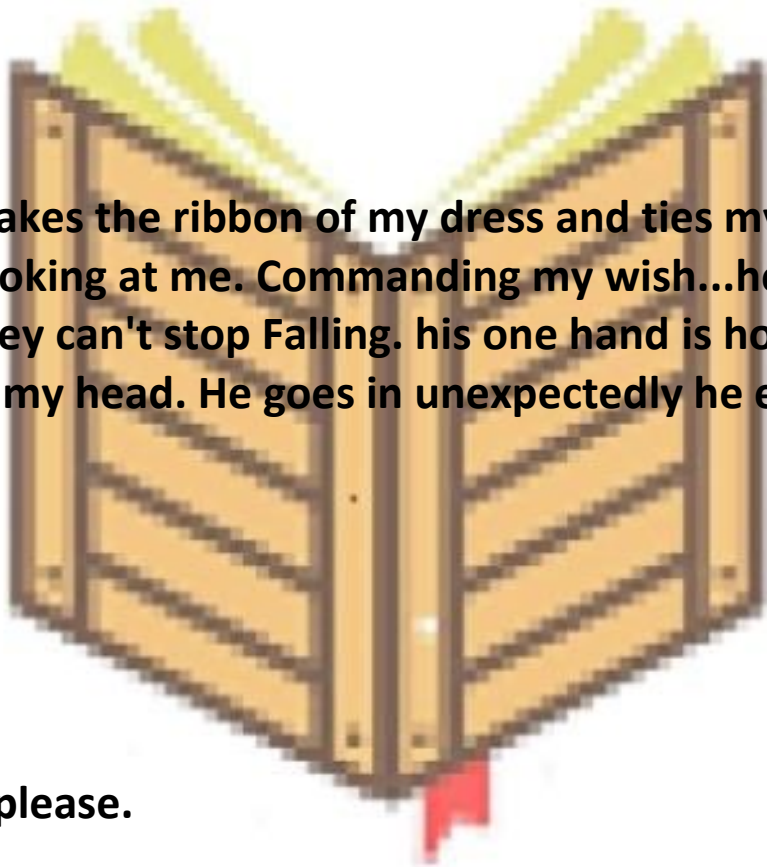
**He rubs my nuna he let's go of my leg...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: wrap your legs around me and lock them...**

**I do so. He takes the ribbon of my dress and ties my hands.**

**He is looking at me. Commanding my wish...he wipes my tears but They can't stop Falling. his one hand is holding my hands upon my head. He goes in unexpectedly he enters me.**



**Me: harder please.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He does so hitting it harder not to Hurt me. After a few strokes we both climax and he falls next to me...**

**Me: thanks...**

**I say kissing his ab...**



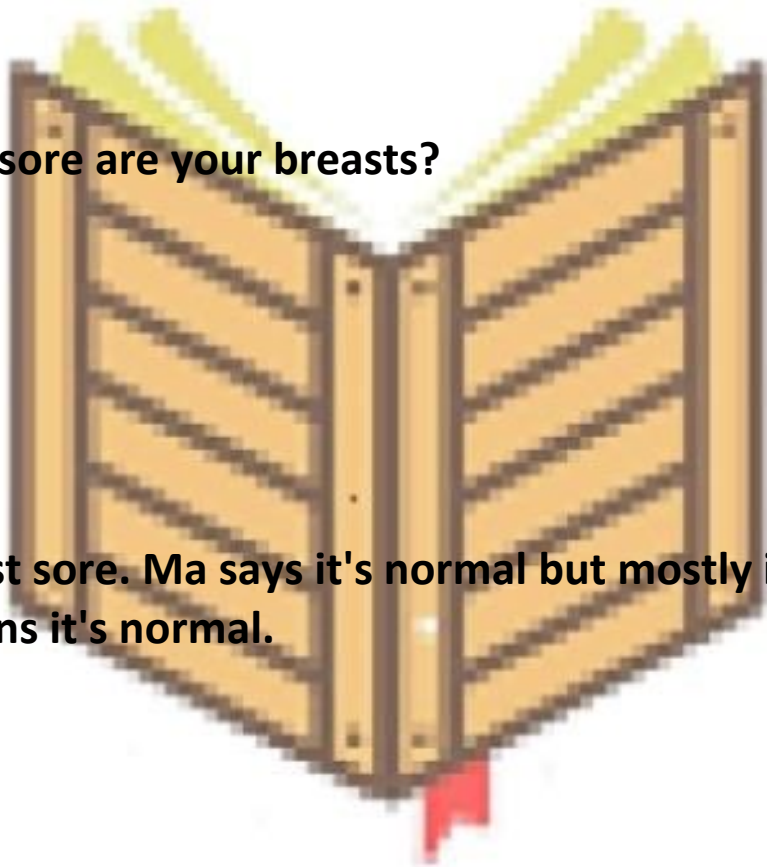
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He raises his head and plants a kiss on my forehead...he takes the towel and wipes me clean... After doing that he held me close my head on his chest...**

**Travis: how sore are your breasts?**

**Me: they just sore. Ma says it's normal but mostly if you carrying twins it's normal.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you carrying twins?**

**Me: no infact I don't know.**

**He kisses my arm...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I want us to Talk?**

**Travis : about?**



**Me: what they been saying about me in the News...**

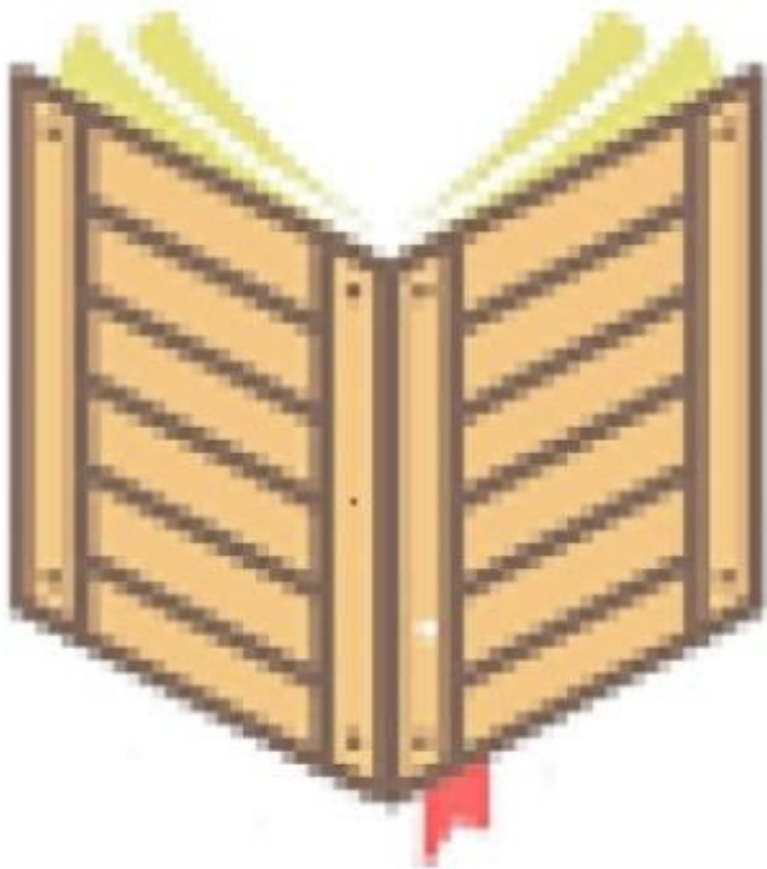
**He sighs...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's all lies. I'm not doing anything as such Infact I'll never cheat on you.**

**He is quiet...**

**Me : babe...**

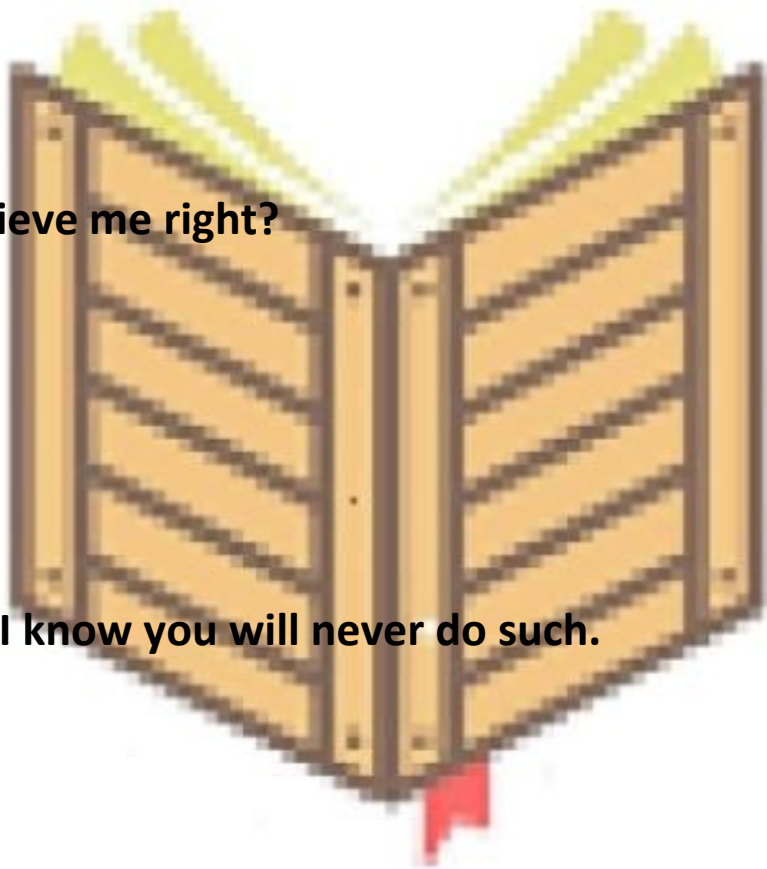


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yes.**

**Me: you Believe me right?**

**Travis: I do. I know you will never do such.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I sigh...**

**Travis: how far are you?**

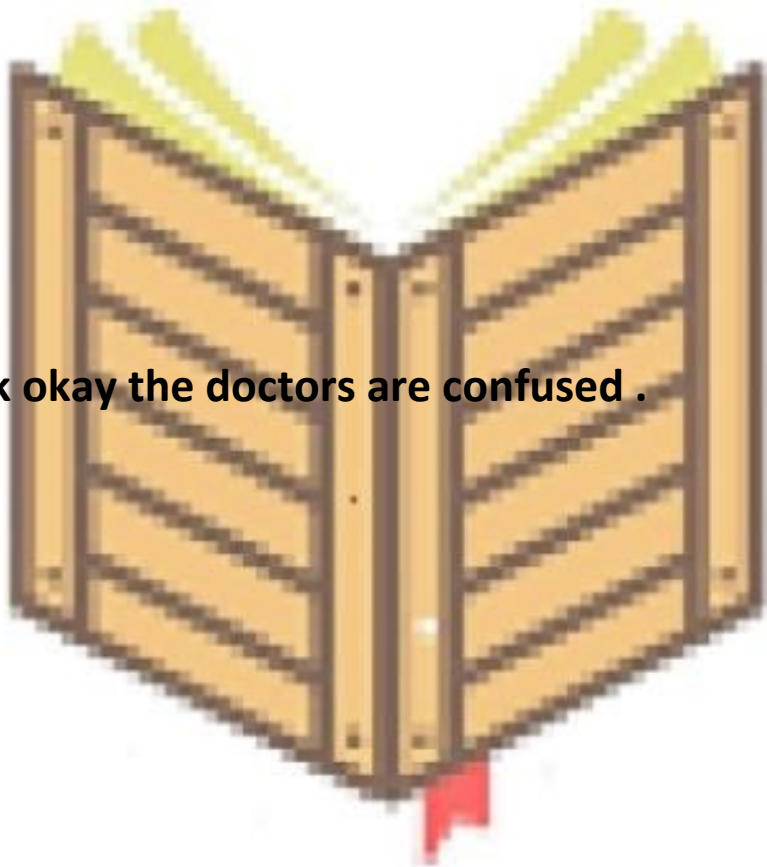
**He says running his hands on my belly. The baby kicked two double kicks.. he smiled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't know.**

**Travis: you don't know?**



**Me: yes look okay the doctors are confused .**

**He nods...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: ahd how are you feeling?**

**Travis: it's hard Without you. Honestly speaking I'm scared. I'm scared of giving birth Travis.**

**I say tears rolling down my cheeks. He plants a kiss on my head...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: I understand....**

**Me: I know who is behind your arrest.**

**Travis: you do?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes. It's Victor.**

**He chuckled...**

**Travis: Mhmm. Why am I not surprised?**

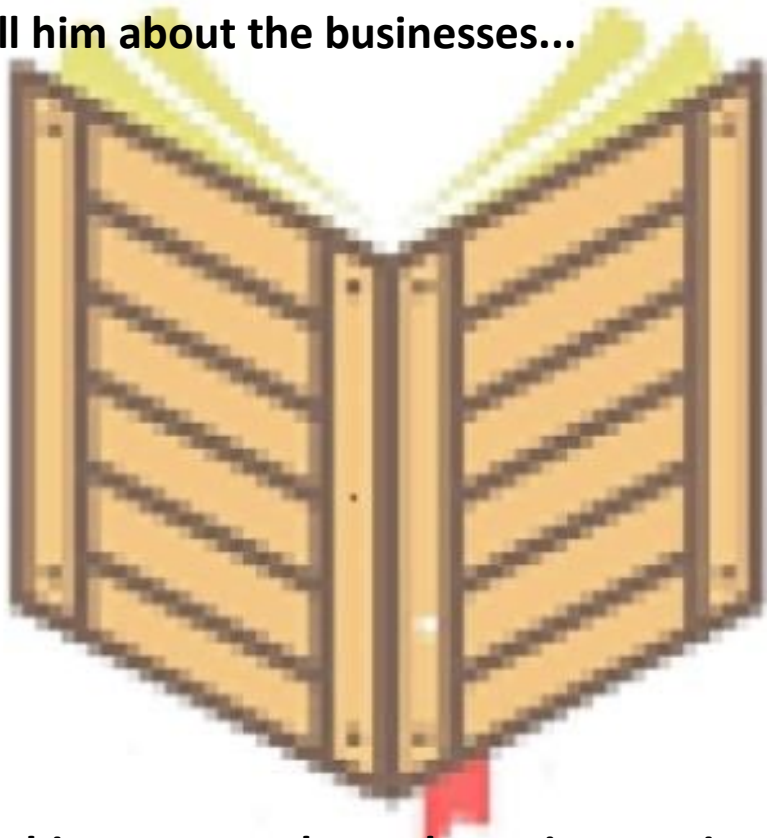


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: he is working with the police.**

**Judging from the way he is breathing he is already angry. I shouldn't tell him about the businesses...**

**Me : And.**



**Travis: Leave him to me. I always knew it was Him. I just didn't want to believe that.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**My phone rings. He reaches for it. It's my doctor.. I answer...**

**Me: doctor.**



**Doc: Mrs Khoza. How are you doing today?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm doing good thanks.**

**Doc: look I have some few things to confirm with you could you pass by my office?**

**Me: Uhm I'm currently out if the province...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doc : how can you do that Mrs Khoza. I strictly told you no traveling in your condition.**

**Me: I took a flight.**

**Doc: it doesn't matter. You are almost close to giving birth and  
It's not safe.**

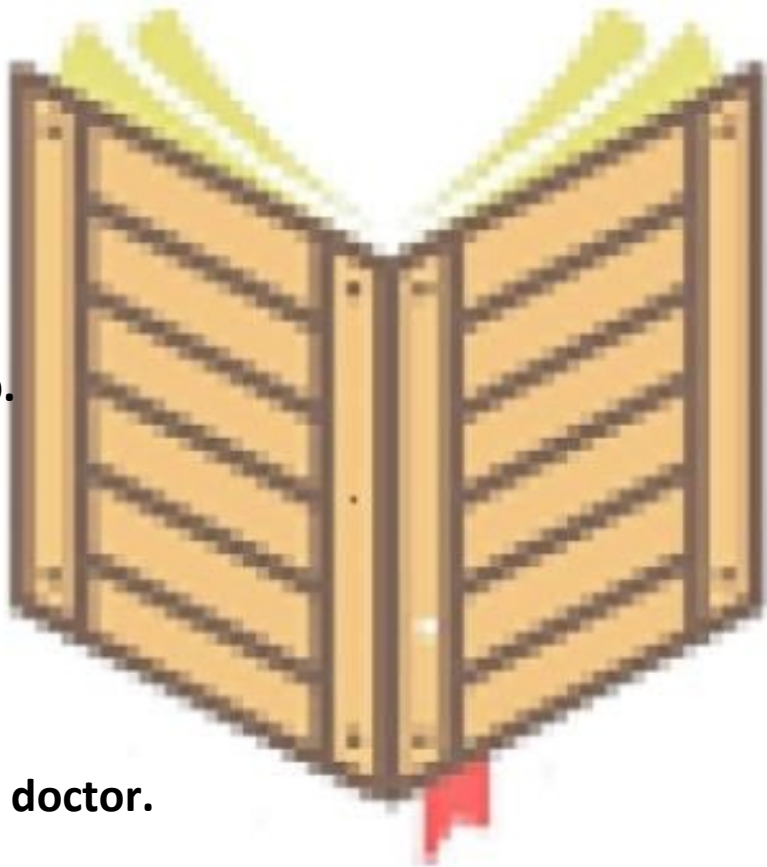


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm sorry.**

**Doc: it's fine but do      make sure you return.**

**She hung up.**



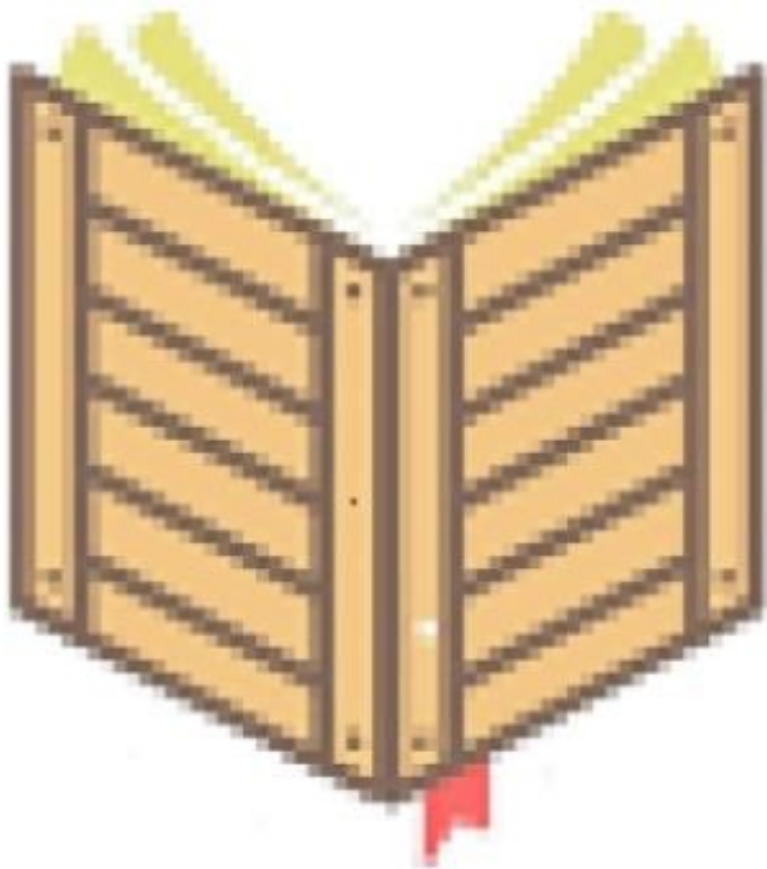
**Travis: good doctor.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : telling me about giving birth soon.**

**Travis: you should go home.**

**Me: ok.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He gets up from the bed and makes me wear my clothes... We share a kiss.**

**Travis : call me when you have arrived.**

**Me: ok.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I love you.**

**Me: more and more.**

**I say and he calls the warden and he opens the cell and I walk out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

**NARRATED**



**Vic was sitting at the office chair he had a visitor...**

**“ so since you Took everything From them what's Next?”**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Vic: I'm Stealing their money From the safe.**

**“ Why?”**

**Vic: because it's what it's gonna pay you.**

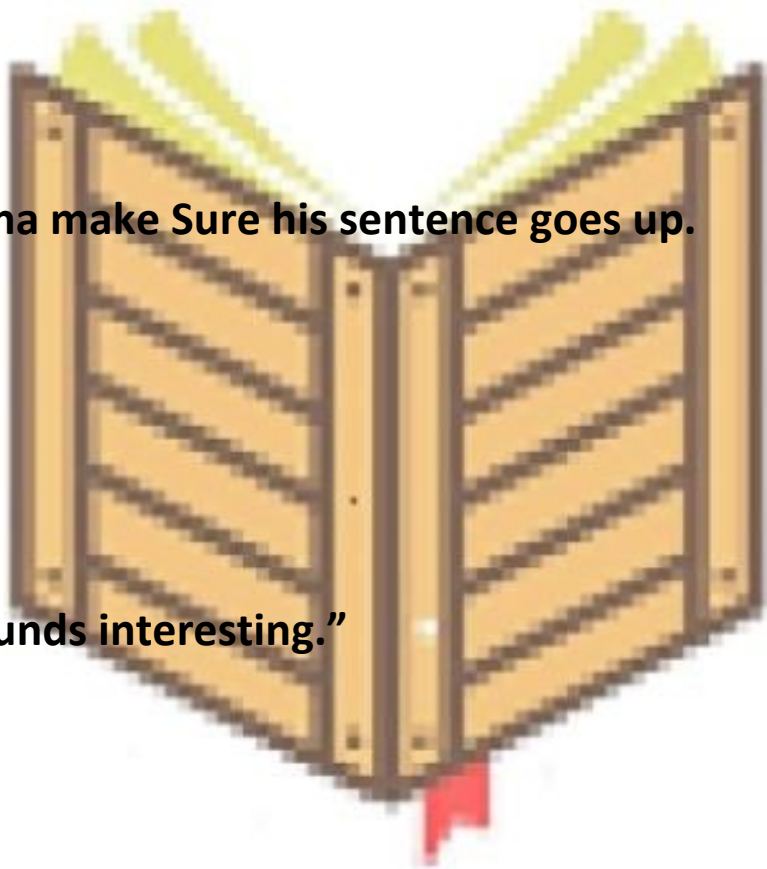


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**” what about her husband.”**

**Vic: I'm gonna make Sure his sentence goes up.**

**“ Mhmm sounds interesting.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: just have to make the lady mine.”**

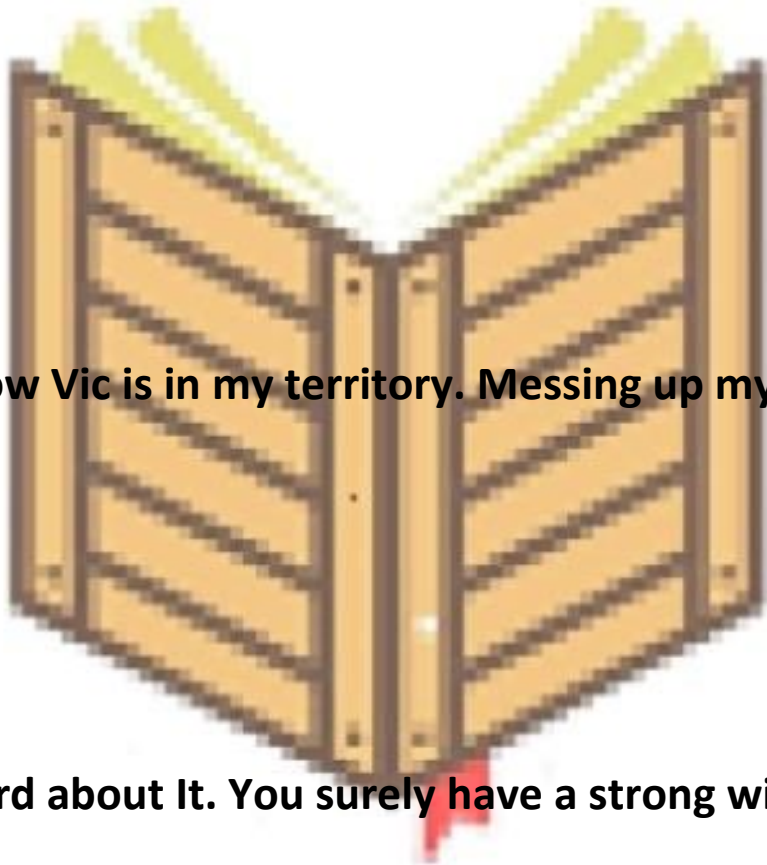
**They cheered...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TRAVIS**

**After Ndoni left I requested to see the judge...**



**Me: right now Vic is in my territory. Messing up my things.**

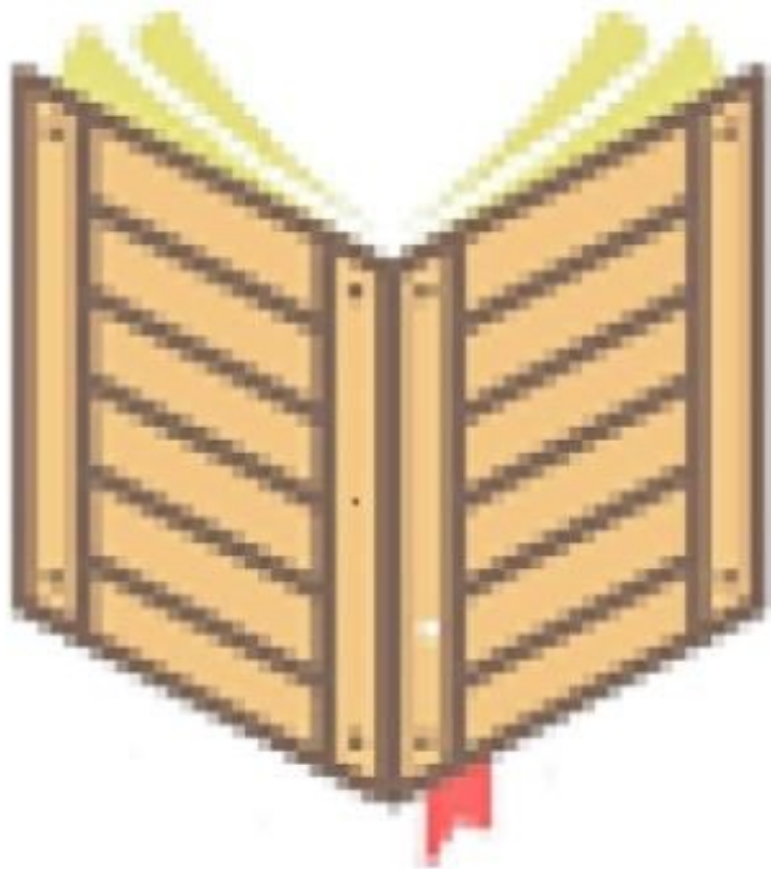
**Judge: I heard about it. You surely have a strong wife.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: instead of telling me how strong my wife is it's for the best you tell me when am I getting out if here.**

**Judge: They settling for a 30 million to get you out if here.**

**Me: less.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JUDGE: so?**

**Me : settlement fair.**

**JUDGE: I'll pass the message...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

## IMANI

Immediately after leaving the prison I took a jet back home just landed. I'm feeling a little bit of pain on my lower abdomen. After what felt like forever Thabo is here. With Mira they rush to me.



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mira: Immy. Are you ok?**

**I shook my head no...**



**Me: I'm feeling pain on my Lower abdomen.**

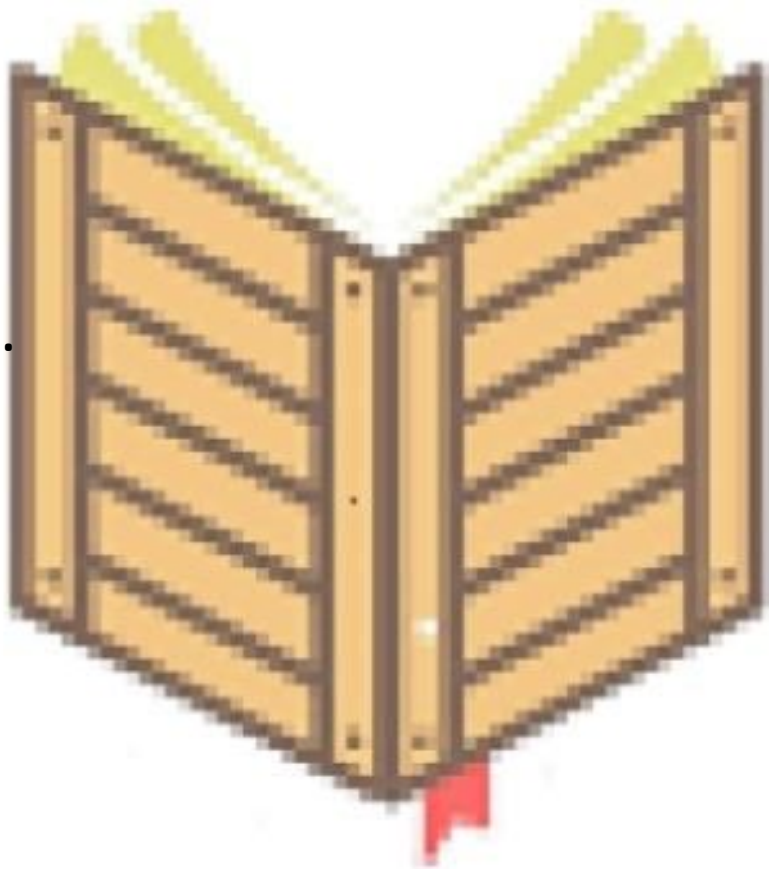
**Thabo: let's go to the doctor.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I need to rest. I haven't had enough sleep.**

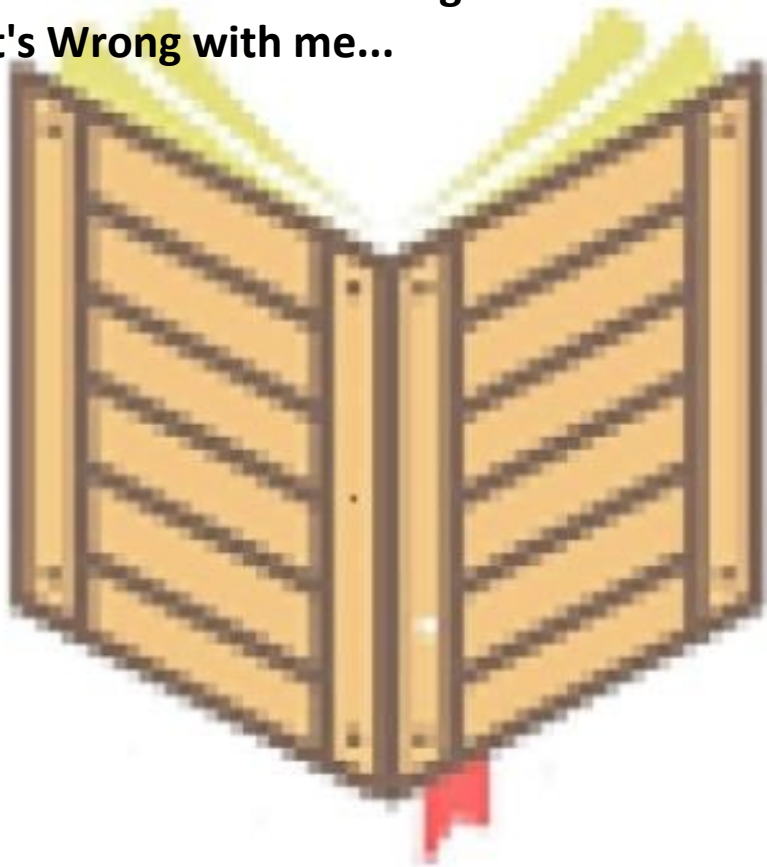
**Thabo v but...**

**Me: please...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I say they make me stand up and open the door for me. I get at the back and so does Mira. Thabo gets in and we drive back home. What's Wrong with me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: I'll stay up with her.**

**She says when we arrive at home.**

**Thabo: you Sure You guys will be fine?**

**Mira: Yes. We have the guards. We will contact you if there's anything else.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: ok. I love you.**

**He says and kiss her...**

**Mira: I love you too.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He leaves...**

**Nice couple. It hurts Cause Mira can't have any child but They in a adoption process.**

**Mira: I'll prepare your favourite smoothie.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



I nod and I walk to my room and walk to the shower. I need shower maybe I'll feel Better. After taking that shower the pains started again. I was lying with my pyjamas on... I stood up...

Me: Ahhh....Mira...



I continued Screaming. She came upstairs.

Mira: what's Wrong are you ok.

**Me: do I look ok to you? Fuck...**

**She took out her phone and dialed some numbers...**

**Mira: babe Ndoni is not okay. I'm taking her to the hospital...  
Yes... pain...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She hung up After that...**

**Me: ahhh...no...**



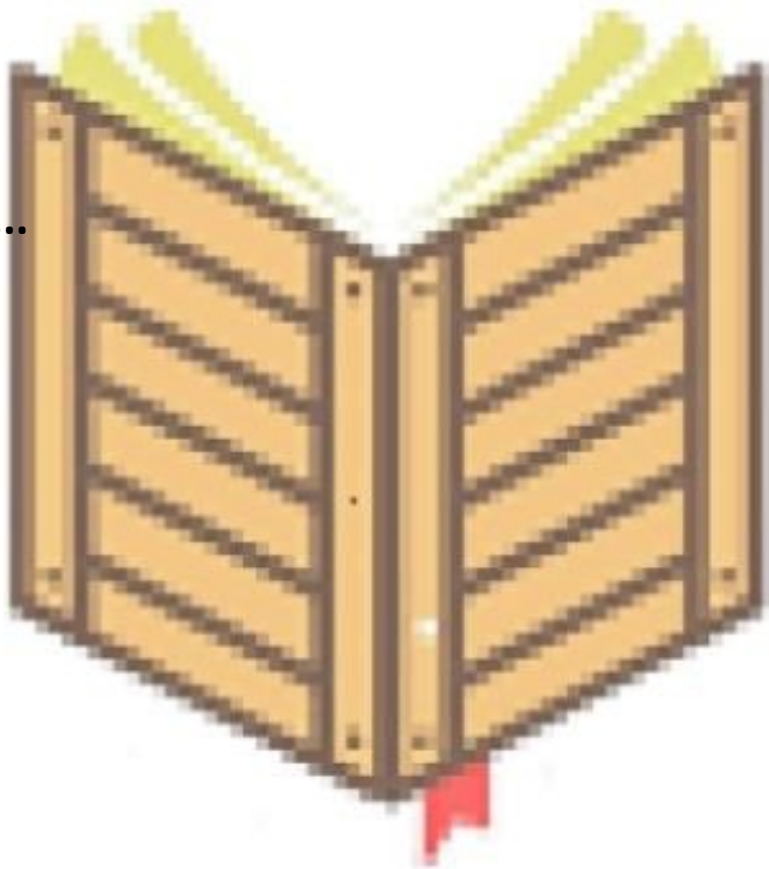
**She took the bag that was on top of the bed...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I'm not in labour...no...**

**I felt something running down my legs. Blood.!**

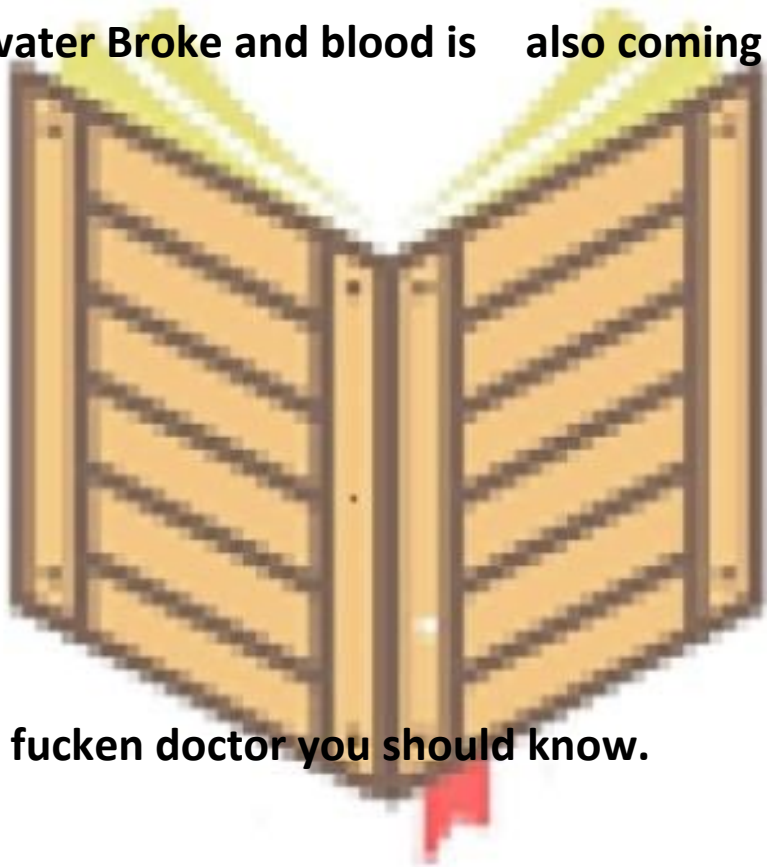
**Mira: oh no...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**No... no it's not happening. I'm not losing this baby...no...no...**

**Mira: your water Broke and blood is also coming out. What the fuck.**



**Me: you the fucken doctor you should know.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I said**

**Mira: let's take you to the hospital.**

**She said holding my hand helping me to walk. This house is so big for me to walk...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**When we reach downstairs. She summons the guards and one of them pick me up and take me to the the car..**

**Mira:d hospital.**



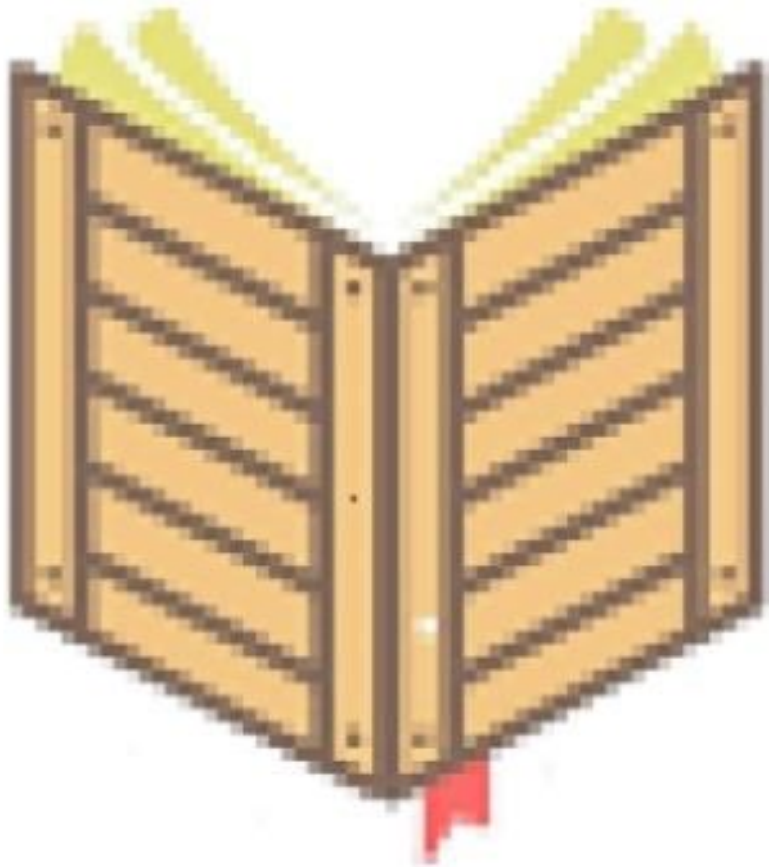
**He nods and drive out with the others following me...**

**Me: Mira I can't lose this baby...I can't...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: you won't....**

**Me: call my mother.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



I say and she takes my phone and phones her...

TO BE CONTINUED...



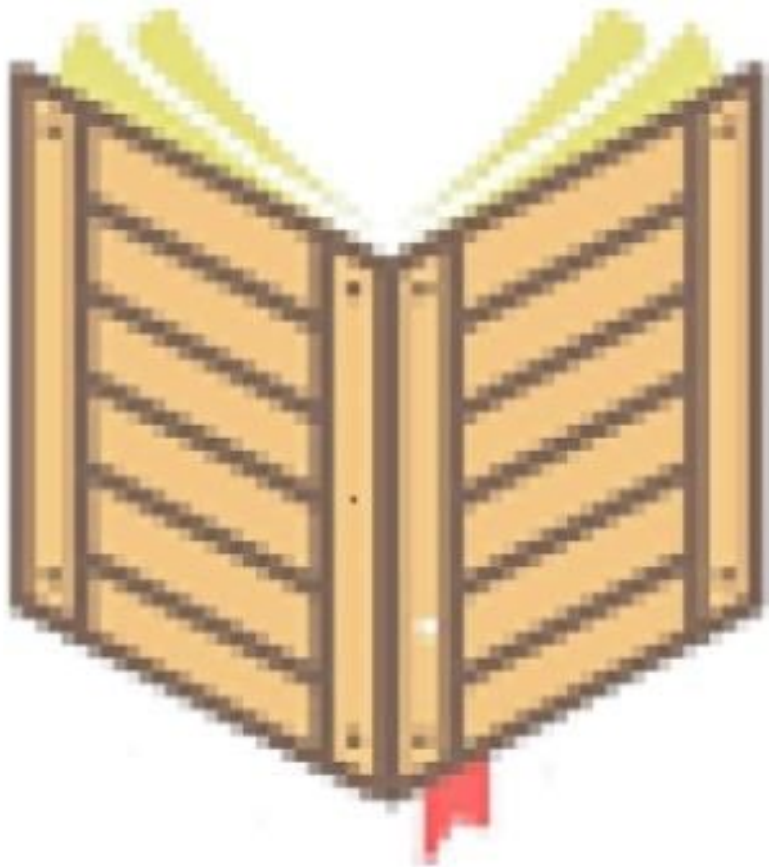
GOOD Morning. It's a beautiful morning ♡☐

NOVELSGURU.COM

INSERT 35

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 35



NOVELSGURU.COM

**NARRATED**



**Thabo had arrived at the hospital. Both him and Mira are in her ward Along with her mother...**

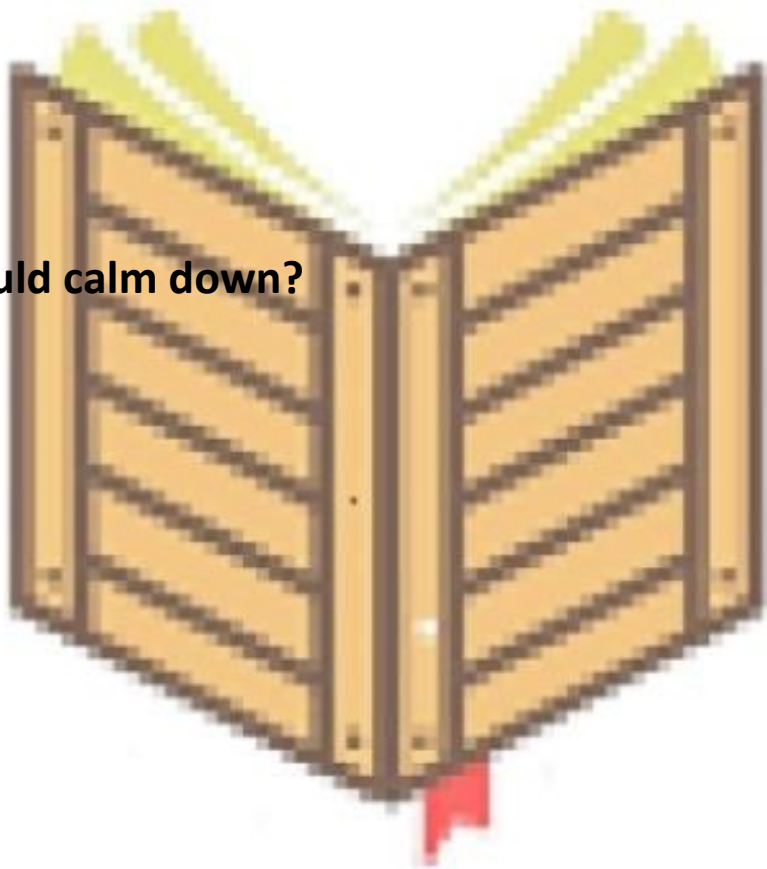
**Imani: I hate him ma. I hate him so Much!**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She was screaming...**

**Ma: calm down Imani...**

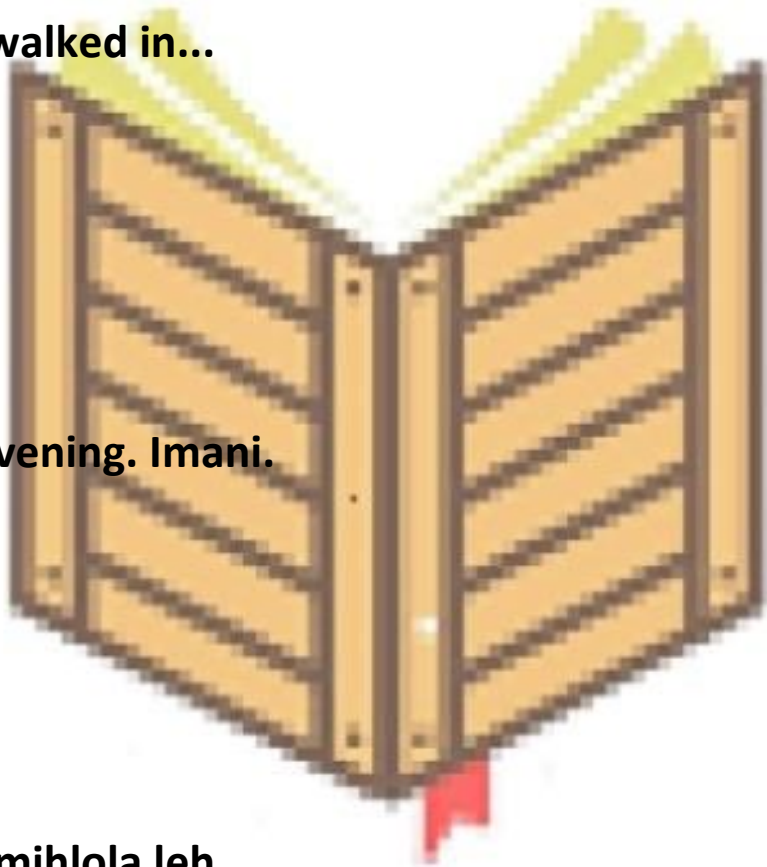
**Imani: I should calm down?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She was shouting...**

**The doctor walked in...**



**Doc: good evening. Imani.**

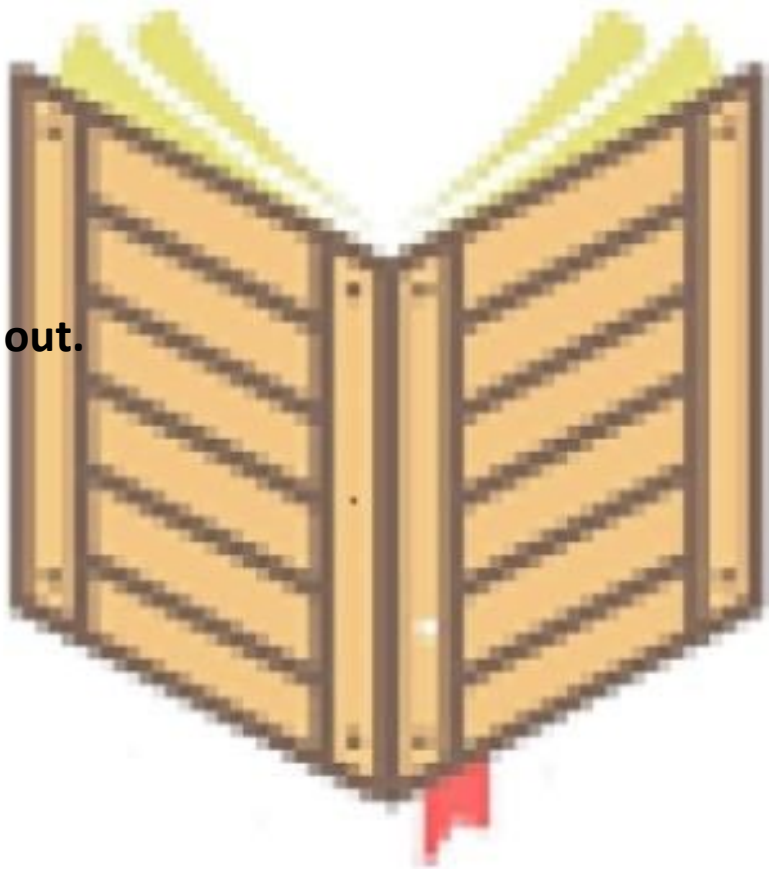
**Imani: heh imihlola leh.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doc: Mira fetch your scrubs.**

**Mira: sure.**

**She Walked out.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doctor: how are we holding up here?**

**Imani: are You seriously gonna ask me that?**

**The doctor chuckled... Imani then Screamed feeling the pain on her lower abdomen**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: call him Thabo. Call him...**

**He just stood there...**

**Imani: I said fucken call him!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



He took out his phone and dialed Travis's number's and he answered.

Thabo: mfethu listen. Ndoni wants to talk to you. She's in labour.

Travis: What? So soon.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thabo: yeah she was bleeding blood and her water Broke...

**Imani: I want to talk to him...**

**Travis: is she the one talking?**

**Thabo: yes...uh...**

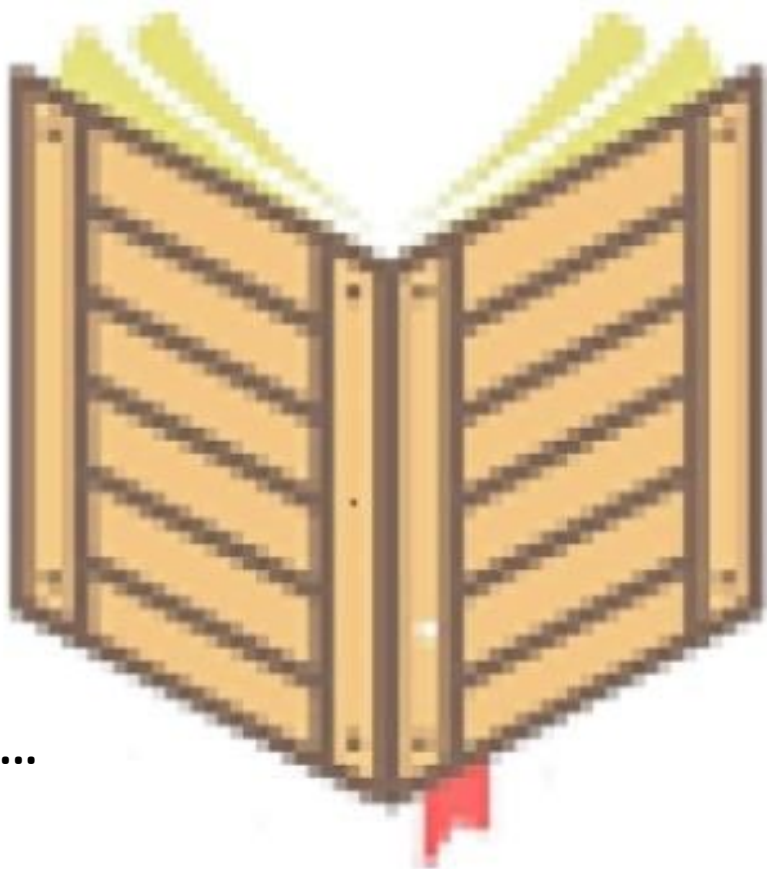


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI: hey Wena Thabo! Bring the Fucken phone here.**

**He did.**

**Travis: hello...**

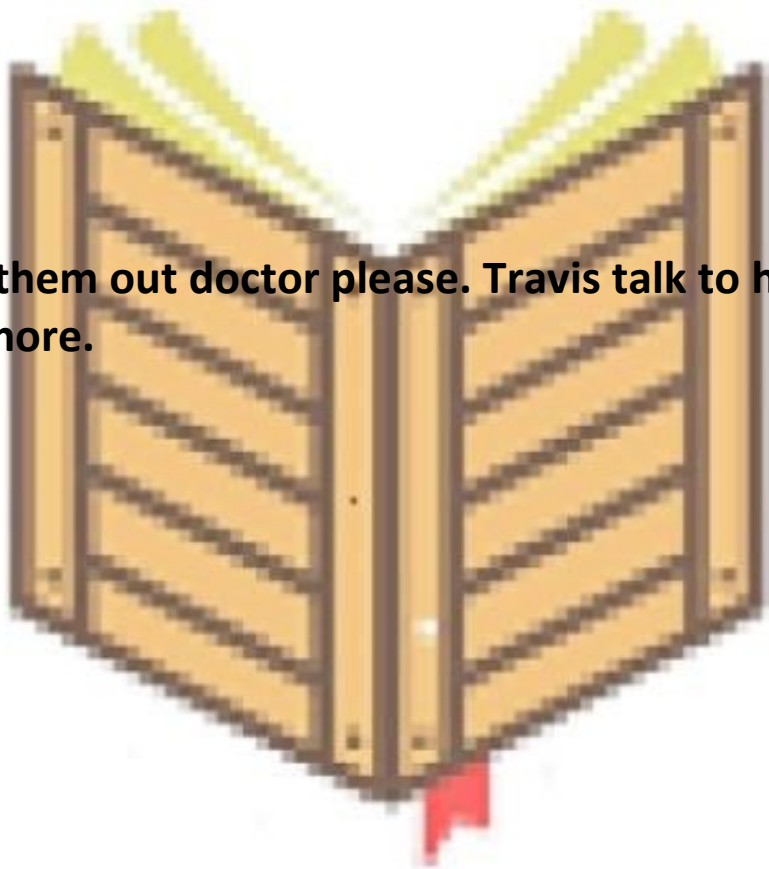


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: nyelo..nyelo. Listen here wena... I hate you for getting me Pregnant yezwa. I hate you Travis. I fucken hate you.**

**She took a huge breath...**

**Imani: take them out doctor please. Travis talk to her... I can't do this anymore.**

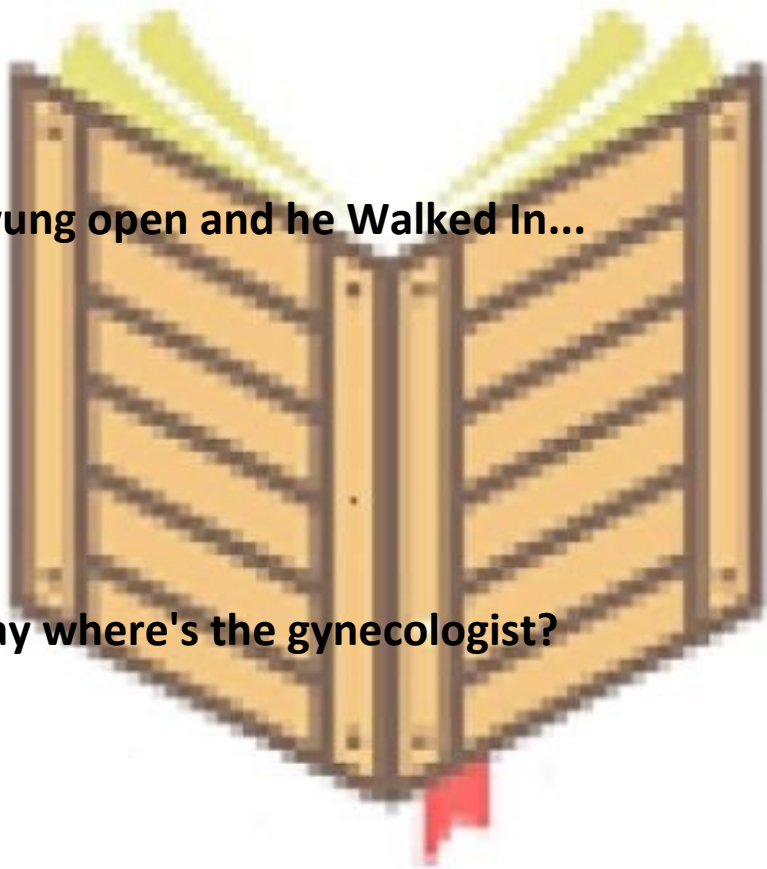


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: calm down sthandwa Sam.**

**The door swung open and he Walked In...**

**Doc: good Jay where's the gynecologist?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Jay: she's on leave.**

**Doc: both of them?**

**Jay: Yes the only gynecologist Available it's Mira and she's not in today.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Doc : she is infact she went to put on her scrubs.**

**Jay: that's Good I Guess... cause ain't no way I delivering a baby.**



**Doc: I'll take it from here.**

**He walked out and Mira walked in...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: Oh father God. I should have stayed a virgin.**

**Travis sighed on the other side...**

**Imani: why did I let you In vele! Why!... Come back here  
wena Masaka!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Uhm... baby please keep safe and calm down.**

**Imani: I'm calm...I'm calm...**

**Mira: can I do my job now?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**The doctor nodded.**

**Thabo: I'll be outside.**

**Imani: hey Wena Thabo Where are you taking Travis?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He frowned...**

**Thabo: Travis?**



**Imani: if you want to go out. Go out but not with Travis.**

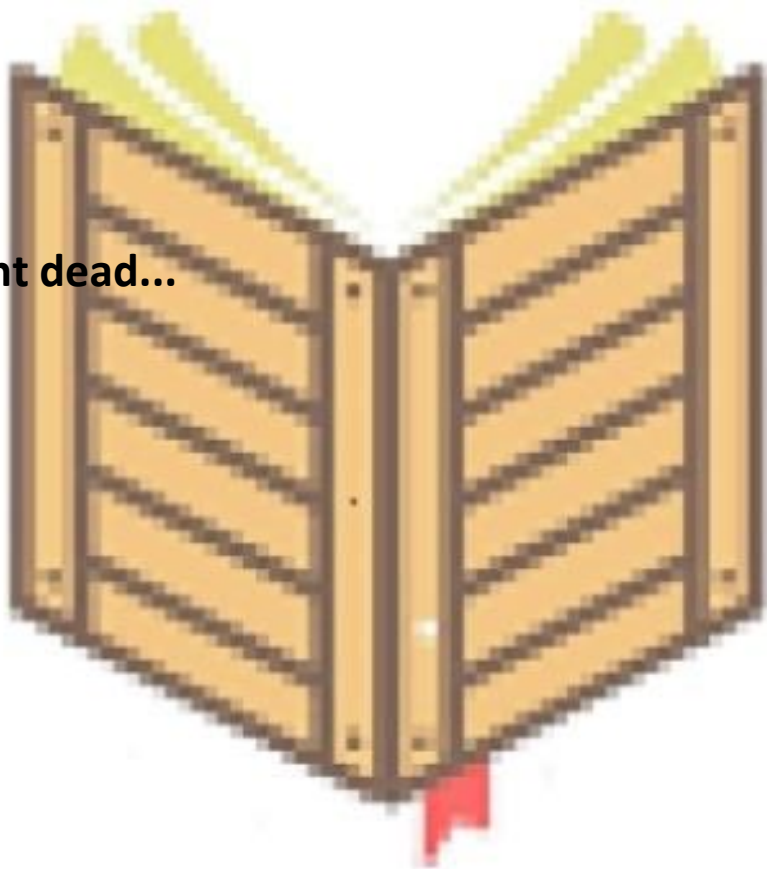
**He sighed and Left the phone. He walked out..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I'm not doing this alone Travis...**

"Tu...Tu...Tu "

The line went dead...



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Imani: he's gone again!**

**Mira: Uhm Immy please spread your legs...**

**She did...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: Good... Uhm we still have a hours to go...**

**Ma: hours. How long?**

**. Mira: it will depend on how fast she is remember she lost blood and it's risky to rush this. It could be 8 to 10 hours**

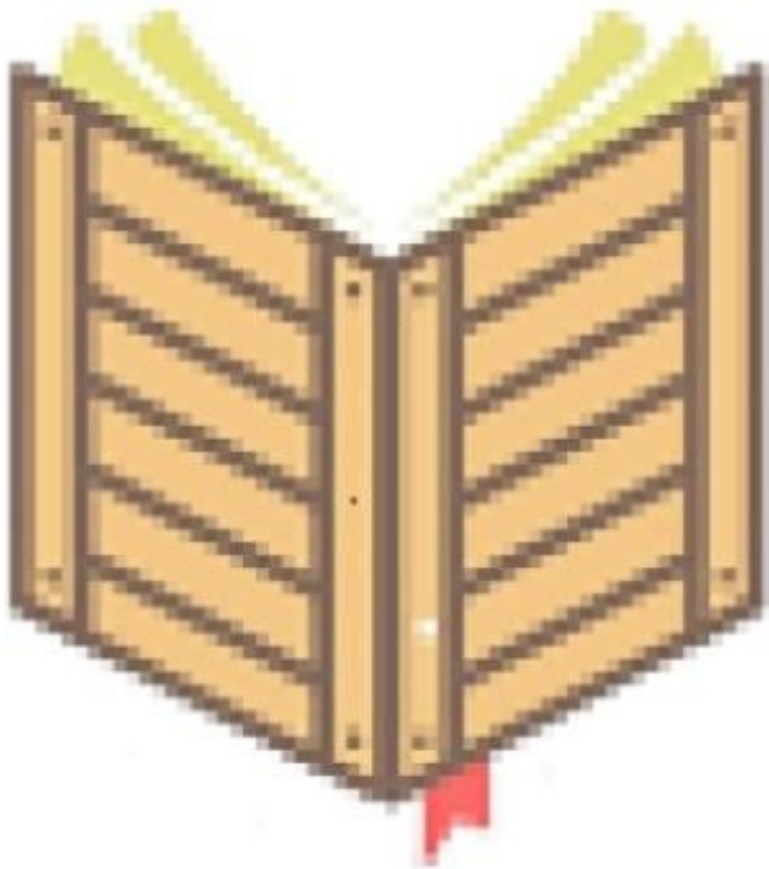


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma nodded ....**

—

**TRAVIS**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: surely you can make a plan. Listen my wife is in labour. I can take the whole station with me if that will be fine with you.**

**Commissioner : you sure not trying to escape?**

**Me: really? Handcuff me if that's what it takes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Commissioner: fine. Four vans. Only a day . Tommorow morning you returning.**

**Me: thanks. I'll have your money deposited by the end of today.**



**He nodded and dialed some numbers.**

**Commissioner: arrange planes for four vans and one prisoner. Travis . He's going to Gauteng. Netcare hospital. Cuff him... Now.**

**He hung up.**

**Me: thanks.**

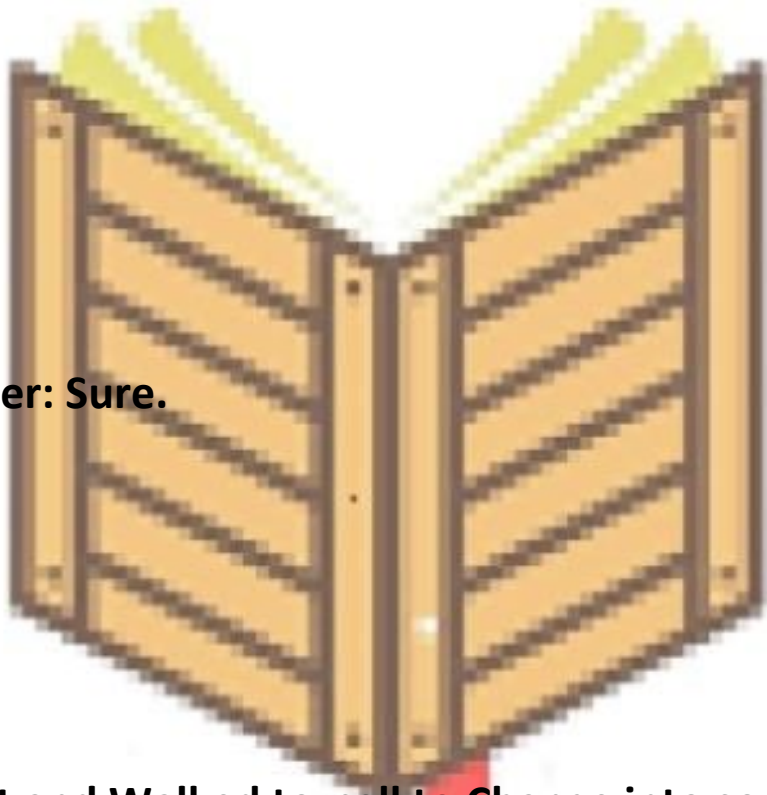
**I Said and they cuffed me up...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : can I at least wear something comfortable. Doubling the money....**

**Commissioner: Sure.**



**I Walked out and Walked to cell to Change into something Black sweatpants and black hoodie.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

---

Time went by and it's been 8 hours since Imani was in labour and the baby was still taking his time to Come out as for ma she was worried about her daughter....

Travis: Thabo Where is she?



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Thabo Went to him and bro Hugged him.**

**Thabo: you out?...**



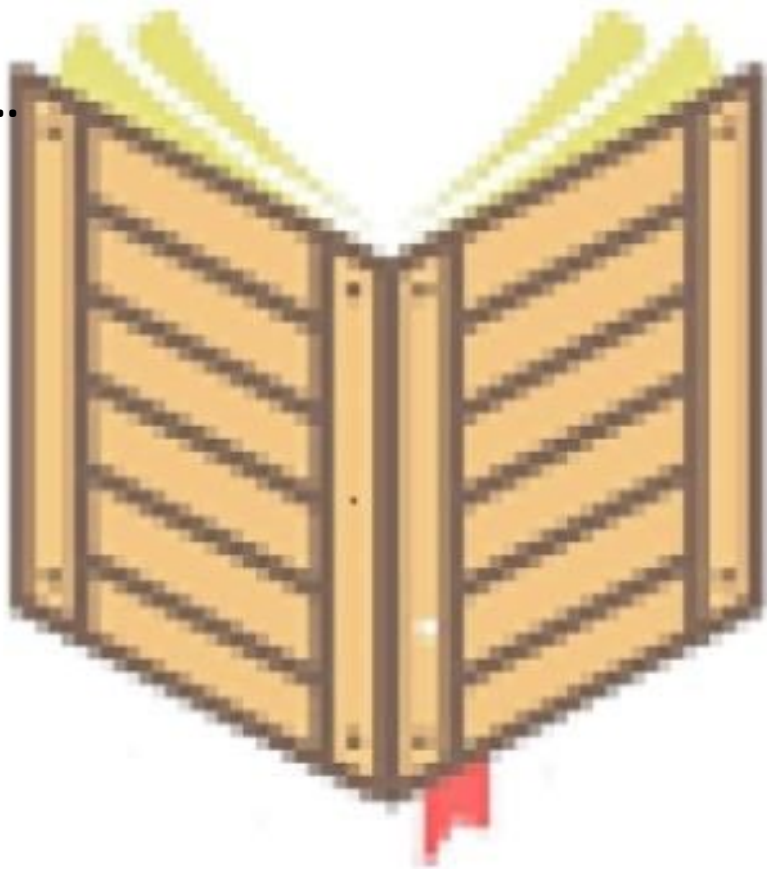
**He looked at the police who were following him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: only a day.**

**Thabo: she's in here.**

**Travis: eish...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He said When he heard the screams...**

**Travis: do you think she could kill me?**



**Thabo: the way things are she could.**

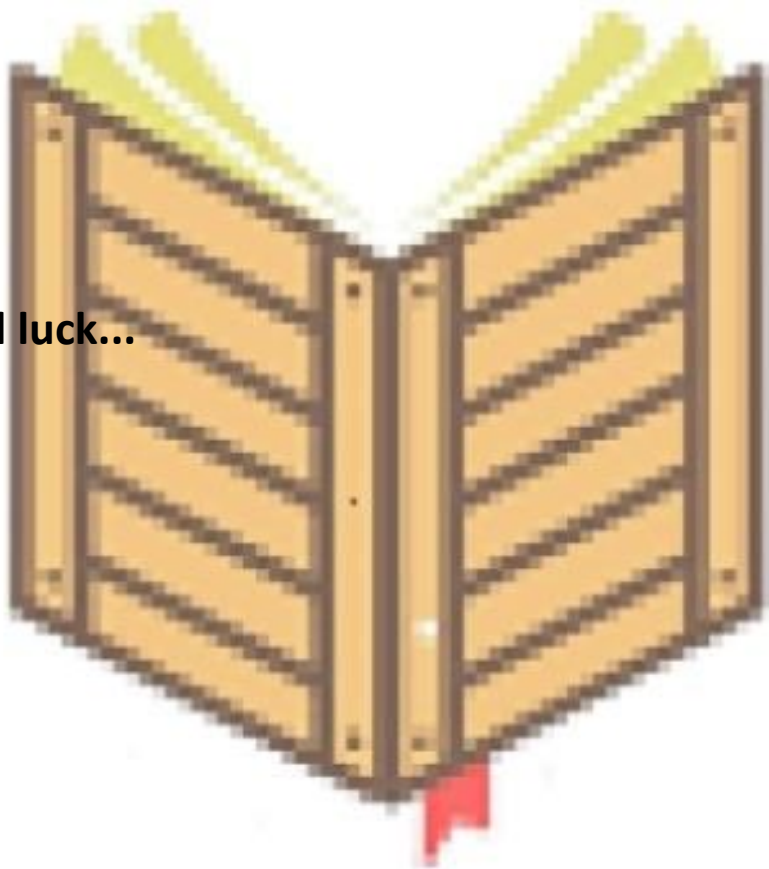
**Travis: I'm to blame for this. Imagine carrying the whole Pregnancy alone.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: you couldn't control the situation.**

**Travis: I could have...let me go in...**

**Thabo: good luck...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



He got in and she was Screaming and swearing...His face was pink and his eyes were sky blue he Felt helpless she even asked Mira to perform a c-section but she couldn't since the baby was on the way....



Imani: Wow. He decided to be a witch and fly...

She laughed and Screamed as more pain hit Harder...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Travis is sitting in the couch in her Ward with his Hands in his Head his elbows on his thighs. Now was standing Next to the

was busy hitting it with her open hand whenever the contractions would hit her she would just clench her teeth until they stopped and she would do a breath in and out...

Imani: I feel like killing you right now...

he raised his head..

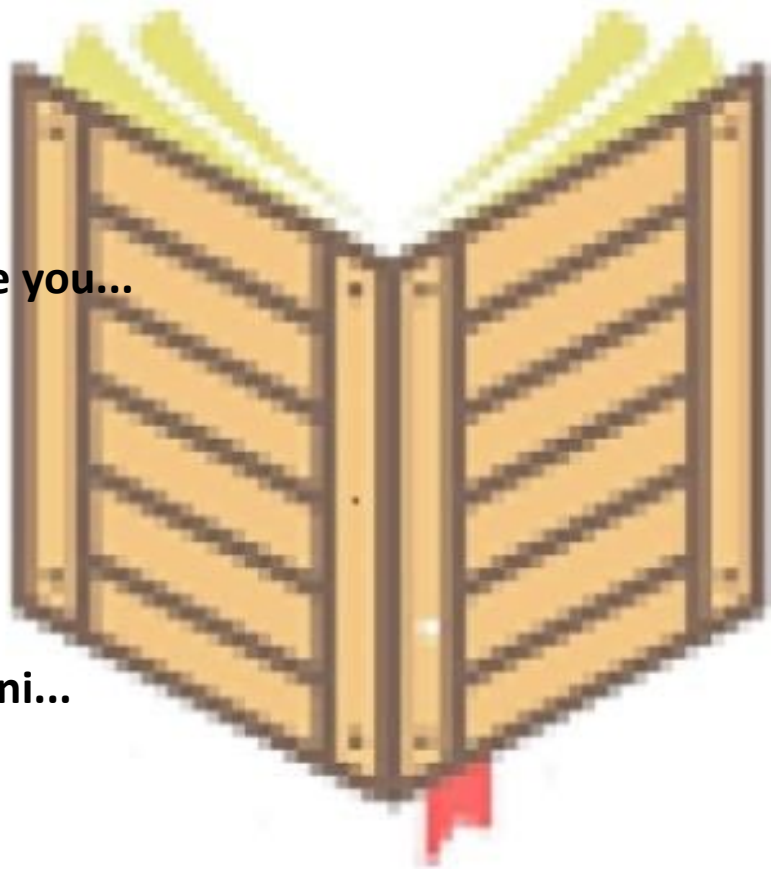


NOVELSGURU.COM

**She Went to her bag that had the clothes for the baby she took out a pistol...**

**Imani: I hate you...**

**Travis : Ndoni...**

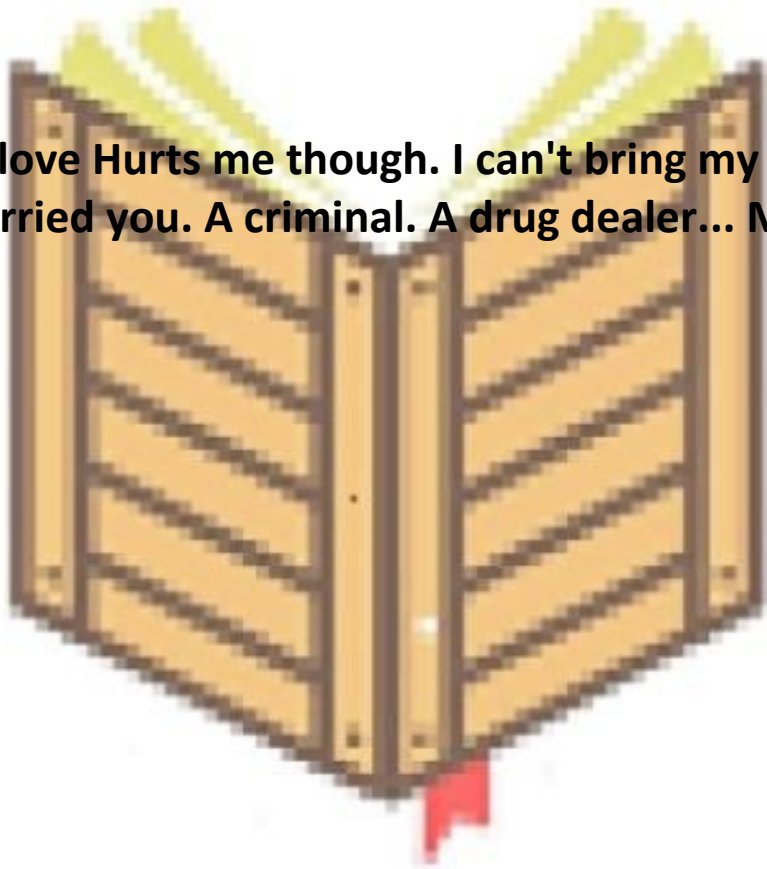


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: why did you get me pregnant? Why me...**

**Travis: because I love you.**

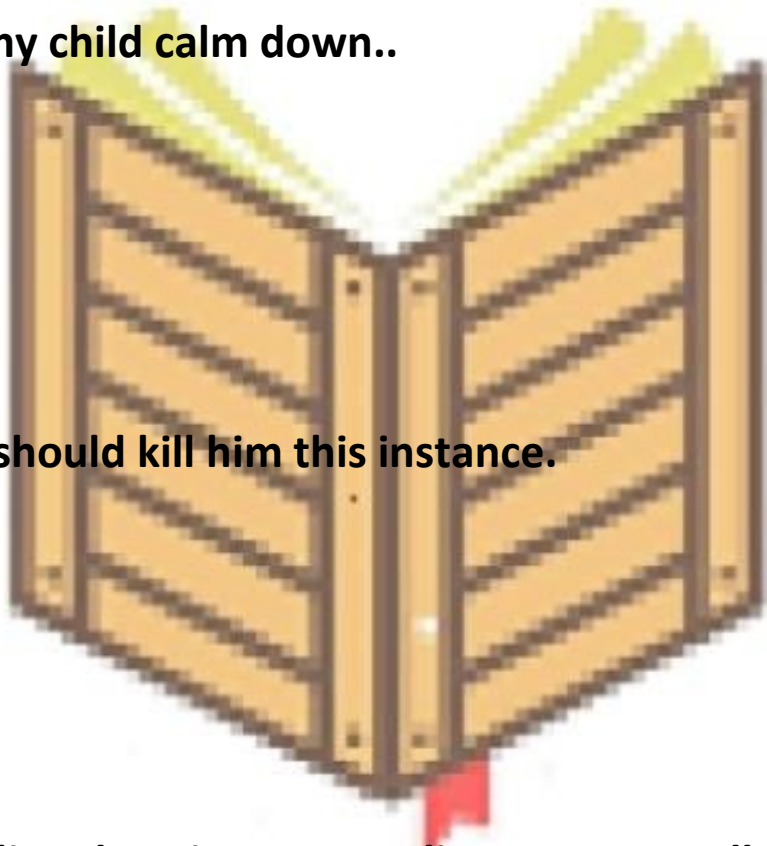
**Imani: your love Hurts me though. I can't bring my self to believe I married you. A criminal. A drug dealer... Ma...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ndoni please put the gun down...**

**ma: Ndoni my child calm down..**



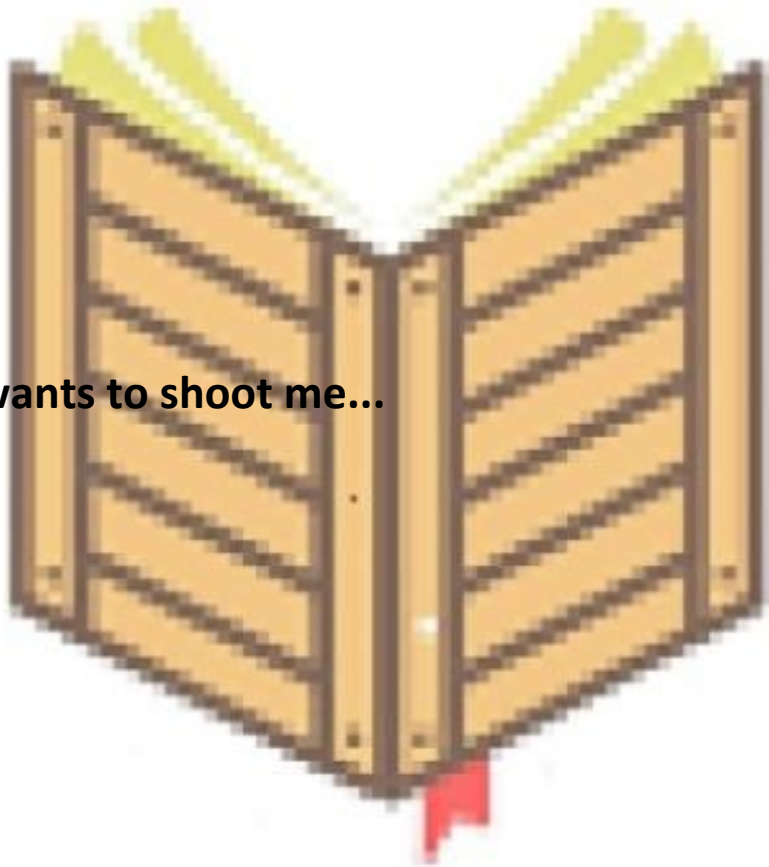
**Imani: ma I should kill him this instance.**

**She said pulling the trigger... a police woman Walked in... she pointed the gun at Imani..**

**cop: drop your weapon.**

**Travis: baby...**

**Imani: she wants to shoot me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: Imani!**

**Imani: drop yours Cause I have the guts to shoot You right now...**

**Travis: please drop the gun...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He said looking at the cop.. Imani Screamed as the contractions hit harder... Mira Walked in...**

**cop: I'll have to charge her.**

**Travis:vmo need it's licensed.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Mira: can y'all leave?**

**She said and Travis stood up...**

**Imani: where are you going?**



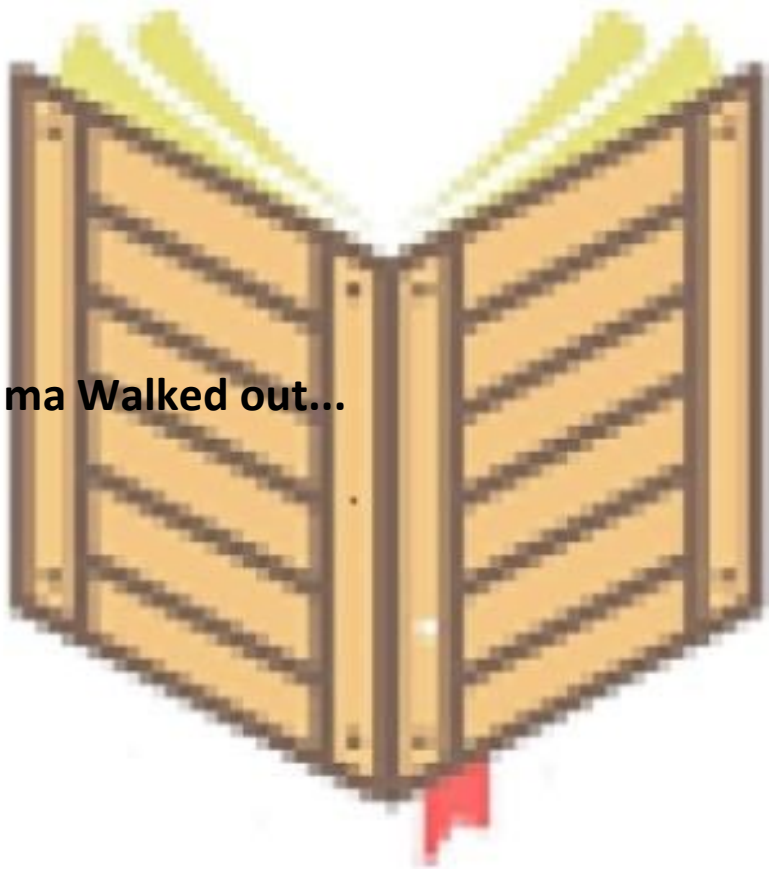
**Travis: uh...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**His Eyes were red...**

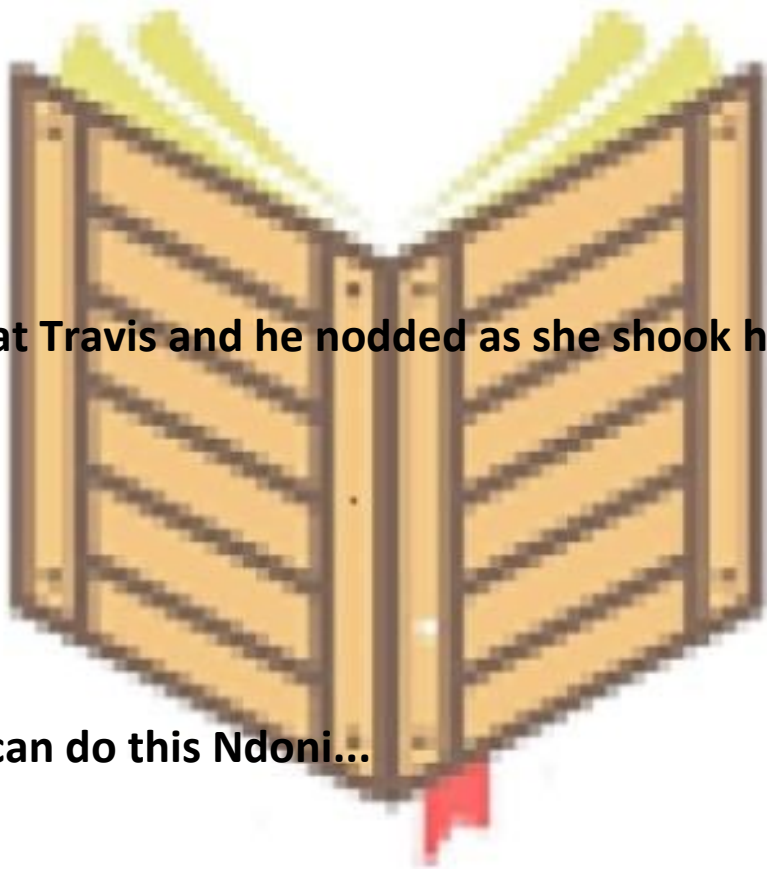
**Imani: You are not going anywhere wena we are in this together.**

**the cop and ma Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: are we Ready?**



**She looked at Travis and he nodded as she shook her head no...**

**Travis: you can do this Ndoni...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: promise me you won't leave me.**

**Travis: I'll Never leave you...**

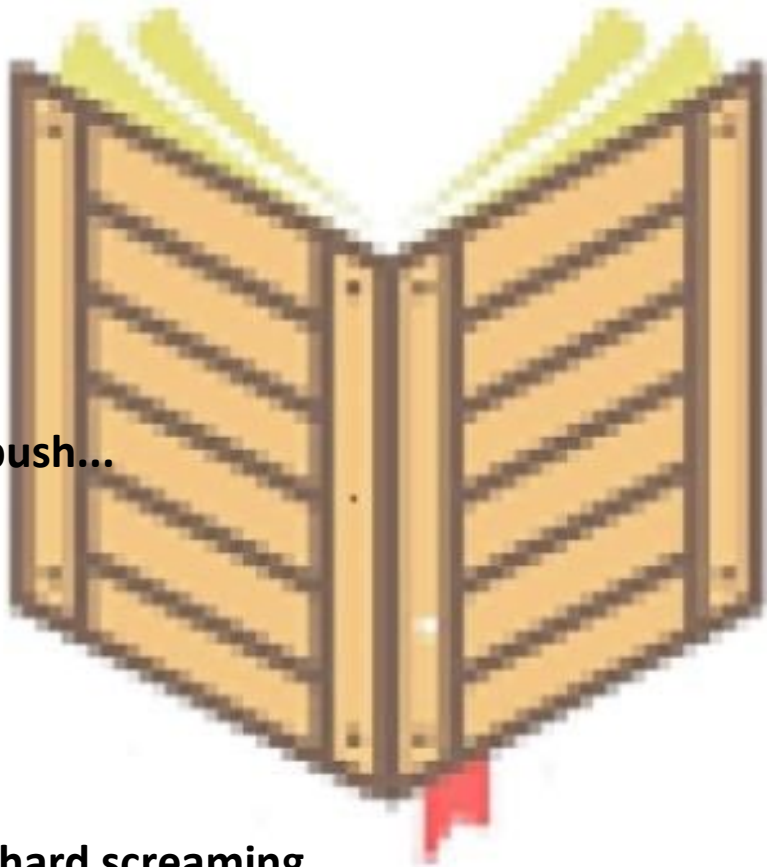
**He kissed her sweaty forehead and she nodded...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: I'm gonna Need her to open her legs.**

**She did so...**



**Mira: Now push...**

**She pushed hard screaming ..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: we getting there. Push again...**

**She pushed again with her grip getting tighter around Travis's hand...**



**Mira: Now give me one strong push. Give it your all ..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She pushed do hard that even Travis was almost being broken by the grip around his wrist... small cries were heard...**

**Mira: Mhmm it's a baby boy...**



**She pushed again...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: Mhmm twins... a boy and a girl...**

**She dosed off after that...**

**Mira: cut the umblical cord...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**She said Giving the nurses the babies..**

**Mira: please call Jay or pitsi here.**

**The doctor walked out and Called them. After a few minutes they walked in...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Pitsi: so much Blood is everything okay?**

**Mira: Just delivered two healthy Babies... while bleeding...**

**Pitsi: that's risk. Did you run all the test?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: still waiting for them.**

**Pitsi: this is the second case we having.**



**Travis: will she be fine?**

**Mira: she will be fine. She's just exhausted..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He nodded and Walked to the babies. He picked them up both of Them. He smiled. They had his eyes. They were both like him.**

**They don't have their mothers gene's...**

**Travis: Sphehleh and Sibusiso Khoza.**

**He smiled and kissed them again..he looked at Ndoni who was sleeping...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: the results are back.**

**He turned and he put the babies back he walked to her.**

**Travis: What do They say?**

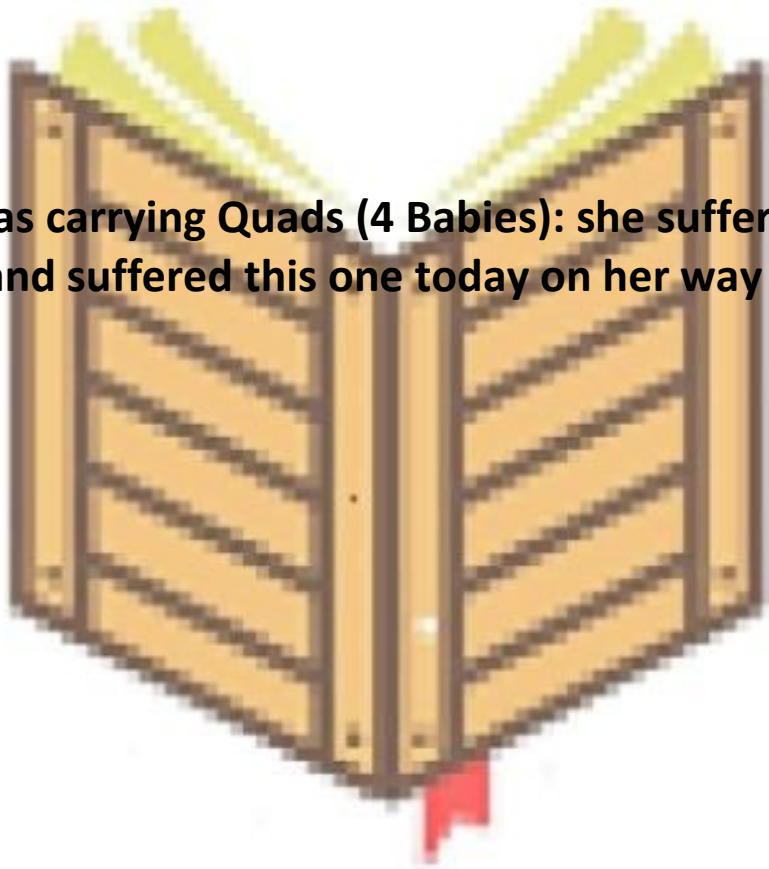


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: she Miscarried a Baby. It's due to stress and overthinking.**

**He sighed...**

**Mira: she was carrying Quads (4 Babies): she suffered the first Miscarried and suffered this one today on her way here.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis sighed...**

**Mira: be strong for her. All of them. You need to make it out of there soon Travis.**

**He nodded.... And Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: you are a Father mfethu.**

**They bro Hugged...**

**Thabo: to two beautiful Babies... I called your father.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Thanks mfethu. You are the only one I can call a friend.**

**Thabo: I suppose you know.**



**Travis: about Vic betraying me. Yes I know.**

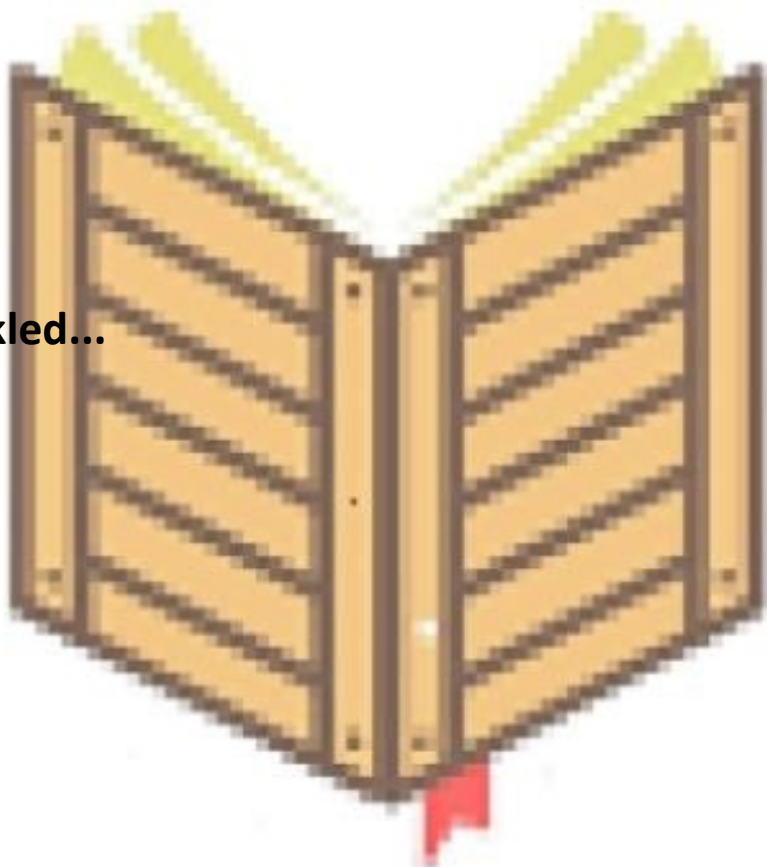
**Thabo: we never suspected him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: yeah. I want to arrange millions of money for my release.**

**Thabo: I'll surely do that... Damn I can't believe your ass is a Father.**

**Travis Chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: so When are you going back?**

**Travis: After speaking to Ndoni.**

**Thabo: ok...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: I should go in.**

Thabo nodded....

—

IMANI



NOVELSGURU.COM

**[HOURS LATER]**

**I opened my eyes and scanned the room and I saw an**

**Incubator not far from me and he standing Next to it with his hands in his pocketso I really gave birth wow...**

**I cleared my throat and he quickly turned and walked closer to me with a smile on his face and he kissed my forehead..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: hallo mommy.**

**I smiled faintly damn my body hurts and I don't even wanna talk about the pain that is between my legs.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: can I have some water?**

**I said that with my scratchy Voice and he quickly helped me drink the water and I laid back..**



**Me: are they Alive.**

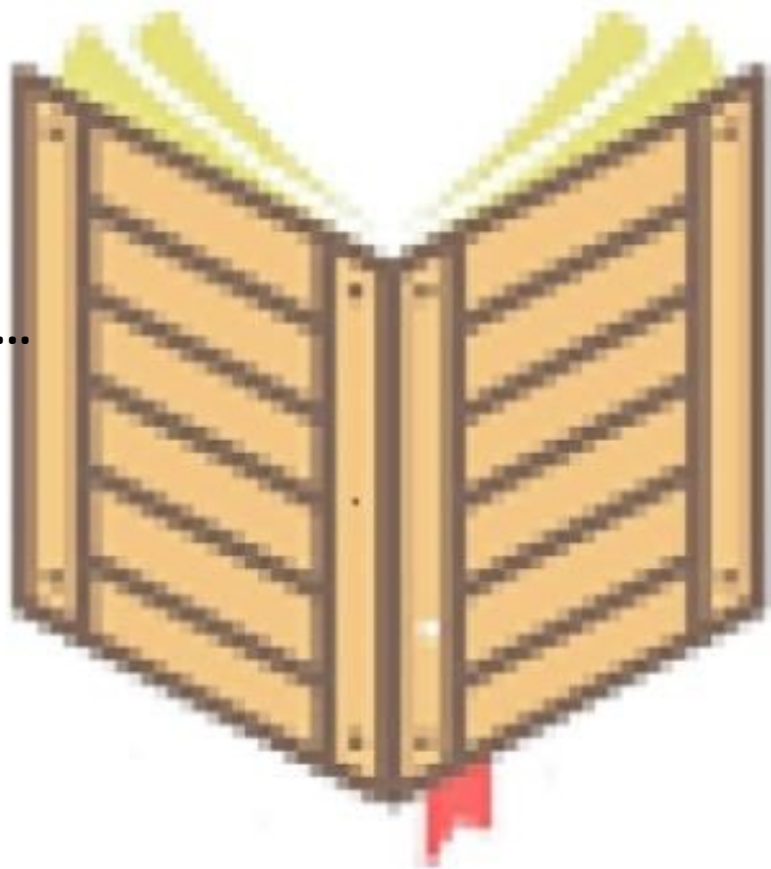
**He nodded with a smile in his face ...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: thank you for the precious gifts thank you so much.**

**Me: mxm You Owe me big time.**

**He Laughed...**



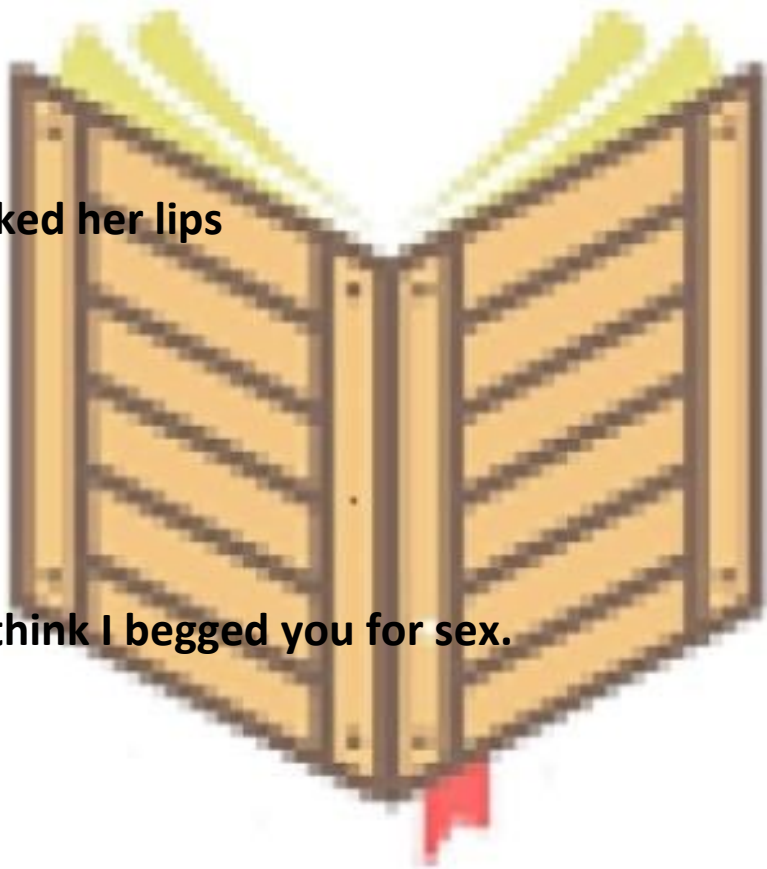
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: I know my love trust me I Know**

**He then perked her lips**

**Me: and to think I begged you for sex.**

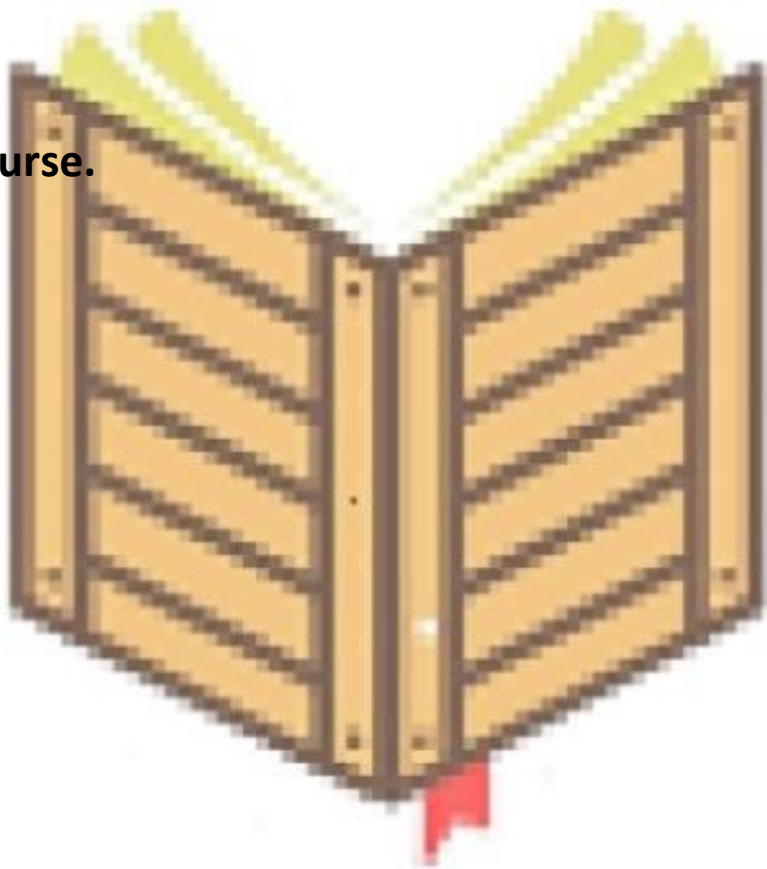


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckled gosh he Looked happy you could Clearly see it On his face.**

**Me: can I see them?**

**Travis: of course.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He helped me out of the bed with my Two Drips one of it has Blood in it and the other one has water in it.

Sponsored



.I Walked slowly with my legs slightly patted and I stood next the the incubator and I immediately fell in Love with them  
They look like him exactly even a baby girl.

Me : they look so adorable love.

NOVELSGURU.COM

I said that with tears running down my cheeks..

**Travis : yeah they do.**

**Me: why do I have a blood drip?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: you miscarried one baby and lost a lot of blood.**

**I Looked up to prevent my tears...**



**Travis: That doesn't make you weak sthandwa sam.**

**Ngiyohlala ngiyibonga le Ndoni yami awazi ukuthi usanda kungijabulisa kanjani .**

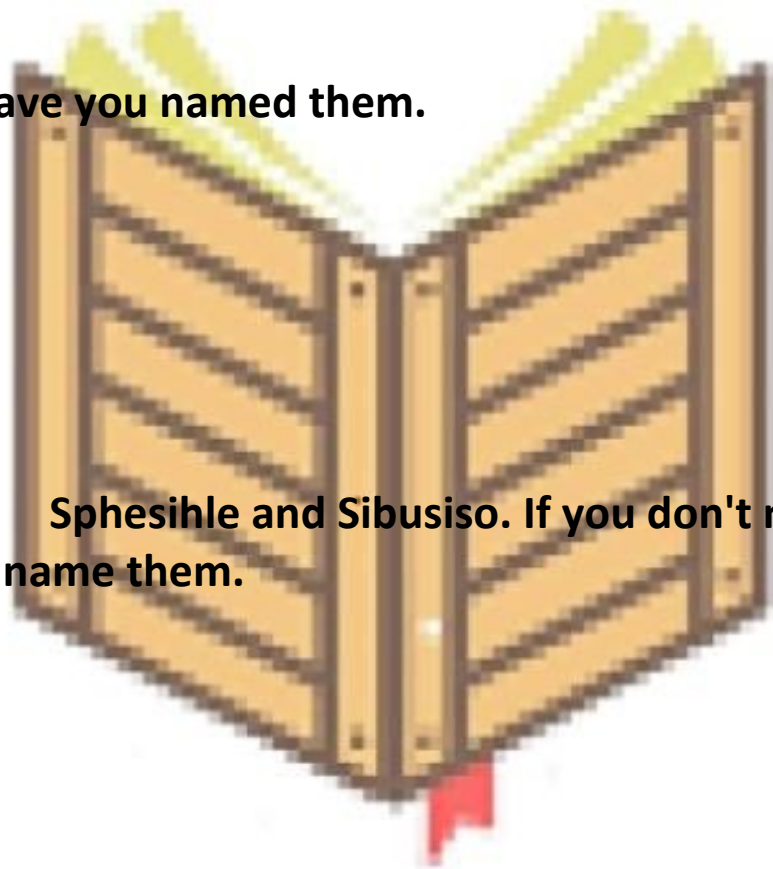
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**( I'll forever be grateful for this Ndoni you don't know how happy you just made me .)**

**I smiled oh God .He kissed the top of my head...**

**Me: ok so have you named them.**

**Theo:yeah Sphehile and Sibusiso. If you don't mind my mother will name them.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : wow I love them.**



**Travis: I knew you would love them my love. If you don't mind my mother would like to give them Western name's.**

**I smiled...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: of course I don't mind.**

**Travis: They should be here by now.**

**Me: when did you arrive?**



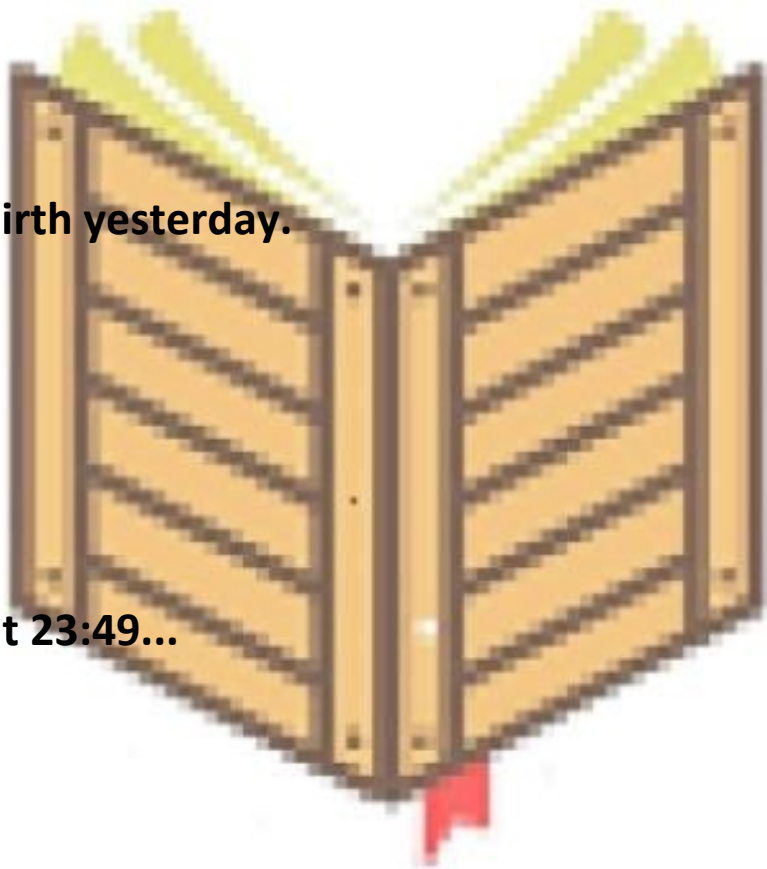
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: yesterday.**

**Me: I gave birth yesterday.**

**Travis: Yes at 23:49...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**The door swung open and they Walked in. It was his mother  
father Mahle and Buhle.**

**Mrs Khoza: Diamond water.**

**I smiled. She just can't pronounce my name And my mother is strict to someone who can't pronounce it.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ma.**

**She kissed my forehead.**

**Mrs Khoza: how are you feeling?**

**Me: pain but I'll live.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mrs Khoza: it was worth it After all...**

**Baba: aww maKhoza ...**

**I smiled... There's this thing about the guy's in the Khoza family that eventually makes you drawn to them by just a voice.....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Baba: Siyabonga. This is the most greatest gift. Babies who look like me.**



**Mrs Khoza: you surely have made his ass a father.**

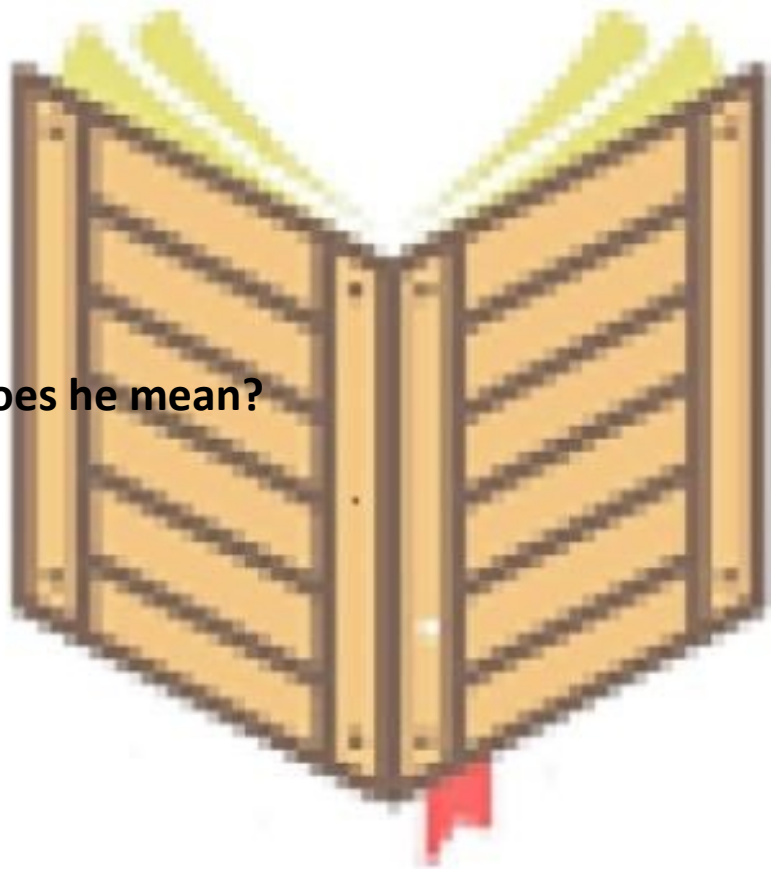
**Travis: I also did part of my job.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**My mother smiled. She was just happy njerh. The cops  
Walked in...**

**Cop: I assume 10 hours are now over. Mr khoza it's time we go back.**

**Me: what does he mean?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: calm down...**

**Me: calm down? You promised me to never leave me again.**



**Travis: I know but...**

**Me: leave ...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: babe...**

**Me: take Him with you.**

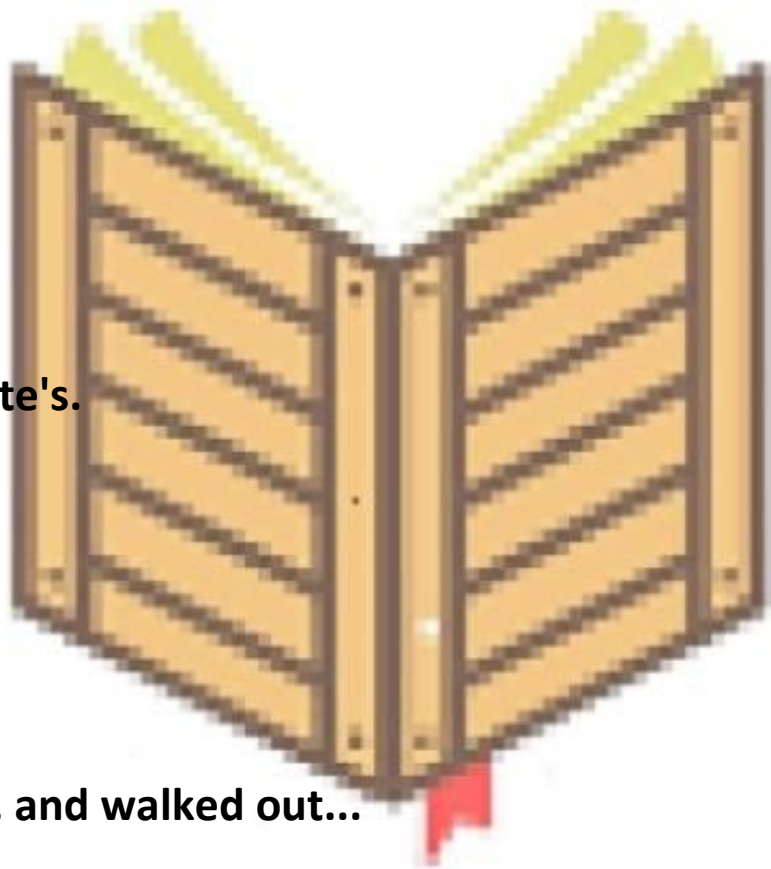


**Travis: Ndoni... Can I have a moment with my wife please.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Surprising he still has that respect me Voice... They all Walked out...**



**Cop: 5 minute's.**

**He nodded.. and walked out...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: love...**

**Me: you promised me. Remember? You don't love me do you?**

**Travis: i love you and you know that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: if you loved me you would put some effort to get out of that hell hole instead it's like you enjoy it there.**

**Travis: really Ndoni! Really. I'm making efforts and you telling me I'm enjoying my stay in prison. Do you know how Much I have to pay just to come and see you? Did you ask?**

**Me : don't you dare patronise me Mqobi.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: wow.**

**Me: leave. Get out. Just leave. You want to leave right? Leave!**

**Travis: I think you overreacting things...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I pulled out my gun from the pillow case...**

**Me: leave before I make you.**



**Travis: you really pointing a gun at me Ndoni. A whole fucken me...**

**Me: Yes so what? You made me get involved in this mess. You taught me hold a gun. Now leave**

**Travis : put the weapon down Ndoni.**

**He said coming closer...**

**Me: I'll shoot you Travis. Leave...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: Ndoni I'm warning you not infront of my kids...**

**Me: one step Travis and I'll pull the trigger.**

**Travis: Ndoni...**

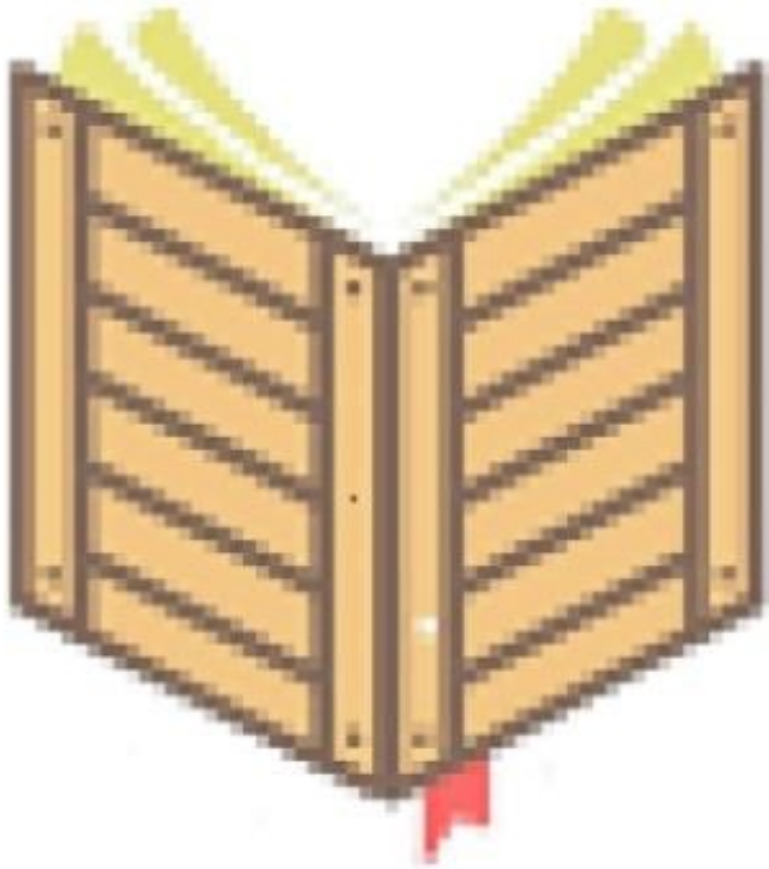


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He was closer to the gun...**

**Travis: Ndoni look at me...**

**Me: Leave...**

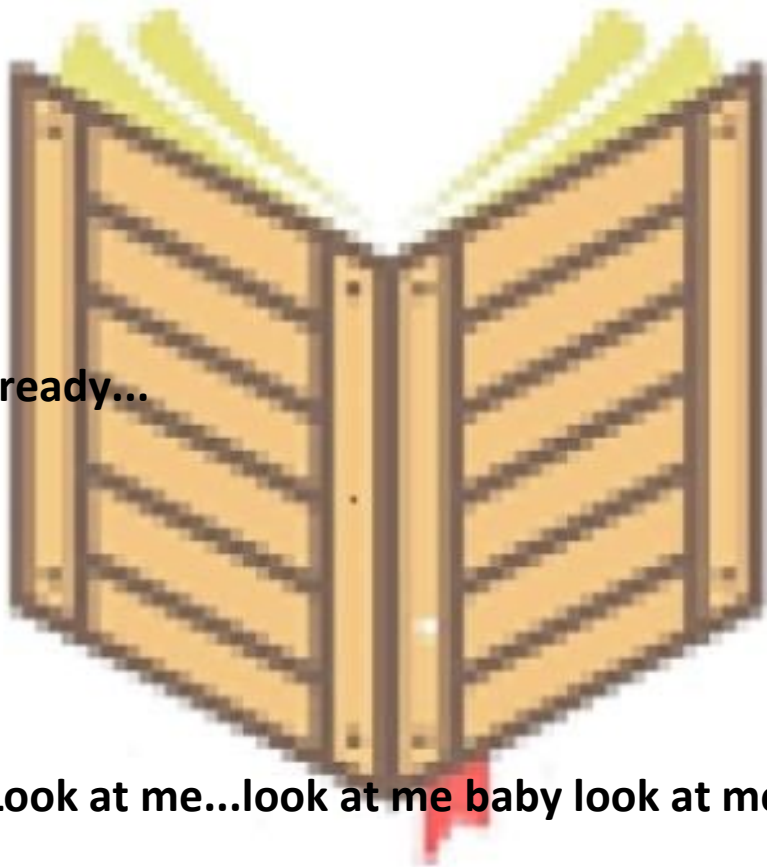


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He touched the gun...**

**Me: I'll shoot you Travis...**



**I'm crying already...**

**Travis: hey Look at me...look at me baby look at me...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll sh..oot ...**

**He held my hands...**

**Me: I'll...s...sh..shoot...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: shh it's okay give me the gun..let go of it..**

**I shook my head no...**

**Travis: please. Please hand me the gun ...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I shook my head no and he took it... He placed it on his trousers...**

**Travis: listen I want you get one thing in your head ok...**

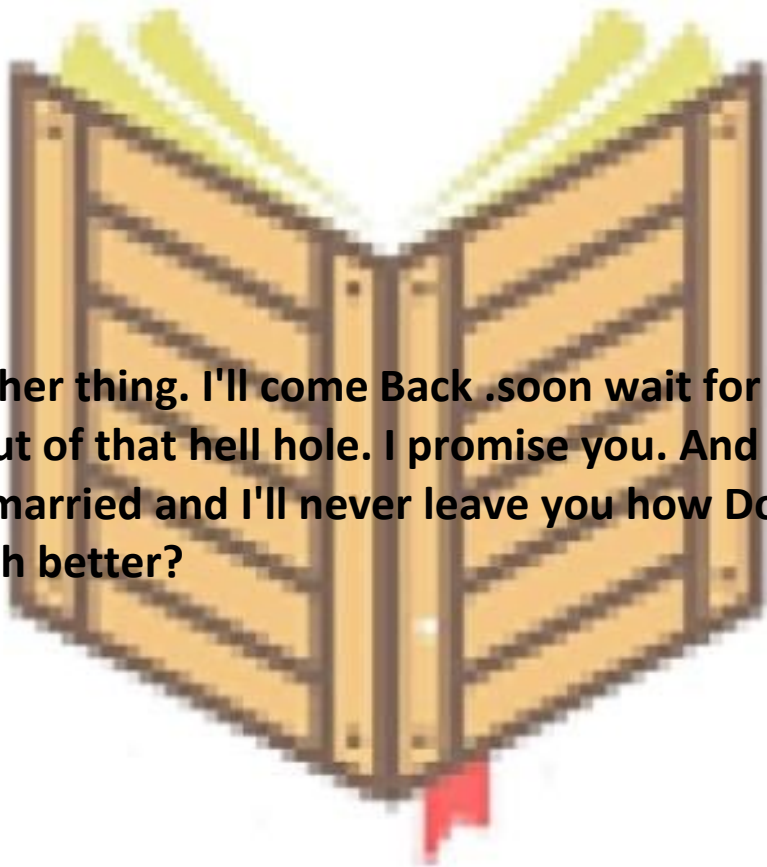
**I nodded...he cupped my face and wiped my tears...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: never pull a gun in front of my kids Ok?**

**I nodded...**



**Travis: Another thing. I'll come Back .soon wait for me Ok. I'll surely get out of that hell hole. I promise you. And when I return we will get married and I'll never leave you how Does that sound? Much better?**

**I nodded . He pulled me close to his Chest...**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: I promise to Come back for you all . I promise you... And I love you ok...**

**Me: I love you too.**



**He kissed the top of my head. The door swung open...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Cop: five minutes is over.**

**He nodded...**

**Travis: I'll be There shortly...**

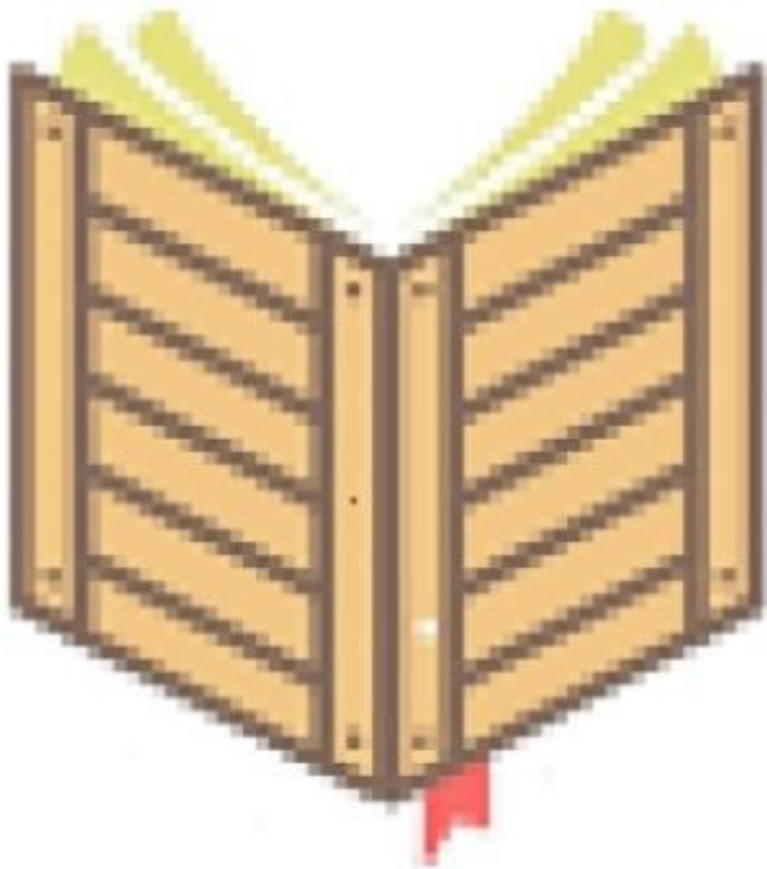


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He took out the gun From his trousers...**

**Travis: remember to hide this Okay. Ma should Never see it.  
Both of Them. Even Mahle or Buhle.**

**I nodded...**

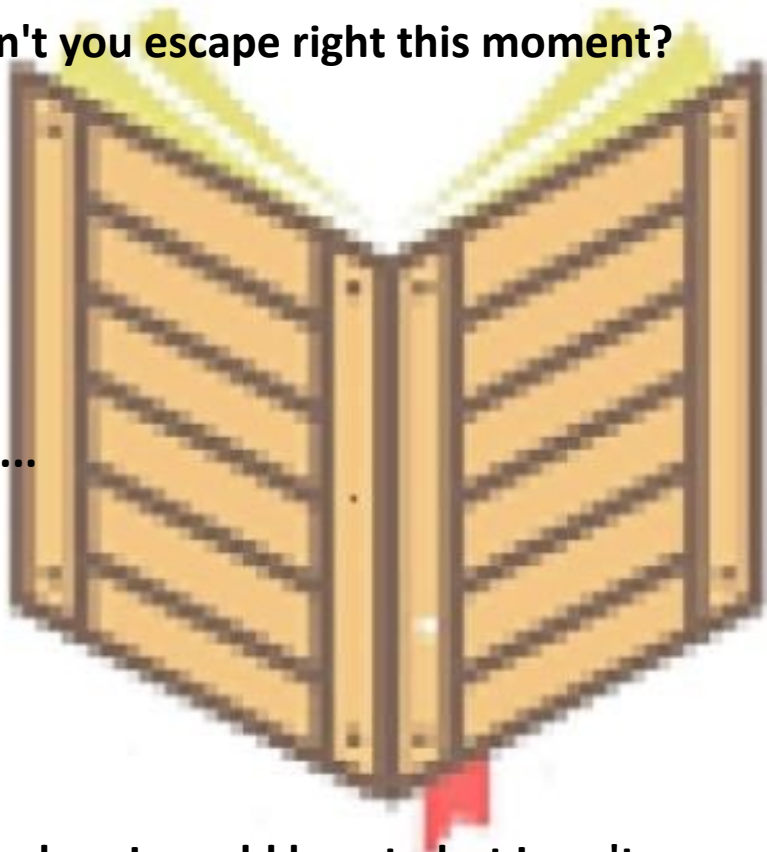


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**He turned to walk away...**

**Me: why don't you escape right this moment?**



**He chuckled...**

**Travis: as much as I would love to but I can't escape my love. I'm guarded. Four Vans accompanied me...**

**laid my head on the pillow...**

**Me: you won't be back any Time soon right?**

**Travis: I'll trust me. Next year on your birthday I'll send a huge birthday gift.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smiled...**

**Me: I don't Want your gift.**

**Travis: you surely will love it...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He kissed me...**

**Travis: I love you all and I'll be back okay.**

**He said and the cops Walked in... They handcuffed him. I reached to my pillow...he shook his head no... They Walked out... I then heard a baby Crying... I got out if bed it was Sphehile. I held her...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

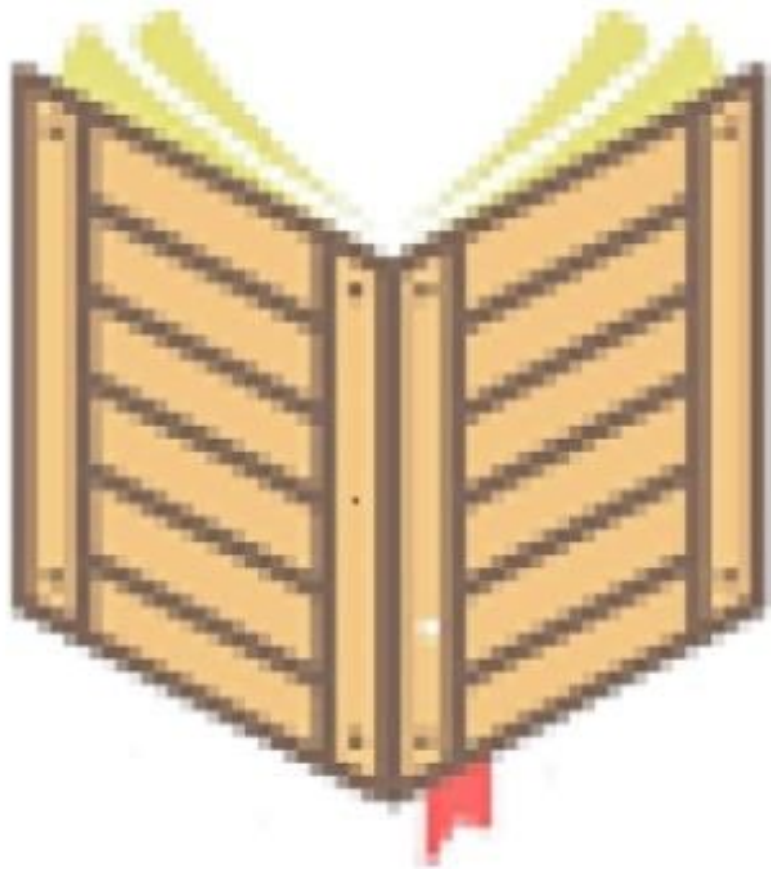
**Me: all will be well my love all will be well.**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**

**GOOD Night. ♡ ☐**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



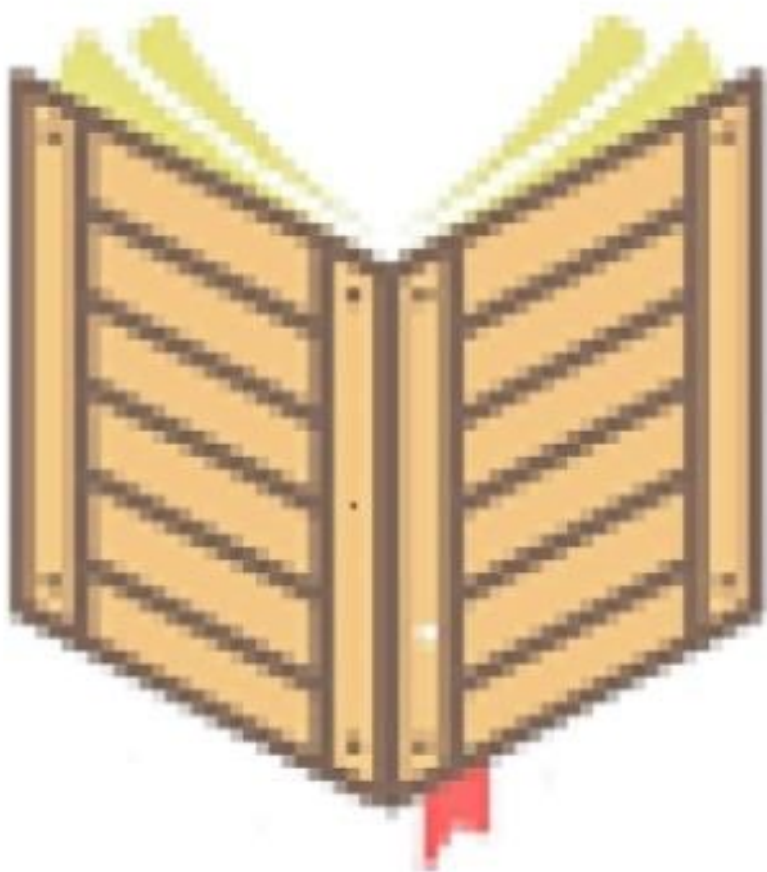
**INSERT 36**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 36

IMANI



NOVELSGURU.COM

**DAYS LATER**



**“ DID THE DRUG LORD ESCAPE FROM JAIL?” by Majola Slindile.**

**This was the first headline that I received immediately I got discharged from the hospital. People hate me that much to do such nonsense. What happened to Ubuntu. Headlines or any published news they don't rot. There's Google. Obviously When my kids have grown up they will know about all this. Why are people so heartless though?**



Anyways I have been discharged From hospital and I have to say I have fallen more in love with my kids the two old ladies spoil them too much. After Mrs Khoza left Buhle wanted to stay but then school shouts for her. As for Mahle she doesn't love kids and they not in her plans but after bringing these two beautiful Babies home she is clingy around them. Maybe it's because they all have their gene's. But When it comes to the skin colour They look like their grandmother who looks like Mahle then the rest it's the guys. But I have to say Sbusiso will have JJ's smile...

I'm just Hurt They don't have anything that shouts for me. Maybe When They grow up. Or Maybe I should try another baby that will look Like me...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Anyways my mother is always here helping me with them but there were times where she disappeared and When I asked her why she said “ JJ said I must Leave you and figure out for yourself Cause you were not with me When you made this baby.” I swear I wanted to cry but this is JJ we talking about.

As for him aowa all he has in mind is to introduce his baby boy and my boy together he wants them to get along and follow his ways. How silly of him to even want that...

“ Brianna and Brian ” the names that paternal grandmother named them They cute and I love them. Truly speaking I didn't know What I would have named them... Yama says we Stole her name Because she's Briana and my baby it's Brianna . Nono disputed her neither less They love them...

NOVELSGURU.COM

“ They grow every day.”

**Mira says when she walks in holding them along with Mahle...**

**Me: they don't grow every day.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: They do...**

**Mira: and how is you holding up today?**



**Me: I could use some sleep.**

**Mira: Eish I'm sorry man. Do They cry a lot?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you don't know wena. Especially Sphesihle. When she cries she Also makes Sibusiso to cry as well.**

**Mira: they cry everyday?**



**Me: No. This kids don't feel me at all shame. They will only Keep quiet when I call their father and when they here his voice. It's like I didn't give birth to them the way They dislike me. Maybe it's because the first voice they heard was thier father's voice...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: Eish... Where's ma?**



**Me: she got On and offs that one. She comes when she feels like it. I don't blame her though Lerato also needs her.**

**Mira: Yeh hey...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: Mina I should get going.**

**Me: you see what I deal with. This person is always going. I'm left alone njeh.**

**Mahle Chuckles and kiss them then she walks out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: you will get used to it.**

**Me: m used to it. I have a always been alone in my life. After all I'm a loner.**

**Mira: don't say that.**



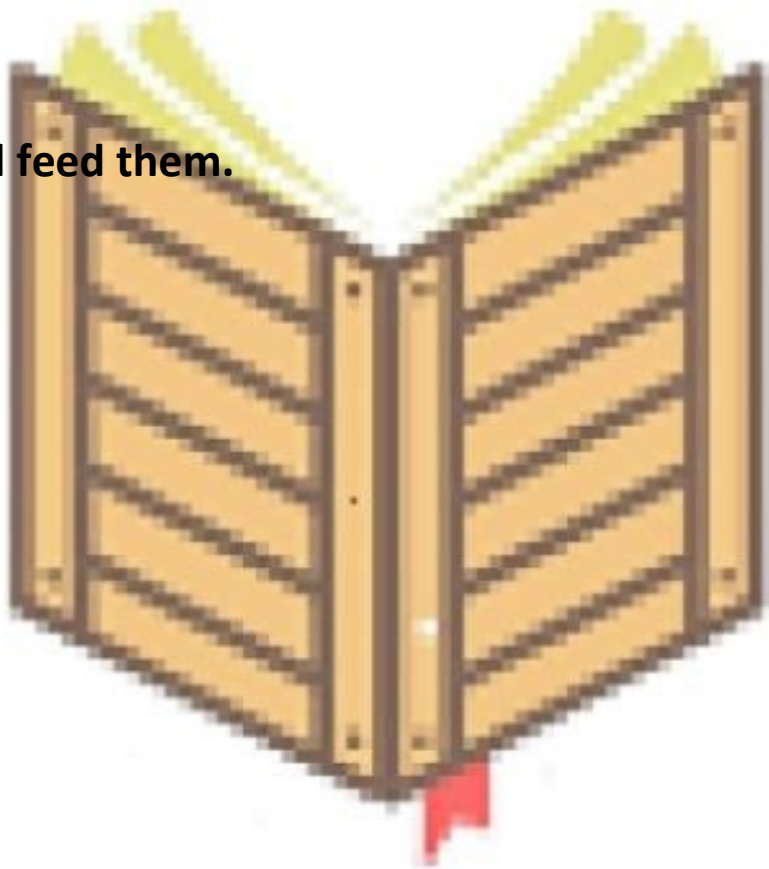
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : it's the truth Mira.**



**I wiped my now Falling tears...**

**Me: I should feed them.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: you just fed them Ndoni.**

**Me : They are hungry. You know They love food.**



**Mira: like their mother. You have something in common.**

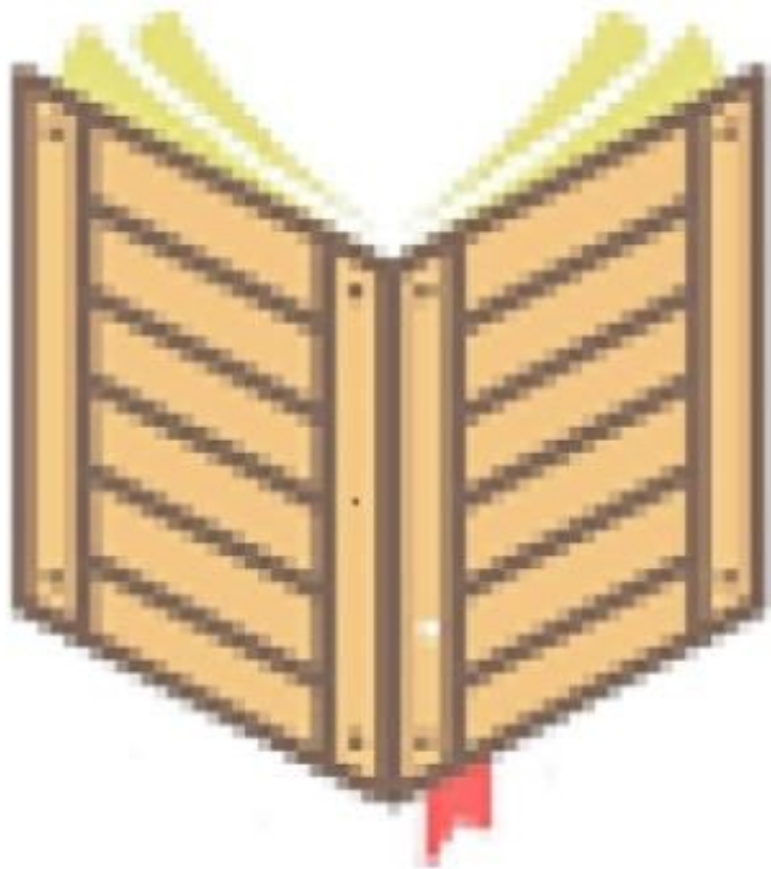
**I smile.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: I swear you love food.**

—

**VICTOR**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ski : I assume you have heard if it.**

**Me: What?**



**Ski: Greek's wife gave birth.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no I haven't heard of it.**

**Ski v well she gave birth to twins.**

**Me: you joking right?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ski: no I'm not...**

**I took my phone and dialed some numbers...**



**Ski: What are you doing?**

**Me: shhh... Hey Majola it's me again.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Majola: how may I help you today Victor?**

**Me: I have some info for you. Based on the Khoza wife.**

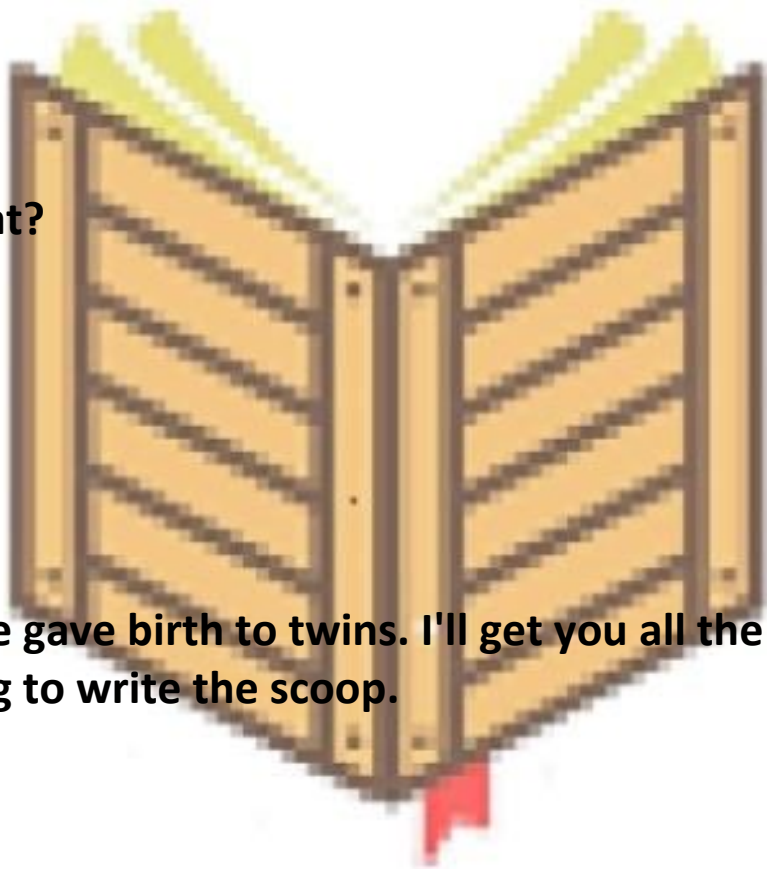
**Majola: I'm listening...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: she gave birth days ago...**

**Majola: what?**



**Me: Yes. She gave birth to twins. I'll get you all the details today if you willing to write the scoop.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Majola: yeah why not. I mean that bitch fired my friend like a low nothing.**



**Me: good. I'll keep in touch.**

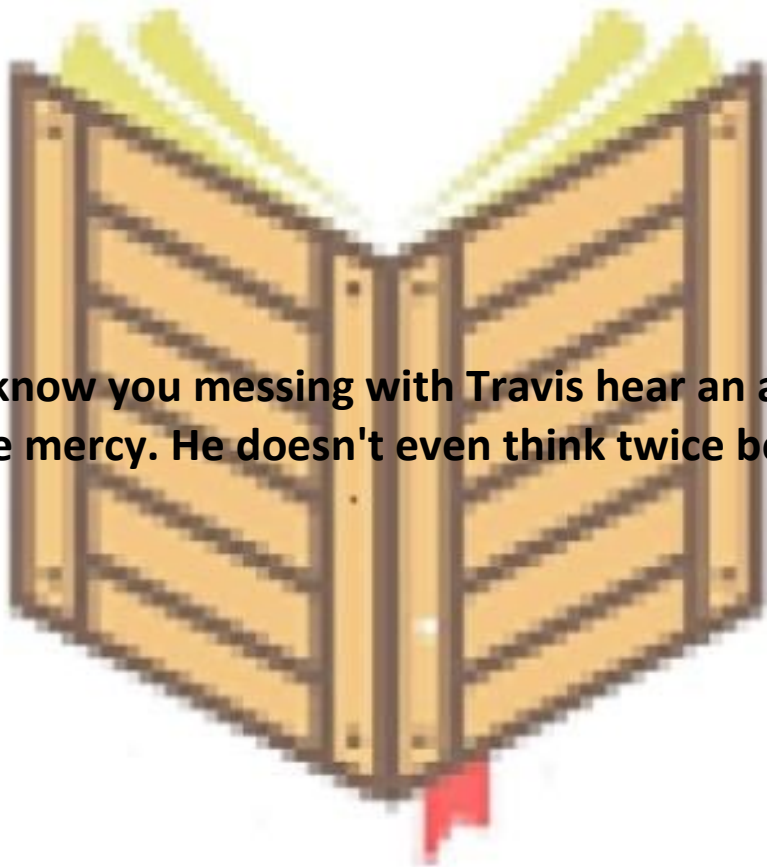
**I hung up After that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ski : This ain't What we agreed on.**

**Me: I know.**



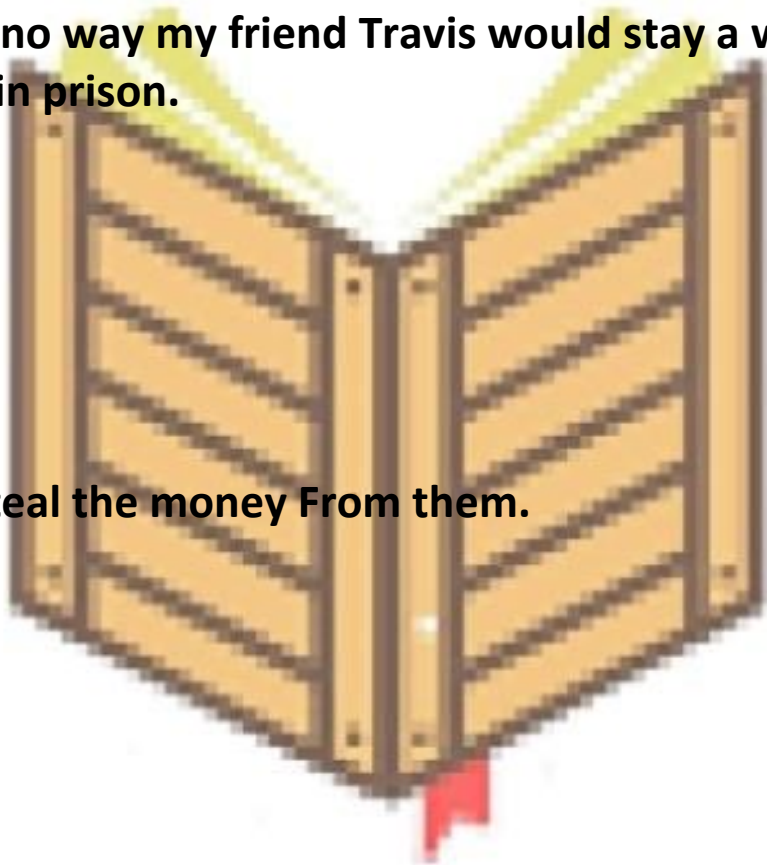
**Ski: you do know you messing with Travis hear an animal who doesn't have mercy. He doesn't even think twice before doing something.**

**Me: I know and I ain't scared of him.**

**Ski: so what's next.**

**Me: we publish this then we steal the money. I know for sure that there's no way my friend Travis would stay a whole fucken three years in prison.**

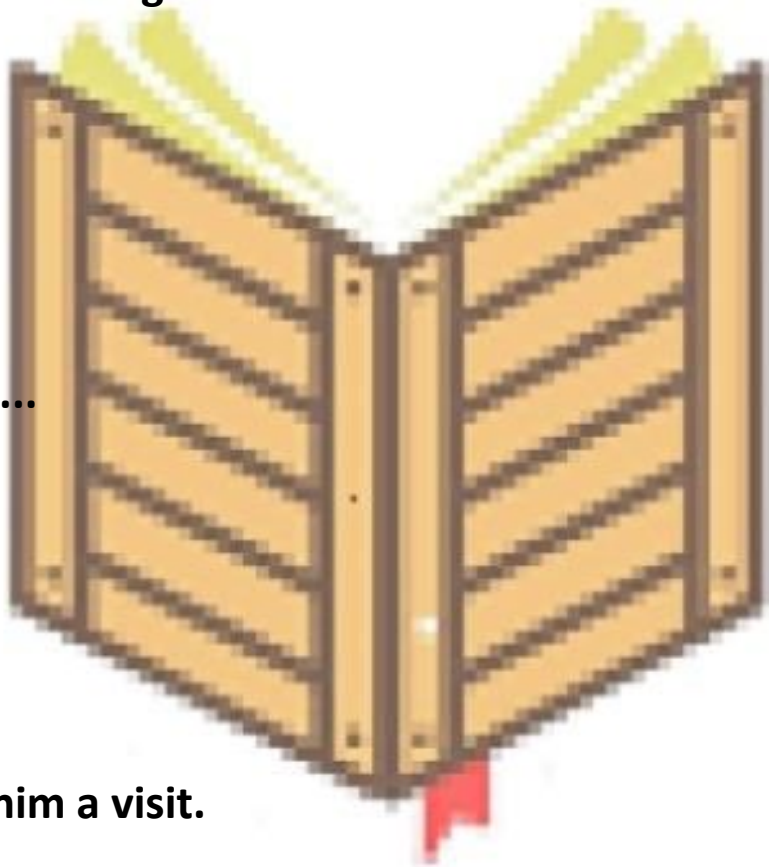
**Ski: so we steal the money From them.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yes in that way They won't be able to get him out if jail. The wife will be focusing in the Babies.**

**He chuckled...**



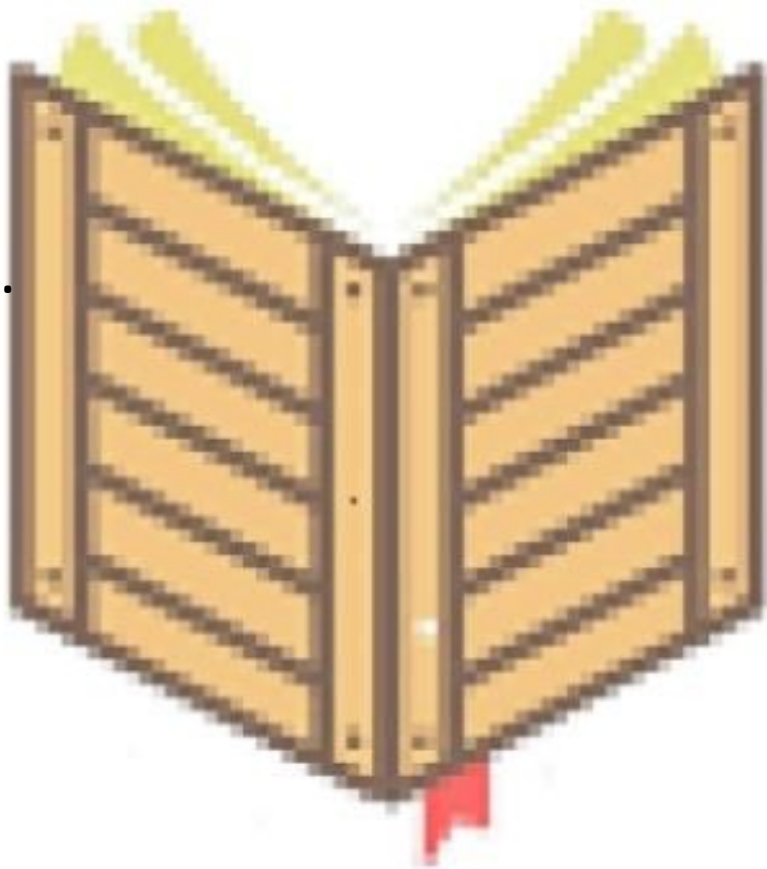
**Me: I'll pay him a visit.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ski: ain't that too risky?**

**Me: no.**

**He nodded...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**IMANI**

**Me: your kids cry a lot.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I was on a phone call with Travis...**

**Travis: read them a story njerh.**

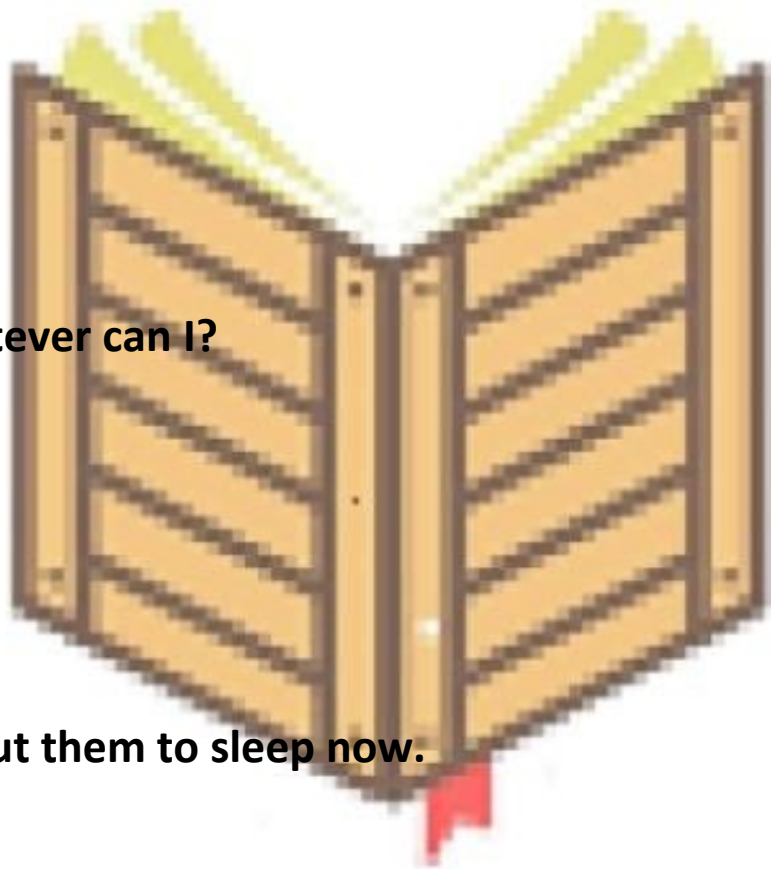
**Me: I do.**



**Travis : now can I talk to them.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: They don't know how to talk Travis.**



**Travis: whatever can I?**

**Me: I Just put them to sleep now.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: How can you do that?**



**Me: Travis I also want to rest.**

**Travis: ok I understand...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: good bye I love you.**

**Travis: I love you too...**

**He hung up. I wrapped my head and got in bed. I sleep with my babies. That's how much I love them and they dislike me...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**It's Saturday Today**

**Sponsored**



**the day that people are always talking about me. I Mean who wouldn't talk about me after all I'm the queen of the tabloids and headlines...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walk down to the kitchen. To make them something to eat. I take my phone as a message alert comes in... “ congratulations.” and how did he know I gave birth...**



**Me : “ How do you know about this?”**

**Chris: “ the news. Haven't you seen it.?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: “ oh. Thanks.”**

**Chris: "it's only a pleasure."**

**Before I Check my phone. An intercom rings. I Know it's Mira.  
She makes sure that I don't commit suicide... She walks in...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: hey...**

**Me: hi...**



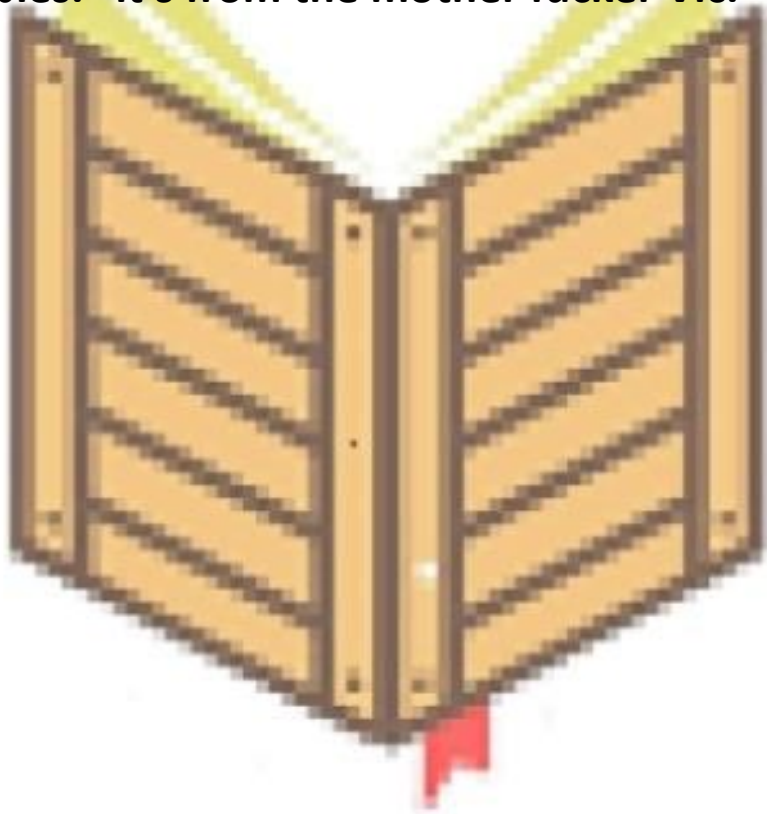
**Mira: I guess you have seen This.**

**I shook my head no and I take the paper From her... There are so many stories real stories about real issues they could be doing.**

**Personally I would refuse to be assigned to write about someone having a baby. Women give birth everyday.**

**An sms from a number I don't recognise.**

**“Congratulations I've just read the good news. Those could have been my babies.” it's from the mother fucker Vic.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: who is it?**

**Me: it's from Vic. Imagine... Isibindi somuntu esine'ibungu tsk**



**She held her laughter. I looked at her and I laughed she also joined me...**

**Me: I'm serious njalo.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: it's not that. It's Just that it's the first time I'm hearing you**



speaking isiZulu.

I look at her “ like really.”

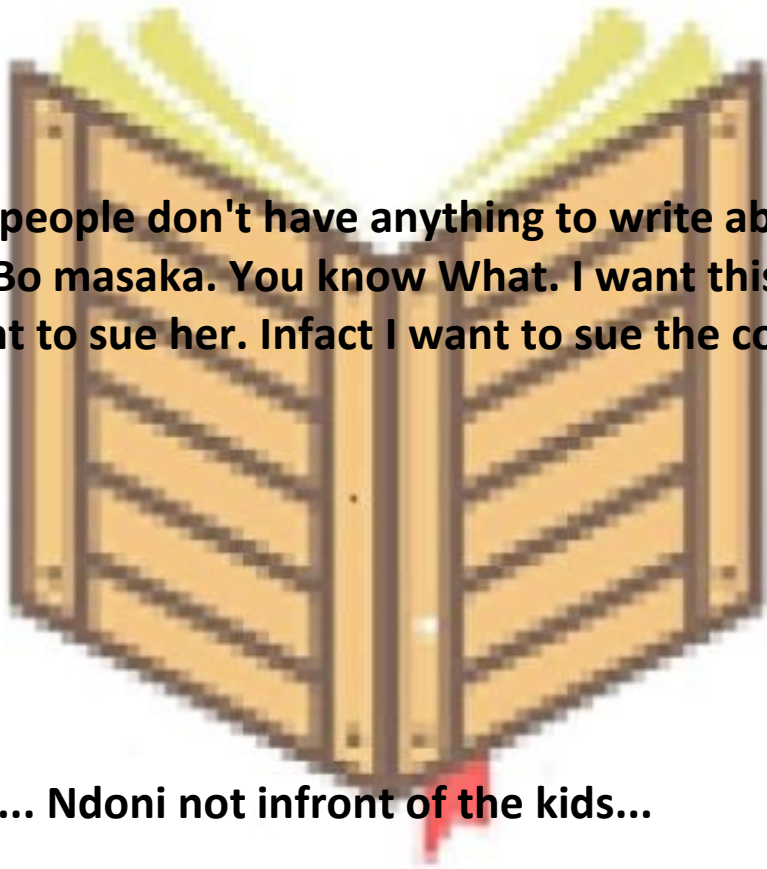
Mira : well also the sbindi part..



NOVELSGURU.COM

**I Chuckled...**

**Me : so this people don't have anything to write about njeh is that it? Tsk Bo masaka. You know What. I want this Journalist found. I want to sue her. Infact I want to sue the company she's hired in...**



**Mira: Ndoni... Ndoni not infront of the kids...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: fuck!**

I looked at sphe....

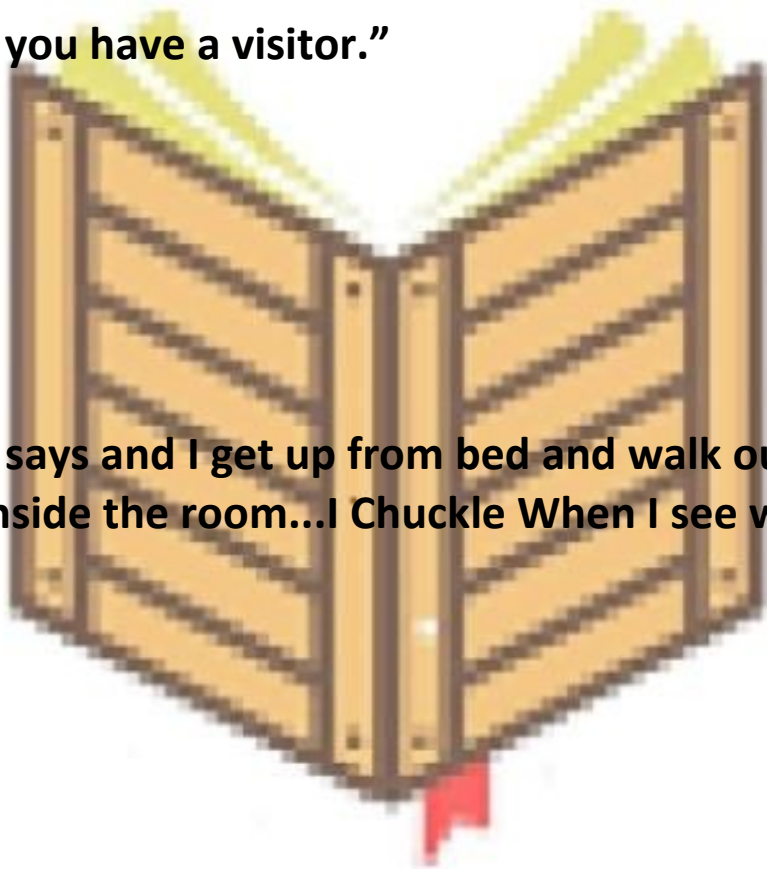


NOVELSGURU.COM

**TRAVIS**

**“ Grootman you have a visitor.”**

**The warden says and I get up from bed and walk out of the cell... I get Inside the room...I Chuckle When I see who it is...**



**Me: victor.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic : Travis Dawg...**

**I chuckled...I sat down...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: how are you holding up dawg.?**

**Me: fine I guess. But after you decided to dump me Like that..what happened to being friends Victor.**



**Vic: I have Just been busy.**

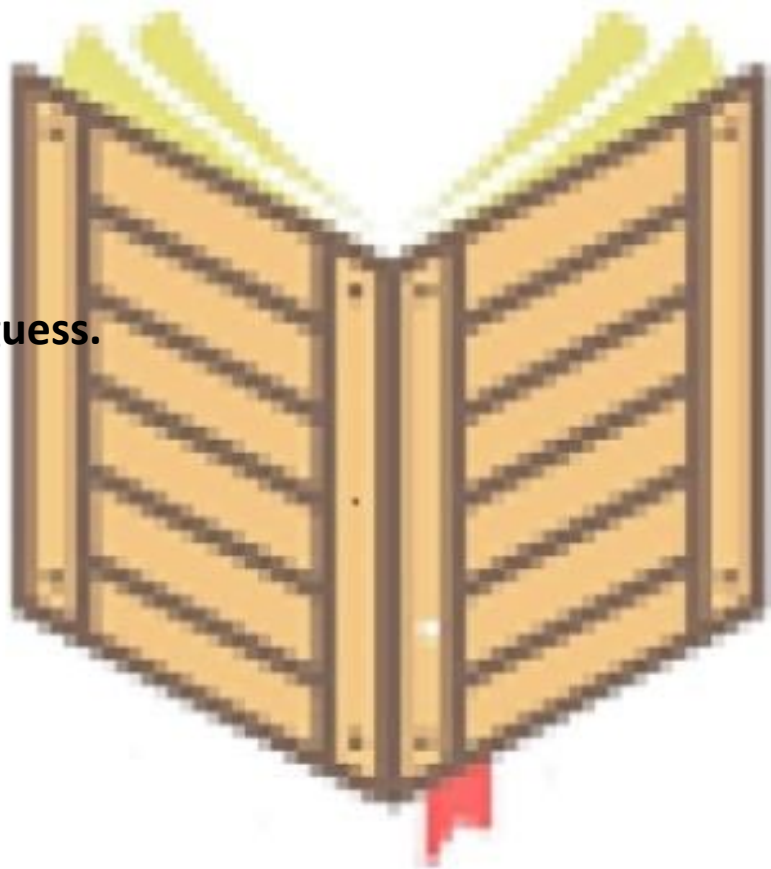
**Me: busy to check up in a friend.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: No...**

**Me: I'm joking. How is the plan?**

**Vic: good I guess.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: which plan Victor?**

**Vic: What are you talking about?**

**Me: I Mean the last time you called me you said you have a plan on how to humiliate Someone didn't you? And I said I could Want in the plan. So how is the plan going?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: good To say.**



**Me: I'm glad the plan is going Good. So who is the person? I mean you never told me the full details. And still you not telling me what's Next?**



**Vic: I haven't put the plan to strategy if I may say so.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I would also like you to help me with some plan. To kill Someone.**

**He swallowed hard... He chuckled...**



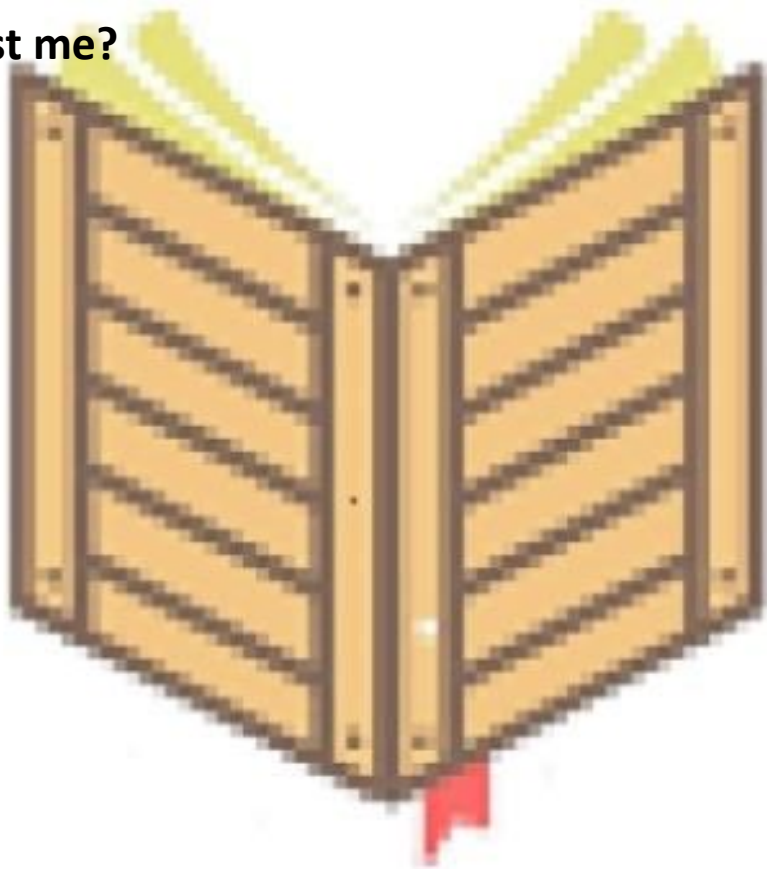
**Me: I ain't joking.**

**Vic: Just tell me the details.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I trust you Vic. And I'm sure you can find me that one person who tipped the police. I don't quite trust Thabo.**

**Vic: you trust me?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I have always trusted you you Also know that.**

**Vic: good...**



**Me: so will you get me the person who is behind my and sister's arrest?**

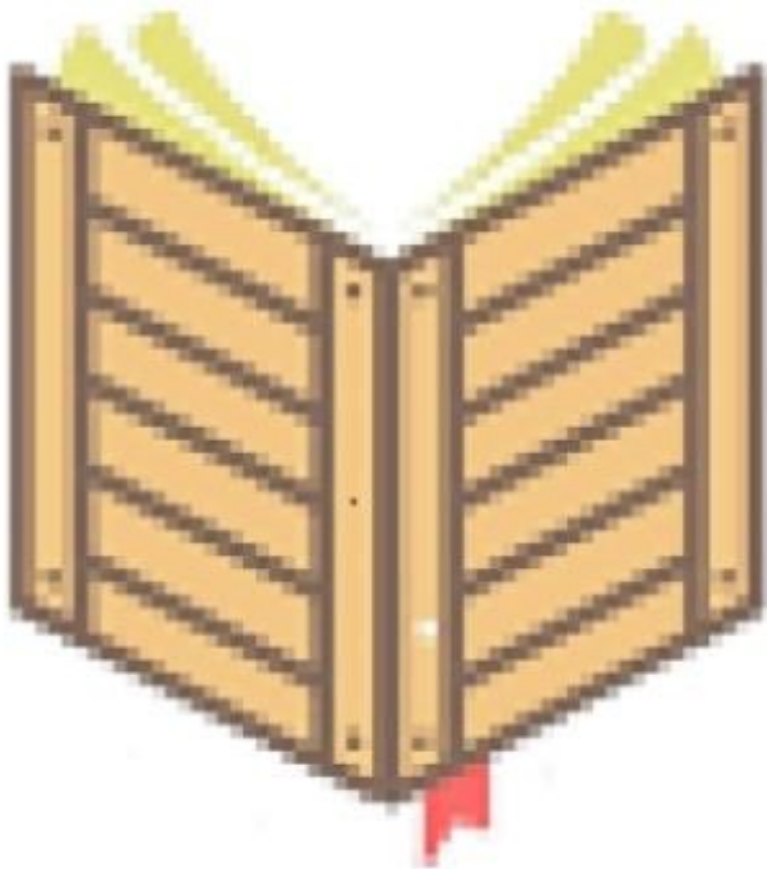
**Vic: sure.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Thanks bro. I knew you could do this for me.**

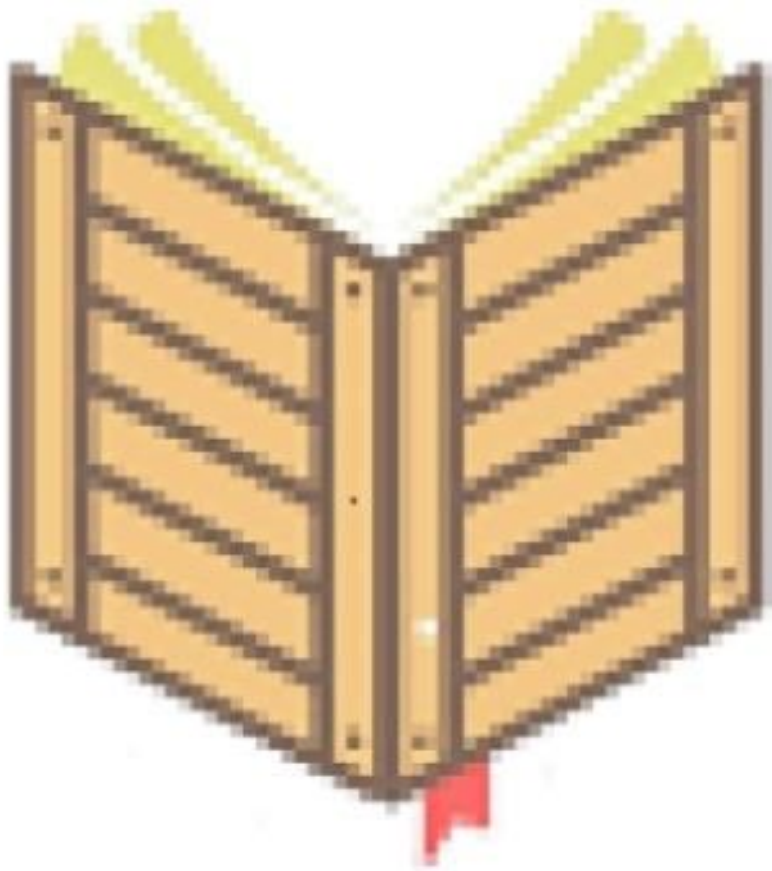
**Vic: that's what brothers are for.**

**I nodded...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**INSERT 37**

**☆☆THE LONER☆☆**

**INSERT 37**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

[ MONTHS LATER]

me: Mia the last Time I asked you to send me a report on the balance sheets of the establishments and also for the club.



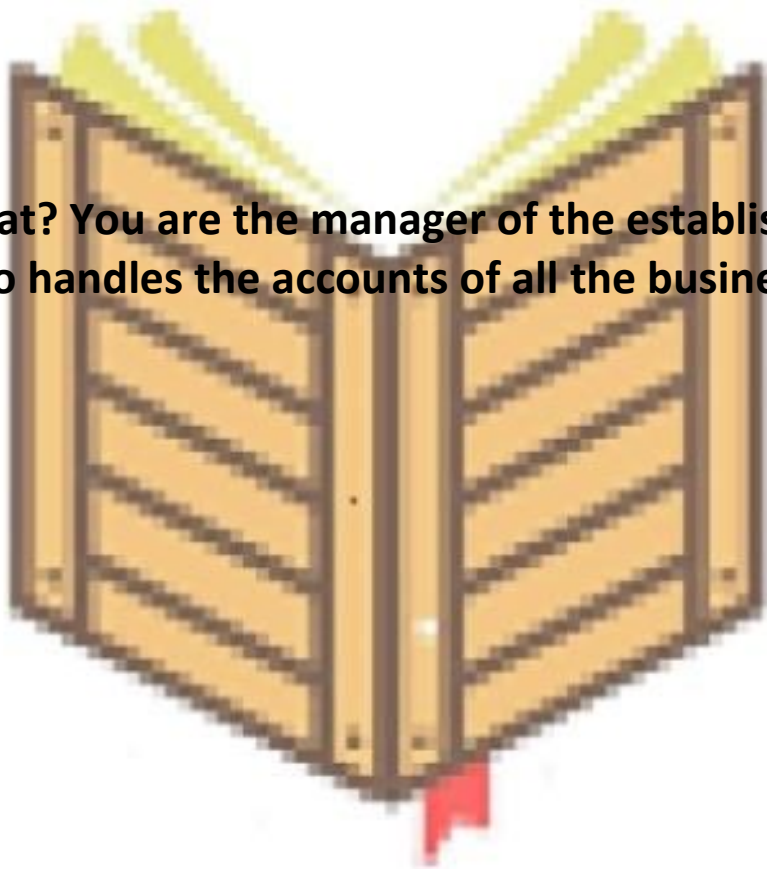
NOVELSGURU.COM



**Mia: I know mam. But...**

**Me: but What? You are the manager of the establishment. You the one who handles the accounts of all the business right?**

**Mia: Yes.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: now tell me why haven't I received any sheets.**

**Mia: that's the reason I called you mam. The money has been stolen.**

**Me: What? What do you mean the money is stolen?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mia: I don't know What happened but When I went to the office to check up the money the was nothing. The safe was broken.**

**Me: you got to be kidding me right?**

**Mia: no mam. I'm honest with you.**

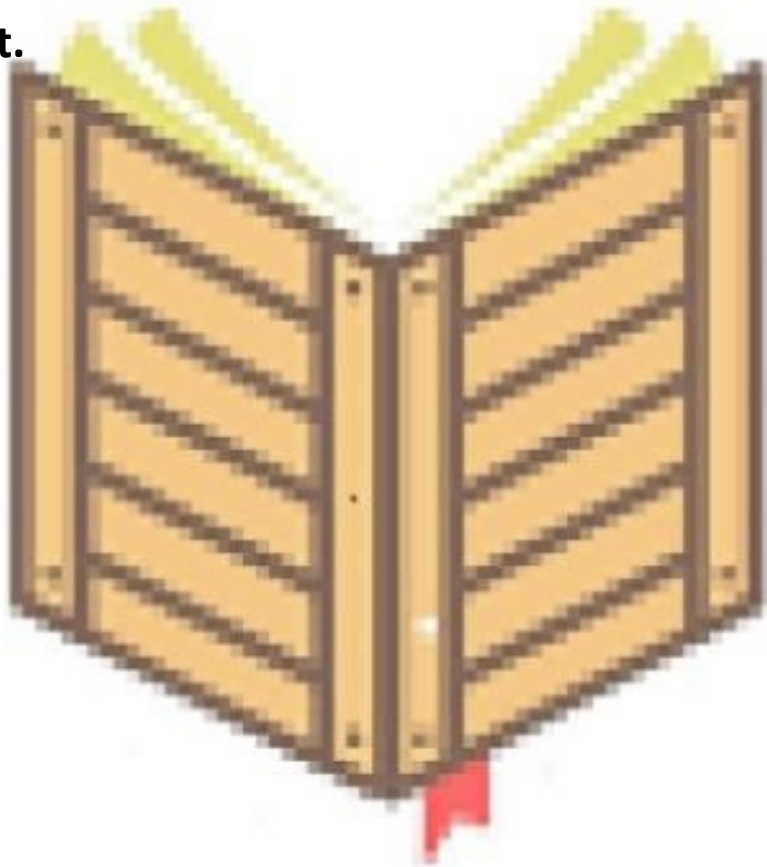
**Me : what about the CCTV footage? Surely there's something right?**



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Mia: They were all cleared mam...**

**Me : damn it.**



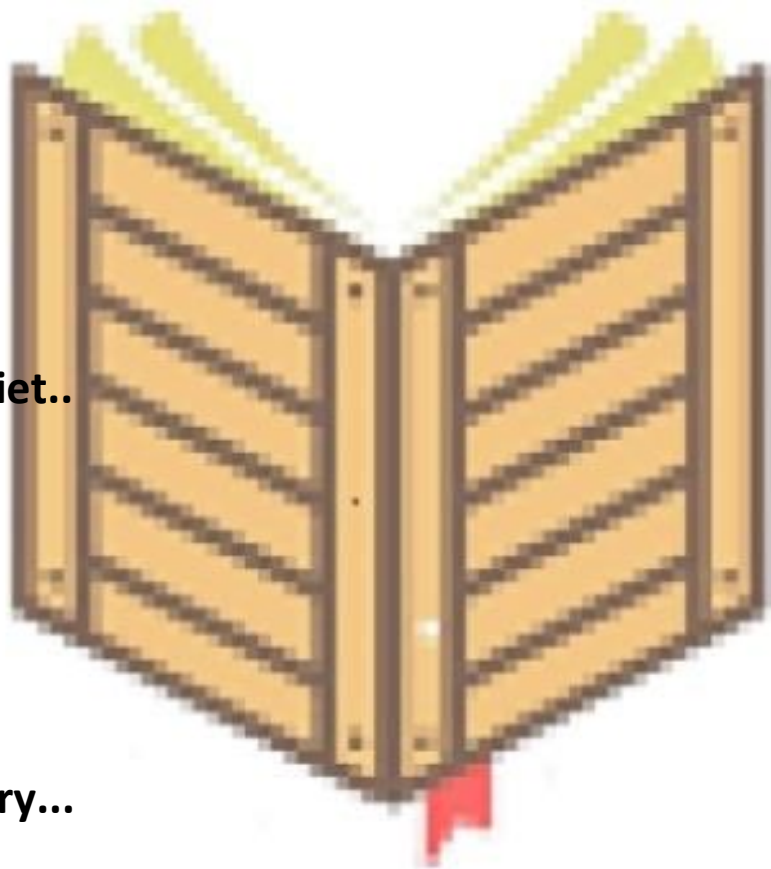
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mia : I'm mam I swear I ...**

**Me: save it Mia...**

**She kept quiet..**

**Me : I'm sorry...**

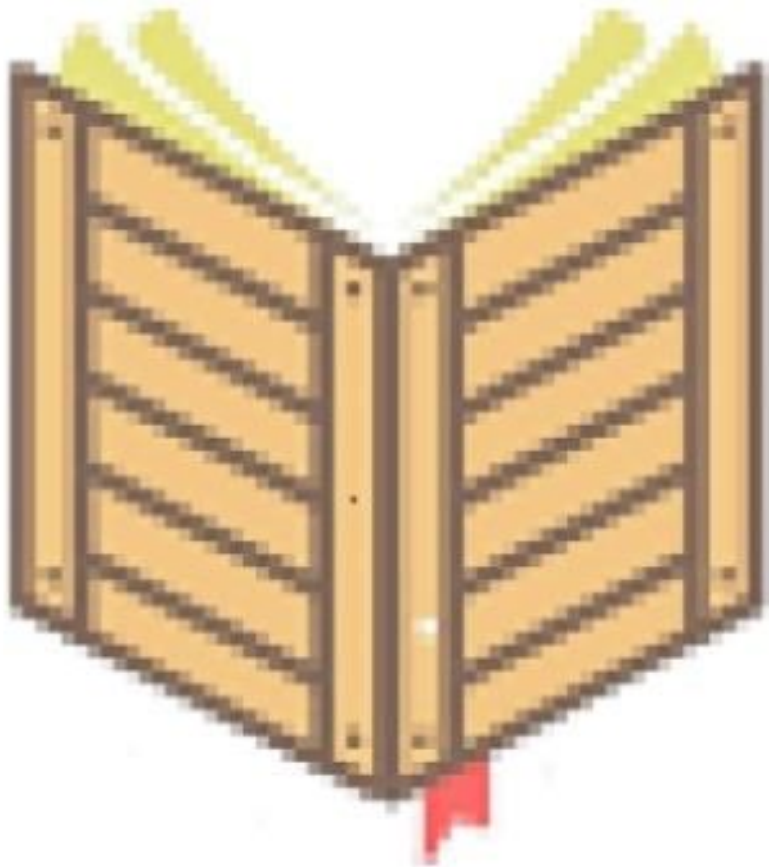


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mam: it's okay. Should I call the police?**

**Me: No . No one from the outside should know about This.**

**Mia: ok.**

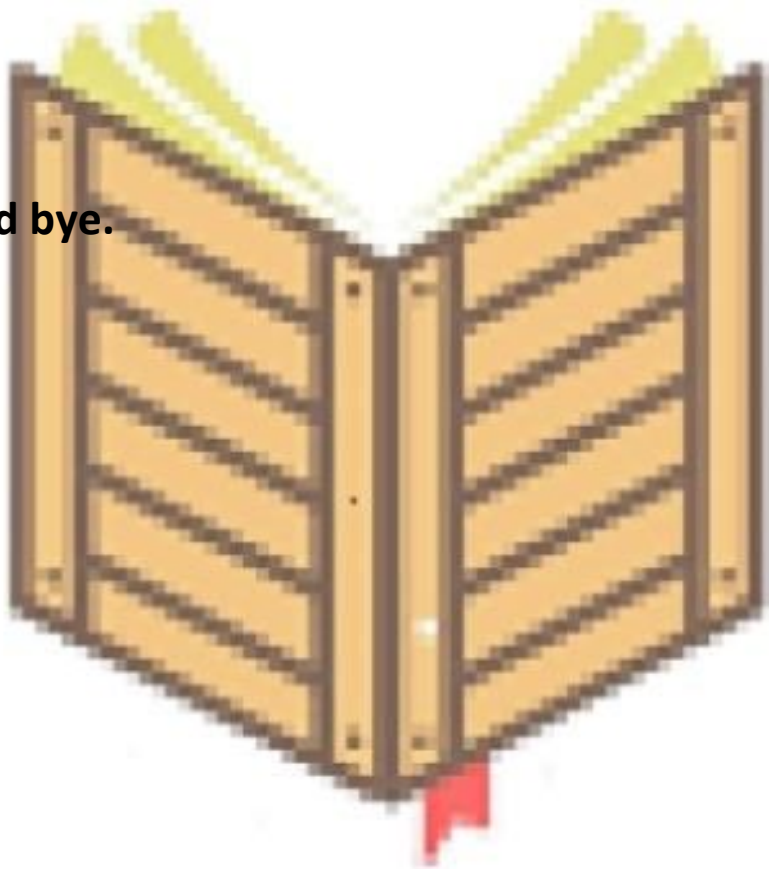


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll pass by there later on today.**

**Mia: ok good bye.**

**I Hung up.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Who would steal the money from us? This is all fucked up. It's been almost 5 months since the babies were born and they really growing up really fast. They heavy. The last Time When I asked to meet with Travis in privacy he complained about the weight and sbu according to Him Sbu must be fit so he can**

**exercise and play with girls. That's the first thing that came to his mind. He doesn't Want sbu to be fat then he gym Cause When he gym he will have the biceps like JJ. He will be Very broad and he doesn't Want that. H just wants Sbu to be like him...**

**Enough about Sbu. Over this past five months I'm not appearing in any headlines or tabloids maybe I'm just a gone factor. There's no story they can write about me. After I laid a threat on suing the case on the press release conference...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Calling and video calling aint enough for me. So today I had decided to go and pay Him a visit but I'm welcomed by this absurd thing of the Money being stolen. I won't go any longer. I have to focus on getting the person behind This...**



**“ you called me it sounded so important what's Wrong?”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : thank God you finally came. Well Thabo someone stole the money From the large safe.**

**Thabo: is it the money for the coke and all the time establishments?**

**Me: no but it was only for the establishment. I was supposed to use that money to clean the coke money.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: have you told Travis about This?**

**Me: no. Please don't tell him.. I'll have to first find the culprit behind this.**



**Thabo: we can search the CCTV footage.**

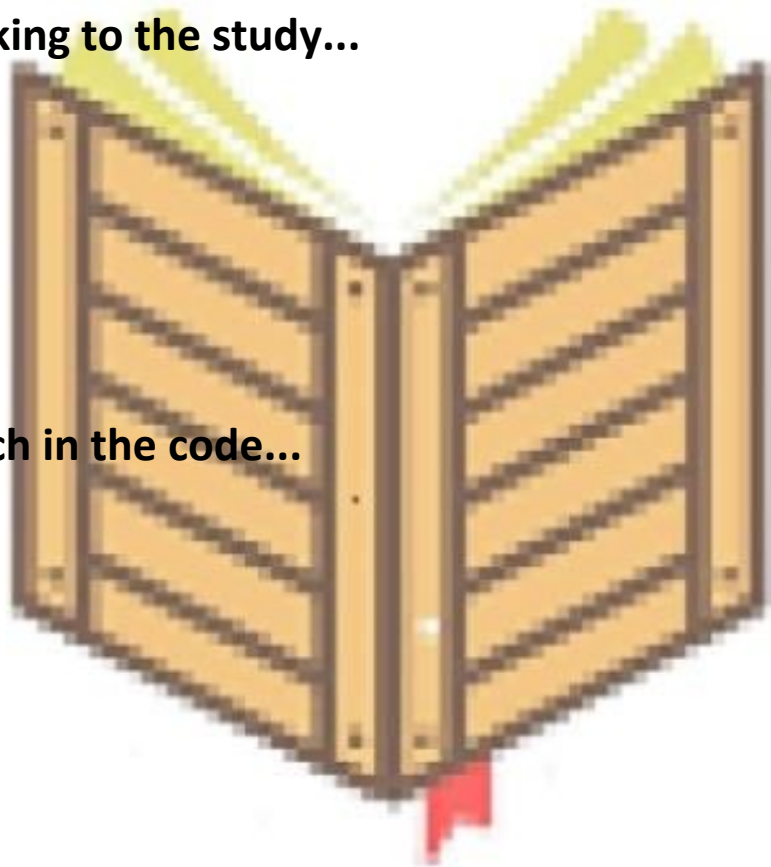
**Me: Mia says there's nothing.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: there's a camera at Travis office at the establishment of**

where the safe is. Its a hidden camera . Uhm let's go to the study.. it's connected there and also to the office.

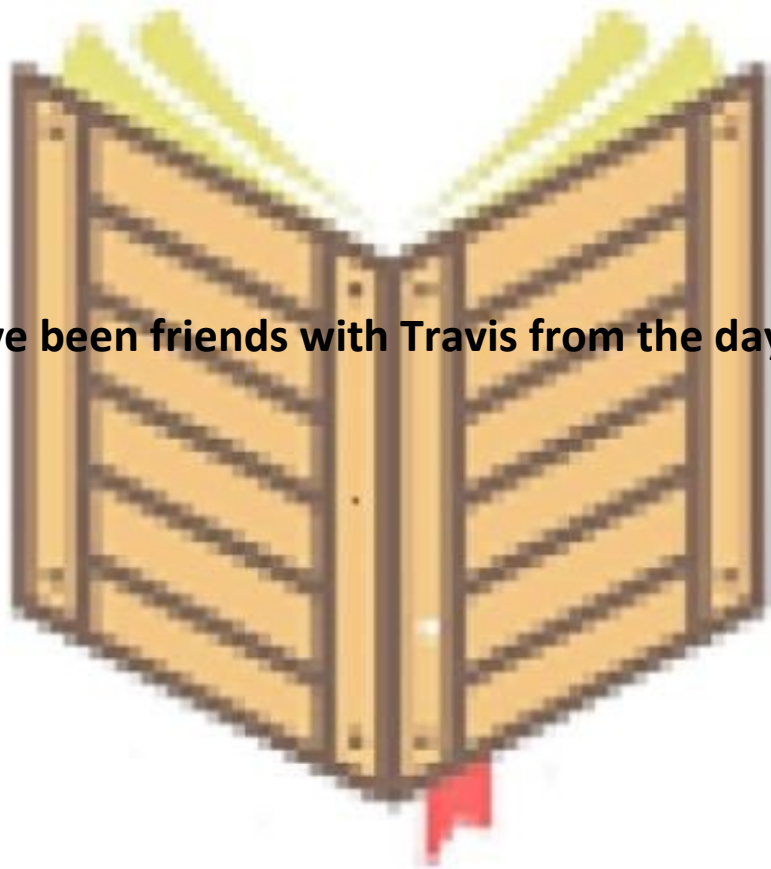
He said walking to the study...



Thabo: punch in the code...

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: how did you know there's a code?**



**Thabo: I have been friends with Travis from the day that you were born.**

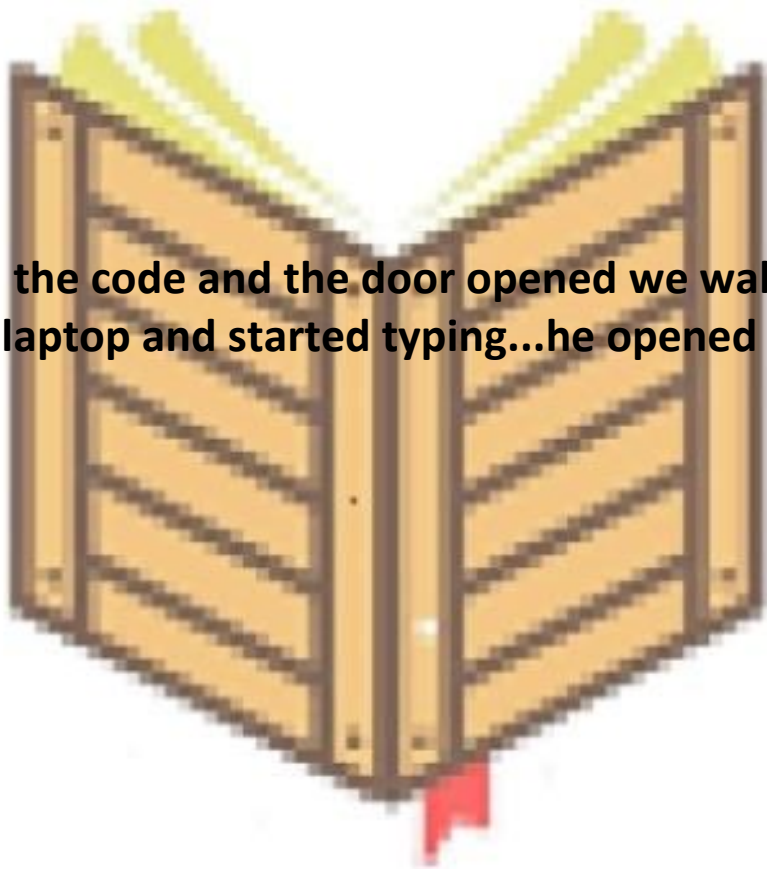
**Me: mxm...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckled...**

**Thabo: I'm serious. Our relationship is older than you are.**

**I punched in the code and the door opened we walked in. He went to the laptop and started typing...he opened a file...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: this is how we will catch the culprit...**

**He said playing the video...**

**Me: pause that.**

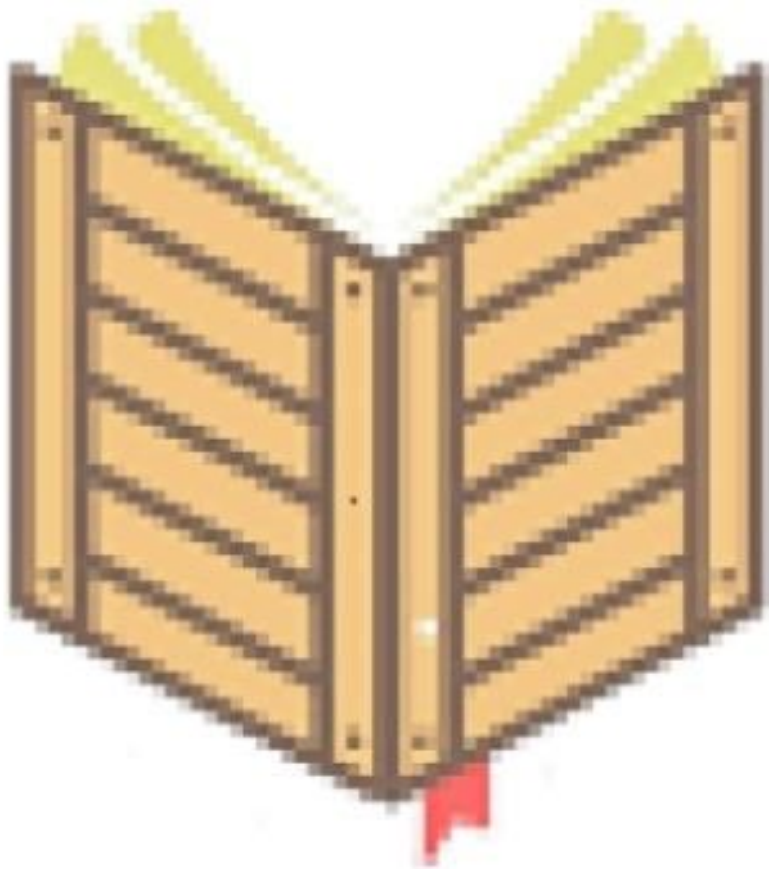


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He paused the video...**

**Me: zoom the face of this person...**

**He did....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: we should capture this photo.**

**He did...**

**Me: play.**



**He clicked and we continued watching...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I have seen this face somewhere.**

**Thabo v and this don't you think he works in th establishment?**

**Me: This is Themba. But then who is this?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sighed....**

**Me: I have seen This face somewhere... come on Ndoni think...  
Yes. he came at the moment Hotel when  
I was leaving the hotel. He was with Vic...**

**Thabo: well...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: no no no it's not possible. Vic you son of a bitch...**

**I threw the pawn on the wall...**

**Me: so he's really keen on keeping Travis behind bars. That's his  
desperation.. wow. I'm gonna go mad  
because of this guy...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: you should calm down Ndoni.**

**Me: I'm calm...you know This year won't end without me killing some bitch's child.**

**Thabo : your phone is ringing...**

**I looked at it... It's Travis... I did breathe in and out and picked up the call...**

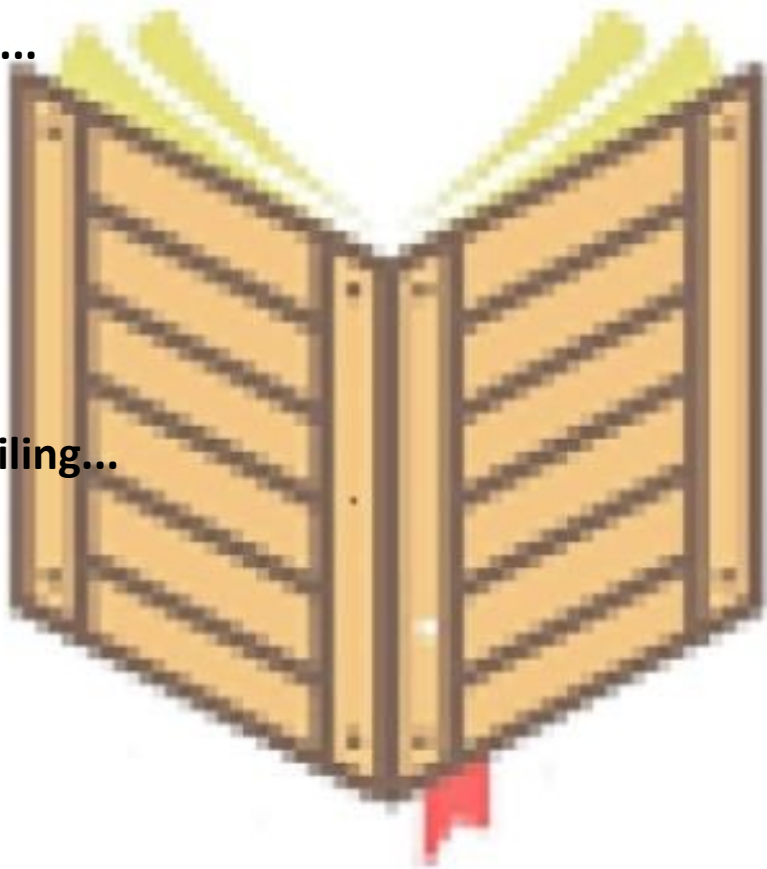


NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: nanami...**

**He chuckled...**

**Me: he's smiling...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckled again...**

**Travis: stop doing that okay.**

**I smiled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: How are you doing today?**

**Me: good thanks you.**

**Travis: I'm good. Can I see you?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: today?**

**Travis: yeah please it's important..**

**Me: well... Uhm... Sure I'll catch the next flight After dropping the Babies at my mother...**

**It's Saturday Today so there's no school. I decided to enroll them in Pre-school.**



**Travis: okay... I love you...**

**Me: I love you too..**



**I hung up... I could tell he could hear that something is wrong....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: and?**

**Me: he wants to see me. He said its important...**

**Thabo: so What do we do?**

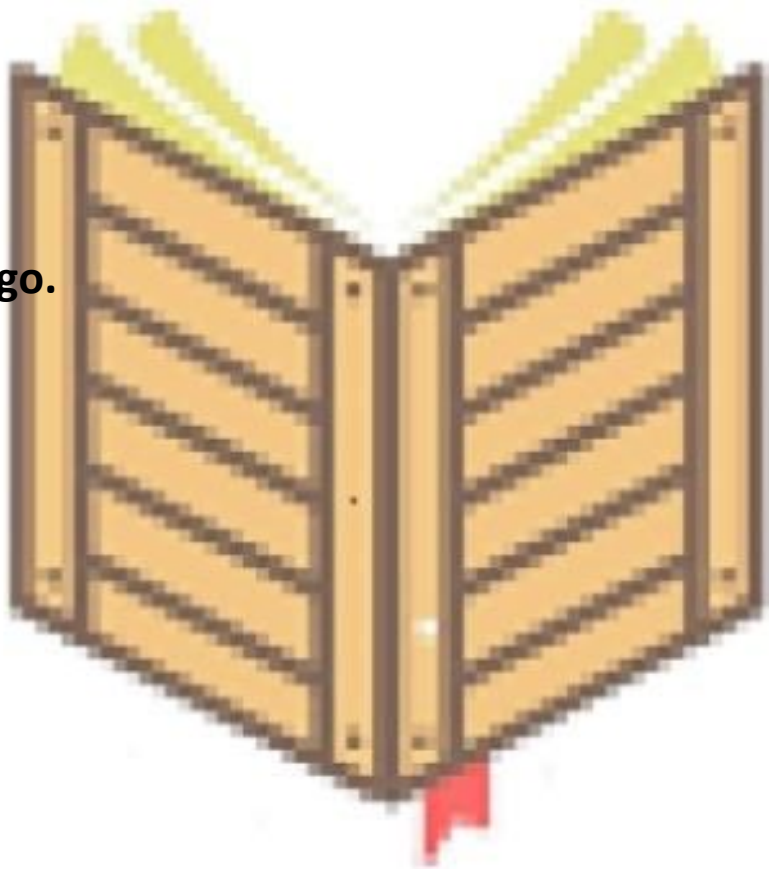


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I don't know Thabo but the guy Themba we must find him then lock him in the warehouse.**

**He nodded...**

**Me: I Gotta go.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: I'll be on my way out.**

**Me: thanks.**



**He Walked out After flashing a smile... I Walked to my room and they were still sleeping..I quickly changed into my jeans and sneakers.... I took my car Keys. Then Took my kids and headed downstairs....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Simba.**

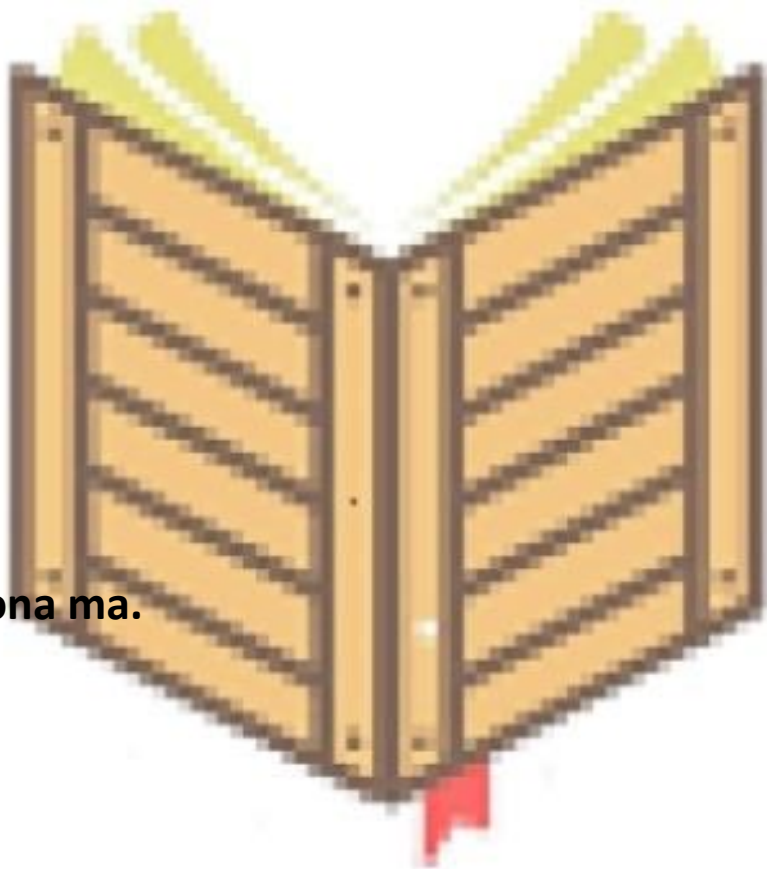
**That's one of the guards...**

**Me: please drive me to my mother. Then to the airport**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He nodded and I put the babies at the back and got in. He drove out...



Me: Sawubona ma.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Ma: how are you doing my love?

**Me: I'm doing good thanks for asking ma. How are you?**

**Ma: I'm good...**



**She took sphe From me and sat down with her...**

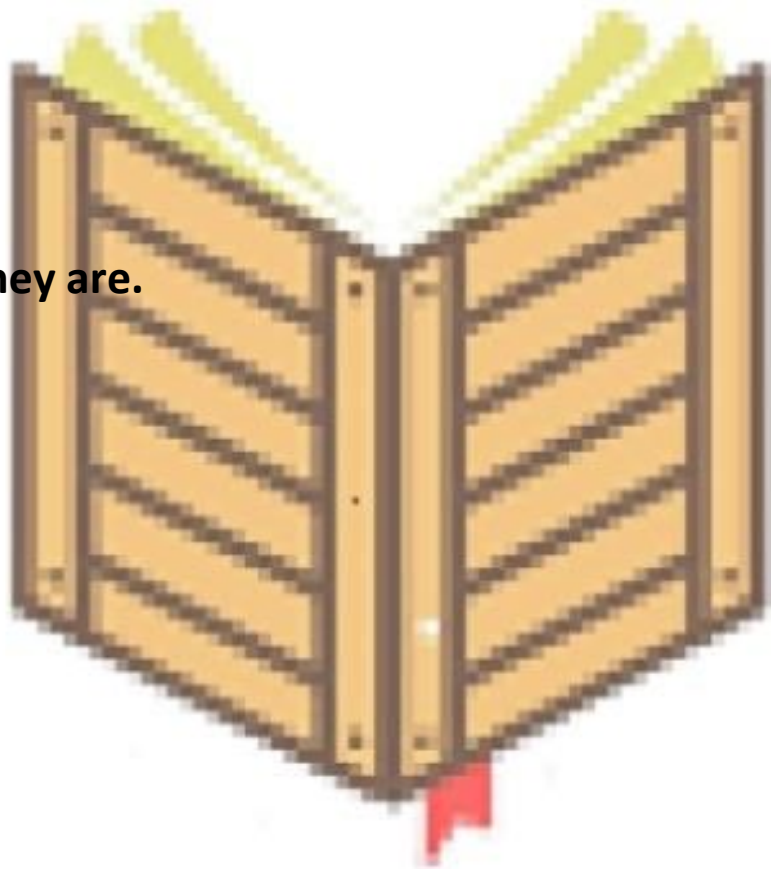
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Ma: mzungu wami lona ( my grand daughter) they growing up fast.**

**Me: Yeah They are.**

**She sighed.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ma: what is it? I know there's something Wrong. What happend?**

**I kept quiet...**

**Ma : Ndoni**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's nothing serious ma.**

**She sighed again.**



**Ma: you are a good liar and deceiver you can lie to them all but not me. I'm your mother.**

**I exhaled...and sat down...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's hard ma. Nothing is ever easy.**

**Ma: what is it?**

**Me: someone stole money From the safe at one of the establishments.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

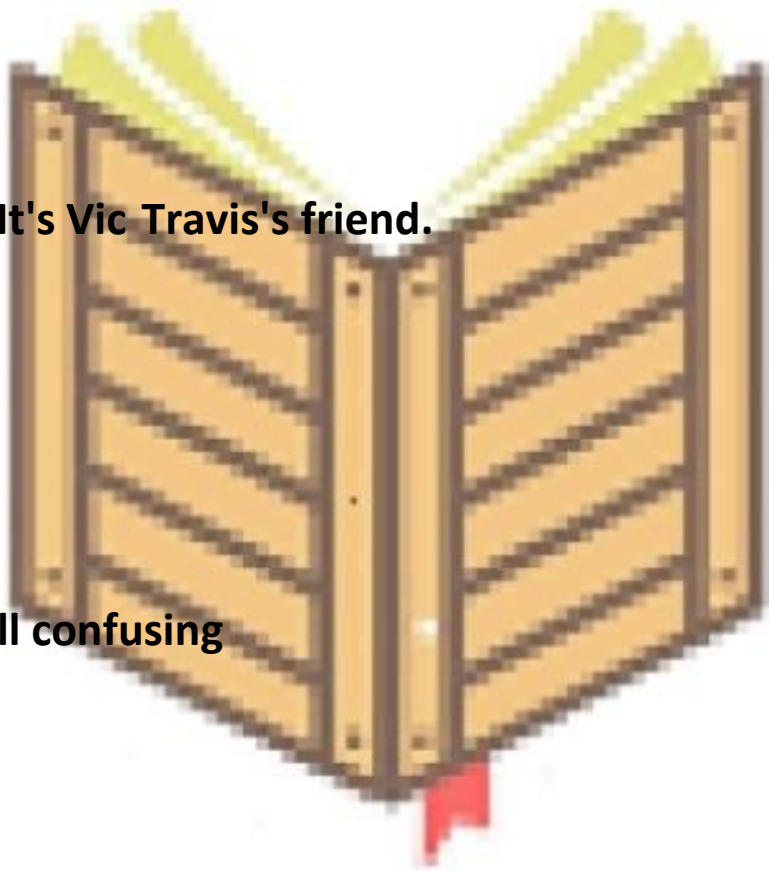
**Ma: What!**

**Me: Yeah... It's Vic Travis's friend.**

**Ma: this is all confusing**

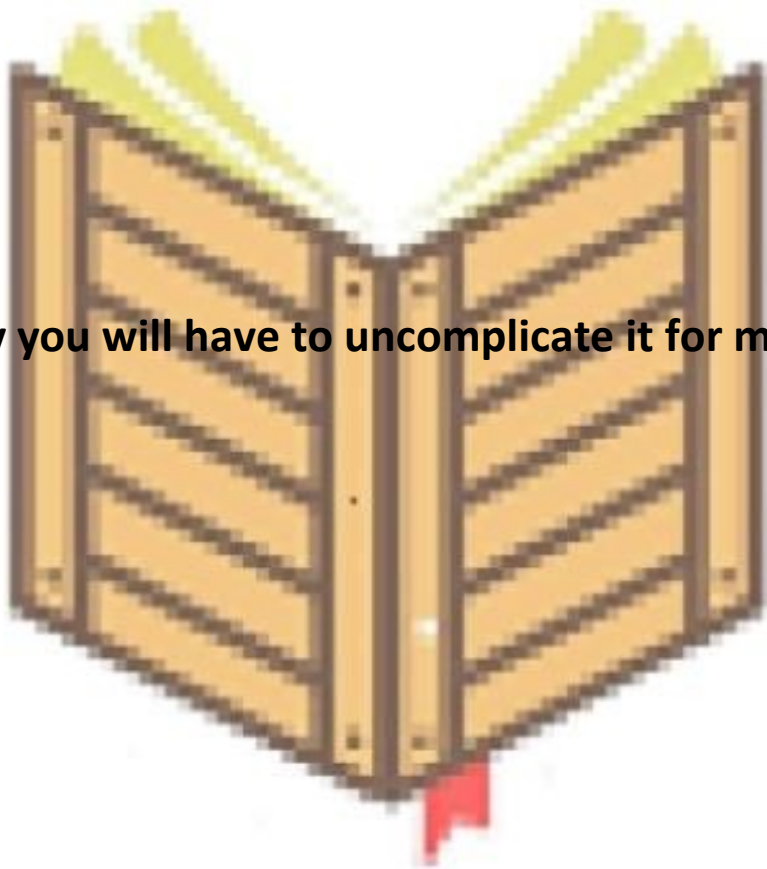
**Sponsored**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**why would Travis's friend steal from his friend...**

**Me: I told you ma it's all complicated. Trust me it is.**



**Ma: one day you will have to uncomplicate it for me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded...**

**Me: please look After them if you don't mind.**

**Ma: of course I don't mind... But Where are you going?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Travis asked to see me...**

**Ma: oh... You going to try baby number three inside?**

**Me: ma...no Never...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Ma: I hope it will be Never until This kids are now grown up  
atleast try When they are three years not one years...**

**I nodded...**



**Me: I understand ma and I promise we will have a baby Once  
this two has now grown up.**

**She nodded...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you will have to excuse me... Good bye..**

**Me: good bye.**

**I got up and kissed my kids Nd Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—



**“ Imani I Just arrived at home and you not here nor the children.”**

**Mahle says when I'm on my way to Robern Island prison...**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I'm out. Out if the province.**

**Mahle: ok what about my kid's?**

**Me: they with Their maternal grandmother.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: oh...I miss them.**

**Me: go and see them.**



**Mahle: they with your mother right?**

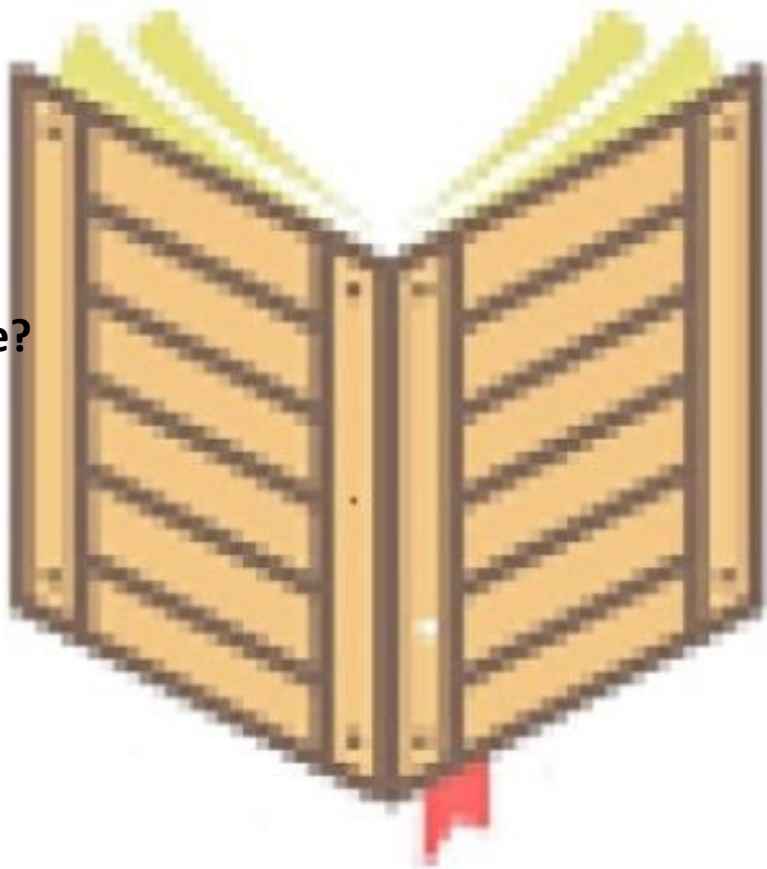
**Me: yes. Who would I leave them with?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle : ok let me go see my Babies.**

**Me: make yours Mahle.**

**Mahle: mine?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes with Obakeng angithi wena uya jola(you are dating right?)**



**Mahle: Obakeng has enough kids to Want more kids.**

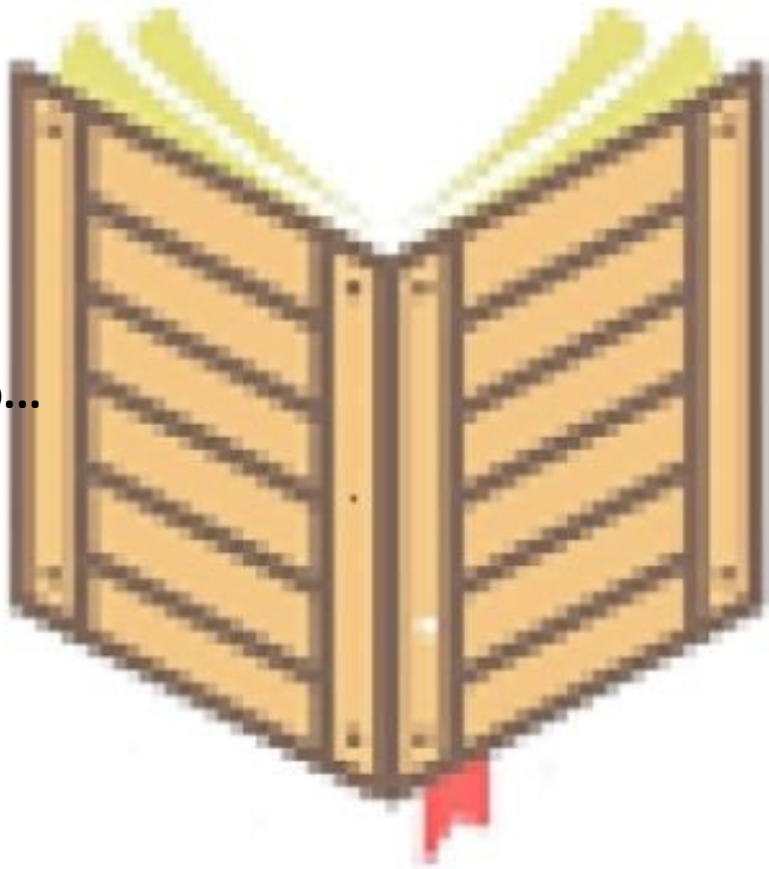
**Me: Haibo... Mahle I'm sure he also want to have one with you. I mean imagine a yellow bone njeh coming from you two...mhmm...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mahle: bye bye Imani greet my brother for him.**

**Me: okay...**

**She hung up...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**My phone rings... it's Mia...**

**Me: Mia...**

**Mia: I don't know what happened mam I swear. I Never shared the information with anyone...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She was speaking to fast...**

**Me: Mia...**

**Mia: someone ydlfie thenanminsm**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Mia....**

**Mia: yes...**



**Mia: calm down ok..**

**Mia: okay...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: now tell me what's Wrong?**

**Mia: the stealing if the Money is in the headlines.**

**Me: What?! How did those people get the information from?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mia: I don't know...**

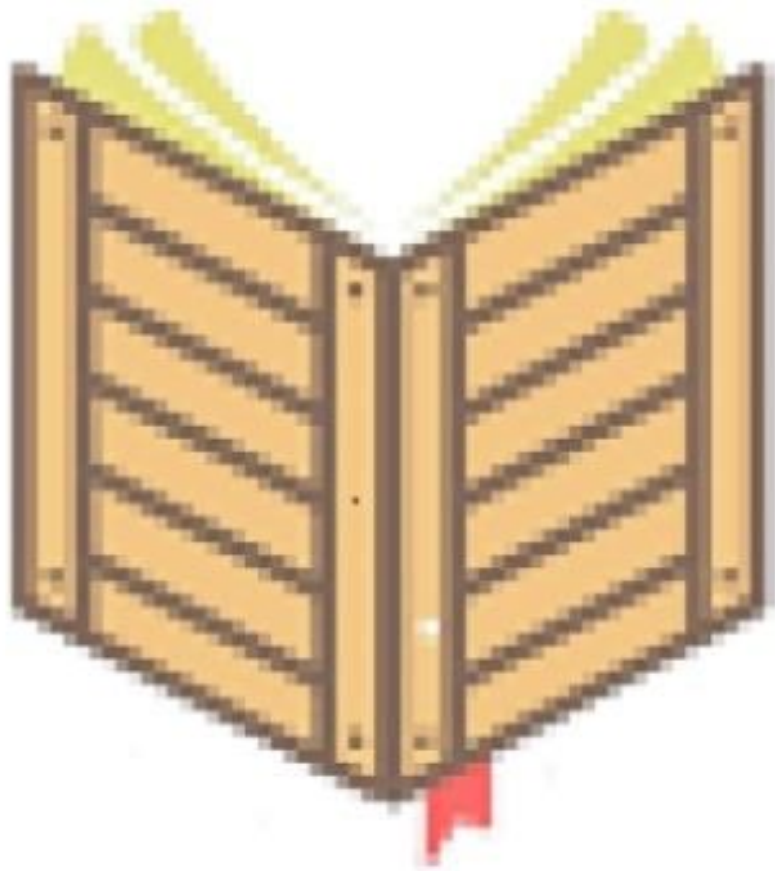
**Me: ok Thanks for letting me know.. I'll be Back. I'm out to run a few errands.**

**Mia: okay...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Hung up... Why is the world do cruel?**



NOVELSGURU.COM

**TRAVIS**

**Vic had come to visit me again. He is always here often...**



**Vic: you don't believe that the money has been stolen?**

**I shook my head no looking at him...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: see this.**

**He said handing me a newspaper..I opened it..." MONEY THAT  
COULD LAST YOU FOR A WHOLE YEAR: STOLEN..." I can't believe  
this...**

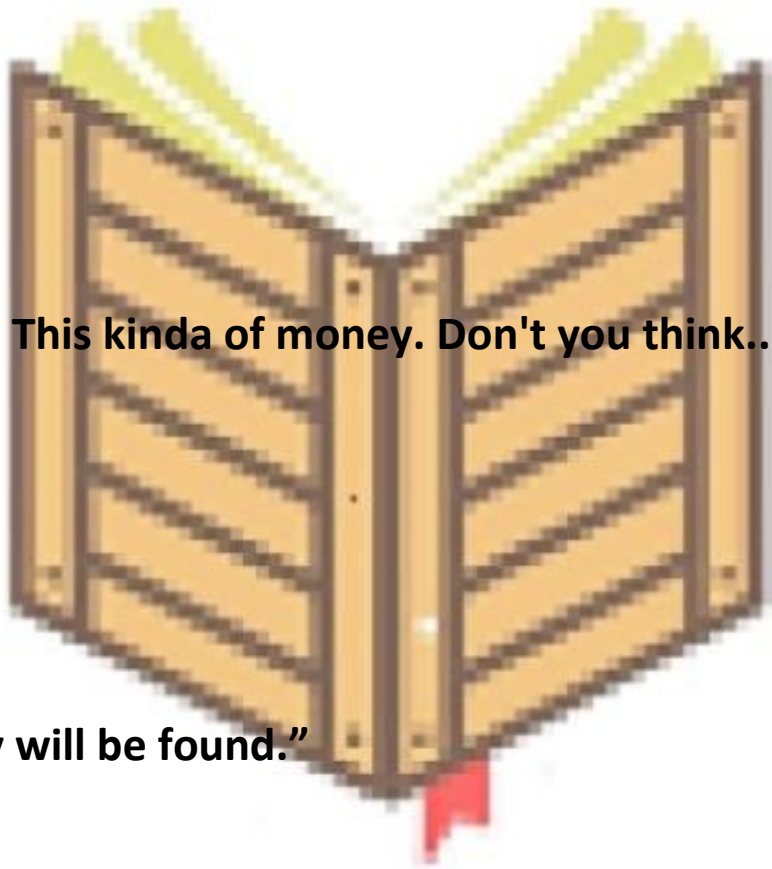


**Vic: You see. The money is stolen and do you think it's someone  
you don't know?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I sighed...**



**Vic: imagine This kinda of money. Don't you think...**

**“ the money will be found.”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She said and I Turned to look at her...**

**Me: babe.**

**She came to me and Hugged me and kissed me....**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: thanks Vic please leave..I need to have a word with my husband.**

**He looked at Ndoni and he walked out...she sat across me. She kissed me. we both pulled out catching our breaths...**

**Imani: I missed you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I missed you too..**

**I kissed her again...**

**Imani: you said it's important...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yeah but now what's up with this money being stolen issue?**

**She sighed...**



**Imani: it's true. We lost millions and millions close to a billion.**

**I sighed...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: I'm sorry. I failed I know... This is just too much for me Travis...I know it's not an excuse.**

**Me: I understand and it's not your fault.**

**She sighed...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: will you relax? We can make that type of money in a few weeks.**

**Imani: the stuff is finished.**

**Me : oh it lasted us Enough.**

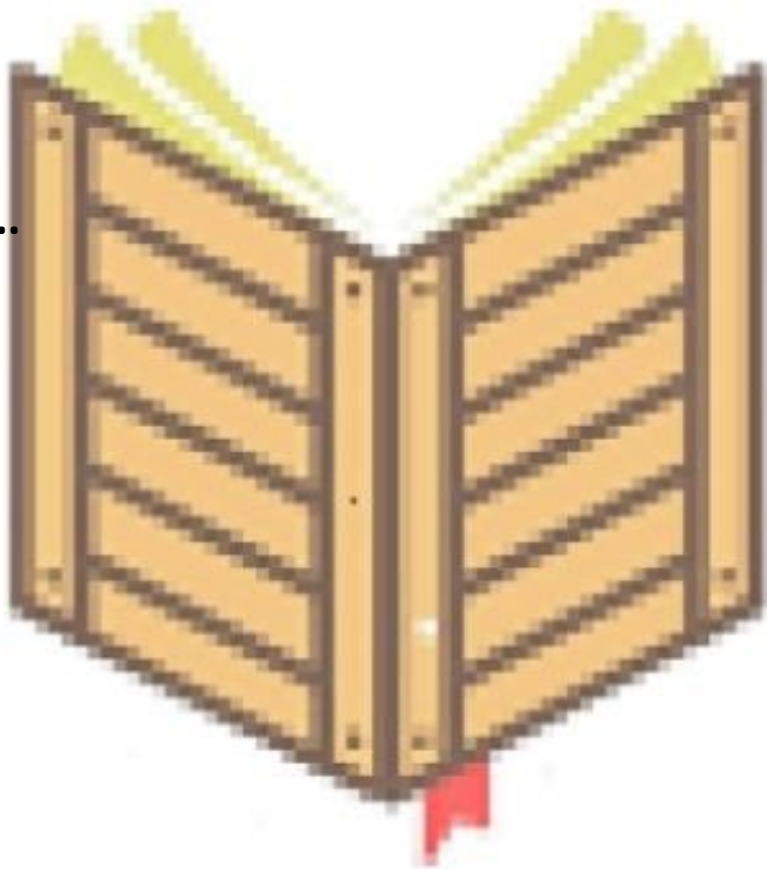


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: yeah...**

**Me: I Called you here because I needed you to arrange 300 million.**

**She gasped...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Imani v Where will I find that kind of money wena.. you know  
What happened.**

**Me: I Know. But check at my safes. All the pictures in the wall  
have a safe behind them. In the kitchen and bathroom and  
bedroom.**



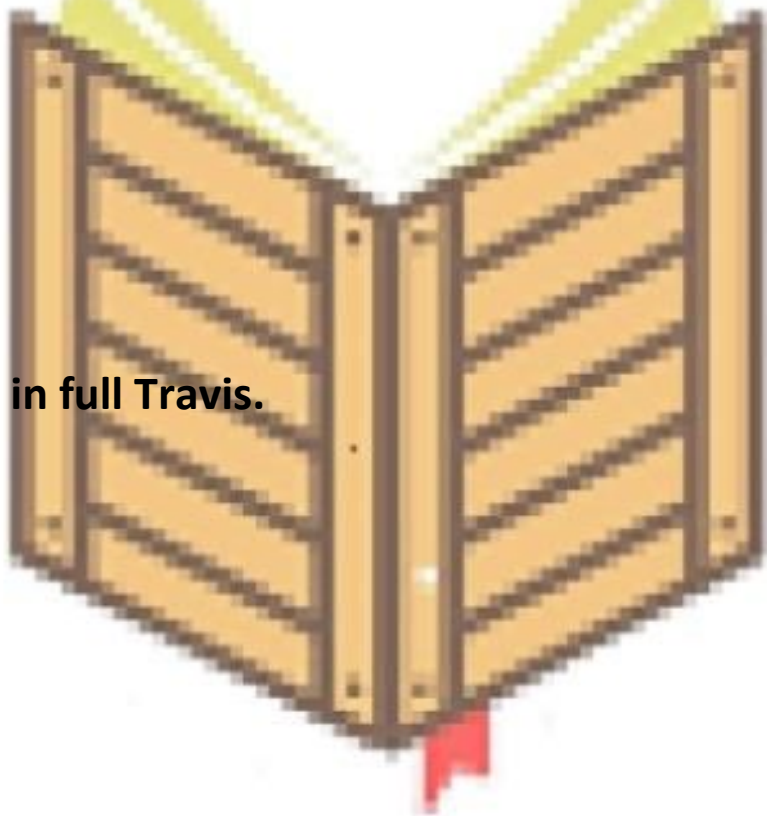
**Imani: ok... Why?**

**Me: it's for the release for me and Eve.**

**Imani: Eve?**

**Me: yeah well it's 150 M for me then 250M for Eve.**

**Imani: say it in full Travis.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's 150 million and 250 million for Eve.**

**Imani: that's 400 million.**

**Me: I know.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: they not getting a penny from me. Maybe 150 million for you. But Eve will have to wait..**

**Me: she's my sister.**

**Imani: I didn't dispute that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: so.**

**Imani: we don't have that kind of money Travis you also know it. I have to pay fees for the kids...**

**Me: whoa Wait what fees?**



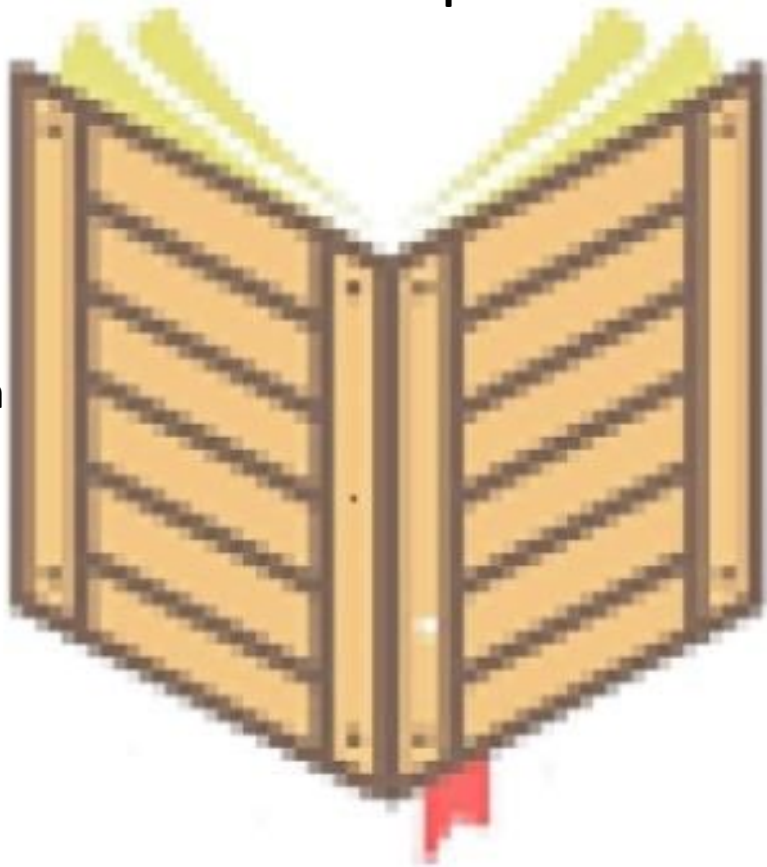
**She bite her lower lip...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Ndoni!.**

**Imani: I decided to take them to a preschool since I'm occupied.**

**Me: what!m**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: yes...**



**Me: They not even one years Imani to start school.**

**Imani: I know.....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yuu don't Imani. My kids are young to be going to school at their age. are you sane?**

**Imani: sane! I'm all alone in this Travis. You decided to be a good prisoner and obtain the whole fucken damn three years. Whilst I suffer and do everything alone. You should be making an effort to get released From here!**

**Me : what am I doing here?**



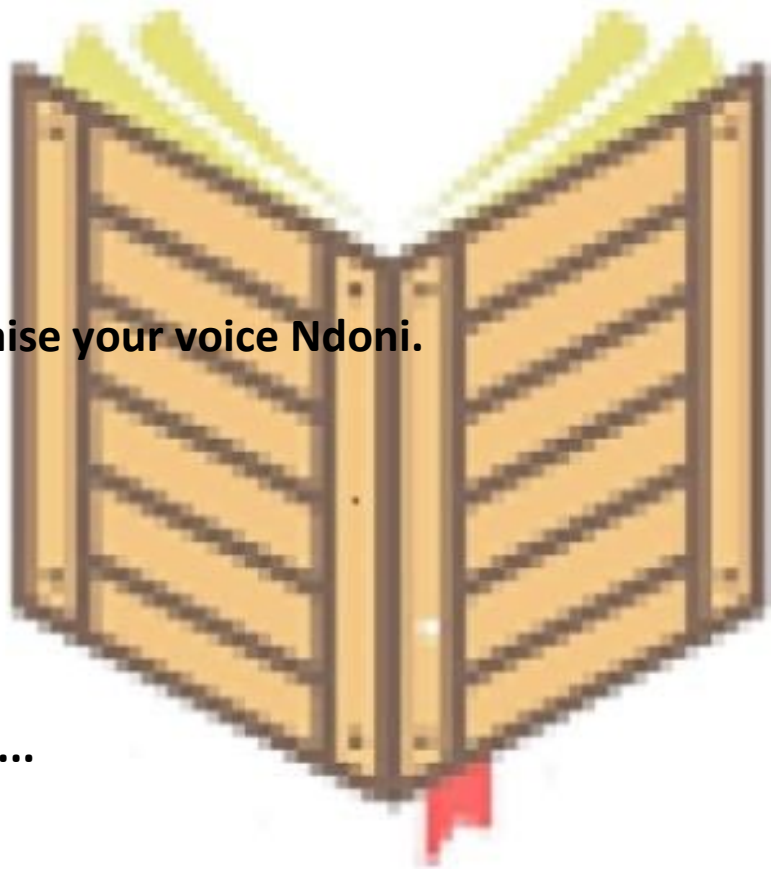
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Imani: I don't know but it's like you enjoy staying here. You know what stay here and be happy since it's like This is your home. Tsk!**

**Me: don't raise your voice Ndoni.**

**Imani: mxm...**

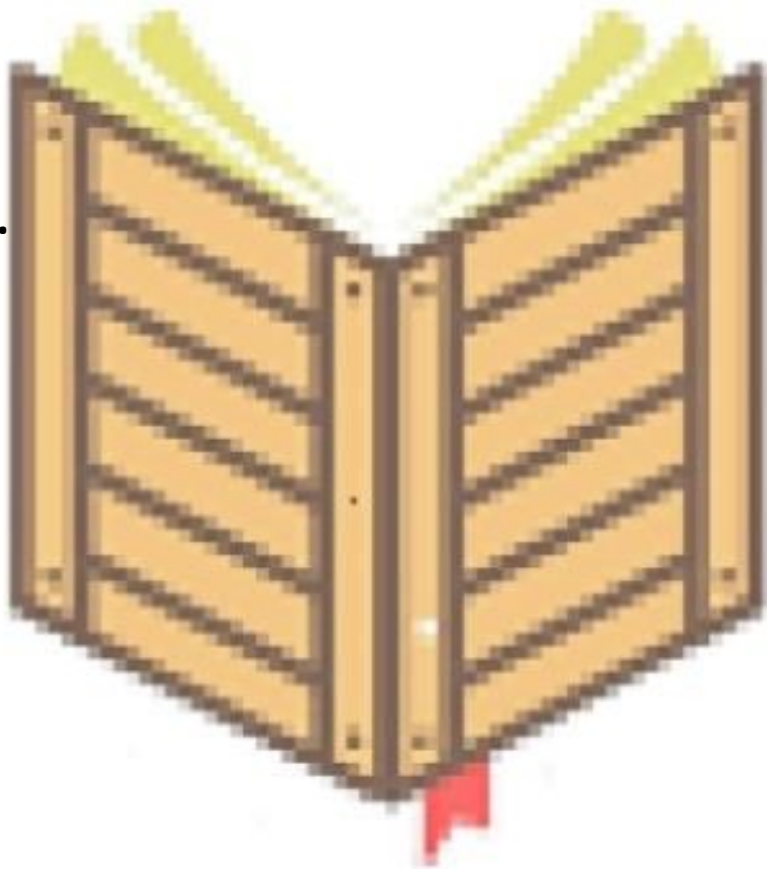


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She stood up...I grabbed her hand...**

**Me: you don't walk away When I'm talking to you.**

**She sulked...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: Travis leave my hand**

**I chuckled...and she yanked it...**



**Me: and where are you going You supposed to give ut it to me...**

**Imani: find someone to give it to you in your new place tsk.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : where are you going?**

**Imani: a girl gotta do what a girl gotta do.**

**Me: Ndoni!**

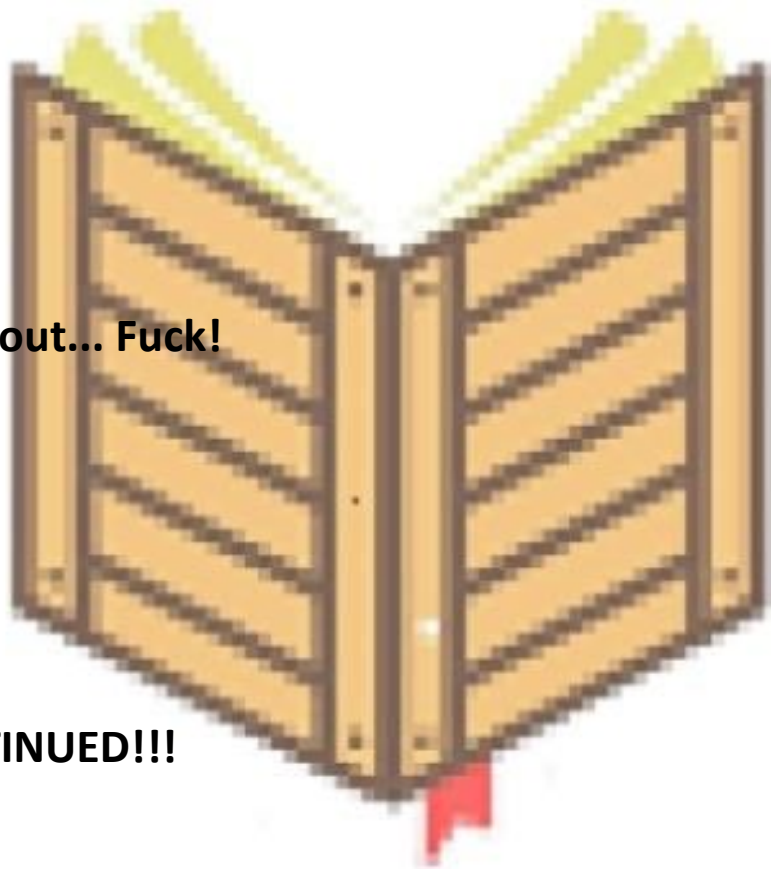


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Imani: haa...Masaka!**

**She walked out... Fuck!**

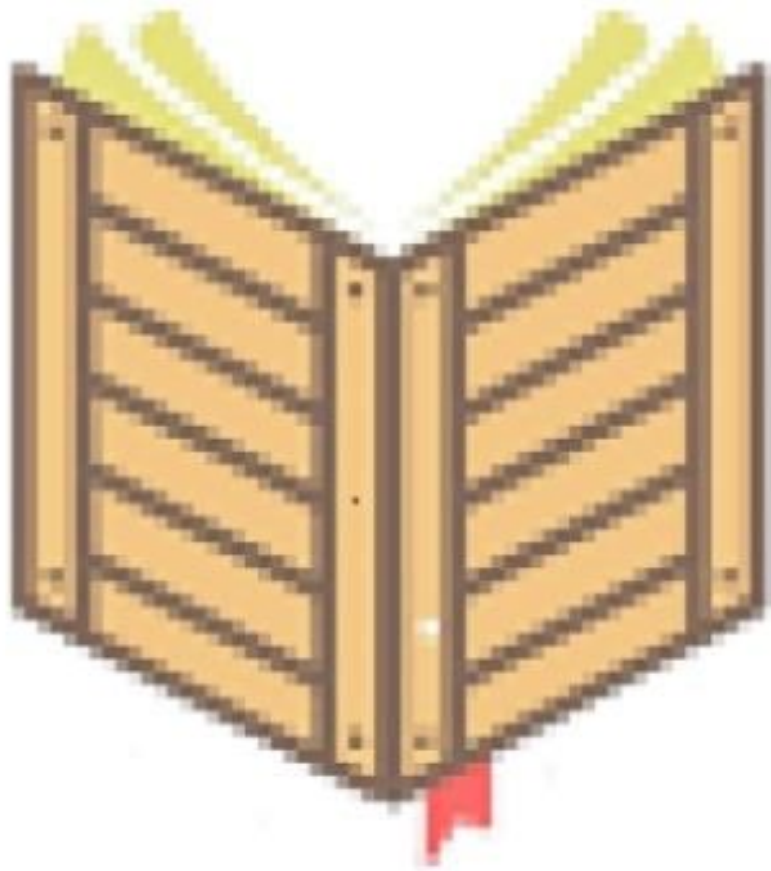
**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**If only you guy's knew how tired I am. School bafethu school..  
I'll disappear then come back again. Thanks for bearing with me  
♥☐ I love you**

**INSERT 38**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 38

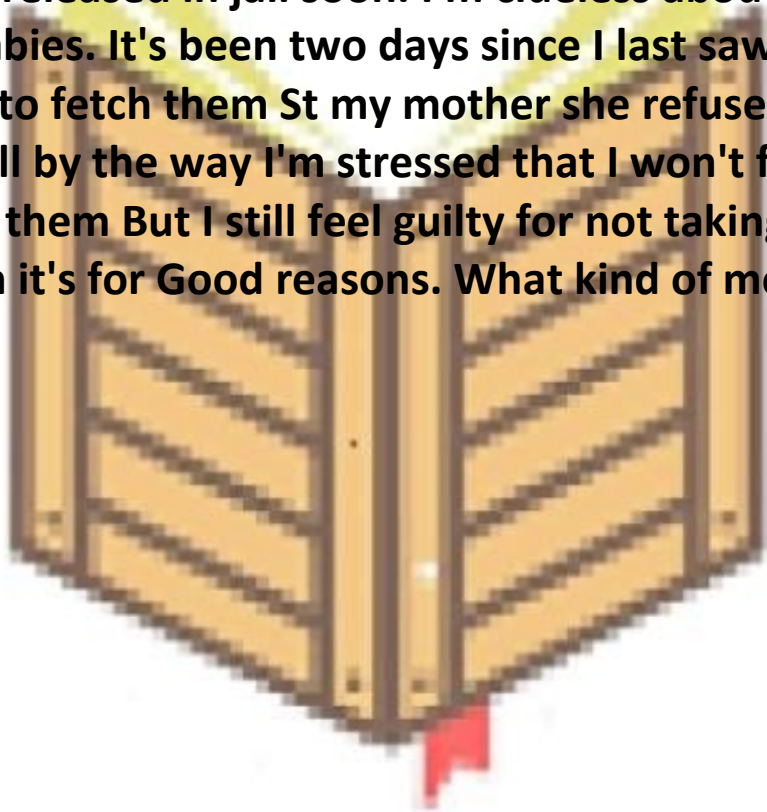


IMANI

NOVELSGURU.COM

**(Days Later)**

**It's has Been three days Since we found the money and Travis needs to be released in jail soon. I'm clueless about what to do. I miss my babies. It's been two days since I last saw them. The time I went to fetch them St my mother she refused because she could tell by the way I'm stressed that I won't focus in them and be with them But I still feel guilty for not taking them with. Even though it's for Good reasons. What kind of mother am I?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



I was supposed to be a psychologist helping people with whatever they Dealing with. I was supposed to be living my life to the fullest but no I'm married St the age of 22 I have two kids m I lost two babies This is not how I planned my life to be...

“ Ndoni where are you?”

Mira asks...



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I'm Sorry you were saying?..

**I'm with her and Thabo..**

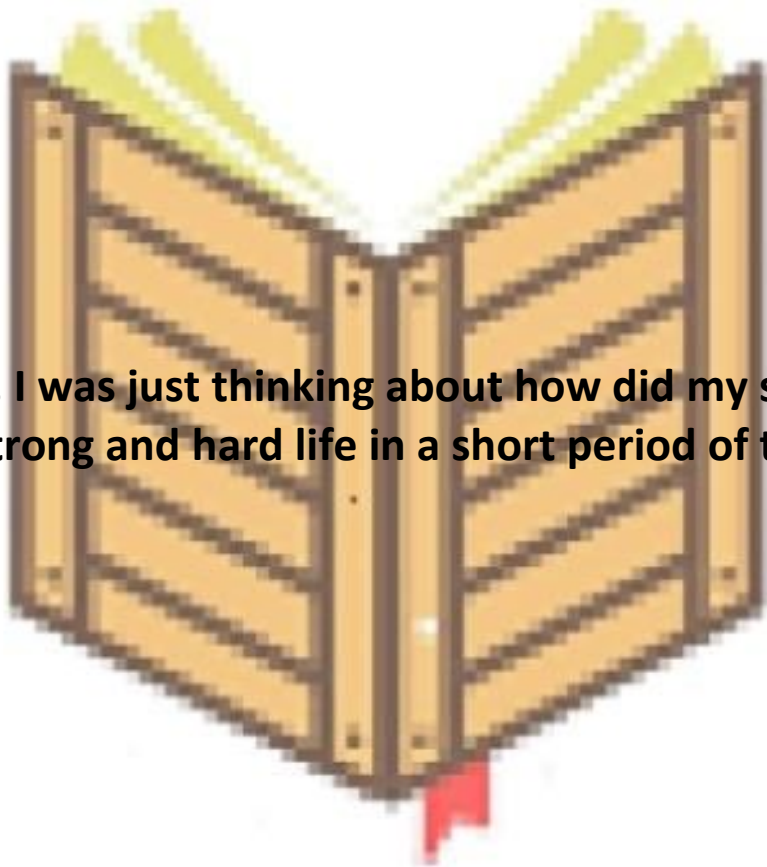
**Mira: no what are you thinking about?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: nothing Much.**

**Mira: you stressed?**



**Me: I'm not. I was just thinking about how did my smooth life turn to be strong and hard life in a short period of time...**

**Mira : Ok...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I know she doesn't believe me...**

**Thabo: You have been drinking that bottle for a while now...**

**Me: This is called a dose.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: dose?**



**Me : yes. I Guess I never told you about your friend. Well him and Vic are friends**

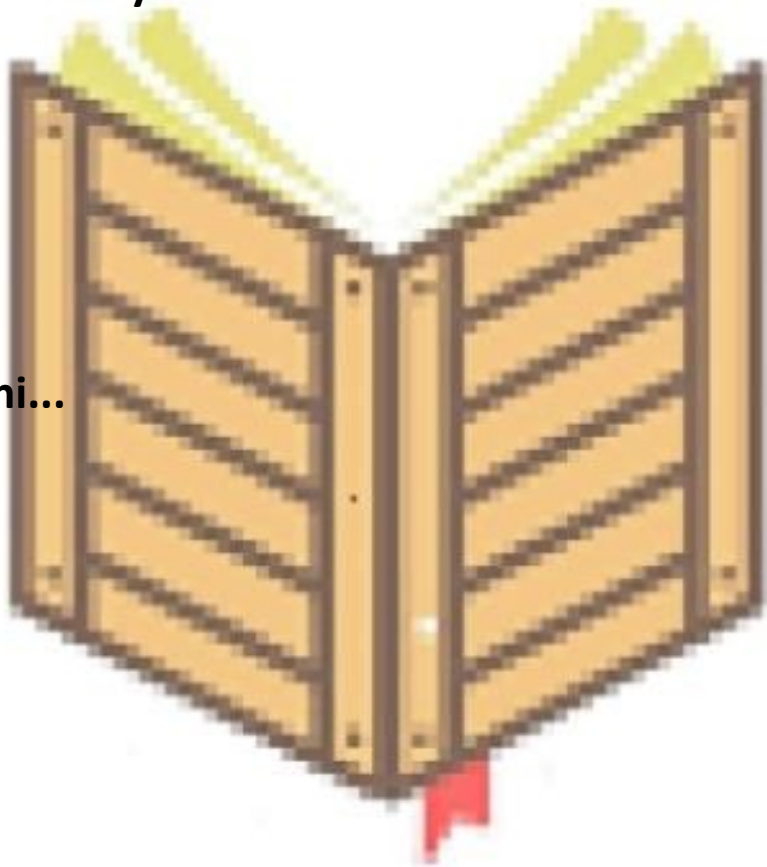
**Thabo: what! Vic stole from him.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I didn't tell him. I'll tell Him...**

**There's Just something between Vic and Travis. Vic is always visiting Travis m Something that tells me that this two are coniving against my back...**

**Thabo: Ndoni...**

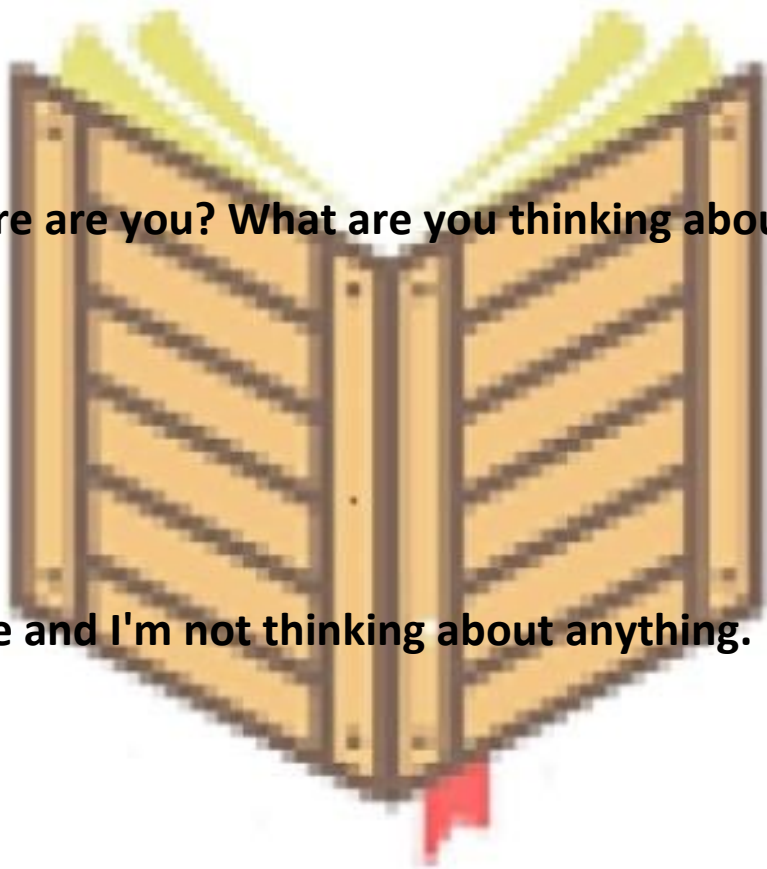


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Looked at him...**

**Thabo: where are you? What are you thinking about?**

**Me: I'm here and I'm not thinking about anything.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: don't fool us you are deep In thoughts today. What's going on?**

**I sipped the wine...my phone rang. It was an incoming message. I opened the message and it was from an unknown number. It read “ How are you going to get him out of jail now ? You lost 😊!**

**I threw the phone on the table and They all looked at me. I gulped my drink...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Thabo: What is it?**

**Me: you know it's been long Since I'm watching this rascals do whatever they want. First he puts my husband behind jail. Secondly he steals from me and now he is mocking me...**

**They were looking at me in awe...i reached for the gun on my waist and put it on top of the coffee table...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: Ndoni....**

**Me: a girl gotta do what a girl gotta do. It's been long.**

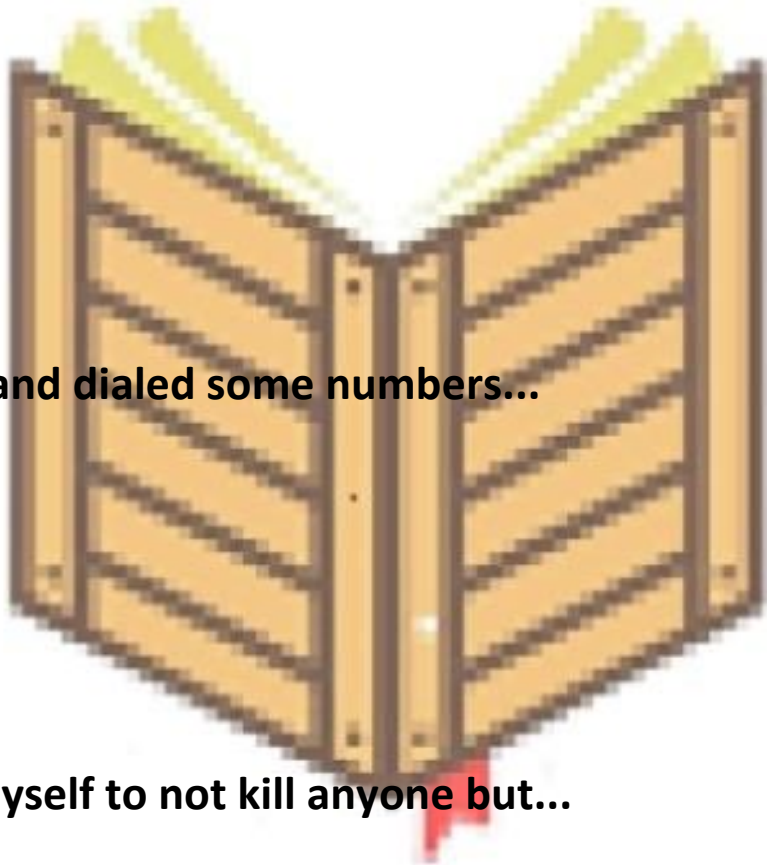
**Mira: Ndoni... Thabo stop her...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: What is the plan?**

**Me: arrange some guys for me three is enough .**



**He nodded and dialed some numbers...**

**Me: I told myself to not kill anyone but...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Mira: no you cannot kill him Ndoni...**

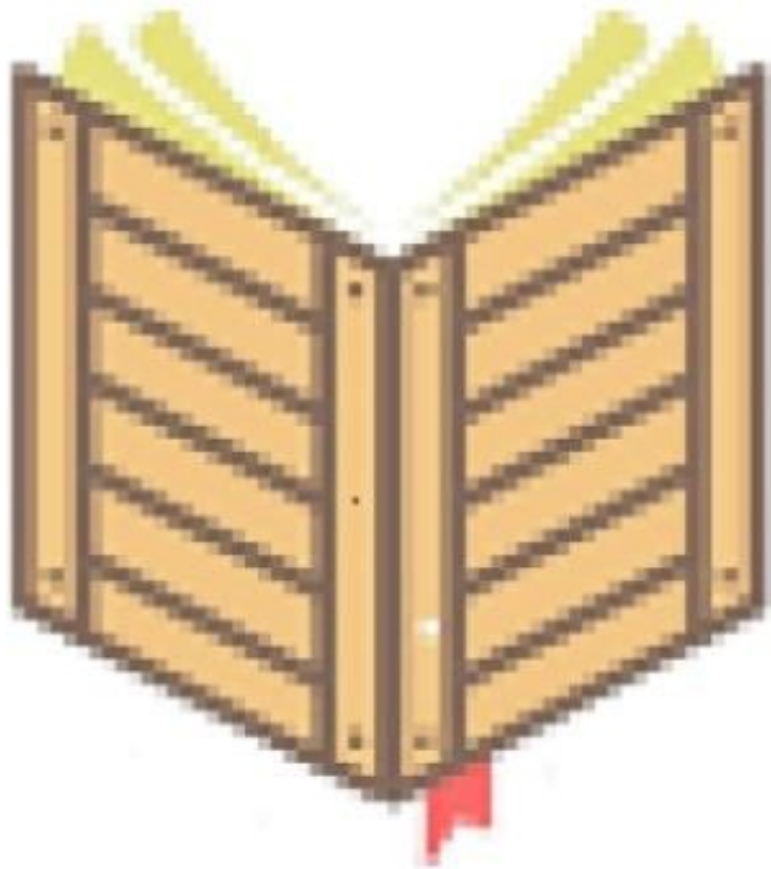
**Me: shhhh Mira I'm not going to kill him. I'm going to Get what's mine...**

**She looked at me confused...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you won't understand.**



**TRAVIS**

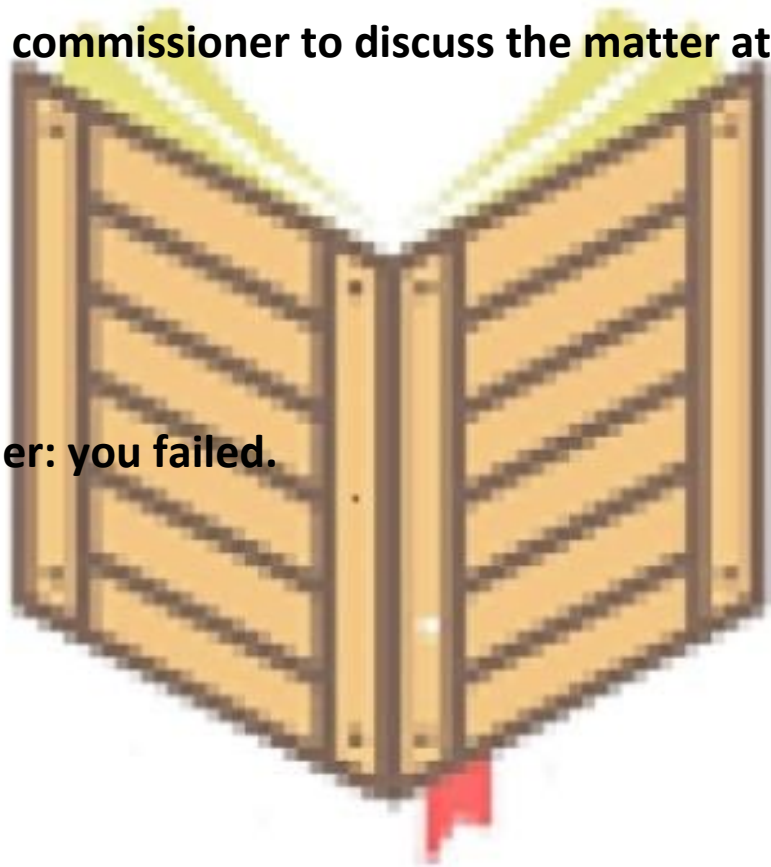
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I was supposed to be getting released today but because the money is stolen..I'm not Gonna see life outside any time soon.**

**My wish was to get out of here and see my kids I want to hold them in my arms I have fallen in love with them...**

**I'm with the commissioner to discuss the matter at hand...**

**Commissioner: you failed.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: can you give me more time to arrange the money a couple of days njerh.**

**Commission: unfortunately it doesn't work like that. You failed to deliver.**



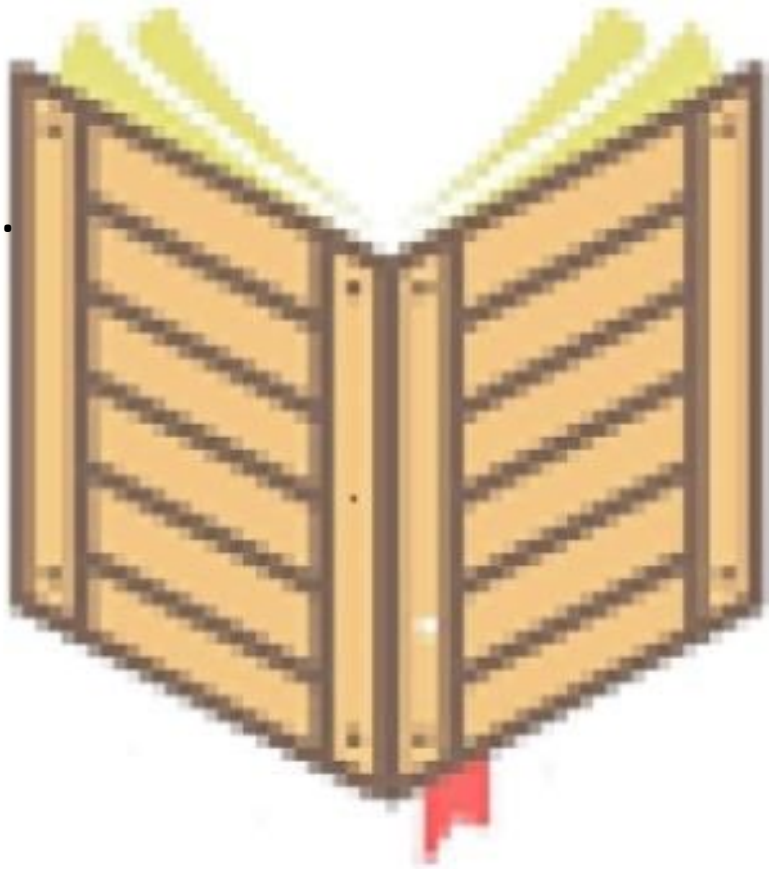
**Me: ain't nothing we can do..I can double the money if you want.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Commissioner: you don't understand do you? This is not about the money or anything. If you missed the payment date there's nothing I can do ..**

**Me: whoa wait. You said this ain't about money right?**

**He nodded...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: there's someone who you are working with to keep me in jail. Is there someone threatening you?**

**Commissioner: no...no who would threaten the whole commissioner?**



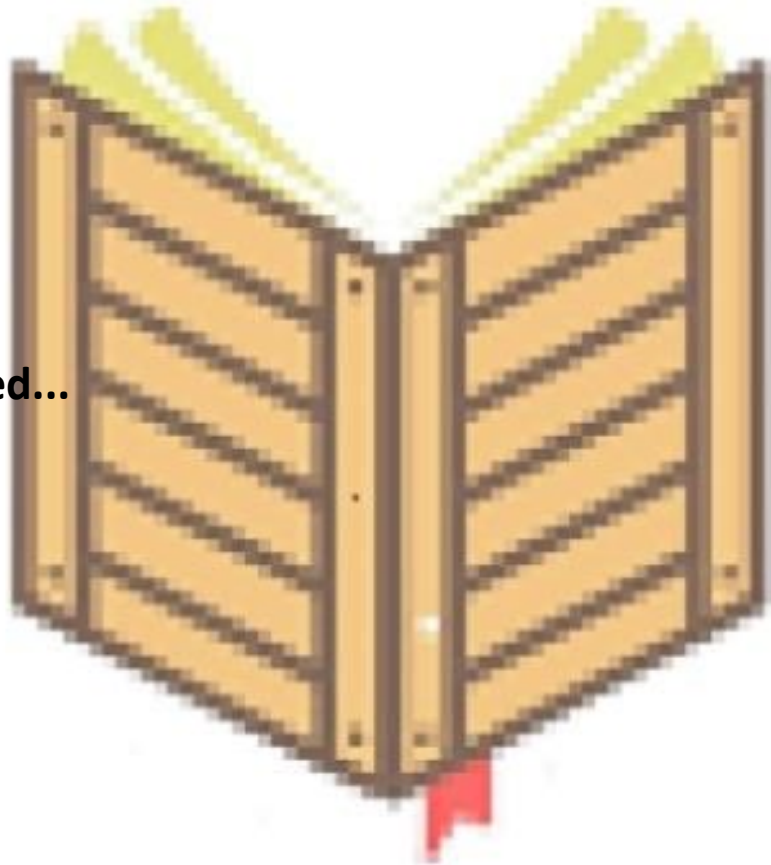
**Me : I don't know you tell me.**

**Commissioner: there's no one threatening me Khoza.**

**Me: then listen to me...**

**Commissioner: a year.. after a year you will be out**

**I chuckled...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: You can't be serious. A year. By then my kids would have  
Turned one year are you mad?**

**He shook his head no...**



**Me: Who are you working with? Who's black mailed you?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He kept quiet...**

**Me: I hate repeating my self.**

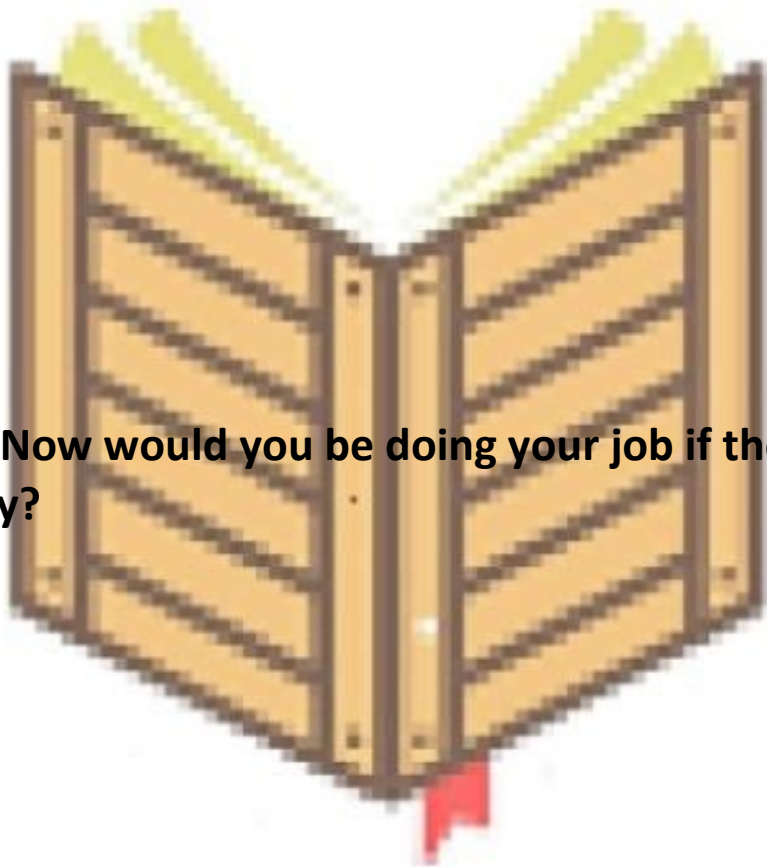
**Commissioner: no one is black mailing me Khoza. I'm Just doing my job here.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: your job. Does your job pay you to offer a prisoner a deal in exchange of his or her freedom? Uyasangana?( Are you mad)**

**He sighed...**



**Me: exactly Now would you be doing your job if the money arrives today?**

**He chuckled...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me; your chuckle makes my stomach turn. Chuckle Like a man.**

**Commissioner: if I were you. I wouldn't be respecting the commissioner because you and I both known how broke you are. Your money is stolen...**

**I smirked..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me; by now you should know that an Army Veteran never comes broke... You should know how us as veterans how we save up our money. The bank is the last option on our minds. Do you know the joke that goes by " your father is dead then he left letter for you reading that bring the house down and what what." ... We you see That's how I played it. I have a Very big house that costed me billions and billions. Not even you can design the plan of That House. You see the only people who have This plan are people of the Greeks. I'm the Greek Guyver leader of the sisters... I mean the Gordons. If you know them. I'm the one relative that saved them**

**Sponsored**

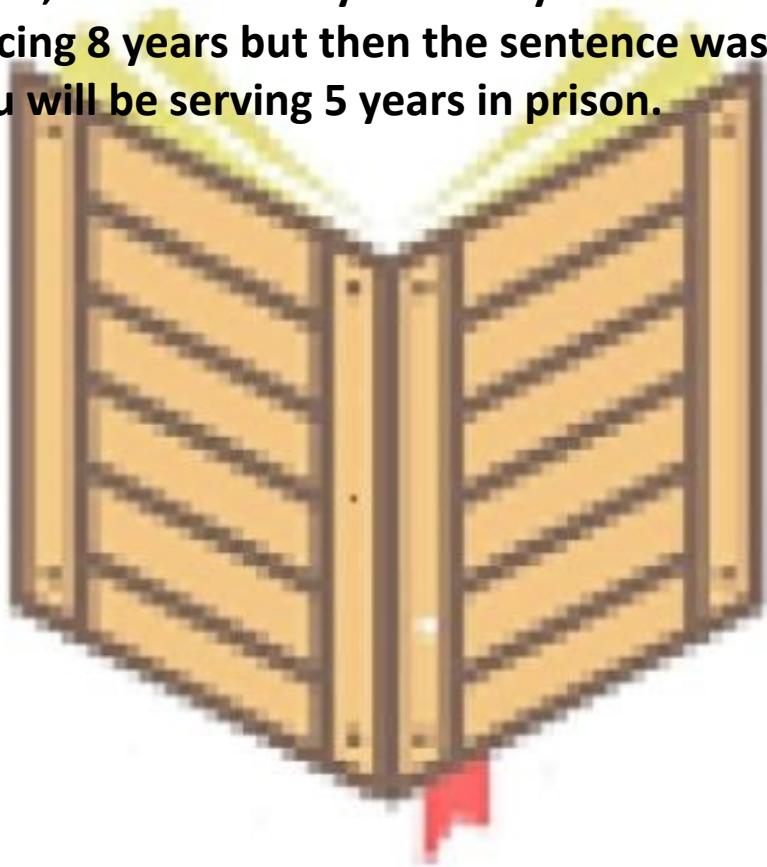
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**leader of the sisters... I mean the Gordons. If you know them. I'm the one relative that saved them Who believed in Their**

sister. The Gordon's sister was hidden by the Greek Guyver under ground. So imagine if my personality is capable of doing that. So commissioner for how long?

Commissioner; it's not three years but you are facing 5 years. You were facing 8 years but then the sentence was reduced by 3 meaning you will be serving 5 years in prison.

Me : What!

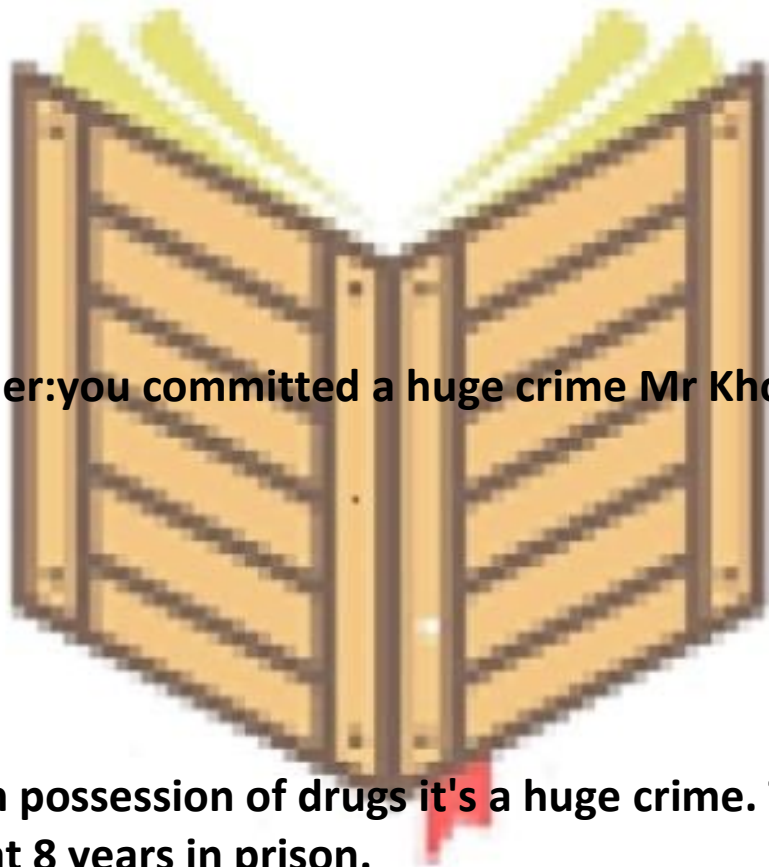


NOVELSGURU.COM



**Commissioner: Yes hence I say let's stick to One year.**

**Me:how is this possible?**



**Commissioner:you committed a huge crime Mr Khoza.**

**Me: being in possession of drugs it's a huge crime. There's no need for that 8 years in prison.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Commissioner: see before you were transported here They**

**Never told you all the details...well you were not found in possession of any drugs but you were found with drugs that are dangerous. For instance Scopolamine mixed with cocaine that's a very serious crime...**

**Me : will you get me out of here or what?**

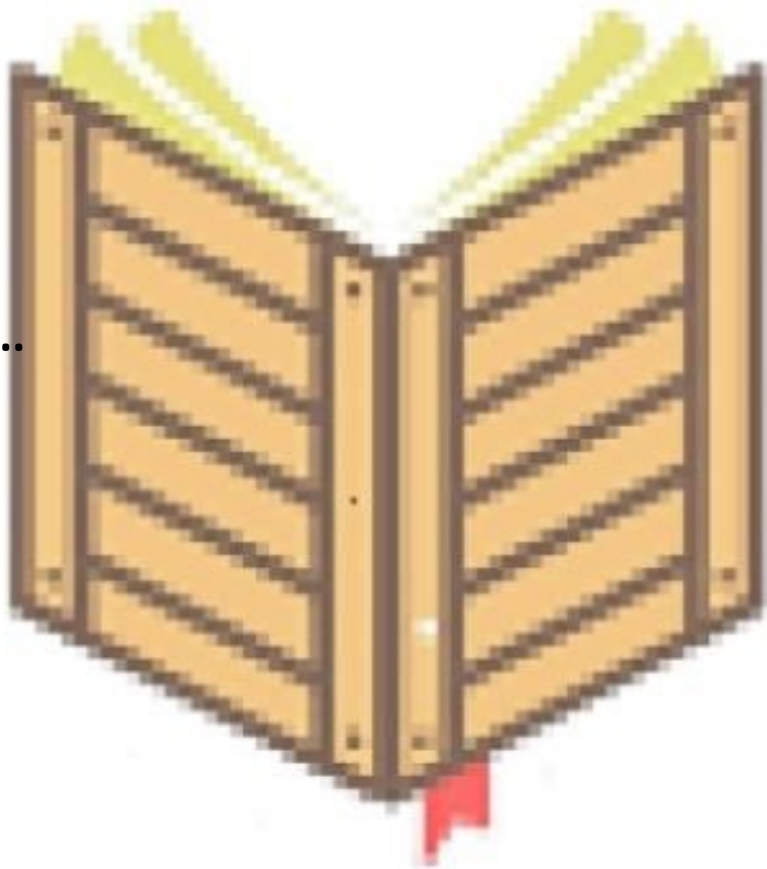
**Commissioner: one year..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: one year it is. Not More than one year.**

**He nodded ...**



---

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**IMANI**

**Thabo: this are the guys I trust.**

**Me: thanks. Two Will do.**

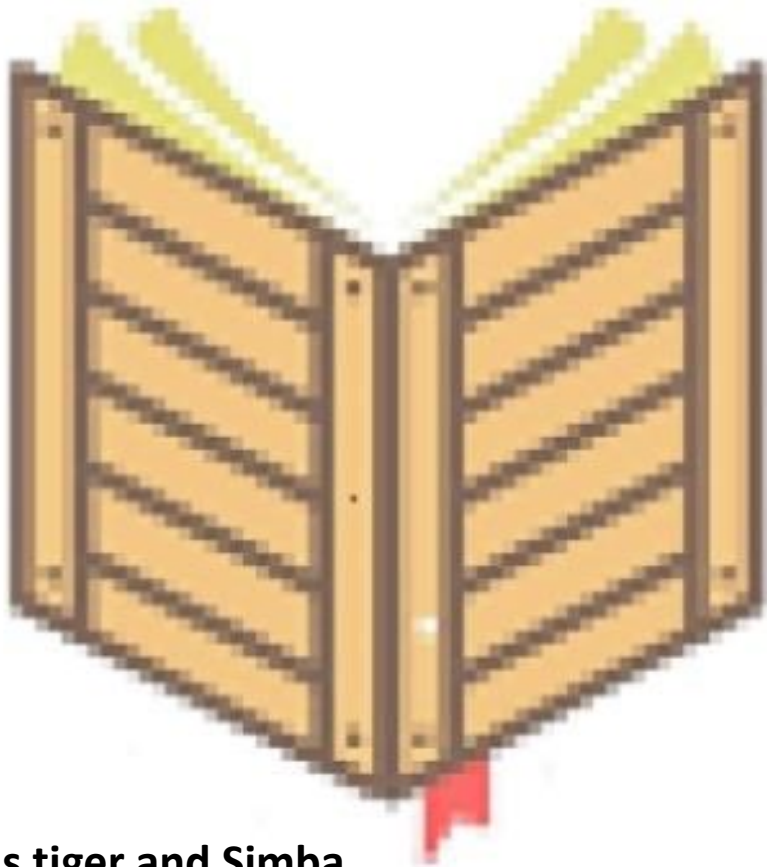


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He nodded.**

**Me: gents.**

**Them: fede.**



**Thabo: this is tiger and Simba.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I nodded**

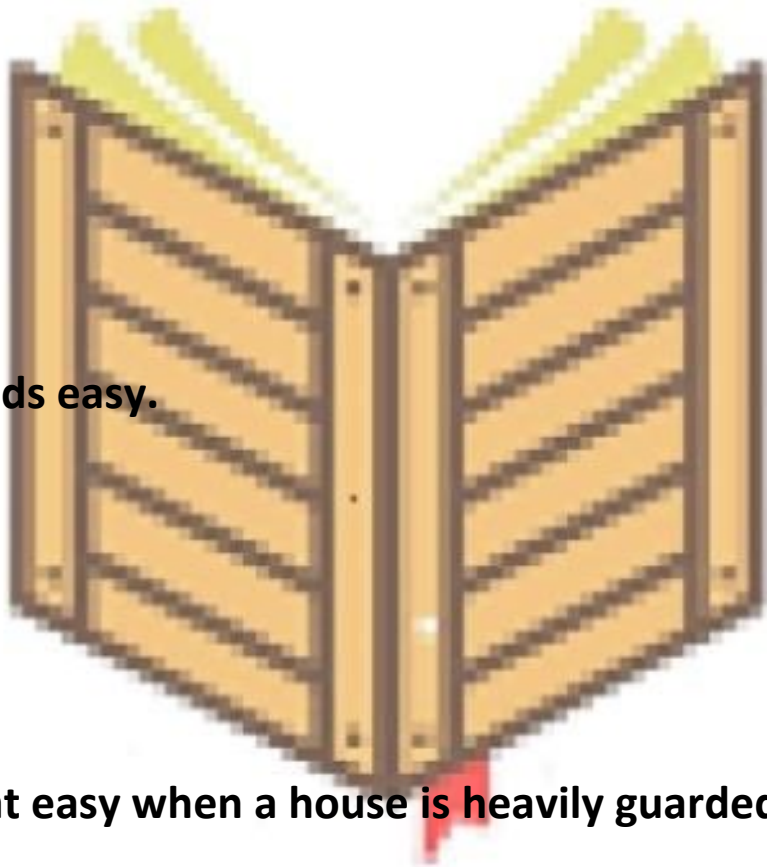
**Me: khamban?**

**Tiger: Wena ringa Nathi. ( Talk to us)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: it's nothing much to worry about. We just go in the take the money and leave**



**Simba: sounds easy.**

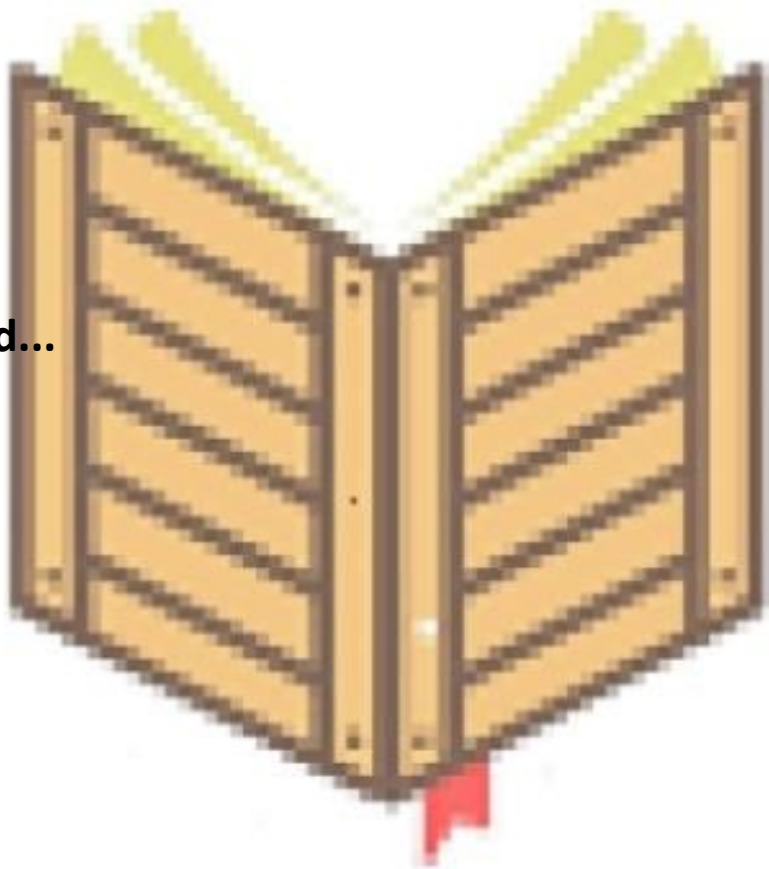
**Me : not that easy when a house is heavily guarded .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Tiger : so what do we do? We kill anyone who comes our way.**

**Me: I love the idea but I don't want anyone dead. We not killing anyone. No blood must be split into death.**

**They nodded...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: good...**

**Simba: so what do We fo?**

**Me: I will get In.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: that's risky his diamond and you know it too.**

**Me: relax. I got This..**

**Thabo: you got This? Vic knows you are an enemy already.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: me and Vic play Chess so that will do.**

**Thabo: Vic has already been in this industry for more than you have...**



**Me: no man can resist a revealing mhmh...**

**Thabo: no...no You not gonna do that to Travis...no not with his frie...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ex friend. It wouldn't matter...**

**Thabo:no it doesn't have to be This way.**

**Me: relax Thabo relax...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He chuckled...**

**Thabo: I won't sit and watch my friends wife whoring around...**

**He said walking away...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Where are you going?**

**Thabo : I'm going to tell my friend about this stupid idea and I'll stop this foolish idea.**

**He said walking away...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: you can't do that...**

**Travis: I can and I will.**

**He continued to walk... I took out syringe pump with needle and I ran After him. As he was about to open the door I injected him...**



**Thabo: Ndoni...Ndoni..you...**

**Me: I'm sorry but I can't allow you to ruin this for me...**

**He stumbled back and I caught him... Tiger and Simba appeared...**

**Me : will you just stand there or help me?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**They ran to Where I was and they held him..**

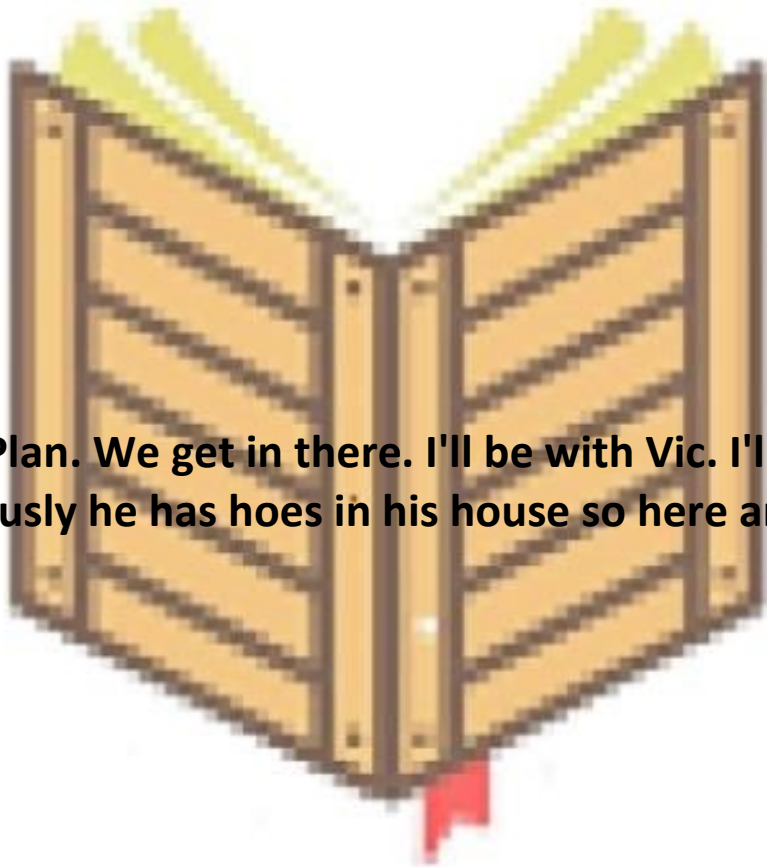


**Me: take him Upstairs to the first room upstairs. I'll go and changed Into something black.**

**They followed me upstairs...I changed into my black lingerie and wore a black coat it was long. I wore my black platforms high heels. I put on my Barrat on my weave and Walked out... I Walked downstairs and I found them there...**

**Me: Good to go?**

**Tiger: plan?**



**Me: good . Plan. We get in there. I'll be with Vic. I'll tell you the rules. Obviously he has hoes in his house so here are the rules.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**They looked at me...**



**Me: First you get the money then you doom every obstacle then walk out.**

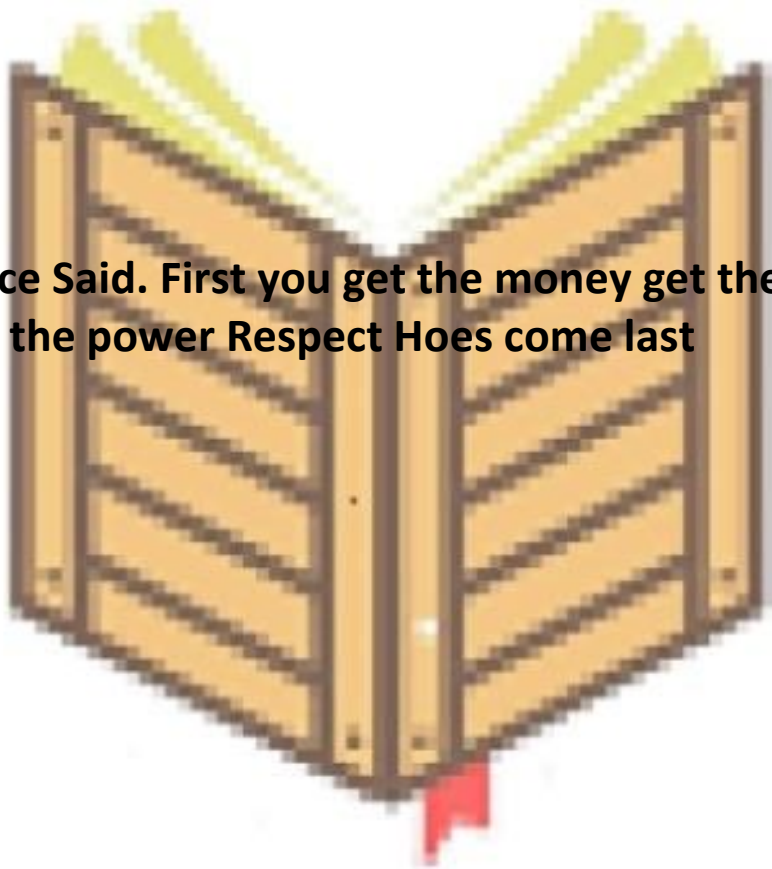
**Tiger: I like it. Do you have any rules that are quite interesting?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I smiled and nodded.**

**Tiger: mind sharing.**

**Me: Iggy once Said. First you get the money get the boss  
thenyou get the power Respect Hoes come last**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Simba: why didn't I have someone with an open mind like you?**

**Me: you could join me and allow me to sit on your lap.**

**Them: Anytime.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ready?**

**They nodded...**

**Me: we will take the Mercedes Benz AMG G63**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

They nodded and we Walked out...we walked to the car and drove away...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!!



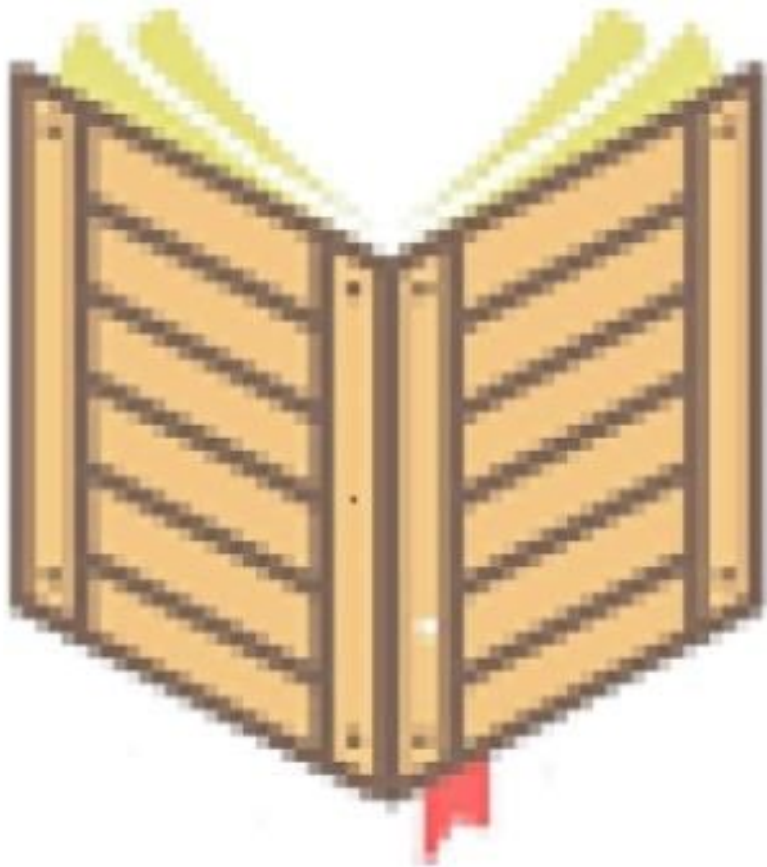
It's been long I know ♡☐

INSERT 39

NOVELSGURU.COM

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

INSERT 39



NOVELSGURU.COM



## **IMANI**

**I rang at the intercom. We had arrived at Vic's place. Simba and Thabo were at the back Waiting for my way forward. I was holding a Chess board in my hands. I Looked at the time and I still have More time till Thabo wakes up...**

**I rang the intercom again... After a few minutes the door opened good he's Wearing his vest and denim Jeans. What's with these Guys Wearing vests. I have to say he really got nice muscles with him...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: Imani...**

**Me: Victor**

**Vic: What pleasant surprise.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Yeah... Won't you let me in?**

**Vic: Sure get in.**



**I walk past him as he Makes more space firume to get in...**

**. Vic: so how can I help you?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I was bored and wanted something to keep me busy so**

here I am. If you don't mind can we play?

He looks at me...



Me: well if You busy I'll leave...

NOVELSGURU.COM

**I Turned to walk away...**

**Vic: Wait. I ain't busy we can play.**

**Me: good.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: I'll pour something for you to drink.**

**Me: I'll be setting the board.**

**He nodded and walked to some room and came back with  
bottle if wine and whiskey.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: I'll go get glasses.**

**I nodded and he walked away...I took out the spray and sprayed over the whiskey and before he Walked i put it back...**



**Vic: you look beautiful in black.**

**I nodded and faked a smile.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: thanks... Can we?**

**He nodded And we sat down ... I was uncomfortable with having his guards at the same room...**

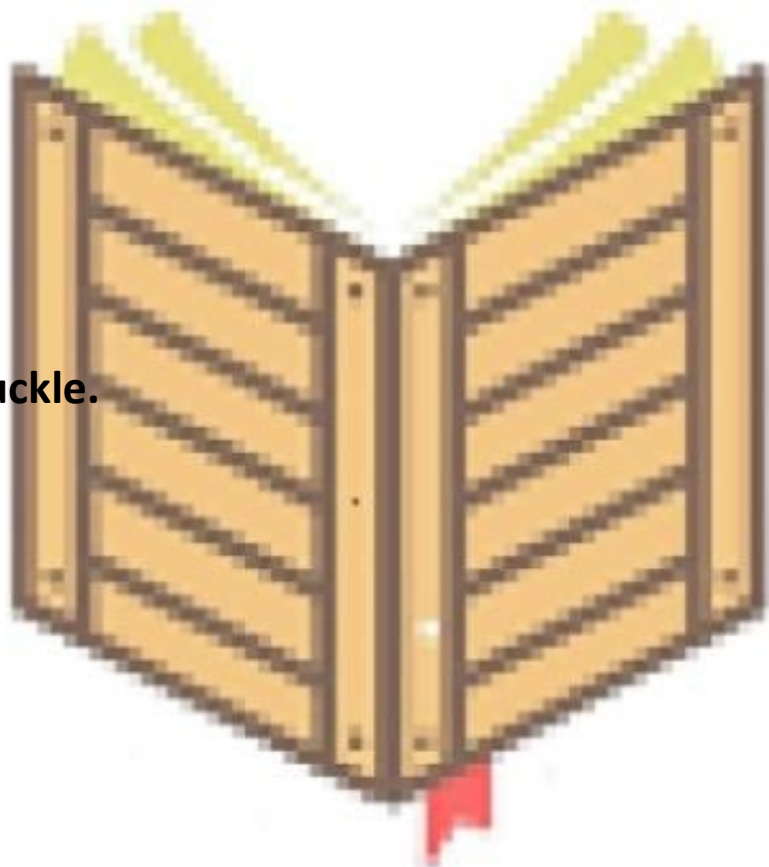


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Vic: check mate.**

**I Chuckled...**



**Vic: nice chuckle.**

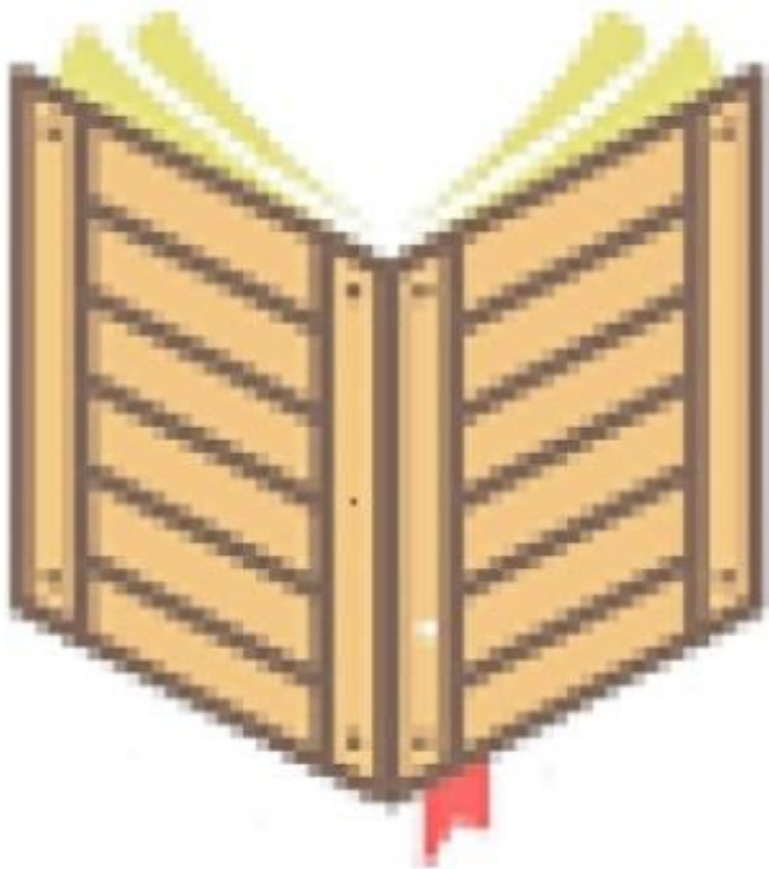
**I smiled...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Where is the bathroom.**

**Vic: the room on your left.**

**Me: Ok.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I stood up with my coat and walked upstairs... I took my microphone...**

**Me: get in. Remember the rules..we don't kill anyone.**

**Simba : Roger that.**

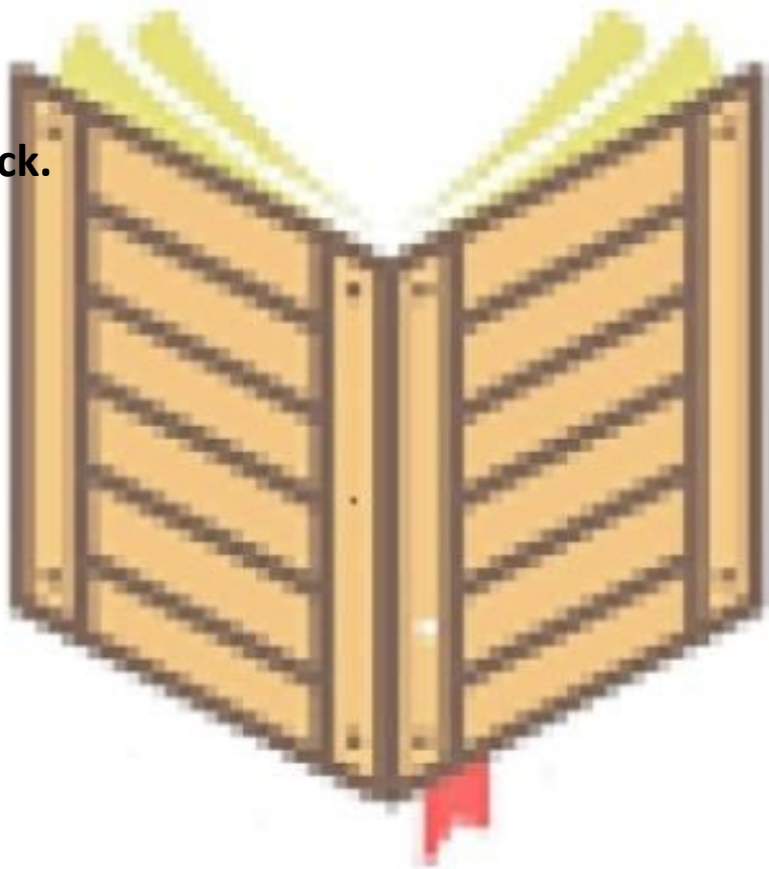


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'll disable This for few Minutes.**

**Tiger: ok.**

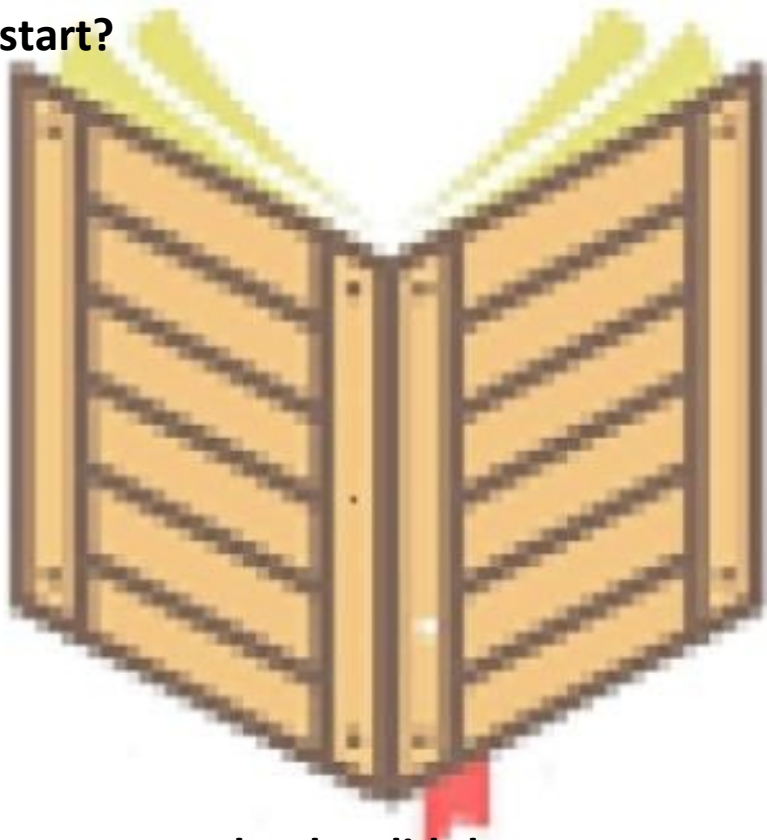
**Me: good luck.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I disabled the microphone...I unbuttoned the coat all the way to my breasts... I applied lipstick then Walked out...**

**Me: can we start?**



**Vic: Sure...**

**He moved the pawn and I Also did the same...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: is it hot?**

**Me : a little bit.**

**Vic: it's hot for a coat.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I Guess.**

**Vic: why don't you take it off?**



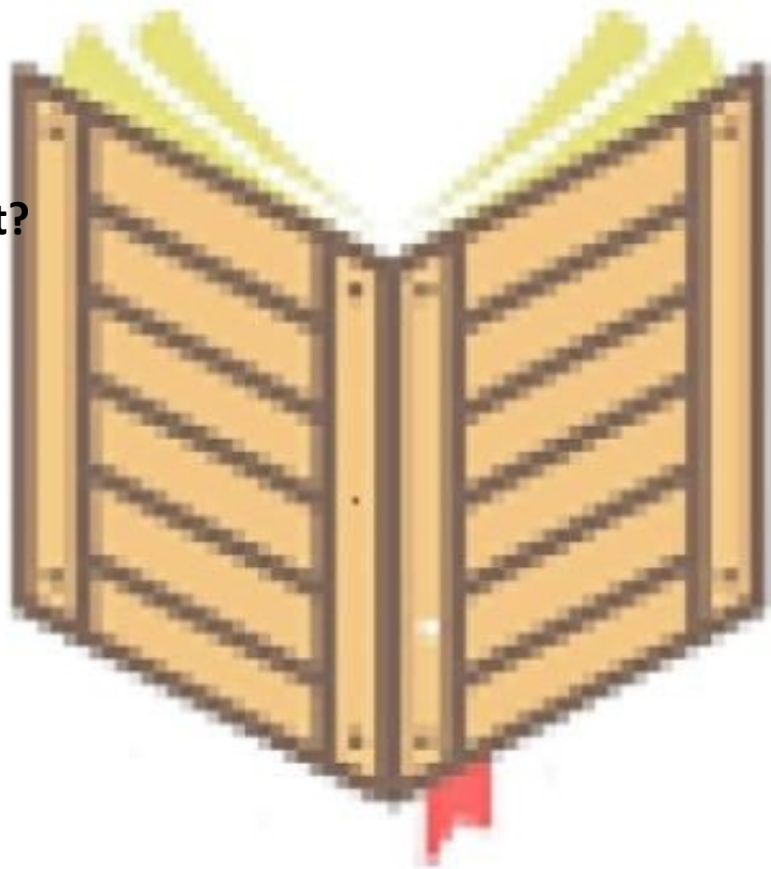
**Me: take it off?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: yeahYou feeling hot right?**

**Me: yeah but the coat...**

**Vic: the coat?**

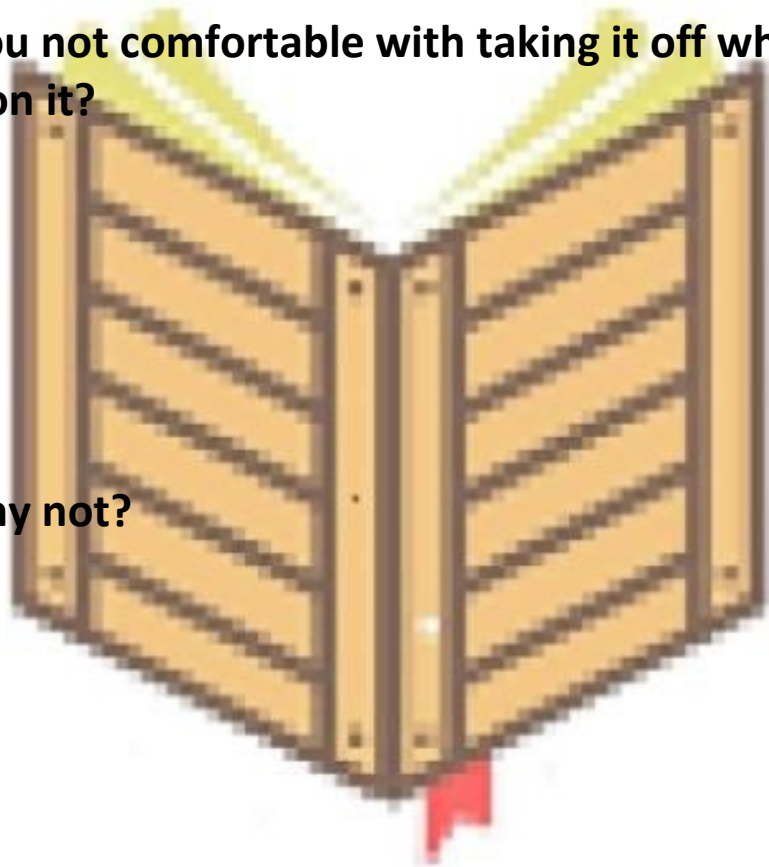


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me : Yeah the coat.**

**Vic: since you not comfortable with taking it off why don't you half unbutton it?**



**Me: sure why not?**

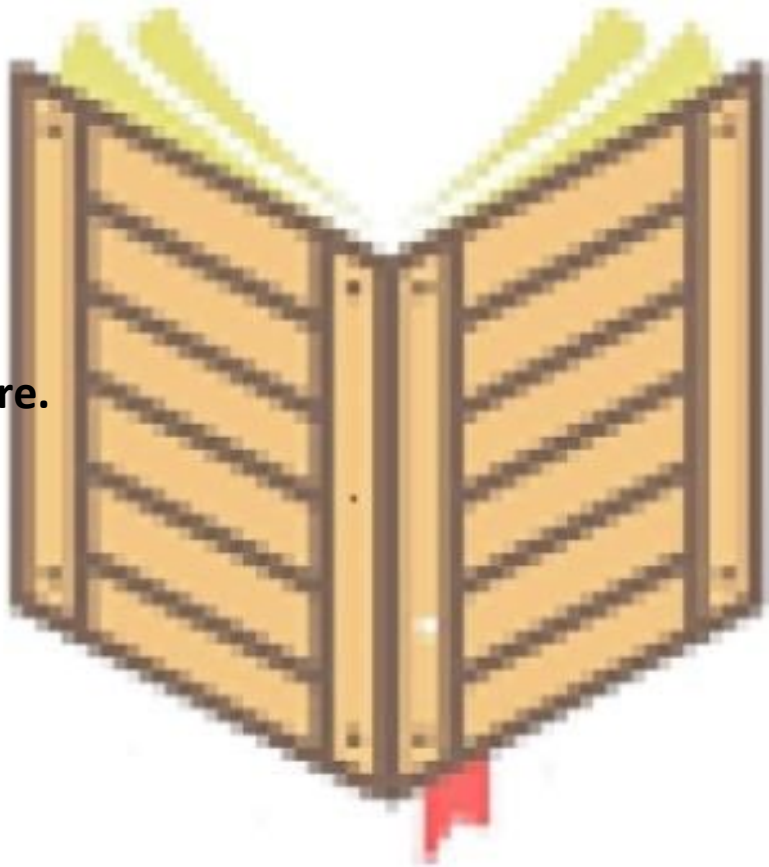
**I said and unbuttoned the coat all the way to my Waist.**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I guess I'll feel Better now right?**

**He nodded.**

**Vic: Yeah sure.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He sipped his drink..**



**Vic: how are things between you and Travis?**

**I chuckled...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: please don't utter his name.**

**Vic: Why?**

**Me: he Makes me sick.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: really?**

**Me: Yes.**



**Vic: When was the last time you paid him a visit?**

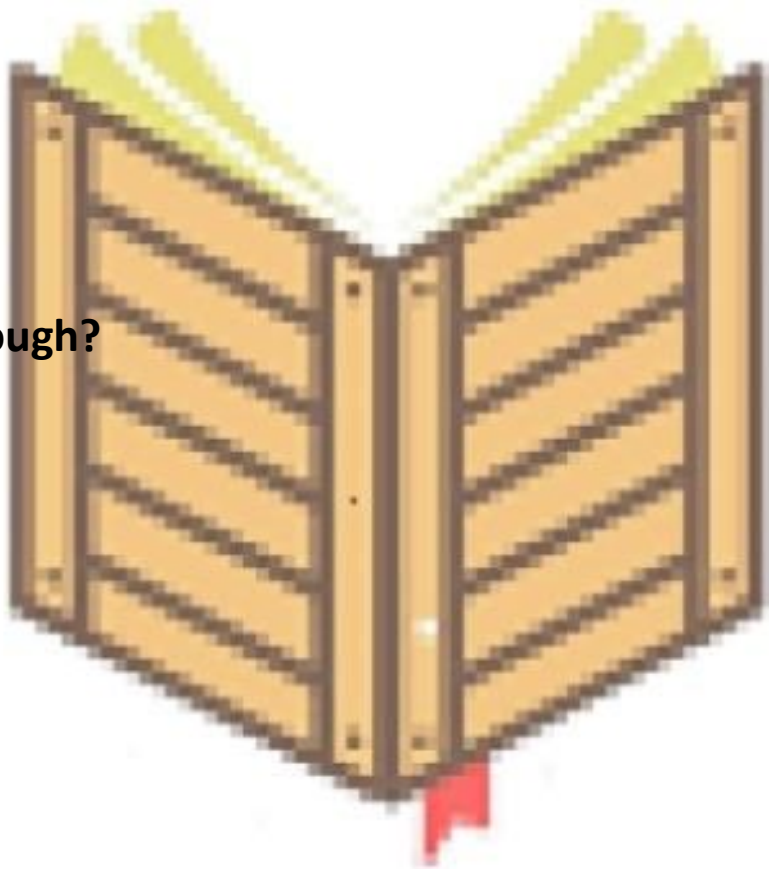
**Me: a week or two ago.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: that long?**

**Me: yeah.**

**Vic: why though?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: he hurt me.**

**Vic: ouch.**

**Me: Yeah**

**Sponsored**

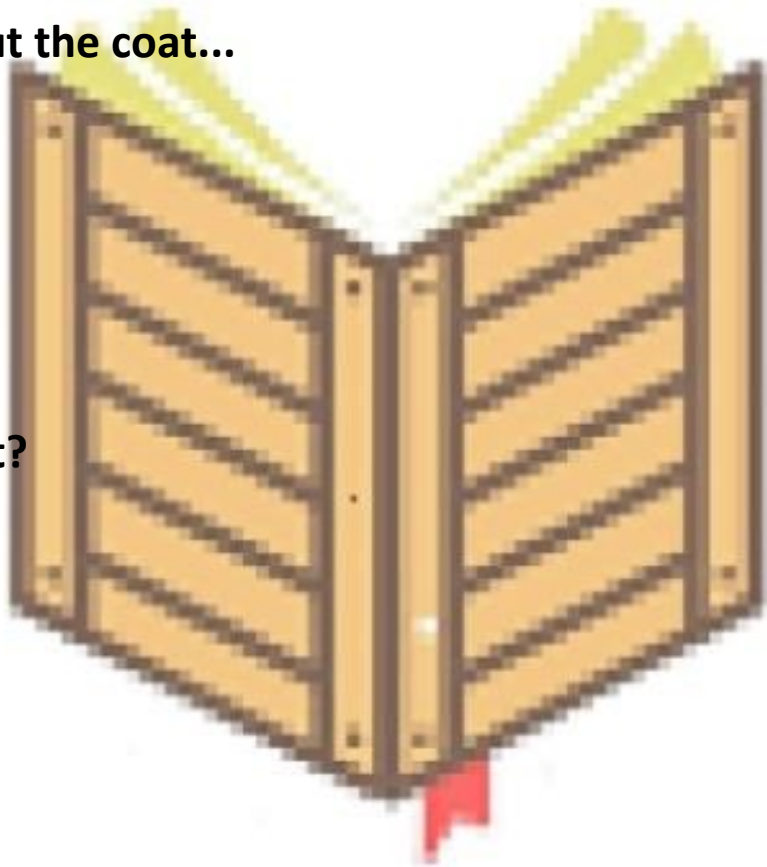


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**You feeling hot right?**

**Me: yeah but the coat...**

**Vic: the coat?**



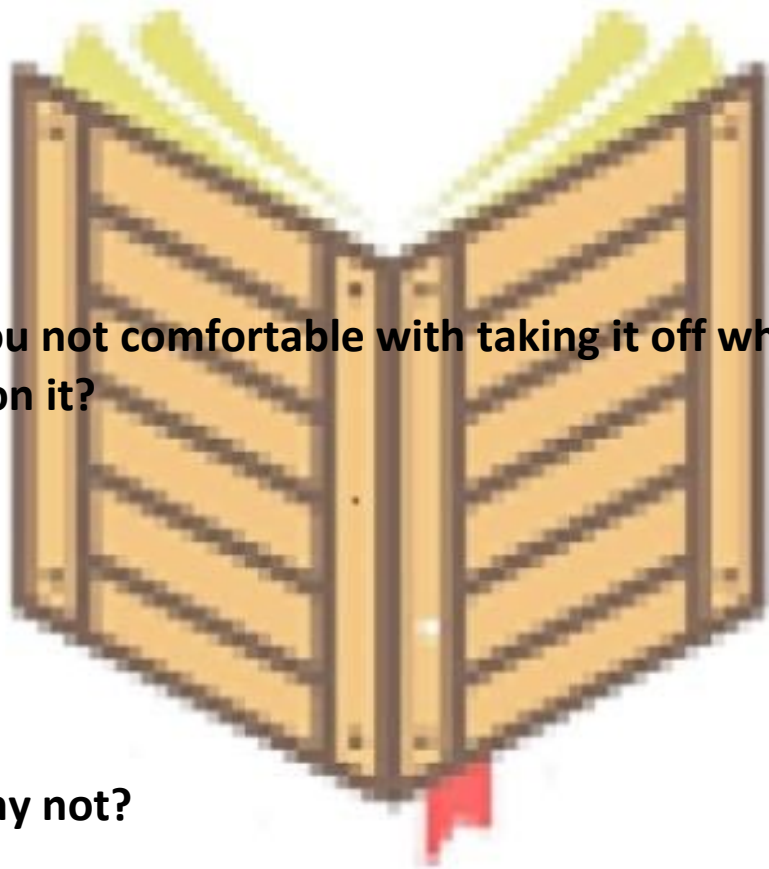
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me : Yeah the coat.**

**Vic: since you not comfortable with taking it off why don't you half unbutton it?**

**Me: sure why not?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I said and unbuttoned the coat all the way to my Waist.**

**Me: I guess I'll feel Better now right?**

**He nodded.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: Yeah sure.**

**He sipped his drink..**



**Vic: how are things between you and Travis?**

**I chuckled...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: please don't utter his name.**

**Vic: Why?**

**Me: he Makes me sick.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: really?**

**Me: Yes.**



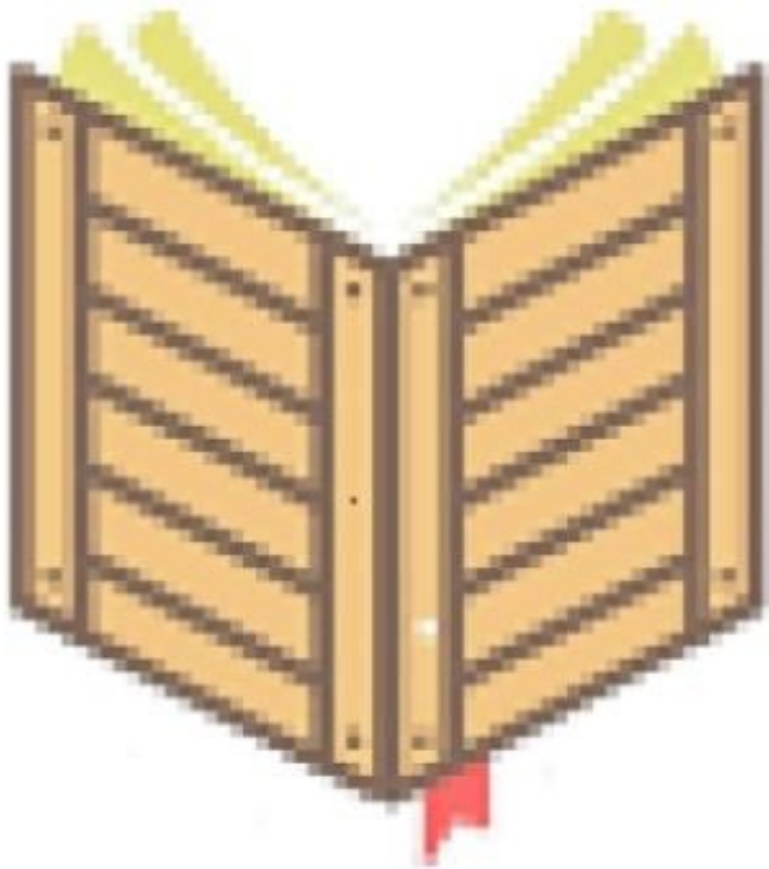
**Vic: When was the last time you paid him a visit?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: a week or two ago.**

**Vic: that long?**

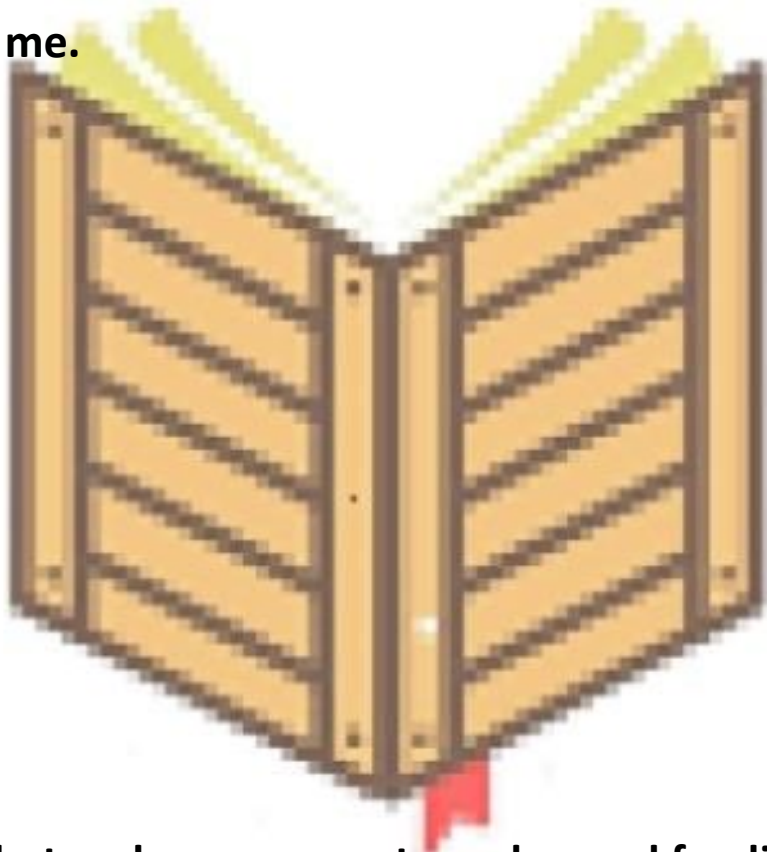
**Me: yeah.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: why though?**

**Me: he hurt me.**



**Vic: ouch.**

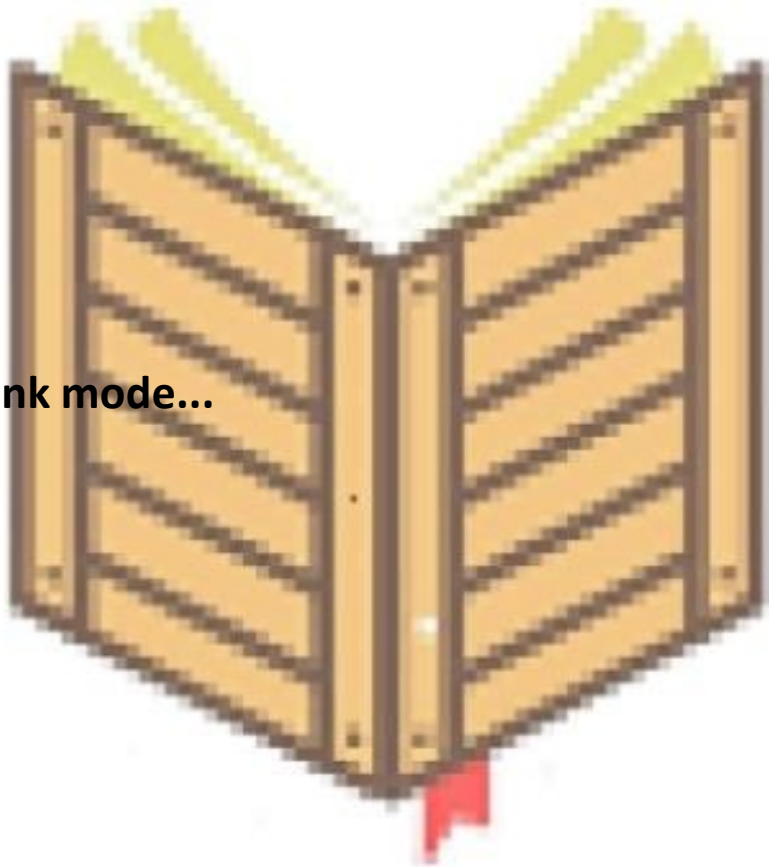
**Me: Yeah what makes a man not need sexual feeding while he's away?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: the only reason could be that he is getting it from someone.**

**Me: exactly.**

**I put my drunk mode...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Vic: Oh no you not serious? Travis?**

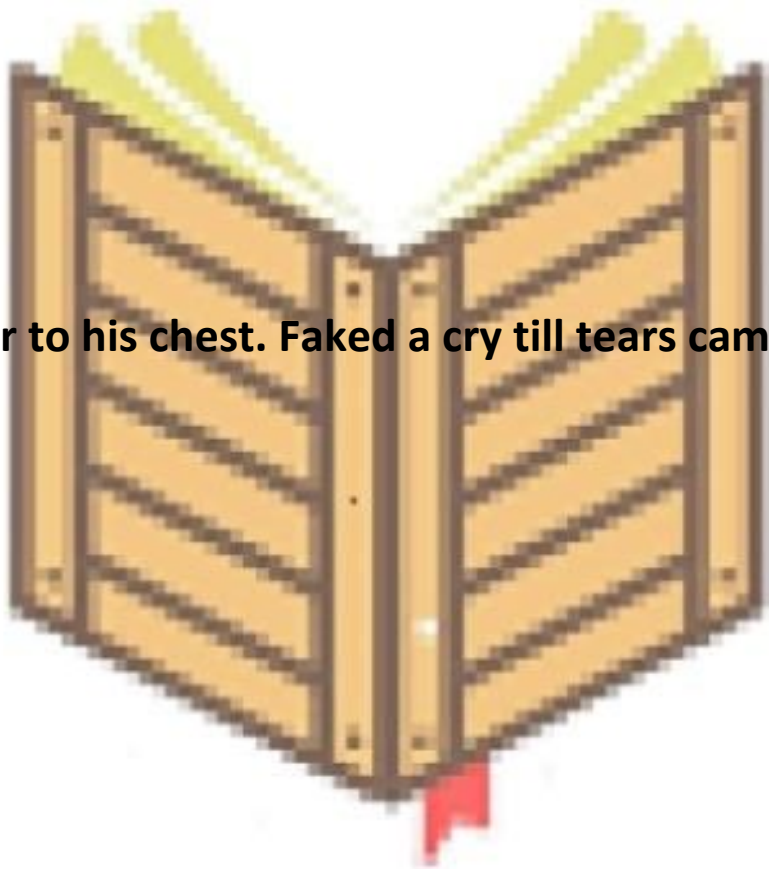
**Me: Yeah. I caught him with a warden. With that thin thing doing missionary position. He thinks I didn't see him but I did. I hate him...I hate him so much...**

**I gulped the drink...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: I always knew Travis is a pussy.**

**Me: he's a dick. Stupid and a fool.**



**I leaned over to his chest. Faked a cry till tears came out.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Vic: You don't deserve any if this...**

**Me: I'm sorry... please excuse me...**

**I stood up and Walked to one of the bedrooms... I went to the mirror and cleaned my self. The Door swung open...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm sorry... It's Just that it's been long Since I cried...**

**Vic: Hey... it's okay... It's okay to cry...**

**He Said approaching me... I checked the time...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

He wiped my tears... He yawned...mhm..

Me : are you Okay?



He nodded his Eyes were red...

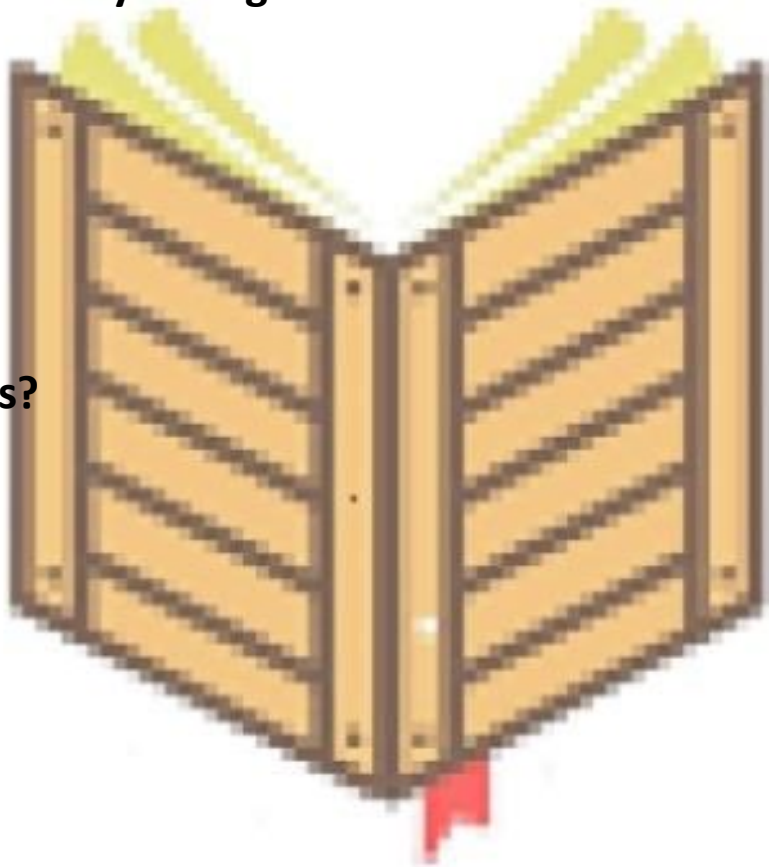
Vic: I feel a bit heavy can I have Whiskey. Something to keep me wake?

NOVELSGURU.COM

**I leaned Over to him and kissed his lips.**

**Me: and smash my ass right?**

**Vic : your ass?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: yes...**

**I unbuttoned the coat...he fell on the Bed...I got on top of him...he tried to get up but fell...**

**Me: take it easy.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Looked between his legs. I laughed When I saw his erection...**

**Me: you can't be serious.**

**I got if him and wore my coat...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Vic: what?**

**Me: you put my husband behind bars.**



**Vic: your husband always took What belong to me always and Always. My girlfriends...he fucked them along with his brother...he fucked them...the only way was to get you lured in....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled...**

**Me: so you honestly think that I would fuck with you? My enemy? Worst if it all let that small thing behind your legs get between his cake?**

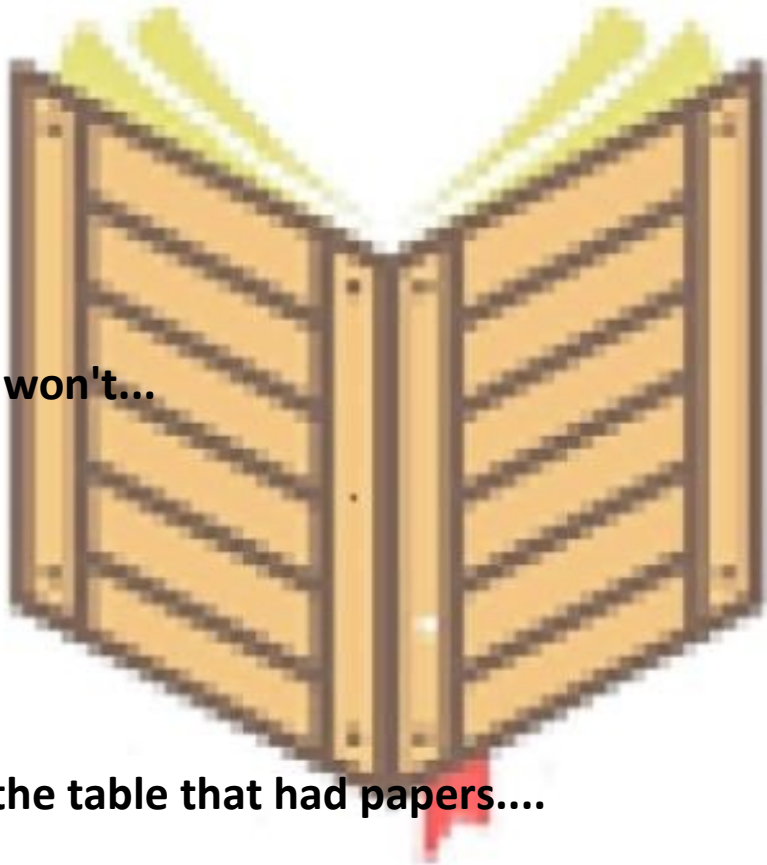
**Vic: you are a bitch...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me whoa...**

**Vic: you won't get away with this.**



**Me: surely I won't...**

**I walked to the table that had papers....**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: look what I found? Hotel papers...**

**He tried to get up again...**

**Me: easy... Well this was fun to say. As for me my job here is done. Check mate...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I turned to walk away...**

**Me: have some rest you definitely need some.**

**I Walked out...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: if you done meet me at the car...**

**Simbay: copy that.**

**I walked out.... I Walked to the Car and they were both there...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: everything?**

**Tiger: everything.**



**Me: clear all the CCTV footage on his house.**

**Simba: copy that...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: to my house then Roborn Island and they nodded and drove away...**

—



**We found Thabo awake . He was in the kitchen...he Hung up when I spoke...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: took you long...**

**He Turned to look at me.**

**Me: how are you feeling?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: like you care.**

**Me: I do care.**

**Thabo: if you cared you wouldn't have done What you did.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I couldn't let you Sabotage the plan ok. It was a success. We got everything to release Travis. That's What you have always wanted right?**

**Thabo: it's not about that. You didn't have to inject me Ndoni! That's not sane.**

**Me: ok I'm sorry Ok.**



**Thabo: did you sleep with him?**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**I chuckled...**

**Me: you should have warned me about his small tutu.**

**He looked at me serious...**

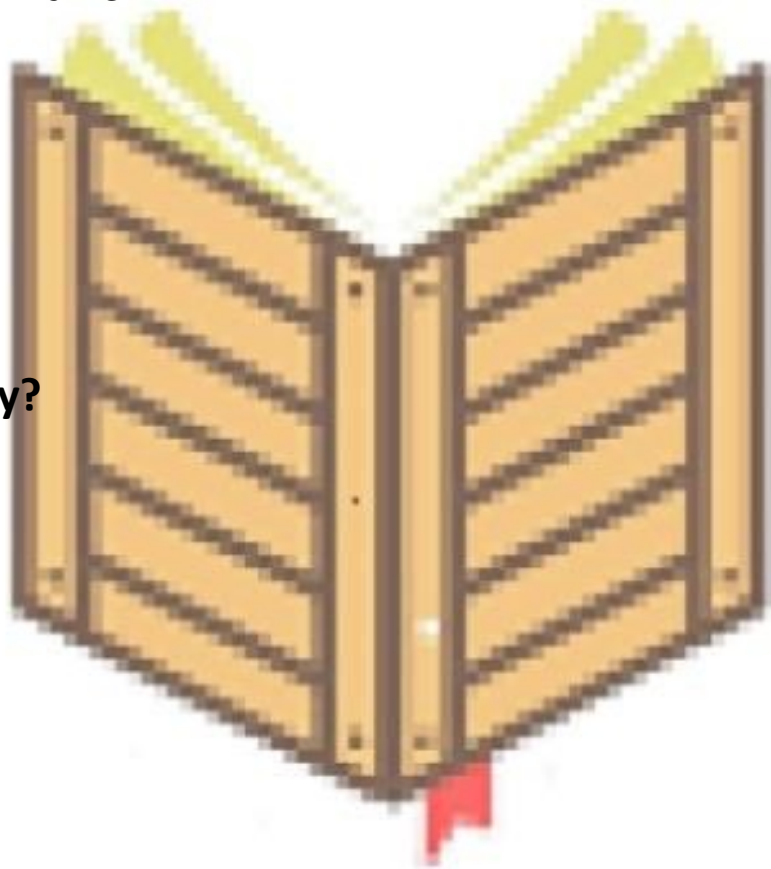


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ok I'm sorry... No I didn't sleep with him. I wasn't gonna do that. Not to Travis.**

**Thabo: really?**

**Me: yes...**

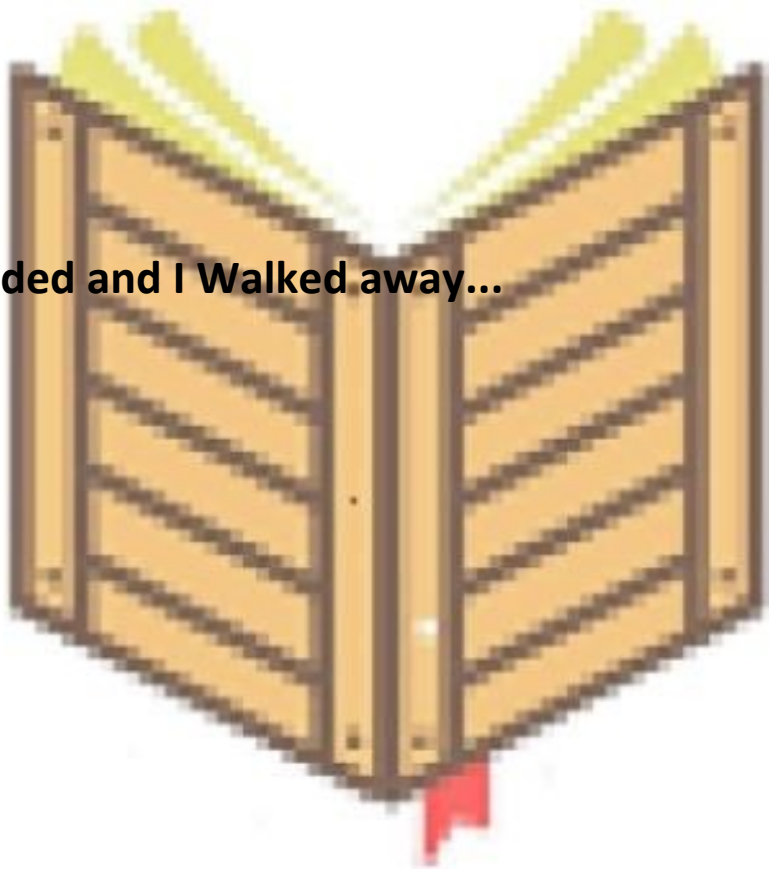


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Thabo: well I guess congratulations are in order.**

**Me: Thanks. Let me go Change then go to Robern Island.**

**They all nodded and I Walked away...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

—

**TRAVIS**



**I was with the judge...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: in exchange of my freedom. I want my Sister in South Africa.**

**Judge: that won't be possible without the commissioner's input.**

**Me: fuck the useless commissioner! Get a transfer for my Sister.**

**Judge: as I say I can't do that.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**I chuckled.**

**The door swung open and the warden came in...**

**Warden: someone is here for you.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She Walked in...**

**Me: thanks I'll Take it from here. Wena leave and make sure my Sister get's a transfer.**

**He sighed and Walked out. She closed the door.**

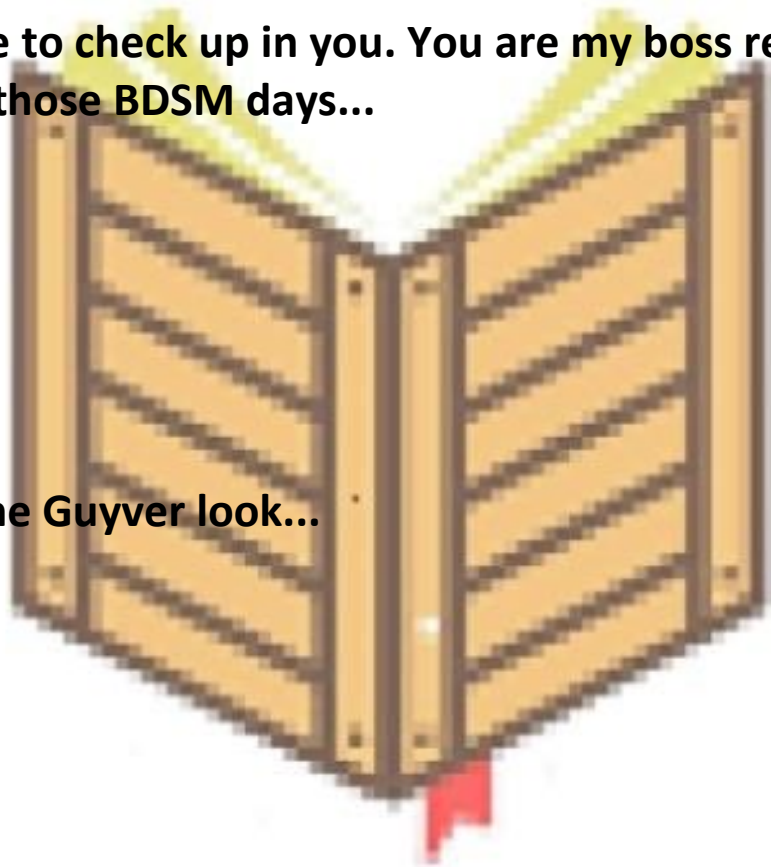


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: Rose what can I do for you?**

**Rose: I came to check up in you. You are my boss remember. Remember those BDSM days...**

**I gave her the Guyver look...**



**Rose: are you okay?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She sat down in front of me..**

**Me: I am okay Rose and since When do you care?**

**Rose: is it a crime for a girlfriend to care for an boyfriend. A boss?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: ex boyfriend Rose. Besides we Never dated. We only fucked for a Couple of nights.**



**Rose: but we both enjoyed it. Not until you turned me to one of your lapdogs...**

**I chuckled...**

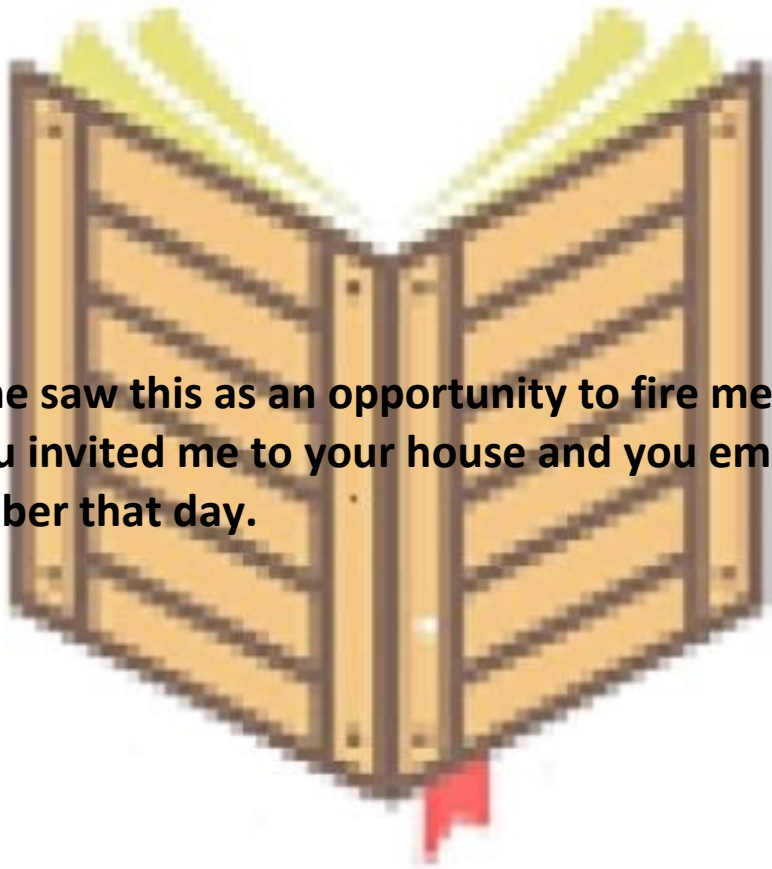
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Rose: on top of that your wife fired me. I don't know why. For**

**Revenge?**

**Me: Revenge?**

**Rose:yes. She saw this as an opportunity to fire me because the last time you invited me to your house and you embarrassed her. Remember that day.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: that day I had made a mistake that I have rectified.**

**She chuckled...**



**Rose : your business's are falling down. She fired me.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: so? What do you want me to do?**

**Rose: hire me back Travis. You can't let the same race as yours become a poor.**

**Me: that's not my job. You were fired accept defeat. Besides I'm no longer the owner of the businesses because my wife took over.**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Rose: oh come in that black thing.**

**Me: she defeated you Rose. Accept defeat.**



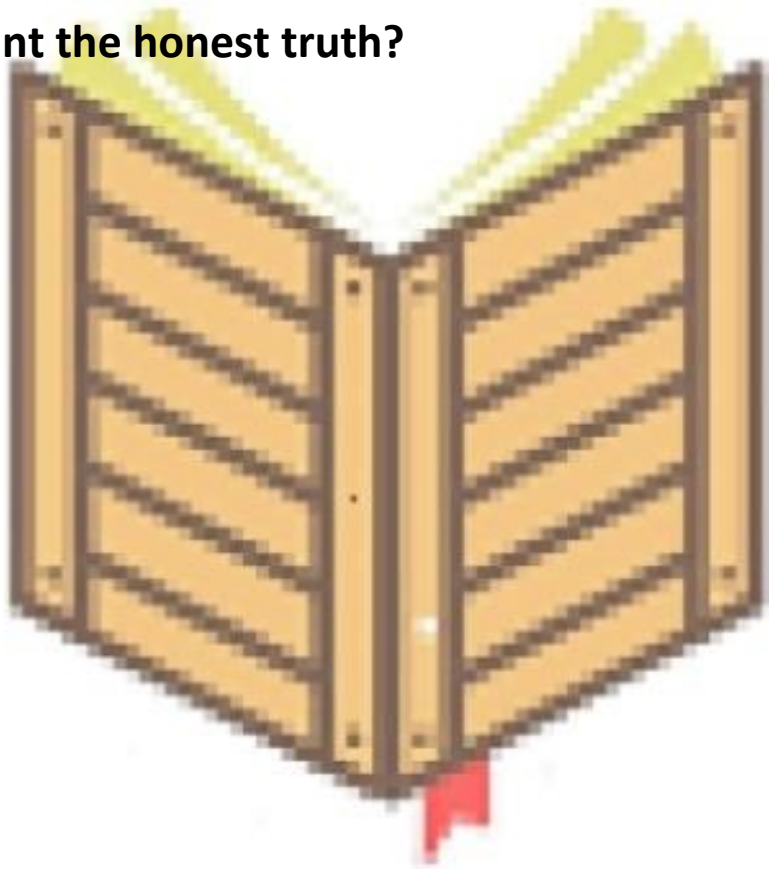
**Rose: what does she have that a white lady like me don't have. You deserve someone who is the same race as yours... What does she have?**

**Me : she's beautiful...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Rose: beautiful? Do you call that thing beautiful?**

**Me: You Want the honest truth?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She sulked...**

**Me: she's beautiful... African beauty. She got an ass for days that Yuu don't have. Small tits you don't have. She got a tight..want me to continue**



**She chuckled...**

**Me: how can I help you Rose?**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Rose: maybe I can help you since it looks like you could use some...**

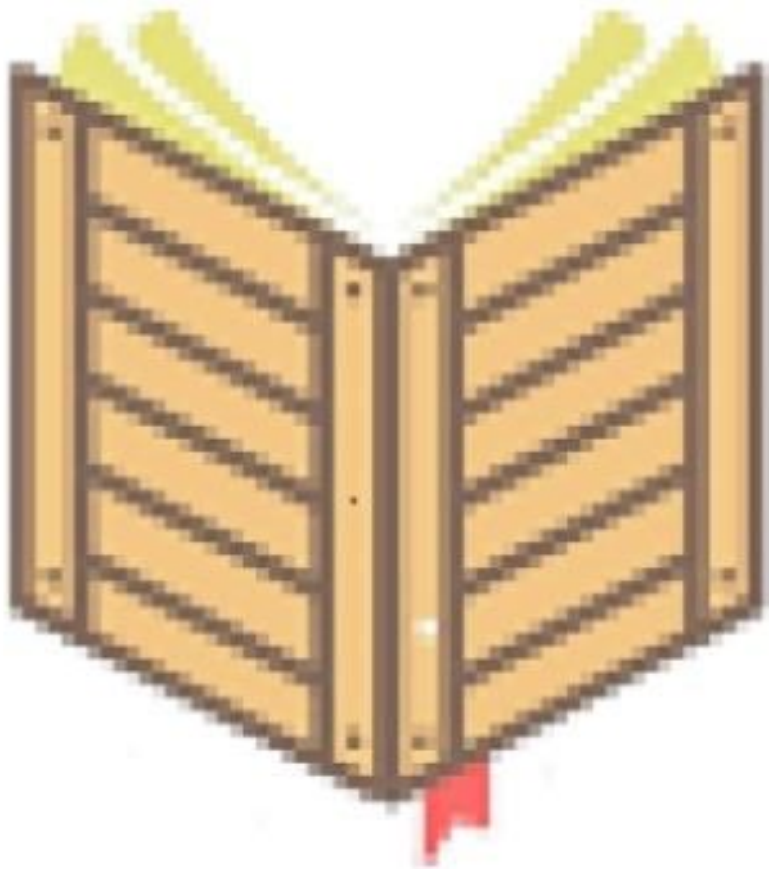
**She spread her legs wide...**

**Me: I'm not in the mood...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Rose: Since When do you resist this?**



**I landed 30 minutes ago. I'm on my way to him. I find one guard at the Door...**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Me: I'm here to see Mr Khoza.**

**Guard: he still has a visitor.**

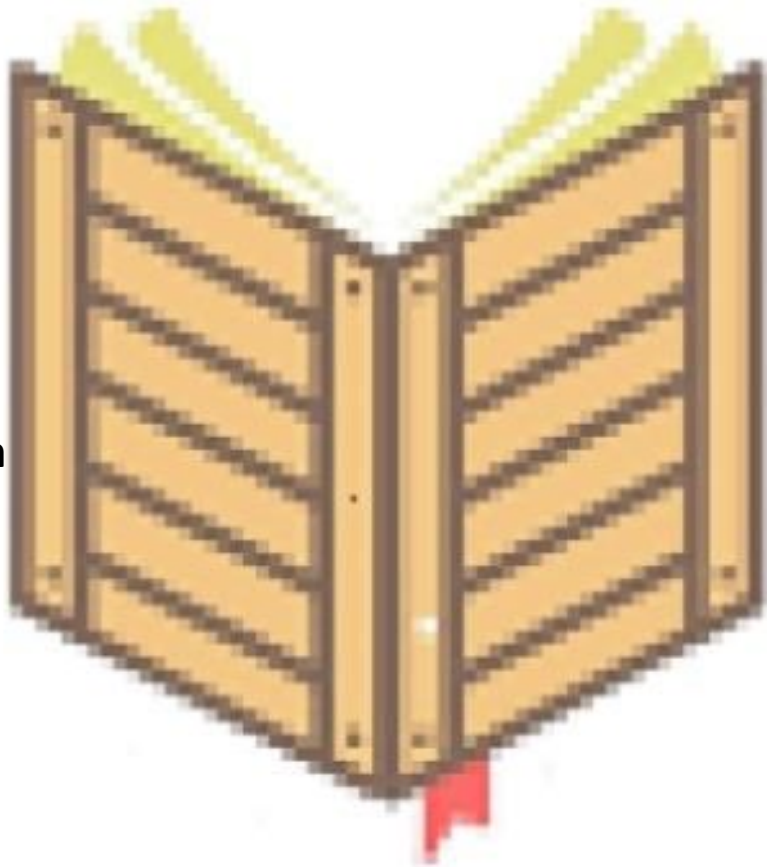
**Me: are you going to let me in or what?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Guard: it's best if I ask him first.**

**Me: move...**



**Guard: mam**

**Me: move...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**He moved Out if my way and I opened the door.**

**Me: this looks cosy...**

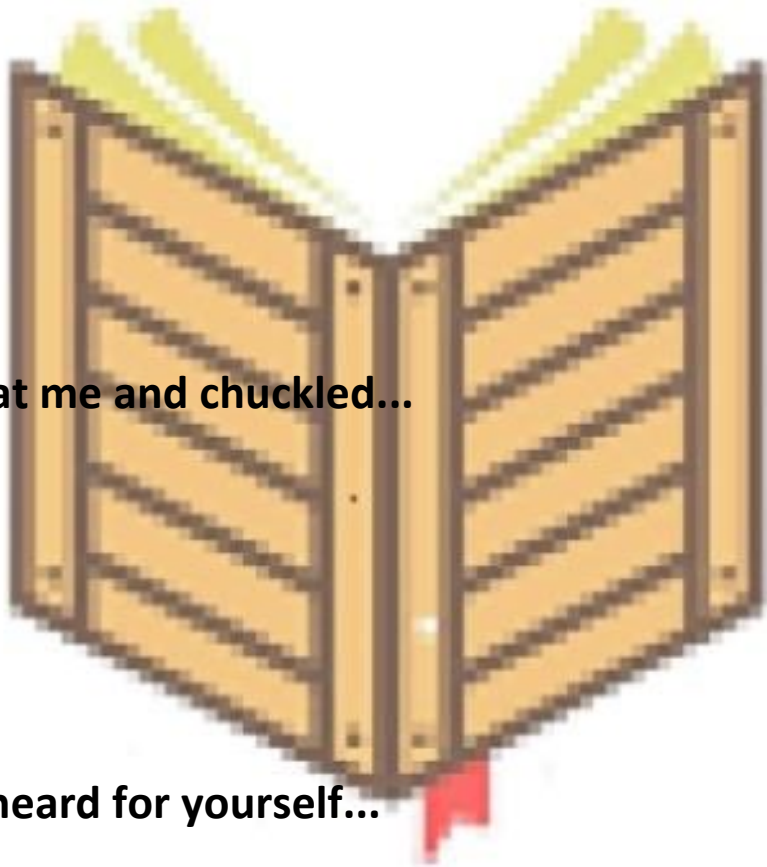
**I walked in further..**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Me: thanks for opening them But I'm here to do that for him now.**



**She looked at me and chuckled...**

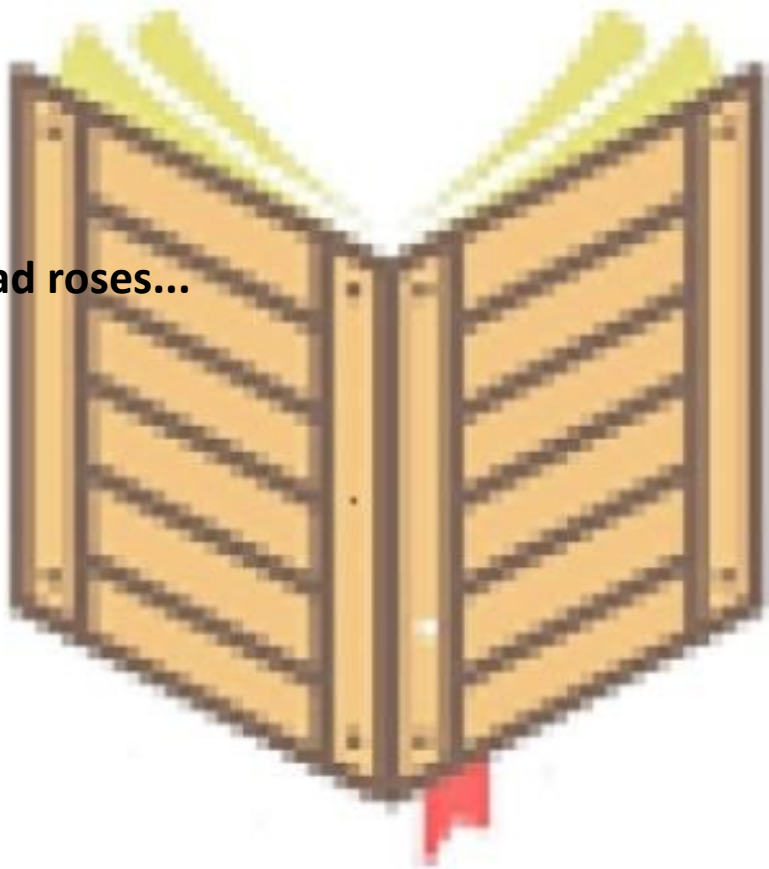
**Travis: you heard for yourself...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She got off the table and fixed her self.**

**Rose: Mrs tabloid.**

**Me: Mrs dead roses...**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I chuckled...**

**Rose: at least I'm not in the news..**



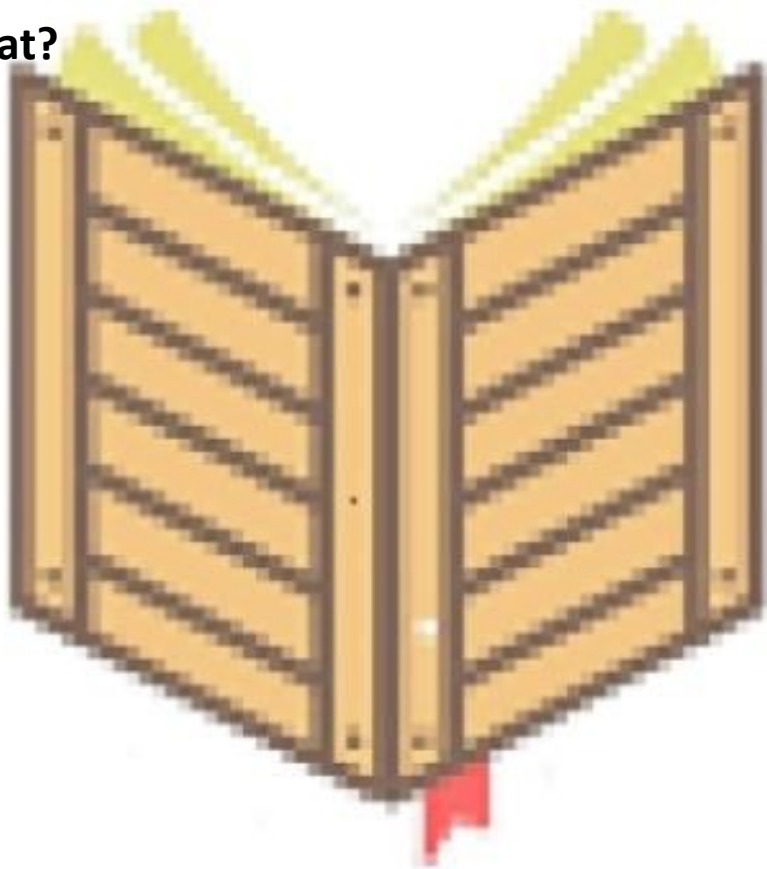
**Me: at least I have made history. First you disrespect me and now you spreading your legs for someone's husband...**

**She chuckled...**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : he would literally drown before putting it... I see firing you wasn't enough. Maybe killing you will be.**

**Rose: a threat?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: a promise... sooner or later... Now if you done here could you please excuse us...**

**She clicked her tongue and walked out.. I sat down...**



**Me: so you now watch other girls p\*#\$y ?**

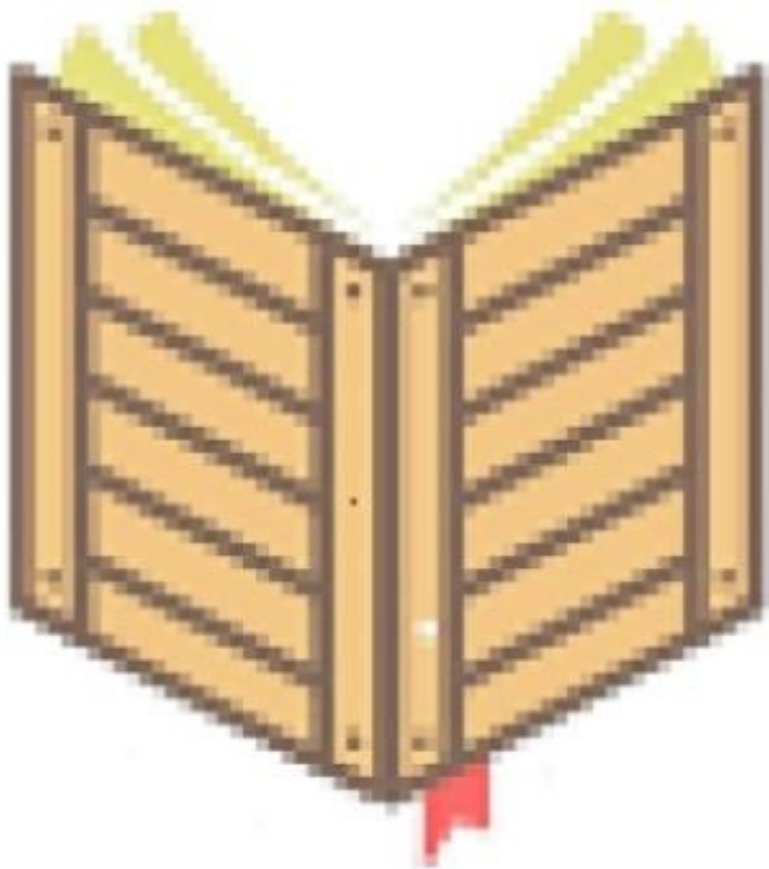
**Travis: it's not what you thinking.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me : and what an I thinking?**

**Travis: Ndoni not now please...**

**I Chuckled..**

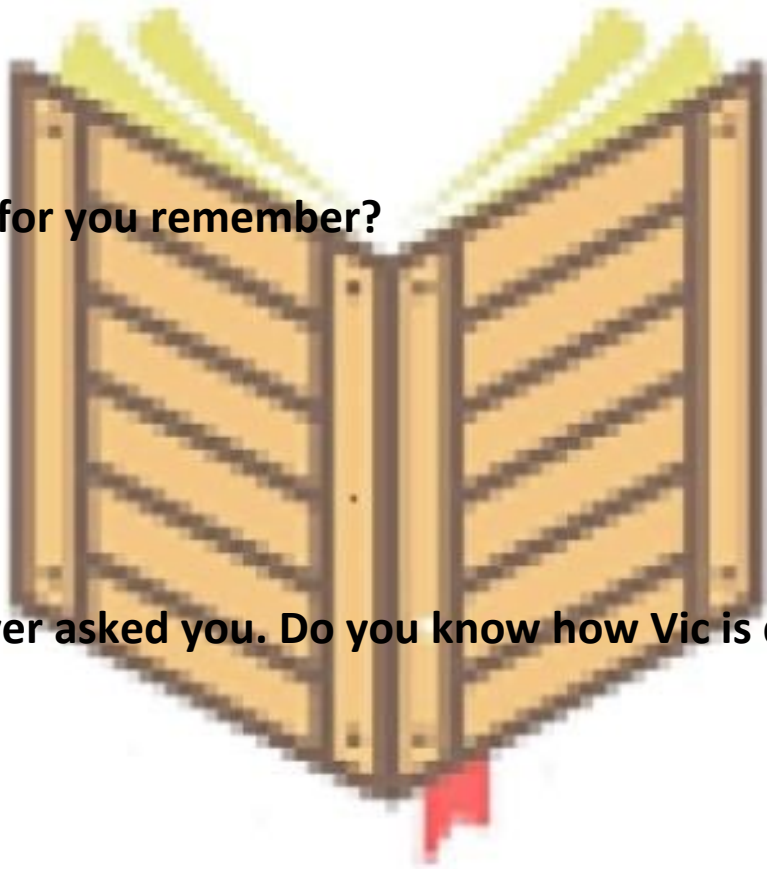


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Travis: let's talk about what you did today.**

**Me : I did it for you remember?**

**Travis: I Never asked you. Do you know how Vic is dangerous?**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me: I'm no coward.**

**Travis: wow... Listen here Ndoni and listen carefully you Better stop acting like a bitch you are a wife and a mother for fucks sake.**

**Me: a bitch? At least that bitch is doing something.**



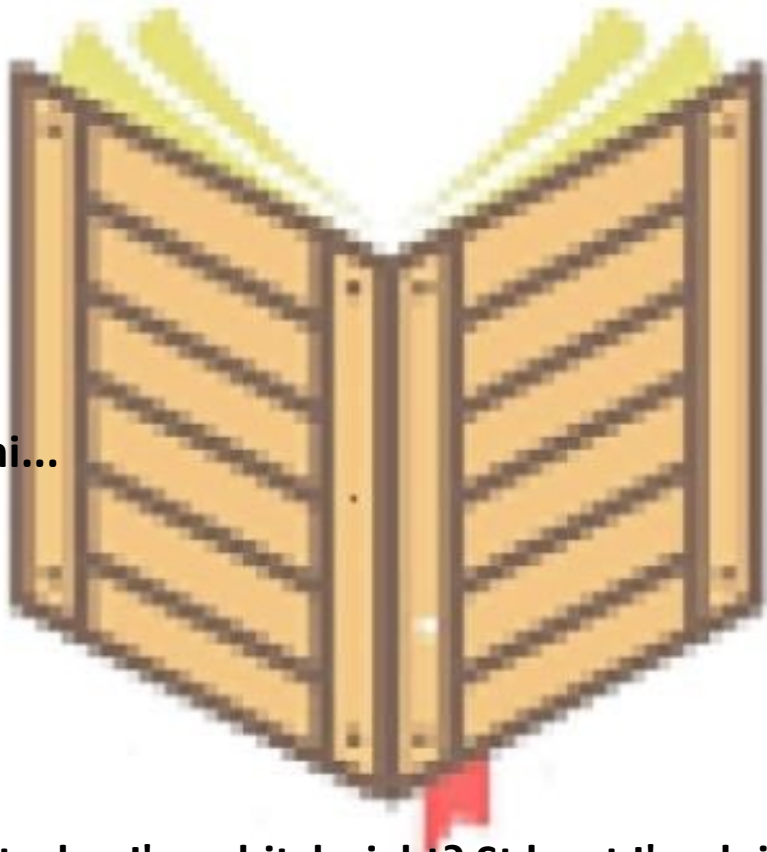
**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**Travis: Ndoni...**

**I stood up...**

**Travis: Ndoni...**



**Me: Hai voetsek... I'm a bitch right? St least I'm doing everything in my power to get you out if here. But no you spitting on my face calling me a bitch!**

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Travis: Ndoni...**

**Me: Hai hlala kahle kulendawo. Kubukeka sengathi le ndawo iyikhaya lakho manje ... tsk ungibiza ngonondindwa? sengathi sesijwayelene manje ... tsk Masaka. Amasende akho..**

**(stay well in this place. It looks like this place is your home now... tsk you call me a bitch? it seems like we are now getting familiar with each other now... tsk Masaka. Your testes..)**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I walked out...**



**TO BE CONTINUED!!!**

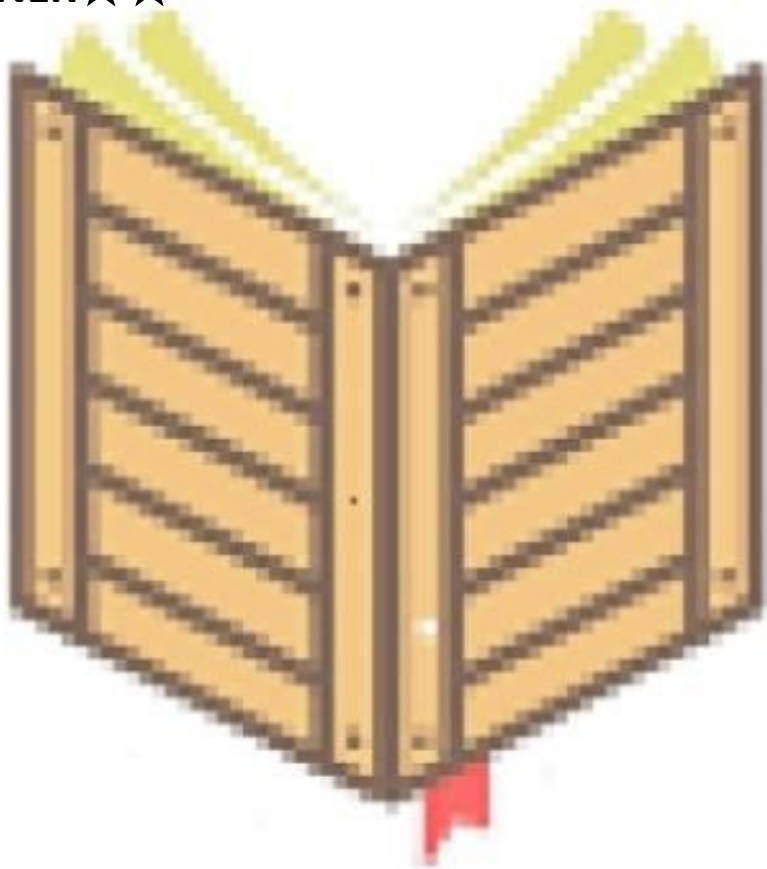
**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Sorry im late. Otherwise it's all love from here ♡☐**

**PROLOGUE**

☆☆THE LONER☆☆

PROLOGUE

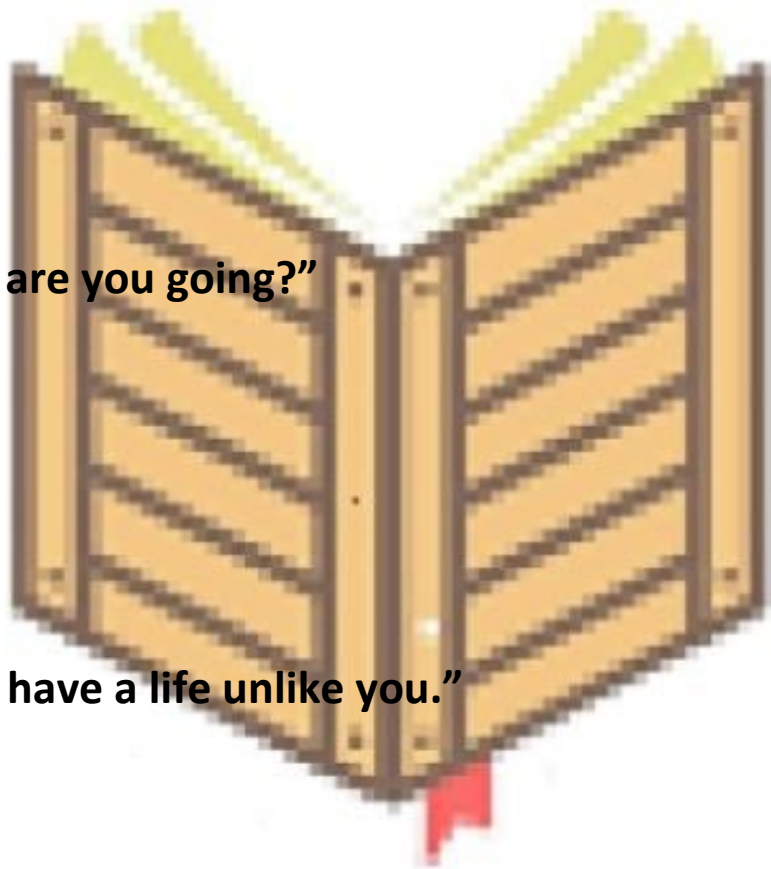


NOVELSGURU.COM

**“Sala nendlu yakinil'm leaving you so you can do whatever  
the house is now yours”**

**Me:“Where are you going?”**

**“some of us have a life unlike you.”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:“ and who said I don't have a life?”**

**“Sis Wena your life is boring ”**

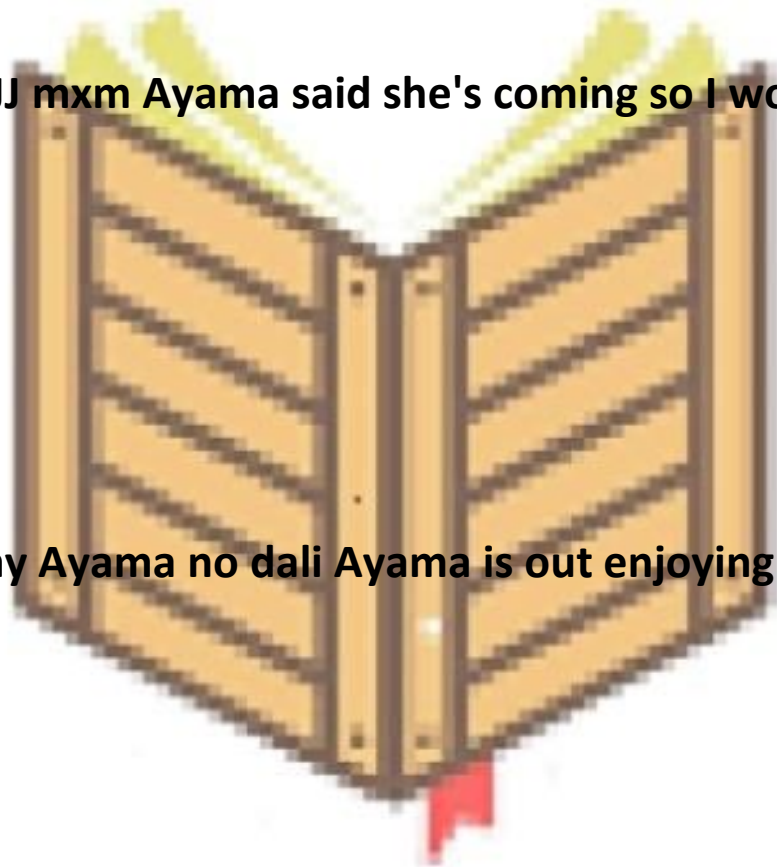
**Me:“well I'm also going out with my boyfriend Bro.” I said**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**“Shame wena boyfriend wena you are a snob you don't have friend's you Never go out you are always cooped in here your life is so fucken boring ”**

**Me:“mhhh JJ mxm Ayama said she's coming so I won't be bored.”**



**JJ:“Ayamamy Ayama no dali Ayama is out enjoying her life.”**

**Me:“mxm”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ:“you need to enjoy life drink have fun at your age you don't have a boyfriend your mates are enjoying life Wena continue being umamfundisi”**

**Me:“I rather be umamfundisi than to be galavanting and making Babies not knowing who the father of the baby is .”**

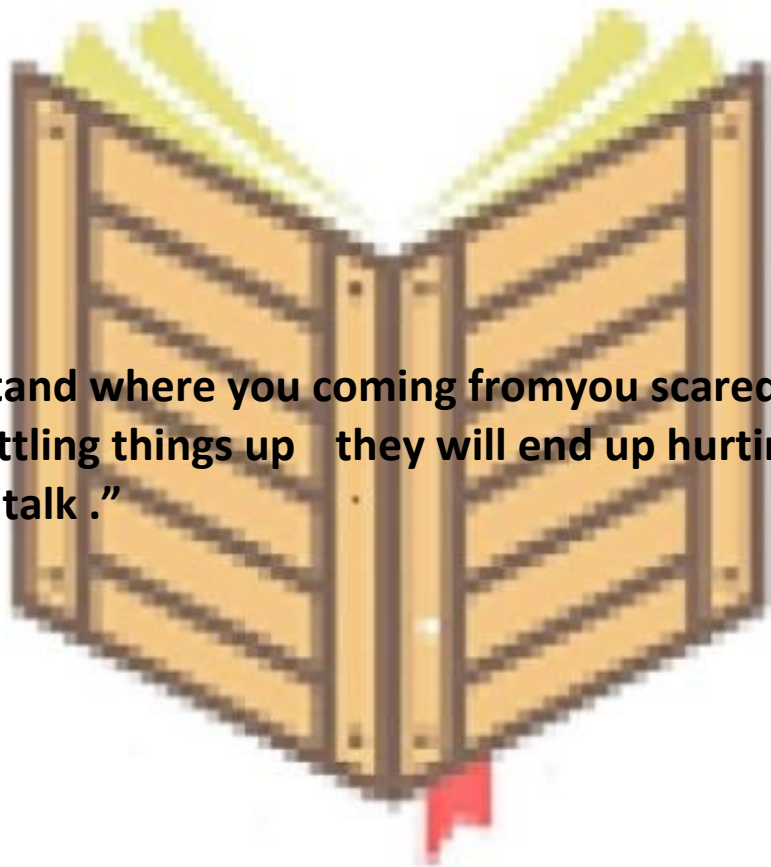


**NOVELSGURU.COM**



**JJ“okay anyways I was not giving you any right to date.”**

**Me:“you though.”**



**JJ:“I understand where you coming from you scared of the rents and stop bottling things up they will end up hurting you it's way best to talk .”**

**Me:“owk ”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**JJ:“anyways good-bye before I'm late for my date.”**

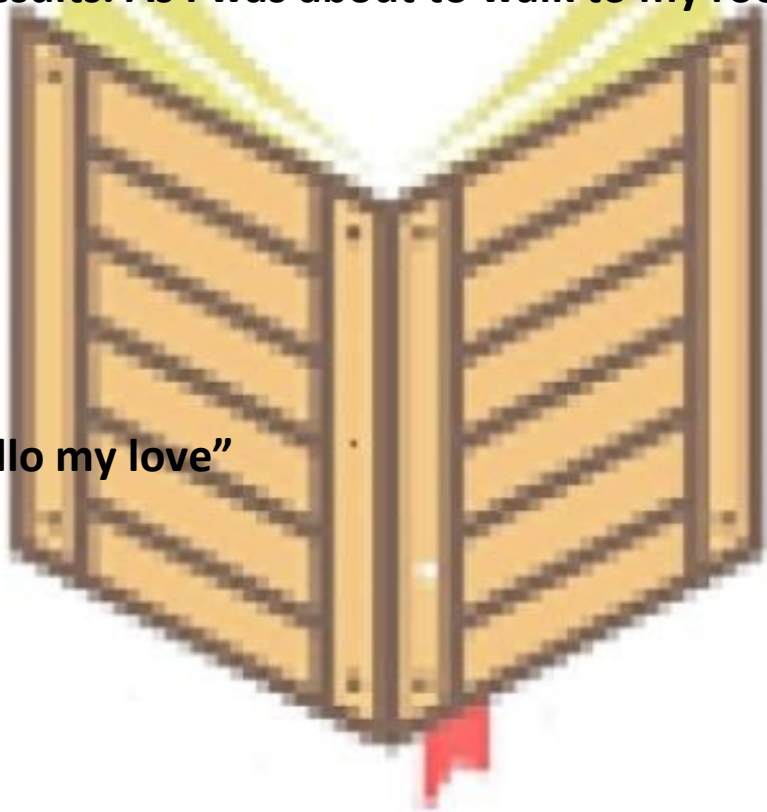
**Me:“have fun.”**



**JJ:“coming from mamfundisi I'll have fun.”He said I giggle and he walks out.**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**I Just went to my room I'll Just use this time to study I want to pass this module with high marks knowing I'll graduate after seeing my results. As I was about to walk to my room Ayama walked in...**



**Ayama :“Hello my love”**

**Me:“hello sthandwa.”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama:“ eish I need to change because I can't go out looking like this.”**

**She said that walking to her room and I followed her...**

**Me :“You Going out?”**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama:“ yes I'm going out what's wrong?”**

**Me:“I thought we were going to spend time together Bond you know?”**

**Ayama:“ I'm sorry my love but going out.”**

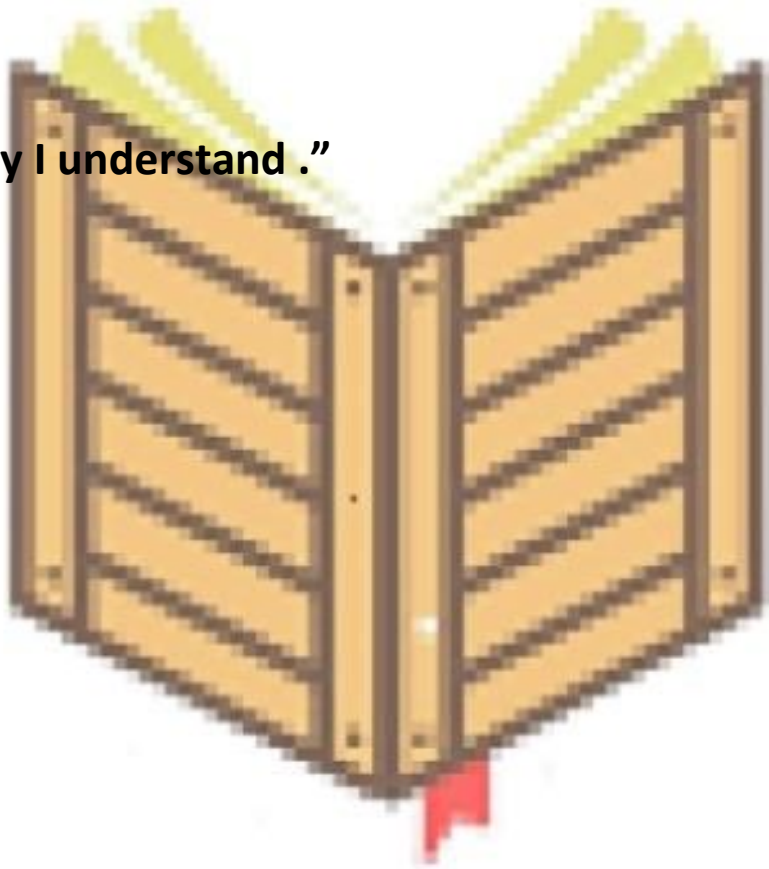


**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Me:“ but you promised me Yama.”**

**Ayama: "I know I'm sorry I'll make it up to you I swear."**

**Me: "it's okay I understand ."**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**Ayama:“really do you understand?”**

**Me:“yes go have fun.”**



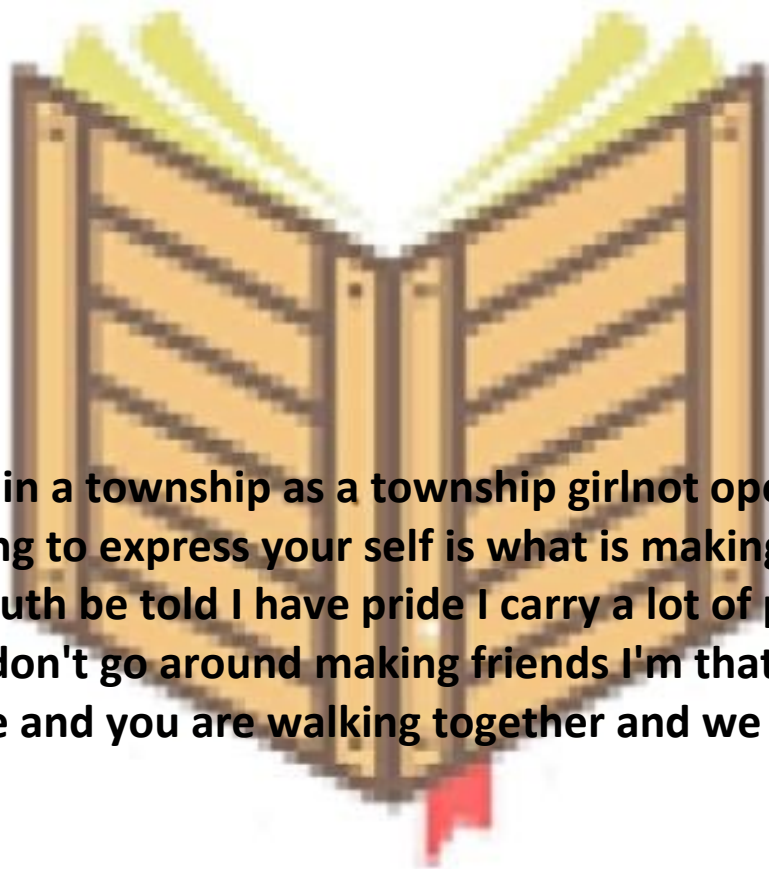
**Ayama:“ I love you ok Immy Immy”**

**Me “I love you more.”**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

**She kissed my cheeks and walked out...Guess its just me myself and I!**

—



**Growing up in a township as a township girl not open to anyone and not being to express your self is what is making me who I am today Truth be told I have pride I carry a lot of pride in me therefore I don't go around making friends I'm that type of Person if me and you are walking together and we are**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**



friends then your friends come and join us I wouldn't even bother talking to them instead they gonna be the ones to talk to me ...I live my life the way I want...

Anyways since you don't know who I am well I'm Ayanda Imani Ndlovu call me Imani Cause people use that name I'm a student in Witswatersrand University I'm studying to become a Dermatologist I want to be one because of my skin colour I'm dark skinned and people tease me all around my skin is flawless no pimple or what's so ever the song that motivates me is Beyonce song Brown skin girl and also Alessia Cara No scars you're beautiful..

Today is the first Saturday of spring as always people go out and get drunk but I'm not all that I rather stay home listen to music the whole day yeah my life is that boring but I don't find it boring Infact I find it more interesting . Cause I see nothing boring about it is eating reading or studying listen to music sleep boring? No they can't be serious No way

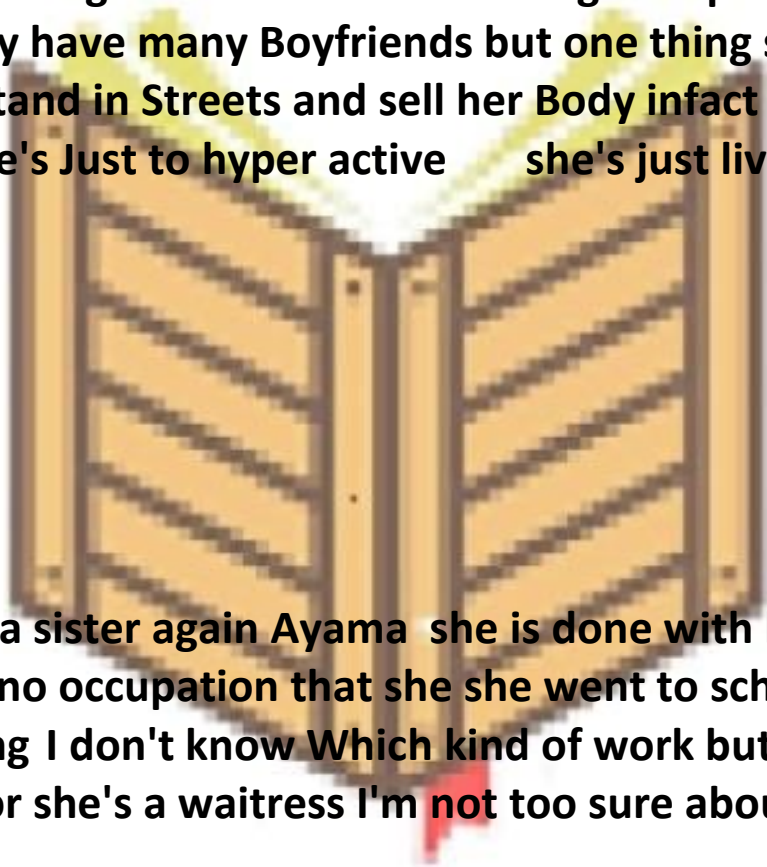
**Sponsored**



**I'm single guy's I have never tried to be in a relationship in my life not in high school I have always been the type that goes home immediately school out no waiting for a friend and walk together I Just don't like being around people I have Trust issues..**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

I have a Brother JJ and a Sisters who is like older than me who is full of life her name is Nonhle well she has many boyfriends I don't want to make it look offensive by naming it "Prostitution" it's rude and offensive right but that's the right word but It's harsh Nonhle has been that type Who is a baddie she's educated a whole fucken Advocate she drinks she's always been like that Since high School but she Never gave up on her future she may have many Boyfriends but one thing she has never done is go stand in Streets and sell her Body infact boy's come to her she's Just to hyper active she's just living her life Man.



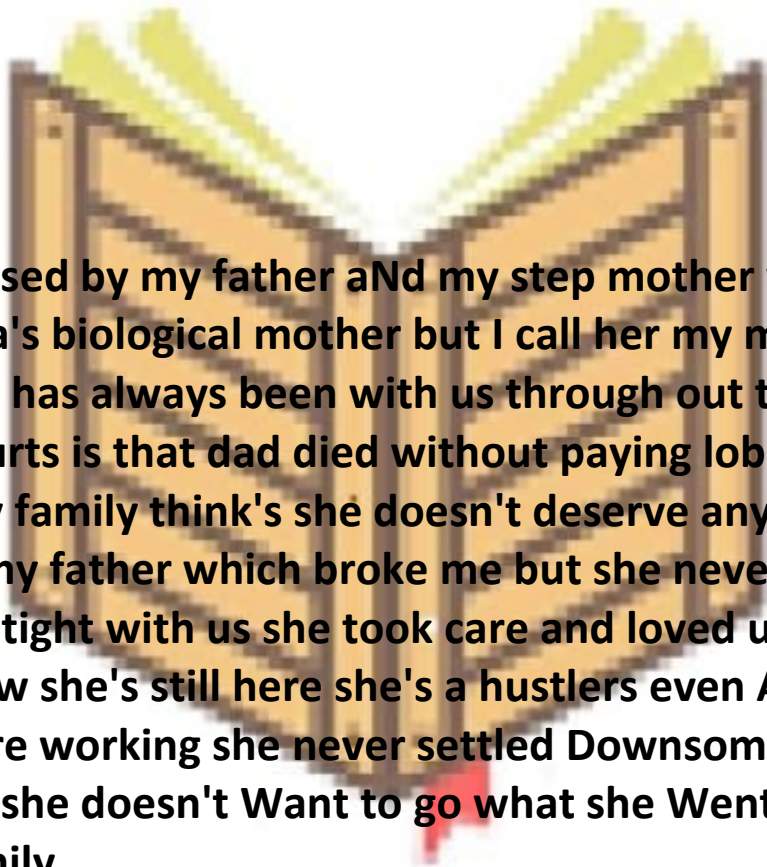
Then I have a sister again Ayama she is done with her studies but she has no occupation that she she went to school for but she's working I don't know Which kind of work but it's a bar or something or she's a waitress I'm not too sure about her occupation;

NOVELSGURU.COM

JJ is a chartered accountant aii that one is complicated man he

**brings in shaggy Ways I Just don't know what but there's something that he does that's Shaggy and it freaks me out**

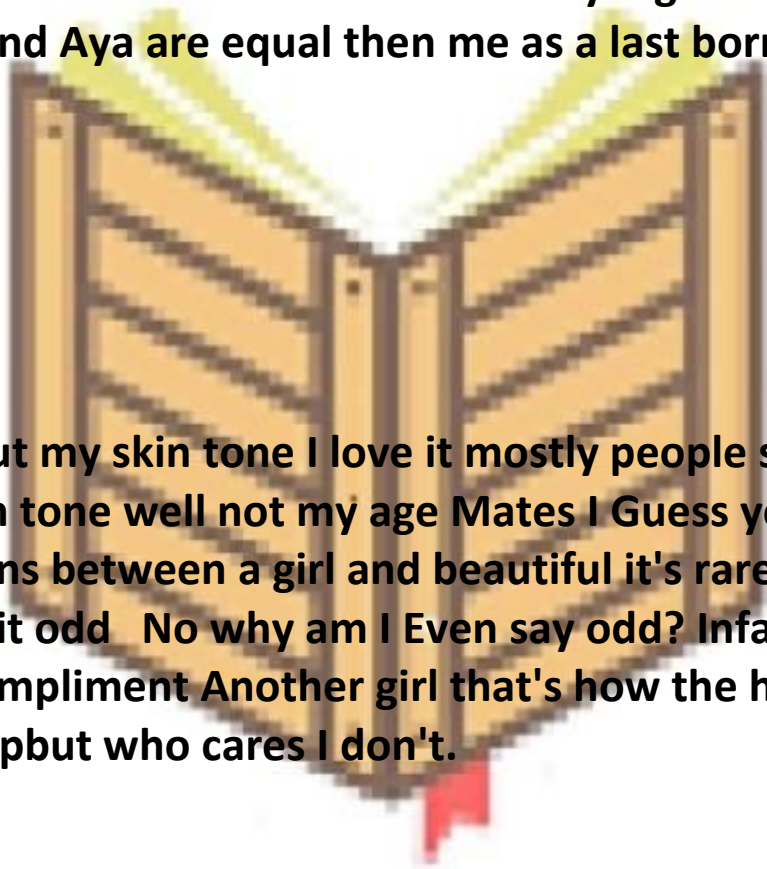
**he's also into computers hacking and all that ... Totally it's only the three of us in the family Dad passed away Mom Left home after Giving birth not every Man is trash at theend of the day ...**



**We were raised by my father aNd my step mother who happens to be Ayama's biological mother but I call her my mother because she has always been with us through out the way I love her What hurts is that dad died without paying lobola on her and now my family think's she doesn't deserve anything that belongs to my father which broke me but she never left our side she's still uptight with us she took care and loved us like our own and now she's still here she's a hustlers even After AyamaJJ and Nono are working she never settled Downsomehow I think it's because she doesn't Want to go what she Went through with my family .**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

Talking about my family. When my father passed away. they left us and now the only people we refer to as a family it's only my uncle who happens to be my father's brother andy aunt who happens to be the sister and my brothers uncle's wife those are the only people who never deserted us they are the only people who approve and love my mother well that's the story for another day. So we were left with ma only it goes like this: JJ Nono and Aya are equal then me as a last born...



Talking about my skin tone I love it mostly people say I have a flawless skin tone well not my age Mates I Guess you know the hate that runs between a girl and beautiful it's rare Infact people find it odd No why am I Even say odd? Infact girls find it odd to compliment Another girl that's how the hate is deep it's very deepbut who cares I don't.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Since you all now know a bit about me well call me a snob and all that but I'm the last born Called The Loner.

**TO BE CONTINUED!!!!**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

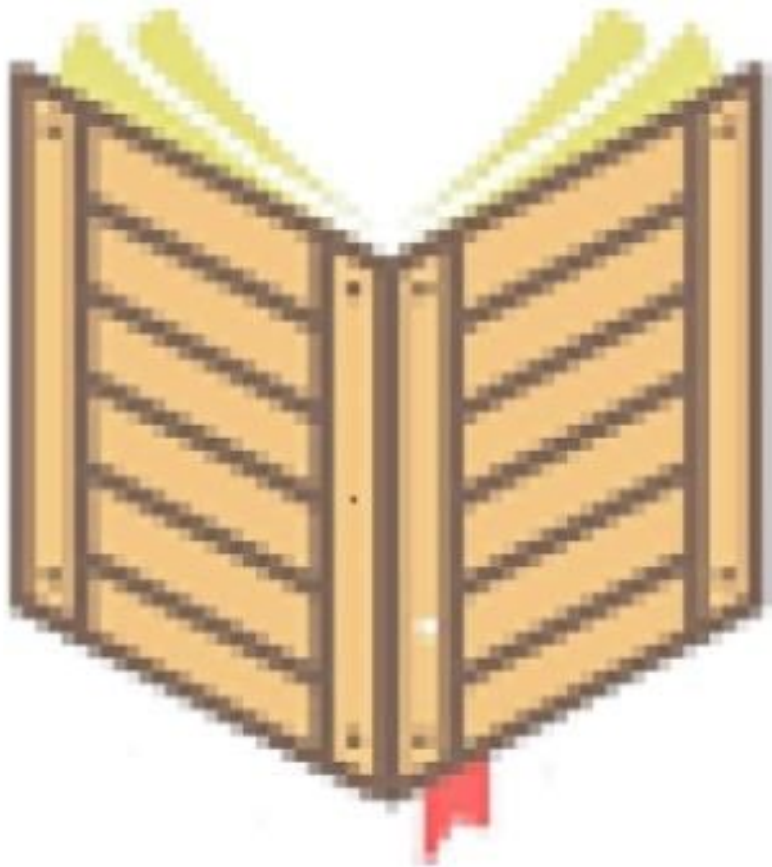
**WE are back Lord God knows how Much I missed you Guys! I love you guys! Well let's carry on with being snobs! As I say enter at your own risk!**

**Otherwise it's all love From this side♥☐**



**NOVELSGURU.COM**

DAILY NEW NOVELS DOWNLOAD HERE [WWW.ASKCATY.COM](http://WWW.ASKCATY.COM)



[NOVELSGURU.COM](http://NOVELSGURU.COM)